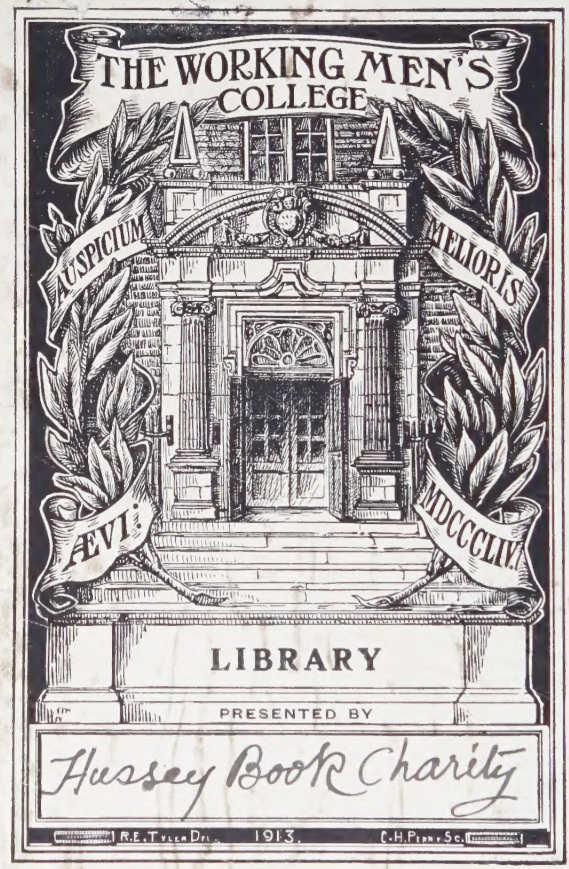
NOT
TO BE TAKEN
FROM THE
LIBRARY.

SHELF NO. R4


THE WORKING MEN'S COLLEGE
AUSPICIUM MELIORIS ÆVI
MDCCCLIV
LIBRARY
PRESENTED BY
Hussey Book Charity
R.E. Tyler Del. 1913. C.H. Perry Sc.

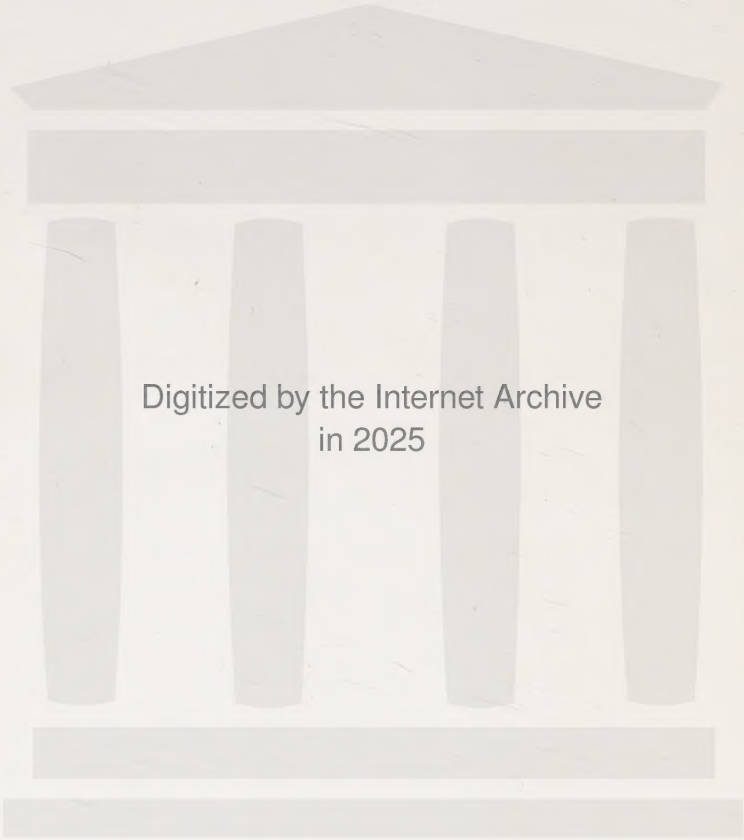
WORKING MEN'S COLLEGE.

LIBRARY REGULATIONS.

The Library is open every weekday evening, from 7 to 10.15 o'clock, except on Saturdays, when it closes at 9.

This book may be kept for three weeks. If not returned within that period, the borrower will be liable to a fine of one penny per week.

If lost or damaged the borrower will be required to make good such loss or damage.


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/dictionaryofnati0000lesl_k6z9

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

DIAMOND——DRAKE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN

VOL. XV.

DIAMOND——DRAKE

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1888

[*All rights reserved*]

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIFTEENTH VOLUME.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
T. A. A. . . T. A. Archer.
G. F. R. B. G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
G. T. B. . . G. T. Bettany.
A. C. B. . . A. C. Bickley.
B. H. B. . . The Rev. B. H. Blacker.
W. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Blaikie, D.D.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
A. H. B. . . A. H. Bullen.
G. W. B. . . G. W. Burnett.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
M. C–y. . . . Miller Christy.
J. W. C–k. . J. W. Clark.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
C. C. . . . . Charles Creighton, M.D.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust.
J. D. . . . . James Dixon, M.D.
R. W. D. . . The Rev. Canon Dixon.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
J. W. E. . . The Rev. J. W. Ebsworth, F.S.A.
F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.
L. F. . . . . Louis Fagan.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. . . . . James Gairdner.
S. R. G. . . S. R. Gardiner, LL.D.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. W.-G. . . J. Westby-Gibson, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . . R. E. Graves.
G. J. G. . . G. J. Gray.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
R. H. . . . . Robert Harrison.
W. J. H. . . Professor W. Jerome Harrison.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
G. J. H. . . . G. J. Holyoake.
J. H. . . . . Miss Jennett Humphreys.
R. H–t. . . . The late Robert Hunt, F.R.S.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
A. J. . . . . The Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D.
T. E. K. . . T. E. Kebbel.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. L. . . S. L. Lee.
H. R. L. . . The Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.

N. McC. . . Norman Maccoll.
Æ. M. . . . Æneas Mackay, LL.D.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
J. N. . . . . Professor Nichol.
T. O. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Olden.
J. O. . . . . John Ormsby.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
G. G. P. . . . The Rev. Canon Perry.
N. P. . . . . The Rev. Nicholas Pocock.
R. L. P. . . R. L. Poole.
S. L.-P. . . . Stanley Lane-Poole.
A. W. R. . . A. Wood Renton.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
C. J. R. . . . The Rev. C. J. Robinson.
J. M. S. . . J. M. Scott.
E. S. S. . . . E. S. Shuckburgh.
W. B. S. . . W. Barclay Squire.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
H. M. S. . . H. Morse Stephens.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
A. V. . . . . Alsager Vian.
J. R. W. . . The Rev. J. R. Washbourn.
M. G. W. . . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W–T. . . Francis Watt.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

DIAMOND, HUGH WELCH (1809–1886), photographer, eldest son of William Batchelor Diamond, a surgeon in the East India Company's service, was educated at Norwich grammar school under Dr. Valpy. His family claimed descent from a French refugee named Dimont or Demonte, who settled in Kent early in the seventeenth century. Diamond became a pupil at the Royal College of Surgeons in London 5 Nov. 1828, a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1828, and a member of the College of Surgeons in 1834. While a student he assisted Dr. Abernethy in preparing dissections for his lectures, and subsequently practised in Soho, where he distinguished himself in the cholera outbreak in 1832. He soon made mental diseases his speciality, and studied at Bethlehem Hospital. From 1848 to 1858 he was resident superintendent of female patients at the Surrey County Asylum, and in 1858 he established a private asylum for female patients at Twickenham, where he lived till his death on 21 June 1886.

Diamond interested himself largely in the early success of photography. While improving many of the processes, he is said to have invented the paper or cardboard photographic portrait; earlier photographers produced portraits only on glass. In 1853 he became secretary of the London Photographic Society, and edited its journal for many years. In 1853 and following years he contributed a series of papers to the first series of 'Notes and Queries' on photography applied to archæology and practised in the open air, and on various photographic processes. He read a paper before the Royal Society 'On the Application of Photography to the Physiognomic and Mental Phenomena of Insanity.' A committee was subsequently formed among scientific men to testify their gratitude to Diamond for his photographic labours, and he was presented, through Professor Faraday, with a purse of 300*l*. Collections made by Diamond for a work on medical biography were incorporated by Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson in his 'Book about Doctors.' Diamond was a genial companion and an enthusiastic collector of works of art and antiquities. Several valuable archæological memoirs by him appeared in the 'Archæologia.'

[Athenæum, 3 July 1886; Medical Directory, 1886; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. passim.]

DIBBEN, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1741), Latin poet, a native of Manston, Dorsetshire, was admitted into Westminster School on the foundation in 1692, and thence elected in 1696 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow in 1698 (B.A. 1699, M.A. 1703, B.D. 1710, D.D. 1721). On 16 July 1701 he was instituted to the rectory of Great Fontmell, Dorsetshire. He was chaplain to Dr. John Robinson, bishop of Bristol and lord privy seal, with whom he went to the congress of Utrecht, and who on being translated to the see of London collated him in 1714 to the precentorship of St. Paul's Cathedral. He represented the diocese of Bristol in the convocations of 1715 and 1727. Afterwards he became mentally deranged, left his house and friends, spent his fortune, and died in the Poultry compter, London, on 5 April 1741.

He published two sermons, one of which was preached at Utrecht before the plenipotentiaries 9 20 March 1711 on the anniversary of the queen's accession. As a Latin poet he acquired considerable celebrity. He wrote one of the poems printed at Cambridge on the return of William III from the continent in 1697, and translated Matthew Prior's 'Carmen Seculare' for 1700 into Latin verse.

Of this translation Prior, in the preface to his 'Poems' (1733), says: 'I take this occasion to thank my good friend and schoolfellow, Mr. Dibben, for his excellent version of the "Carmen Seculare," though my gratitude may justly carry a little envy with it; for I believe the most accurate judges will find the translation exceed the original.'

[Addit. MS. 5867, f. 64; Hutchins's Dorsetshire (1813), iii. 161; London Mag. 1741, p. 206; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), pp. 222, 231, 232; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

DIBDIN, CHARLES (1745–1814), dramatist and song-writer, was born at Southampton on or before 4 March 1745. The date 1748 is commonly but inaccurately given; his baptismal register shows that he was privately baptised, being no doubt sickly at birth, on 4 March, and christened on the 26th at Holyrood Church, Southampton, where his father, Thomas Dibdin, was parish clerk. It is most improbable that Charles was, as he asserted, the eighteenth child of his father, 'a silversmith, a man of considerable credit.' Charles had been intended for the church, but music alone delighted him; his good voice in boyhood won notice at Winchester College, and, through Fussell the organist, at the Cathedral, where he sang anthems, but the concert-rooms at the races and assizes 'echoed with his vocal fame' (*Professional Life*, i. 14). When he was 'twelve' (or fifteen?) years old he was kindly treated by Archdeacon Eden and John Hoadly (1711–1776) [q. v.], chancellor of the diocese. He became the principal singer at the Subscription Concerts; but his popularity with the clergy and officers left him little leisure even for musical study. He was rejected on account of his youth when he applied for the post of organist at Waltham, Hampshire. Invited to London, at free quarters, by his elder brother Thomas the seaman, he visited the theatres, made a position for himself by playing voluntaries at the churches, and often 'played out the congregation of St. Bride's' before he was sixteen. He was employed by Old Johnson, who kept a music-shop in Cheapside, but his sole employment was to tune harpsichords. His brother Tom had started in the Hope, West-Indiaman, and had been captured by a French seventy-four, so that no help could be expected from him. The Thompsons of St. Paul's Churchyard gave him his first three guineas for the copyright of six ballads, published at three halfpence each, after they had been sung by Kear at Finch's Grotto. He had not learnt music scientifically until he was sixteen, when he put in score Corelli's harmonies. He was introduced by Berenger to John Beard [q. v.], who accepted and produced for him a pastoral operetta, 'The Shepherd's Artifice,' 21 May 1762, repeated next season, 1763. In the summer of the former year he had performed with Shuter, Weston, and Miss Pope at the Richmond Theatre, then called the Histrionic Academy. Next summer he went to Birmingham with Younger's company, and took some extra work at Vauxhall there; visited Coventry to see the Lady Godiva pageant, and next season at Covent Garden played the part of Ralph in Isaac Bickerstaffe's 'Love in a Village,' on Dunstall's incapacity becoming evident. He was encored in all the songs, and set the fashion of wearing 'Ralph handkerchiefs.' His salary was raised ten shillings a time in each of three successive weeks. He signed articles for three years, at 3*l.*, 4*l.*, and 5*l.* per week. Bickerstaffe's 'Maid of the Mill' ran fifty nights. Dibdin complains of the envy and opposition of brother actors, which gradually drove him away from the profession in disgust. His taste was for operatic music, not for acting. After a second season at Birmingham he performed at Love's new theatre at Richmond. In 1767 he was the original Watty Cockney in 'Love in the City,' afterwards altered into 'The Romp,' for which he composed choruses and songs, including the popular 'Dear me! how I long to be married!' Dr. T. A. Arne [q. v.] generously saved him from the malignity of Simpson the hautboy player, but the piece lasted one week only. He next composed two-thirds of the music for 'Lionel and Clarissa,' by Bickerstaffe [q. v.], altered speedily to 'The School for Fathers,' of which nearly all the music was Dibdin's. For this he got no more than 48*l.* He had already married the daughter of a respectable tradesman, a woman without beauty, but a handsome portion; and had deserted her when her fortune was dissipated. All his children by this marriage died young. She lived on a scanty pittance till 1793 or later; no imputation was thrown on her character (Crosby, p. 103). In 1767 he had formed an illicit connection with a so-called Mrs. Davenet, a chorus-singer of Covent Garden. She was unmarried, and her real name was Pitt; her children for many years bore that name: Charles I. M. was born in 1768, surviving until 1833 (see below); Thomas [q. v.], born in 1771, took his father's name about 1799.

George Colman, succeeding Beard in the last year of Dibdin's articles, treated him harshly and with meanness. His benefit night was spoilt by the compulsory closing of the theatre on the death of Princess Matilda. In 1768 Bickerstaffe's 'Padlock,' produced at

the Haymarket, enabled Dibdin to make his 'greatest hit' as Mungo, after Moody had rehearsed and resigned the part. Twenty-eight thousand copies of the 'Padlock' were sold; whereby Bickerstaffe, as author of the words, realised fully 1,700*l.* by 1779 (G. Hogarth); but Dibdin received only 43*l.* for having composed the music. His brother Thomas had been released from imprisonment, and got an appointment for India through Sir William Young; Charles having crippled himself to pay his brother's debts and assist his outfit. He secured good terms at Ranelagh Gardens, 100*l.*, each season, for the music of 'The Maid and Mistress,' 'Recruiting Sergeant,' and 'Ephesian Matron.' In September 1769 Garrick's Shakespeare Jubilee at Stratford gave him employment in setting and resetting music to the songs. Before the celebration came off Dibdin and Garrick had quarrelled; Garrick, quoting Othello, threatened the composer, 'I can take down the pegs that make this music!' Dibdin capped the Othello verse by the happy rejoinder, 'Yes, as *honest* as you are!' The breach was widened when Dibdin praised as Garrick's best work the rondeau 'Sisters of the Tuneful Strain,' which proved to have been borrowed from Jerningham. The quarrel wellnigh interrupted the Stratford music, but Dibdin repented, composed 'Let Beauty with the Sun arise!' hastened after Garrick, and caused the performers to serenade him with the piece, when it had been considered hopeless. A reconciliation followed, Dibdin receiving a reward of twenty guineas after having expended twenty-six in travelling. This, however, is Dibdin's unsupported account.

Dibdin got 50*l.* for music to 'Dr. Ballardo,' but no more than 15*l.* for copyright from the Thompsons for resetting 'Damon and Phillida.' When Bickerstaffe absconded in 1771, Dibdin publicly rebuked Dr. Kenrick, author of the scurrilous libel on Garrick, 'Roscius's Lamentation.' He now composed an opera, 'The Wedding Ring,' 1773, but concealed the authorship. This led to a legal squabble with Newbery, publisher of the 'Public Ledger,' Dibdin having avowed himself the writer, to the anger of Garrick, after surmises that it was a work of Bickerstaffe. For King, purchaser of Sadler's Wells, Dibdin had composed two interludes, 'The Ladle' and 'The Mischance,' performed in the summer of 1772. Also a pantomime, 'The Pigmy Revels,' and some trifles to commemorate the installation of new Garter knights. He wrote songs for 'The Deserter,' 1773, and was ordered to set music to Garrick's 'Christmas Tale,' 1774; but met increased animosity from him, chiefly on account of Dibdin's ill-usage of Miss Pitt, mother of at least three children by him, whom he deserted about this time. Garrick felt so indignant that he discharged him. He had transferred himself and his truant affections to a Miss Anne Wild, or Wyld, of Portsea, probably a relation of James Wild, the prompter, but was unable to marry her until long afterwards, when his neglected first wife died. Garrick rejected contemptuously Dibdin's 'Waterman,' and Foote accepted it for the Haymarket, where it became instantly and lastingly popular. 'The Cobler' followed, memorable for the song of "'Twas in a Village near Castlebury,' but a clique secured its removal on the tenth night. 'The Quaker' was sold to Brereton for 70*l.* for his benefit; and ultimately Garrick purchased it, but kept it back. Dibdin then spitefully wrote a pamphlet against him as 'David Little,' advertised it, but withdrew it from publication in time. He satirised Garrick, nevertheless, in a puppet-play, 'The Comic Mirror,' at Exeter Change (*Prof. Life*, i. 153). Entangled in debt, and with angry creditors threatening imprisonment, he sought flight to France, to stay two years, 'to expand my ideas and store myself with theatrical materials,' as he himself declared. Sheridan avowed the impossibility of Dibdin's reinstatement at Drury Lane, where Linley now ruled, but affected to have prevailed on T. Harris to engage him at Covent Garden. Harris declined, saying, 'Surely Mr. Sheridan is mad.' Harris produced Dibdin's 'Seraglio' in November 1776, which was favourably received, after Dibdin had left England. In it was sung 'Blow high, blow low,' the earliest of Dibdin's numerous sea songs. It was written in a gale of wind, during a thirteen-hours' passage from Calais. 'Poor Vulcan' was altered beyond recognition, and produced successfully 4 Feb. 1778, yielding the author above 200*l.* He disparaged Calais, but confessed that he 'muddled away five months there,' before moving with his irregular family to Nancy, the journey taking ten days. He felt happier at Nancy, often visiting Le Chartreux, two miles distant. He remained in France twenty-two months, but disliked the French with stubborn prejudice. Impending war caused Englishmen to be ordered out of the country. Early in June 1778 he returned from Calais to Dover, narrowly escaping an American frigate. Harris engaged him at 10*l.* a week. To his after-piece, 'The Gipsies,' written while in France, Thomas Arnold had set the music. Of six interludes which he had prepared abroad, his 'Rose and Colin' and 'The Wives Revenged' were injudiciously but

successfully produced together, 18 Sept. 1778, at Covent Garden. 'Annette and Lubin' followed, and on 3 Jan. 1779 'The Touchstone.' But Fred. Pilon, Mrs. Cowley, Cumberland, and even Lee Lewis had been allowed to interlineate and spoil it. In a fit of impatient disgust Dibdin felt inclined to go to India and join his brother Tom at Nagore, but first wrote 'The Chelsea Pensioners.' He had wished his 'Mirror' to be entitled 'Hell broke Loose;' it was a mythological burlesque of Tartarus. He at last prevailed on Harris to produce his 'Shepherdess of the Alps' in 1780. His brother died at the Cape of Good Hope, when voyaging homeward, after having been struck by lightning and been partially paralysed. Seeing India thus closed to him, Dibdin became reconciled to Harris, who produced for him 'Harlequin Freemason' at Covent Garden 1780, but 'The Islanders' came out before it. His 'Amphitryon,' a musical adaptation of Dryden's, was a failure, and it probably deserved to be, but he had secured himself as to profits, and got 285*l.* for it. 'Pretty well for an unsuccessful piece,' Dibdin said. This brought a fresh rupture with Harris.

Dibdin now commenced giving musical entertainments at the Royal Circus, on the site of the present Surrey Theatre. He found enemies in Hughes and the elder Grimaldi, father of 'Joey,' the future clown [q. v.] But he was continually finding enemies, according to his own account. His numerous interludes were sandwiched between equestrian feats in the circle. 'The Benevolent Tar,' 'The Cestus,' and 'Tom Thumb' were brought out in 1782. Troubles were incessant. His 'Liberty Hall,' full of songs, was accepted at Drury Lane in 1784. By the destruction of another place of entertainment, named Helicon, he lost 290*l.*, and 460*l.* by a Dublin misadventure, soon after the death of his mother at Southampton. He removed with one of his families to a village five miles off, and began his novel of 'The Younger Brother,' which was not published until 1793. He started a weekly satire called 'The Devil,' which died within the half-year. His 'Harvest Home' was produced before he started in 1787 to give entertainments in various towns for fourteen months. He was the sole performer. Of this 'Musical Tour' he published at Sheffield, in 4to, an account in 1788. He was continually embroiled with managers, and again quarrelled with Harris in March that year. Even as his own master and servant he was dissatisfied, and he once more resolved to go to India, being again in danger of arrest. He left the Thames for Madeira, expecting to be 'picked up' there. He sold all that he could, obtaining merely two guineas for his 'Poll and my Partner Joe,' which brought 200*l.* to the publisher, and 'Nothing like Grog' for half a guinea. He got to Dunkirk with his family, but he had quarrelled with the captain, the crew were mutinous, and by stress of weather they were driven to Torbay, and never got nearer to India. Threatened by creditors he returned to London, took lodgings near the Old Bailey, and made a fresh start with one of his best entertainments, 'The Whim of the Moment,' in which he introduced his favourite song of 'Poor Jack.' This was parodied ruthlessly by John Collins, but held its ground. After this the entire interest of his life centres in his sea songs and various 'entertainments sans souci.' He amused the public with anecdotes and gossip, interspersed with his ditties. He resided at St. George's Fields, and engaged the Lyceum for his 'Oddities,' 1788–9, seventy-nine nights, and 'The Wags,' 1790, for 108 nights: 'Private Theatricals' and 'The Quizzes' were the names of entertainments given at the Royal Polygraphic Rooms, Strand, 1791, followed by 'Coalition,' 1792, and 'Castles in the Air,' 1793. It was at this, his most successful time, that warm-hearted John O'Keeffe saw him, and without any professional jealousy praised him generously: 'Dibdin's manner of coming on the stage was in happy style; he ran on sprightly, and with nearly a laughing face, like a friend who enters hastily to impart to you some good news. Nor did he disappoint his audience; he sang, and accompanied himself on an instrument, which was a concert in itself; he was, in fact, his own band. A few lines of speaking happily introduced his admirable songs, full of wit and character, and his peculiar mode of singing them surpassed all I had ever heard.'

Other sketches that followed were 'Nature in Nubibus' and 'Great News,' 1794. 'Will of the Wisp' and 'Christmas Gambols,' 1795. 'Datchet Mead,' 'General Election' (in which came 'Meg of Wapping' and 'Nongtongpaw') and 'The Sphynx,' 1797, were performed at Leicester Place, and he also produced there 'The Goose and Gridiron' and 'Tour to the Land's End,' 1798, founded on his own adventures; 'King and Queen' and 'Tom Wilkins,' 1799, with his song of 'The Last Shilling.' He went to Bath and Bristol with success, and soon after to Scotland, making sketches with pen and pencil, and composing new sketches ('The Cake House,' 1800; 'The Frisk,' 1801; 'Most Votes,' 1802; 'Britons Strike Home!' 1803; 'Valentine's Day,' 'The Election,' 'The Frolic,' and 'A Trip to the Coast,' 1804; 'Heads or Tails' and 'Cecilia' (1805). He now wished

to retire into private life, for he knew that he had lost power of voice and popularity. Government had granted him a pension of 200*l.*, June 1803. In 1805, being more than sixty, he retired from the theatre in Leicester Place, and sold his stock and copyright of three hundred songs to Bland and Weller, the music-sellers of Oxford Street, for 1,800*l.*, and three years' annuities of 100*l.* a year for such songs as he might compose in that time. He removed to a quiet home at Cranford. His pension was withdrawn by the Grenville government, 1806–7. After this loss of income he returned to the Lyceum, adding other singers, and produced in 1808 'Professional Volunteers' and 'The Rent Day,' followed finally by 'A Thanksgiving' and 'Commodore Pennant.' He also opened a music-shop opposite the theatre, but failure and bankruptcy followed. Mr. Oakley, of Tavistock Place, advocated in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 16 March 1810 the opening a subscription for Dibdin. At a public dinner on 12 April the musicians of the day generously gave their valuable help, and 640*l.* was raised. Of this 80*l.* was paid to him at once, and the remainder invested in long annuities, to benefit his second wife and their daughter Anne thereafter. He removed to Arlington Street, Camden Town, where he remained until he died. He tried one more play, 'The Round Robin,' at the Haymarket, in 1811, but the public, caring nothing for a worn-out favourite, rejected it, and he composed a dozen songs for 'La Belle Assemblée' of his friend, Dr. Kitchener, afterwards his biographer, obtaining 60*l.* for them. Struck by paralysis in 1813, he lingered at Arlington Street until 25 July 1814, dying about the age of sixty-nine. A stanza from one of his most beautiful and unaffected songs, 'Tom Bowling' (from the 'Oddities,' and said to have been intended as a description of his own brother Tom), was carved on his tombstone at St. Martin's burial-ground in Camden Town. His widow, Anne, and her daughter, also Anne, enjoyed a pension of 100*l.* besides the annuity of 30*l.*; three other children had died in infancy; a son, John, was drowned. Anne married an officer in the army. Her daughter (alive in 1870) appears to be the only legitimate descendant of Charles Dibdin. Dibdin left no provision for his illegitimate offspring.

Of these the eldest son was Charles Isaac Mungo (so named after his father, Bickerstaffe, and the character in the 'Padlock' which Dibdin performed in early life, and had set music for). The son's real surname was Pitt, but he is known generally as 'Charles Dibdin the younger;' he was born in 1768, and afterwards became a proprietor and acting manager of Sadler's Wells Theatre, for which he wrote many plays and songs. Among the plays printed were: 'Claudine,' a burlesque, 1801; 'Goody Two-Shooes' (*sic*), a pantomime, n.d.; 'Barbara Allen,' spectacle, n.d.; 'The Great Devil,' comic spectacle, 1801; 'Old Man of the Mountains,' spectacle, n.d.; and, one of his best, 'The Farmer's Wife,' comic opera, after 1814. He also wrote a 'History of the London Theatres,' 1826. He was popular and fairly successful. He died in 1833. His son, Henry Edward Dibdin, is separately noticed.

Besides 'The Younger Brother,' 1793, the elder Charles Dibdin published in 1792 a novel entitled 'Hannah Hewit; or the Female Crusoe,' introducing the loss of the Grosvenor, of which a dramatised version was acted for a benefit in 1797; 'The Devil,' 2 vols., *circa* 1785; 'The Bystander,' in which he published one song and an essay each week, 1787; his 'Musical Tour' in the same year; his 'History of the Stage,' 5 vols., 1795, hurriedly written in scraps while travelling; 'Observations of a Tour through Scotland and England,' with views by himself, 1803; and his 'Professional Life,' with the words of six hundred songs, 4 vols., 1803 (vide infra); besides many previous smaller selections, 12mo, such as one in 1790. His irritating letter to Benjamin Crosby ought to be remembered as a proof of his cross-grained disposition. Crosby having courteously requested biographical information from him, as from others, in 1796, Dibdin replied: 'Mr. Dibdin is astonished at Mr. Crosby's extraordinary request; he not only refuses it, but forbids Mr. Crosby to introduce anything concerning his life in his production. If he should, Mr. Dibdin may be under the necessity of publicly contradicting what, according to Mr. Crosby's own confession, cannot be authentic' (Crosby, p. 100). But the great merit of Dibdin's best songs, his sea-songs especially, words and music, is undeniable. His autobiography is dreary and egotistical in the extreme, and he is loose and inaccurate, whether by defect of memory or by intentional distortion of truth. His sea-songs are full of generous sentiment and manly honesty. Somehow he cared less for a practical fulfilment of the ethics that he preached so well. He invented his own tunes, for the most part spirited and melodious, and in this surpassed Henry Carey [q. v.] beyond all comparison. They were admirably suited to his words. He boasted truly: 'My songs have been the solace of sailors in long voyages, in storms, in battle; and they have been quoted in mutinies to the restoration of order and discipline' (*Life*, i. 8). He brought more men into the navy in war

time than all the press-gangs could. Exclusive of the 'entertainments sans souci,' commenced in 1797, with their 360 songs, he wrote nearly seventy dramatic pieces, and set to music productions of other writers. He claimed nine hundred songs as his own, of which two hundred were repeatedly encored, ninety of them being sea-songs, and undoubtedly his master-work. He was a rapid worker. No one of his entertainments cost him more than a month; his best single songs generally half an hour, e.g. his 'Sailor's Journal.' Music and words came together. His portrait was painted by Devis, showing his handsome face, his hearty boisterousness. It has been several times engraved.

[Professional Life of Mr. Dibdin, written by Himself, with the Words of Six Hundred Songs, 4 vols., 1803; Benjamin Crosby's Pocket Companion to the Playhouses, pp. 99–105, 1796; Dibdin's own Royal Circus Epitomised, 1784, a full account of his difficulties and imprisonments in the Fleet and the Bench; A Brief Memoir of Charles Dibdin, by (the late) Dr. William Kitchener, with some Documents supplied by his (Dibdin's) Granddaughter, Mrs. Lovat Ashe, London, n.d. (1823), a very slight work, 24 pp.; Recollections of John O'Keeffe, written by himself, ii. 322, 323, 1826; Biographia Dramatica, ed. 1812, i. 187; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 415, 4th ser. v. 155, &c.; The London Stage, 1826–7, 4 vols.; Bell's British Theatre; Cumberland's Plays; G. H. Davidson's Songs of Charles Dibdin, with Memoir by George Hogarth, 2 vols. 1842 and 1848, very inaccurate and ill-edited throughout, many songs being given that were written by Colley Cibber, long before Dibdin touched 'Damon and Phillida,' and by other older and well-known writers; Annual Register, lvi. 137; Dibdin's own books, above mentioned; N. S. F. Hervey's Celebrated Musicians, Appendix, p. 32, 1883–5; Musical Times, March 1886; Gent. Mag. lxxxv. 285 (1815); European Mag. July 1810.]

J. W. E.

DIBDIN, HENRY EDWARD (1813–1866), musician, the youngest son of Charles Dibdin the younger [q. v.], born at Sadler's Wells 8 Sept. 1813, was taught music by his elder sister, Mary Anne (*b.* 1800), afterwards Mrs. Tonna, who was an excellent harpist and musician, and the composer of several songs and instrumental pieces. Dibdin studied the harp with her, and afterwards with Bochsa. He also performed on the viola and organ. His first public appearance took place at Covent Garden Theatre on 3 Aug. 1832, when he played the harp at Paganini's last concert. In 1833 he settled at Edinburgh, where he remained for the rest of his life, holding the honorary post of organist of Trinity Chapel, and occupied with private teaching and composition. In 1843 he published (in collaboration with J. T. Surenne) a collection of church music, a supplement to which appeared in the following year. His best known work is the 'Standard Psalm Book' (1857), an admirable collection, with a useful historical preface. In 1865 he also compiled another collection, 'The Praise Book.' His remaining published works, about forty in number, consist of songs, pianoforte and harp pieces, and a good many hymn tunes. Dibdin was also a skilled artist and illuminator. His death took place at Edinburgh 6 May 1866.

[Information from Mr. E. R. Dibdin; Crawford and Eberle's Biog. Index to the Church Hymnal, 3rd ed. 1878; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 444.] W. B. S.

DIBDIN, THOMAS FROGNALL (1776–1847), bibliographer, son of Thomas Dibdin, elder brother of Charles Dibdin the song-writer [q. v.], was born in India in 1776. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Compton. His father, a captain in the navy, died in 1780 on his way to England; his mother soon afterwards at Middelburg in Zeeland. Brought up by his uncle, William Compton, the boy was educated first at Reading, at a small school kept by a Mr. John Man, then at a school at Stockwell, and afterwards at a school near Brentford, kept by Mr. Greenlaw. From this he went to St. John's College, Oxford, and passed his examination for his degree in 1797, though he did not take it till March 1801. He proceeded M.A. on 28 April 1825, and B.D. and D.D. on 9 July 1825. He at first chose the bar as his profession, and studied under Basil Montagu. He married early in life, and went to reside at Worcester, intending to establish himself as a provincial counsel. He, however, soon abandoned all thoughts of the law, and determined to take holy orders. He was ordained deacon in 1804, and priest in 1805 by Bishop North of Winchester, to a curacy at Kensington, where he spent all the earlier portion of his life.

While quite a young man he became an author; after some scattered essays in the 'European Magazine,' and in a periodical called 'The Quiz,' put forth by Sir R. K. Porter and his sisters, which came to an untimely end in 1798, he published a small volume of poems in 1797, and two tracts on legal subjects. He began his career as a bibliographer in 1802 by an 'Introduction to the Knowledge of rare and valuable editions of the Greek and Latin Classics,' which was published in a thin volume at Gloucester. It is chiefly founded on Edward Harwood's 'View' of the classics (1790); but it was the means of introducing him to Lord Spencer, who even then was known as the possessor of one

of the most valuable private libraries in the country. Lord Spencer proved his patron through life, made him at one time his librarian, obtained church patronage for him, and made the Althorp library the wonderful collection it since became, very much under his direction. The 'Introduction to the Classics' was reprinted in 1804, 1808, and 1827, each time with great enlargements, but its intrinsic value is very small. In 1809 appeared the first edition of the 'Bibliomania,' which caught the taste of the time, and the second edition of which in 1811 had considerable influence in exciting the interest for rare books and early editions, which rose to such a height at the Roxburghe sale in 1812. Soon afterwards he undertook a new edition of Ames's and Herbert's 'Typographical Antiquities.' The first volume, which is confined to Caxton, appeared in 1810; the fourth, which goes down to Thomas Hacket, in 1819; the work was never finished.

At the Roxburghe sale the edition of Boccaccio printed by Valdarfer sold for the enormous sum of 2,260*l.*, and to commemorate this Dibdin proposed that several of the leading bibliophiles should dine together on the day. Eighteen met at the St. Alban's Tavern, in St. Alban's Street (now Waterloo Place), on 17 June 1812, with Lord Spencer as president, and Dibdin as vice-president. This was the beginning of the existence of the Roxburghe Club. The number of members was ultimately increased to thirty-one, and each member was expected to produce a reprint of some rare volume of English literature. In spite of the worthless character of some of the early publications (of which it was said that when they were unique there was already one copy too many in existence), and of the ridicule thrown on the club by the publication of Haslewood's 'Roxburghe Revels,' this was the parent of the publishing societies established in this country, which have done so much for English history and antiquities, to say nothing of other branches of literature; and Dibdin must be credited with being the originator of the proposal.

Soon after this he undertook an elaborate catalogue of the chief rarities of Lord Spencer's library, and here his lamentable ignorance and unfitness for such a work are sadly conspicuous. He could not even read the characters of the Greek books he describes; and his descriptions are so full of errors that it may be doubted if a single one is really accurate. On the other hand, the descriptions were taken *bonâ fide* from the books themselves, and thus the errors are not such as those of many of his predecessors in bibliography, who copied the accounts of others, and wrote at second hand without having seen the books. The 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana,' which is a very fine specimen of the printing of the time, has had the effect of making Lord Spencer's library better known out of England than any other library, and certainly led many scholars to make a study of its rarities. In 1817 appeared the most amusing and the most successful (from a pecuniary point of view) of his works, the 'Bibliographical Decameron,' on which a great sum was spent for engravings and woodcuts. The reader will find a great deal of gossip about books and printers, about book collectors and sales by auction; but for accurate information of any kind he will seek in vain. In 1818 Dibdin spent some time in France and Germany, and in his 'Bibliographical, Antiquarian, and Picturesque Tour,' a very costly work from its engravings, which appeared in 1821, he gives an amusing account of his travels, with descriptions of the contents of several of the chief libraries of Europe. But the style is flippant, and at times childish, and the book abounds with follies and errors. It would have been (it has been said) 'a capital volume, if there had been no letterpress.' In 1824 appeared his 'Library Companion,' the only one of his works which was fully (and very severely) reviewed at the time of its publication. In 1836 he published his 'Reminiscences of a Literary Life,' which gives a full account of his previous publications, and the amount spent on them for engravings and woodcuts; and in 1838 his 'Bibliographical, Antiquarian, and Picturesque Tour in the Northern Counties of England and Scotland,' amusing, as all his books are, but full of verbiage and follies, and abounding with errors. Some time before this he had projected a 'History of the University of Oxford' on a large scale (three folio volumes), with especially elaborate illustrations; but this never was carried out, those who would have been inclined to patronise it knowing how unfit he was for such an undertaking. It must be confessed that Mr. Dyce's words afford only a too just character of Dibdin: 'an ignorant pretender, without the learning of a schoolboy, who published a quantity of books swarming with errors of every description.' He is said to have been of pleasant manners and good-tempered, and to have had a great fund of anecdote. His preferments in the church were the preachership of Archbishop Tenison's chapel in Swallow Street, the evening lectureship of Brompton Chapel, preacherships at Quebec and Fitzroy chapels, the vicarage of Exning, near Newmarket (1823), and the rectory of St. Mary's, Bryanston Square, in 1824. He was an unsuccessful candidate for

the librarianship of the Royal Institution in 1804, and for one of the secretaryships of the Society of Antiquaries in 1806. His two sons died before him; a daughter survived him. His own death took place on 18 Nov. 1847.

The following, it is believed, is a complete list of his publications, in chronological order; those enclosed in brackets were issued privately, from twenty-four to fifty copies only of each being printed: 1. Essays in the 'European Magazine,' and contributions to the 'Quiz' (Nos. 20, 33), 1797. 2. 'Poems,' 1797. 3. 'Chart of an Analysis of Blackstone on the Rights of Persons,' 1797. 4. 'The Law of the Poor Rate,' 1798. 5. 'Introduction to the Knowledge of the Editions of the Greek and Latin Classics,' 1802; 2nd edition, 1804; 3rd edition, 1808; 4th edition, 1827. 6. 'History of Cheltenham,' 1803. 7. Translation of 'Fénelon's Treatise on the Education of Daughters,' 1805. 8. 'The Director,' a periodical which extends to 2 vols. Of this he wrote, perhaps, two-thirds, the 'Bibliographiana' and 'British Gallery,' 1807. 9. Quarles's 'Judgment and Mercy for Afflicted Souls,' 1807, edited under the name of Reginald Wolfe. 10. ['Account of the first printed Psalter at Mentz, and the Mentz Bible of 1450–5 reprinted from Dr. Aikin's 'Athenæum' and the 'Classical Journal'], 1807–11. 11. 'More's Utopia,' translated by R. Robinson, 1808, reprinted, Boston, 1878. 12. ['Specimen Bibliothecæ Britannicæ'], 1808. 13. 'Bibliomania,' 1809; 2nd edition, 1811; 3rd edition, 1842, with a supplement giving a key to the characters in the dialogue; 4th edition, 1876. 14. ['Specimen of an English De Bure'], 1810. 15. 'The Typographical Antiquities of Great Britain,' 1810, 1812, 1816, 1819. 16. 'Rastell's Chronicle,' 1811. 17. ['The Lincolne Nosegay'], 1811. 18. ['Book Rarities in Lord Spencer's Library,' consisting chiefly of an account of the Dantes and Petrarchs at Spencer House], 1811. 19. ['Bibliography, a Poem'], 1812. 20. 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana,' 1814–15. 21. 'Bibliographical Decameron,' 1817. 22. [Feylde's 'Complaynt of a Lover's Life. Controversy between a Lover and a Jaye,' for the Roxburghe Club], 1818. 23. 'Sermons preached in Brompton, Quebec, and Fitzroy Chapels,' 1820. 24. 'Biographical, Antiquarian, and Picturesque Tour in France and Germany,' 1821. A second edition, in a smaller form and with fewer, but some additional, illustrations, appeared in 1829. It was translated into French in 1825 by Licquet and Crapelet. 25. There appeared also at Paris in 1821, 'Lettre 9me relative à la Bibliothèque publique de Rouen,' with notes by Licquet, and 'Lettre 30me concernant l'Imprimerie et la Librairie de Paris,' with notes by Crapelet. 26. ['Roland for an Oliver,' an answer to Crapelet's notes on the 30th letter of the 'Tour'], 1821. 27. 'Ædes Althorpianæ,' 1822, with a supplement to the 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana.' 28. Contributions to a periodical called 'The Museum,' 1822–5. 29. 'Catalogue of the Cassano Library,' with a general index to the Spencer Catalogue, 1823. 30. ['La Belle Marianne'], 1824. 31. 'Library Companion,' 1824; 2nd edition, 1825. 32. [A Reply to the Critiques on this in various reviews], 1824. 33. 'Sermons preached in St. Mary's, Bryanston Square,' 1825. 34. Payne's Translation of Three Books of the De Imitatione Christi, ascribed to T. à Kempis, with an introduction on the author, the editions, and the character of the work, 1828. 35. 'A Sermon on the Visitation of Archdeacon Cambridge,' 1831. 36. 'A Pastor's Advice to his Flock in Time of Trouble,' 1831. 37. 'Sunday Library,' 1831. 38. 'Bibliophobia,' 1832. 39. 'Lent Lectures preached in St. Mary's, Bryanston Square,' 1833. 40. Holbein's 'Icones Biblicæ,' with an introduction, 1834; 2nd edition (in Bohn's Illustrated Library), 1858. 41. 'Reminiscences of a Literary Life,' 1836. 42. 'Bibliographical, Antiquarian, and Picturesque Tour in the Northern Counties of England and Scotland,' 1838. 43. 'Cranmer, a Novel,' 1839; 2nd edition, 1843. This is utterly worthless, but it mentions the price given by Lord Spencer for the 'Stuttgart Virgils,' which is studiously concealed in the 'Tour,' where the account of the transaction is told at length. 44. Sermons, 1843. 45. Three letters to the Bishop of Llandaff, 1843. 46. 'The Old Paths,' 1844.

Among his contemplated publications was a 'History of Dover,' of which one sheet was printed and some of the engravings finished, and he wrote a small portion of a 'Bibliographical Tour in Belgium.' He published also a few single sermons, and a preface to a guide to Reading: these may be seen in a volume in the British Museum marked C. 28 i., formerly belonging to Dr. Bliss. It contains also several prospectuses of his literary undertakings, and many autograph letters written to Dr. Bliss, which give a sad picture of the poverty and illness by which his latter days were harassed.

[Dibdin's Reminiscences of a Literary Life, Lond. 1836; Haslewood's Roxburghe Revels, privately printed, Edinb. 1837; Gent. Mag. vol. xxix. new ser. pp. 87–92, 338, January 1848; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 639–42; Jerdan's Men I have Known, Lond. 1866, pp. 169–77.]

H. R. L.

DIBDIN, THOMAS JOHN (1771–1841), actor and dramatist, illegitimate son of Charles Dibdin the elder [q. v.], and younger brother of Charles Isaac Mungo Dibdin, by the same mother, who had taken the name of Mrs. Davenet at Covent Garden Theatre, but was the unmarried sister of Cecil Pitt, was born in Peter Street, London (now Museum Street, Bloomsbury), on 21 March 1771. One of his godfathers was David Garrick, the other Frank Aiken, one of Garrick's company. Garrick warmly befriended the family, and showed resentment when they were deserted. Mrs. Siddons led the boy, when four years old, before the audience at Drury Lane, as Cupid in a revival of Shakespeare's 'Jubilee' in 1775, she representing Venus. His maternal grandmother, Mrs. A. Pitt, had been for half a century a popular actress at Covent Garden. In 1779 he entered the choir of St. Paul's, under the tuition of Mr. Hudson. He was then removed, at his mother's expense, for a year to Mr. Tempest of Half-farthing Lane Academy, Wandsworth; next to Mr. Galland, a Cumberland man, classical scholar and disciplinarian, who taught Virgil—'Arma virumque *cano*,' which a pupil translated feelingly into 'With a strong arm and a thick stick.' He remained three years in the north country, at Durham, was recalled to London, and apprenticed in the city to his maternal uncle, Cecil Pitt of Dalston, upholsterer, but turned over to William Rawlins, afterwards Sir William and sheriff of London, who during four years declared him to be 'the stupidest hound on earth;' but who in later years always echoed the newspaper praise of the successful farce-writer by saying, 'That's a boy of my own, and I always said he was clever!' Thomas had seen many plays acted at Durham, and had constructed a toy theatre. An acquaintanceship with Jack Palmer, who built the Royalty in 1786, developed his inherited dramatic instincts, and for rough treatment he summoned his master before John Wilkes, who acted with thorough justice and impartiality, sending him back to business. Forbidden to witness any plays he abstained for two months, when he went to the Royalty sixpenny gallery and was nearly detected by his master, who sat beside him. At eighteen he fled to Margate, soon obtained an engagement with the Dover company at Eastbourne, assumed the name of S. Merchant, and made his first appearance as Valentine in O'Keeffe's 'Farmer,' singing 'Poor Jack,' his father's ditty, which was quite new, and was repeated nearly every night in the season. Here he wrote the first of his 'two thousand ditties' (*sic*), a hunting song, and his first burletta, 'Something New,' also prospering in scene-painting with 'Tilbury Fort' and the 'Spanish Armada' of 1588 for 'The Critic,' including unlimited smoke. He had adventures with smugglers, and got a better engagement from Gardner of the Canterbury and Rochester circuit, parting on friendly terms with Russell; they afterwards exchanged compliments by playing for each other's benefits. Dibdin acted at Deal, Sandwich, Canterbury, Beverley, Rochester, Maidstone, and Tunbridge Wells. At Beverley he first met Miss Nancy Hilliar, a young actress, whom, three years later, he met again at Manchester, and married 23 May 1793. He got a Theatre Royal engagement at Liverpool in 1791, and appeared as Mungo in the 'Padlock' at the opening of a new theatre at Manchester, the old one having been burnt. Here he again met his Scotch godfather Aiken, and was able to gain for his half-brother Cecil Pitt the leadership of the orchestra, in requital for hospitality at Eastbourne. He was scene-painter in chief, and produced 'Sunshine after Rain.' Small provincial engagements, including some in Wales, followed. In 1794 an opening at Sadler's Wells, Islington, presented itself, with a salary of five guineas a week, immediately after the birth of his daughter Maria.

A farce called the 'Mad Guardian' was published under the name of Merchant in 1795. In 1796 he wrote for Sadler's Wells, of which his brother Charles T. M. Pitt was was now manager, many dramatic trifles. He had a fatal facility. More important were these: 'Sadak and Kalasrade, or the Waters of Oblivion,' and 'John of Calais,' in 1798, and an opera, 'Il Bondocani,' from the 'Arabian Tales,' or Florian's 'New Tales,' accepted by Harris, but not represented for five years. 'Blindman's Buff, or Who pays the Reckoning?' with 'The Pirates,' and two others, he sold to Philip Astley for fourteen guineas. Assured by Rawlins against prosecution, he now dropped the name of S. Merchant, and assumed that of Dibdin (against the wish of Charles, his father), instead of resuming that of Pitt. Unlike his father, he was faithful in friendships, and at this time had such genial spirits that he was a favourite everywhere. In later life he became soured and more exacting. He became prompter and joint stage-manager at Sadler's Wells. Without being a brilliant he was always a conscientious actor, of close study, letter-perfect, and paying attention to costume. On the Kent circuit he never lost ground, and when the mayor of Canterbury visited him in town (at Easter 1804), Dibdin was able to take him round the chief theatres; when at Covent Garden

three of his pieces were being acted the same night. At Canterbury he wrote 'The British Raft,' ridiculing the threatened French invasion, and its one song, 'The Snug Little Island,' attained astonishing popularity. It was first sung by 'Jew' Davis at Sadler's Wells, on Easter Monday, 1797, while Dibdin was acting at Maidstone, where he himself sang it before Lord Romney, and it gained him the friendship of the Duke of Leeds. For Dowton he wrote a farce, 'The Jew and the Doctor,' but it was not produced until 1798, except for Dibdin's benefit, at the time of the state trials of O'Coigley and Arthur O'Conner. Harris wanted the 'Jew and the Doctor' for Covent Garden. Rumour arising of Nelson's victory at the Nile, June 1798, Richard Cumberland [q. v.] advised Dibdin to write a piece on it, with songs, and this was done with wonderful speed and success, as 'The Mouth of the Nile.' He was a most devoted son to his mother, allowing her an increased income of 100*l.*, besides another allowance to her aged mother. He was proud of his father's abilities, but resented his cruel neglect of his family, and, from sympathy with his mother, avoided mention of his name. His engagement at Covent Garden lasted seven years, and his wife also joined him there, at a smaller salary. George III honoured Dibdin's 'Birthday' several times with a bespeak, as well as attending the performance of 'The Mouth of the Nile.' Tom paid fifty guineas, instead of the penalty, 50*l.*, to Sir W. Rawlins to cancel his indenture and make him free. He wrote 'Tag in Tribulation' for Knight's benefit. On 16 Sept. 1799 his wife made her first appearance as Aura in 'The Farm House,' at the re-opening of Covent Garden. Among other merits she was an excellent under-study, and her versatility was displayed in becoming a substitute for Miss Pope as Clementina Allspice, for Mrs. Litchfield as Millwood, and for Mrs. Jordan as Nell in 'The Devil to Pay.' On 7 Oct. 1799 Dibdin produced his musical 'Naval Pillar,' in honour of victories at sea, Munden acting a quaker. In December old Mrs. Pitt died, in her seventy-ninth year, at Pentonville. On 19 Feb. one of his farces, 'True Friends,' failed, but crawled through five nights. He worked hard at a ballad-farce (two acts), 'St. David's Day,' and gained by it a lasting success. 'Hermione' followed, and 'Liberal Opinions,' a three-act comedy, which brought him 200*l.*, which Harris prevailed on him to enlarge to five acts as 'The School for Prejudice;' he also wrote 'Of Age To-morrow,' and successful pantomimes each Christmas. 'Harlequin's Tour,' two nights before Christmas, pleased the public. His 'Alonzo and Imogine' was revived for his wife's benefit. They usually spent summer-time at Richmond, professionally. At Colchester he joined Townsend in a musical entertainment, 'Something New,' followed next night by 'Nothing New,' with additions. He adapted the story of the old garland, 'The Golden Bull,' changing the bull into a wardrobe, and within three weeks composed his first and best opera, 'The Cabinet;' it was delayed by Harris, but ran thirty nights at the end of the season 1801–2. 'Il Bondocani, or the Caliph Robber,' opened the season September 1802, and brought him 60*l.* His Jew's song, 'I courted Miss Levi,' &c., as sung by Fawcett (which was misunderstood by the Israelites as an attack on Jewesses), raised a riot, but the sale of the song-books brought him in 630*l.*, and it triumphed over opposition. He himself wrote good-humouredly the parody on 'Norval'—

> My name 's Tom Dibdin: far o'er Ludgate Hill
> My master kept his shop, a frugal cit, &c.

On 13 Dec. 1803 his opera of 'The English Fleet in 1342' appeared, running thirty-five nights, and repaying him with 550*l.* A comedy, 'The Will for the Deed,' brought him 320*l.*, and on Easter Monday 1804 came his 'Valentine and Orson,' performed with it, and his 'Horse and Widow;' he had the whole playbill to himself. In this year he made 1,515*l.*, of which 200*l.* was for 'Guilty or Not Guilty.' He then began to traffic in risky investments, theatre shares, joining Colman and David Morris in the Haymarket. This fell through, and he recalled his 4,000*l.* to lose it elsewhere. His opera 'Thirty Thousand' brought him 360 guineas in 1805, soon followed by 'Nelson's Glory,' an unsuccessful farce, 'The White Plume,' and 'Five Miles Off,' on 9 July 1806, which last gave him 375*l.* By evil speculation in a Dublin circus he and his brother Charles lost nearly 2,000*l.*, but this loss inspired the wish to have Grimaldi at Covent Garden in his new pantomime 'Mother Goose,' 1807, which brought to the management close on 20,000*l.* 'Two Faces under a Hood,' opera, gave him 360*l.* On 20 Sept. 1808 Covent Garden Theatre was burnt to the ground; twenty-three lives were lost; but the proprietors opened the opera house with Dibdin's 'Princess or no Princess,' and his 'Mother Goose' had a third run. On 24 Feb. 1809 Drury Lane Theatre was burnt, while Dibdin was at a ball close by with his wife. The latter now retired from the stage and went to Cheltenham. Dibdin's 'Lady of the Lake' came out at the Surrey, which he now managed at 15*l.* a week and two benefits; he stayed with Elliston for a year, till the autumn, 1812, at which time he

adapted, as a pantomime for the Royal Amphitheatre of Davis and Parker, his own father's 'High-mettled Racer,' by which they cleared 10,000*l.*, and he himself got 50*l.* When new Drury Lane was almost finished he was engaged by Arnold on the annual salary of 520*l.* as prompter and writer of the pantomimes. The first of these was 'Harlequin and Humpo.' His 'Orange Bower' was announced for 8 Dec. 1813, but could not get licensed and appear till the 10th. In August 1814 came his 'Harlequin Hoax.' He lost his daughter, his father, and his mother respectively in March, August, and on 10 Oct. the same year. Among his numerous remaining dramas are 'The Ninth Statue,' 1814, 'Zuma,' 'The Lily of St. Leonards,' January 1819, 'The Ruffian Boy,' dramatised from Mrs. Opie, and 'The Fate of Calas,' 1820.

After the death of Samuel Whitbread, Dibdin was appointed manager at his prompter salary, but saddled with a colleague, Mr. Rae, and there were discomforts with the committee. In 1816 he rashly took the Royal Circus, renamed the Surrey, of which his father had been first manager. This was disastrous. He opened it on 1 July, depending chiefly on his melodramas. The death of the Duke of Kent and of George III stopped the success of the theatre. On 19 March 1822 he closed the theatre, and gave the remainder of his lease to Watkyns Burroughs; but all went wrong. Morris offered him the management of the Haymarket at 200*l.* per season. Dibdin became insolvent. By the Surrey and Dublin ventures he had lost 18,000*l.* He scarcely succeeded at the Haymarket; his temper was soured, and he had not his old command of resources. He entered into a lawsuit with Elliston, who had dismissed him from Drury Lane, and he quarrelled with D. E. Morris, was arrested and put in prison. The two lawsuits he gained; but his career was over, the remaining years passing in petty squabbles, inferior work, and discontent. He tried to be cheerful, and his retrospect was that of nearly two hundred plays ten only were failures, and sixteen had attained extraordinary success. Nearly fifty were printed, besides thirty books of songs.

His 'Reminiscences' in 1827 were illustrated with an excellent portrait by Wageman, engraved by H. Meyer. In these volumes he far surpasses the 'Professional Life' of his father; Thomas's being, though necessarily egotistical and devoted to theatrical recollections, lively and amusing, full of interesting anecdotes of old companions: on the whole generous to all in the earlier portions, not embittered and abusive like his father's. Among his versatile literary employments were 'A Metrical History of England,' 2 vols., 1813 (published at 18*s.*), begun at Cheltenham in 1809, anticipating G. A. à Beckett's 'Comic History;' 'Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress metrically condensed,' 1834; and 'Tom Dibdin's Penny Trumpet,' a prematurely stifled rival to 'Figaro in London,' four penny numbers, October and November 1832, the least viperous of the many satires in the reform excitement. He claimed to have written nearly two thousand songs, of which a dozen or more were excellent, such as 'The Oak Table,' 'Snug Little Island,' the duet of 'All's Well,' and most of those sung in 'The Cabinet,' 'The British Fleet,' &c. It was 'feared that he died in indigence' (*Annual Register*), but he had been fairly prudent, was of steady domestic habits, and had made money constantly until near his closing years, when his toilsome life had enfeebled him and made him querulous. He wrote his own epitaph in the Ad Libitum Club:

> Longing while living for laurel and bays,
> Under this willow a poor poet 'lays;'
> With little to censure, and less to praise,
> He wrote twelve dozen and three score plays:
> He finish'd his 'Life,' and he went his ways.

He died at his house in Myddleton Place, Pentonville, in his seventieth year, 16 Sept. 1841, and was buried on the 21st in the burial-ground of St. James's, Pentonville, close by the grave of his old friend, Joseph Grimaldi [q. v.], and of his grandmother, Anne Pitt.

[Reminiscences of Thomas Dibdin, of the Theatres Royal Covent Garden, Drury Lane, Haymarket, &c., and Author of The Cabinet, &c., 2 vols. 8vo, H. Colburn, 1827; Athenæum, September 1841, p. 749; Tom Dibdin's Penny Trumpet, 20 Oct. to 10 Nov. 1832; Annual Biography, 1841; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Last Lays of the Three Dibdins, 1833; Cumberland's edition of Operas and Farces, The Cabinet, &c., with Remarks by D. G.; works mentioned above, with anecdotes from family knowledge of personal acquaintance.]

J. W. E.

DICCONSON, EDWARD, D.D. (1670–1752), catholic prelate, was born in 1670, being the third son of Hugh Dicconson, esq., of Wrightington Hall, Lancashire, by Agnes, daughter of Roger Kirkby, esq., of Kirkby in that county. He was educated in the English college at Douay, and at the end of his course of philosophy, in 1691, returned to England. Subsequently he resumed his studies at Douay, where he took the oath on 8 March 1698–9. He took priest's orders; became procurator of the college in 1701; and in 1708–9 he was professor of syntax and a senior. In 1709–10 he was professor of poetry, and in 1711–12 professor of philo-

sophy. He was made vice-president and professor of theology in 1713–14.

He left Douay college to serve the English mission on 13 Aug. 1720, having been invited by Peter Giffard, esq., to take the ministerial charge at Chillington, Staffordshire. While there he was Bishop Stonor's principal adviser and grand vicar. Afterwards he was sent to Rome as agent extraordinary of the secular clergy of England. On the death of Bishop Thomas Williams he was nominated vicar apostolic of the northern district of England, by Benedict XIV, in September 1740, and he was consecrated on 19 March 1740–1 to the see of Malla *in partibus infidelium* by the bishop of Ghent. Proceeding to his vicariate he fixed his residence at a place belonging to his family near Wrightington, called Finch Mill. He died there on 24 April (5 May N. S.) 1752, and was buried in the private chapel attached to the parish church of Standish, near Wigan. Francis Petre was his successor in the northern vicariate.

He wrote: 1. A detailed account of his agency at Rome in four manuscript volumes, full of curious matter. 2. Reports and other documents relating to the state of his vicariate. Manuscripts preserved among the archives of the see of Liverpool. Six volumes of his papers were formerly in the possession of Dr. John Kirk of Lichfield. Dicconson copied for Dodd, the ecclesiastical historian, most of the records from Douay college, besides writing other parts of his work.

Dicconson's name was falsely affixed to a portrait of Bishop Bonaventure Giffard [q.v.], engraved by Burford from a painting by H. Hysing.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 207, 250, 255–9; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 271; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 592; Catholic Miscellany, vi. 251–4, 260; Addit. MSS. 20310 ff. 188, 190, 208, 20312 ff. 139, 141, 20313 ff. 173, 175.] T. C.

DICETO, RALPH DE (*d.* 1202?), dean of St. Paul's, bears a surname otherwise entirely unknown. The presumption is that it is derived from the place of Ralph's birth. This place has often been identified with Diss in Norfolk, but the conjecture is not supported by any evidence either in the history of Diss or in the writings of Diceto, while it is contradicted by the mediæval forms of spelling the name of the town (Dize, Disze, Disce, Dysse, Dice, Dicia, Dyssia). After an exhaustive investigation of the subject Bishop Stubbs leans towards the conclusion that De Diceto 'is an artificial name, adopted by its bearer as the Latin name of a place with which he was associated, but which had no proper Latin name of its own;' and this, he suggests, may probably be one of three places in Maine, Dissai-sous-Courcillon, Dissé-sous-le-Lude, or Dissé-sous-Baillon. If this theory be correct, still Ralph de Diceto, who must have been born between 1120 and 1130, was probably brought at an early age into England, since, as Bishop Stubbs observes, 'his notices of events touching the history of St. Paul's begin in 1136, and certainly have the appearance of personal recollections.' His first known preferment was that of the archdeaconry of Middlesex, void by the election of Richard of Belmeis (the second of that name) as bishop of London. Richard's consecration took place on 28 Sept. 1152 (STUBBS, note to Gervase of Canterbury, *Chron.* a. 1151; *Hist. Works*, i. 148, Rolls Series, 1879), and the appointment of his successor in the archdeaconry was his first act as bishop, an act which the pope endeavoured to set aside in favour of a nominee of his own, and which he only sanctioned on the bishop's urgent petition, preferred through the mediation of Gilbert Foliot. From the fact of the appointment, and from the tenacity with which the bishop held to it, Dr. Stubbs conjectures that Diceto was a member of his family; for it was the prevailing practice to confer the confidential post of archdeacon upon a near kinsman; the family of Belmeis had long engrossed many of the most important offices in the chapter; and it was thus natural that this hereditary tendency should affect the archdeaconry. If this assumption be accepted, it is not hard to go a step further and suppose that Ralph was son or nephew of Ralph of Langford, the bishop's brother, who was dean of St. Paul's from about 1138 to 1160.

Diceto is described on his appointment as a 'master,' and he is known to have studied at Paris at two periods of his life (ARNULF. LEXOV. ep. xvi.; MIGNE, *Patrol. Lat.* cci. 29, 30); the first time no doubt in his youth, the second some years after his preferment, probably between 1155 and 1160. Besides his archdeaconry, which was poorly endowed, he held two rectories in the country, Aynhoe in Northamptonshire, and Finchingfield in Essex, but at what date or whether at the same time is unknown. He performed his duties in them by means of a vicar. Apparently also he was once granted and then dispossessed of a prebend at St. Paul's, since Foliot, soon after he became bishop of London in 1162, exerted his influence with the king in vain to secure its restitution.

In the long conflict between Henry II and Thomas à Becket, Diceto's sympathies were

divided. Himself on intimate terms with Foliot, and loyally attached to the king, he was careful to maintain friendly relations with the other side; and his cautious reserve made him useful as an intermediary between the parties. In 1180 he was elected dean of St. Paul's and prebendary of Tottenhale in the same cathedral. His activity in his new position is attested by the survey of the capitular property, which he made so early as January 1181, and of which all that remains has been printed, among others, by Archdeacon Hale (*Domesday of St. Paul's*, pp. 109–17, Camden Society, 1857); not to speak of a variety of charters and other official documents, many of which are still preserved among the chapter muniments. The cathedral statute-book also contains abundant evidence of the dean's work (*Registrum Statutorum Ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli*, pp. 33 *n.* 2, 63, 109, 124, 125, &c., ed. W. Sparrow Simpson, 1873). He built a deanery-house and a chapel within the cathedral precincts, which he bequeathed, together with the books, &c., with which he had furnished them, to his successors in office (see the bishop's confirmation, *Opera*, ii. pref. p. lxxiii). To the cathedral itself he gave a rich collection of precious reliques, as well as some books (Dugdale, *History of St. Paul's Cathedral*, pp. 337, 320, 322, 324–8, ed. H. Ellis, 1818). Finally, in 1197 he instituted a 'fratery' or guild for the celebration of religious offices and for the relief of the sick and poor (*Registrum*, pp. 63–5). He died on 22 Nov. (Simpson, *Documents*, p. 72), in all probability in 1202, though it is just possible that the date may be a year earlier or later. His anniversary was kept by the canons as that of 'Radulfus de Disceto, decanus bonus.'

The historical writings by which Diceto is chiefly remembered were the work of his old age. The prologue to the 'Abbreviationes Chronicorum' (*Opera*, i. 18) seems to show that this book was already in process of transcription in 1188, and there are signs that it cannot have been composed before 1181, and was probably begun a few years later. Some isolated passages, however, look as though they had been reduced to writing at an earlier time. The 'Abbreviationes,' which are based principally on Robert de Monte, run as far as 1147. Their continuation, the 'Ymagines Historiarum,' carries the history from 1149 to 25 March 1202, but Diceto's authorship cannot be extended with certainty beyond 27 May 1199, where the most valuable manuscript of the book stops short. As far as 1171, if not as far as 1183, Diceto seems to have continued to make use of the work of Robert de Monte, though in these later years it is quite possible that the two historians exchanged notes. Besides Robert, Diceto derived much of his information down to the date of Becket's murder from the letters of Gilbert Foliot. In later years he was assisted in the collection of materials for his work by Richard FitzNeal, who was bishop of London from 1189 to 1198, and was in all probability the author of the 'Gesta Henrici' which pass under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, as well as by William Longchamp, the justiciar, and Walter of Coutances, bishop of Lincoln, and subsequently archbishop of Rouen. The peculiar advantages which Diceto thus possessed for knowing the secrets of the government, while his position in the cathedral of London gave him facilities for hearing all the ordinary news of the day, makes his 'Ymagines' an authority of the first rank for the latter part of Henry II's reign, and for the whole of that of Richard I. 'It seems clear,' says Bishop Stubbs, 'that Ralph de Diceto wrote with a strong feeling of attachment to Henry II and the Angevin family; with considerable political insight and acquaintance with both the details and the moving causes of public affairs; in a temperate and business-like style, but with irregularities in chronology, arrangement, and proportion of detail which mark a man who takes up his pen when he is growing old; now and then he gossips, now and then he attempts to be eloquent, but he is at his best in telling a straightforward tale.'

Besides his two principal works Diceto wrote a variety of Opuscula, including regnal and pontifical lists and other historical abridgments and compendia, and a 'Series causæ inter Henricum regem et Thomam archiepiscopum,' mainly taken from the 'Ymagines.' Of all his historical writings we have the rare advantage of possessing manuscripts not merely contemporaneous, but written at St. Paul's and under the author's direct supervision. The greater part of the 'Abbreviationes' and the whole of the 'Ymagines' were printed by Twysden in the 'Scriptores Decem' (1652); all his historical works are collected by Bishop Stubbs, 'Radulfi de Diceto Decani Lundoniensis Opera Historica,' in 2 vols. (Rolls Series, 1876).

Besides these Diceto wrote 'Postilla super Ecclesiasticum et super librum Sapientiæ,' of which a copy was long preserved in the old library of St. Paul's (Dugdale, p. 393). He is also credited by Bale, possibly as a matter of course, with 'Sermones' (*Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* iii 62, pp. 255 et seq., ed. 1557). Bale further unduly extends the list of his

historical works by separating portions of the 'Abbreviationes' and 'Ymagines' as distinct works.

[Except that the references have been verified, this notice is almost entirely based upon the elaborate biography and the criticism of Diceto's works contained in Bishop Stubbs's prefaces to his edition. Compare also W. Sparrow Simpson's Documents illustrating the History of St. Paul's Cathedral, Camden Society, 1880.]

R. L. P.

DICK, Sir ALEXANDER (1703–1785), physician, born in October 1703, was the third son of Sir William Cunyngham of Caprington, bart., by Janet, only child and heiress of Sir James Dick of Prestonfield near Edinburgh. Not sharing in the large fortunes inherited by his elder brother William, Alexander determined to qualify himself for a profession. He began the study of medicine at the university of Edinburgh, and afterwards proceeded to Leyden, where he became a pupil of Boerhaave, and proceeded M.D. 31 Aug. 1725. His inaugural dissertation, 'De Epilepsia,' was published. A similar degree was conferred on him two years later by the university of St. Andrews. In 1727 he began practising as a physician in Edinburgh, and on 7 Nov. of the same year he was enrolled a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. Ten years later he travelled on the continent with his friend Allan Ramsay the painter, son of the well-known Scottish poet. During his travels Cunyngham, as he was still called, added largely to his scientific acquirements, and on his return home he settled in Pembrokeshire, where he earned great reputation as a successful practitioner. Meanwhile he maintained a constant correspondence with Allan Ramsay the poet and other friends in Scotland.

In 1746, by the death of his brother William, he succeeded to the baronetcy of Dick, and took up his residence in the family mansion of Prestonfield, which lies at the foot of Arthur's Seat, near Edinburgh. Abandoning his profession as a lucrative pursuit, he still cultivated it for scientific purposes, and in 1756 was elected president of the College of Physicians of Edinburgh, an office which he continued to hold for seven successive years. He voluntarily relinquished the chair in 1763 on the ground 'that it was due to the merits of other gentlemen that there should be some rotation.' He continued to devote some portion of his time to the service of the college, and contributed liberally to the building of the new hall. His portrait was afterwards placed in the college library as a mark of respect. Dick helped to obtain a charter for the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and promoted the establishment of a medical school in the Royal Infirmary. When Dr. Mounsey of St. Petersburg first brought the seeds of the true rhubarb into Great Britain, Dick, who probably knew the properties of the plant from his old master's nephew, A. K. Boerhaave, bestowed great care on its cultivation and pharmaceutical preparation. The Society of Arts presented him in 1774 with a gold medal 'for the best specimen of rhubarb.' Dick corresponded with Dr. Johnson, who paid a visit to Prestonfield during his celebrated journey to Scotland. Dick married first, in 1736, Sarah, daughter of Alexander Dick, merchant, in Edinburgh, a relative on his mother's side; secondly, in 1762, Mary, daughter of David Butler, esq., of Pembrokeshire. He died at the age of eighty-two, on 10 Nov. 1785. A memoir of Dick, published soon after his death in the 'Edinburgh Medical Commentaries,' was reprinted for private distribution, in 1849, by Sir Robert Keith Dick-Cunyngham, his third son. An account of his 'Journey from London to Paris in 1736' was also printed privately.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, xxxix. 22; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Edinburgh Medical Commentaries, 1785.] R. H.

DICK, ANNE, Lady (*d.* 1741), verse writer, was a daughter of a Scotch law lord, Sir James Mackenzie (Lord Royston), a son of George Mackenzie, first earl of Cromarty. The date of Anne's birth does not appear, nor the date of her marriage to William Cunyngham, who adopted the name of Dick, and became Sir William Dick of Prestonfield, bart., in 1728, on the death of his maternal grandfather without male issue. Lady Dick made herself notorious by many unseemly pranks. She was in the habit of walking about the Edinburgh streets dressed as a boy, her maid with her, likewise in boy's attire. She also was known as a writer of coarse lampoons and epigrams in verse, which drew upon her the reproof of friends who admired her undoubted gifts and desired her to turn them to better purpose. Three specimens of her verse are in C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe's 'Book of Ballads.' She died in 1741, childless; and her husband, who survived her till 1746, was succeeded in his baronetcy by his brother, Sir Alexander Dick, physician [q. v.] A portrait of Lady Dick in a white dress at Prestonfield is mentioned by C. K. Sharpe.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 33; Sharpe's Ballad Book, pp. 118, 121, 131, 139.] J. H.

DICK, JOHN, D.D. (1764–1833), theological writer, was born on 10 Oct. 1764 at Aberdeen, where his father was minister of

the associate congregation of seceders. His mother's name was Helen Tolmie, daughter of Captain Tolmie of Aberdeen, a woman of well cultivated intellect and deep piety, who exercised a strong influence over her son. Educated at the grammar school and King's College, Aberdeen, he studied for the ministry of the Secession church, under John Brown of Haddington. In 1785, immediately after being licensed as a probationer, he was called by the congregation of Slateford, near Edinburgh, and ordained to the ministry there. His love of nature and natural objects was intense, and at Slateford he had the opportunity of gratifying it abundantly. A few years after his settlement he married Jane, daughter of the Rev. G. Coventry, Stitchell, Roxburghshire, and sister of Dr. Andrew Coventry of Shanwell, professor of agriculture in the university of Edinburgh.

At Slateford, Dick was a laborious student and a diligent pastor, and he began early to take an active share in the business of his church. In 1788, when Dr. M'Gill of Ayr alarmed the religious community of Scotland by an essay on the death of Christ, of unitarian tendencies, Dick published a sermon in opposition entitled 'The Conduct and Doom of False Teachers.' In 1796, when objection had been taken by several ministers in his church to the teaching of the confession of faith on the duty of the civil magistrate to the church, he preached and published a sermon entitled 'Confessions of Faith shown to be necessary, and the duty of churches with respect to them explained.' He vindicated the use of confessions, but inculcated the duty of the church to be tolerant of minor disagreements. In 1799 this controversy was ended by the synod enacting a preamble to the confession, declaring that the church required no assent to anything which favoured the principle of compulsory measures in religion. A minority dissented from this finding, and, withdrawing from their brethren, formed a new body entitled 'The Original Associate Synod.'

In 1800 he published an 'Essay on the Inspiration of the Scriptures,' which gave him considerable standing as a theological writer. The occasion of this publication was, that in a dispute in the Secession church regarding the descending obligation of the Scottish covenants, it had been affirmed that those who were not impressed by arguments in its favour from the Old Testament, could not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament books. Dick wrote his book to rebut this argument. The position assumed in it is thus stated by his biographer: 'He held the doctrine of plenary inspiration; i.e. that all parts of scripture were written by persons, moved, directed, and assisted by the Holy Spirit, his assistance extending to the words as well as to the ideas. But under the term 'inspiration' he included several kinds or degrees of supernatural influence, holding that sometimes a larger and sometimes a smaller degree of inspiration was necessary to the composition of the books, according to the previous state of the minds of the writers and the matter of their writings.'

In 1801 he became minister of an important and prominent congregation in Glasgow, now called Greyfriars, in which charge he continued up to the time of his death. In 1815 he received the degree of D.D. from Princeton College, New Jersey, one of the oldest colleges of America. In 1819 the death of Dr. Lawson of Selkirk left vacant the office of theological professor to the associate synod, which had been filled for a long time by him in a distinguished manner, and in 1820 Dr. Dick was chosen to succeed him. In this charge he was eminently successful, enjoying at once the approval of the church and the confidence and admiration of his students. He was now one of the leading men in his church. Regarding his theological standpoint, his son says: 'He was distinguished from many theologians by the honour in which he held the scriptures, and by the strictness with which he adhered to the great protestant rule of making the Bible, in its plain meaning, the source of his religious creed, and the basis of his theological system. His distrust of reason as a guide in religion was deeply sincere, and never wavered; and so was his confidence in revelation. Both were the result of inquiry; and the perfect reasonableness of his faith was in nothing more evident than in the limits which he set to it; for he had taken pains to ascertain the bounds of revelation, and while within these he was teachable as a child, to everything beyond our own resources no man could apply the test of reason with more uncompromising boldness.'

In politics Dick sympathised with the reforming party, and he objected to church establishments. He combined the offices of professor of divinity and minister of Greyfriars Church up to the time of his death, which occurred rather suddenly on 25 Jan. 1833.

Besides the sermons already noticed, and his 'Essay on the Inspiration of the Scriptures,' Dick published during his lifetime 'Lectures on some Passages of the Acts of the Apostles;' and, in 1833, after his death, his theological lectures were published in 4 vols. 8vo, a second edition being published in 1838.

[Memoir of Dr. Dick, by his son, Andrew Coventry Dick, prefixed to Lectures in Theology; McKerrow's Hist. of the Secession Church; Funeral Sermons by Rev. Andrew Marshall and Rev. Professor Mitchell, D.D.; Memoir by Rev. W. Peddie, United Secession Mag. May 1833.]

W. G. B.

DICK, ROBERT (1811–1866), a self-taught geologist and botanist, son of an exciseman, was born at Tulliboddy in Clackmannanshire in January 1811, according to his tombstone, in 1810 according to his half-sister. Though an apt scholar he was not sent to college, but at the age of thirteen was apprenticed to a baker, mainly through the influence of his stepmother, who made his life miserable. Despite hard work he read largely, and acquired a knowledge of botany, and made a collection of plants while yet an apprentice. After serving as a journeyman in Leith, Glasgow, and Greenock, he went to Thurso in Caithness in 1830, where his father was then supervisor of excise, and set up as a baker, there being then only three bakers' shops in the county. While gradually making a business he began to study geology, and widened his knowledge of natural history, making large collections of rocks, insects, and plants. He ultimately accumulated an almost perfect collection of the British flora by collection and exchange. About 1834 he re-discovered the *Hierochloë borealis*, or northern holy-grass, an interesting plant which had been dropped out of the British flora; of this he contributed a brief account to the Botanical Society of Edinburgh (*Ann. Nat. Hist.* October 1854). In 1841 the appearance of Hugh Miller's 'Old Red Sandstone' led Dick to make further searches for fossils, and ultimately to commence a correspondence with the author, greatly to the advantage of the latter, who received from the poor baker fine specimens of holoptychius and many other remarkable fishes, besides much information possessed by no other man. The facts which Dick furnished led to considerable modifications in the 'Old Red Sandstone,' and were of great assistance in building up the arguments of 'Footprints of the Creator.' 'He has robbed himself to do me service,' wrote Miller.

Dick's extreme modesty and bluff independence prevented him from writing for publication, but he became a recognised authority on the geology and natural history of his county, and materially aided Sir Roderick Murchison and other scientific men in their researches. Among his intimate friends was Charles Peach [q. v.], a self-made naturalist and geologist like himself. His studies show a record of indefatigable perseverance under poverty, pain, illness, and fatigue not easily surpassed. He often walked fifty to eighty miles between one baking and another, eating nothing but a few pieces of biscuit. Competition and a loss of flour by shipwreck at length practically ruined him, and his last years were passed in great privation. He died on 24 Dec. 1866, prematurely old at fifty-five. A public funeral testified that his fellow-townsmen recognised his merits, if somewhat tardily.

Dick was never married, and was very solitary in his habits. His character is best revealed by his letters, which show him to have had a deep love of nature, both its history and its beauties, and a stern resolve to get at facts at first hand. He would labour for weeks, at every possible moment, to chisel out a single important specimen from the hardest rock, or when crippled with rheumatism would spend hours in emptying ponds on the sea shore to disinter fossils he could not otherwise obtain. 'I have nearly killed myself several times with over-exertion,' he says. He had considerable culture, derived from both religious and general literature. His biographer says: 'To those who knew him best he was cheerful and social. He had a vein of innocent fun and satire about him, and he often turned his thoughts into rhyme.' His moral character was blameless; indeed his integrity was sternly scrupulous. It was with the greatest difficulty that he was persuaded to sell his fossils when in great privation; but he lavishly gave them away to those whom he conceived entitled to them by their scientific eminence. Strange to say, all reference to Dick was omitted in Hugh Miller's life. A portrait of Dick etched by Rajon forms the frontispiece to his life.

[Smiles's Life of Robert Dick, 1878.]

G. T. B.

DICK, Sir ROBERT HENRY (1785?–1846), major-general, was the son of Dr. Dick of Tullimet, Perthshire, and, if a romantic story be true, must have been born in India about 1785. It is said (*Gent. Mag.* for May 1846) that when Henry Dundas and Edmund Burke were staying with the Duke of Athole at Dunkeld, they accidentally met a farmer's daughter, who gave them refreshment during a walk. Upon hearing their names she asked Dundas if he could help a young doctor (Dick) to whom she was betrothed, and who was too poor to marry. Dundas, hearing a good report of Dick, gave him an assistant-surgeoncy in the East India Company's service. Dick at once married and went to India, where he soon made a large fortune, with which he retired and pur-

chased the estate of Tullimet. Robert Dick, the son of this fortunate doctor, entered the army as an ensign in the 75th regiment on 22 Nov. 1800, and was promoted lieutenant into the 62nd on 27 June 1802, and captain into the 78th, or Rosshire Buffs, on 17 April 1804. He accompanied the 2nd battalion of this regiment to Sicily in 1806, and was wounded at the battle of Maida in the same year. In 1807 his battalion formed part of General Mackenzie Fraser's expedition to Egypt, and Dick was wounded again at Rosetta. He was appointed major on 24 April 1808, and exchanged into the 42nd Highlanders (the Black Watch) on 14 July in that year. In June 1809 he accompanied the 2nd battalion of his regiment to Portugal, and was soon after selected to command a light battalion of detachments, which he did efficiently, at the battle of Busaco, in the lines of Torres Vedras, in the pursuit after Masséna, and at the battle of Fuentes de Onoro. He then returned to regimental duty, and acted as senior major of the 42nd, 2nd battalion, at the assault of Ciudad Rodrigo, and in command of the 1st battalion at the battle of Salamanca and in the attacks upon Burgos and the retreat from that city. For these services he was promoted lieutenant-colonel by brevet on 8 Oct. 1812. He then returned to the majority of the 2nd battalion, which he held till the end of the Peninsular war, when he was made a C.B. At the peace of 1814 the 2nd battalion of the 42nd was disbanded, and Dick accompanied the only battalion left to Flanders, as senior major, in 1815. At Quatre Bras the 42nd bore the brunt of the engagement, and when Sir Robert Macara, K.C.B., the lieutenant-colonel, was killed, Dick, though severely wounded in the hip and the left shoulder, brought them out of action. He was nevertheless present at the battle of Waterloo, and his commission as lieutenant-colonel of the 42nd was antedated to the day of that great battle, as a reward for his valour. He was promoted colonel on 27 May 1825, and soon after went on half-pay, and retired to his seat at Tullimet, which he had inherited on his father's death. In 1832 he was made a K.C.H., and on 10 Jan. 1837 was promoted major-general, and in 1838, in the honours conferred on the occasion of the queen's coronation, he was made a K.C.B. He now applied for employment on the general staff, and in December 1838 he was appointed to command the centre division of the Madras army, and as senior-general in the presidency he assumed the command-in-chief at Madras on the sudden death of Sir S. F. Whittingham in January 1841. This temporary post Dick held for nearly two years, until September 1842, when the Marquis of Tweeddale went out as governor and commander-in-chief to Madras. As it was thought undesirable to send the general back to a divisional command, he was transferred to the staff of the Bengal army. He at first took command of the division on the north-west frontier; but his sturdy independence in holding his own opinion as to an expected mutiny in certain of the regiments led to his removal by the governor-general, Lord Ellenborough, to the presidency division. He at once sent in his resignation to the Horse Guards, but the authorities refused to receive it. His old comrade, Sir Henry Hardinge, went out as governor-general, and the commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Gough, gave him the command of the Cawnpore division. From this post he was summoned by Sir Hugh Gough in January 1846 to take command of the 3rd infantry division of the army in the field against the Sikhs, in the place of Major-general Sir John M'Caskill, K.C.B., who had been killed at the battle of Moodkee in the previous December. Dick had thus lost the opportunity of being present at the first two important battles of the first Sikh war; but he played a leading part in the third and crowning victory of Sobraon. On the morning of 10 Feb. 1846 Sir Hugh Gough determined to attack the strong entrenchments of the Khalsa army, and Dick's division was ordered to head the assault. At four A.M. his men advanced to a ravine about a thousand yards from the Sikh entrenchments, and lay down while the English artillery played upon the enemy over their heads. By nine A.M. sufficient damage had been done for the infantry to charge, and Dick led his first brigade into the Sikh entrenchments. When it had effected a lodgment he returned to lead his second brigade, headed by the 80th regiment. While leading this brigade from battery to battery, taking them in flank, Dick was struck down by one of the last shots fired during the day, and only survived until six o'clock on the same evening. His funeral the next day at Ferozepore was attended by the whole army, and Lord Gough thus speaks of him in his despatch announcing the victory of Sobraon: 'I have especially to lament the fall of Major-general Sir Robert Dick, K.C.B., a gallant veteran of the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns. He survived only till the evening the dangerous grapeshot wound, which he received close to the enemy's entrenchments whilst personally animating, by his dauntless example, the soldiers of her majesty's 80th regiment in their career of noble daring.'

[Gent. Mag. May 1846; Royal Military Calendar; Colburn's United Service Magazine, June 1846, for his dispute with Lord Ellenborough, and Lord Gough's Despatch for the battle of Sobraon; information contributed by General Sir H. Bates.] H. M. S.

DICK, THOMAS (1774–1857), scientific writer, was born in the Hilltown, Dundee, on 24 Nov. 1774. He was brought up in the strict tenets of the Secession church of Scotland, and his father, Mungo Dick, a small linen manufacturer, designed him for his own trade. But the appearance of a brilliant meteor impressed him, when in his ninth year, with a passion for astronomy; he read, sometimes even when seated at the loom, every book on the subject within his reach; begged or bought some pairs of old spectacles, contrived a machine for grinding them to the proper shape, and, having mounted them in pasteboard tubes, began celestial observations. His parents, at first afflicted by his eccentricities, left him at sixteen to choose his own way of life. He became assistant in a school at Dundee, and in 1794 entered the university of Edinburgh, supporting himself by private tuition. His philosophical and theological studies terminated, he set up a school, took out a license to preach in 1801, and officiated as probationer during some years at Stirling and elsewhere. An invitation from the patrons to act as teacher in the Secession school at Methven led to a ten years' residence there, distinguished by efforts on his part towards popular improvement, including a zealous promotion of the study of science, the foundation of a 'people's library,' and of what was substantially a mechanics' institute. Under the name of 'Literary and Philosophical Societies, adapted to the middling and lower ranks of the community,' the extension of such establishments was recommended by him in five papers published in the 'Monthly Magazine' in 1814; and, a year or two later, a society was organised near London on the principles there laid down, of which he was elected an honorary member.

On leaving Methven, Dick spent another decade as a teacher at Perth. During this interval he made his first independent appearance as an author. 'The Christian Philosopher, or the Connexion of Science and Philosophy with Religion,' was published in 1823. It ran quickly through several editions, the eighth appearing at Glasgow in 1842. Its success determined Dick's vocation to literature. He finally gave up schoolteaching in 1827, and built himself a small cottage, fitted up with an observatory and library, on a hill overlooking the Tay at Broughty Ferry, near Dundee. Here he wrote a number of works, scientific, philosophical, and religious, which, from their lucidity and unpretending style, acquired prompt and wide popularity both in this country and in the United States. Their author, however, made such loose bargains with his publishers, that he derived little profit from them, and his poverty was relieved in 1847 by a pension from the crown of 50*l.* a year, and by a local subscription, bringing in a further annual sum of 20*l.* or 30*l.* He died, at the age of eighty-three, on 29 July 1857. An honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him early in his literary career by Union College, New York, and he was admitted to the Royal Astronomical Society 14 Jan. 1853. A paper on 'Celestial Day Observations,' giving the results of a series of observations on stars and planets made during the daytime with a small equatoreal at Methven in 1812–13, was communicated by him in 1855 to the 'Monthly Notices' (xv. 222). He had written on the same subject forty-two years previously in Nicholson's 'Journal of Natural Philosophy' (xxxvi. 109).

Among his works may be mentioned: 1. 'The Mental Illumination and Moral Improvement of Mankind,' New York, 1836, developing a train of thought familiar to the writer during upwards of twenty-six years, and partially indicated in several contributions to periodical literature. 2. 'Celestial Scenery, or the Wonders of the Heavens displayed,' London, 1837, New York, 1845. 3. 'The Sidereal Heavens, and other subjects connected with Astronomy,' London, 1840 and 1850, New York, 1844 (with portrait of author), presenting arguments for the plurality of worlds. 4. 'The Practical Astronomer,' London, 1845, giving plain descriptions and instructions for the use of astronomical instruments; besides several small volumes published by the Religious Tract Society on 'The Telescope and Microscope,' 'The Atmosphere and Atmospherical Phenomena,' and 'The Solar System.' Several of the above works were translated into Welsh. Dick edited the first three volumes of the 'Educational Magazine and Journal of Christian Philanthropy,' published in London in 1835–6.

[R. Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson's ed. 1868); Monthly Notices, xviii. 98; Athenæum, 1857, p. 1008; Roy. Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

DICK, SIR WILLIAM (1580?–1655), provost of Edinburgh, was the only son of John Dick, a large proprietor in the Orkneys, who had acquired considerable wealth by trading with Denmark, and becoming a

favourite of James VI, had taken up his residence in his later years in Edinburgh. The son in 1618 advanced 6,000*l.* to defray the household expenses of James VI when he held a parliament in Scotland in 1618. Through his influence with the government he greatly increased his wealth by farming the customs and excise; he extended the trade of the Firth of Forth with the Baltic and Mediterranean ports, and he had a lucrative business in negotiating bills of exchange. Besides his extensive estates in the Orkneys, he acquired several properties in the south of Scotland, including in 1631 the barony of Braid in Midlothian. He was elected lord provost of Edinburgh in the critical years 1638–9, and was a zealous covenanter. His fortune about this time was estimated at 200,000*l.*, and the Scottish estates were chiefly indebted to his advances for the support of the army to maintain the cause of the covenant. For the equipment of the forces of Montrose, despatched to the north of Scotland in 1639, he advanced two hundred thousand merks, and he was equally liberal in his advances for the southern army under Leslie. Sir Walter Scott, in the 'Heart of Midlothian,' represents David Deans as affirming that his 'father saw them toom the sacks of dollars out o' Provost Dick's window intill the carts that carried them to the army at Dunse Law.' When Charles I visited Scotland in 1641, a hundred thousand merks were borrowed from Dick to defray the expenses, for which he obtained security on the king's revenue. In the following January he received the honour of knighthood, and shortly afterwards he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia. On 19 June 1644 he presented a petition to the estates desiring payment of a portion of the sum of 840,000 merks then due to him, expressing his willingness to take the remainder by instalments (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 189), and after the matter had been under consideration for some time by a committee, the parliament assigned him 40,000*l.* sterling, 'owing of the brotherly assistance by the parliament of England,' and ordained him to have real execution upon his bond of two hundred thousand merks, in addition to which they assigned him the excise of Orkney and Shetland, and also of the tobacco (*ib.* 291). These resolutions seem, however, to have had no practical effect, and in December he again entreated them to 'take some serious notice of the debts owing to him by the public' (*ib.* 329). On 31 Jan. 1646 he was chosen one of the committee of estates as representing Edinburgh. When the lord provost of Edinburgh and several eminent citizens paid a visit to Cromwell at Moray House in October 1645, 'Old Sir William Dick in name of the rest made a great oration' (Rushworth, *Historical Collection*, pt. iv. p. 1295). He advanced 20,000*l.* for the service of Charles II in 1650, and he was one of the committee of estates during the war with Cromwell. By the parliamentary party he was therefore treated as a malignant, and subjected to heavy fines, amounting in all to 64,934*l.* Being reduced almost to indigence, he went to London to obtain payment of the moneys lent by him on government security, the total of which then amounted to 160,854*l.* (*Lamentable State of Sir William Dick*). His petition of 1 March 1653 was referred to the Irish and Scotch committee (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1652–1653, p. 196), and a second petition of 3 July to the committee at Haberdashers' Hall (*ib.* 376), the result being that all he ever received was 1,000*l.* in August of that year. Continuing his residence in London to prosecute his claims, he was more than once imprisoned for small debts. The common statement that he was thrown into prison by Cromwell is, however, erroneous, as is also the further assertion that he died in prison. His death took place at his lodgings in Westminster, 19 Dec. 1655, aged 75. Such were the straits to which he had been reduced, that money could not be raised sufficient to give him a decent funeral. The house of Sir William Dick in Edinburgh was situated in High Street, between Byre's and Advocates' Closes, and was subsequently occupied by the Earl of Kintore. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Morrison of Preston Grange and Saughton Hall, he had five sons and two daughters. His fourth son, Alexander, was father of James Dick, created a Nova Scotia baronet in 1677, M.P. for Edinburgh 1681–2, provost of Edinburgh 1682–3, and a favourite of the Duke of York. He died in 1728, aged 85. By his wife, Anne Paterson, he had a daughter, Janet, married to Sir William Cunyngham, whose sons assumed the name of Dick [see Dick, Alexander, and Dick, Anne, Lady].

[The Lamentable Estate and Distressed Case of Sir William Dick, published in 1657, contains the petition of his family and other papers, the originals of which are included in the Lauderdale Papers, Addit. MS. 23113. His case is set forth in verse as well as in prose, and is pathetically illustrated by three copperplates, one representing him on horseback superintending the unloading of one of his rich argosies, the second as fettered in prison, and the third as lying in his coffin surrounded by disconsolate friends who do not know how to dispose of the body. The tract, of which there is a copy in the British Museum, is much valued by collectors, and has been sold for 5*l.* 10*s.*; Acts of the Parliament

of Scotland; Balfour's Annals; Spalding's Memorials; Gordon's Scots Affairs; State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1652–3; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, i. 269–70; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 457.] T. F. H.

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870), novelist, was born 7 Feb. 1812 at 387 Mile End Terrace, Commercial Road, Landport, Portsea. His father, John Dickens, a clerk in the navy pay office, with a salary of 80*l.* a year, was then stationed in the Portsmouth dockyard. The wife of the first Lord Houghton told Mr. Wemyss Reid that Mrs. Dickens, mother of John, was housekeeper at Crewe, and famous for her powers of story-telling (Wemyss Reid, in *Daily News*, 8 Oct. 1887). John Dickens had eight children by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Barrow, a lieutenant in the navy. The eldest, Fanny, was born in 1810. Charles, the second, was christened Charles John Huffam (erroneously entered Huffham in the register), but dropped the last two names. Charles Dickens remembered the little garden of the house at Portsea, though his father was recalled to London when he was only two years old. In 1816 (probably) the family moved to Chatham. Dickens was small and sickly; he amused himself by reading and by watching the games of other boys. His mother taught him his letters, and he pored over a small collection of books belonging to his father. Among them were 'Tom Jones,' the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' 'Don Quixote,' 'Gil Blas,' and especially Smollett's novels, by which he was deeply impressed. He wrote an infantine tragedy called 'Misnar,' founded on the 'Tales of the Genii.' James Lamert, the stepson of his mother's eldest sister, Mary (whose second husband was Dr. Lamert, an army surgeon at Chatham), had a taste for private theatricals. Lamert took Dickens to the theatre, in which the child greatly delighted. John Dickens's salary was raised to 200*l.* in 1819, and to 350*l.* in 1820, at which amount it remained until he left the service, 9 March 1825. It was, however, made insufficient by his careless habits, and in 1821 he left his first house, 2 (now 11) Ordnance Terrace, for a smaller house, 18 St. Mary's Place, next to a baptist chapel. Dickens was then sent to school with the minister, Mr. Giles (see Langton, *Childhood of Dickens*). In the winter of 1822–3 his father was recalled to Somerset House, and settled in Bayham Street, Camden Town, whither his son followed in the spring. John Dickens, whose character is more or less represented by Micawber, was now in difficulties, and had to make a composition with his creditors. He was (as Dickens emphatically stated) a very affectionate father, and took a pride in his son's precocious talents. Yet at this time (according to the same statement) he was entirely forgetful of the son's claims to a decent education. In spite of the family difficulties, the eldest child, Fanny, was sent as a pupil to the Royal Academy of Music, but Charles was left to black his father's boots, look after the younger children, and do small errands. Lamert made a little theatre for the child's amusement. His mother's elder brother, Thomas Barrow, and a godfather took notice of him occasionally. The uncle lodged in the upper floor of a house in which a bookselling business was carried on, and the proprietress lent the child some books. His literary tastes were kept alive, and he tried his hand at writing a description of the uncle's barber. His mother now made an attempt to retrieve the family fortunes by taking a house, 4 Gower Street North, where a brass plate announced 'Mrs. Dickens's establishment,' but failed to attract any pupils. The father was at last arrested and carried to the Marshalsea, long afterwards described in 'Little Dorrit.' (Mr. Langton thinks that the prison was the king's bench, where, as he says, there was a prisoner named Dorrett in 1824.) All the books and furniture went gradually to the pawnbroker's. James Lamert had become manager of a blacking warehouse, and obtained a place for Dickens at 6*s.* or 7*s.* a week in the office at Hungerford Stairs. Dickens was treated as a mere drudge, and employed in making up parcels. He came home at night to the dismantled house in Gower Street till the family followed the father to the Marshalsea, and then lodged in Camden Town with a reduced old lady, a Mrs. Roylance, the original of Mrs. Pipchin in 'Dombey and Son.' Another lodging was found for him near the prison with a family which is represented by the Garlands in his 'Old Curiosity Shop.' The Dickenses were rather better off in prison than they had been previously. The maid-of-all-work who followed them from Bayham Street became the Marchioness of the 'Old Curiosity Shop.' The elder Dickens at last took the benefit of the Insolvent Debtors Act, and moved first to Mrs. Roylance's house, and then to a house in Somers Town. Dickens's amazing faculty of observation is proved by the use made in his novels of all that he now saw, especially in the prison scenes of 'Pickwick' and in the earlier part of 'David Copperfield.' That he suffered acutely is proved by the singular bitterness shown in his own narrative printed by Forster. He felt himself degraded by his occupation. When his sister won a prize at the Royal Academy, he was deeply humiliated by the contrast of his own position, though

incapable of envying her success. This was about April 1824.

The family circumstances improved. The elder Dickens had received a legacy which helped to clear off his debts; he had a pension, and after some time he obtained employment as reporter to the 'Morning Chronicle.' About 1824 Dickens was sent to a school kept by a Mr. Jones in the Hampstead Road, and called the Wellington House Academy. His health improved. His schoolfellows remembered him as a handsome lad, overflowing with animal spirits, writing stories, getting up little theatrical performances, and fond of harmless practical jokes, but not distinguishing himself as a scholar. After two years at this school, Dickens went to another kept by a Mr. Dawson in Henrietta Street, Brunswick Square. He then became clerk in the office of Mr. Molloy in New Square, Lincoln's Inn, and soon afterwards (from May 1827 to November 1828) clerk in the office of Mr. Edward Blackmore, attorney, of Gray's Inn. His salary with Mr. Blackmore rose from 13*s.* 6*d.* to 15*s.* a week. Dickens's energy had only been stimulated by the hardships through which he had passed. He was determined to force his way upwards. He endeavoured to supplement his scanty education by reading at the British Museum, and he studied shorthand writing in the fashion described in 'David Copperfield.' Copperfield's youthful passion for Dora reflects a passion of the same kind in Dickens's own career, which, though hopeless, stimulated his ambition. He became remarkably expert in shorthand, and after two years' reporting in the Doctors' Commons and other courts, he entered the gallery of the House of Commons as reporter to the 'True Sun.' He was spokesman for the reporters in a successful strike. For two sessions he reported for the 'Mirror of Parliament,' started by a maternal uncle, and in the session of 1835 became reporter for the 'Morning Chronicle.' While still reporting at Doctors' Commons he had thoughts of becoming an actor. He made an application to George Bartley [q. v.], manager at Covent Garden, which seems to have only missed acceptance by an accident, and took great pains to practise the art. He finally abandoned this scheme on obtaining his appointment on the 'Morning Chronicle' (Forster, ii. 179). His powers were rapidly developed by the requirements of his occupation. He was, as he says (*Letters*, i. 438), 'the best and most rapid reporter ever known.' He had to hurry to and from country meetings, by coach and post-chaise, encountering all the adventures incident to travelling in the days before railroads, making arrangements for forwarding reports, and attracting the notice of his employers by his skill, resource, and energy. John Black [q. v.], the editor, became a warm friend, and was, he says, his 'first hearty out-and-out appreciator.'

He soon began to write in the periodicals. The appearance of his first article, 'A Dinner at Poplar Walk' (reprinted as 'Mr. Minns and his Cousin'), in the 'Monthly Magazine' for December 1833, filled him with exultation. Nine others followed till February 1835. The paper in August 1834 first bore the signature 'Boz.' It was the pet name of his youngest brother, Augustus, called 'Moses,' after the boy in the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' which was corrupted into Boses and Boz. An 'Evening Chronicle,' as an appendix to the 'Morning Chronicle,' was started in 1835 under the management of George Hogarth, formerly a friend of Scott. The 'Monthly Magazine' was unable to pay for the sketches, and Dickens now offered to continue his sketches in the new venture. His offer was accepted, and his salary raised from five to seven guineas a week. In the spring of 1836 the collected papers were published as 'Sketches by Boz,' with illustrations by Cruikshank, the copyright being bought for 150*l.* by a publisher named Macrone. On 2 April 1836 Dickens married Catherine, eldest daughter of Hogarth, his colleague on the 'Morning Chronicle.' He had just begun the 'Pickwick Papers.' The 'Sketches,' in which it is now easy to see the indications of future success, had attracted some notice in their original form. Albany Fonblanque had warmly praised them, and publishers heard of the young writer. Messrs. Chapman & Hall, then beginning business, had published a book called 'The Squib Annual' in November 1835, with illustrations by Seymour. Seymour was anxious to produce a series of 'cockney sporting plates.' Chapman & Hall thought that it might answer to publish such a series in monthly parts accompanied by letterpress. Hall applied to Dickens, suggesting the invention of a Nimrod Club, the members of which should get into comic difficulties suitable for Seymour's illustrations. Dickens, wishing for a freer hand, and having no special knowledge of sport, substituted the less restricted scheme of the Pickwick Club, and wrote the first number, for which Seymour drew the illustrations. The first two or three numbers excited less attention than the collected 'Sketches,' which had just appeared. Seymour killed himself before the appearance of the second number. Robert William Buss [q. v.] illustrated the third number. Thackeray, then an unknown

youth, applied to Dickens for the post of illustrator; but Dickens finally chose Hablot Knight Browne [q. v.], who illustrated the fourth and all the subsequent numbers, as well as many of the later novels.

The success of 'Pickwick' soon became extraordinary. The binder prepared four hundred copies of the first number, and forty thousand of the fifteenth. The marked success began with the appearance of Sam Weller in the fifth number. Sam Weller is in fact the incarnation of the qualities to which the success was due. Educated like his creator in the streets of London, he is the ideal cockney. His exuberant animal spirits, humorous shrewdness, and kindliness under a mask of broad farce, made him the favourite of all cockneys in and out of London, and took the gravest readers by storm. All that Dickens had learnt in his rough initiation into life, with a power of observation unequalled in its way, was poured out with boundless vivacity and prodigality of invention. The book, beginning as farce, became admirable comedy, and has caused more hearty and harmless laughter than any book in the language. If Dickens's later works surpassed 'Pickwick in some ways, 'Pickwick' shows, in their highest development, the qualities in which he most surpassed other writers. Sam Weller's peculiar trick of speech has been traced with probability to Samuel Vale, a popular comic actor, who in 1822 performed Simon Spatterdash in a farce called 'The Boarding House,' and gave currency to a similar phraseology (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 388; and *Origin of Sam Weller*, with a facsimile of a contemporary piratical imitation of 'Pickwick,' 1883).

Dickens was now a prize for which publishers might contend. In the next few years he undertook a great deal of work, with confidence natural to a buoyant temperament, encouraged by unprecedented success, and achieved new triumphs without permitting himself to fall into slovenly composition. Each new book was at least as carefully written as its predecessor. 'Pickwick' appeared from April 1836 to November 1837. 'Oliver Twist' began, while 'Pickwick' was still proceeding, in January 1837, and ran till March 1839. 'Nicholas Nickleby' overlapped 'Oliver Twist,' beginning in April 1838 and ending in October 1839. In February 1838 Dickens went to Yorkshire to look at the schools caricatured in Dotheboys Hall (for the original of Dotheboys Hall see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 245, and 5th ser. iii. 325). A short pause followed. Dickens had thought of a series of papers, more or less on the model of the old 'Spectator,' in which there was to be a club, including the Wellers, varied essays satirical and descriptive, and occasional stories. The essays were to appear weekly, and for the whole he finally selected the title 'Master Humphrey's Clock.' The plan was carried out with modifications. It appeared at once that the stories were the popular part of the series; the club and the intercalated essay disappeared, and 'Master Humphrey's Clock' resolved itself into the two stories, 'The Old Curiosity Shop' and 'Barnaby Rudge.' During 1840 and 1841 'Oliver Twist' seems to have been at first less popular than its fellow-stories; but 'Nicholas Nickleby' surpassed even 'Pickwick.' Sydney Smith on reading it confessed that Dickens had 'conquered him,' though he had 'stood out as long as he could.' 'Master Humphrey's Clock' began with a sale of seventy thousand copies, which declined when there was no indication of a continuous story, but afterwards revived. The 'Old Curiosity Shop,' as republished, made an extraordinary success. 'Barnaby Rudge' has apparently never been equally popular.

The exuberant animal spirits, and the amazing fertility in creating comic types, which made the fortune of 'Pickwick,' were now combined with a more continuous story. The ridicule of 'Bumbledom' in 'Oliver Twist,' and of Yorkshire schools in 'Nicholas Nickleby,' showed the power of satirical portraiture already displayed in the prison scenes of 'Pickwick.' The humorist is not yet lost in the satirist, and the extravagance of the caricature is justified by its irresistible fun. Dickens was also showing the command of the pathetic which fascinated the ordinary reader. The critic is apt to complain that Dickens kills his children as if he liked it, and makes his victims attitudinise before the footlights. Yet Landor, a severe critic, thought 'Little Nell' equal to any character in fiction, and Jeffrey, the despiser of sentimentalism, declared that there had been nothing so good since Cordelia (Forster, i. 177, 226). Dickens had written with sincere feeling, and with thoughts of Mary Hogarth, his wife's sister, whose death in 1837 had profoundly affected him, and forced him to suspend the publication of 'Pickwick' (no number was published in June 1837). When we take into account the command of the horrible shown by the murder in 'Oliver Twist,' and the unvarying vivacity and brilliance of style, the secret of Dickens's hold upon his readers is tolerably clear. 'Barnaby Rudge' is remarkable as an attempt at the historical novel, repeated only in his 'Tale of Two Cities;' but Dickens takes little pains to give genuine local colour, and appears to have regarded the

eighteenth century chiefly as the reign of Jack Ketch.

Dickens's fame had attracted acquaintances, many of whom were converted by his genial qualities into fast friends. In March 1837 he moved from the chambers in Furnival's Inn, which he had occupied for some time previous to his marriage, to 48 Doughty Street, and towards the end of 1839 he moved to a 'handsome house with a considerable garden' in Devonshire Terrace, facing York Gate, Regent's Park. He spent summer holidays at Broadstairs, always a favourite watering-place, Twickenham, and Petersham, and in the summer of 1841 made an excursion in Scotland, received the freedom of Edinburgh, and was welcomed at a public dinner where Jeffrey took the chair and his health was proposed by Christopher North. He was at this time fond of long rides, and delighted in boyish games. His buoyant spirit and hearty good-nature made him a charming host and guest at social gatherings of all kinds except the formal. He speedily became known to most of his literary contemporaries, such as Landor (whom he visited at Bath in 1841), Talfourd, Procter, Douglas Jerrold, Harrison Ainsworth, Wilkie, and Edwin Landseer. His closest intimates were Macready, Maclise, Stanfield, and John Forster. Forster had seen him at the office of the 'True Sun,' and had afterwards met him at the house of Harrison Ainsworth. They had become intimate at the time of Mary Hogarth's death, when Forster visited him, on his temporary retirement, at Hampstead. Forster, whom he afterwards chose as his biographer, was serviceable both by reading his works before publication and by helping his business arrangements.

Dickens made at starting some rash agreements. Chapman & Hall had given him 15*l.* 15*s.* a number for 'Pickwick,' with additional payments dependent upon the sale. He received, Forster thinks, 2,500*l.* on the whole. He had also, with Chapman & Hall, rebought for 2,000*l.* in 1837 the copyright of the 'Sketches' sold to Macrone in 1831 for 150*l.* The success of 'Pickwick' had raised the value of the book, and Macrone proposed to reissue it simultaneously with 'Pickwick' and 'Oliver Twist.' Dickens thought that this superabundance would be injurious to his reputation, and naturally considered Macrone to be extortionate. When, however, Macrone died, two years later, Dickens edited the 'Pic-Nic Papers' (1841) for the benefit of the widow, contributing the preface and a story, which was made out of his farce 'The Lamplighter.' In November 1837 Chapman & Hall agreed that he should have a share after five years in the copyright of 'Pickwick,' on condition that he should write a similar book, for which he was to receive 3,000*l.*, besides having the whole copyright after five years. Upon the success of 'Nicholas Nickleby,' written in fulfilment of this agreement, the publishers paid him an additional 1,500*l.* in consideration of a further agreement, carried out by 'Master Humphrey's Clock.' Dickens was to receive 50*l.* for each weekly number, and to have half the profits; the copyright to be equally shared after five years. He had meanwhile agreed with Richard Bentley (1794–1871) [q. v.] (22 Aug. 1836) to edit a new magazine from January 1837, to which he was to supply a story; and had further agreed to write two other stories for the same publisher. 'Oliver Twist' appeared in 'Bentley's Miscellany' in accordance with the first agreement, and, on the conclusion of the story, he handed over the editorship to Harrison Ainsworth. In September 1837, after some misunderstandings, it was agreed to abandon one of the novels promised to Bentley, Dickens undertaking to finish the other, 'Barnaby Rudge,' by November 1838. In June 1840 Dickens bought the copyright of 'Oliver Twist' from Bentley for 2,250*l.*, and the agreement for 'Barnaby Rudge' was cancelled. Dickens then sold 'Barnaby Rudge' to Chapman & Hall, receiving 3,000*l.* for the use of the copyright until six months after the publication of the last number. The close of this series of agreements freed him from conflicting and harassing responsibilities.

The weekly appearance of 'Master Humphrey's Clock' had imposed a severe strain. He agreed in August 1841 to write a new novel in the 'Pickwick' form, for which he was to receive 200*l.* a month for twenty numbers, besides three-fourths of the profits. He stipulated, however, in order to secure the much-needed rest, that it should not begin until November 1842. During the previous twelve months he was to receive 150*l.* a month, to be deducted from his share of the profits. When first planning 'Master Humphrey's Clock' he had talked of visiting America to obtain materials for descriptive papers. The publication of the 'Old Curiosity Shop' had brought him a letter from Washington Irving; his fame had spread beyond the Atlantic, and he resolved to spend part of the interval before his next book in the United States. He had a severe illness in the autumn of 1841; he had to undergo a surgical operation, and was saddened by the sudden death of his wife's brother and mother. He sailed from Liverpool 4 Jan. 1842. He reached Boston on 21 Jan. 1842, and travelled by

New York and Philadelphia to Washington and Richmond. Returning to Baltimore, he started for the west, and went by Pittsburg and Cincinnati to St. Louis. He returned to Cincinnati, and by the end of April was at the falls of Niagara. He spent a month in Canada, performing in some private theatricals at Montreal, and sailed for England about the end of May. The Americans received him with an enthusiasm which was at times overpowering, but which was soon mixed with less agreeable feelings. Dickens had come prepared to advocate international copyright, though he emphatically denied, in answer to an article by James Spedding in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1843, that he had gone as a 'missionary' in that cause. His speeches on this subject met with little response, and the general opinion was in favour of continuing to steal. As a staunch abolitionist he was shocked by the sight of slavery, and disgusted by the general desire in the free states to suppress any discussion of the dangerous topic. To the average Englishman the problem seemed a simple question of elementary morality. Dickens's judgment of America was in fact that of the average Englishman, whose radicalism increased his disappointment at the obvious weaknesses of the republic. He differed from ordinary observers only in the decisiveness of his utterances and in the astonishing vivacity of his impressions. The Americans were still provincial enough to fancy that the first impressions of a young novelist were really of importance. Their serious faults and the superficial roughness of the half-settled districts thoroughly disgusted him; and though he strove hard to do justice to their good qualities, it is clear that he returned disillusioned and heartily disliking the country. The feeling is still shown in his antipathy to the northern states during the war (*Letters*, ii. 203, 240). In the 'American Notes,' published in October 1842, he wrote under constraint upon some topics, but gave careful accounts of the excellent institutions, which are the terror of the ordinary tourist in America. Four large editions were sold by the end of the year, and the book produced a good deal of resentment. When Macready visited America in the autumn of 1843, Dickens refused to accompany him to Liverpool, thinking that the actor would be injured by any indications of friendship with the author of the 'Notes' and of 'Martin Chuzzlewit.' The first of the twenty monthly numbers of this novel appeared in January 1843. The book shows Dickens at his highest power. Whether it has done much to enforce its intended moral, that selfishness is a bad thing, may be doubted. But the humour and the tragic power are undeniable. Pecksniff and Mrs. Gamp at once became recognised types of character, and the American scenes, revealing Dickens's real impressions, are perhaps the most surprising proof of his unequalled power of seizing characteristics at a glance. Yet for some reason the sale was comparatively small, never exceeding twenty-three thousand copies, as against the seventy thousand of 'Master Humphrey's Clock.'

After Dickens's return to England, his sister-in-law, Miss Georgina Hogarth, became, as she remained till his death, an inmate of his household. He made an excursion to Cornwall in the autumn of 1842 with Maclise, Stanfield, and Forster, in the highest spirits, 'choking and gasping, and bursting the buckle off the back of his stock (with laughter) all the way.' He spent his summers chiefly at Broadstairs, and took a leading part in many social gatherings and dinners to his friends. He showed also a lively interest in benevolent enterprises, especially in ragged schools. In this and similar work he was often associated with Miss Coutts, afterwards Baroness Burdett-Coutts, and in later years he gave much time to the management of a house for fallen women established by her in Shepherd's Bush. He was always ready to throw himself heartily into any philanthropical movement, and rather slow to see any possibility of honest objection. His impatience of certain difficulties about the ragged schools raised by clergymen of the established church led him for a year or two to join the congregation of a unitarian minister, Mr. Edward Tagart. For the rest of his life his sympathies, we are told, were chiefly with the church of England, as the least sectarian of religious bodies, and he seems to have held that every dissenting minister was a Stiggins. It is curious that the favourite author of the middle classes should have been so hostile to their favourite form of belief.

The relatively small sale of 'Chuzzlewit' led to difficulties with his publishers. The 'Christmas Carol,' which appeared at Christmas 1843, was the first of five similar books which have been enormously popular, as none of his books give a more explicit statement of what he held to be the true gospel of the century. He was, however, greatly disappointed with the commercial results. Fifteen thousand copies were sold, and brought him only 726*l.*, a result apparently due to the too costly form in which they were published. Dickens expressed a dissatisfaction, which resulted in a breach with Messrs. Chapman & Hall and an agreement with Messrs. Bradbury & Evans, who were to advance

2,800*l.* and have a fourth share of all his writings for the next eight years. Dickens's irritation under these worries stimulated his characteristic restlessness. He had many claims to satisfy. His family was rapidly increasing; his fifth child was born at the beginning of 1844. Demands from more distant relations were also frequent, and though he received what, for an author, was a very large income, he thought that he had worked chiefly for the enrichment of others. He also felt the desire to obtain wider experience natural to one who had been drawing so freely upon his intellectual resources. He resolved, therefore, to economise and refresh his mind in Italy.

Before starting he presided, in February 1844, at the meetings of the Mechanics' Institution in Liverpool and the Polytechnic in Birmingham. He wrote some radical articles in the 'Morning Chronicle.' After the usual farewell dinner at Greenwich, where J. M. W. Turner attended and Lord Normanby took the chair, he started for Italy, reaching Marseilles 14 July 1844. On 16 July he settled in a villa at Albaro, a suburb of Genoa, and set to work learning Italian. He afterwards moved to the Peschiere Palace in Genoa. There, though missing his long night walks in London streets, he wrote the 'Chimes,' and came back to London to read it to his friends. He started 6 Nov., travelled through Northern Italy, and reached London at the end of the month. He read the 'Chimes' at Forster's house to Carlyle, Stanfield, Maclise, Laman Blanchard, Douglas Jerrold, Fox, Harness, and Dyce. He then returned to Genoa. In the middle of January he started with his wife on a journey to Rome, Naples, and Florence. He returned to Genoa for two months, and then crossed to St. Gothard, and returned to England at the end of June 1845. On coming home he took up a scheme for a private theatrical performance, which had been started on the night of reading the 'Chimes.' He threw himself into this with his usual vigour. Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' was performed on 21 Sept. at Fanny Kelly's theatre in Dean Street. Dickens took the part of Bobadil, Forster appearing as Kitely, Jerrold as Master Stephen, and Leech as Master Matthew. The play succeeded to admiration, and a public performance was afterwards given for a charity. Dickens is said by Forster to have been a very vivid and versatile rather than a finished actor, but an inimitable manager. His contributions to the 'Morning Chronicle' seem to have suggested his next undertaking, the only one in which he can be said to have decidedly failed. He became first editor of the 'Daily News,' the first number of which appeared 21 Jan. 1846. He had not the necessary qualifications for the function of editor of a political organ. On 9 Feb. he resigned his post, to which Forster succeeded for a time. He continued to contribute for about three months longer, publishing a series of letters descriptive of his Italian journeys. His most remarkable contribution was a series of letters on capital punishment. (For the fullest account of his editorship see WARD, pp. 68, 74.) He then gave up the connection, resolving to pass the next twelve months in Switzerland, and there to write another book on the old model. He left England on 31 May, having previously made a rather singular overture to government for an appointment to the paid magistracy of London, and having also taken a share in starting the General Theatrical Fund. He reached Lausanne 11 June 1846, and took a house called Rosemont. Here he enjoyed the scenery and surrounded himself with a circle of friends, some of whom became his intimates through life. He specially liked the Swiss people. He now began 'Dombey,' and worked at it vigorously, though feeling occasionally his oddly characteristic craving for streets. The absence of streets 'worried' him 'in a most singular manner,' and he was harassed by having on hand both 'Dombey' and his next Christmas book, 'The Battle of Life.' For a partial remedy of the first evil he made a short stay at Geneva at the end of September. The 'Battle of Life' was at last completed, and he was cheered by the success of the first numbers of 'Dombey.' In November he started for Paris, where he stayed for three months. He made a visit to London in December, when he arranged for a cheap issue of his writings, which began in the following year. He was finally brought back to England by an illness of his eldest son, then at King's College School. His house in Devonshire Terrace was still let to a tenant, and he did not return there until September 1847. 'Dombey and Son' had a brilliant success. The first five numbers, with the death, truly or falsely pathetic, of Paul Dombey, were among his most striking pieces of work, and the book has had great popularity, though it afterwards took him into the kind of social satire in which he was always least successful. For the first half-year he received nearly 3,000*l.*, and henceforth his pecuniary affairs were prosperous and savings began. He found time during its completion for gratifying on a large scale his passion for theatrical performances. In 1847 a scheme was started for the benefit of Leigh Hunt. Dickens became manager of a company which performed Jonson's comedy

at Manchester and Liverpool in July 1847, and added four hundred guineas to the benefit fund. In 1848 it was proposed to buy Shakespeare's house at Stratford-on-Avon and to endow a curatorship to be held by Sheridan Knowles. Though this part of the scheme dropped, the projected performances were given for Knowles's benefit. The 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' in which Dickens played Shallow, Lemon Falstaff, and Forster Master Ford, was performed at Manchester, Liverpool, Edinburgh, Birmingham, and Glasgow, the gross profits from nine nights being 2,551*l.* In November 1850 'Every Man in his Humour' was again performed at Knebworth, Lord Lytton's house. The scheme for a 'Guild of Literature and Art' was suggested at Knebworth. In aid of the funds, a comedy by Lytton, 'Not so bad as we seem,' and a farce by Dickens and Lemon, 'Mr. Nightingale's Diary,' were performed at the Duke of Devonshire's house in London (27 May 1851), when the queen and prince consort were present. Similar performances took place during 1851 and 1852 at various towns, ending with Manchester and Liverpool. A dinner, with Lytton in the chair, at Manchester had a great success, and the guild was supposed to be effectually started. It ultimately broke down, though Dickens and Bulwer Lytton were enthusiastic supporters. During this period Dickens had been exceedingly active. The 'Haunted Man or Ghostly Bargain,' the idea of which had occurred to him at Lausanne, was now written and published with great success at Christmas 1848. He then began 'David Copperfield,' in many respects the most satisfactory of his novels, and especially remarkable for the autobiographical element, which is conspicuous in so many successful fictions. It contains less of the purely farcical or of the satirical caricature than most of his novels, and shows his literary genius mellowed by age without loss of spontaneous vigour. It appeared monthly from May 1849 to November 1850. The sale did not exceed twenty-five thousand copies; but the book made its mark. He was now accepted by the largest class of readers as the undoubted leader among English novelists. While it was proceeding he finally gave shape to a plan long contemplated for a weekly journal. It was announced at the close of 1849, when Mr. W. H. Wills was selected as subeditor, and continued to work with him until compelled to retire by ill-health in 1868. After many difficulties, the felicitous name, 'Household Words,' was at last selected, and the first number appeared 30 March 1849, with the beginning of a story by Mrs. Gaskell. During the rest of his life Dickens gave much of his energy to this journal and its successor, 'All the Year Round.' He gathered many contributors, several of whom became intimate friends. He spared no pains in his editorial duty; he frequently amended his contributors' work and occasionally inserted passages of his own. He was singularly quick and generous in recognising and encouraging talent in hitherto unknown writers. Many of the best of his minor essays appeared in its pages. Dickens's new relation to his readers helped to extend the extraordinary popularity which continued to increase during his life. On the other hand, the excessive strain which it involved soon began to tell seriously upon his strength. In 1848 he had been much grieved by the loss of his elder sister Fanny. On 31 March 1851 his father, for whom in 1839 he had taken a house in Exeter, died at Malvern. Dickens, after attending his father's death, returned to town and took the chair at the dinner of the General Theatrical Fund 14 April 1851. After his speech he was told of the sudden death of his infant daughter, Dora Annie (born 16 Aug. 1850). Dickens left Devonshire Terrace soon afterwards, and moved into Tavistock House, Tavistock Square. Here, in November 1851, he began 'Bleak House,' which was published from March 1852 to September 1853. It was followed by 'Hard Times,' which appeared in 'Household Words' between 1 April and 12 Aug. 1854; and by 'Little Dorrit,' which appeared in monthly numbers from January 1856 to June 1857. Forster thinks that the first evidences of excessive strain appeared during the composition of 'Bleak House.' 'The spring,' says Dickens, 'does not seem to fly back again directly, as it always did when I put my own work aside and had nothing else to do.' The old buoyancy of spirit is decreasing; the humour is often forced and the mannerism more strongly marked; the satire against the court of chancery, the utilitarians, and the 'circumlocution office' is not relieved by the irresistible fun of the former caricatures, nor strengthened by additional insight. It is superficial without being good-humoured. Dickens never wrote carelessly; he threw his whole energy into every task which he undertook; and the undeniable vigour of his books, the infallible instinct with which he gauged the taste of his readers, not less than his established reputation, gave him an increasing popularity. The sale of 'Bleak House' exceeded thirty thousand; 'Hard Times' doubled the circulation of 'Household Words;' and 'Little Dorrit' 'beat even "Bleak House" out of the field;' thirty-five thousand copies of the second number were

sold. 'Bleak House' contained sketches of Landor as Lawrence Boythorn, and of Leigh Hunt as Harold Skimpole. Dickens defended himself for the very unpleasant caricature of Hunt in 'All the Year Round,' after Hunt's death. While Hunt was still living, Dickens had tried to console him by explaining away the likeness as confined to the flattering part; but it is impossible to deny that he gave serious ground of offence. During this period Dickens was showing signs of increasing restlessness. He sought relief from his labours at 'Bleak House' by spending three months at Dover in the autumn of 1852. In the beginning of 1853 he received a testimonial at Birmingham, and undertook in return to give a public reading at Christmas on behalf of the New Midland Institute. He read two of his Christmas books and made a great success. He was induced, after some hesitation, to repeat the experiment several times in the next few years. The summer of 1853 was spent at Boulogne, and in the autumn he made a two months' tour through Switzerland and Italy, with Mr. Wilkie Collins and Augustus Egg. In 1854 and 1856 he again spent summers at Boulogne, gaining materials for some very pleasant descriptions; and from November 1855 to May 1856 he was at Paris, working at 'Little Dorrit.' During 1855 he found time to take part in some political agitations.

In March 1856 Dickens bought Gadshill Place. When a boy at Rochester he had conceived a childish aspiration to become its owner. On hearing that it was for sale in 1855, he began negotiations for its purchase. He bought it with a view to occasional occupation, intending to let it in the intervals; but he became attached to it, spent much money on improving it, and finally in 1860 sold Tavistock House and made it his permanent abode. He continued to improve it till the end of his life.

In the winter of 1856–7 Dickens amused himself with private theatricals at Tavistock House, and after the death of Douglas Jerrold (6 June 1857) got up a series of performances for the benefit of his friend's family, one of which was Mr. Wilkie Collins's 'Frozen Deep,' also performed at Tavistock House. For the same purpose he read the 'Christmas Carol' at St. Martin's Hall (30 June 1857), with a success which led him to carry out a plan, already conceived, of giving public readings on his own account. He afterwards made an excursion with Mr. Wilkie Collins in the north of England, partly described in 'A Lazy Tour of Two Idle Apprentices.'

A growing restlessness and a craving for any form of distraction were connected with domestic unhappiness. In the beginning of 1858 he was preparing his public readings. Some of his friends objected, but he decided to undertake them, partly, it would seem, from the desire to be fully occupied. He gave a reading, 15 April 1858, for the benefit of the Children's Hospital in Great Ormond Street, in which he was keenly interested, and on 29 April gave the first public reading for his own benefit. This was immediately followed by the separation from his wife. The eldest son lived with the mother, while the rest of the children remained with Dickens. Carlyle, mentioning the newspaper reports upon this subject to Emerson, says: 'Fact of separation, I believe, is true, but all the rest is mere lies and nonsense. No crime and no misdemeanor specifiable on either side; *unhappy* together, these two, good many years past, and they at length end it' (Carlyle and Emerson, *Correspondence*, ii. 269). Dickens chose to publish a statement himself in 'Household Words,' 12 June 1858. He entrusted another and far more indiscreet letter to Mr. Arthur Smith, who now became the agent for his public readings, which was to be shown, if necessary, in his defence. It was published without his consent in the 'New York Tribune.' The impropriety of both proceedings needs no comment. But nothing has been made public which would justify any statement as to the merits of the question. Dickens's publication in 'Household Words,' and their refusal to publish the same account in 'Punch,' led to a quarrel with his publishers, which ended in his giving up the paper. He began an exactly similar paper, called 'All the Year Round' (first number 30 April 1859), and returned to his old publishers, Messrs. Chapman & Hall. Dickens seems to have thought that some public statement was made necessary by the quasi-public character which he now assumed. From this time his readings became an important part of his work. They formed four series, given in 1858-9, in 1861–3, in 1866–7, and in 1868–70. They finally killed him, and it is impossible not to regret that he should have spent so much energy in an enterprise not worthy of his best powers. He began with sixteen nights at St. Martin's Hall, from 29 April to 22 July 1858. A provincial tour of eighty-seven readings followed, including Ireland and Scotland. He gave a series of readings in London in the beginning of 1859, and made a provincial tour in October following. He was everywhere received with enthusiasm; he cleared 300*l.* a week before reaching Scotland, and in Scotland made 500*l.* a week. The readings were from the Christmas books, 'Pickwick,' 'Dombey,' 'Chuzzlewit,' and the Christmas num-

bers of 'Household Words.' The Christmas numbers in his periodicals, and especially in 'All the Year Round,' had a larger circulation than any of his writings, those in 'All the Year Round' reaching three hundred thousand copies. Some of his most charming papers appeared, as the 'Uncommercial Traveller,' in the last periodical. For his short story, 'Hunted Down,' first printed in the 'New York Ledger,' afterwards in 'All the Year Round,' he received 1,000*l.* This and a similar sum, paid for the 'Holiday Romance' and 'George Silverman's Explanation' in a child's magazine published by Mr. Fields and in the 'Atlantic Monthly,' are mentioned by Forster as payments unequalled in the history of literature.

In March 1861 he began a second series of readings in London, and after waiting to finish 'Great Expectations' in 'All the Year Round,' he made another tour in the autumn and winter. He read again in St. James's Hall in the spring of 1862, and gave some readings at Paris in January 1863. The success was enormous, and he had an offer of 10,000*l.*, 'afterwards raised,' for a visit to Australia. He hesitated for a time, but the plan was finally abandoned, and America, which had been suggested, was closed by the civil war. For a time he returned to writing. The 'Tale of Two Cities' had appeared in 'All the Year Round' during his first series of readings (April to November 1859). 'Great Expectations' appeared in the same journal from December 1860 to August 1861, during part of the second series. He now set to work upon 'Our Mutual Friend,' which came out in monthly numbers from May 1864 to November 1865. It succeeded with the public; over thirty thousand copies of the first number were sold at starting, and, though there was a drop in the sale of the second number, this circulation was much exceeded. The gloomy river scenes in this and in 'Great Expectations' show Dickens's full power, but both stories are too plainly marked by flagging invention and spirits. Forster publishes extracts from a book of memoranda kept from 1855 to 1865, in which Dickens first began to preserve notes for future work. He seems to have felt that he could no longer rely upon spontaneous suggestions of the moment.

His mother died in September 1863, and his son Walter, for whom Miss Coutts had obtained a cadetship in the 26th native infantry, died at Calcutta on 31 Dec. following.

He began a third series of readings under ominous symptoms. In February 1865 he had a severe illness. He ever afterwards suffered from a lameness in his left foot, which gave him great pain and puzzled his physicians. On 9 June 1865 he was in a terrible railway accident at Staplehurst. The carriage in which he travelled left the line, but did not, with others, fall over the viaduct. The shock to his nerves was great and permanent, and he exerted himself excessively to help the sufferers. The accident is vividly described in his letters (ii. 229–33). In spite of these injuries he never spared himself; after sleepless nights he walked distances too great for his strength, and he now undertook a series of readings which involved greater labour than the previous series. He was anxious to make a provision for his large family, and, probably conscious that his strength would not long be equal to such performances, he resolved, as Forster says, to make the most money possible in the shortest time without regard to labour. Dickens was keenly affected by the sympathy of his audience, and the visible testimony to his extraordinary popularity and to his singular dramatic power was no doubt a powerful attraction to a man who was certainly not without vanity, and who had been a popular idol almost from boyhood.

After finishing 'Our Mutual Friend,' he accepted (in February 1866) an offer, from Messrs. Chappell of Bond Street, of 50*l.* a night for a series of thirty readings. The arrangements made it necessary that the hours not actually spent at the reading-desk or in bed should be chiefly passed in long railway journeys. He began in March and ended in June 1866. In August he made a new agreement for forty nights at 60*l.* a night, or 2,500*l.* for forty-two nights. These readings took place between January and May 1867. The success of the readings again surpassed all precedent, and brought many invitations from America. Objections made by W. H. Wills and Forster were overruled. Dickens said that he must go at once if he went at all, to avoid clashing with the presidential election of 1868. He thought that by going he could realise 'a sufficient fortune.' He 'did not want money,' but the 'likelihood of making a very great addition to his capital in half a year' was an 'immense consideration.' In July Mr. Dolby sailed to America as his agent. An inflammation of the foot, followed by erysipelas, gave a warning which was not heeded. On 1 Oct. 1867 he telegraphed his acceptance of the engagement, and after a great farewell banquet at Freemasons' Hall (2 Nov.), at which Lord Lytton presided, he sailed for Boston 9 Nov. 1867, landing on the 19th.

Americans had lost some of their provincial sensibility, and were only anxious to

show that old resentments were forgotten. Dickens first read in Boston on 2 Dec.; thence he went to New York; he read afterwards at Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, again at Philadelphia, Syracuse, Rochester, Buffalo, Springfield, Portland, New Bedford, and finally at Boston and New York again. He received a public dinner at New York (18 April), and reached England in the first week of May 1868. He made nearly 20,000*l.* in America, but at a heavy cost in health. He was constantly on the verge of a breakdown. He naturally complimented Americans, not only for their generous hospitality, but for the many social improvements since his previous visits, though politically he saw little to admire. He promised that no future edition of his 'Notes' or 'Chuzzlewit' should be issued without a mention of the improvements which had taken place in America, or in his state of mind. As a kind of thank-offering, he had a copy of the 'Old Curiosity Shop' printed in raised letters, and presented it to an American asylum for the blind.

Unfortunately Dickens was induced upon his return to give a final series of readings in England. He was to receive 8,000*l.* for a hundred readings. They began in October 1868. Dickens had preferred as a novelty a reading of the murder in 'Oliver Twist.' He had thought of this as early as 1863, but it was 'so horrible' that he was then 'afraid to try it in public' (*Letters*, ii. 200). The performance was regarded by Forster as in itself 'illegitimate,' and Forster's protest led to a 'painful correspondence.' In any case, it involved an excitement and a degree of physical labour which told severely upon his declining strength. He was to give weekly readings in London alternately with readings in the country. In February 1869 he was forced to suspend his work under medical advice. After a few days' rest he began again, in spite of remonstrances from his friends and family. At last he broke down at Preston. On 23 April Sir Thomas Watson held a consultation with Mr. Beard, and found that he had been 'on the brink of an attack of paralysis of his left side, and possibly of apoplexy,' due to overwork, worry, and excitement. He was ordered to give up his readings, though after some improvement Sir Thomas consented to twelve readings without railway travelling, which Dickens was anxious to give as some compensation to Messrs. Chappell for their disappointment. In the same autumn he began 'Edwin Drood.' He was to receive 7,500*l.* for twenty-five thousand copies, and fifty thousand were sold during his life. It 'very, very far outstripped every one of its predecessors' (J. T. Fields, p. 246). He passed the year at Gadshill, leaving it occasionally to attend a few meetings, and working at his book. His last readings were given at St. James's Hall from January to March. On 1 March he took a final leave of his hearers in a few graceful words. In April appeared the first number of 'Edwin Drood.' In the same month he appeared for the last time in public, taking the chair at the newsvendors' dinner, and replying for 'literature' at the dinner of the Royal Academy (30 April), when he spoke feelingly of the death of his old friend Maclise. He was at work upon his novel at Gadshill in June, and showed unusual fatigue. On 8 June he was working in the 'châlet,' which had been presented to him in 1859 by Fechter, and put up as a study in his garden. He came into the house about six o'clock, and, after a few words to his sister-in-law, fell to the ground. There was an effusion on the brain; he never spoke again, and died at ten minutes past six on 9 June 1870. He was buried with all possible simplicity in Westminster Abbey 14 June following.

Dickens had ten children by his wife: Charles, born 1837; Mary, born 1838; Kate, born 1839, afterwards married to Charles Allston Collins [q. v.], and now Mrs. Perugini; Walter Landor, born 1841, died 12 Dec. 1863 (see above); Francis Jeffrey, born 1843; Alfred Tennyson, born 1845, settled in Australia; Sydney Smith Haldemand, born 1847, in the navy, buried at sea 2 May 1867; Henry Fielding, born 1849; Dora Annie, born 1850, died 14 April 1851; and Edward Bulwer Lytton, born 1852, settled in Australia.

Dickens's appearance is familiar by innumerable photographs. Among portraits may be mentioned (1) by Maclise in 1839 (engraved as frontispiece to 'Nicholas Nickleby'), original in possession of Sir Alfred Jodrell of Bayfield, Norfolk; (2) pencil drawing by Maclise in 1842 (with his wife and sister); (3) oil-painting by E. M. Ward in 1854 (in possession of Mrs. Ward); (4) oil-painting by Ary Scheffer in 1856 (in National Portrait Gallery); (5) oil-painting by W. P. Frith in 1859 (in Forster collection at South Kensington). Dickens was frequently compared in later life to a bronzed sea captain. In early portraits he has a dandified appearance, and was always a little over-dressed. He possessed a wiry frame, implying enormous nervous energy rather than muscular strength, and was most active in his habits, though not really robust. He seems to have overtaxed his strength by his passion for walking. All who knew him, from Carlyle downwards, speak of his many fine qualities: his generosity, sincerity, and kindliness. He

was intensely fond of his children (see Mrs. Dickens's interesting account in *Cornhill Magazine*, January 1880); he loved dogs, and had a fancy for keeping large and eventually savage mastiffs and St. Bernards; and he was kind even to contributors. His weaknesses are sufficiently obvious, and are reflected in his writings. If literary fame could be safely measured by popularity with the half-educated, Dickens must claim the highest position among English novelists. It is said, apparently on authority (Mr. Mowbray Morris in *Fortnightly Review* for December 1882) that 4,239,000 volumes of his works had been sold in England in the twelve years after his death. The criticism of more severe critics chiefly consists in the assertion that his merits are such as suit the half-educated. They admit his fun to be irresistible; his pathos, they say, though it shows boundless vivacity, implies little real depth or tenderness of feeling; and his amazing powers of observation were out of proportion to his powers of reflection. The social and political views, which he constantly inculcates, imply a deliberate preference of spontaneous instinct to genuine reasoned conviction; his style is clear, vigorous, and often felicitous, but mannered and more forcible than delicate; he writes too clearly for readers who cannot take a joke till it has been well hammered into their heads; his vivid perception of external oddities passes into something like hallucination; and in his later books the constant strain to produce effects only legitimate when spontaneous becomes painful. His books are therefore inimitable caricatures of contemporary 'humours' rather than the masterpieces of a great observer of human nature. The decision between these and more eulogistic opinions must be left to a future edition of this dictionary.

Dickens's works are: 1. 'Sketches by Boz, illustrative of Everyday Life and Everyday People,' 2 vols. 1835, 2nd series, 1 vol. December 1836, illustrated by Cruikshank (from the 'Monthly Magazine,' the 'Morning' and 'Evening Chronicle,' 'Bell's Life in London,' and the 'Library of Fiction'). 2. 'Sunday under Three Heads: as it is; as Sabbath-bills would make it; as it might be. By Timothy Sparks,' illustrated by H. K. Browne, June 1836. 3. 'The Strange Gentleman,' a comic burletta in two parts 1837 (produced 29 Sept. 1836 at the St. James's Theatre). 4. 'The Village Coquettes,' a comic opera in two parts, December 1836 (songs separately in 1837). 5. 'Is she his Wife? or Something Singular;' a comic burletta acted at St. James's Theatre, 6 March 1837, printed at Boston, 1877. 6. 'Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club,' November 1837 (originally in monthly numbers from April 1836 to November 1837), illustrated by Seymour, Bass, and H. K. Browne. 7. 'Mudfog Papers,' in 'Bentley's Miscellany' (1837–9); reprinted in 1880. 8. 'Memoirs of Joseph Grimaldi; edited by Boz,' 2 vols. 1838. 9. 'Oliver Twist; or the Parish Boy's Progress,' 2 vols. October 1838 (in 'Bentley's Miscellany,' January 1837 to March 1839), illustrated by Cruikshank. 10. 'Sketches of Young Gentlemen,' illustrated by H. K. Browne, 1838. 11. 'Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby,' October 1839 (in monthly numbers April 1838 to October 1839). 12. 'Sketches of Young Couples, with an Urgent Remonstrance to the Gentlemen of England (being bachelors or widowers) at the present alarming Crisis,' 1840, illustrated by H. K. Browne. 13. 'Master Humphrey's Clock,' in eighty-eight weekly numbers, from 4 April 1840 to 27 Nov. 1841, first volume published September 1840: second volume published March 1841; third November 1841; illustrated by George Cattermole and H. K. Browne ('Old Curiosity Shop' from vol. i. 37 to vol. ii. 223; 'Barnaby Rudge' from vol. ii. 229 to vol. iii. 420). 14. 'The Pic-Nic Papers,' by various hands, edited by Charles Dickens, who wrote the preface and the first story, 'The Lamplighter' (the farce on which the story was founded was printed in 1879), 3 vols. 1841 (Dickens had nothing to do with the third volume, *Letters*, ii. 91). 15. 'American Notes for General Circulation,' 2 vols. 1842. 16. 'A Christmas Carol in Prose; being a Ghost Story of Christmas,' illustrated by Leech, 1843. 17. 'The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit,' illustrated by H. K. Browne, July 1844 (originally in monthly numbers from January 1843 to July 1844). 18. 'Evenings of a Working Man,' by John Overs, with a preface relative to the author by Charles Dickens, 1844. 19. 'The Chimes; a Goblin Story of some Bells that Rang an Old Year out and a New Year in,' Christmas, 1844; illustrated by Maclise, Stanfield, R. Doyle, and J. Leech. 20. 'The Cricket on the Hearth; a Fairy Tale of Home,' Christmas, 1845; illustrated by Maclise, Stanfield, C. Landseer, R. Doyle, and J. Leech. 21. 'Pictures from Italy,' 1846 (originally in 'Daily News' from January to March 1846, where it appeared as a series of 'Travelling Letters written on the Road'). 22. 'The Battle of Life; a Love Story,' Christmas, 1846; illustrated by Maclise, Stanfield, R. Doyle, and J. Leech. 23. 'Dealings with the Firm of Dombey and Son, Wholesale, Retail, and for Exportation,' April 1848; illustrated by H. K. Browne (originally in monthly numbers from October

1846 to April 1848). 24. 'The Haunted Man, and the Ghost's Bargain; a Fancy for Christmas Time,' Christmas, 1848; illustrated by Stanfield, John Tenniel, Frank Stone, and J. Leech. 25. 'The Personal History of David Copperfield,' November 1850; illustrated by H.K. Browne (originally in monthly parts from May 1849 to November 1850). 26. 'Bleak House,' September 1853; illustrated by H. K. Browne (originally in monthly numbers from March 1852 to September 1853). 27. 'A Child's History of England,' 3 vols. 1854 (originally in 'Household Words' from 25 Jan. 1851 to 10 Dec. 1853). 28. 'Hard Times for these Times,' August 1854 (originally in 'Household Words' from 1 April to 12 Aug. 1854). 29. 'Little Dorrit,' June 1857; illustrated by H. K. Browne (originally in monthly numbers from December 1855 to June 1857). 30. 'A Tale of Two Cities,' November 1859; illustrated by H. K. Browne (originally in 'All the Year Round,' from 30 April to 26 Nov. 1859). 31. 'Great Expectations,' 3 vols. August 1861; illustrated (when published in one volume 1862) by Marcus Stone (originally in 'All the Year Round' from 1 Dec. 1860 to 3 Aug. 1861). 32. 'Our Mutual Friend,' November 1865; illustrated by Marcus Stone (originally in monthly numbers, May 1864 to November 1865). 33. 'Religious Opinions of the late Rev. Chauncy Hare Townshend,' edited by Charles Dickens, 1869. 34. 'The Mystery of Edwin Drood' (unfinished); illustrated by S. L. Fildes (six numbers from April to September 1870).

The following appeared in the Christmas numbers of 'Household Words' and 'All the Year Round:' 'A Christmas Tree,' in Christmas 'Household Words,' 1850; 'What Christmas is as we grow Older,' in 'What Christmas is,' *ib.* 1851; 'The Poor Relation's Story' and 'The Child's Story,' in 'Stories for Christmas,' *ib.* 1852; 'The Schoolboy's Story' and 'Nobody's Story,' in 'Christmas Stories,' *ib.* 1853; 'In the Old City of Rochester,' 'The Story of Richard Doubledick,' and 'The Road,' in 'The Seven Poor Travellers,' *ib.* 1854; 'Myself,' 'The Boots,' and 'The Till,' in 'The Holly Tree,' *ib.* 1855; 'The Wreck,' in 'The Wreck of the Golden Mary,' *ib.* 1856; 'The Island of Silver Store' and 'The Rafts on the River,' in 'The Perils of certain English Prisoners,' *ib.* 1857; 'Going into Society,' in 'A House to Let,' *ib.* 1858; 'The Mortals in the House' and 'The Ghost in Master B.'s Room,' in 'The Haunted House,' 'All the Year Round,' 1859; 'The Village' (nearly the whole), 'The Money,' and 'The Restitution,' in 'A Message from the Sea,' *ib.* 1860; 'Picking up Soot and Cinders,' 'Picking up Miss Kimmeens,' and 'Picking up the Tinker,' in 'Tom Tiddler's Ground,' *ib.* 1861; 'His Leaving it till called for,' 'His Boots,' 'His Brown Paper Parcel,' and 'His Wonderful End,' in 'Somebody's Luggage,' *ib.* 1862; 'How Mrs. Lirriper carried on the Business,' and 'How the Parlour added a few Words,' in 'Mrs. Lirriper's Lodgings,' *ib.* 1863; 'Mrs. Lirriper relates how she went on and went over' and 'Mrs. Lirriper relates how Jemmy topped up,' in 'Mrs. Lirriper's Legacy,' *ib.* 1864; 'To be Taken Immediately,' 'To be Taken for Life,' and 'The Trial,' in 'Dr. Marigold's Prescriptions,' *ib.* 1865; 'Barbox Brothers,' 'Barbox Brothers & Co.' 'The Main Line,' the 'Boy at Mugby,' and 'No. 1 Branch Line: the Signalman,' in 'Mugby Junction,' *ib.* 1866; 'No Thoroughfare' (with Mr. Wilkie Collins), *ib.* 1867.

Besides these Dickens published the 'Lazy Tour of Two Idle Apprentices' (with Mr. Wilkie Collins) in 'Household Words' for October 1857; 'Hunted Down' (originally in the 'New York Ledger') in 'All the Year Round,' August 1860; 'The Uncommercial Traveller' (a series of papers from 28 Jan. to 13 Oct. 1860, collected in December 1860). Eleven fresh papers from the same were added to an edition in 1868, and seven more were written to 5 June 1869. A 'Holiday Romance,' originally in 'Our Young Folks,' and 'George Silverman's Explanation,' originally in the 'Atlantic Monthly,' appeared in 'All the Year Round,' from 5 Jan. to 22 Feb. 1868. His last paper in 'All the Year Round' was 'Landor's Life,' 5 June 1869. A list of various articles in newspapers, &c., is given in R. H. Shepherd's 'Bibliography.'

The first collective edition of Dickens's works was begun in April 1847. The first series closed in September 1852; a second closed in 1861; and a third in 1874. The first library edition began in 1857. The 'Charles Dickens' edition began in America, and was issued in England from 1868 to 1870. 'Plays and Poems,' edited by R. H. Shepherd, were published in 1882, suppressed as containing copyright matter, and reissued without this in 1885. 'Speeches' by the same in 1884.

For minuter particulars see 'Hints to Collectors,' by J. F. Dexter, in 'Dickens Memento,' 1870; 'Hints to Collectors . . .' by C. P. Johnson, 1885; 'Bibliography of Dickens,' by R. H. Shepherd, 1880; and 'Bibliography of the Writings of Charles Dickens,' by James Cook, 1879.

[Life of Dickens, by John Forster, 3 vols. 1872, 1874; Letters (edited by Miss Hogarth and Miss Dickens), 2 vols. 1880, vol. iii. 1882; Charles Dickens, by G. A. Sala (1870); Charles Dickens

as I Knew Him, by George Dolby, 1885; Yesterdays with Authors, by James T. Fields, 1872; Charles Kent's Charles Dickens as a Reader, 1872; Percy Fitzgerald's Recreations of a Literary Man, 1882, pp. 48-172; E. Yates's Recollections and Experiences, 1884, pp. 90–128; Kate Field's Pen Photographs of C. Dickens's Readings, 1868; James Payn's Literary Recollections, 1884; Frith's Autobiography, 1887; Cornhill Mag. for January 1880, Charles Dickens at Home (by Miss Dickens); Macmillan's Mag. July 1870, In Memoriam, by Sir Arthur Helps; Macmillan's Mag. January 1871, Amateur Theatricals; Gent. Mag. July 1870, In Memoriam, by Blanchard Jerrold; Gent. Mag. February 1871, Guild of Literature and Art, by R. H. Horne; Dickensiana, by F. G. Kitton, 1886; Charles Dickens, by Frank T. Marzials, Great Writers series, 1887; Dickens, by A. W. Ward, in Men of Letters series, 1882; Childhood and Youth of Dickens, by Robert Langton, 1883.] L. S.

DICKENSON, JOHN (*fl.*1594), romance-writer, was the author of: 1. 'Arisbas, Euphues amidst his Slumbers, or Cupids Journey to Hell,' &c., 1594, 4to, dedicated 'To the right worshipfull Maister Edward Dyer, Esquire.' 2. 'Greene in Conceipt. New raised from his graue to Write the Tragique Historie of Faire Valeria of London,' &c., 1598, 4to, with a woodcut on the title-page representing Robert Greene in his shroud, writing at a table. 3. 'The Shepheardes Complaint; a passionate Eclogue, written in English Hexameters: Wherevnto are annexed other Conceits,' &c., n. d. (circ. 1594), 4to, of which only one copy (preserved at Lamport Hall) is extant. Dickenson was a pupil in the school of Lyly and Greene. He had a light hand for verse (though little can be said in favour of his 'passionate Eclogue') and introduced some graceful lyrics into his romances. Three short poems from 'The Shepheardes Complaint' are included in 'England's Helicon,' 1600.

There was also a John Dickenson who resided in the Low Countries and published: 1. 'Deorum Consessus, siue Apollinis ac Mineruæ querela,' &c., 1591, 8vo, of which there is a unique copy in the Bodleian Library. 2. 'Specvlum Tragicvm, Regvm, Principvm & Magnatvm superioris sæculi celebriorum ruinas exitusque calamitosos breviter complectens,' &c., Delft, 1601, 8vo, reprinted in 1602, 1603, and 1605. 3. 'Miscellanea ex Historiis Anglicanis concinnata,' &c., Leyden, 1606, 4to. It is not clear whether this writer, whose latinity (both in verse and prose) has the charm of ease and elegance, is to be identified with the author of the romances. Dr. Grosart has included the romances among his 'Occasional Issues.'

[Grosart's Introduction to Dickenson's Works; Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 219–20; England's Helicon, ed. Bullen, p. xviii.] A. H. B.

DICKIE, GEORGE, M.D. (1812–1882), botanist, born at Aberdeen 23 Nov. 1812, was educated at Marischal College in that city, where he graduated A.M. in 1830, and prosecuted the study of medicine in the universities of Aberdeen and Edinburgh. From 1839 he lectured on botany for ten years in King's College, Aberdeen, and in that university for shorter periods on natural history and materia medica. In 1849 he was appointed professor of natural history in Belfast, where he taught botany, geology, physical geography, and zoology. From this he was transferred in 1860 to the chair of botany at Aberdeen, which he held until 1877, when failing health caused his retirement.

He was a fellow of the Royal and Linnean Societies, and was a constant contributor to many scientific journals, as may be seen by reference to the list given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' His separate works are: 1. 'Flora of Aberdeen,' in 1838. 2. 'Botanist's Guide to the Counties of Aberdeen, Banff, and Kincardine,' in 1860. 3. 'Flora of Ulster,' in 1864. In conjunction with Dr. M'Cosh he wrote 'Typical Forms and Special Ends in Creation,' 1856; he also supplied much information to Macgillivray's 'Natural History of Deeside and Braemar,' 1855, and certain arctic narratives. His earlier articles deal with vegetable morphology and physiology, but from 1844 onwards his attention was increasingly devoted to algæ, and during his later years this group entirely engrossed his attention. His knowledge of marine algæ was very extensive, and collections which were received at Kew were regularly sent to him for determination and description. In 1861 a severe illness withdrew him from active fieldwork, while bronchial troubles and increasing deafness made him an invalid during his later years. He died at Aberdeen on 15 July 1882.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1882–3, p. 40; Cat. Scientific Papers, ii. 283, vii. 531.] B. D. J.

DICKINSON, CHARLES (1792–1842), bishop of Meath, was born in Cork in August 1792, being the son (the youngest but one of sixteen children) of a respectable citizen, whose father, an English gentleman from Cumberland, had in early life settled in that city. His mother, whose maiden name was Austen, was of an old family in the same part of Ireland. He was a precocious child, and his readiness at arithmetical calculation when only five or six years old was surprising. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1810, under the tutorship of the Rev. Dr. Mere-

dith. Here he had some able competitors in his class, which was called 'All the Talents,' especially Hercules Henry Graves, son of Dr. Graves, fellow of the college, and subsequently regius professor of divinity and dean of Ardagh, and James Thomas O'Brien, subsequently a fellow, and bishop of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin. In 1813 Dickinson was elected a scholar, and about the same time he began to take a leading part in the College Historical Society. He graduated B.A. in 1815, and was awarded the gold medal for distinguished answering at every examination during his undergraduate course. He became M.A. in 1820, and B.D. and D.D. in 1834. In 1817 he stood for a fellowship unsuccessfully. A marriage engagement prevented him from again competing. In 1818 he entered into holy orders, and became curate of Castleknock, near Dublin, and in the following year was appointed assistant chaplain of the Magdalen Asylum, Dublin. In April 1820 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Russell of Limerick, and sister of his friend and class-fellow, the late Archdeacon Russell, by whom he had a numerous family. In the same year he succeeded to the chaplaincy of the Magdalen Asylum, which, however, he resigned after a few months. In 1822 he accepted the offer of the chaplaincy of the Female Orphan House, Dublin. In 1832, while he held this chaplaincy, he first attracted the special notice of Archbishop Whately. The archbishop was frequently present at the lessons given by Dickinson in the asylum. Dickinson became one of the archbishop's chaplains, as assistant to Dr. Hinds; and early in 1833, on Hinds's retirement, became domestic chaplain and secretary. In July 1833 the archbishop collated him to the vicarage of St. Anne's, Dublin, which he held with the chaplaincy. He was intimately associated with Whately till 1840. In October of that year he was promoted to the bishopric of Meath, and on 27 Dec. he was consecrated in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin. He set about his new duties zealously, but fell ill of typhus fever, and died 12 July 1842. There is a monument in Ardbraccan churchyard, co. Meath, where he is buried, and an inscription in St. Anne's Church, Dublin.

A memoir by his son-in-law, John West, D.D., has been published, with a selection from his sermons and tracts. It includes: 'Ten Sermons;' 'Fragment of a Charge intended to have been delivered on 12 July 1842;' 'Pastoral Epistle from his Holiness the Pope to some Members of the University of Oxford,' 4th ed. London, 1836; 'Observations on Ecclesiastical Legislature and Church Reform,' Dublin, 1833; 'An Appeal in behalf of Church Government,' London, 1840; 'Correspondence with the Rev. Maurice James respecting Church Endowments,' 1833; 'Conversation with two Disciples of Mr. Irving,' 1836; and 'Letter to two Roman Catholic Bishops [Murray and Doyle] on the subject of the Hohenlohe Miracles,' Dublin, 1823. He was author likewise of the following: 'Obituary Notice of Alexander Knox, Esq.,' in the 'Christian Examiner' (July 1831), xi. 562–4; and 'Vindication of a Memorial respecting Church Property in Ireland,' &c., Dublin, 1836.

[Remains of Bishop Dickinson, with a Biographical Sketch by John West, D.D., London, 1845; Dublin University Calendars; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, 155; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, iii. 125, v. 223; Blacker's Contributions towards a proposed Bibliotheca Hibernica, No. vi., in the Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette (April 1876), xviii. 115.] B. H. B.

DICKINSON or **DICKENSON**, **EDMUND**, M.D. (1624–1707), physician and alchemist, son of the Rev. William Dickinson, rector of Appleton in Berkshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Edmund Colepepper, was born on 26 Sept. 1624. He received his primary education at Eton, and in 1642 entered Merton College, Oxford, where he was admitted one of the Eton postmasters. He took the degree of B.A. 22 June 1647, and was elected probationer-fellow of his college, 'in respect of his great merit and learning.' On 27 Nov. 1649 he had the degree of M.A. conferred upon him. Applying himself to the study of medicine, he obtained the degree of M.D. on 3 July 1656. About this time he made the acquaintance of Theodore Mundanus, a French adept in alchemy, who prompted him to devote his attention to chemistry. On leaving college he began to practise as a physician in a house in High Street, Oxford, where he 'spent near twenty years practising in these parts' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 477). The wardens of the college made him superior reader of Linacre's lectures, in succession to Dr. Lydall, a post which he held for some years.

He was elected honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in December 1664, but was not admitted a fellow till 1677. In 1684 he came up to London and settled in St. Martin's Lane. Among his patients here was the Earl of Arlington, lord chamberlain, whom he was fortunate enough to cure of an obstinate tumour. By him the doctor was recommended to the king (Charles II), who appointed him one of his physicians in ordinary and physician to the household. The monarch being a great lover of chemistry took

the doctor into special favour and had a laboratory built under the royal bedchamber, with communication by means of a private staircase. Here the king was wont to retire with the Duke of Buckingham and Dickinson, the latter exhibiting many experiments for his majesty's edification. Upon the accession of James II (1685), Dickinson was confirmed in his office as king's physician, and held it until the abdication of James (1688).

Being much troubled with stone, Dickinson now retired from practice and spent the remaining nineteen years of his life in study and in the making of books. He died on 3 April 1707, aged 83, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, where a monument bearing an elaborate Latin inscription was erected to his memory. While still a young man he published a book under the title of 'Delphi Phœnicizantes,' Oxford, 1665, in which he attempted to prove that the Greeks borrowed the story of the 'Pythian Apollo' from the Hebrew scriptures. Anthony à Wood says that Henry Jacob, and not Dickinson, was the author of this book. This was followed by 'Diatriba de Noæ in Italiam Adventu,' Oxford, 1655. In maturer age Dickinson published his notions of alchemy, in which he seems to have believed, in 'Epistola ad T. Mundanum de Quintessentia Philosophorum,' Oxford, 1686. The great work on which he spent his latest years was a system of philosophy set forth in a book entitled 'Physica vetus et vera,' Lond. 4to, 1702. In this laborious work, on which years had been spent, and part of which he had to write twice in consequence of an accident by fire to the manuscript, the author pretends to establish a philosophy founded on principles collected out of the 'Pentateuch.' In a very confused manner he mixes up his notions on the atomic theory with passages from Greek and Latin writers as well as from the Bible. The book, however, attracted attention, and was published in Rotterdam, 4to, 1703, and in Leoburg, 12mo, 1705. Besides these he left behind him in manuscript a treatise in the Latin on the 'Grecian Games,' which Blomberg published in the second edition of his life of the author. Evelyn went to see him and thus records the visit: 'I went to see Dr. Dickinson the famous chemist. We had a long conversation about the philosopher's elixir, which he believed attainable and had seen projection himself by one who went under the name of Mundanus, who sometimes came among the adepts, but was unknown as to his country or abode; of this the doctor has written a treatise in Latin, full of very astonishing relations. He is a very learned person, formerly a fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, in which city he practised physic, but has now altogether given it over, and lives retired, being very old and infirm, yet continuing chymistry.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 45, iii. 331, 477, 610, 1030; Fasti, ii. 103, 121, 193; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Dickinson's Life and Writings by Blomberg, 1737, 2nd edit. 1739; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 394–6; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 375.] R. H.

DICKINSON, JAMES (1659–1741), quaker, born in 1659 at Lowmoor House, Dean, Cumberland, was the son of quaker parents of fair means and position, both of whom he lost when very young. He seems to have had more than the average education, and from his earliest years to have been very susceptible to religious influences and somewhat of a visionary. When nineteen he felt it his duty to become a quaker minister, of which body he was a birthright member. His first effort was at a presbyterian meeting at Tallentire, near Cockermouth; when being put out of the conventicle he continued his discourse through the window until thrown down and injured by the congregation. Till 1682 he chiefly laboured in the north of England, but in this year he visited Ireland and did much to strengthen the footing quakerism had already gained in Ulster. In 1669, after visiting Scotland, he went to New Jersey for a few months, and subsequently made a prolonged preaching excursion in England, frequently being ill-treated, but escaping imprisonment. At an open-air meeting in the Isle of Portland he was seized by a constable and was dragged by the legs along the road and beaten till almost dead (see *Piety Promoted*). On his recovery he visited Holland, being chased on the way by a Turkish ship. Dickinson claims to have had a 'sight of this strait' and to have been assured that he should not be captured. As he could not speak Dutch, and was obliged to speak through an interpreter, his visit was not successful. After another tour in England and Ireland he went into Scotland and laboured for some time with Robert Barclay of Ury, at whose death, which was occasioned by a disease contracted during this journey, he was present. Dickinson now sailed for Barbadoes in a ship which formed part of a convoy, the whole of which, with the exception of the ship he was in and two others, was captured by the French fleet, and these only escaped through a succession of fogs. After staying in Barbadoes a sufficient time to visit the different quaker meetings in the island, he went on to New York, and thence travelled through the New England states. Of this journey he gives a full and

graphic account in his 'Journal.' At Salem he was successful in partially healing the dissensions the defection of George Keith had caused among the Friends. In 1692 he left for Barbadoes in a ship so leaky that he barely escaped shipwreck. He returned to Scotland in 1693, and then visited most of the quaker meetings in the south of that country and England. He shortly afterwards married a quakeress, whose name is not positively known; and a few weeks after his marriage he went to London, when, hearing of the death of Queen Mary, he was 'commanded' to go through the streets, crying 'Wo, wo, wo from the Lord!' but does not appear to have been molested. In 1696 he again visited America, returning the following year, and from that time till 1702 chiefly laboured in Ireland. In 1713 he visited America for the last time, returning to England at the end of the following year, and until 1726, when he lost his wife, was engaged in a series of preaching excursions in England and Ireland. He had for some time been in a weak state of health, and his grief at the death of his wife brought on an attack of paralysis, which closed his active ministry, although he continued to attend to the affairs of the Society of Friends in the north, and on several occasions was present at the yearly meeting in London. Until about a year before his death an increase in his disorder totally incapacitated him. He was buried on 6 June 1741 in the Friends' burial-ground near his house at Eaglesfield, Cumberland, having been a minister for sixty-five years. He was a powerful and successful preacher, and his careful avoidance of party questions, his humility, prudence, and blameless character caused him not only to escape persecution, but to be one of the most prominent and respected members of the second generation of quaker ministers. His writings, with the exception of his 'Journal' published in 1745, are unimportant.

[Dickinson's Journal, W. & T. Evans's edition, 1848; George Fox's Journal, 1765; Besse's Sufferings; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Rutly's History of the Friends in Ireland; Bowden's History of the Society of Friends in America.] A. C. B.

DICKINSON, JOHN (1815–1876), writer on India, the son of an eminent papermaker of Nash Mills, Abbots Langley, Hertfordshire —who with Henry Fourdrinier [q. v.] first patented a process for manufacturing paper of an indefinite length, and so met the increasing demands of the newspaper press—was born on 28 Dec. 1815. In due time he was sent to Eton, and afterwards invited to take part in his father's business. He had, however, no taste either for accounts or for mechanical processes; and being in delicate health he was indulged in a wish to travel on the continent, where, with occasional visits to his friends at home, he spent several years, occupied in the study of languages, of art, and of foreign politics. His sympathies were entirely given to the struggling liberal party on the continent, in whose behalf he wrote desultory essays in periodicals of no great note. It was not till 1850 that by an irresistible impulse he found his vocation as an independent Indian reformer. His uncle, General Thomas Dickinson, of the Bombay engineers, and his cousin, Sebastian Stewart Dickinson, encouraged and assisted John in the prosecution of this career. In 1850 and 1851 a series of letters appeared in the 'Times' on the best means of increasing the produce and promoting the supply to English manufacturing towns of Indian cotton. These were from Dickinson's pen, and were afterwards published in a collected form, as 'Letters on the Cotton and Roads of Western India' (1851). A public works commission was appointed by Lord Dalhousie the next year to inquire into the deficiencies of administration pointed out by Dickinson and his friends.

On 12 March 1853 a meeting was held in Dickinson's rooms, and a society was formed under the name of the India Reform Society. The debate in parliament that year on the renewal of the East India Company's charter gave the society and Dickinson, as its honorary secretary, constant occupation. Already in 1852 the publication of 'India, its Government under a Bureaucracy'—a small volume of 209 pages—had produced a marked effect. It was reprinted in 1853 as one of a series of 'India Reform Tracts,' and had a very large circulation. The maintenance of good faith and good will to the native states was the substance of all these writings. Public attention was diverted from the subject for a time by the Crimean war, but was roused again in 1857 by the Indian mutiny. Dickinson worked incessantly throughout the two years of mutiny and pacification and afterwards, when the transfer of the Indian government from the company to the crown was carried into effect. He spared neither time nor money in various efforts to moderate public excitement, and to prevent exclusive attention to penal and repressive measures. With this view he organised a series of public meetings, which were all well attended. After 1859 the India Reform Society began to languish, and at a meeting in 1861 Mr. John Bright resigned the chairmanship, and carried by a unanimous vote a motion appointing Dickin-

son his successor. The publication in 1864–5 of two pamphlets entitled 'Dhar not restored' roused in Calcutta a feeling of great indignation against the writer, Dickinson, who was stigmatised as a 'needy adventurer.'

On the death of his father in 1869 Dickinson, who inherited a large fortune, was much occupied in the management of his property, and being in weak health he gave a less close attention to the business of the society than he had done. Still, he kept alive to the last his interest in India, corresponding with Holkar, maharajah of Indore, with great regularity. He indignantly repelled the accusation made against Holkar in the affair of Colonel Durand [see DURAND, SIR HENRY MARION].

In 1872 Dickinson was deeply grieved by the death of his youngest son, and in 1875 felt still more deeply the loss of his wife, whom he did not long survive. On 23 Nov. 1876 he was found dead in his study, at 1 Upper Grosvenor Street, London. From the papers lying on the table it was evident that he had been engaged in writing a reply to Holkar's assailants, which was afterwards completed and published by his friend Major Evans Bell under the title of 'Last Counsels of an Unknown Counsellor.'

The published works of Dickinson, chiefly in pamphlet form, are as follows: 1. 'India, its Government under Bureaucracy,' London, 1852, 8vo. 2. 'The Famine in the North-West Provinces of India,' London, 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Reply to the Indigo Planters' pamphlet entitled "Brahmins and Pariahs," published by the Indigo manufacturers of Bengal,' London, 1861, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to Lord Stanley on the Policy of the Secretary of State for India,' London, 1863, 8vo. 5. 'Dhar not restored,' 1864. 6. 'Sequel to "Dhar not restored," and a Proposal to extend the Principle of Restoration,' London, 1865, 8vo. 7. 'A Scheme for the Establishment of Efficient Militia Reserves,' London, 1871, 8vo. 8. 'Last Counsels of an Unknown Counsellor,' edited by E. Bell, London, 1877, 8vo, of which a special edition, with portrait, was published in 1883, 8vo.

[Memoir by Major Evans Bell prefixed to Last Counsels of an Unknown Counsellor.]

R. H.

DICKINSON, JOSEPH, M.D. (*d.* 1865), botanist, took the degree of M.B. at Dublin 1837, and proceeded M.A. and M.D. in 1843, taking also an *ad eundem* degree at Cambridge. About 1839 he became physician to the Liverpool Royal Infirmary, and subsequently also to the Fever Hospital, Workhouse, and South Dispensary. He lectured on medicine and on botany at the Liverpool School of Medicine, and in 1851 published a small 'Flora of Liverpool,' to which a supplement was issued in 1855. He served as president of the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, and was a fellow of the Royal and Linnean Societies, and of the Royal College of Physicians. He died at Bedford Street South, Liverpool, in July 1865.

[Medical Directory, 1864; local press; Flora of Liverpool.] G. S. B.

DICKINSON, WILLIAM (1756–1822), topographer and legal writer, whose original name was William Dickinson Rastall, was the only son of Dr. William Rastall, vicar-general of the church of Southwell. He was born in 1756, and became a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1777, M.A. in 1780 (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, ed. 1856, p. 316). On leaving the university he devoted himself to the study of the law. In 1795, at the request of Mrs. Henrietta Dickinson of Eastward Hoo, he assumed the name of Dickinson only. His residence was at Muskam Grange, near Newark, and he was a justice of the peace for the counties of Nottingham, Lincoln, Middlesex, Surrey, and Sussex. He died in Cumberland Place, New Road, London, on 9 Oct. 1822. By his wife Harriet, daughter of John Kenrick of Bletchingley, Surrey, he had a numerous family.

His works are: 1. 'History of the Antiquities of the Town and Church of Southwell, in the County of Nottingham,' London, 1787, 4to; second edition, improved, 1801–3, to which he added a supplement in 1819, and prefixed to which is his portrait, engraved by Holl, from a painting by Sherlock. 2. 'The History and Antiquities of the Town of Newark, in the County of Nottingham (the Sidnacester of the Romans), interpersed with Biographical Sketches,' two parts, Newark, 1806, 1819, 4to. These histories of Southwell and Newark form four parts of a work which he entitled: 'Antiquities, Historical, Architectural, Chorographical, and Itinerary, in Nottinghamshire and the adjacent Counties,' 2 vols. Newark, 1801–19, 4to. 3. 'A Practical Guide to the Quarter and other Sessions of the Peace,' London, 1815, 8vo; 6th edition, with great additions by Thomas Noon Talfourd and R. P. Tyrwhitt, London, 1845, 8vo. 4. 'The Justice Law of the last five years, from 1813 to 1817,' London, 1818, 8vo. 5. 'A Practical Exposition of the Law relative to the Office and Duties of a Justice of the Peace,' 2nd edition, 3 vols. London, 1822, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. lvii. 424, lxxi. 925, lxxiii. 1045, lxxvi. 1025, xcii. 376; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 3141; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 94; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 2051; Clarke's Bibl. Legum, p. 120; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, p. 266; Upcott's English Topography, ii. 1062–5.] T. C.

DICKINSON, WILLIAM (1746–1823), mezzotint engraver, was born in London in 1746. Early in life he began to engrave in mezzotint, mostly caricatures and portraits after R. E. Pine, and in 1767 he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts. In 1773 he commenced publishing his own works, and in 1778 entered into partnership with Thomas Watson, who engraved in both stipple and mezzotint, and who died in 1781. Dickinson appears to have been still carrying on the business of a printseller in 1791, but he afterwards removed to Paris, where he continued the practice of his art, and died in the summer of 1823.

Some of Dickinson's plates are among the most brilliant examples of mezzotint engraving. They are excellent in drawing and render with much truth the characteristics of Reynolds and other painters after whose works they were engraved. Fine proofs of these have become very scarce, and fetch high prices when sold by public auction. Dickinson's most important works are portraits, especially those after Sir Joshua Reynolds, which include full-length portraits of George III in his coronation robes, Charles, duke of Rutland, Elizabeth, countess of Derby, Diana, viscountess Crosbie, Mrs. Sheridan as 'St. Cecilia,' Mrs. Pelham, Mrs. Mathew, Lord Robert Manners, and Richard Barwell and son; and three-quarter or half-length portraits of Jane, duchess of Gordon, Emilia, duchess of Leinster, Lady Charles Spencer, Lady Taylor, Richard, earl Temple, Admiral Lord Rodney, Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Percy, bishop of Dromore, Soame Jenyns, and the Hon. Richard Edgcumbe. He engraved also portraits of John, duke of Argyll, after Gainsborough; Lord-chancellor Thurlow (full-length), Admiral Lord Keppel, Thomas, lord Grantham, Sir Charles Hardy, Dr. Law, bishop of Carlisle, Isaac Reed, and Miss Ramus (afterwards Lady Day), after Romney; George II (full-length), Ferdinand, duke of Brunswick, David Garrick, Miss Nailer as 'Hebe,' Mrs. Yates (full-length), John Wilkes (two plates), and James Worsdale, after Pine; Richard, first earl Grosvenor (full-length), after Benjamin West; the Duke and Duchess of York (two full-lengths), after Hoppner; Mrs. Siddons as 'Isabella' (full-length), after Beach; Charles, second earl Grey, and William, lord Auckland, after Sir Thomas Lawrence; Samuel Wesley when a boy (full-length), after Russell; Mrs. Gwynne and Mrs. Bunbury as the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' after D. Gardner; Sir Robert Peel, after Northcote; Charles Bannister, after W. C. Lindsay; Mrs. Hartley as 'Elfrida,' after Nixon; Napoleon I, after Gérard (1815); Catharine, empress of Russia; and others after Angelica Kauffmann, Dance, Wheatley, Gainsborough, Dupont, Stubbs, and Morland. Besides these he engraved a 'Holy Family,' after Correggio; heads of Rubens, Helena Forman (Rubens's second wife), and Vandyck, after Rubens; 'The Gardens of Carlton House, with Neapolitan Ballad-singers,' after Bunbury; 'The Murder of David Rizzio' and 'Margaret of Anjou a Prisoner before Edward IV,' after J. Graham; 'Lydia,' after Peters; and 'Vertumnus and Pomona' and 'Madness,' after Pine, some of which are in the dotted style. Mr. Chaloner Smith, in his 'British Mezzotinto Portraits,' describes ninety-six plates by Dickinson.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–83, i. 171–203; Blanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes, 1854–7, ii. 125–6.] R. E. G.

DICKONS, MARIA (1770?–1833), vocalist, whose maiden name was Poole, is said to have been born in London about 1770, though the right date is probably a few years later. She developed a talent for music at an early age: when six she played Handel's concertos, and when thirteen she sang at Vauxhall. She was taught singing by Rauzzini at Bath, and after appearing at the Antient concerts in 1792, was engaged at Covent Garden, where she made her début as Ophelia on 9 Oct. 1793, introducing the song of 'Mad Bess.' On the 12th of the same month she appeared as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera,' in which part she was said to be delightful. After 1794 Miss Poole seems to have confined herself chiefly to the provinces. She was married in 1800, and for a time retired, but her husband having sustained losses in trade, she resumed her professional career, and reappeared at Covent Garden on 20 Oct. 1807 as Mandane in 'Artaxerxes.' In 1811 she joined the Drury Lane company, then performing at the Lyceum, where she appeared on 22 Oct. as Clara in the 'Duenna.' On 18 June 1812 she sang the Countess in Mozart's 'Nozze di Figaro' to the Susanna of Catalani, on the production of the work at the King's Theatre for the first time in England. She also sang at the Drury Lane oratorios in 1813 and 1815. When Catalani left England she took Mrs.

Dickons to sing with her at Paris, but the English soprano had no success there, and went on to Italy, where she was more appreciated. At Venice she was elected an honorary member of the Instituto Filarmonico. She was engaged to sing with Velluti, but the death of a near relation recalled her to England, where she reappeared at Covent Garden on 13 Oct. 1818 as Rosina in Bishop's perversion of Rossini's 'Barbiere di Siviglia.' She also sang the Countess in a similar version of the 'Nozze di Figaro' on 6 March 1819, in which her success was brilliant. About 1820 she retired from the profession. The reason of her taking this step is said by some to have been ill-health, and by others a bequest which rendered her independent. She is said to have suffered from cancer, and latterly from paralysis. She died at her house in Regent Street, 4 May 1833. Not many detailed accounts of Mrs. Dickons's singing are extant, but her voice seems to have been 'powerful and mellifluous,' and she possessed 'a sensible and impressive intonation and a highly polished taste.' Another account says that when she sang sacred music 'religion seemed to breathe from every note.' The following portraits of her were engraved: 1. Full face, painted by Miss E. Smith, engraved by Woodman, junior, and published 1 May 1808. 2. Profile to the right, engraved by Freeman, and published 1 July 1808. 3. Full face, holding a piece of music, engraved by M. A. Bourlier, and published 1 July 1812. 4. Full face, holding up the first finger of her left hand, painted by Bradley, engraved by Penry, and published 1 May 1819. Mathews's theatrical gallery in the Garrick Club also contains a portrait. Her mother died at Newington in March 1807, and her father at Islington 17 Jan. 1812.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i.; Fétis's Biographie des Musiciens, iii. 16; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, viii. 696; Pohl's Mozart und Haydn in London, i. 148; Busby's Anecdotes, iii. 21; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 136; Quarterly Musical Review, i. 62, 403, 406; Gent. Mag. for 1807, p. 283, 1812, p. 93, 1833, p. 649; Georgian Era, iv. 302; playbills and prints in Brit. Mus.] W. B. S.

DICKSON, ADAM (1721–1776), writer on agriculture, son of the Rev. Andrew Dickson, minister of Aberlady, East Lothian, was born in 1721 at Aberlady, and studied at Edinburgh University, where he took the degree of M.A. From boyhood he had been destined by his father for the ministry, and was in due time appointed minister of Dunse in Berwickshire in 1750, after a long lawsuit on the subject of the presentation. He soon lived down the opposition of a party which this raised in his parish. After residing twenty years at Dunse, he was transferred in 1769 to Whittinghame in East Lothian, and died there seven years after in consequence of a fall from his horse on returning from Innerwick. He married, 3 April 1742, Anne Haldane. One of his two daughters gave a short biography of her father to the editor to be prefixed to his chief work, 'The Husbandry of the Ancients.' He had also a son, William. Dickson was a man of quick apprehension and sound judgment. He died universally regretted, not merely as a clergyman and scholar, but still more on account of his benevolence and good works, and his readiness in counsel. He passed his life between his cherished country employments on a large farm of his father's, where he lost no opportunity of gathering experience from the conversation of the neighbouring farmers, and the duties of his holy office. Having early shown a great taste for agriculture, he watched its processes carefully, and made rapid progress in it, as he always connected practice with theory. On moving to Dunse he found more real improvements in the art, and also more difficulties to be surmounted than had been the case in East Lothian. Observing that English works on agriculture were ill adapted to the soil and climate of Scotland, and consisted of theories rather than facts supported by experience, he determined to compose a 'Treatise on Agriculture' on a new plan. The first volume of this appeared in 1762, and was followed by a second in 1770. This treatise is practical and excellently adapted to the farming of Scotland, its first four books treating of soils, tillage, and manures in general, the other four of schemes of managing farms, usual in Scotland at that time, and suggestions for their improvement. Dickson's next publication was an 'Essay on Manures' (1772), among a collection termed 'Georgical Essays.' His views are quite in accordance with modern practice. It was directed against a Mr. Tull, who held that careful ploughing alone provided sufficient fertilisation for the soil, and is almost a reproduction, word for word, of a section in Dickson's 'Treatise.' He also wrote 'Small Farms Destructive to the Country in its present Situation,' Edinburgh, 1764.

Twelve years after his death (1788) the work by which Dickson is best known was printed with a dedication to the Duke of Buccleuch. 'The Husbandry of the Ancients' was composed late in life, and cost the author much labour. He collects the agricultural processes of the ancients under their proper heads, and compares them with

modern practice, in which his experience renders him a safe guide. The first volume contains accounts of the Roman villa, crops, manures, and ploughs; the second treats of the different ancient crops and the times of sowing. He translates freely from the 'Scriptores Rei Rusticæ,' and subjoins the original passages; but if his practical knowledge enabled him to clear up difficulties which had been passed by in former commentators, his scholarship, according to Professor Ramsay (*Dict. of Greek and Roman Antiquities*, 'Agricultura'), was so imperfect that in many instances he failed to interpret correctly the originals. The book was translated into French by M. Pâris (Paris, 1802).

[An account of the author, probably the one written by his daughter, is prefixed to the Husbandry of the Ancients, which forms the substance of the notices of him in Didot, Nouvelle Biographie Générale, and the Biographie Universelle; Dickson's own works; Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ; Presbytery Register and Aberlady Session Register; Whittinghame Minutes of Session.] M. G. W.

DICKSON, Sir ALEXANDER (1777–1840), major-general, royal artillery, was third son of Admiral William Dickson of Sydenham House, Roxburghshire, by his first wife, the daughter of William Collingwood of Unthank, Northumberland, and brother of Admiral Sir Collingwood Dickson, second baronet (see Foster, *Baronetage*). He was born 3 June 1777, and entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet 5 April 1793, passing out as second lieutenant royal artillery 6 Nov. 1794. His subsequent commissions in the British artillery were dated as follows: first lieutenant 6 March 1795, captain-lieutenant 14 Oct. 1801, captain 10 April 1805, major 26 June 1823, lieutenant-colonel 2 April 1825, colonel 1 July 1836. As a subaltern he served at the capture of Minorca in 1798, and at the blockade of Malta and siege of Valetta in 1800, where he was employed as acting engineer. As captain he commanded the artillery of the reinforcements sent out to South America under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.], which arrived in the Rio Plate 5 April 1807, and captured Monte Video, and was afterwards present at, but not engaged in, the disastrous attempt on Buenos Ayres. For a time he commanded the artillery of the army, in which he was succeeded by Augustus Frazer (Duncan, *Hist. Roy. Art.* ii. 170, 176, 178). When Colonel Howorth arrived in Portugal to assume command of the artillery of Sir Arthur Wellesley's army in April 1809, Dickson, who was in hopes of obtaining employment in a higher grade in the Portuguese artillery under Marshal Beresford [q. v.], accompanied him, and served as his brigade-major in the operations before Oporto and the subsequent expulsion of Soult's army from Portugal. Soon after he was appointed to a company in the Portuguese artillery in the room of Captain (afterwards Sir John) May, returning home. He subsequently became major and lieutenant-colonel in the Portuguese service, which gave him precedence over brother officers who were his seniors in the British artillery. In command of the Portuguese artillery he took part in the battle of Busaco in 1810, the affair of Campo Mayor, the siege and capture of Olivenza, and the battle of Albuera in 1811. His abilities were recognised by Lord Wellington, and the artillery details at the various sieges were chiefly entrusted to him (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* v. 91). He superintended the artillery operations in the first and second sieges of Badajoz under the immediate orders of Lord Wellington in 1811; also at the siege and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, the siege and capture of Badajoz, the attack and capture of the forts of Almaraz, the siege and capture of the forts of Salamanca, and the siege of Burgos, all in 1812. He commanded the reserve artillery at the battle of Salamanca and capture of Madrid in the same year. Dickson, a lieutenant-colonel in the Portuguese artillery, and brevet-major and first captain of a company of British artillery (No. 5 of the old 10th battalion R.A., which under its second captain, Cairns, did good service in the Peninsula, and was afterwards disbanded), became brevet lieutenant-colonel in the British service on 27 April 1812. Writing of him at the period of the advance into Spain in the spring of 1813, the historian of the royal artillery observes: 'Whilst at Villa Ponte awaiting further advance his correspondence reveals more of the personal element than his letters, as a rule, allow to become visible. The alternate hoping and despairing as to orders to advance—the ennui produced by forced idleness—the impetuous way in which he would fling himself into professional discussions with General Macleod (deputy adjutant-general of artillery), merely to occupy his leisure—the spasmodic fits of zeal in improving the arrangements of his immense train, all unite to present to the reader a very vivid picture of him whose hand, so long still, penned these folded letters. His recurring attacks of fever, followed by apologies like the following: "The fact is when I am well I forget all, take violent exercise, and knock myself up; but I am determined to be more careful in future," followed by the inevitable relapse—proof of the failure of his good intentions—combine

to put before the reader a very lovable picture of a very earnest man' (*ib.* ii. 311). In May 1813 the Marquis of Wellington, whose relations with the commanding officers of royal artillery in Spain for some time past had been very unsatisfactory, invited Dickson to take command of the allied artillery, his brevet rank giving him the requisite seniority (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* vi. 472). Dickson, still a captain of artillery, thus succeeded to what properly was a lieutenant-general's command, having eight thousand men and between three thousand and four thousand horses under him (*Evidence of Sir H. Hardinge before Select Committee on Public Expenditure*, 1828, p. 44). He commanded the allied artillery at Vittoria, and by virtue of his brevet rank was senior to Augustus Frazer, under whom he had served in South America, at the siege of St. Sebastian. Frazer in one of his letters alludes to the 'manly simplicity' of character of Dickson, to whom he refers in generous and chivalrous terms. Dickson commanded the allied artillery at the passage of the Bidassoa, in the battles on the Nivelle and Nive, at the passage of the Adour, and the battle of Toulouse. After the war the officers of the field train department who had served under him presented him with a splendid piece of plate, and the officers of the royal artillery who served under him in the campaigns of 1813–14 presented him with a sword of honour.

Dickson commanded the artillery in the unfortunate expedition to New Orleans and at the capture of Fort Bowyer, Mobile. He returned from America in time to take part in the Waterloo campaign. At this time he was first captain of G (afterwards F) troop of the royal horse artillery, of whose doings its second captain, afterwards the late General Cavallier Mercer, has left so graphic an account (see Cavallier Mercer, *Waterloo*). Dickson was present at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, in personal attendance on Sir George Wood, commanding the artillery (Duncan, ii. 435). He subsequently commanded the battering-train sent in aid of the Prussian army at the sieges of Maubeuge, Landrecies, Philipville, Marienburg, and Rocroy, in July-August 1815, but which the Duke of Wellington, disapproving of the acts of Prince Augustus of Prussia, directed later to withdraw to Mons (see Gurwood, viii. 198, 208, 227, 256). In all his campaigns Dickson was never once wounded.

In 1822 Dickson was appointed inspector of artillery, and succeeded Lieutenant-general Sir John Macleod as deputy adjutant-general royal artillery on the removal of the latter to the office of director-general in 1827. On Macleod's death in 1833 Dickson succeeded him, and combined the offices of director-general of the field train department and deputy adjutant-general of royal artillery up to his death, a period during which all artillery progress was stifled by parliamentary retrenchment. He became a major-general 10 Jan. 1837. In 1838 Dickson, who had received the decorations of K.C.B. and K.C.H., was made G.C.B., being the only officer of royal artillery then holding the grand cross of the military division of the order. He was also aide-de-camp to the queen, and one of the commissioners of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was one of the original fellows of the Royal Geographical Society and a fellow of other learned societies. He died at his residence, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, 22 April 1840, at the age of sixty-two, and was buried in Plumstead old churchyard. In 1847 a monument was erected to his memory by regimental subscription in the grounds of the Royal Military Repository, Woolwich.

Dickson was not only a great artilleryman but also a most industrious and methodical collector and registrar of details which came under his notice. During the various sieges in the Peninsula which were conducted by him he kept diaries, mentioning even the most trifling facts, and on his return to England he procured from General Macleod the whole of the long series of letters he had written to him between 1811 and 1814. This mass of information was placed by the present possessor, General Sir Collingwood Dickson, V.C., in the hands of Colonel Duncan when that officer was preparing his 'History of the Royal Artillery,' and forms the basis of the narrative there given of the later Peninsula campaigns, the great intrinsic value of the memoranda being enhanced by the fact that many of the letter-books of the deputy adjutant-general's department for the period are or were missing (Duncan, vol. ii.) Several portraits of Dickson are extant, among which may be mentioned the figure (in spectacles) in Hayter's 'Waterloo Guests,' and a very spirited half-length photograph forming the frontispiece to the second volume of Colonel Duncan's 'History of the Royal Artillery.'

Dickson married, first, on 19 Sept. 1802, Eulalia, daughter of Don Stefano Brionès of Minorca, and by her (who died 24 July 1830) had a numerous family of sons and daughters; secondly, on 18 Dec. 1830, Mrs. Meadows, relict of Eustace Meadows of Conholt Park, Hampshire, who survived him and remarried Major-general Sir John Campbell [q. v.], Portuguese service.

Dickson's third son by his first wife is the present General Sir Collingwood Dickson, V.C., K.C.B., royal artillery, late president of the ordnance select committee, an artillery officer who served with much distinction in the Crimea, and in India during the mutiny, and who, as before stated, is the holder of his father's professional memoranda, &c.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Dickson;' Duncan's Hist. Roy. Artillery; Gurwood's Well. Desp. particularly vols. v. vi. and viii.; Kane's List of Officers Roy. Artillery (revised ed. 1869); Gent. Mag. 1831, 1840.] H. M. C.

DICKSON, ALEXANDER (1836–1887), botanist, descended from a family long the proprietors of Kilbucho, Lanarkshire, and Hartree, Peeblesshire, was born in Edinburgh on 21 Feb. 1836, and graduated in medicine at Edinburgh University in 1860. He had previously written some papers for the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Botanical Society,' and he was selected in 1862 to lecture on botany at Aberdeen University during the illness of Professor George Dickie [q. v.] Having continued to study and write upon the development and morphology of flowers, Dickson was appointed professor of botany at Dublin University on the death of Dr. Harvey. In 1868 he became professor of botany at Glasgow, and in 1879 he succeeded Dr. J. H. Balfour in the botanical chair at Edinburgh, and as regius keeper of the Royal Botanic Garden. He was a successful lecturer, having a very attractive and kind manner; an excellent draughtsman and field botanist, and a skilled musician and collector of Gaelic airs. He was also a generous and improving landlord. He died suddenly, of heart disease, during an interval of a curling match, in which he was a leading player, at Thriepland Pond, near Hartree, where he was spending the Christmas vacation, on 30 Dec. 1887. Dickson's very numerous papers on botany were published in the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Botanical Society,' 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal,' 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions of Royal Society, Edinburgh,' and 'Journal of Botany.' Many of them are of considerable morphological value, but Dickson was essentially a cautious botanist. He also contributed a paper 'On Consanguineous Marriages viewed in the light of Comparative Physiology' to the 'Glasgow Medical Journal,' iv. 1872. He was hon. M.D. Dublin, LL.D. Glasgow, F.R.S. Edinb., and had been twice president of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh.

[Scotsman, 31 Dec. 1887, 5 Jan. 1888; Nature, 5 Jan. 1888; Athenæum, 14 Jan. 1888.] G. T. B.

DICKSON or **DICK, DAVID** (1583?–1663), Scottish divine, was the only son of John Dick or Dickson, a wealthy merchant in the Trongate of Glasgow, whose father was an old feuar of some lands called the Kirk of Muir, in the parish of St. Ninians, Stirlingshire. He was born in Glasgow about 1583, and educated at the university, where he graduated M.A., and was appointed one of the regents or professors of philosophy. These regents, according to the recommendations of the general assembly, only continued in office eight years, and on the conclusion of his term of office Dickson was in 1618 ordained minister of the parish of Irvine. In 1620 he was named in a leet of seven to be a minister in Edinburgh, but being suspected of nonconformity his nomination was not pressed (Calderwood, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, vii. 448). Having publicly testified against the five articles of Perth, he was at the instance of Law, archbishop of Glasgow, summoned to appear before the high court of commission at Edinburgh, 9 Jan. 1622, but having declined the jurisdiction of the court, he was subsequently deprived of his ministry in Irvine, and ordained to proceed to Turriff, Aberdeenshire, within twenty days (*ib.* vii. 530–42). When about to proceed on his journey northward, the Archbishop of Glasgow, at the request of the Earl of Eglinton, permitted him to remain in Ayrshire, at Eglinton, where for about two months he preached in the hall and courtyard of the castle. As great crowds went from Irvine to hear him, he was then ordered to set out for Turriff, but about the end of July 1623 was permitted to return to his charge at Irvine, and remained there unmolested till 1637. Along with Alexander Henderson and Andrew Cant, he attended the private meeting convened in the latter year by Lord Lorne, afterwards Marquis of Argyll, at which they began to regret their dangerous estate with the pride and avarice of the prelates (Spalding, *Memorials of the Troubles*, i. 79). The same year he prevailed on the presbytery of Irvine for the suspension of the service-book, and he formed one of the deputation of noblemen and influential ministers deputed by the covenanters to visit Aberdeen to 'invite the ministry and gentry into the covenant' (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 82; Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 91). The doctors and professors of Aberdeen proved, however, 'not easily to be gained,' and after various encounters with the covenanters published 'General Demandis concerning the lait Covenant,' &c. 1638, reprinted 1662 (the latter edition having some copies with the title-page dated 1663), to which Henderson and Dickson drew up a

reply entitled 'Ansueris of sum Bretheren of the Ministrie to the Replyis of the Ministeris and Professoris of Divinity at Abirdein,' 1638, reprinted 1663. This was answered by the Aberdeen professors in 'Duplyes of the Minsteris and Professoris of Abirdein,' 1638. At the memorable assembly which met at Glasgow in 1638 Alexander Henderson was chosen in preference to Dickson to fill the chair, but Dickson distinguished himself greatly in the deliberations, delivering a speech of great tact when the commissioner threatened to leave the assembly, and in the eleventh session giving a learned discourse on Arminianism (printed in 'Select Biographies,' Wodrow Society, i. 17–27). The assembly also named him one of the four inspectors to be set over the university cities, the city to which he was named being Glasgow (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 169), but in his case the resolution was not carried out till 1640, when he was appointed to the newly instituted professorship of divinity. In the army of the covenanters, under Alexander Leslie, which encamped at Dunse Law in June 1639, he acted as chaplain of the Ayrshire regiment, commanded by the Earl of Loudoun, and at the general assembly which, after the pacification, met at Edinburgh in August of the same year, was chosen moderator. In 1643 he was appointed, along with Alexander Henderson and David Calderwood, to draw up a 'Directory for Public Worship,' and he was also joint author with James Durham [q. v.], who afterwards succeeded him in the professorship in Glasgow, of the 'Sum of Saving Knowledge,' frequently printed along with the 'Confession of Faith' and catechisms, although it never received the formal sanction of the church. In 1650 he was translated to the divinity chair of the university of Edinburgh, where he delivered an inaugural address in Latin, which was translated by George Sinclair into English, and, under the name of 'Truth's Victory over Error,' was published as Sinclair's own in 1684. The piracy having been detected, it was republished with Dickson's name attached and a 'Life' of Dickson by Wodrow in 1752. In 1650 he was appointed by the committee of the kirk one of a deputation to congratulate Charles II on his arrival in Scotland. For declining to take the oath of supremacy at the Restoration he was ejected from his chair, and the hardships to which he had to submit had such injurious effects that he gradually failed in health and died in the beginning of 1663. By his wife, Margaret Roberton, daughter of Archibald Roberton of Stonehall, a younger brother of the house of Ernock, Lanarkshire, he had three sons, of whom John, the eldest, was clerk to the exchequer in Scotland, and Alexander, the second son, was professor of Hebrew in the university of Edinburgh. Besides the works already referred to, he was the author of: 1. 'A Treatise on the Promises,' 1630. 2. 'Explanation of the Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1635. 3. 'Expositio analytica omnium Apostolicarum Epistolarum,' 1645. 4. 'A Brief Exposition of the Gospel according to Matthew,' 1651. 5. 'Explanation of the First Fifty Psalms,' 1653. 6. 'Explication upon the Last Fifty Psalms,' 1655. 7. 'A Brief Explication of the Psalms from L to C,' 1655. 8. 'Therapeutica Sacra, seu de curandis Casibus Conscientiæ circa Regenerationem per Fœderum Divinorum applicationem,' 1656, of which an edition by his son, Alexander Dickson, entitled 'Therapeutica Sacra, or Cases of Conscience resolved,' was published in 1664; and an English translation, entitled 'Therapeutica Sacra, or the Method of healing the Diseases of the Conscience concerning Regeneration,' in 1695. His various commentaries were published in conjunction with a number of other ministers, each of whom, in accordance with a project initiated by Dickson, had particular books of the 'hard parts of scripture' assigned them. He was also the author of a number of 'short poems on pious and serious subjects,' which were 'spread among country people and servants,' to 'be sung with the common tunes of the Psalms.' Among them were 'The Christian Sacrifice,' 'O Mother dear, Jerusalem,' 'True Christian Love,' and 'Honey Drops, or Crystal Streams.' Several of his manuscripts were printed among his 'Select Works,' published with a life in 1838.

[Life by Wodrow, prefixed to Truth's Victory, and reprinted in Select Biographies published by Wodrow Society in 1847, ii. 1–14; additional details in i. 316–20; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland, vol. vii.; Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Wodrow's History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lane's Memorials; Life of Robert Blair; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 8; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, i. 446–9.] T. F. H.

DICKSON, DAVID, the elder (1754–1820), theologian, was born in 1754, at Newlands in Peeblesshire, where his father was minister. He studied at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, and was ordained minister of Libberton, in his native county, in 1777. 'There,' says his biographer in Kay's 'Portraits,' 'he began that course of faithful and zealous labour among all classes of the

people, not in the pulpit only, but from house to house, by which he was so peculiarly distinguished throughout the remainder of his life.' In 1783 he was translated to Bothkennar in Stirlingshire; in 1795 to the chapel in New Street, Edinburgh; and thereafter to the College Church, and finally to the New North Church in the same city. After enlarging on the qualities of his preaching, which was thoroughly in the evangelical spirit, the writer above quoted says: 'Of this, the general strain of his sermons, more particularly the addresses at their conclusion, of which the volume that he published in 1817 furnishes a number of interesting and valuable specimens, afforded the most unequivocal proofs. But perhaps his correspondence by letter with a number of private individuals in every rank of society—with youthful inquirers and aged believers, with doubting and afflicted and sorrowful, as well as confirmed and prosperous and rejoicing believers—attests the fact still more powerfully.'

Dickson was a cordial supporter of the measures in the church of Scotland promoted by the evangelical party. He was one of those who voted in the general assembly against receiving the explanation of Dr. M'Gill of Ayr as a satisfactory explanation of the heresy with which he was charged. This was the case referred to in the well-known poem of Robert Burns, 'The Kirk's Alarm.' 'On two several occasions also, viz. the settlements of Biggar and Larbert, he actually braved the highest censure of the ecclesiastical courts rather than surrender the dictates of his conscience to what he had thought their time-serving policy and unconstitutional decisions.' Dickson, who was also proprietor of the estate of Kilbucho in Peeblesshire, died in 1820.

[Scott's Fasti; Kay's Portraits, ii. 310; Sermons preached on different occasions, by the Rev. David Dickson, Edinb. 1818.] W. G. B.

DICKSON, DAVID, the younger (1780–1842), presbyterian divine, was born in 1780 at Libberton, N.B., of which parish his father, David Dickson the elder [q. v.], was minister, and was educated at the parish school of Bothkennar and afterwards at Edinburgh University. In 1801 he was accepted as a preacher in the established church of Scotland, and appointed early in 1802 to a chapel at Kilmarnock, which he held until in 1803 he was chosen junior minister of St. Cuthbert's Church, Edinburgh. After the death of the Rev. Sir Henry Moncrieff in 1827 he was made senior minister, a position he held till his death. In 1808 he married Janet, daughter of James Jobson of Dundee, by whom he had a family of three sons and three daughters, and in 1824 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of D.D. He had some reputation as a Hebrew scholar; his sermons were plain and sound; in private life he was genial and benevolent, and he avoided mixing in the doctrinal disputes which culminated in the disruption of the Scotch church. On the occasion of Sir Walter Scott's funeral he was chosen to hold the service in the house at Abbotsford. Dickson was secretary of the Scottish Missionary Society for many years; wrote several articles in the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia' and in the 'Christian Instructor' and other magazines; and published 'The Influence of Learning on Religion' in 1814, and a small volume of sermons in 1818. 'Discourses, Doctrinal and Practical,' a collection of his homilies, was published in 1857. He also published five separate sermons (1806–31), and edited 'Memoir of Miss Woodbury,' 1826; Rev. W. F. Ireland's sermons, 1829; and lectures and sermons by the Rev. G. B. Brand, 1841. He died 28 July 1842, and was buried in St. Cuthbert's Church, where a monument was subsequently erected to his memory, which shows an accurate likeness of him in his later years.

[Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 134; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. sect. i. 127, iii. 177; Crombie's Modern Athenians, p. 6 (with portrait).] A. C. B.

DICKSON, ELIZABETH (1793?–1862), philanthropist, was a daughter of Archibald Dalzel, author of 'The History of Dahomy' (1793), governor of Cape Coast Castle, and for many years connected with the commerce of West Africa. Elizabeth was probably born at Cape Coast Castle in 1793. When quite young she was sent to visit a brother, the British vice-consul at Algiers, and there the sufferings of the British captives all over Barbary made so deep an impression on her, that about 1809, when still only sixteen years old, she wrote to the English press to make known what she had seen, and to entreat that immediate steps might be taken to relieve the captives. Her communications attracted the attention of the Anti-Piratical Society of Knights and Noble Ladies, from whom she received the rights of membership and a gold medal. The matter roused public feeling, was taken up by parliament, and resulted in the despatch of Lord Exmouth's expedition [see PELLEW, EDWARD].

Miss Dalzel married John Dickson, a surgeon in the royal navy. She continued to reside in Africa, chiefly at Tripoli, where she was highly esteemed; and there she died, 30 April 1862, aged about seventy.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 112, quoting from the Malta Times; Dalzel's History of Dahomy.]
J. H.

DICKSON, JAMES (1737?–1822), botanist, was born at Kirke House, Traquair, Peeblesshire, of poor parents, in 1737 or 1738, and began life in the gardens of Earl Traquair. While still young he went to Jeffery's nursery-garden at Brompton, and in 1772 started in business for himself in Covent Garden. Sir Joseph Banks threw open his library to him, and he acquired a wide knowledge of botany, and especially of cryptogamic plants. Sir J. E. Smith bears testimony in an epitaph (*Memoir and Correspondence of Sir J. E. Smith*, ii. 234) to his 'powerful mind, spotless integrity, singular acuteness and accuracy,' and L'Héritier dedicated to him the genus *Dicksonia*, among the tree-ferns. Dickson made several tours in the highlands in search of plants between 1785 and 1791, that of 1789 being in company with Mungo Park, whose sister became the second wife of the botanist. He published between 1785 and 1801 four 'Fasciculi Plantarum Cryptogamicarum Britanniæ,' 4to, containing in all four hundred descriptions; between 1789 and 1799, 'A Collection of Dried Plants, named on the authority of the Linnæan Herbarium,' in seventeen folio fascicles, each containing twenty-five species; in 1795, a 'Catalogus Plantarum Cryptogamicarum Britanniæ;' and between 1793 and 1802, his 'Hortus Siccus Britannicus,' in nineteen folio fascicles, besides various memoirs in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society.' Dickson in 1788 became one of the original members of this society, and in 1804 was one of the eight original members and a vice-president of the Horticultural Society. He died at Broad Green, Croydon, Surrey, 14 Aug. 1822, his wife, a son, and two daughters surviving him. His portrait by H. P. Briggs, R.A. (1820), has been lithographed.

[Trans. Hort. Soc. v. Appendix, pp. 1–3; Biog. Universelle, vol. lxii.; Royal Society's Catalogue, ii. 285.]
G. S. B.

DICKSON, ROBERT, M.D. (1804–1875), physician, was born at Dumfries in 1804, and educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1826. Having settled in London, he became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1855, and continued to practise there till 1866, when he retired to the country. He was an accomplished botanist, and lectured on botany at the medical school in Webb Street, and afterwards at St. George's Hospital. All the articles on 'Materia Medica' in the 'Penny Cyclopædia' were by him, and he also published several articles on popular science in the 'Church of England Magazine.' He died on 13 Oct. 1875. In 1834 he married Mary Ann Coope, who also died in 1875. There were six surviving children.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 30 Oct. 1875.]
J. D.

DICKSON, SAMUEL, M.D. (1802–1869), author of the 'Chrono-thermal System of Medicine,' was born in 1802. He studied medicine at Edinburgh (where he attached himself to Liston in anatomy and surgery) and at Paris, qualifying at the Edinburgh College of Surgeons in 1825. Having obtained a commission as assistant-surgeon in the army, he went to India to join the 30th regiment of foot at Madras. During five years' service in India he acquired a large surgical experience (he speaks of performing forty operations for cataract in one morning), became distrustful of the current rules and maxims of medical treatment, and speculated on the nature of cholera. On his return home he graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1833, and began private practice, first at Cheltenham and afterwards in Mayfair, London. His first published work was 'Hints on Cholera and its Treatment,' Madras, 1829, in which he traced the phenomena of the disease to influences acting on the nervous centres and the pneumogastric nerve. An English edition, with new matter, appeared under the title 'The Epidemic Cholera and other prevalent Diseases of India,' London, 1832. When the next epidemic came, he returned to the subject in 'Revelations on Cholera,' Lond. 1848, and 'The Cholera and how to cure it,' Lond. 1849(?). Shortly after settling in London, where he had no connection with medical corporations, societies, hospitals, or schools of medicine, he began a series of clever polemical writings, in which he cast ridicule both on the intelligence and on the honesty of contemporary practice by way of recommending his original views. The following is a list of them: 1. 'The Fallacy of Physic as taught in the schools, with new and important Principles of Practice,' 1836. 2. 'The Unity of Disease analytically and synthetically proved, with facts subversive of the received practice of physic,' 1838. 3. 'Fallacies of the Faculty, with the principles of the Chrono-thermal System,' 1839. 4. 'What killed Mr. Drummond—the lead or the lancet?' 1843. 5. 'The History of Chrono-thermal Medicine' (title quoted by himself without date; not in catalogues). 6. 'The Destructive Art of Healing, or Facts for Families; a sequel to the "Fallacies of the Faculty,"' 1853. 7. 'London Medical Prac-

tice and its Shortcomings,' 1860. 8. 'Memorable Events in the Life of a London Physician,' 1863. 9. 'The Medical Commission now sitting at the Admiralty,' 1865. In 1850 he started a monthly journal, 'The Chrono-thermalist, or People's Medical Inquirer,' which ran for twenty-two months, being entirely from his own pen, and, like all the rest of his writings, devoted to the dual purpose of advocating Dicksonian truth and exposing other people's errors. Several of his writings went through more than one edition, at home as well as in the United States; under their various titles they all cover much the same ground. The central idea of the chrono-thermal system is the periodicity and intermittency of all vital actions, ague being regarded as the type-disease. The system is, of course, very inadequate, both as an analysis and as a synthesis; but its author's writings are often instructive, both for theory and practice, here and there truly profound, and always lively and entertaining in style, some parts of his later polemic being in spirited rhymed couplets modelled on Pope. He was early in the field against blood-letting, and even got credit for his originality and sagacity in that matter in an article in the 'Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Rev.' (1860). He was ignored by most of the leaders of medicine, several of whom he circumstantially accused of plagiarising the ideas that he had long advocated on vital chronometry and other points. His tone towards the medicine of the schools was met by intolerance. According to his own statement, the leading medical journal refused even to insert the advertisement of his writings on the money being tendered; and it is certain that none of the English journals of the profession referred to his death, or gave any sketch of his career. Although he was not without supporters at home, his chief following was in the United States, where the Penn Medical College of Philadelphia was founded to teach his doctrines, the entire staff of ten professors subscribing a prospectus, or confession of faith, on behalf of 'the system for which we are indebted to that master mind, Samuel Dickson of London.' He died at Bolton Street, Mayfair, on 12 Oct. 1869.

[Dickson's Memorable Events in the Life of a London Physician (which contains little personal history), and the Medical Directory, 1869–70.]

C. C.

DICKSON, WILLIAM (1745–1804), bishop of Down and Connor, son of an English clergyman, James Dickson, who was dean of Down from 1768 till 1787, was born in 1745, and educated at Eton, where he formed a lifelong friendship with Charles James Fox and several of Fox's nearest friends, one of whom, Lord Robert Spencer, became his executor. He entered Hertford College, Oxford, graduating B.A. 1767, M.A. 1770, and D.D. by diploma 1784. He was first chaplain to Lord Northington, who became lord-lieutenant of Ireland 3 June 1783, and was promoted to the bishopric of Down and Connor by patent dated 12 Dec. following. He was indebted to Fox for this rapid promotion, and Bishop Mant says the intelligence was communicated to him in a letter to this effect: 'I have ceased to be minister, and you are bishop of Down' (*History of the Church of Ireland*, ii. 686). He was thus the official superior of his father, who was still dean of Down. He was too modest to push himself forward in public life; but his manners were charming, his domestic life blameless, and he was admired by men of all parties. He married a Miss Symmes, and by her had six children, of whom one son, John, was archdeacon of Down 1796–1814; another, William, prebendary of Rathsarkan or Rasharkin, in the diocese of Connor, 1800–50; and a third, Stephen, prebendary of Carncastle, in the same diocese, 1802–49. Dickson died at the house of his old friend Fox, in Arlington Street, London, 19 Sept. 1804, and was buried in the cemetery of St. James's Chapel, Hampstead Road, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

[Gent. Mag. (1804), lxxiv. 890; Annual Register (1804), xlvi. 501; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 186; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, iii. 212, 228; Bishop Mant's History of the Church of Ireland, ii. 686, 760, 762.] B. H. B.

DICKSON, WILLIAM GILLESPIE (1823–1876), legal writer, born 9 April 1823, was the second son of Henry Gordon Dickson, writer to the signet in Edinburgh. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and University, and destined for the legal profession. On 9 March 1847 he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, and practised at the bar of the supreme court of Scotland in Edinburgh for some years. His success as an advocate was moderate, and he employed the leisure of his first years of practice in preparing the work upon which his fame mainly depends—'A Treatise on the Law of Evidence in Scotland,' the first edition of which was published in July 1855. The work had immediate success. A second edition was published in 1864, but by this time the sphere of the author's labours was changed. In July 1856 he accepted the office of procureur and advocate-general of the Mauritius, where he remained for the next ten years. In 1867,

on account of the failing health of his wife, he obtained leave of absence, and while in this country in 1868 he was offered by Sheriff Glassford Bell, then sheriff-principal of Lanarkshire, the office of sheriff-substitute in Glasgow. This he accepted, much to the regret of his friends in the Mauritius, by whom his labours were cordially appreciated, and where he was greatly liked, and on Sheriff Bell's death in 1874, he succeeded him as sheriff-depute (or principal sheriff) of the county. He was installed on 21 Jan. 1874, and shortly afterwards (in April 1874) he received from his *alma mater* the honorary degree of LL.D. He died suddenly on 21 Oct. 1876. In Glasgow as in the Mauritius Dickson made himself a general favourite. His great legal attainments and his extreme industry gained him the respect of the members of his profession. As a judge he was conscientious and painstaking in the highest degree. It is, however, by his legal writings, where his attainments as a scientific jurist had freer scope, that he will always be best known. His work on evidence is distinguished by thorough investigation, comprehensive grasp of the subject, and logical arrangement of its various branches. It rapidly became and still is the standard authority for the practising lawyer in Scotland, and a third edition, which, considering the age of the work, is now much needed, is understood to be at present in course of preparation. Dickson's amiability and geniality made him popular in private life.

[Journal of Jurisprudence, 1876; Scotsman and Glasgow Herald, 20 Oct. 1876; Dickson's Treatise on the Law of Evidence in Scotland.]

G. W. B.

DICKSON, WILLIAM STEEL, D.D. (1744–1824), United Irishman, eldest son of John Dickson, tenant farmer of Ballycraigy, parish of Carnmoney, co. Antrim, was born on 25 Dec. 1744, and baptised on 30 Dec. by the name of William. Jane Steel was his mother's maiden name, and on the death (13 May 1747) of his uncle, William Steel, family usage gave the addition to Dickson's name (improperly spelled Steele). In his boyhood Dickson went through the 'almost useless routine of Irish country schools,' but was grounded in scholarship and 'taught to think' by Robert White, presbyterian minister of Templepatrick. He entered Glasgow College in November 1761, and owns his great obligations to Moorhead, professor of Latin, Adam Smith, John Millar, professor of law, and Principal Leechman. From Leechman he derived his theological, and from Millar his political principles. On leaving college he seems to have been employed for a time in teaching; his adoption of the ministry as a profession was due to the advice of White. In March 1767 he was licensed, but got no call till 1771, in which year he was ordained to the charge of Ballyhalbert (now Glastry), co. Down, by Killeleagh presbytery, on 6 March. His social qualities had ingratiated him during his probationary years with several of the leading county families, and it was probably to the influence of Alexander Stewart, father of the first Lord Londonderry, that he owed his settlement at Ballyhalbert. Till the outbreak of the American war of independence he occupied himself mainly in parochial and domestic duties, having become 'an husband and a farmer.' A sermon against cock-fighting (circulated in manuscript) had an appreciable effect in checking that pastime in his neighbourhood. His political career began in 1776, when he spoke and preached against the 'unnatural, impolitic and unprincipled' war with the American colonies, denouncing it as a 'mad crusade.' On two government fast-days his sermons—on 'the advantages of national repentance' (13 Dec. 1776), and on 'the ruinous effects of civil war' (27 Feb. 1778)—created considerable excitement when published, and Dickson was reproached as a traitor. Political differences were probably at the root of a secession from his congregation in 1777. The seceders formed a new congregation at Kirkcubbin, in defiance of the authority of the general synod.

Dickson entered with zest into the volunteer movement of 1778, being warmly in favour of the admission of Roman catholics to the ranks. This was resisted 'through the greater part of Ulster, if not the whole.' In a sermon to the Echlinville volunteers (28 March 1779) Dickson advocated the enrolment of catholics, and though induced to modify his language in printing the discourse, he offended 'all the protestant and presbyterian bigots in the country.' He was accused of being a papist at heart, 'for the very substantial reason, among others, that the maiden name of the parish priest's mother was Dickson.'

On 1 Feb. 1780 Dickson resigned the charge of Ballyhalbert, having a call to the neighbouring congregation of Portaferry in succession to James Armstrong (1710–1779), whose funeral sermon he had preached. He was installed at Portaferry in March, on a stipend of 100*l.*, supplemented by some 9*l.* (afterwards increased to 30*l.*) from the *regium donum*. He realised another 100*l.* a year by keeping a boarding-school, and was not without private means. On 27 June

1780 he was elected moderator of the general synod of Ulster at Dungannon, co. Tyrone. Though the contrary has been stated, Dickson was not a member of the volunteer conventions at Dungannon in 1782 and 1783. He threw himself heart and soul into the famous election for county Down in August 1783, when the houses of Hill and Stewart, representing the court and country parties, first came into collision. Dickson, with his forty mounted freeholders, failed to secure the re-election of Robert Stewart, who eventually took refuge 'under the shade of a peerage.' But in 1790 he successfully exerted himself for the return of Stewart's son (also Robert), better known as Lord Castlereagh. Castlereagh proved his gratitude by referring at a later date to Dickson's popularity in 1790, as proof that he was 'a very dangerous person to leave at liberty.' In 1788 Dickson was a candidate for the agency of the *regium donum*, but the post was conferred on Robert Black [q. v.]

As early as December 1791, Dickson, who was now a D.D. of Glasgow, took the test as a member of the first society of United Irishmen, organised in October at Belfast by Theobald Wolfe Tone. He labours to prove that he attended no further meetings of this body, devoting himself to spreading its principles among the volunteer associations, in opposition to the 'demi-patriotic' views of the whig clubs. At a great volunteer meeting in Belfast on 14 July 1792 he opposed a resolution for the gradual removal of catholic disabilities, and assisted in obtaining a unanimous pledge in favour of total and immediate emancipation. Parish and county meetings were held throughout Ulster, culminating in a provincial convention at Dungannon on 15 Feb. 1793. Dickson had been a leading spirit at many of the preliminary meetings, and, as a delegate from the barony of Ards, he had a chief hand in the preparation of the Dungannon resolutions. Their avowed object was to strengthen the throne and give vitality to the constitution by 'a complete and radical reform.' Dickson was nominated on a committee of thirty to summon a national convention. Before he left Dungannon he was called upon for a sermon to the times, and had an immense audience, the established and catholic clergy being present. The Irish parliament went no further in the direction of emancipation than the Relief Act (33 Geo. III, c. 21), which received the royal assent on 9 April, and remained unextended till 1829; while the passing of Lord Clare's Convention Act (33 Geo. III, c. 29), still in force, made illegal all future assemblies of delegates 'purporting to represent the people, or any description of the people.'

The Convention Act put an end to the existence of the volunteers as a political party; those who were disinclined to accept the situation became more and more identified with the illegal operations of the United Irishmen. Dickson got up political meetings and preached political sermons, which were considered 'fraught with phlogistick principles' (Musgrave). He maintains that he exerted himself to prevent outbreak, and that 'reform alone was sought for.' In October 1796 several members of his congregation were arrested, and a reward of 1,000*l.* was offered to one Carr, a weaver, for evidence which would secure Dickson's conviction. The suspects were liberated without trial at the summer assize in Downpatrick, 1797; and Dickson, though a watch was kept on his movements, would have been safe but for his own folly. In March and April 1798 he was in Scotland arranging family affairs. During his absence the plan of the northern insurrection was digested, and Dickson soon after his return agreed to take the place of Thomas Russell as 'adjutant-general of the United Irish forces for county Down.' This appointment he does not deny, though with great ingenuity he disposes of the insufficient evidence brought forward in proof of it: 'I may have been a general for aught that appears to the contrary; and I may not have been a general, though people said I was.' A few days before the projected insurrection he was arrested at Ballynahinch. The date of the arrest has been variously stated, but his own very circumstantial narrative fixes it on Tuesday evening, 5 June. He was conveyed to Belfast, and lodged in the 'black hole' and other prisons, till on 12 Aug. he was removed to the prison ship, and detained there amid considerable discomfort till 25 March 1799. From Ireland he was transferred to Fort George, Inverness-shire, arriving there on 9 April. Here, with his fellow-prisoners, he was exceedingly well treated. His liberty was offered him on condition of emigration, but he demanded a trial, which was never granted. At length, on 30 Dec. 1801, he was brought back from Fort George, and given his freedom in Belfast on 13 Jan. 1802.

Dickson returned to liberty and misfortune. His wife had long been a helpless invalid, his eldest son was dead, his prospects were ruined. With fierce humour he reckons his losses at 3,618*l.*, and sets down his compensation as 0,000*l.* His congregation at Portaferry had been declared vacant on 28 Nov. 1799. William Moreland, who

had been ordained as his successor on 16 June 1800, at once offered to resign, but Dickson would not hear of this. He had thoughts of emigration, but decided to stand his ground. Overtures from the congregation of Donegore were frustrated by hints of the withdrawal of the *regium donum*. At length he was chosen by a seceding minority from the congregation of Keady, co. Armagh, and installed minister of Second Keady on 4 March 1803, on a stipend of 50*l.*, without *regium donum*. He soon became involved in synodical disputes with Black, the leader of synod, and on the publication of his 'Narrative' (1812) he narrowly escaped suspension *ab officio*. His political career closed with his attendance on 9 Sept. 1811 at a catholic meeting in Armagh, on returning from which he was cruelly beaten by Orangemen. In 1815 he resigned his charge in broken health, and henceforth subsisted on charity. Joseph Wright, an episcopalian lawyer, gave him a cottage rent free in the suburbs of Belfast, and some of his old friends made him a weekly allowance. He lived to exult in Black's fall from power. At the synod in 1816 William Neilson, D.D., of Dundalk, proposed Dickson as a fit person to fill the divinity chair which was about to be erected, but the suggestion was not entertained. He acted on the committee for examining theological students till April 1824. His last appearance in the pulpit was early in 1824. Robert Acheson of Donegall Street, Belfast (*d.* 21 Feb. 1824), failed to meet his congregation; Dickson, who was present, gave out a psalm and prayed, but did not preach. He died on 27 Dec. 1824, having just passed his eightieth year, and was buried 'in a pauper's grave' at Clifton Street cemetery, Belfast. He married in 1771 Isabella Gamble, who died at Smylodge, Mourne, co. Down, on 15 July 1819; she appears to have had some means, which died with her. Dickson's eldest son, a surgeon in the navy, died in 1798; his second son was in business; of other two sons, one was an apothecary; Dickson had also two daughters, but seems to have survived all his children. A grandson was a struggling physician in Belfast.

Dickson was a man of genius, a wit, and a demagogue; his writings give the impression that he would have shone at the bar; as a clergyman he was strongly anticalvinistic in doctrine, assiduous in pastoral duties, and of stainless character.

He published: 1. 'A Sermon . . . before the Echlinville Volunteers,' &c., Belfast, 1779, 4to. 2. 'Funeral Sermon for Armstrong,' Belfast, 1780, 4to. 3. 'Sermons,' Belfast [1780], 12mo (two fast sermons and two others). 4. 'Psalmody,' Belfast, 1792, 12mo (an address to Ulster presbyterians, issued with the approbation of nine presbyteries). 5. 'Three Sermons on the subject of Scripture Politics,' Belfast, 1793, 4to (reprinted as an appendix to No. 6). 6. 'A Narrative of the Confinement and Exile,' &c., Dublin, 1812, 4to; 2nd edition same year (both editions were published by subscription; the second was of two thousand copies at a guinea, but it fell flat, and is exceedingly scarce). 7. 'Speech at the Catholic Dinner, 9 May,' Dublin, 1811, 8vo. 8. 'Retractations,' &c., Belfast, 1813, 4to (a defence of No. 6 against Dr. Black). 9. 'Sermons,' Belfast, 1817, 4to.

[For Dickson's life the main authority is his own Narrative, amended on some minor points in his Retractations, but bearing evident marks of genuineness and truth. A short biography is given in Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 226 sq.; Classon Porter, in Irish Presb. Biog. Sketches, 1883, p. 10 sq., is fuller, but often inaccurate. Northern Star, 14 July 1792, 16 and 20 Feb. 1793; Report from the Committee of Secrecy, 1798, App. pp. cxxv, cxxix; Musgrave's Mem. of the different Rebellions in Ireland, 2nd ed. 1801, pp. 123 sq., 183; Northern Whig, 30 July 1819; Teeling's Personal Narrative of the Irish Rebellion, 1828, p. 226 sq.; Montgomery's Outlines of the Hist. of Presb. in Ireland, in Irish Unit. Mag. 1847, p. 333 sq.; Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd ser. ii. 431; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 396 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 148, 163, 215 sq.; Minutes of Gen. Synod; information from Rev. C. J. M'Alester, Holywood, and Mr. A. Hill, Ballyearl, Carnmoney.] A. G.

DICUIL (*fl.* 825), Irish geographer, is only known by his work, 'Liber de Mensurâ Orbis terræ.' That he was an Irishman by birth, if not by residence, is proved by his phrases, 'heremitæ ex nostra Scottia navigantes' (p. 44), and 'circum nostram insulam Hiberniam' (p. 41); for Scottia was not used as the equivalent of the modern Scotland till a century after Dicuil's time at the very earliest. In the same direction tends his accurate knowledge of the islands near Britain and Ireland, 'in alias quibus ipsarum habitavi, alias intravi, alias tantum vidi, alias legi' (p. 41). On the other hand it has been plausibly maintained that he was a member of one of the numerous Irish monasteries that in his days still flourished in different parts of the Frankish empire (Wright, i. 372, &c.) This theory may perhaps be supported by his allusion to the Gallic poet Sedulius, 'auctoritate aliorum poetarum et maxime Virgilii, quem in talibus causis noster simulavit Sedulius, qui in heroicis carminibus,' &c.; but hardly on the lines of

Wright's argument that only within the bounds of Charles's empire could he have found copies of the authors whom he quotes.' Even in the phrase just cited it is not unlikely that Dicuil uses the 'noster' for the sake of supporting the practice of a heathen poet like Virgil by that of 'our own' christian epic 'poet Sedulius,' and not as token of community of race.

From Dicuil's 'Liber de Mensurâ' we learn that he was a pupil of a certain Suibneus, 'cui, si profeci quicquid, post Deum imputo' (p. 25), in whose presence our author heard brother Fidelis describe his pilgrimage to the Pyramids and Jerusalem. This Suibneus Letronne has attempted to identify with a Suibhne whose death the Irish annals assign to 776 A.D., and on this somewhat slender foundation proceeds to argue along a chain of inferences to the conclusion that Dicuil was born between 755 and 760 A.D. Dicuil himself he tentatively identifies with a Dichullus, abbot of Pahlacht, whose date the Irish annals do not indicate (LETRONNE, *Prolegom.* pp. 23–5). Accepting these dates, Dicuil must have been from thirty-five to forty years old when in 795 A.D. he received the visit of the clerks who had spent six months in Iceland (*Liber de Mens.* pp. 42–4). It has been surmised that he was in France during the lifetime of the great elephant sent by Haroun Al Raschid to Charlemagne. If this surmise were true, he must have been there between the years 802 and 810 A.D., the date of the animal's arrival at Aix and its death; but there is nothing in Dicuil's own phrase to imply that he himself saw the elephant, but rather the contrary (*Liber de Mens.* p. 55; LETRONNE, pp. 150–2). Of the other details of his life we are ignorant, except that in 825 A.D.,

Post octingentos viginti quinque peractos
Summi annos Domini terræ ethræ carceris atri,

he completed his only remaining work, the 'Liber de Mensurâ Orbis terræ,' after he had already issued an 'Epistola de quæstionibus decem artis grammaticæ,' now lost (*Liber de Mens.* pp. 1, 85).

The 'Liber de Mensurâ' is a short treatise on the geography of the world. It professes to be based on a survey of the world, ordered and carried out by the Emperor Theodosius in the fifteenth year of his consulship or the fifteenth of his reign. It is uncertain whether the Theodosius alluded to is Theodosius I or II. Dicuil's latest editor (PARTHEY, pp. xii–xiii) seems to incline to Theodosius II; but that our author attributed the survey to Theodosius I appears evident by his use of the words 'Sanctus Theodosius imperator.' Dicuil's work is divided into nine sections: (1) Europe, (2) Asia, (3) Africa, (4) Egypt and Ethiopia, (5) on the length and breadth of the world, (6) on the five great rivers, &c., (7) on certain islands, (8) on the breadth and length of the Tyrrhene Sea, (9) on the six (highest) mountains. Of these sections the first five are derived from the Theodosian survey, which he chose for the basis of his work, because, though vitiated by false manuscripts, it was less faulty than Pliny, especially in its measurements. The last books are mostly excerpts from Pliny, Solinus, and Isidore; with, however, interesting additions of his own when touching on the Pyramids and the Nile, on the islands round Britain and Ireland, on Iceland (Thile), and a few other places. These additions he derived from the trustworthy accounts of certain, possibly Irish, monks who had visited these lands. Specially interesting is his story of Fidelis's adventure near the Pyramids, where the narrator saw the corpses of eight men and women lying on the desert sand, all slain by a lion who lay dead beside them; and the account of the Iceland nights at the summer solstice, which were so bright that a man could see to do what he would 'vel peduculos de camisia abstrahere tamquam in præsentia solis' (pp. 26, 42–3). The first of these passages is relied on by Letronne for fixing the time of Dicuil's birth; for Fidelis, the narrator, had journeyed in a ship along the canal connecting the Nile with the Red Sea; and as this canal is known to have been blocked up by Abou Giafar Almansor in 967 the voyage of Fidelis must have been anterior to this (see LETRONNE, *Proleg.* 10–22). Dicuil was a cautious writer, especially as regards statistics. From this spirit he left blank spaces in which his readers might insert the length of rivers where he could not trust the figures of Pliny or of Theodosius's missi. This system has produced some surprising results, e.g., where the length of the Tiber is put at 495 miles, and that of the Tagus at 302; or where the Jordan is reckoned 722 miles long, and the Ganges only 453 (*Liber de Mens.* pp. 4, 31, 36, 38). Dicuil also draws upon certain works now lost, e.g. a 'Cosmography' ('nuper in meas manus veniens'), drawn up under the consulship of Julius Cæsar and Mark Antony (*ib.* pp. 28, 36, &c.; but cf. BUNBURY, *Hist. of Ancient Geogr.* pp. 177–9, 693, 701); and a 'Chorografia' drawn up by command of Augustus (p. 5). The list of authors from whom he borrows is very large, including, in addition to those already mentioned, Virgil, Orosius, and Servius (pp. 68, 72, 81); but Hecatæus, Homer, Herodotus, and other Greek writers

he seems always to refer to at second hand (pp. 22, 46, 78; for a full list see PARTHEY's Preface, pp. vi and vii).

The 'Liber de Mensurâ' was first printed as a whole by Walckenaer (Paris, 1807); next, with copious prolegomena, historical and geographical, by Letronne (Paris, 1814). Lastly, the text has been carefully edited and furnished with a minute index and a short critical preface, by Gust. Parthey (Berlin, 1870). There are two manuscripts belonging to the tenth century or thereabouts, viz., one at Dresden (Regius D. 182), another at Paris (Biblioth. Nation. 4806); of these the first forms the basis of Parthey's edition, the second that of Walckenaer's and Letronne's. Other but later manuscripts are to be found at Venice (fifteenth century), Oxford, Rome, Vienna, Munich, and Cambridge.

[Prefaces to Parthey's and Walckenaer's editions; Hardy's Biog. Literaria, i.] T. A. A.

DIEST, ABRAHAM VAN (1655–1704), painter. [See VANDIEST.]

DIGBY, EVERARD (*fl.* 1590), divine and author, was nearly related to the Rutland family of that name. He is said to have been great-grandson of Everard Digby, sheriff of Rutlandshire, a Lancastrian who was killed at Towton in 1461. It is also usually stated that his father was Kenelm Digby of Stoke Dry, Rutland, and his mother Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Cope [q. v.] Everard was undoubtedly the name of their eldest son, who married Maria, daughter of Francis Neale of Keythorpe, Leicestershire; was the father of Sir Everard Digby [q. v.], the conspirator in the Gunpowder plot; and died 24 Jan. 1592. But the *inquisitio post mortem* expressly styles this Everard Digby as an 'esquire,' which makes it plain that he is not identical with the divine and author, who, as a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, must have been unmarried at the time of Sir Everard's birth in 1578. The divine's parentage cannot be precisely stated. Born about 1550, he matriculated as a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 25 Oct. 1567; was admitted a scholar 9 Nov. 1570; proceeded B.A. 1570–1, M.A. 1574, and B.D. 1581; and became a Lady Margaret fellow on 12 March 1572–3, and senior fellow 10 July 1585. He was principal lecturer in 1584. Digby took part in the college performance of Dr. Legge's 'Richardus Tertius' in 1580. He petitioned Lord Burghley for the rectory of Tinwell, Rutlandshire, 26 Jan. 1581–2 (*Lansd. MS.* 34, art. 12), but the request does not seem to have been granted, and before the end of 1587 he was deprived of his fellowship. In a letter to Burghley, William Whitaker, master of St. John's College (4 April 1588), explained that this step had been rendered necessary by Digby's arrears with the college steward. He added that Digby had preached voluntary poverty, a 'popish position,' at St. Mary's; had attacked Calvinists as schismatics; was in the habit of blowing a horn and hallooing in the college during the daytime, and repeatedly spoke of the master to the scholars with the greatest disrespect. Burghley and Whitgift ordered Digby's restitution; but Whitaker stood firm, and with Leicester's aid obtained confirmation of the expulsion.

Digby's best known book is a treatise on swimming, the earliest published in England. The title runs: 'De Arte Natandi libri duo, quorum prior regulas ipsius artis, posterior vero praxin demonstrationemque continet,' Lond. 1587, dedicated to Richard Nourtley. It is illustrated with plates, and was translated into English by Christopher Middleton in 1595. Digby also wrote 'De Duplici methodo libri duo, unicam P. Rami methodum refutantes: in quibus via plana, expedita & exacta, secundum optimos autores, ad scientiarum cognitionem elucidatur,' London, Henry Bynneman, 1580; 'Theoria analytica viam ad monarchiam scientiarum demonstrans . . . totius Philosophiæ & reliquarum scientiarum,' dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton, 1579. William Temple of King's College, afterwards provost of Trinity College, Dublin, wrote, under the pseudonym of Franciscus Mildapettus, an attack on Digby's criticism of Ramus, to which Digby replied in 1580. Temple replied again in 1581. As the productions of a predecessor of Bacon, Digby's two philosophical books are notable. Although clumsy in expression and overlaid with scholastic subtleties, Digby tried in his 'Theoria Analytica' to classify the sciences, and elsewhere ventures on a theory of perception based on the notion of the active correspondence of mind and matter. M. de Rémusat sees in Digby's theory an adumbration of Leibnitz's *intellectus ipse* and a reflection of the Platonic idea. Otherwise Digby is a disciple of Aristotle. Digby was also author of 'Everard Digbie, his Dissuasive from taking away the Lyvings and Goods of the Church,' with 'Celsus of Verona, his Dissuasive, translated into English,' London, 1589, dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. The British Museum possesses a copy of 'Articuli ad narrationes nouas pertiñ formati' (Berthelet, 1530) which belonged to Digby. It contains his autograph and many notes in his handwriting.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis) s.n. 'Sir Everard Digby;' Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 146, 546; Baker's

Hist. of St. John's College (Mayor), pp. 167, 599, 600; Strype's Annals; Strype's Whitgift, i. 520; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Heywood and Wright's Camb. Univ. Transactions, i. 506–23; Rémusat's Philosophie Anglaise depuis Bacon jusqu'à Locke, i. 110–16, where Digby's philosophical position is fully expounded.] S. L. L.

DIGBY, Sir EVERARD (1578–1606), conspirator, son of Everard Digby of Stoke Dry, Rutland, by Maria, daughter and coheiress of Francis Neale of Keythorpe, Leicestershire, was born on 16 May 1578, and was in his fourteenth year when his father died on 24 Jan. 1592. It is a common error to identify his father with Everard Digby, divine and author [q. v.] His wardship was purchased from the crown by Roger Manners, esq., of the family of the Earl of Rutland, and probably re-sold at an advanced price to young Digby's mother. The heir to large estates in Rutland, Leicestershire, and Lincolnshire, and connected with many of the most considerable families in England, it was only to be expected that he should present himself at the queen's court. While still a youth he was appointed to some office in the household, which John Gerard, the jesuit father [q. v.], probably erroneously, describes as 'being one of the queen's gentlemen-pensioners.' His great stature and bodily strength, however, made him an adept at all field sports, and he spent the greater part of his time in the country hunting and hawking. In 1596 he married Mary, only daughter and heiress of William Mulsho of Goathurst, Buckinghamshire, and obtained with her a large accession of fortune. About 1599 Digby fell under the influence of John Gerard, who soon acquired an extraordinary sway over him. They became close friends and companions, their friendship being strengthened by the conversion of Digby to the 'catholic doctrine and practice,' which was soon followed by the adhesion of Digby's wife and his mother. When James I came to England, Digby joined the crowd of those who welcomed the new king at Belvoir Castle, and received the honour of knighthood there on 23 April 1603. How bitterly the Romish party were disappointed by the attitude assumed by James in the following year; how their bitterness and anger made a small section of them furious and desperate; how the Gunpowder plot grew into more and more definite shape, and how the mad scheme exercised a kind of fascination over the imagination of the small band of frenzied gentlemen who were deeply implicated in it, may be read in the histories of the time, and best of all in Mr. Gardiner's first volume. Unlike Catesby, Rookwood, Tresham, and others more or less cognisant of the conspiracy, Digby had never had anything to complain of in the shape of persecution at the hands of the government. It is probable that both his parents were catholics, but they had never been disturbed for their convictions, and their son had evidently suffered no great inconvenience for conscience' sake. In the arrangements that were made by the conspirators Digby was assigned a part which kept him at a distance from London, and there are some indications that he was not trusted so implicitly as the rest. The plan agreed upon was that Faux should fire the train with a slow match, and at once make off to Flanders. Percy was to seize the person of Prince Henry or his brother Charles, with the co-operation of the others, who were all in London or the suburbs, and was to carry him off with all speed to Warwickshire. Meanwhile Digby was to co-operate by preparing for a rising in the midlands when the catastrophe should have been brought about; and it was settled that he should invite a large number of the disaffected gentry to meet him at Dunchurch in Warwickshire, and join in a hunting expedition on Dunsmoor Heath (near Rugby), where, it was whispered, strange news might be expected. This gathering was fixed for Tuesday, 5 Nov. 1605. On Monday the 4th, about midnight, Faux was apprehended by Sir Thomas Knyvett as he was closing the door of the cellar under the parliament house, where thirty-six barrels of gunpowder had been placed in readiness for the explosion intended on the morrow. The game was up; and before daybreak some of the conspirators had taken horse; and all were riding furiously to the place of meeting before the great secret had become common property. The meeting of the catholic gentry at Dunchurch had evidently not been a success, and when, late in the evening, Catesby, Rookwood, Percy, and the Wrights burst in, haggard, travel-soiled, and half dead with their astonishing ride [see Catesby, Robert], it became clear that there had been some desperate venture which had ended only in a crushing failure, the gentry who were not in the plot dispersed rapidly to their several homes, and the plotters were left to take their chance. The almost incredible strength and endurance of Catesby and his accomplices appears from the fact that on that very night (after a ride of eighty miles in seven or eight hours, for Rookwood had not left London till eleven o'clock in the morning) they started again before ten o'clock, and were at Huddington in Worcestershire by two o'clock the next afternoon, having broken into a cavalry stable at Warwick in

the middle of the night and helped themselves to fresh horses for the distance that lay before them. On Thursday night, the 7th, they had reached Holbeach House in Staffordshire, and then it was determined to make a stand and sell their lives as dearly as they could. Next morning Digby deserted his companions; he says his object was to make a diversion elsewhere, and to attempt to bring up some assistance to prop, if possible, the falling cause. Shortly after he had gone the terrible explosion of gunpowder occurred, and the fight which ended in the death or apprehension of the whole band. Meanwhile Digby soon found that it was impossible to escape the notice of his pursuers, who were speedily upon his track, and thinking it best to dismiss his attendants, he told his servants they might keep the horses they were riding, and distributed among them the money they were carrying—let each man shift for himself. Two of them refused to leave him, one being his page, William Ellis by name, who eventually became a lay brother of the Society of Jesus. The three struck into a wood where there was a dry pit, in which they hoped to conceal themselves and their horses. They were soon discovered, and a cry was raised, 'Here he is! here he is!' Digby, altogether undaunted, answered, 'Here he is indeed, what then?' and advanced his horse in the manner of curvetting, which he was expert in, and thought to have borne them over, and so to break from them. Seeing, however, that resistance was useless, he gave himself up, and before many days found himself a prisoner in the Tower. Two miserable months passed before the prisoners were brought to trial. At last, on 27 Jan. 1606, Digby, with eight others who had been caught red-handed, was brought to Westminster Hall. He behaved with some dignity during the trial, but there could be no doubt about the verdict, and on Thursday, the 30th, he was drawn upon a hurdle, with three of his accomplices, to St. Paul's Churchyard, and there hanged and slaughtered with the usual ghastly barbarities. On the scaffold he had confessed his guilt with a manly shame for his infatuation, and a solemn protest that Father Gerard had never known of the plot, adding, 'I never durst tell him of it, for fear he would have drawn me out of it.' It is impossible for any candid reader of all the evidence that has come down to us to doubt the truth of this protest. Garnett's complicity cannot be questioned, and his subsequent equivocation was as impolitic as it was discreditable. Father Gerard was a very different man. If the plot had been revealed to him, it would never have been permitted to go as far as it did.

Digby left two sons behind him; the elder, Sir John Digby, was knighted in 1635 and became a major-general on the king's side during the civil war. He is said to have been slain 9 July 1645. The younger son was the much more famous Sir Kenelm Digby, of whom an account will be found *sub nomine*. Digby's wife survived him many years, as did his mother, and neither appears to have married again.

[Chancery Inquisitiones post mortem, 34th Eliz. pt. i. No. 64 (Rutland), in the Record Office; Books of the Court of Wards and Liveries, No. 158, u. s.; Harl. MS. 1364; Cal. State Papers, Domestic, 1603–10; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. 434; Foley's Records of the English Province S. J., vol. ii.; John Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I., 1872, vol. ii., and the same writer's Life of Father John Gerard, 3rd edit. 1881; Bishop Robert Abbot's Antilogia, 1613; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 146; Jardine's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot, 1857; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vol. i. Digby's mother is called Maria in the usual pedigrees of the family, but in the Inq. post mort. she is called Mary Ann, probably by a clerical error.] A. J.

DIGBY, GEORGE, second Earl of Bristol (1612–1677), was the eldest son of John Digby, first earl of Bristol [q. v.], by his wife Beatrix, daughter of Charles Walcot of Walcot, Shropshire, and widow of Sir John Dyve of Bromham, Bedfordshire. He was born at Madrid in October 1612, during his father's first embassy to Spain. When only twelve years old he appeared at the bar of the House of Commons with a petition on behalf of his father, who, through the instrumentality of the Duke of Buckingham, had been committed to the Tower. His self-possession and fluency of speech on that occasion attracted the attention of the members, and gave great promise of a brilliant career in the future. He was admitted to Magdalen College, Oxford, on 15 Aug. 1626, where he distinguished himself by his remarkable abilities, and became intimately acquainted with Peter Heylin, the well-known historian and divine, who was a fellow of that college. After travelling in France, at the conclusion of his university career, he lived for some years with his father at Sherborne Castle, where he applied himself to the study of philosophy and literature. On 31 Aug. 1636 he was created a master of arts. It was during this period of retirement in the country that the 'Letters between the Lord George Digby and Sir Kenelm Digby, Knt., concerning Religion' were written. The first letter is dated from 'Sherburn, November 2, 1638,' and the last from 'Sherborn, March 30, 1639.' These letters, in which the Roman catholic church is attacked by Lord

Digby, and defended by his kinsman, Sir Kenelm, were afterwards published in 1651. On one of his short occasional visits to London, Digby quarrelled with a gentleman of the court, whom he wounded and disarmed within the precincts of the palace of Whitehall. For this offence he was imprisoned and treated with considerable severity. Upon his release he vowed vengeance against the court for the indignities which he had suffered. His opportunity soon came, for in March 1640 he was elected as one of the members for the county of Dorset, and was again returned for the same constituency at the general election which occurred a few months afterwards. On 9 Nov. 1640 he moved for a select committee to draw up a remonstrance to the king on 'the deplorable state of this his kingdom' (*Parl. History*, ii. cols. 651–4), and on 11 Nov. he was appointed a member of the committee instructed to undertake the impeachment of the Earl of Strafford. Though at first very eager in prosecuting the charges against the unfortunate earl, Digby gradually changed his tactics, and at length, on 21 April 1641, he vigorously opposed the third reading of the Attainder Bill (*ib.* cols. 750–4). His speech gave great offence to those with whom he had been lately acting, and on the next day he was called upon to explain. No further proceedings were then taken, but the speech having been afterwards printed, the House of Commons on 13 July ordered that it should be publicly burnt by the common hangman (*ib.* col. 883). Many months afterwards appeared 'Lord Digbie's Apologie for Himselfe, Published the fourth of January, Ann. Dom. 1642,' in which he affirmed that Sir Lewis Dive had given the directions for printing this speech without asking his consent. Meanwhile on 9 June 1641 Digby was called up to the House of Lords in his father's barony of Digby, and took his seat on the following day. Much was expected from his accession to the court party at this critical period; but his restless disposition and untrustworthy character prevented him from being of real use to any party in the state. Though he had himself urged the prosecution of the five members upon the king, he actually whispered into Lord Kimbolton's ear, while sitting next to him in the House of Lords, that 'the king was very mischievously advised; and that it should go very hard but he would know whence that counsel proceeded; in order to which, and to prevent further mischief, he would go immediately to his majesty' (Clarendon, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, i. 508). Furthermore, upon the retreat of the five members and Lord Kimbolton to the city, Digby suggested that they should be followed and seized by armed force. Though his proposal was rejected by the king, it soon got to be generally known, and Digby became one of the most unpopular men in the country. One day in the beginning of January 1642 he went to Kingston-upon-Thames upon business for the king 'in a coach with six horses, and no other equipage with him, save only a servant riding by him, and a companion in a coach' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. col. 1101). Wood's account of this journey, however, materially differs from that received by parliament. It was asserted that Digby and Colonel Lundsford had collected some troops of horse, and had appeared in arms at Kingston. Digby was ordered to attend in his place in the House of Lords to answer for himself, and Lundsford was committed to the Tower. Instead of obeying the summons, Digby fled to Holland, and on 26 Feb. 1642 was impeached of high treason in the House of Commons (*Parl. History*, ii. cols. 1103–5). Owing, however, to the confusion of the times, the prosecution of the impeachment was not carried through.

Unable to remain quietly in Holland, Digby came over to York, where he stayed some days in disguise. Upon his return voyage he was captured by one of the parliamentary cruisers, and taken to Hull. There he made himself known to Sir John Hotham, the governor, whom he attempted to gain over to the royal cause. Though Hotham refused to be persuaded to desert his party, he connived at Digby's escape. Upon the breaking out of the civil war, Digby took part in the battle of Edgehill. He greatly distinguished himself by his gallantry at the taking of Lichfield, and was shot through the thigh while leading an assault upon that city. Falling out with Prince Rupert soon afterwards, Digby threw up his command, and returned to the court, which was then at Oxford. On 28 Sept. 1643 he was appointed by the king one of the principal secretaries of state in place of Lord Falkland, and on the same day was admitted to the privy council. On the last day of the following month he became high steward of Oxford University, in the room of William Lord Say, who had been removed on account of his adherence to the parliament. Digby's conduct of affairs as secretary of state was both unfortunate and imprudent. His visionary project for a treaty between the king and the city of London was quickly frustrated by the interception of Digby's letter to Sir Basil Brooke. His lengthy negotiations with Major-general Sir Richard Brown for the betrayal of Abingdon terminated in his utter discomfiture, while his correspondence with Lesley and the other commanders of the Scotch army in England

met with no better success. On 16 Oct. 1645 he succeeded Prince Rupert as lieutenant-general of the king's forces north of the Trent; but meeting with several reverses, and being unable to effect a junction with the army of the Marquis of Montrose, he fled after his defeat by Sir John Brown at Carlisle Sands, with Sir Marmaduke Langdale and other officers, to the Isle of Man. Thence he went to Ireland, where he conceived the plan of bringing the Prince of Wales over to that country, and of making one more effort for the royal cause. With this object in view he visited the Scilly Islands, Jersey, and France, but had at length to return to Ireland without being able to accomplish his cherished design. Upon the surrender to the parliamentary commissioners Digby escaped with some difficulty to France. He then enlisted as a volunteer in the French king's service, and took part in the war of the Fronde. His conspicuous bravery soon attracted attention, and he was taken into favour by the king and Cardinal Mazarin.

In August 1651 he became a lieutenant-general in the French army, and was in the same year appointed commander of the royal troops in Normandy. Upon the death of his father on 6 Jan. 1653 he succeeded as the second Earl of Bristol, and was nominated a knight of the Garter in the same month. In consequence of the failure of a political intrigue, by which he endeavoured to supplant Mazarin, Digby was dismissed from his commands in the French army, and ordered to leave the country. After paying a short visit to Charles at Bruges he retired to the Spanish camp in the Netherlands, where he gained the friendship of Don John of Austria, and rendered himself useful to the Spaniards in the negotiations with the garrison of St. Ghislain, near Brussels, which finally resulted in the surrender of that town by Marshal Schomberg. On 1 Jan. 1657 Digby was reappointed secretary of state. While staying at Ghent he became a convert to the Roman catholic faith, and was, much to his surprise, ordered by Charles to give up his seals, and at the same time was forbidden to appear at the council board in the future. Digby, however, accompanied Charles on his secret expedition to Spain, and afterwards went to Madrid, where he was well received and liberally treated by the Spanish king. Upon the Restoration, Digby returned to England, but was installed at Windsor as a knight of the Garter by proxy in April 1661, being at that time abroad. Though he took an active interest in public affairs, and spoke frequently in parliament, his religion precluded him from being offered any of the high offices of state. In the interest of Spain Digby vehemently opposed the negotiations for the king's marriage with the infanta of Portugal. In spite of his opposition they were successfully carried through, and Digby thereupon became conspicuous for his enmity against Clarendon, who had foiled his designs of an Italian marriage for the king. On 10 July 1663 he brought a charge of high treason against the lord chancellor in the House of Lords (*Parl. History*, iv. cols. 276–280). The judges, to whom the articles of impeachment were referred, decided that (1) a 'charge of high treason cannot by the laws and statutes of this realm be originally exhibited by any one peer against another unto the house of peers; and that therefore the charge of high treason by the Earl of Bristol against the lord chancellor hath not been regularly and legally brought in. 2. And if the matters alledged were admitted to be true (although alleged to be traiterously done), yet there is not any treason in it' (*ib.* col. 283). Though the house unanimously adopted the opinion of the judges, Digby once more brought forward his accusation against Clarendon, but with no better success than before. His conduct so displeased the king, that a proclamation was issued for his apprehension, and for the space of nearly two years he was obliged to live in concealment. Upon the fall of Clarendon, Digby reappeared at court and in parliament. Though still a professed Roman catholic, he spoke in the House of Lords on 15 March 1673 in favour of the Test Act, declaring that he was 'a catholic of the church of Rome, not a catholic of the court of Rome; a distinction he thought worthy of memory and reflection, whenever any severe proceedings against those they called papists should come in question, since those of the court of Rome did only deserve that name' (*ib.* iv. col. 564). This is his last recorded speech. He died at Chelsea on 20 March 1677, in his sixty-fifth year. He is said to have been buried in Chelsea Church, but Lysons could find 'no memorial of him, nor any entry of his interment in the parish register' (*Environs of London*, 1795, ii. 87–8). Digby married Lady Anne Russell, second daughter of Francis, fourth earl of Bedford, by whom he had four children. His elder son, John, who succeeded him as the third earl of Bristol, married, first, Alice, daughter and heiress of Robert Bourne of Blackhall, Essex; and secondly, Rachael, daughter of Sir Hugh Windham, kt. John had no issue by either marriage, and the barony of Digby and the earldom of Bristol became extinct upon his death in 1698. Francis, the younger son, was killed in a sea-fight with the Dutch on 28 May 1672. Diana, the

elder daughter, who like her father became a convert to the Roman catholic faith, married Baron Moll, a Flemish nobleman. Anne, the younger daughter, on whom the family estates devolved on her brother John's death, became the wife of Robert, earl of Sunderland. Digby was a man of extraordinary ability, and one of the greatest orators of his day. Ambitious and headstrong, he was utterly wanting in steadiness of principle and consistency of purpose. Horace Walpole has smartly described Digby's character in the following words: 'A singular person, whose life was one contradiction. He wrote against popery, and embraced it; he was a zealous opposer of the court, and a sacrifice for it; was conscientiously converted in the midst of his prosecution of Lord Strafford, and was most unconscientiously a persecutor of Lord Clarendon. With great parts, he always hurt himself and his friends; with romantic bravery, he was always an unsuccessful commander. He spoke for the Test Act, though a Roman catholic, and addicted himself to astrology on the birthday of true philosophy' (*Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, iii. 191–2). His house at Chelsea, formerly Sir Thomas More's, and afterwards known as Buckingham House, was sold by his widow in January 1682 to Henry, marquis of Worcester, afterwards duke of Beaufort. It then acquired the name of Beaufort House, and in 1736 was purchased by Sir Hans Sloane, by whom it was pulled down in 1740. The gate, which was built by Inigo Jones, was given to the Earl of Burlington, who erected it in an avenue near his house at Chiswick. Besides a number of speeches and letters, Digby published 'Elvira: or the Worst not always True. A Comedy. Written by a Person of Quality' (London, 1667, 4to). According to Downes, he wrote, with Sir Samuel Tuke, 'The Adventures of Five Hours,' which was published in 1663, and, being played at Sir William D'Avenant's theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, 'took successively thirteen days together, no other play intervening' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, 1789, pp. 31–2). According to the same authority, Digby adapted two comedies from the Spanish, viz. ''Tis better than it was,' and 'Worse and Worse,' which were also acted at the same theatre between 1662 and 1665 (*ib.* p. 36). Neither of these plays appears to have been printed, but it is possible that one of them may have been the comedy of 'Elvira' under a new title. It is also worthy of notice that the title-page of the first edition of 'The Adventures of Five Hours' bears no author's name, while in the third 'impression' (1671) it is stated that the play had been 'revised and corrected by the author, Samuel Tuke, kt. and bart.' According to Walpole, Digby translated from the French the first three books of 'Cassandra,' and was said to have been the author of 'A true and impartial Relation of the Battle between his Majestys Army and that of the Rebels near Ailesbury, Bucks, Sept. 20, 1643.' Walpole also states that he found under Digby's name, 'though probably not of his writing,' 'Lord Digby's Arcana Aulica: or Walsingham's Manual of Prudential Maxims for the Statesman and the Courtier, 1655.' Digby's name, however, does not appear upon the title-page of either of the editions of 1652 and 1655, and it seems from the preface that the book owed its existence to one Walsingham, who, 'though very young, in a little time grew up, under the wings and favour of the Lord Digby, to such credit with the late king, that he came to be admitted to the greatest trusts.' Digby is also said to have left a manuscript behind him entitled 'Excerpta e diversis operibus Patrum Latinorum.' From the fact that his name appears in the third verse of Sir John Suckling's 'Sessions of the Poets,' it is evident that he must have been known as a verse writer before Suckling's poem was written. But few of his verses, however, have come down to us, and the song extracted from 'Elvira' is the only piece of his which is included in Ellis's 'Specimens of the Early English Poets' (1811, iii. 399–400), while some lines addressed to 'Fair Archabella,' taken from a manuscript in Dr. Rawlinson's collection in the Bodleian Library, are given in 'Athenæ Oxon.' A portrait of Digby, with his brother-in-law, William, fifth earl of Bedford, by Vandyck, was exhibited by Lord Spencer at the first exhibition of national portraits in 1866 (Catalogue, No. 728). This was the picture which Evelyn records seeing 'in the great house' at Chelsea, when dining with the Countess of Bristol on 15 Jan. 1679. Bliss says that 'the best head of Lord Digby is that by Hollar, in folio, dated 1642; there is a small one by Stent, which is curious, and one by Houbraken, from a picture of Vandyke's.' A strikingly handsome portrait, engraved by Bocquet, probably after Vandyck's picture, will be found in the third volume of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (opp. p. 191).

[Clarendon's History of the Rebellion (1849); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss, 1817), iii. cols. 1100–5; Biographia Britannica (1793), v. 210–38; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors (Park, 1806), iii. 191–200; Lodge's Portraits (1850), vi. 23–39; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. (1813), xii. 79–82; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent and Illustrious Englishmen (1837), iii. 29–32; Baker's Biographia Dramatica (1812), i. 190; Burke's

Extinct Peerage (1883), p. 171; Doyle's Official Baronage of England (1886), pp. 235–6; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. 481, 488; Faulkner's Chelsea (1829), i. 120, 131–3, ii. 15; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

DIGBY, JOHN, first EARL OF BRISTOL (1580–1654), diplomatist and statesman, was born in February 1580. He was the son of Sir George Digby of Coleshill, Warwickshire, and of Abigail, daughter of Sir Arthur Hevingham. In 1595 he became a fellow commoner of Magdalene College, Cambridge. In 1605, upon the failure of the plan for the seizing of Elizabeth, daughter of James I, by the Gunpowder plotters, Digby was sent by Lord Harrington, who was in charge of the princess, to convey the news to the king. James took a fancy to the young man, made him a gentleman of the privy chamber and one of his carvers, and knighted him on 16 March 1607. Digby married Beatrix, daughter of Charles Walcot of Walcot in Shropshire, and widow of Sir John Dyve of Bromham in Bedfordshire (DUGDALE, *Baronage*).

In 1611 Digby was sent as ambassador to Madrid, with instructions to obtain a settlement of the claims of the English merchants in the Spanish law-courts, and to negotiate a marriage between Prince Henry and the Infanta Anne, the daughter of Philip III, which had already been suggested by the Spanish ambassador in England. He arrived in Spain in June, but he soon learned that the infanta was already engaged to Louis XIII of France, and he regarded an offer made to him of Philip's younger sister, the Infanta Maria, as illusory, she being a child under six years of age, and recommended his master to give up all thoughts of a Spanish match.

In procuring redress for the merchants Digby found an opportunity of showing his ability. In 1613 he succeeded in discovering the secret of the pensions which had been paid by the Spanish court to English politicians, and in 1614 he returned to England to lay his discoveries before the king. From this time his fortune was made, and when, before the close of the year, James made up his mind to propose a marriage between Prince Charles, who had become heir to the crown after the death of his brother Henry, and the Infanta Maria, Digby was sent back to Spain to carry on the negotiation. Before going, he left on record his opinion that it would be better that the future queen of England should be a protestant, but having thus freed his conscience he resolved to carry out the negotiation on which he was sent with all honesty and vigour. Digby was in fact one of the best examples of the reaction against puritanism which set in at the beginning of the seventeenth century. He was himself an attached son of the church of England, but he saw no reason why difference of religion should divide Europe into two hostile camps, and he conceived, somewhat too sanguinely, the hope that a good understanding between England and the catholic powers of the continent might be made a basis for the continuance of peace. If there was to be a catholic marriage, he preferred an alliance with Spain to one with France.

On Digby's arrival at Madrid the marriage negotiation was opened, though not yet in an avowed manner. In 1616 he was again summoned home, upon Somerset's disgrace, to state what he knew of the fallen favourite's connection with the Spanish government. He reached England in March. On 3 April he was made vice-chamberlain, and about the same time he took his seat as a privy councillor. He probably owed this fresh advancement to the freedom with which he expressed his opinion to James that it was unwise to proceed further in the Spanish treaty, on the ground that the king of Spain would be unable to dispose of his daughter's hand without the consent of the pope. In the course of the year he received a grant of the estate of Sherborne, which had passed from the hands of Raleigh to those of Somerset, and which had now returned to the crown through Somerset's attainder.

In April 1617 James resolved to despatch Digby once more to Madrid, formally to open negotiations for the marriage. Digby, having done his duty by remonstrating, now threw himself heart and soul into the work of obtaining the best terms possible, especially in the matter of the bride's portion, which James wished to fix at not less than 500,000*l*. At the same time he was to give his support to a plan for a joint English and Spanish expedition against the pirates of Algiers.

On Digby's arrival at Madrid some months were spent in settling the arrangements of the infanta's future household. The question of liberty of conscience to be granted to English catholics was reserved for James's own decision, but in May 1618 Digby was able to come back to England with the announcement that all other matters were concluded, and that the infanta's portion would be as much as 600,000*l*. James, however, could not content the Spaniards on the point of liberty of conscience, and the whole negotiation was suspended on his refusal. Digby, however, was no loser. On 25 Nov. 1618 he was raised to the peerage as Lord Digby.

Early in 1620 Digby was called on to advise his master on the difficult questions

which arose out of the election of the king's son-in-law, Frederick, elector palatine, to the Bohemian throne. He appears to have advocated an attempt to come to an understanding with Spain while preparations were simultaneously made to procure money and allies for the defence of the Palatinate; so that if Frederick were driven out of Bohemia, it might still be possible to maintain him in his hereditary possessions. It is always difficult in the case of a diplomatist to know how far he is personally associated with schemes which he is directed to carry out, but it must at least be noted that in June 1620 Digby accompanied Buckingham on a visit to the Spanish ambassador Gondomar, when a project for the partition of the Dutch Netherlands between England and Spain was discussed. Whatever Digby may have thought about the matter, it must be remembered that ill-feeling towards the Dutch as the opponents of England in trade was always most powerful with those who were ready to smooth over the religious differences between England and Spain. In supporting the Spanish alliance, however, Digby had no notion of making England simply subservient to Spain, and in March 1621, after the expulsion of Frederick from Bohemia, he was sent to Brussels to urge the Archduke Albert to direct a suspension of arms in the Palatinate as a preliminary to a negotiation for peace which he was subsequently to undertake at Vienna. As far as words went the archduke was ready to give satisfaction, and Digby, after his return to England, received instructions on 23 May for his mission to the emperor, Ferdinand II.

On 4 July Digby reached Vienna. He was authorised to procure a suspension of the ban of the empire, which had been pronounced against Frederick, and to make peace on the basis of the abandonment by Frederick of his claims to Bohemia, and the abandonment by Ferdinand of any attempt to inflict punishment on Frederick. Verbally satisfaction was given to the ambassador's demands, but it was evident that neither party had any real wish to terminate the strife. Before the end of September the Duke of Bavaria had made himself master, in the emperor's name, of the Upper Palatinate, and Mansfeld, who commanded Frederick's unpaid troops in that district, was obliged to retreat to the Lower Palatinate. Digby borrowed money and melted his plate to provide 10,000*l.* for the temporary defence of Heidelberg, and hastened back to England to support James in asking supplies from parliament to enable him to intervene for the protection of Frederick's dominions. On 31 Oct. he was in England. On 21 Nov. he laid his policy before the houses. Money, he said, must be sent to pay the forces in the Lower Palatinate during the winter, and an army must be sent thither in the spring, which would cost 900,000*l.* The question of adopting or rejecting Digby's proposal was never fairly discussed. James quarrelled with his parliament on constitutional grounds, and a speedy dissolution put an end to all hopes of regaining the lost ground, except so much as might be allowed by the mere clemency of Spain.

With the dissolution of 1621 Digby's chance of bringing an independent policy to a successful result was at an end. He returned to Spain in 1622 to carry out James's plan of trusting to the goodwill of Spain, and to put once more into shape that marriage treaty which had been allowed to sleep in 1618. The government of Philip IV (who had succeeded in 1621) was chiefly anxious to gain time, and met Digby in the most friendly way; and James was so pleased with the progress of events that on 15 Sept. 1622 he created his ambassador Earl of Bristol.

It was not long before James took alarm at the capture of Heidelberg by Tilly. Bristol was at once ordered to obtain the assurance that the town and castle should be restored. As might have been expected, the Spaniards would give no such assurance. Bristol, however, pushed on the marriage treaty, and the articles, with the exception of the important one relating to the English catholics, were in such a state of forwardness that in January 1623 they were accepted by James. Bristol seems to have felt that, as matters stood, there was no hope of recovering the Palatinate except by the goodwill of Spain, and to have conceived it to be impossible that Philip should agree to the marriage treaty unless he wanted to help in the restoration of the Palatinate.

The arrival of Charles and Buckingham at Madrid on 7 March 1623 took the negotiation out of Bristol's hands. Before long the ambassador gave deep offence to the prince by believing too easily a rumour that Charles had come with the purpose of declaring himself a catholic, and by assuring him that, though he was not in favour of such a proceeding, he was ready to place himself at his disposal in the matter. During the latter part of Charles's visit Bristol's influence was thrown on the side of keeping up friendly relations with Spain, and he drew upon himself the ill-will of the prince by supporting a scheme for the education of the eldest son of the elector palatine at Vienna. On 29 Aug. he wrote to the king, setting forth plainly

the ill-feeling of the Spanish ministers against Buckingham, and thereby made the favourite an enemy for life.

When the prince quitted Madrid he left in Bristol's hands a proxy authorising him to appear for him in the marriage ceremony; but within a few days he despatched a letter to the ambassador, telling him not to use this proxy without further orders, lest the infanta should go into a nunnery after the marriage had taken place. During the remainder of the year Bristol did his best to avert the breach with Spain, on which Charles and Buckingham were bent, and it was only against his will that he informed Olivares that the marriage must be postponed until satisfactory assurances about the Palatinate had been given.

Bristol had offended too deeply to be allowed to remain in Spain. On 28 Jan. 1624 he took leave of Philip. Before he left Olivares told him that nothing he could ask would be denied him as a mark of the king of Spain's gratitude. Bristol replied that all that he had done had been done for his own master, and that he had rather offer himself to the slaughter in England than be Duke of Infantado in Spain.

On Bristol's return he was ordered into confinement in his own house at Sherborne. It was not that James was in any way angry with him, but that Charles and Buckingham were now the masters of the old king. Bristol at once began a course of that respectful but constitutional resistance, the merits of which neither Charles nor Buckingham was ever able to understand. He was ready to stand a trial in parliament, but he would not acknowledge himself to have been in the wrong. After the end of the session he was subjected to a series of interrogatories, but he could be brought no further than to acknowledge that he might have committed an error of judgment, and he was sent down to confinement in his house at Sherborne. In the beginning of 1625 he answered fully a fresh set of questions ('The Earl of Bristol's Defence,' in the *Camden Miscellany*, vol. vi.) After James's death Charles removed his name from the list of privy councillors, and continued his restraint at Sherborne, on the ground that though he had not been dishonest he would not acknowledge his error in trusting the Spanish ministers too much.

Bristol remained quietly at Sherborne for some months longer. In January 1626 he asked to be present at the coronation. Charles replied by an angry charge against the earl of having tried to pervert him from his religion when he was in Spain, a charge which Bristol met by a renewed application for a trial. Bristol received no writ of summons either to the first or the second parliament of the reign. On 22 March 1626, soon after the opening of the second parliament, he applied to the House of Lords to mediate with the king for a trial or the acknowledgment of his right to sit. Charles, to get out of the difficulty, sent him the writ, with an intimation in a letter from Lord-keeper Coventry that he was not to use it. Bristol, replying that the king's writ was to be obeyed rather than a letter from the lord keeper, took his seat, and craved justice against Buckingham, against whom he was prepared to bring an accusation. To anticipate the blow, Charles ordered the attorney-general to accuse Bristol, and on 1 May Bristol was brought to the bar. The lords, however, gave the king no assistance in this attempt to close his subject's mouth, and ordered that the charges of the king against Bristol and those of Bristol against Buckingham were to proceed simultaneously. Before either of the investigations had proceeded, for they were brought to an end on 15 June by the dissolution, Bristol was then sent to the Tower, and ordered to prepare for a Star-chamber prosecution. Before long he fell ill, and as he seemed likely to make awkward revelations if the trial were allowed to proceed, his illness was taken as affording an excuse for postponing the proceedings indefinitely. When on 17 March 1628 Charles's third parliament met, one of the first acts of the House of Lords was to insist on his restoration to liberty and to his place in parliament.

In the debates upon the king's powers of imprisoning without showing cause which preceded the introduction of the Petition of Right, Bristol was the first to propose a compromise. On 22 April he suggested that while limits might be fixed to the king's legal power there was behind it a regal power on which he might fall back in an emergency. 'As Christ,' he said, 'upon the Sabbath, healed, so the prerogative is to be preserved for the preservation of the whole.' The principle of this proposal was embodied in the propositions adopted by the upper house on 29 April; but it was rejected by the commons. When late in the session the petition of right was sent up to the lords, Bristol again tried to steer a middle course, but he evidently preferred the acceptance of the petition as it stood to its rejection. His final suggestion, made on 20 May, was that the petition should be accompanied by a mere verbal declaration that the houses had no intention of infringing the prerogative. On 7 June, after the king's first and unsatisfactory answer to the petition, he demanded a fuller and better answer.

When the session was at an end, Bristol was restored to a certain amount of favour, but during the troubled years which followed he took no part in politics, till the summons to the peers to take part in the expedition against the Scots in 1639 drew him from his seclusion. He pointed out the danger of advancing to Berwick with an undisciplined army. After the dissolution of the Short parliament in 1640 he urged the necessity of calling another parliament, and when the great council met at York in September he was practically accepted as its leader.

At the beginning of the Long parliament Bristol associated himself with those who wished to see a thorough change in the system of government, and on 19 Feb. 1641 he was summoned to a seat at the council board together with Bedford and five other reforming peers. He did his best to save Strafford's life, though he wished him to be incapacitated from office, and was consequently exposed to the insults of the mob. When the final vote was taken on the attainder bill, he was excused from voting on the ground that he had appeared in the trial as a witness. The course which he took gained him favour at court, and when the king set out for Scotland he named him gentleman of the bedchamber.

When parliament met again after the short autumn adjournment, the feeling between king and parliament had gone too far to be allayed by any statesmanship which Bristol possessed. We find him on 17 Dec. moving an amendment to a declaration against any toleration of the catholics, sent up by the commons, to the effect that no religion of any kind should be tolerated 'but what is or shall be established by the laws of this kingdom.' It is to be supposed that he was unwilling to see any considerable ecclesiastical change. At all events, on 27 Dec. he was named by the House of Commons as an evil counsellor. On the 28th Cromwell moved an address to the king to remove him from his counsels on the ground that in the preceding spring he had recommended that the northern army should be brought up against parliament. No evidence exists for or against this statement, but it is probable that Bristol suffered for the misdeeds of his mercurial son.

On 28 March 1642 Bristol was sent to the Tower on the ground that he had refrained from informing parliament of the Kentish petition, a copy of which had come into his hands. He was, however, liberated after a short confinement, and spoke twice in the House of Lords in favour of an accommodation. Finding his efforts fruitless, he shortly afterwards joined the king. He was with him at Oxford for some time after the battle of Edgehill, and was constantly spoken of by the parliamentary writers as being a warm advocate of the prolongation of the war. It is probable that his former connection with Spain did him harm, but too little is known of the working of parties at Oxford to pronounce on his conduct with any certainty. In January 1644 he advocated the policy of winning the support of the independents against the imposition of presbyterian uniformity ('A Secret Negotiation with Charles I,' *Camden Miscellany*, vol. vi.)

By the parliament Bristol was regarded with an abhorrence out of all proportion to any misdeeds of which evidence has reached us. In the propositions for peace presented at Oxford on 1 Feb. 1643, he and Lord Herbert of Raglan were named as the two persons to be removed from the king's counsels, to be restrained from coming within the verge of the court, and to be debarred from holding any office or employment (Rushworth, v. 166). In the propositions laid before the king in November 1644 as a basis for the negotiation to be held at Uxbridge, Bristol's name appears on a long list of those who were to expect no pardon (*ib.* 851). The increase of indignation perceptible in this demand is perhaps accounted for by the discovery of Bristol's part in the negotiation with the independents. He had, however, some time before these propositions were drawn up, removed from Oxford, in order to separate himself from those who were the advocates for the prolongation of the war. At first, he took refuge at Sherborne, but in the spring of 1644 he removed to Exeter, where he remained for about two years, till that city capitulated to Fairfax on 13 April 1646 (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 342). After the surrender of Exeter he petitioned to be allowed to compound for his estate by paying a composition, and to remain in England (*ib.* 343, 402); but his petition was rejected, and on 11 July the houses ordered a pass for him to go beyond the seas. The remainder of his life was passed in France. In 1647 he published at Caen a defence of his conduct in taking the king's part in the civil war under the title of 'An Apology of John, Earl of Bristol.' He died at Paris on 16 Jan. 1653-4 (Dugdale, *Baronage*).

[The history of Bristol's diplomacy is to be found in his own despatches, most of which are among the Foreign State Papers in the Public Record Office. To these, and to the statements respecting his conduct in parliament, embodied in the journals, and other accounts of parliamentary debates, references will be found in Gardiner's History of England, 1603–42, and in

The Great Civil War. A copy of the Apology mentioned at the end of this article is among the Thomasson Tracts in the British Museum Library.] S. R. G.

DIGBY, Sir KENELM (1603–1665), author, naval commander, and diplomatist, was the elder of the two sons of Sir Everard Digby [q. v.], executed for his share in the Gunpowder plot. His mother, Mary, was daughter and coheiress of William Mulsho of Gayhurst (formerly Gothurst), Buckinghamshire. That 1603 is the year of his birth is undoubted. Ben Jonson, in lines addressed to Sir Kenelm's wife, and Richard Ferrar, in verses written on his death, state that his birthday was 11 June—the day both of 'his action done at Scanderoon' and of his death. An astrological scheme of nativity in Digby's handwriting (*Ashmol. MS.* 174, f. 75) positively asserts that Digby was born, 'according to the English account, the 11 of July betweene five and six of the clocke in the morning.' After some litigation he inherited lands to the value of 3,000*l.* which the crown had not confiscated with the rest of his father's estate. For a time he resided with his mother at Gayhurst. It is certain that he was brought up in the Roman catholic faith which his father adopted. Wood states that he was 'trained up in the protestant religion.' But in his 'Private Memoires' Digby writes that when in Spain and only twenty years old he was very intimate with the Archbishop of Toledo because 'their religion was the same.' At the same time, Digby tells us, his kinsman, Sir John Digby (afterwards earl of Bristol) [q. v.], expressed regret at his adherence to a religion contrary to 'what now reigneth' in England. 'I wish we may not be long in different [religious] opinions,' Kenelm replied, 'but I mean by your embracing of mine and not I of yours.'

On 28 Aug. 1617 Digby sailed for Spain with his kinsman, Sir John, who was English ambassador at Madrid. They returned together 27 April 1618. A month or two later Digby entered Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College), Oxford, as a gentleman commoner, and was committed to the care of Thomas Allen (1542–1632) [q. v.], the well-known mathematician and student of the occult sciences. Digby left the university in 1620 without a degree. He was already in love with Venetia, daughter of Sir Edward Stanley of Tonge Castle, Shropshire, a lady of rare beauty and great intellectual attainments, who had been his playmate in childhood. She was three years his senior; her mother, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland, died in her infancy, and she was brought up by relatives residing in the neighbourhood of Digby's house. Digby's mother opposed the match, and the young man was induced to go abroad in April 1620, but before leaving he bound himself to Venetia by the strongest vows. After spending some months in Paris he removed to Angers to escape the plague. There the queen-mother (Marie de Medicis), whom he met at a masqued ball, made immodest advances; to avoid her importunities he spread a report of his death and went to Italy by sea. For two years he remained at Florence. At the end of 1622 his kinsman, the English ambassador in Spain, invited him to revisit Madrid. Within a few days of Digby's arrival, Prince Charles and Buckingham reached the city (7 March 1622–3). Kenelm made himself agreeable to the royal party and was admitted to the prince's household. His curiosity was greatly excited at the Spanish court by the successful attempt of a Benedictine monk (John Paul Bonet) to teach a deaf mute to speak by observing the movement of the lips, and he interested Prince Charles in the experiment (Digby, *Of Bodies*, 1669, p. 320). Lord Kensington reproached him with indifference to the charms of Spanish ladies, whereupon Digby began a flirtation with Donna Anna Maria Manrique, the Duke of Maqueda's sister (*Epist. Hoel.* p. 238). He afterwards wrote in rapturous terms of her beauty to Sir Tobie Matthew, whose acquaintance he first made at Madrid (Matthew, *Letters*, 1660, p. 216). Sir Tobie and James Howell, the letter-writer, both of whom were in attendance on Prince Charles in Spain, were among Digby's most intimate friends in later life. Digby arrived with his royal master at Portsmouth on 5 Oct. 1623. After a brief illness and a visit to his mother at Gayhurst, he presented himself to James I at Hinchinbrooke and was knighted (23 Oct.) During the ceremony the king, according to Digby (*Powder of Sympathy*, p. 105), turned away his face from the naked sword owing to constitutional nervousness, and would have thrust the point into Digby's eye had not Buckingham interposed. At the same time Digby became gentleman of the privy chamber to Prince Charles.

Difficulties had meanwhile sprung up between Digby and Venetia Stanley. The false news of his death reached her, but his letters explaining the true state of the case miscarried. The lady was living alone in London, and scandal made free with her reputation. Digby credited the worst rumours and contemplated a breach of the engagement. But an accidental meeting in December renewed his passion. After visiting

her frequently and behaving on one occasion with a discreditable freedom, which she resented, he was secretly married to her early in 1625. Digby attributed this dénouement to astrological influence. Their first child (Kenelm) was born in October 1625. Digby's devotion to his wife was thoroughly sincere, and she proved herself worthy of it. An elaborate justification of his conduct in pardoning her prenuptial indiscretions occupies the greater part of his 'Private Memoirs.' Aubrey says that she was at one time the mistress of Richard, earl of Dorset, son of the lord treasurer, by whom she had several children; that the earl allowed her 500*l.* a year, which Digby insisted on his paying her after her marriage, and that the earl dined once a year with her when she was Lady Digby. Sir Harris Nicolas disputed the statement on the ground that Richard, (third) earl of Dorset, died in 1624, and consequently could not have met his alleged mistress after her marriage, which took place in the following year. But Mr. G. F. Warner has proved that Sir Edward Sackville, brother of the third earl and his successor in the earldom, was in all probability Venetia Stanley's lover; he was friendly with Digby both before and after the marriage (*Poems from Digby's Papers*, Roxb. Club).

At court Digby was occasionally employed by his kinsman, now Earl of Bristol, in negotiations between him and the king. Buckingham was at deadly enmity with Bristol, and Sir Kenelm had little chance of preferment while the favourite lived. But his happy married life reconciled him to exclusion from public employment. He made the acquaintance of many men of letters and rising statesmen, including Ben Jonson and Edward Hyde (afterwards Earl of Clarendon). The latter describes him at the time as exceptionally handsome, with 'a winning voice,' 'a flowing courtesy and civility, and such a volubility of language as surprised and delighted.' About 1627 Bristol strongly advised Digby 'to employ himself on some generous action.' Digby resolved upon a privateering expedition in the Mediterranean with the final object of seizing the French ships usually anchored in the Venetian harbour of Scanderoon. The plans were laid before James I while Buckingham was in the Isle of Ré. James promised a commission under the great seal. But Buckingham's secretary, Edward Nicholas, protested that such a commission infringed the jurisdiction of his master, the lord high admiral. Heath, attorney-general, suggested that the omission of a clause vesting power to execute martial law in Digby would meet the objection. Lord-keeper Coventry argued for other alterations, and finally a royal license was issued merely authorising Digby to undertake the voyage 'for the increase of his knowledge.' Before Digby departed Buckingham returned, and on 13 Dec. 1627 Digby took out letters of marque from him. Reduced to the position of a private adventurer, Digby sailed from Deal on 22 Dec. Two ships, the Eagle of 400 tons, under Captain Milborne, and the George and Elizabeth of 250 tons, under Captain Sir Edward Stradling, formed the expedition. At the time of his departure Digby's second son, John, was born, and Digby left instructions with his wife to make their marriage public.

On 18 Jan. 1627–8 Digby arrived off Gibraltar. He captured several Flemish and Spanish ships in the neighbourhood after some sharp fighting. But his men sickened, and from 15 Feb. to 27 March he anchored off Algiers, where he was hospitably received, and afterwards claimed to have made arrangements for future friendly dealings between Algerine and English ships. On 30 March he seized a rich Dutch vessel near Majorca. Off Sicily in April a terrible storm threatened his ships and prizes. After visiting Zante, Digby arrived at Scanderoon on 10 June, and on 11 June gave battle to the French and Venetian ships in the harbour. Three hours' fierce fighting gave Digby the victory. The news of the engagement was received in England with great enthusiasm. 'I do not remember,' wrote Howell, 'to have read or heard that those huge galeazzores of St. Mark were beaten afore.' The English vice-consul at Scanderoon complained, however, that Digby's presence in the Levant jeopardised the position of English merchants at Aleppo and elsewhere, and Digby was entreated to depart. On his return he spent some time at Milo, Delos, and Micino, searching for antiquities. He refitted at Zante; was at Gibraltar on 1 Jan. 1628-9; came in sight of England 25 Jan. after a great storm; and landed at Woolwich on 2 Feb. 1628–9.

Digby was well received by the king, but in August 1628 the Venetian ambassador complained of his conduct in the Adriatic, and it was disavowed by the government (Salvetti Corresp. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. i. p. 159). On 23 Oct. 1630 Digby's old tutor Allen made a codicil to his will, bequeathing to Digby his valuable books and manuscripts. Digby consulted Sir Robert Cotton and Laud, and when the library became his property at the end of 1632 soon presented it to the Bodleian Library. Laud was formally thanked (December 1634) by the Oxford convocation for his share in the

arrangement (Laud, *Works*, v. 104–7). The Digby MSS. are all on vellum, and are chiefly the work of English mediæval scribes. They number 238, and are bound in volumes stamped with Digby's arms. Writing to Dr. Langbaine (7 Nov. 1654), Digby says that the university is to place his gift at the service of all students, and he has no objection to the loan of the manuscripts outside the library. Two additional volumes of Digby's manuscripts were purchased in 1825. Digby promised to make a further donation to the Bodleian, but never did so, although he gave Laud many Arabic manuscripts to send to the university or St. John's College Library, of which nothing more was heard.

In February 1632 there was some fruitless talk of making Digby a secretary of state in the place of Lord Dorchester, lately dead. Early in 1633 he and Lord Bothwell were present at a spiritualist séance given by the astrologer Evans in Gunpowder Alley (Lilly, *Autobiog.*) On 1 May 1633 Lady Digby died suddenly. Absurd reports were circulated that Digby killed her by insisting on her drinking viper-wine to preserve her beauty. His grief was profound, and he erected an elaborate monument in Christ Church, Newgate, which was destroyed in the great fire. Ben Jonson wrote in her praise a fine series of poems, which he entitled 'Eupheme,' and dedicated to Sir Kenelm (issued in *Underwoods*), and Thomas May, Joseph Rutter (in 'Shepheard's Holiday,' 1635), Owen Fellthan (in 'Lusoria,' 1696), William Habington, Lord George Digby, and Aurelian Townshend also commemorated in verse Digby's loss (cf. *Addit. MS.* 30259, and Bright, *Poems from Digby's Papers*). The widower retired to Gresham College, and spent two years there in complete seclusion, amusing himself with chemical experiments. 'He wore a long mourning cloak, a high-cornered hat, his beard unshorn, looked like a hermit, as signs of mourning for his beloved wife' (Aubrey).

After 1630 Digby professed protestantism, and gave Archbishop Laud the impression that he had permanently abandoned Roman catholicism (Laud, *Works*, iii. 414). A letter from James Howell to Strafford shows, however, that before October 1635 Digby had returned to Rome (Strafford, *Letters*, i. 474). On 27 March 1636 Laud acknowledged a letter, no longer extant, in which Digby accounted for his reconversion, which caused the archbishop regret, but did not hinder their friendly relations (Laud, vi. 447–55). Digby was in France at the time (1636), and published in Paris in 1638 'A Conference with a Lady about Choice of a Religion,' in which he argued that a church must prove uninterrupted possession of authority to guarantee salvation to its adherents, but might allow liberty of opinion in subsidiary matters. In letters to Lord George Digby [q. v.], Bristol's son, dated 2 Nov. 1638 and 29 March 1639, he defended the authority of the fathers on the articles of faith. These were published with Lord George's reply in 1651. In 1637 he learned of Ben Jonson's death, and wrote to urge Duppa to issue the collection of mourning verses known as 'Jonsonus Virbius' (*Harl. MS.* 4153, f. 21).

In 1639 Digby was again in England. He saw much of Queen Henrietta Maria and her catholic friends, Walter Montague, Endymion Porter, and Sir Tobie Matthew. At her suggestion he and Montague appealed to the English catholics (April 1639) for money to support Charles I's military demonstration in Scotland; and their letter of appeal was widely circulated (cf. *A Coppy of the Letter sent by the Queene's Majestie concerning the collection of the Recusants' Money*, &c., &c., London, 1641). The scheme failed to meet with papal favour, and it was reported early in 1640 that Digby was going to Rome to negotiate personally with the pope (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 81 *a*, 4th Rep. 294 *a*). On 11 Sept. 1640 Secretary Vane wrote that Digby was making unseasonable and impracticable proposals to Charles I. His suspicious conduct led the Long parliament to summon him to the bar on 27 Jan. 1640–1, and on 16 March the commons petitioned the king to remove him and other popish recusants from his councils. On 22 June 1641 he was examined by the committee of recusants as to the circulation of his letter to the catholics. He was soon afterwards again at Paris, where his knight-errant disposition made itself very apparent. He challenged a French lord, named Mount le Ros, for insulting Charles I in his presence, and killed his opponent. But the king of France pardoned him, and gave him a safe-conduct and military escort into Flanders. In September 1641 Evelyn met him there, whence Digby seems to have soon returned to London. On 24 Nov. an inquiry was ordered into the publication of a pamphlet by Digby describing his French duel. Early in 1642, at the suggestion of the lord mayor of London, the House of Commons ordered Digby to be imprisoned. The sergeant-at-arms at first confined him at 'The Three Tobacco Pipes nigh Charing Cross,' where Sir Basil Brooke and Sir Roger Twysden were his companions, and his charming conversation, according to Twysden, made the prison 'a place of delight' (*Archæologia Cantiana*, ii. 190). Subsequently Digby was removed to

Winchester House, and in February 1642–3 the lord mayor petitioned for his release, but the proposal was negatived by the commons (ayes 32, noes 52). In July Queen Henrietta Maria's mother, the queen-dowager of France, addressed a letter to parliament, begging for Digby's freedom. After both houses had discussed the appeal, Digby was discharged from custody 30 July 1643, on condition that he left immediately for France, and promised not to return without parliament's leave. Before quitting his confinement he was rigorously examined as to his intimacy with Laud, and an endeavour was made to extract a declaration from him that Laud was anxious to obtain a cardinal's hat. But Digby insisted that his friend had always been, so far as he knew, a sincere protestant. He was allowed to carry with him his pictures and four servants. The French queen-dowager thanked parliament (6 Sept.), and on 18 Oct. the French ambassador requested the House of Lords to spare Digby's estate. Three witnesses deposed on oath that Digby had gone to church regularly while in England, and had great affection for the parliament; but on 1 Nov. 1643 the commons resolved to confiscate his property. When leaving London Digby published two recent literary efforts. One was 'Observations on the 22nd Stanza in the Ninth Canto of the Second Book of Spenser's "Faery Queene"' —a mysterious passage which Digby had discussed with Sir Edward Stradling on their Mediterranean expedition. The other was 'Observations,' from a Roman catholic point of view, on the newly published 'Religio Medici' of Sir Thomas Browne, of which the Earl of Dorset had supplied Digby with an early copy. Digby wrote his 'Observations' in twenty-four hours. Browne heard of his exploit, and begged him to withdraw his criticism, but Digby explained that it was in type before Browne's remonstrance was received [see Browne, Sir Thomas].

In Paris Digby continued his studies, and in 1644 there appeared his chief philosophical books, 'Of Bodies,' and 'Of the Immortality of Man's Soul.' The dedication of the former to his son Kenelm is dated 31 Aug. 1644, and the license from the French king to print the book 26 Sept. following. Queen Henrietta Maria appointed Digby her chancellor, and in 1645 the English catholic committee sitting at Paris sent him to Rome to collect money for the royal cause. In July 1645 Digby was in frequent intercourse with Pope Innocent X, and obtained twenty thousand crowns from the papal curia. The papal legate Rinuccini was meanwhile on his way to Ireland, with a view to raising a new royalist army, and to preparing the way for a free exercise of the catholic religion there and in England. The latter was the main object of all Digby's political efforts. Digby was consulted by the papal authorities on the details of Rinuccini's expedition, but he gained the reputation of 'a useless and restless man with scanty wisdom.' His intimacy with Thomas White, an English catholic priest and metaphysician, whose philosophical 'extravagances' were at the time the talk of Rome, did not improve his position. At length he openly insulted the pope, who is said to have charged him with misappropriating the money entrusted to him. He left Rome in 1646 (cf. *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 66; *Rinuccini's Mission*, English translation, 548, 556, 560). He paid a second visit to Rome in 1647, when in an address to the pope he pointed out that the former schemes had failed owing to Rinuccini's 'punctiliousness and officiousness;' but Digby's second mission proved as abortive as the first (cf. Digby's address to Pope Innocent X, in *Westminster MS. Archives*, xxx. 65, kindly communicated by Mr. S. R. Gardiner).

In August 1649 Digby suddenly returned to England. The council of state denounced him as dangerous. He declined to explain his reappearance, and was banished for the second time. In November he wrote to Conway from Calais, expressing a desire to live again beneath 'smiling English skies.' Sir Richard and Lady Fanshawe met him at Calais in December, and were much amused by his conversation (Fanshawe, *Memoirs*, 83–4). On 1 March 1649–50 Lord Byron saw Digby, accompanied by some other Romanists, and one Watson, an independent, at Caen. They were bound for England, and intended, if possible, to come to terms with the regicides, in order to secure the free exercise of the Roman catholic religion in England. At Rouen Digby told a catholic physician named Winsted that if he declined to recognise the new rulers in England, 'he must starve.' Queen Henrietta knew, he said, of his going, and he travelled with a passport from the French king. Nothing is known of this visit to England. In November 1651 Evelyn visited Digby in Paris, witnessed some of his chemical experiments, and attended with him Febur's chemical lectures. Digby was already intimate with Descartes, to whom he had introduced himself at Egmond some years before. On 14 Nov. 1653 the council of state gave him permission to return to England, on his promising to do nothing prejudicial to the government. Early in 1654 he took advantage of this order, and on 6 April 1654 stayed with Evelyn at Wotton.

There can be no doubt that Digby while in

England at this time was in close intercourse with Cromwell. Hyde, writing in January 1653–4, mentions the report that Digby had long held correspondence with Cromwell, and had done him good offices at Paris. In November 1655 a correspondent of Thurloe describes Digby as Cromwell's agent, and raises suspicions of his honesty. In letters dated February and March 1655–6 he is spoken of as Cromwell's confidant and pensioner. It seems certain that Digby thought to obtain from Cromwell full toleration for the catholics, and freely discussed the matter with him. In September 1655 a passport was granted him to leave England. In December he wrote to Thurloe in behalf of Calais merchants trading with England, and in March 1656, when complaining of the slanders of Sir Robert Welsh, expresses himself in full sympathy with Cromwell's government. At the time he was certainly engaged in diplomatic business on Cromwell's behalf, and was reported to be seeking to prevent an agreement between France and Spain. Digby's relations with Cromwell were bitterly denounced by Holles in 'A Letter from a true and lawful Member of Parliament' in 1656, and by Prynne in his 'True and Perfect Narrative,' 1659, p. 240. In the summer of 1656 Digby was at Toulouse, and in 1658 lectured (according to his own account) at Montpellier on his 'sympathetic powder.' He afterwards visited Germany, but was in 1660 in Paris, whence he returned to England after the Restoration.

In spite of his compromising relations with Cromwell, Digby was well received by the royalists, and continued to hold the office of Queen Henrietta's chancellor. On 14 Jan. 1660–1 he received a payment of 1,325*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in consideration of his efforts to redeem captives in Algiers, apparently on his Scanderoon voyage. On 23 Jan. 1660–1 he lectured at Gresham College on the vegetation of plants. He was on the council of the Royal Society when first incorporated in 1663. In the following year he was forbidden the court. He gathered scientific men about him at his house in Covent Garden, and often 'wrangled' with Hobbes there. He died on 11 June 1665. The eulogistic elegy by Richard Ferrar is in error in stating that he died on his birthday. By his will dated 9 Jan. 1664–5 he directed that he should be buried at the side of his wife in Christ Church, Newgate, and that no mention of him should be made on the tomb. He gave all his lands in Herefordshire (lately purchased of the Duke of Buckingham), in Huntingdonshire, and on the continent to Charles Cornwallis, for the payment of his debts. His kinsman, George, earl of Bristol, received a burning-glass; his uncle, George Digby, a horse, and his sister a mourning-gown. His library was still in Paris, and was sold by the authorities for ten thousand crowns. The Earl of Bristol repurchased it.

Digby had five children, a daughter (Margery, married to Edward Dudley of Clopton, Northamptonshire) and four sons. Kenelm, the eldest, born 6 Oct. 1625, was killed at the battle of St. Neots while fighting under the Earl of Holland against Adrian Scrope, on 7 July 1648. John, born 19 Dec. 1627, married, first, Katherine, daughter of Henry, earl of Arundel; and secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Longueville of Wolverton in Buckinghamshire, by whom he had two daughters. The elder daughter, Margaret Maria, married Sir John Conway of Bodrhyddan, Flintshire, and her granddaughter, Honora, married Sir John Glynne. The children of Sir Stephen Glynne, Sir John's great-grandson, are the only living descendants of Sir Kenelm Digby. Sir Kenelm's two other sons (Everard, born 12 Jan. 1629–30, and George, 17 Jan. 1632–3) died young.

Digby's works in order of publication are as follows:—1. 'A Conference with a Lady about Choice of Religion,' Paris, 1638; London, 1654. 2. 'Sir Kenelm Digby's Honour maintained' (an account of the duel in France), London, 1641. 3. 'Observations upon Religio Medici, occasionally written by Sir Kenelme Digby, Knt.,' London, 1643, frequently reprinted in editions of Browne's 'Religio Medici.' 4. 'Observations on the 22nd Stanza in the Ninth Canto of the Second Book of Spenser's "Faery Queene,"' London, 1644. 5. 'A Treatise of the Nature of Bodies,' Paris, 1644; London, 1658, 1665, and 1669. 6. 'A Treatise declaring the Operations and Nature of Man's Soul, out of which the Immortality of reasonable Souls is evinced,' Paris, 1644; London, 1645, 1657, 1669. 7. 'Institutionum Peripateticorum libri quinque cum Appendice Theologica de Origine Mundi,' Paris, 1651, probably for the most part the work of Thomas White [q. v.] 8. 'Letters between the Lord George Digby and Sir Kenelme Digby, Knight, concerning Religion,' London, 1651. 9. 'A Discourse concerning Infallibility in Religion, written by Sir Kenelme Digby to the Lord George Digby, eldest sonne of the Earle of Bristol,' Paris, 1652. 10. 'A Treatise of Adhering to God, written by Albert the Great, Bishop of Ratisbon, put into English by Sir Kenelme Digby, Kt.,' 1653–4. Dedicated to Digby's mother. 11. 'A late Discourse made in a Solemne Assembly of Nobles and Learned Men at Montpellier in France, by Sir Kenelme Digby, Knight, &c. Touching the Cure of Wounds by the Powder of Sympathy. With Instructions how to make the said Powder.

. . . Rendered faithfully out of French into English by R. White, Gent. The second edition . . .' London, 1658. Dedicated by R. White to Digby's son, John. 'The second edition' is the only one known, and is probably the original. A French version appeared in 1659. De Morgan believed 'R. White' to be identical with Digby's friend and disciple, Thomas White. 12. 'A Discourse concerning the Vegetation of Plants, spoken by Sir Kenelme Digby at Gresham College, 23 Jan. 1660–1, at a Meeting for Promoting Philosophical Knowledge by Experiment,' London, 1661; republished with 'Of Bodies' in 1669. 13. 'Private Memoirs,' printed by Sir H. N. Nicolas from Harl. MS. 6758 in 1827, with a privately printed appendix of castrations. 14. 'Journal of the Scanderoon Voyage in 1628,' printed from a manuscript belonging to Mr. W. W. E. Wynne by John Bruce for the Camd. Soc. 1868. 15. 'Poems from Sir Kenelm Digby's Papers in the possession of Henry A. Bright,' with notes by Mr. G. F. Warner (Roxb. Club, 1877). This volume includes a translation by Digby of 'Pastor Fido,' act ii. sc. 5, one or two brief poems on his wife, and reprints of many transcripts in his own beautiful handwriting of the poems by his friends Ben Jonson and others on his wife's death. Aubrey ascribes to Digby an unprinted translation of Petronius, and he is also credited with designing a new edition of Roger Bacon's works. An autograph copy of his treatises 'Of Bodies' and 'The Soul' is in the Bibliothèque Ste.-Geneviève, Paris.

Although a shrewd observer of natural phenomena, Digby was a scientific amateur rather than a man of science. Astrology and alchemy formed serious parts of his study, and his credulity led him to many ludicrous conclusions. But he appreciated the work of Bacon, Galileo, Gilbert, Harvey, and Descartes, and Wallis, Wilkins, and Ward speak respectfully of him. He is said to have been the first to notice the importance of vital air or oxygen to the life of plants (see his *Vegetation of Plants*). His extraordinary accounts of his chemical experiments exposed him to much ridicule. Evelyn concludes a description of his Paris laboratory with the remark that he was 'an errant mountebank.' Lady Fanshawe refers to his 'infirmity' of lying about his scientific experiments, 'though otherwise,' she avers, 'he was a person of excellent parts and a very fine-bred gentleman' (*Memoirs*, p. 84). In 1656 he circulated a description of a petrified city in Tripoli, which Fitton, the Duke of Tuscany's English librarian, was said to have sent him. He contrived to have it published in the 'Mercurius Politicus,' and was liberally abused for his credulity. Henry Stubbes, referring to these circumstances, characterised him as 'the very Pliny of our age for lying' (*Animadversions upon Glanvil*); but Robert Hooke, in his posthumously published 'Philosophical Experiments' (1726), shows that Digby knew what he was talking about. On 20 March 1661 Oldenburgh sent to Robert Boyle a report on Digby's alchemical experiments in the transmutation of metals (Boyle, *Works*, v. 302). Digby first described his well-known weapon-salve, or powder of sympathy, in the discourse alleged to have been delivered at Montpellier in 1658. Its method of employment stamps it as the merest quackery. The wound was never to be brought into contact with the powder, which was merely powdered vitriol. A bandage was to be taken from the wound, immersed in the powder, and kept there till the wound healed. Digby gives a fantastic account of the 'sympathetic' principles involved. He says that he learned how to make and apply the drug from a Carmelite who had travelled in the East, and whom he met at Florence in 1622. He first employed it about 1624 to cure James Howell of a wound in his hand, and he adds that James I and Dr. Mayerne were greatly impressed by its efficacy, and that Bacon registered it in his scientific collections. All this story is doubtful. There is no evidence that Bacon knew of it, or that it was applied to Howell's wound, or that Digby had learned it at so early a date as the reign of James I. In his treatise 'Of Bodies' (1644) he makes the vaguest reference to it, and in 1651 Nathaniel Higham, M.D., appended to his 'History of Generation' (dedicated to Robert Boyle) 'a discourse of the cure of wounds by sympathy,' in which he attributes the dissemination of the remedy to Sir Gilbert Talbot, speaks of the powder as 'Talbot's powder,' and ignores Digby's claim to it, although in the earlier pages of his work he repeatedly refers to Digby's investigations, and criticises his theory of generation. Digby's originality is thus very questionable. After 1658 his name is very frequently associated with 'the powder of sympathy.' In an advertisement appended by the bookseller, Nathaniel Brookes, to 'Wit and Drollery' (1661) it is stated that Sir Kenelm Digby's powder is capable of curing 'green wounds' and the toothache, and is to be purchased at Brookes's shop in Cornhill. George Hartmann, who described himself as Digby's steward and laboratory assistant, published after Digby's death two quack-medical volumes purporting to be accounts of Digby's experiments, 'Choice and Experimental Receipts in Physick and Chirurgery' (1668) and 'Chymical Secrets and

Rare Experiments in Physick and Philosophy' (1683); the latter concludes with an elaborate recipe for the manufacture of Digby's powder (see PETTIGREW, *Medical Superstitions*, pp. 156–7).

As a philosopher Digby was an Aristotelian, and had not extricated himself from the confused methods of the schoolmen. He undoubtedly owed much to Thomas White (1582–1676) [q. v.], the catholic philosopher, who lived with him while in France. White issued three Latin volumes expounding what he called 'Digby's peripatetic philosophy,' and covered far more ground than Digby occupied in the treatises going under his name. While arriving at orthodox catholic conclusions respecting the immortality of the soul, free will, and the like, Digby's and White's methods are for the most part rationalistic, and no distinct mention is made of christianity. White's books were consequently placed on the Index. Digby doubtless owed his political notions, which enabled him to regard Charles I, Cromwell, and Charles II as equally rightful rulers, to White as well as his philosophy. Alexander Ross in 'Medicus Medicatus,' Higham in his 'History of Generation,' (1651), and Henry Stubbes in his 'Animadversions upon Glanvil' attack Digby's philosophic views, and Butler has many sarcastic remarks upon him in 'Hudibras' and the 'Elephant and the Moon.'

Vandyck painted several portraits of both Sir Kenelm and Lady Digby. Vandyck's finest portrait of Lady Digby is at Althorpe. Another picture of Lady Digby, by Cornelius Janssen, is at Althorpe. Vandyck's best-known portraits of Sir Kenelm are those in the National Portrait Gallery and the Oxford University Picture Gallery. A portrait of Sir Kenelm, belonging to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1887. A painting of St. Francis, at Mount St. Bernard Monastery, Charnwood Forest, bears the inscription 'Kenelmus Digbæus pinxit, 1643.' The painter was, perhaps, Sir Kenelm's son.

[The chief authorities for Digby's life are his own Memoirs, first published in 1827, which only take his career down to 1629, and mainly deal with his courtship of Venetia Stanley. The characters and places appear under fictitious names: thus, Sir Kenelm calls himself Theagenes, his wife Stelliana, Sir Edward Sackville Mardontius, London Corinth, and so forth. For these identifications see Sir H. N. Nicolas's introduction, several papers by J. G. Nichols in Gent. Mag. for 1829, and Mr. Warner's notes in Poems from Digby's Papers, 1877. Digby's Journal of the Scanderoon Voyage, published by the Camden Society (1868), has a useful introduction by John Bruce. The Biog. Brit. (Kippis) has an exhaustive life. See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 688; Aubrey's Lives, ii. 323; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Cal. State Papers, 1635–65; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 174, 2nd ser. vii. 299, viii. 395, 3rd ser. ii. 45; Clarendon's Life, i. 18; Bright's Poems from Digby's Papers (published by Roxburghe Club, 1877); Evelyn's Diary; Lords' Journals, vol. vi.; Commons' Journals, vi. vii. viii.; Laud's Works; Thurloe's State Papers; Hallam's Lit. of Europe; Epist. Hoelianæ. Rémusat's Philosophie Anglaise depuis Bacon jusqu'à Locke, 1875, has some valuable comments on Digby's philosophy; other authorities are cited above.] S. L. L.

DIGBY, KENELM HENRY (1800–1880), miscellaneous writer, born in 1800, was the youngest son of the Very Rev. William Digby, dean of Clonfert, who belonged to the Irish branch of Lord Digby's family, and was descended from the ancient Leicestershire family of the same name. He received his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1819 (*Graduati Cantab.* ed. 1873, p. 116). While a student at the university he entered into an examination of the antiquities of the middle ages, and subsequently made a searching inquiry into the scholastic system of theology, the result being that at an early age he became a convert to Roman catholicism. Most of his subsequent life was spent in literary leisure in the metropolis, and he died at his residence, Shaftesbury House, Kensington, on 22 March 1880.

By his wife, Jane Mary, daughter of Thomas Dillon of Mount Dillon, co. Dublin, he left an only son, Kenelm Thomas Digby, formerly M.P. for Queen's County.

His principal works are: 1. 'The Broadstone of Honour, or Rules for the Gentlemen of England,' Lond. 1822, 12mo, 2nd edition, enlarged, 1823; both these editions are anonymous. Afterwards he rewrote the book, omitting its second title, and enlarging it into four closely printed volumes, to which he gave the titles respectively of 'Godefridus,' 'Tancredus,' 'Morus,' and 'Orlandus.' These appeared in 1826–7, and other editions in 3 vols. 1828–9 and 1845–8. An *édition de luxe* in 5 vols. 8vo was published at London 1876–1877. Julius Hare characterises the 'Broadstone of Honour' as 'that noble manual for gentlemen, that volume which, had I a son, I would place in his hands, charging him, though such admonition would be needless, to love it next to his bible' (*Guesses at Truth*, 1st edit. i. 152). 2. 'Mores Catholici; or Ages of Faith,' 11 vols. Lond. 1831–40; Cincinnati, 1840, &c., 8vo; 3 vols. Lond. 1845–1847. 3. 'Compitum; or the Meeting of the Ways at the Catholic Church,' 7 vols.

Lond. 1848–54; 6 vols. 1851–5. 4. 'The Lover's Seat. Kathemérina; or Common Things in relation to Beauty, Virtue, and Faith,' 2 vols. Lond. 1856, 8vo. 5. 'The Children's Bower; or What you like,' 2 vols. Lond. 1858. 8vo. 6. 'Evenings on the Thames; or Serene Hours, and what they require,' 2 vols. Lond. 1860, 8vo; 2nd edit. Lond. 1864, 8vo. 7. 'The Chapel of St. John; or a Life of Faith in the Nineteenth Century,' Lond. 1861, 1863, 8vo. 8. 'Short Poems,' Lond. 1865, 1866, 8vo. 9. 'A Day on the Muses' Hill,' Lond. 1867, 8vo. 10. 'Little Low Bushes, Poems,' Lond. 1869, 8vo. 11. 'Halcyon Hours, Poems,' Lond. 1870, 8vo. 12. 'Ouranogaia,' a poem in twenty cantos, Lond. 1871, 8vo. 13. 'Hours with the First Falling Leaves,' in verse, Lond. 1873, 8vo. 14. 'Last Year's Leaves,' in verse, Lond. 1873, 8vo. 15. 'The Temple of Memory,' a poem, Lond. 1874, 1875, 8vo.

[Academy, 1880, i. 252; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Athenæum, 1880, i. 411, 440; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. iv. 179; Life of Ambrose Phillipps de Lisle (privately printed), 1878, p. 6; Dublin Review, xxv. 463, xlviii. 526; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Men of the Time (1879); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 264, 6th ser. i. 292, vi. 375, vii. 256, 314; Tablet, 27 March 1880, p. 403; Times, 24 March 1880, p. 11; Weekly Register, 27 March 1880, p. 403.] T. C.

DIGBY, LETTICE, Lady (1588?–1658), created Baroness Offaley, became heiress-general to the Earls of Kildare on the death of her father, Gerald FitzGerald, lord Offaley. About 1608 she married Sir Robert Digby of Coleshill, Warwickshire. In 1618 Sir Robert died at Coleshill, and in 1619 Lady Digby received the grant of her barony, which was regranted to her on 26 June 1620. She then returned to Ireland, inhabiting Geashill Castle, where she was besieged by the Irish rebels in 1642. She resisted them with spirit, though they sent four messages to remind her that the castle was only garrisoned by women and boys. The besiegers' guns burst upon themselves, and she was at last rescued, in October of the same year, by Sir Richard Grenville. She retired to Coleshill, where she died on 1 Dec. 1658, aged about seventy, and was buried with her husband. She was the mother of ten children—seven sons and three daughters. A portrait of her at Sherborne Castle represents her with a book inscribed Job xix. 20 ('I am escaped with the skin of my teeth').

[Hutchins's History of Dorset, iv. 134; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), vi. 280 et seq. notes.] J. H.

DIGBY, ROBERT (1732–1815), admiral, son of Edward Digby, grandson of William, fifth baron Digby [q. v.], and younger brother of Henry, first earl Digby, was born on 20 Dec. 1732. In 1755 he was promoted to be captain of the Solebay frigate, and in the following year was advanced to command the Dunkirk of 60 guns, in which ship he continued till the peace in 1763, serving for the most part on the home station, and being present in the expedition against Rochefort in 1757 and in the battle of Quiberon Bay in 1759. In 1778 he was appointed to the Ramillies of 74 guns, which he commanded in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778. Having been stationed in Palliser's division, he was summoned by Palliser as a witness for the prosecution, and thus, though his evidence tended distinctly to Keppel's advantage [see Keppel, Augustus, Lord; Palliser, Sir Hugh], he came to be considered as a friend of Palliser and of the admiralty, and, being promoted in the following March to the rank of rear-admiral, was ordered at once to hoist his flag on board the Prince George, so that he might—as was affirmed by the opposition—sit on Palliser's court-martial. During the summer of 1779 he was second in command of the Channel fleet under Sir Charles Hardy [q. v.], and in December was second in command of the fleet which sailed under Sir George Rodney for the relief of Gibraltar [see Rodney, George Brydges]. It was at this time that he was first appointed also governor of Prince William Henry, who began his naval career on board the Prince George. When, after relieving Gibraltar, Rodney, with one division of the fleet, went on to the West Indies, Digby, with the other, returned to England, having the good fortune on the way to disperse a French convoy and capture the Prothée of 64 guns. He continued as second in command of the Channel fleet during the summers of 1780 and 1781, and in the second relief of Gibraltar by Vice-admiral George Darby [q. v.] In August 1781 he was sent as commander-in-chief to North America. He arrived just as his predecessor [see Graves, Thomas, Lord] was preparing to sail for the Chesapeake in hopes, in a second attempt, to effect the relief of Cornwallis; and, courteously refusing to take on himself the command at this critical juncture, remained at New York while Graves sailed on his vain errand. Afterwards, when he had assumed the command, he removed into the Lion, a smaller ship, in order to allow the Prince George, as well as most of his other ships, to accompany Sir Samuel Hood to the West Indies [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount]. The tide of the

war rolled away from North America, and in any case Digby had no force to undertake any active operations. His command was therefore uneventful, and he returned home at the peace. He held no further appointment, though duly promoted to be vice-admiral in 1787 and admiral in 1794, and living to see the end of the great war. He died on 25 Feb. 1815. He married in 1784 Mrs. Jauncy, the daughter of Andrew Elliot, brother of Sir Gilbert Elliot, third baronet, and of Admiral John Elliot [q. v.], and formerly lieutenant-governor of New York. She died on 28 July 1830, leaving no children.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 119; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 189; Beatson's Mil. and Nav. Memoirs, vols. iii. and vi.; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

DIGBY, VENETIA, Lady (1600–1633). [See under Digby, Sir Kenelm.]

DIGBY, WILLIAM, fifth **Lord Digby** (1661–1752), was the third son of the second Lord Digby, and Mary, daughter of Robert Gardiner of London. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 5 July 1681. He succeeded as fifth Lord Digby in 1685. On 13 July 1708 he received the degree of D.C.L. from the university. In April 1733 he was made a member of the common council for Georgia, and he was also a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In 1689 he represented Warwickshire, and he was included in the great Act of Attainder passed by James's parliament at Dublin. He died in December 1752, and was buried at Sherborne. By his wife Jane, second daughter of Edward, earl of Gainsborough, he had four sons and eight daughters. He was succeeded by his grandchild Edward, son of his third son, Edward. At Sherborne there is a poetical inscription by Pope to the memory of Robert, his second son, and Mary, his eldest daughter.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, iv. 380–3; Oxford Graduates; Pope's Works.] T. F. H.

DIGGES, Sir DUDLEY (1583–1639), diplomatist and judge, son of Thomas Digges [q. v.] of Digges Court, Barham, Kent, by Agnes, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, entered University College, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner in 1598, where he graduated B.A. in 1601. His tutor was Dr. George Abbot, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury [q. v.] After taking his degree he is said to have spent some years in foreign travel. In 1607 he was knighted at Whitehall. Digges early became a shareholder in the East India Company, and was much interested in the north-west passage project, being one of the founders of a company incorporated in 1612 for the purpose of trading by that route—then supposed to have been discovered—with the East. In 1614 he was one of the candidates for the governorship of the East India Company. He took an active part in the parliamentary debates of that year, giving so much offence to the king that he was imprisoned for a short time. From certain statements made by him in evidence on the trial of Weston for the murder of Sir John Overbury in 1615, it seems probable that for a time he was in the service of the Earl of Somerset. In 1618 the emperor of Russia, who was then engaged in a war with Poland, being desirous of negotiating a loan, James ordered the Muscovy and East India Companies to furnish the money, and despatched Digges to Russia to arrange the terms. He left England in April, taking with him 20,000*l.*, and on reaching Russia sent his secretary, Finch, to Moscow with 10,000*l.* and letters from the king. The emperor would hear of no terms, but compelled Finch to hand over the money. Digges returned to England with the balance in October. An account of this journey, written by John Tradescant, who accompanied Digges in the capacity of naturalist, is preserved in manuscript in the Ashmolean Museum (*MS.* 824, xvi). In 1620 Digges was sent to Holland with Maurice Abbot, governor of the East India Company [q. v.], to negotiate a settlement of the disputes between the English and Dutch East India Companies. The negotiations fell through, owing, according to Digges, to the duplicity of the Dutch. He returned to England early in 1621, and was elected member of parliament for Tewkesbury. In the debates of this year he energetically attacked the abuse of monopolies and the pernicious system of farming the customs, and strongly asserted the sacred and inalienable character of the privileges of the commons. Accordingly he was placed, with Sir Thomas Crewe [q. v.] and other leaders of the popular party, on a commission of inquiry sent to Ireland in the spring of 1622. On his return in October he attended (so Chamberlain informs us) with much assiduity at court 'in hope somewhat would fall to his lot,' but was not rewarded. He again represented Tewkesbury in the parliaments of 1624, 1625, and 1626. In 1626 he addressed a long letter to the king counselling him with some frankness, as one who had served his father for twenty years, to act with moderation and firmness. The same year he opened the case against the Duke of Buckingham on his impeachment in a speech of elaborate eloquence. In this speech mat-

ter derogatory to the king's honour was discovered, and he was committed to the Fleet; but the commons exhibiting much indignation he was released after three days' confinement. He absolutely denied having used the words on which the charge was founded. He was again committed to the Fleet in January 1627 for certain 'unfit language' used by him at the council, but was released in the following month after making an apology. Archbishop Abbot, who lived on terms of great intimacy with him, says that he was at one time in the service of the Duke of Buckingham, but had quitted it on account of 'some unworthy carriage' on the part of that nobleman towards him. In the parliament of 1628 Digges sat for Kent. He was one of a deputation—Littleton, Selden, and Coke being his colleagues—to the House of Lords to confer with them on the best means of securing the liberty of the subject. Of this conference, in which Digges took an active part, the Petition of Right was the result. In the debate of June 1628 on the king's message forbidding the commons to meddle in matters of state, the speaker having interrupted Sir John Eliot, bidding him not to asperse the ministers of state, and Eliot having thereupon sat down, Digges exclaimed, 'Unless we may speak of these things in parliament let us rise and be gone, or else sit still and do nothing,' whereupon, after an interval of deep silence, the debate was resumed. In 1630 Digges received a grant of the reversion of the mastership of the rolls, expectant on the death of Sir Julius Cæsar [q. v.] In 1633 he was placed on the high commission. In 1636 Sir Julius Cæsar died, and Digges succeeded to his office. He died on 18 March 1638–9, and was buried at Chilham, near Canterbury. Through his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe of Ollantigh, near Wye, Kent, to whose memory he erected in 1620 an elaborate marble monument in Chilham church, he acquired the manor and castle of Chilham. He also held estates near Faversham, which he charged by his will with an annuity of 20*l.* to provide prizes for a foot-race, open to competitors of both sexes, to be run in the neighbourhood of Faversham every 19th of May. The annual competition was kept up until the end of the last century. Of four sons who survived him, the third, Dudley [q. v.], achieved some distinction as a political pamphleteer on the royalist side. His eldest son, Thomas, married a daughter of Sir Maurice Abbot and had one son, Maurice, who was created a baronet on 6 March 1665–6, but died without issue. Digges had also three daughters, of whom one, Anne, married William Hammond of St. Alban's Court, near Canterbury, and was the ancestress of James Hammond, the elegiac poet [q. v.] Anthony à Wood says of Digges that 'his understanding few could equal, his virtues fewer would.' He adds that his death was considered a 'public calamity.' This is certainly exaggerated eulogy. Whatever may have been Digges's virtues, political integrity can hardly have been among them, or he would not have accepted office under the crown at the very crisis of the struggle for freedom. His style of oratory is somewhat laboured and pedantic.

Digges published in 1604, in conjunction with his father, 'Foure Paradoxes or Politique Discourses, two concerning militarie discipline, two of the worthiness of war and warriors.' He contributed some lines to the collection of 'Panegyricke Verses' prefixed to 'Coryat's Crudities' (1611). He published a pamphlet in defence of the East India Company's monopoly, entitled 'The Defence of East India Trade,' in 1615, 4to. A tractate entitled 'Right and Privileges of the Subject,' published in 1642, 4to, is also ascribed to Digges. His speech on the impeachment of the Duke of Buckingham was published by order of the Long parliament in 1643, 4to. From copies found among his papers the correspondence of Elizabeth with Leicester, Burghley, Walsingham, and Sir Thomas Smith, relative to the negotiations for a treaty of alliance with France (1570–1581), was published in 1655 under the title of 'The Compleat Ambassador,' fol. A memorial to Elizabeth, concerning the defences of Dover, found among the papers in the ordnance office by Sir Henry Sheers, was published by him in 1700, and attributed to either Digges or Sir Walter Raleigh.

[W. Berry's County Genealogies (Kent), p. 143; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 208, 635; Fasti (Bliss), i. 290; Rushworth, i. 451; Nichols's Progresses (James I), ii. 126; Parl. Hist. i. 973, 1171, 1207, 1280, 1283–4, 1290, 1303, 1348, ii. 260, 402; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 916, 919, 1321, 1370, 1375; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson), xvii. 257; Cal. State Papers (Col. 1513–1616), pp. 240, 302, (Col. 1574–1660) pp. 98, 130, (Col. East Indies, 1617–21) pp. 147, 394, 409–11, 413, 421, (Dom. 1619–23) pp. 365, 469, (Dom. 1625–6) pp. 243, 330, 331, (Dom. 1627–8) pp. 2, 64, (Dom. 1633–4) p. 326; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 392; Hardy's Cat. of Lord Chancellors, p. 70; Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return of; Commons' Debates, 1625 (Camden Soc.), pp. 29, 33; Court and Times of James I, i. 153, 324, ii. 238, 298, 339, 351, 444, 452; Gent. Mag. lxx. pt. ii. p. 825; Hasted's Kent, iii. 130; Addit. MS. 30156; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dictionary of Bibliography; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

DIGGES, DUDLEY (1613–1643), political writer, third son of Sir Dudley Digges [q. v.], was born at Chilham, Kent, in 1613. He entered University College, Oxford, in 1629, proceeded B.A. on 17 Jan. 1632, M.A. on 15 Oct. 1635. In 1633 he was elected fellow of All Souls. In September 1642 he is mentioned as one of a 'delegacy' appointed to provide means for defending Oxford against the parliament during the civil war (Wood, *History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 447). He died at Oxford on 1 Oct. 1643 of the malignant camp fever then raging there, and was buried in the outer chapel of All Souls. Digges was a devoted royalist, and all his important writings were in defence of Charles I. His works were: 1. 'Nova Corpora Regularia,' 1734. This is a demonstration of certain mathematical discoveries made about 1674 by his grandfather, Thomas Digges. 2. 'An Answer to a Printed Book intituled Observations upon some of His Majestie's late Answers and Expresses,' Oxford, 1642. 3. 'A Review of the Observations upon some of His Majestie's late Answers and Expresses,' York, 1643. 4. 'The Unlawfulnesse of Subjects taking up arms against their Soveraigne in what case soever,' 1643. This defence of the doctrine of passive obedience was widely popular among the royalists and went through several editions.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss. iii. cols. 65, 66; Biographia Britannica, iii. 1717–18.]

F. W–T.

DIGGES, LEONARD (*d.* 1571?), mathematician, was the son of James Digges of Digges Court, in the parish of Barham, Kent, by Philippa, his second wife, daughter of John Engham of Chart in the same county. The family was an ancient and considerable one. Adomarus Digges was a judge under Edward II; Roger served in three parliaments of Edward III; James Digges was a justice of the peace many years, and sheriff in the second of Henry VIII. He left Digges Court to his eldest son John, and the manor of Brome to Leonard, who sold it, and purchased in 1547 the manor of Wotton, likewise in Kent, where he resided. We hear of an act passed in the fifth year of Elizabeth 'for the restitution of Leonard Digges,' but it is not printed among the statutes. He married Bridget, daughter of Thomas Wilford of Hartridge, Kent, and had by her Thomas [q. v.], a distinguished mathematician, and the editor of several of his works. The elder Digges died about 1571. He studied at University College, Oxford, but took no degree, though his ample means and leisure were devoted to scientific pursuits. He became an expert mathematician and land surveyor, and (according to Fuller) 'was the best architect in that age, for all manner of buildings, for conveniency, pleasure, state, strength, being excellent at fortifications.' Lest he should seem to have acquired knowledge selfishly, he printed in 1556, for the public benefit, 'A Booke named Tectonicon, briefly showing the exact measuring, and speedie reckoning all manner of Land, Squares, Timber, Stone, etc. Further, declaring the perfect making and large use of the Carpenter's Ruler, containing a Quadrant geometricall; comprehending also the rare use of the Square.' The next edition was in 1570, and numerous others followed down to 1692. The author advised artificers desirous to profit by this, or any of his works, to read them thrice, and 'at the third reading, wittily to practise.'

A treatise, likewise on mensuration, left in manuscript, was completed and published by his son in 1571, with the title, 'A Geometricall Practise, named Pantometria, divided into Three Bookes, Longimetria, Planimetria, and Stereometria, containing Rules manifolde for Mensuration of all Lines, Superficies, and Solides.' The first book includes a very early description of the theodolite (chap. xxvii.), and the third book, on Stereometry, is especially commended for its ingenuity by Professor De Morgan. In the dedication to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Thomas Digges speaks of his father's untimely death, which was then apparently a recent event, and of the favour borne to him by the lord keeper. A second revised edition was issued in 1591. The twenty-first chapter of the first book includes a remarkable description of 'the marvellous conclusions that may be performed by glasses concave and convex, of circular and parabolical forms.' He practised, we are there informed, the 'multiplication of beams' both by refraction and reflection; knew that the paraboloidal shape 'most perfectly doth unite beams, and most vehemently burneth of all other reflecting glasses,' and had obtained with great success magnifying effects from a combination of lenses. 'But of these conclusions,' he added, 'I mind not here more to intreat, having at large in a volume by itself opened the miraculous effects of perspective glasses.' The work in question never was made public. Especially he designed to prosecute, after the example of Archimedes, the study of burning-glasses, and hoped to impart secrets 'no less serving for the security and defence of our natural country, than surely to be marvelled at of strangers.' The assertion that

Digges anticipated the invention of the telescope is fully justified, as well by the above particulars as by the additional details given by his son in the 'Preface to the Reader.' He states elsewhere that his father's proficiency in optics was in part derived from an old written treatise by Friar Bacon, which, 'by strange adventure, or rather destiny, came to his hands' (*Encycl. Metropolitana*, iii. 399, art. 'Optics').

'An Arithmeticall Militare Treatise, named Stratioticos: compendiously teaching the Science of Numbers . . . and so much of the Rules and Aequations Algebraicall, and Arte of Numbers Cossicall, as are requisite for the Profession of a Soldier,' was begun by Leonard Digges, but augmented, digested, and published with a dedication to the Earl of Leicester, by Thomas in 1579 (2nd ed. 1590). Digges wrote besides: 'A Prognostication Everlasting: Contayning Rules to judge the Weather by the Sunne, Moone, Starres, Comets, Rainbows, Thunder Clouds, with other extraordinary Tokens, not omitting the Aspects of the Planets' (London, 1553, 1555, 1556, &c., corrected by Thomas Digges, 1576, &c.) This little manual of astrological meteorology gives the distances and dimensions of sun, moon, and planets, according to the notions of the time, and includes tables of lucky and unlucky days, of the fittest times for blood-letting, &c., and of the lunar dominion over the various parts of man's body. Digges's writings show an inventive mind, and considerable ingenuity in the application of arithmetical geometry.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 414; Fuller's Worthies (1662), 'Kent,' p. 82; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 130, 756, 762; Harris's Hist. of Kent, p. 35, &c.; Philipott's Villare Cantianum, p. 60; Stow's Survey of London (1720), iii. 71; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus (1619), i. 751; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. x. 110; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Companion to Brit. Almanac, 1837, p. 40, 1839, p. 57, 1840, p. 27 (A. De Morgan); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 282, x. 162, 6th ser. x. 368, 515; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. M. C.

DIGGES, LEONARD (1588–1635), poet and translator, son of Thomas Digges [q.v.], by Agnes, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, was born in London in 1588, and went to University College, Oxford, in 1603, aged fifteen. He proceeded B.A. 31 Oct. 1606, and travelled abroad, studying at many foreign universities. In consideration of his continental studies he was created M.A. at Oxford on 20 Nov. 1626, and allowed to reside at University College. He died there 7 April 1635. Digges was well acquainted with both Spanish and French, and was a good classical scholar. He published in 1617 a verse translation from Claudian entitled 'The Rape of Proserpine' (printed by G. P. for Edward Blount). It is dedicated to Digges's sister (1587–1619), wife of Sir Anthony Palmer, K.B. (1566–1630), who had recently nursed him through a dangerous illness. In 1622 he issued a translation of a Spanish novel, entitled 'Gerardo, the Unfortunate Spaniard,' by G. de Cespedes y Meneses, and dedicated it to the brothers William, earl of Pembroke, and Philip, earl of Montgomery. It was republished in 1653. Verses by Digges are prefixed to Aleman's 'Rogue' (1623), and to Giovanni Sorriano's 'Italian Tutor' (1640). Greater interest attaches to two pieces of verse by Digges in praise of Shakespeare, one of which was prefixed to the 1623 edition of Shakespeare's plays, and the other to the 1640 edition of his poems. Few contemporaries wrote more sympathetically of Shakespeare's greatness.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 592–3; Wood's Fasti, i. 316, 428; Shakespeare's Century of Prayse (New Shaksp. Soc.), 157, 231; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, ff. 181–2.] S. L. L.

DIGGES, THOMAS (*d.* 1595), mathematician, son of Leonard Digges (*d.* 1571) [q.v.], by his wife, Bridget, daughter of Thomas Wilford, esq., was born in Kent, probably at the residence of his father. He says he spent his youngest years, even from his cradle, in the study of the liberal sciences. Wood's statement that he received his education at Oxford appears to be wholly without foundation. He matriculated in the university of Cambridge, as a pensioner of Queens' College, in May 1546, proceeded B.A. in 1550–1, and commenced M.A. in 1557 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 184). He became very proficient in mathematical and military matters, having spent many years 'in reducing the sciences mathematical from demonstrative contemplations to experimental actions,' in which he was aided by his father's observations, and by conferences with the rarest soldiers of his time. His intimacy with Dr. John Dee was doubtless of considerable advantage to him. In a letter written in December 1573 Dee styles him 'charissimus mihi juvenis, mathematicusque meus dignissimus hæres' (*Addit. MS.* 5867, f. 25).

He sat for Wallingford in the parliament which met 8 May 1572. On 14 April 1582 the privy council informed the commissioners of Dover Haven that they had appointed Sir William Wynter, Digges, and Burroughs to confer with the commissioners on the choice of a plan for the repair of the harbour, adding

that Digges was to be overseer of the works and fortifications. A week later the commissioners wrote to the council that after consultation they had finally resolved on a 'platt' for the making of a perfect and safe harbour, and had chosen officers to execute it. Digges was engaged on the works at Dover for several years. In the parliament which assembled 23 Nov. 1585 he represented the town of Southampton. In 1586 he was, through the influence of the Earl of Leicester, made muster-master-general of the English forces in the Netherlands (*Stratioticos*, ed. 1590, p. 237). In that capacity he seems to have made strenuous exertions, and to have evinced marked ability. Writing from London to Lord Burghley on 2 May 1590 he says: 'I am forced to beseech your favour that I may have my pay so long forborn, after others by whom her majesty has been damaged are fully paid or overpaid, whereas I, that never increased her charge one penny, but have saved her many thousands, am yet unsatisfied by 1,000*l.*, and have for want thereof received such hindrance that I had better have accepted a moiety than my full due now.' In or about 1590 the queen issued a commission to Richard Greynevile of Stow, Cornwall, Piers Edgecombe, Digges, and others, authorising them to fit out and equip a fleet for the discovery of lands in the antarctic seas, and especially to the dominions of the great 'Cam of Cathaia.' Digges was discharged from the office of muster-master-general of her majesty's forces in the Low Countries on 15 March 1593–4, when, as he shortly afterwards complained to the council, the entire moiety of his entertainment, and four or five months of his ordinary imprest, were detained by the treasurer at war. He died in London on 24 Aug. 1595, and was buried in the chancel of the church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, where a monument was erected to his memory with an inscription which describes him as 'a man zealously affected to true religion, wise, discreete, courteous, faithfull to his friends, and of rare knowledge in geometrie, astrologie, and other mathematical sciences' (Stowe, *Survey of London*, ed. 1720, i. 71, 72).

He married Agnes, daughter of Sir William [Warham?] St. Leger, knight, and of Ursula his wife, daughter of George Neville, lord Abergavenny, and had issue, Sir Dudley Digges [q. v.], Leonard Digges the younger [q. v.], Margaret, and Ursula (who were alive at the date of his decease), besides William and Mary, who died young.

Tycho Brahe had a high opinion of Digges's mathematical talents (Halliwell, *Letters illustrative of the Progress of Science in England*, p. 33). John Davis, in his 'Seaman's Secrets' (1594), speaking of English mathematical ability, asks 'What strangers may be compared with M. Thomas Digges, esquire, our countryman, the great master of arch-mastrie? and for theoretical speculations and most cunning calculation, M. Dee and M. Thomas Heriotts are hardly to be matched.' Mr. Halliwell observes: 'Thomas Digges ranks among the first English mathematicians of the sixteenth century. Although he made no great addition to science, yet his writings tended more to its cultivation than perhaps all those of other writers on the same subjects put together.'

His works are: 1. 'A Geometrical Practise, named Pantometria, divided into three Bookes, Longimetra, Planimetra, and Steriometria, containing Rules manifolde for mensuration of all lines, Superficies, and Solides . . . framed by Leonard Digges, lately finished by Thomas Digges his sonne. Who hath also thereunto adjoyned a Mathematicall treatise of the five regulare Platonicall bodies and their Metamorphosis or transformation into five other equilater unifoorme solides Geometricall, of his owne invention, hitherto not mentioned by any Geometricians,' Lond. 1571, 4to; 2nd edition, 'with sundrie additions,' Lond. 1591, fol. Dedicated to Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper. 2. Epistle to the reader of John Dee's 'Parallacticæ Commentationis Praxeosq. Nucleus quidam,' 1573. 3. 'Alæ seu Scalæ Mathematicæ, quibus visibilium remotissima Cælorum Theatra conscendi, et Planetarum omnium itinera novis et inauditis Methodis explorari: tùm huius portentosi Syderis in Mundi Boreali plaga insolito fulgore coruscantis, Distantia et Magnitudo immensa, Situsq. protinùs tremendus indagari, Deiq. stupendum ostentum, Terricolis expositum, cognosci liquidissimè possit,' Lond. 1573, 1581, 4to. Dedicated to Lord Burghley, by whose orders he wrote the treatise. 4. 'A Prognostication . . . contayning . . . rules to judge the Weather by the Sunne, Moone, Stars . . . with a briefe judgement for ever, of Plenty, Lacke, Sickenes, Dearth, Warres, &c., opening also many natural causes worthy to be knowen,' published by Leonard Digges, and corrected and augmented by his son Thomas, Lond. 1578, 4to. Other editions, 1596 and 1605. 5. 'An Arithmeticall Militare Treatise, named Stratioticos: Compendiously teaching the Science of Numbers. . . . Together with the Moderne Militare Discipline, Offices, Lawes, and Dueties in every wel governed Campe and Armie to be observed. Long since attempted by Leonard Digges. Augmented, digested, and lately finished by Thomas Digges. Whereto

he hath also adjoyned certaine Questions of great Ordinaunce,' Lond. 1579, 1590, 4to. Dedicated to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. To the second edition is appended 'A briefe and true Report of the Proceedings of the Earle of Leycestre, for the Reliefe of the Towne of Sluce, from his arrival at Vlishing, about the end of June 1587, until the Surrendrie thereof 26 Julii next ensuing. Whereby it shall plainelie appeare his Excellencie was not in anie Fault for the Losse of that Towne.' Robert Norton, gunner, published at London in 1624 a treatise 'Of the Art of Great Artillery, viz. the explanation of the Definitions and Questions, pronounced and propounded by Thomas Digges, in his Stratiaticos and Pantometria, concerning great Ordinance, and his Theorems thereupon.' 6. 'England's Defence: A Treatise concerning Invasion; or a brief discourse of what orders were best for the repulsing of foreign enemies, if at any time they should invade us by sea in Kent or elsewhere,' at the end of the second edition of 'Stratioticos,' and Lond. 1686, fol. 7. Plan of Dover Castle, Town, and Harbour, drawn in 1581, by, or for the use of, Thomas Digges. Copy in Addit. MS. 11815. 8. 'A briefe discourse declaringe how honorable and profitable to youre most excellent majestie . . . the making of Dover Haven shalbe, and in what sorte . . . the same may be accomplyshed.' About 1582. Printed by T. W. Wrighte, M.A., in 'Archæologia,' xi. 212–54, from a manuscript bequeathed to the Society of Antiquaries by John Thorpe. 9. 'Letter to the Earl of Leicester, with a Platt of military Ordnance for the Army he is to conduct into the Low Countries . . .' Harleian MS. 6993, art. 49. 10. 'Instructio exercitus apud Belgas,' 1586, MS. 11. An augmented edition of his father's 'Boke named Tectonicon,' Lond. 1592, 4to, and again in 1605, 1614, 1625, 1630, 1634, 1637, 1647, 1656. 12. 'Perfect description of the celestial orbs, according to the most antient doctrine of the Pythagoreans,' Lond. 1592, 4to. 13. 'Foure Paradoxes, or politique Discourses; two concerning militarie Discipline wrote long since by Thomas Digges; two of the Worthinesse of War and Warriors. By Dudley Digges his sonne,' Lond. 1604, 4to. 14. 'Nova Corpora regularia seu quinque corporum regularium simplicium in quinque alia regularia composita metamorphosis inventa ante annos 60 a T. Diggseio . . . jam, problematibus additis nonnullis, demonstrata a Nepote,' Lond. 1634, 4to. Besides the above works he had begun the following, with the intention of completing and publishing them, 'had not the infernall furies, envying such his felicitie and happie societie with his mathematical muses, for many yeares so tormented him with lawe-brables, that he hath bene enforced to discontinue those his delectable studies.' 15. 'A Treatise of the Arte of Navigation.' 16. 'A Treatise of Architecture Nauticall.' 17. 'Commentaries upon the Revolutions of Copernicus.' 18. 'A Booke of Dialling.' 19. 'A Treatise of Great Artillerie and Pyrotechnie.' 20. 'A Treatise of Fortification.'

[Addit. MSS. 5867, f. 25, 11815; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Halliwell's Letters illustrative of the Progress of Science in England, 6, 30, 33; Hasted's Kent, iii. 130, 762, iv. 35; Leigh's Treatise of Religion and Learning, 180; Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, (1547–80) 454, 577, (1581–90) 42, 44, 49–51, 101, 110, 111, 173, 180, 184, 214, 706, (1591–1594) 198, 234, 235, 316, 474, (1595–7) 263, 275, 293, 294, Addenda, (1580–1625) 306, 308, 309; Penny Cyclopædia, iii. 244, xxiv. 163; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 227; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 415, 636, ii. 592.] T. C.

DIGGES, WEST (1720–1786), actor, has been variously stated to have been the son of Colonel Digges, an officer of the guards, whose fortune was lost in the South Sea scheme, and the illegitimate son of the second John West, earl of Delawarr. A commission was obtained for him, and he was sent to Scotland, where he encumbered himself with a burden of debt of which he was never able to get rid. Theophilus Cibber, on his visit to Dublin, introduced Digges to Sheridan, manager of the Smock Alley Theatre. On 27 Nov. 1749, as Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' he made at that house his first appearance on the stage. His success was complete. He remained in Dublin for some years, playing such characters as Lothario, Lear, Antony, Macheath, and Hamlet. He paid frequent visits to Edinburgh, where, 14 Dec. 1756, he was the original Young Norval in Home's tragedy of 'Douglas.' Having a wife still living, he went through the ceremony of marriage with George Ann Bellamy [q. v.], and acted in Scotland for a time (1763) under the name of Bellamy. In Edinburgh he was imprisoned for debt, but succeeded in effecting his escape. His first appearance in London took place at the Haymarket as Cato, 14 Aug. 1777. Foote was present, and with characteristic cruelty caused a laugh and disconcerted the actor by saying aloud in reference to Digges's costume, 'A Roman chimney-sweeper on May day!' He appeared at Covent Garden, 25 Sept. 1778, as Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife.' In 1779 he returned to the Haymarket, and was the original Earl of Westmoreland in

Mrs. Cowley's 'Albina, Countess Raimond.' At the close of 1781 he quitted London permanently, and acted in Dublin. Rehearsing in July 1784 Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' with Mrs. Siddons as Belvidera, he had a stroke of paralysis from which he never recovered. He died in Cork 10 Nov. 1786, and was buried in the cathedral. Digges was a well-formed and handsome man, portly in his later years, but with much natural grace. He was, however, rather formal in style, and his voice was imperfectly under control. In London he made no great reputation. Davies, speaking of his Wolsey, says, 'Mr. Digges, if he had not sometimes been extravagant in gesture and quaint in elocution, would have been nearer the resemblance of the great minister than any actor I have seen represent it' (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, i. 351). Colman the younger accords him high praise. Victor says his 'Lear was a weak imitation of Garrick,' and esteems him a better actor in tragedy than in comedy, as he was 'a much easier fine gentleman off the stage than on.' Boaden says of his Wolsey that it was a masterly performance (*Life of Mrs. Siddons*, i. 127), and of his performance of Caratach in the 'Bonduca' of Fletcher, altered by Colman, Haymarket, 30 July 1778, that 'it was quite equal to Kemble's Coriolanus in bold, original conception and corresponding felicity of execution' (*ib.* i. 164), and O'Keeffe says that he was the best Macheath he ever saw.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Victor's Hist. of the Theatres of London and Dublin; Hitchcock's Historical View of the Irish Stage; Colman's Random Records; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family; Jackson's Hist. of the Scottish Stage.] J. K.

DIGHTON, DENIS (1792–1827), battle painter, was born in London in 1792. When young he became a student in the Royal Academy of Arts. Having in his early career attracted the notice of the Prince of Wales, he received, at the age of nineteen, through the prince's favour, a commission in the 90th regiment, which, however, he resigned in order to marry and settle in London. He was appointed military draughtsman to the prince in 1815, and occasionally made professional excursions abroad by desire of his royal patron. He exhibited seventeen pictures at the Royal Academy between 1811 and 1825. His first work was entitled 'The Lace Maker;' he then resided at No. 4 Spring Gardens. Dighton died at St. Servant 8 Aug. 1827. His wife painted fruit and flower pieces, and exhibited sixteen pictures at the Academy between 1820 and 1835, and eight at the British Institution, and was appointed flower-painter to the queen. Dighton etched several plates, among which is a whole-length portrait of Denis Davidoff, 'The Black Captain,' 1814. There are in the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, four Indian-ink drawings, which have been engraved in Lady Callcott's works on Chili and Brazil, and also several lithographs, viz. 'Chinois,' 'Turk,' 'Chinese,' 'Bedouin Arab,' published in 1821, and 'Drawing Book for Learners.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. F.

DIGHTON, ROBERT (1752?–1814), portrait-painter, caricaturist, and etcher, was born about 1752, and styled himself 'drawing-master.' He first exhibited at the Free Society of Artists in 1769, and continued to do so till 1773, when he sent some portraits in chalk. In 1775 he had at the Royal Academy 'a frame of stain'd drawings,' and his address was 'at Mr. Glanville's, opposite St. Clement's Church.' Two years later he exhibited 'A Conversation, small whole-lengths,' and 'A Drawing of a Gentleman from memory;' he then resided at 266 High Holborn, and in 1785 at Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. In 1795 Dighton etched 'A Book of Heads,' published by Bowles & Carver of 69 St. Paul's Churchyard, London, and also his portrait; he is seen in left profile, in his right hand a crayon-holder, and under his left arm a portfolio inscribed 'A Book of Heads by Robert Dighton, Portrait Painter and Drawing Master.' His etchings, which are numerous and tinted by hand, are chiefly satirical portraits of the leading counsel then at the bar, military officers, actors and actresses, and he signed himself 'R. Dighton' and 'Dighton,' whereas his son Richard wrote his name in full. In 1794 he lived at No. 12 Charing Cross; he then moved to No. 6, and finally, in 1810, to No. 4 Spring Gardens, Charing Cross, where he died in 1814. In 1806 it was discovered that Dighton had abstracted from the British Museum a number of etchings and prints. The first meeting of the trustees of the British Museum for consideration of the matter was held 21 June 1806. The discovery of the theft was due to Samuel Woodburn, the art dealer, who, having been summoned to attend the board, stated that about May 1806 he bought of Dighton, Rembrandt's 'Coach Landscape' for twelve guineas, and, receiving information that there was reason to suppose it might be a copy, took the etching to the museum on 18 June to compare it with the Museum impression. This he found to be missing, and only a coloured copy remaining. Shortly afterwards the culprit made the following disclosures: that he

first visited the British Museum in 1794, and finding one of the officials very obliging drew for him gratuitously his portrait and that of his daughter. The prints were at that time slightly pasted in guard-books, from which Dighton was able to remove them unnoticed, and to carry them away in a portfolio. These he sold, but they were nearly all recovered. There is in the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, a good set of Dighton's etchings, and a lithograph representing a boy at an easel and the following water-colour drawings: 'Glee Singers executing a Catch,' 'The Reward of Virtue,' 'Comme ce Corse nous mène,' 'There is gallantry for you!' 'Men of War bound for the Port of Pleasure.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Fagan's Collectors' Marks, p. 24, No. 131; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 187.] L. F.

DIGNUM, CHARLES (1765?–1872), vocalist, son of a master tailor, was born at Rotherhithe about 1765. His father, who was a catholic, moved his business to Wild Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and young Dignum became a chorister at the Sardinian Chapel, where his fine voice attracted the attention of Samuel Webbe, the organist, who undertook his musical education. Dignum, however, wished to become a priest, and was only prevented by his father being too poor to pay for his training. He was therefore placed under a carver and gilder named Egglesoe, with whom he remained for nine months, when a quarrel with his master prevented his being definitely apprenticed. Linley [q. v.] made his acquaintance, and, persuading him to adopt the musical profession, undertook his education. Linley would not let him sing in public until his powers were thoroughly matured. His first appearance took place at Drury Lane, as young Meadows in 'Love in a Village,' on 14 Oct. 1784; according to the advertisements he was received by a very crowded house with unbounded applause. He appeared in Michael Arne's 'Cymon' on 26 Nov. following, and as Damon in Boyce's 'Chaplet' on 18 Dec. Dignum remained associated with Drury Lane during the greater part of his life. He had a fine tenor voice, but his figure was clumsy, and though extremely good-natured, he seems to have been a somewhat stupid man. He succeeded to Charles Bannister's parts on the latter's secession to the Royalty Theatre (1787); he was particularly successful as Tom Tug in the 'Waterman,' and as Crop in 'No Song, no Supper.' He also sang at the Drury Lane Oratorios, and on 28 March 1800 took part at Covent Garden in the first performance of Haydn's 'Creation.' During the summer Dignum sang at Vauxhall, where he was a great favourite. In 1786 he married a Miss Rennett, the daughter of an attorney; she died at 23 New North Street, Red Lion Square, in 1799, and of their children only one daughter survived. Dignum's name disappears from the theatre bills after 1812, but he continued to be a favourite member in musical society until his death. He died of inflammation of the lungs, at his house in Gloucester Street, 29 March 1827. He is said to have accumulated, together with his wife's property, a fortune of over 30,000*l*. Dignum wrote the tunes of several of his own songs, but he was a poor musician, and the harmonies were generally added by his friends. Several of his compositions appeared shortly after 1801, in a volume dedicated to the Prince of Wales, to which a portrait of the composer is prefixed. The other engraved portraits of him are the following: (1) Vignette, full face, engraved by Ridley after Drummond, and published in the 'European Magazine' for December 1798; (2) vignette, full face, the same as (1) but said to be engraved by Mackenzie from a drawing by Deighton; (3) full-length, as Tom Tug, engraved by Bond after De Wilde, published 26 July 1806; (4) full-length, caricature, 'Ease and Elegance,' published 1805.

A notice in the 'European Magazine' (1798) announces that Dignum was then writing a two-act piece, but it is not known whether this was ever played.

[European Mag. December 1798; Public Advertiser, 14, 15 Oct., 26 Nov., 18 Dec. 1784; Portraits and Music in the British Museum; Morning Post, 30 March 1827; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 91, 176, ii. 5, 63; Gent. Mag. 1799, i. 258; Genest's Hist. of the Stage; Georgian Era, iv. 286; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 447.] W. B. S.

DILKE, ASHTON WENTWORTH (1850–1883), traveller and politician, younger son of Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke [q.v.], was educated privately, and went to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, of which he was a scholar, but left without taking his degree, being anxious to travel in Russia and acquire a knowledge of the condition of that empire. He visited a great part of Russia and Central Asia; and resided for some months in a Russian village, studying the language and also examining the condition of the peasantry. On his return he read a paper on Kuldja before the Geographical Society, and commenced a work on Russia, one or two chapters of which appeared in the 'Fortnightly Review,' but it was never published, as his energies were

absorbed for a time in editing the 'Weekly Dispatch,' which he purchased within a year after his return home; and when he had leisure to return to his book he conceived that its place had been supplied by Mr. (now Sir) D. Mackenzie Wallace's volumes. A translation of Tourguenieff's 'Virgin Soil' was published by Dilke in 1878. In 1880 he was returned for Newcastle as an advanced liberal, and seemed likely to play a considerable part in politics; but his health, never robust, gradually gave way and he resigned his seat. He died at Algiers on 12 March 1883.

[Athenæum, 17 March 1883.] N. McC.

DILKE, CHARLES WENTWORTH (1789–1864), antiquary and critic, was born on 8 Dec. 1789. At an early age he entered the navy pay office, but his leisure hours were devoted to reading, and, sharing the enthusiasm for the Elizabethan dramatists which was created by the publication of Lamb's 'Specimens of the English Dramatic Poets,' he turned his attention in that direction. Gifford, who had edited Massinger, and was in the midst of his edition of Ben Jonson, encouraged him, and between 1814 and 1816 he brought out his continuation of Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' a very acute and careful piece of editing. He had by this time married and settled at Hampstead, and there made the acquaintance of Charles Armitage Brown [q.v.], and of what was then termed the cockney school, Keats, to whom he proved both a sympathetic and judicious friend, Leigh Hunt, J. H. Reynolds, and Hood. Shelley was also known to him. He was busy contributing to the periodicals which sprang up within a few years of the peace, such as the 'London Review,' the 'London Magazine,' and 'Colburn's New Monthly,' and naturally enough when the 'Retrospective Review' was started he became one of its chief supporters. His articles were mainly on literary topics, but in 1821 he produced a political pamphlet in the shape of a letter addressed to Lord John Russell, which was distinctly radical in tone, and pleaded for the repeal of the corn laws.

An event which formed a turning-point in Dilke's life was his becoming connected, about the end of 1829, with the 'Athenæum,' which, founded by James Silk Buckingham [q.v.] at the beginning of the previous year, had been purchased by John Sterling, and had subsequently passed into the hands of its printer and a number of men of letters. In the middle of 1830 Dilke became the supreme editor, and the effect of a firm hand on the management of the paper was speedily seen. Early in 1831 he reduced the price of the journal to fourpence, a measure which resulted in a marked increase in its sale and a corresponding reduction in the circulation of the 'Literary Gazette,' which adhered to the then customary price of a shilling. Meanwhile his co-proprietors, Reynolds, Hood, and Allan Cunningham, alarmed by the change, gave up their shares in the paper, although they continued to write largely for it, and the financial responsibility fell entirely upon the printer and the editor, who obtained the co-operation of Lamb, Barry Cornwall, Chorley [q.v.], George Darley, and others of his friends, and as soon as he had the opportunity enlisted the aid of Sainte-Beuve, Jules Janin, and other continental writers of repute, quite an unheard-of thing for a British journalist to do in those days. Although the circulation of the paper quickly developed, the heavy duty prevented the growth of advertisements, and for several years there was no surplus profit from which to pay Dilke a salary. The main principle of his editorship was to preserve a complete independence, and to criticise a book without caring who was the writer or who was the publisher, a principle which at the time was a startling novelty, and to maintain it Dilke withdrew altogether from general society, and avoided as far as possible personal contact with authors or publishers. In 1836 the navy pay office was abolished, and Dilke consequently retired on a pension, and devoted all his energies to the improvement of the paper.

In the forties the 'Athenæum' had become an established success, and no longer required the constant exertions which had been necessary in earlier days. Dilke consequently handed over the editorship to the late T. K. Hervey, and listened to the overtures of the 'Daily News,' which, started with great expectations of success under Charles Dickens, signally failed at first to realise the hopes of its proprietors. They therefore naturally turned to one who was politically in sympathy with them, and had proved his business faculty by converting a struggling journal into a paper of recognised influence and large circulation. Called in at first as a 'consulting physician,' he became in April 1846 manager of the 'Daily News,' John Forster being the editor, and applied to it the same policy that had proved successful in the case of the 'Athenæum,' reducing the price of the 'Daily News' by one-half. The capital of the paper proved, however, insufficient to meet the heavy expenses which the competition for news with the 'Times,' the 'Herald,' and the 'Morning Chronicle' involved, and another great stumbling-block was that, the proprietors belonging to various sections of the liberal party, each of them

expected his own views to be advocated in the journal. In consequence, when the three years during which he had undertaken to superintend the 'Daily News' came to an end, Dilke withdrew from its management. It was not till several years afterwards that, by resuming his policy and reducing its price to a penny, the journal succeeded in obtaining the assured position it has held for the last seventeen years.

A third period in Dilke's career began with his retirement from newspaper management, and the articles on which his reputation rests are all of them subsequent to 1847. While editing the 'Athenæum' he had on principle avoided writing in it; having ceased to edit it he became a contributor. Although he preserved his early partiality for the Elizabethan drama—a couple of articles on Shakespeare were among his later contributions to the paper—he had studied the literary history of the seventeenth century, and still more carefully that of the eighteenth. The mystery attaching to the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius' especially fascinated him, and he acquired with his wonted thoroughness a knowledge of everything bearing on the problem that none of his contemporaries could rival. Unlike other students of the riddle, he was not so anxious to find out who Junius was as to show who he was not; and although he is said to have had his own ideas of the identity of the unknown, his published criticisms were entirely destructive. He commenced in the 'Athenæum' of July 1848 by demolishing Britton's theory that Colonel Barré was Junius, and in the course of the five following years he wrote a series of reviews which form the most weighty contribution to the perennial controversy that has yet appeared. The study of Junius led inevitably to the study of Burke and Wilkes, and he was the first to rescue Wilkes from the obloquy that attached to his name. He also became the apologist of Peter Pindar.

To Dilke's papers on Junius succeeded his articles on Pope. He had been long interested in Pope, but his investigations were much aided by the purchase by the British Museum in 1853 of the Caryll papers, which revealed the manner in which Pope prepared his correspondence for publication. In a series of contributions to the 'Athenæum' and 'Notes and Queries' Dilke was able to explain the mystery of the publication of the letters by Curll, to make clear the poet's parentage, to settle several matters in his early life, to identify the 'Unfortunate Lady,' and in various other points to throw fresh light on Pope's career and his poetry. These articles brought the writer into controversy with Peter Cunningham, the late Mr. Carruthers, Mr. Kerslake, and other students of Pope, but his conclusions remained unshaken by his assailants, and have been adopted by Mr. Elwin and Mr. Courthope in their elaborate edition of Pope, an edition in which Dilke was invited to take part, but owing to his advancing years he was obliged to decline. One of his last articles in the 'Athenæum' was devoted to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu and her quarrel with Pope, an article prompted by the appearance of Mr. Moy Thomas's edition of her works in 1861.

In his later life the affairs of the Literary Fund occupied a large part of Dilke's attention. As early as 1836 he began to scrutinise the management of the fund; but it was not till 1849 that the controversy became open and violent. In 1858 he joined with Dickens and Forster in the manifesto called 'The Case of the Reformers of the Literary Fund,' which will be found in the 'Athenæum' for 6 March of that year. The reformers, although they had the best of the argument, had the worst of the voting, and, finding it impossible to convert their minority into a majority, they attempted, with the aid of Lord Lytton, to found the Guild of Art and Literature, a scheme which did not meet with the success anticipated.

Dilke in 1862 withdrew altogether from London and settled at Alice Holt in Hampshire, where he died after a few days' illness on 10 Aug. 1864. The best comments on his character and his literary work were those of his old friend Thoms in 'Notes and Queries:' 'The distinguishing feature of his character was his singular love of truth, and his sense of its value and importance, even in the minutest points and questions of literary history.'

[The articles on Pope, Junius, &c. of Dilke were collected and published in 1875, under the title of 'Papers of a Critic,' by the present Sir C. W. Dilke, who prefixed to them a memoir of his grandfather, from which the facts of the above notice have been derived.] N. McC.

DILKE, Sir CHARLES WENTWORTH (1810–1869), the son of Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.], was born in 1810. He was educated at Westminster School and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, taking his degree in 1834. He became connected with the Royal Horticultural Society, and, along with Professor Lindley, founded the 'Gardener's Chronicle.' He was also an active member of the Society of Arts, and was for several years chairman of its council. He was among the first to propose the International Exhibition of 1851, and, as one of the executive committee, he worked with more zeal and persistence than

any one else to bring the project to a successful issue. In 1853 he went to New York as an English commissioner to the Industrial Exhibition, and in 1855 he visited Paris on a similar errand. He was one of the five royal commissioners for the exhibition of 1862, and was made a baronet in the same year. He sat as a liberal for Wallingford in the parliament of 1865, but lost his seat at the general election of 1868. At this time his health was failing, and having gone to Russia as English commissioner at a Horticultural Exhibition, he died on 10 May 1869 at St. Petersburg.

[Times, 12 May 1869; Athenæum, 15 May 1869.] N. McC.

DILKES, Sir THOMAS (1667 ?–1707), rear-admiral, a lieutenant and commander under James II, was advanced to post rank in 1692 and appointed to the Adventure of 50 guns, in which he shared in the glories of Barfleur and La Hogue. In different ships he continued actively employed in the Channel, on the coast of Ireland, in the Bay of Biscay, or on the coast of Portugal, till in 1696, being then in the Rupert of 60 guns, he went to the West Indies, in the squadron under Vice-admiral John Nevell. Nevell and Meese, the rear-admiral, and almost all the other captains having died, Dilkes succeeded to the command, and brought the squadron home in October 1697. In 1702 he commanded the Somerset of 70 guns, in the fleet under Sir George Rooke, who, in the attack on the combined fleets in Vigo harbour, leaving his flagship the Royal Sovereign outside, as too large, hoisted his flag in the Somerset. In the following March Dilkes was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and during the summer of 1703, with his flag in the Kent, he had command of a squadron on the coast of France. On 26–7 July he drove on shore near Granville and Avranches, and captured or destroyed almost the whole of a fleet of forty-five merchant ships and three frigates which formed their escort—a service for which the queen ordered gold medals to be struck and presented to the admirals and captains. During the rest of the year Dilkes was employed cruising in the chops of the Channel, returning to Spithead just in time to escape the fury of the great storm on 26 Nov. The following year, with his flag still in the Kent, he sailed with Sir Clowdisley Shovell to join Sir George Rooke at Lisbon, and afterwards took a prominent part in the battle of Malaga as rear-admiral of the white squadron, in acknowledgment of which he was knighted by the queen, 22 Oct., shortly after his return to England. In February 1704–5 he sailed again for the Straits, with his flag in the Revenge; and having joined Sir John Leake [q. v.] in the Tagus, had, on 10 March, a principal share in capturing and destroying the French squadron that was blockading Gibraltar (Burchett, p. 683). He remained through the summer with the grand fleet under the Earl of Peterborough and Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and with the latter returned to England in November. During 1706 he appears to have been employed chiefly in the blockade of Dunkirk, but in January 1706–7 sailed in company with Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] for the Mediterranean, and took part in the operations there, including the siege of Toulon, which, though commonly spoken of as a failure, effected at least the temporary ruin of the French navy. Immediately after the siege was raised, Shovell left for England. Dilkes remained as commander-in-chief, and after conferring with King Charles at Barcelona sailed for Leghorn, where he anchored on 19 Nov. On this occasion there arose a curious question as to priority of saluting, Dilkes claiming to be saluted first by the castle; but the answer was that the castle never had saluted any flag first, except admirals or vice-admirals. With this precedent Dilkes was compelled to be content; but to show that there was nothing personal in this refusal, he was invited to a public dinner on shore, 1 Dec. It would seem probable that, in going off to his ship from the heated room, he got a chill, followed by a fever, of which he died 12 Dec. 1707; but his death, so soon after his dispute with the grand-ducal court, led to a rumour that he had been poisoned. For this there appear no grounds whatever. He married Mary, daughter of the first Earl of Inchiquin, widow of Mr. Henry Boyle of Castle Martyr, and, after Dilkes's death, wife of Colonel John Irwin. By her he had two sons, Michael O'Brien Dilkes, who died a lieutenant-general in 1774; and William Dilke (Charnock, *Biog. Nav.* ii. 252), a captain in the navy, who was, 5 Dec. 1745, cashiered for misconduct, as captain of the Chichester, in the battle of Toulon, 11 Feb. 1743–4. The blame, according to a statement made by Admiral Mathews, lay not on Dilke, but on the Chichester, an 80-gun ship, so crank that she could not open her lower deck ports. Possibly this consideration had weight with the government, for the sentence on Dilke was so far remitted that he was restored to half-pay. He died 30 May 1756.

It may, however, be doubted whether Charnock is right in assigning this relationship to Captain William Dilke. Sir Thomas Dilkes

always wrote his name with the final *s*; and the names of his eldest son and of that son's son, both generals in the army, are so printed in the official lists. William Dilke, on the other hand, very certainly wrote it without the *s*; and the question whether or in what degree Sir Thomas Dilkes and Captain William Dilke were related to each other, or to the family of Maxstocke in Warwickshire, does not admit of any positive answer (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 449, xi. 52).

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 242, v. 87; Burchett's Nav. Hist.; Lediard's Nav. Hist.] J. K. L.

DILLENIUS, JOHN JAMES, M.D. (1687–1747), botanical professor at Oxford, was born in 1687 at Darmstadt. The name of his family had formerly been Dill and Dillen (Pulteney, *Progress of Botany*, ii. 154). He was educated at the university of Giessen, where he seems to have taken the degree of M.D. He became a member of the Academia Curiosorum Germaniæ, and contributed several papers, mostly botanical, to their ephemerides. In 1719 he published 'Catalogus Plantarum sponte circa Gissam nascentium,' enumerating 980 species of the higher plants, 200 of 'mosses' and 160 fungi from the immediate environs of Giessen. The work also contained many descriptions of new genera and sixteen plates drawn and engraved by the author. It attracted much attention, and Dillenius was persuaded by Consul William Sherard to come to England in August 1721. He stayed with William Sherard at Oxford and afterwards in London, and with James Sherard, the consul's brother, at Eltham, but had lodgings of his own in London, these in 1728 being in Barking Alley. His first work in England was the preparation of the third edition of Ray's 'Synopsis Stirpium Britannicarum,' to which he added many species and twenty-four plates of rare plants. It was published in 1724. In 1728 Consul Sherard died, bequeathing his herbarium and library and 3,000*l.* to the university of Oxford, to provide a salary for the professor of botany, on condition that Dillenius should be the first professor. In 1732 Dillenius published the 'Hortus Elthamensis,' fol. pp. 437, illustrated by 417 drawings of plants etched with his own hand, of which Linnæus wrote 'est opus botanicum quo absolutius mundus non vidit.' In 1735 Dillenius was admitted M.D. of Oxford, as of St. John's College, and in the summer of the following year Linnæus spent a month with him at Oxford, after which the Swedish naturalist dedicated his 'Critica Botanica' to the Oxford professor. After assisting in the preparation of the catalogue of Dr. Shaw's oriental plants, Dillenius completed his greatest work, the 'Historia Muscorum,' 4to, 1741, pp. 552, illustrated by eighty-five plates; and he prepared at least two hundred and fifty coloured drawings of fungi, which, however, were never published. He was somewhat corpulent, and in March 1747 was seized with apoplexy, from which he died on 2 April. He was buried at St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford. A portrait of him is preserved at the Oxford Botanic Garden, which was engraved in Sims and König's 'Annals of Botany,' vol. ii., and Linnæus commemorated him in the genus *Dillenia*. His drawings, manuscripts, books, and mosses were purchased from his executor, Dr. Seidel, by his successor, Dr. Humphrey Sibthorp, and added to the Sherardian Museum, where they now are.

[Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, ii. 153–84; Rees's Cyclopædia; Druce's Flora of Oxford, pp. 381–5.] G. S. B.

DILLINGHAM, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1611), divine, was a native of Dean, Bedfordshire. He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in June 1583, proceeded B.A. in 1586–7, was elected a fellow of his college, commenced M.A. in 1590, and took the degree of B.D. in 1599. Fuller says 'he was an excellent linguist and subtle disputant. My father was present in the bachillors-scholes when a Greek act was kept between him and William Allabaster, of Trinity Colledge, to their mutuall commendation; a disputation so famous that it served for an æra or epoche for the scholars in that age, thence to date their seniority' (*Worthies of England*, ed. Nichols, i. 118). He was richly beneficed at Wilden, in his native county, and died a bachelor, though in what year is not stated, leaving a fair estate to his brother Thomas, who was one of the Assembly of Divines.

He was one of the translators of the authorised version of the Bible (1611). His works are: 1. 'A Disswasive from Poperie, containing twelve effectual reasons by which every Papist, not wilfully blinded, may be brought to the truth, and every Protestant confirmed in the same,' Cambridge, 1599, 8vo. 2. 'A Quartron of Reasons composed by Dr. Hill unquartered, and prooved a Quartron of Follies,' Cambridge, 1603, 4to. 3. 'Disputatio de Natura Pœnitentiæ adversus Bellarminum,' Cambridge, 1606, 8vo. 4. 'Progresse in Piety,' Cambridge, 1606, 8vo. 5. 'A Golden Key, opening the Locke to Eternal Happinesse,' London, 1609, 8vo. 6. Funeral sermon on Lady Elizabeth Luke, London, 1609, 8vo; dedicated to Sir Oliver Luke,

knight. 7. 'Christian Œconomy, or Household Government, that is, the duties of husbands and wives, of parents and children, masters and servants,' London, 1609, 8vo. 8. 'A Probleme propounded, in which is plainely showed that the Holy Scriptures have met with Popish arguments and opinions,' London [1615 ?], 16mo.

[Lewis's Hist. of Translations of the Bible (1818), 311; Cole's Athenæ Cantab. D 7; Musgrave's Obituary; Notes and Queries, 3rd series, iv. 380; Carter's Univ. of Camb. 231, 322; Peck's Desid. Cur. (1779), i. 333.] T. C.

DILLINGHAM, THEOPHILUS, D.D. (1613–1678), master of Clare Hall, Cambridge, son of Thomas Dillingham, was born at Over Dean, Bedfordshire, in 1613. He was admitted a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 13 Sept. 1629, and graduated B.A. in 1633, M.A. in 1637. He was elected a fellow of Sidney College in 1638, and subsequently took the degree of D.D. In 1654 he was chosen master of Clare Hall, and he was thrice vice-chancellor of the university, in 1655, 1656, and part of 1661. At the Restoration he was ejected from the mastership, and Thomas Paske, one of his predecessors, was readmitted, but as Dillingham had married a daughter of Paske, the latter resigned in favour of his son-in-law, who was re-elected by the fellows in 1661. On 29 Jan. 1661–2 Dillingham became prebendary of Ulskelf in the church of York on Paske's resignation of that dignity, and on 3 Sept. 1667 he was installed archdeacon of Bedford. He also held the rectory of Offord Cluny, Huntingdonshire. He died at Cambridge on 22 Nov. 1678, and was buried in St. Edward's Church.

Extracts from his diaries and other papers are preserved in Baker's MSS. at Cambridge, vol. xx. no. 6, p. 72, and vol. xxxvi. no. 15.

[Addit. MSS. 5803, p. 40, 5821, p. 131, 5867, p. 7; Kennett's MSS. lii. 220; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, pp. 222, 615, 646; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 75, iii 220, 607, 671; Le Neve's Mon. Angl. (1650–79), p. 190; Carter's Univ. of Camb. p. 413 *n.*] T. C.

DILLINGHAM, WILLIAM, D.D. (1617 ?–1689), Latin poet and controversialist, son of Thomas Dillingham, rector of Barnwell All Saints, Northamptonshire, by Dorothy his wife, was born in that parish about 1617. He was admitted a sizar of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 22 April 1636, proceeded B.A. in 1639, was elected a fellow of his college in 1642, commenced M.A. in 1643, and subsequently graduated B.D. in 1650, and D.D. in 1655. As an undergraduate he shared chambers with William Sancroft, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, with whom he maintained throughout life an uninterrupted friendship and correspondence. Sancroft was deprived of his fellowship for refusing to subscribe the 'engagement,' but Dillingham, being inclined to puritanism, remained at Cambridge, and his acquiescence in the new order of things was rewarded in 1653 by his appointment to the mastership of Emmanuel College on the nomination of the Earl of Manchester, chancellor of the university. In 1659 he was chosen vice-chancellor, and he discharged the duties of that office with credit and ability at the critical period of the Restoration. The college did not flourish under his government, as it was distracted by religious dissensions among the fellows.

When the Act of Uniformity was passed he had scruples about taking the oath, not on the ground of objections to the Book of Common Prayer, but because he could not affirm that the 'solemn league and covenant' was an unlawful oath which imposed no obligation on those who had voluntarily subscribed it. His refusal to comply with the injunctions of the statute *ipso facto* deprived him of his university preferment, and on 31 Aug. 1662 his old friend Sancroft was unanimously elected master in his place. He retired to Oundle, Northamptonshire, of which parish his brother was vicar, and there he lived for ten years in literary seclusion. After the death of his first wife he was induced to conform, and he was presented by Sir Thomas Alston in May 1672 to the rectory of Woodhill, now called Odell, Bedfordshire, where he passed the remainder of his life. In 1673, being then a widower with two sons, he married a widow named Mary Toller, who had already been thrice married and had seven children. She is said to have made an excellent wife. Dillingham was buried at Odell on 28 Nov. 1689. His wife survived him little more than six months; she was buried at Horbling, Lincolnshire, on 21 June 1690.

His works are: 1. 'The Commentaries of Sir Francis Vere; being diverse pieces of service, wherein he had command, written by himself in way of commentary,' Camb. 1657, fol., dedicated to Sir Horace Townshend, bart. 2. 'Poemata varii argumenti, partim e Georgio Herberto Latine (utcunque) reddita, partim conscripta a Wilh. Dillingham S. T. D.,' Lond. 1678. Most of the pieces in this volume were corrected by Sancroft, and one (p. 155) was certainly from his pen. It is entitled 'Hippodromus,' and is a translation of an epigram by Thomas Bastard, first printed in 1598, and beginning,

I mett a courtier riding on the plaine

(*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 323). 3. 'Ser-

mon at the Funeral of the Lady Elizabeth Alston, preached in the parish church of Woodhill, Septemb. 10, 1677,' Lond. 1678, 4to (abridged in Wilford's 'Memorials,' p. 357). 4. 'Ægyptus triumphata. Poema sacrum,' Lond. 1680, 4to. 5. 'Concerning the cure of Anger,' a translation from Plutarch. In 'Plutarch's Morals: translated from the Greek by several hands,' 1684, &c. 6. 'Protestant Certainty; or a short Treatise shewing how a Protestant may be well assured of the Articles of his Faith' (anon.), Lond. 1689, 4to. 7. 'The Mystery of Iniquity anatomized,' Lond. 1689, 4to. 8. 'Sphæristerium Suleianum,' in Latin verse. Printed in 'Examen Poeticum Duplex,' Lond. 1698, p. 29. 9. 'Vita Laurentii Chadertoni S. T. P., & Collegii Emmanuelis apud Cantabrigienses Magistri Primi. Una cum Vita Jacobi Usserii Archiepiscopi Armachani, tertiâ ferè parte aucta,' Cambridge, *typis academicis*, 1700, 8vo. To this work, which was edited by his son Thomas, are appended the 'Conciones ad Clerum,' preached by Dillingham on taking his degrees of B.D. and D.D. The original manuscript is in the Harleian collection, No. 7052. Mr. E. S. Shuckburgh, M.A., published a 'free and abbreviated translation' of the life of Chaderton, Cambridge, 1884, 8vo. 10. Latin verses in the university collection on the Restoration, and on the death of Thomas Gataker. The latter are reprinted in Beloe's 'Anecdotes,' vi. 103. Other specimens of his Latin and English verses from his unpublished correspondence are given in Waters's 'Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Chester.' 11. Letters. His correspondence with Sancroft, extending over a period of forty-nine years, is preserved among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Some of these letters are printed in Waters's 'Family of Chester.'

He also edited Nathaniel Culverwell's 'Discourse of the Light of Nature,' 1652; Philip Ferrari's 'Lexicon Geographicum,' 1657; Arrowsmith's 'Chain of Principles, wherein the chief heads of the Christian Religion are asserted,' 1660 (conjointly with Dr. Thomas Horton); Horton's 'Sermons on the Epistle to the Romans,' 1674; and Horton's 'Practical Expositions on four select Psalms,' 1675.

[Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 216; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Carter's Univ. of Camb. 360, 413; Cole's Athenæ Cantab. D. 7; Gough's British Topography, i. 246; Hackman's Cat. of Tanner MSS.; Hill's Hist. of Langton, 47; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 427, 486, 5th ser. viii. 167; Cat. of Sloane MSS. 756, 788; Waters's Geneal. Memoirs of the Family of Chester, ii. 637–47.] T. C.

DILLON, ARTHUR (1670–1733), a general in the French service, younger son of Theobald, seventh viscount Dillon, outlawed as a Jacobite in 1690, was born in Roscommon in 1670, and apparently accompanied to Brest in May 1690 a Jacobite regiment raised by his father, which, with two others, Louis XIV had asked for in exchange for the French troops sent to Ireland. He was appointed colonel of the regiment on 1 June 1690, served in Spain 1693–7, in Germany under Villeroy, 1701; and in Italy, 1702. He was promoted brigadier in 1702, and maréchal de camp (brigadier-general) in 1704. In 1705 he distinguished himself at the siege of Mirandola and the battle of Cassano, and in the following year at Castiglione. In 1707, as lieutenant-general, he commanded the left wing under Tessé in Provence, and forced the enemy to raise the siege of Toulon. In 1709 he was under Berwick in Dauphiné, and gallantly repelled an attack by the Piedmontese general, Rhebinder, near Briançon. Rhebinder had expected to surprise him in his camp, but was repulsed with great loss, and Louis XIV, in a letter to Berwick, complimented Dillon on his prowess. In 1713 he had the command-in-chief at the siege of Kaiserslautern, which soon capitulated. He wrote thence to Madame de Maintenon that peace was impending, and bespoke her interest for obtaining some appointment. Peace, however, was not quite so near as he anticipated, and in the following year, as lieutenant-general under Berwick, he superintended the entrenchments at the siege of Barcelona. This was his last campaign. He then became the Pretender's agent at Paris, and on Saint-Simon writing a letter of sympathy to the prince at Albano, Dillon was deputed to convey his thanks and acknowledgment. In 1723 the Duc de Lauzun on his deathbed sent for Dillon to hand over to him the collar of the Garter, to be returned to the Pretender. In 1728 Dillon resigned the command of his regiment in favour of his eldest son Charles (afterwards tenth viscount), and he died at St. Germain, leaving the reputation of 'a brave soldier, good officer, and most estimable man.' The Pretender on learning his death directed that such papers as related to himself should be deposited at the Scotch College, Paris, and he wrote to the widow to thank her for her prompt compliance. Mrs. Dillon was Christina, daughter of Ralph Sheldon, and had been lady in waiting to Mary of Modena. On becoming a widow she took lodgings at the English Austin nunnery, Paris, where she expired in 1757 at the age of seventy-seven, and was buried in the cloisters. Dillon had five sons, Charles

(1701–1741), who, on his uncle's death in 1733, inherited the title and estates, and died in London; Henry, who succeeded his brother in the colonelcy in 1733, and in the title in 1741, but resigned the former in 1744 on the passing of an act confiscating the possessions of British subjects in foreign service; James, a knight of Malta, colonel of Dillon's regiment in 1744 and killed at Fontenoy in 1745 (his banner is still preserved at Ditchley); Edward (1720–1747), who succeeded to the colonelcy, and was killed at Laufeld; and Arthur Richard [q. v.], archbishop of Narbonne.

[Ditchley MSS.; Chronologie Militaire, iv. 622; Mémoires de Saint-Simon; Observations sur les Officiers irlandais, par M. A. D. (Arthur Dillon), Député à l'Assemblée Nationale, a pamphlet published at Paris, c. 1790.] J. G. A.

DILLON, ARTHUR RICHARD (1750–1794), general in the French service, son of Henry, eleventh viscount, and nephew of Archbishop Dillon [q. v.], was born in 1750 at Braywick, Berkshire. Sub-lieutenant in Dillon's regiment, he was in 1767 appointed to the colonelcy, which Louis XV, reluctant to see it pass from the family, had kept vacant from 1747. He served in the West Indies during the American war, was governor of St. Kitt's during its brief occupancy by the French, visited London on the peace of 1783, and was complimented by the lord chancellor on his administration of that island. He became brigadier-general in 1784 with a pension of 1,000f., was three years governor of Tobago, was deputy for Martinique in the National Assembly, and was a frequent speaker on colonial questions. In June 1792 he received the command of the army of the north, offended the Jacobins by a general order reprobating the capture of the Tuileries, was supplanted by Dumouriez, under whom he distinguished himself in the Argonne passes, fell again under suspicion on account of a letter offering the landgrave of Hesse an unmolested retreat, was imprisoned for six weeks in 1792, and again for eight months in 1793-4. Condemned as a ringleader in the alleged Luxembourg prison plot, he was guillotined on 14 April with twenty others, including Lucile Desmoulins, with whom and her husband he had been on intimate terms. He was twice married, and left two daughters, one of whom, Fanny, married General Bertrand, and was with Napoleon at Elba and St. Helena.

[Moniteur and other Paris newspapers, 1789–94; Révolution française, March 1884; Observations sur les Officiers irlandais.] J. G. A.

DILLON, ARTHUR RICHARD (1721–1806), a French prelate, youngest son of General Arthur Dillon [q. v.], was born in 1721 at St. Germain. He was a priest at Elan, near Mézières, when on his brother Edward's death at Laufeld Louis XV said he should have the first vacant benefice. He accordingly became in 1747 vicar-general of Pontoise, and gaining rapid promotion was appointed in 1753 bishop of Évreux, in 1758 archbishop of Toulouse, and in 1763 archbishop of Narbonne and primate of the Gauls. This last post made him virtual viceroy of Languedoc, the province enjoying the largest measure of self-government, and he actively promoted roads, bridges, canals, harbours, and other improvements. President of the assembly of the clergy in 1788, he publicly applauded the legal recognition of protestant marriages. The revolution reduced his income from 350,000f. (insufficient for his style of living) to 30,000f. He migrated to Coblenz at the end of 1790, thence went to London, and refused to recognise the concordat by which his diocese was abolished. He was buried in St. Pancras churchyard, London.

[Audibert, le Dernier Président des Etats de Languedoc, 1868; Lavergne, Assemblées Provinciales sous Louis XVI; Tocqueville, Ancien Régime et la Révolution.] J. G. A.

DILLON, EDOUARD (1751–1839), a French general and diplomatist, was born in 1751 at Bordeaux, where his father, Robert Dillon, formerly a banker at Dublin, had settled. Known as 'le beau Dillon,' and one of the queen's chief favourites, he served in the West Indies and America, afterwards visited the Russian court, was colonel of the Provence regiment, and gentleman in waiting to the Comte d'Artois. On the revolution breaking out he quitted France, and in 1791, with his brothers, formed at Coblenz a new Dillon regiment. At the restoration he became lieutenant-general 1814, ambassador to Saxony 1816–18, and to Tuscany 1819. He married Fanny, daughter of Sir Robert Harland; she died in 1777. Three of his brothers, Theobald, Robert Guillaume, and Francis, were French officers; a fourth, Roger Henri (1762–1831), was a priest, a curator of the Mazarin Library, Paris, and author of some theological pamphlets; and a fifth, Arthur, likewise a priest, advocated in 1805 the introduction of foot pavements into Paris, but died about 1810, long before this improvement was adopted.

[Roche's Essays by an Octogenarian; Annuaire de la Noblesse, 1870; Nouvelle Biographie Générale.] J. G. A.

DILLON, Sir JAMES (*fl.* 1667), the first Dillon who served in foreign armies, eighth son of Theobald, first viscount Dillon, was probably born about 1580. In 1605 he signed a petition to the government for toleration of Roman catholic worship, and was one of the two delegates who presented it, both being imprisoned. A lessee of crown lands in Meath, a burgess of Trim, and a 'near dweller and principal man there,' he took an active part in Irish politics and warfare. He was one of the organisers of the rising of 1641, and often acted with another Sir James Dillon, called the younger, from whom it is difficult to distinguish him in later operations. At the siege of Ballynakill (April–May 1643) he seems to have commanded a regiment of foot on the rebel side. He afterwards became lieutenant-general and governor of Athlone and Connaught. But in the dissensions between the native and the Anglo-Irish catholics he naturally sided with the latter, refused to join in O'Neill's expedition of 1646, and was anxious with others in 1647 to enter the French service; but the dilatoriness both of the Long parliament and of Mazarin frustrated the project of an Irish military exodus. His regiment of two hundred men formed part of the garrison of Drogheda, but it is not clear whether he was himself in the captured town. In 1652 he was among the Leinster insurgents who agreed to lay down their arms and remain in fixed places of surety (Mullingar in Dillon's case) until they received passes for returning home or going beyond the seas. By the Act of Settlement, passed 12 Aug. 1652, he was excepted from pardon for life or estate. He is next heard of as a brigadier-general in the service of Spain and the Fronde. His regiment of 575 Irishmen was probably the force whose arrival at Bordeaux in May 1653 was notified to Condé at Brussels by Lenet. It was quartered in the archiepiscopal castle of Lormont, two miles below Bordeaux, but on 26 May it surrendered this stronghold, without firing a shot, to Vendôme. A Paris letter addressed to Thurloe professes to give particulars of the compact between Dillon and the French government. Certain it is that Condé had had warning that 'a Franciscan named George Dulong' (Dillon) had gone over from Paris to win his brother over to the French side, and George seems to have carried with him a brevet of brigadier-general dated 26 March. The 'Gazette de France,' which eulogises their prowess at Bourg and Libourne, represents Dillon and his troop as resenting their having been 'sold like slaves' to the Bordeaux Fronde. They served in Flanders till the peace of 1663, and Dillon is said to have distinguished himself at the battle of the Dunes, but there is no mention of this in contemporary documents. By an order of 29 Feb. 1664 his regiment was disbanded, in consequence, according to the French military archives, of his death; but this is a mistake, for he was still living in 1667. In August 1662 Charles II conferred on him an Irish pension of 500*l.* 'in consideration of his many good and acceptable services to King Charles I,' and this proving a dead letter, a second order of 8 Feb. 1664 directed the payment of pension and arrears. Dillon had doubtless by this time returned from France. In 1666 he obtained a pass for Flanders for himself and his son. In 1667, with two associates, he was granted a fourteen years' license for 'making balls of earth and other ingredients, as a sort of fuel, being a public convenience in this juncture, when other kinds of fuel are dear and becoming more scarce.' There is no further trace of him. Dillon married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Plunket of Rathmore, co. Meath, by whom he had two sons, Ulick and James. Both died without issue. (2) Mary, daughter of Roger Jones of Sligo, and widow of Major John Ridge of Roscommon, by whom he had no issue.

[Information from Viscount Dillon; Calendars of State Papers; Beling and other historians of the Irish Rebellion; Thurloe Papers, i. 286; Mémoires de Lenet; Gazette de France, 1653; Book of Pensions, Dublin Castle; Lodge's Peerage, v. 182–4.] J. G. A.

DILLON, JOHN BLAKE (1816–1866), Irish politician, was born in county Mayo in 1816. He went at the age of eighteen to Maynooth intending to take orders, but turning to the bar he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated, became a good mathematician, and held the post of moderator. He was also a prominent member of the Historical Society. He was called to the Irish bar in 1841, wrote for the 'Morning Register,' was a member, with his college friend Davis, of the repeal, and afterwards of the Young Ireland party, and joined him and Gavan Duffy in founding the 'Nation' to supersede O'Connell's 'Pilot' in 1842. Though at first he deprecated an appeal to force in the frequent speeches which he made at the meetings of the Irish confederation in the Music Hall, Abbey Street, Dublin, he eventually followed O'Brien and led the rebel party at Mullinahone and Killenance. After their defeat he was concealed by peasants in the Aran Islands, and in spite of the 300*l.* reward offered by the government for his capture he escaped with the assistance of friends at Maynooth to France. Thence he went to the

United States, where he was at once called to the bar with other Irish exiles, and practised in partnership with Richard O'Gorman. The amnesty in 1855 permitted him to return to Dublin, where he resumed his practice. For some time he played no political part, but was at length induced to enter the Dublin corporation as alderman for Wood Quay ward. He helped Martin and the O'Donoghue to found the National Association, became its secretary, and at its first meeting on 21 Feb. 1865 strongly advocated the disestablishment of the Irish church. He was returned in 1865 for Tipperary free of expense, and endeavoured to effect a union between the English radicals and the Irish national party. Though not a good speaker, he was well received in the House of Commons, and made a special study of the financial relations of England and Ireland. He also possessed the confidence of the Roman catholic bishops. He always remained a repealer, but he denounced fenianism. He died suddenly of cholera at Killarney on 15 Sept. 1866, and was buried at Glasnevin on the 17th. He was much respected by all parties. There is a portrait of him in the 'Nation,' 6 Oct. 1866.

[Times, 18 and 20 Sept. 1866; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Ward's Men of the Reign; A. M. Sullivan's New Ireland, i. 148; Nation, 22 Sept. 1866; Freeman's Journal, 17 Sept. 1866.] J. A. H.

DILLON, Sir JOHN TALBOT (1740?–1805), of Lismullen, co. Meath, Ireland, traveller, critic, and historical writer, was son of Arthur Dillon, and grandson of Sir John Dillon of Lismullen, knight, M.P. for the county of Meath. He was returned in 1776 as member for Blessington in the Irish parliament, and held the seat until 1783. For a great part of this period, however, he was abroad, travelling in Italy and Spain, or residing in Vienna, where he enjoyed the favour of the emperor Joseph II, from whom he received the dignity of free baron of the Holy Roman Empire. In a short obituary notice in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1805 it is said that this honour, which was accompanied by a very flattering letter from the emperor, was conferred upon him in recognition of his services in parliament on behalf of his Roman catholic fellow-subjects; and the date is given as 1782, which is repeated in the 'Baronetages' of Betham and Foster. He is, however, described as 'baron of the Sacred Roman Empire' on the title-page of his 'Travels in Spain,' printed in 1780, as well as in the notes to the Rev. John Bowle's edition of 'Don Quixote,' which came out early in the next year; and possibly the mistake may have arisen from the adoption of the date of the royal license authorising him to bear the title in this country. On his return from the continent he published his 'Travels in Spain,' in which he incorporated with his own the observations of the eminent Spanish naturalist, William Bowles [q. v.], whose 'Introduction to the Natural History and Physical Geography of Spain' had appeared in 1775, and to these he says himself the book is largely indebted for any value and interest it possesses. It passed through four or five editions, was translated into German in 1782, and to a certain extent is still an authority on the condition of Spain in the reign of Charles III. It was followed the next year by his 'Letters from an English Traveller in Spain in 1778, on the Origin and Progress of Poetry in that Kingdom,' a book to which Ticknor has done some injustice in a note printed in the catalogue of his library (Boston, 1879), in which he says 'large masses of it are pilfered from Velazquez's "Orígenes de la Poesía Castellana," and I doubt not much of the rest from Sarmiento's and Sedano's prefaces."' He must have overlooked Dillon's preface, where his 'particular obligations' to these very three writers are expressly and fully acknowledged. It does not profess to be anything more than a mere outline sketch of the literary history of Spain, but, though not of unimpeachable accuracy any more than the authorities on which it relies, it is in the main correct, and is, moreover, written in a pleasant, lively style. It was translated, with additions, into French in 1810, under the title 'Essai sur la Littérature Espagnole.' During the next few years Dillon produced several works: 'A Political Survey of the Sacred Roman Empire,' dealing with the constitution and structure of the empire rather than with its history; 'Sketches on the Art of Painting,' a translation from the Spanish of Mengs's letter to Antonio Ponz; a 'History of the Reign of Pedro the Cruel,' which was translated into French in 1790; 'Historical and Critical Memoirs of the General Revolution in France in the year 1789;' a treatise on 'Foreign Agriculture,' translated from the French of the Chevalier de Monroy; 'Alphonso and Eleonora, or the Triumphs of Valour and Virtue,' which last is a history of Alfonso VIII (or, as he, for some reason of his own, reckons him, IX) of Castile, in which, among other things, he endeavours to exonerate his hero from the charge generally brought against him of having risked the disastrous battle of Alarcos single-handed, out of jealousy of his allies, the kings of Leon and Navarre. Of these the most interesting now is the

'Memoirs of the French Revolution,' not only as a collection of original documents, but as giving the views of a contemporary while the revolution was yet in its first stage. Dillon was an ardent advocate of religious liberty, and an uncompromising enemy of intolerance in every shape. His admiration of the Germanic empire was mainly due to the spirit of toleration that pervaded it. He was a firm believer in the moderation of the revolution. With all his enthusiasm for liberty, however, he was not disposed to extend it to the negroes in the West Indies. 'God forbid,' he says, 'I should be an advocate for slavery as a system;' but in their particular case he regarded it as a necessary evil, and believed that upon the whole they were far better off as slaves than they would be if set free. His contributions to literature were not very important, or marked by much originality, but they are evidence of a cultivated taste and an acute and active mind. Bowle, in the preface and notes to his elaborate edition of 'Don Quixote,' repeatedly acknowledges his obligations to Baron Dillon for sound critical suggestions received during the progress of his work, and Baretti speaks of him with respect in his ferocious attack upon Bowle, printed in 1786, under the title of 'Tolondron.' He was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1801, and died in Dublin in August 1805.

Dillon's published works were: 1. 'Travels through Spain . . . in a series of Letters, including the most interesting subjects contained in the Memoirs of Don G. Bowles and other Spanish writers,' London, 1780, 4to. 2. 'Letters from an English Traveller in Spain in 1778 . . . with illustrations of the romance of Don Quixote,' London, 1781, 8vo. 3. 'A Political Survey of the Sacred Roman Empire, &c.,' London, 1782, 8vo. 4. 'Sketches on the Art of Painting, translated from the Spanish by J. T. Dillon,' London, 1782, 12mo. 5. 'History of the Reign of Pedro the Cruel, King of Castile and Leon,' London, 1788, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Historical and Critical Memoirs of the General Revolution in France in the year 1789 . . . produced from authentic papers communicated by M. Hugon de Bassville,' London, 1790, 4to. 7. 'Foreign Agriculture, being the result of practical husbandry, by the Chevalier de Monroy; selected from communications in the French language, with additional notes by J. T. Dillon,' London, 1796, 8vo. 8. 'Alphonso and Eleonora, or the triumphs of Valour and Virtue,' London, 1800, 2 vols. 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. for September 1805; Betham's and Foster's Baronetages; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. vol. viii.] J. O.

DILLON, ROBERT CRAWFORD, D.D. (1795–1847), divine, was born in the rectory house of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, in the city of London, 22 May 1795. After a private education he entered at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in the Michaelmas term of 1813. He took his B.A. 16 May 1817, M.A. 3 Feb. 1820, and B.D. and D.D. 27 Oct. 1836. He was ordained 20 Dec. 1818 to the curacy of Poorstock and West Milton, Dorsetshire. Here he stayed but a very short time, and, having received priest's orders, in 1819 he was appointed assistant minister of St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, the recognised centre of evangelical teaching, of which Daniel Wilson, afterwards bishop of Calcutta [q. v.], was at that time the incumbent in succession to Richard Cecil [q. v.] Here he became a popular preacher, and was much run after, especially by ladies. Dillon removed in 1824 to the curacy of Willesden and Kingsbury, Middlesex, and the next year to that of St. James, Clerkenwell, the following year, 1826, obtaining an appointment at St. Matthew's Chapel, Denmark Hill. In 1822 Dillon was chaplain to Alderman Venables during his shrievalty, and filled the same office during that gentleman's mayoralty in 1826–7. In the latter year he accompanied the lord mayor and corporation on an official visit to Oxford, of which he published a too notorious account. In 1828 he was elected by a large majority morning preacher of the Female Orphan Asylum, a post which he resigned the next year for a proprietary chapel in Charlotte Street, Pimlico, to which he was licensed 24 July 1829. From 1829 to 1837 he was early morning lecturer at St. Swithin's, London Stone, where he attracted large congregations. During this period Dillon continued his evening lectureship at St. James's, Clerkenwell, and in 1839, on the vacancy of the rectory, which was in the gift of the parishioners, he became candidate for the benefice. The contest which ensued was marked with the opening of public-houses, bribery, and all the worst evils of a popular election. Dillon's private life was narrowly inquired into, and very grave scandals were brought to light, and he deservedly lost his election in spite of zealous female support. A brisk pamphlet war ensued, in which a 'ladies' committee,' including several ladies of rank, took an active and not very creditable part. The charges of immorality having been fully proved, Blomfield, bishop of London, revoked his license, and suspended him from his ministry in Charlotte Street, 29 Feb. 1840. In defiance of the inhibition, Dillon continued to officiate in the chapel, and a suit was brought against him in the consistory court in April of the same

year, when he was condemned in costs. On this Dillon left the church of England, and, by the aid of his female followers, set up a 'reformed English church' in Friar Street, Blackfriars, in which, we are told, he introduced a new system of discipline and a reformed liturgy. His congregation increasing, Dillon removed to a large building in White's Row, Spitalfields, where he appointed himself 'first presbyter' or 'bishop' of his new church, and ordained ministers to serve branch-churches in various parts of London. During this period Dillon repeatedly came before the public in a very damaging way, as the defendant in suits for the restitution of conjugal rights brought against him by the woman whom he had been compelled to marry. In spite of all Dillon continued to enjoy great popularity as a preacher, and at the time of his sudden death, 8 Nov. 1847, in the vestry of his chapel in Spitalfields, he had received large promises of pecuniary support towards establishing branches of his church in some of our large manufacturing towns. Dillon was buried in the churchyard of his native parish, St. Margaret's, Lothbury, in which church a mural slab has been erected to his memory.

Dillon published several separate sermons —'On the Evil of Fairs in general, and of Bartholomew Fair in particular,' 1830; 'On the Funeral of George IV,' 1830; 'On the Funeral of William IV,' 1837; 'Lectures on the Articles of Faith,' 1835. His last written sermon, 'intended to be delivered by him on the morning of his sudden demise,' was issued in facsimile by his admirers in 1840. Dillon's fame, however, as an author, albeit a most unenviable one, is derived from his unfortunate narrative of 'The Lord Mayor's Visit to Oxford' (London, 1826, 8vo). The lord mayor requested Dillon, who accompanied him as chaplain, to keep a diary of the visit made in his official capacity as conservator of the Thames, intending to have it privately printed. Dillon's performance was written in so inflated and bombastic a style that the lord mayor requested its suppression. This Dillon refused, except on the condition of being reimbursed for the whole cost of the book, which, in disregard of the original stipulation for private printing, he had prepared for publication. These terms being rejected, the book came out, covering its author with well-deserved disgrace, and making the lord mayor and his companions ridiculous. The book was shown up in his most amusing style by Theodore Hook in 'John Bull,' the review being subsequently revived in the second part of 'Gilbert Gurney,' and for a time it enjoyed a most unhappy celebrity. Dillon too late sought to retrieve his credit by buying up the edition and destroying it. The narrative is so supremely ridiculous that it is difficult to believe it was written seriously. Such, however, was the fact. The book still finds a place on the shelves of book collectors, from whom, being rare, it commands a high price.

[Private information; newspapers of the day.] E. V.

DILLON, THEOBALD (1745–1792), general in the French service, erroneously described by French writers as brother of General Arthur Richard Dillon [q. v.], whereas he was only a distant relation, was born at Dublin in 1745, being probably the son of Thomas Dillon, naturalised by the parliament of Paris in 1759. He entered Dillon's regiment as a cadet in 1761, gradually rose to be lieutenant-colonel (1780), took part in the attack on Grenada and the siege of Savannah in 1779, was appointed a knight of St. Louis 1781, was authorised to wear the order of Cincinnatus 1785, and was awarded a pension of 1500f., 1786. He became brigadier-general in 1791, and in the following year had a command under Dumouriez in Flanders. He was ordered to make a feigned attack on Tournay to prevent its assisting Mons, to be attacked the same day by Biron. On his ordering a retreat, according to instructions, a panic seized the cavalry, the whole force fled in confusion, cries of 'treachery' were raised, and Dillon was murdered by his troops under circumstances of great barbarity. The convention voted a pension to Josephine Viefville, with whom he had cohabited nine years, but, as he stated in his will made the previous day, had not had time to marry, as also to their three children, whose descendants took the name of Dillon, and are still living in France with the title of counts.

[Archives de la Guerre, Paris; Mercure Français, 1792; Memoires de Carnot; Annuaire de la Noblesse, 1870.] J. G. A.

DILLON, THOMAS, fourth Viscount Dillon (1615?–1672?), was the second son of Sir Christopher Dillon, president of Connaught, and Lady Jane, eldest daughter of James, first earl of Roscommon. He was bred a Roman catholic, but when, at the age of fifteen years, he succeeded his nephew, Theobald, the third viscount, 13 May 1630, he declared himself a protestant. He was present in the parliament of Dublin 16 March 1639–40, and in 1640 was made a lord of the privy council. In November 1641 he was ap-

pointed, along with Lord Viscount Mayo, joint governor of county Mayo. On 13 Feb. 1641–2, he was chosen, along with Lord Tuffe, by the Irish parliament to present their grievances to the king ('Apology of the Anglo-Irish for Rising in Arms' in GILBERT, *Contemporary History of the Irish Confederation*, i. 246–53). Soon after landing in England they were imprisoned by the parliament there as 'agents employed by the rebels of Ireland to the king,' but gradually obtaining the liberty of London, they made their escape after four months, and came to York, whither a messenger from the House of Commons followed them and demanded them as prisoners. The king, however, took no notice of their escape, and having volunteered to serve with the troops, 'they behaved themselves with good courage, and frankly engaged their persons in all dangerous enterprises' (CLARENDON, *History of the Rebellion*, Oxford edition, ii. 218). After his return home, Dillon was made a lieutenant-general, and, along with Viscount Wilmot, was appointed lord president of Connaught. Subsequently he joined the Marquis of Ormonde in command of the army of the confederates, and was left by him with two thousand foot and five hundred horse to block up the city of Dublin in the north. He maintained Athlone till 18 June 1651, when articles of agreement were arranged between him and Sir Charles Coote. At the time of the Commonwealth his estates were sequestrated. In consideration of a sum of money he resigned in 1662 the presidency of Connaught to Charles II, by whom he was appointed custos rotulorum. He died in 1672 or 1673. By his wife, Frances, daughter of Nicholas White of Leixlip, he had six sons.

[Borlace's Reduction of Ireland; Gilbert's History of the Confederation, vols. i. and ii.; Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–52, ed. Gilbert; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vol. x.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iv. 184–9.]

T. F. H.

DILLON or **DE LEON, THOMAS** (1613–1676?), jesuit, was born in Ireland in 1613 and educated in Spain. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at Seville in 1627 and afterwards became a professed father. He taught philosophy for six years and scholastic and moral theology for twenty-two years in the colleges of his order at Seville and Granada. In 1640 he was professor of humanities at Cadiz. He was residing in the college at Granada in 1676, being then in ill-health and afflicted with dimness in the eyes. Dillon was skilled in Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic, and Athanasius Kircher (*Œdipus Ægyptiacus*, vol. ii. class. xi. sect. 4) pronounced him to be 'linguarum orientalium et abstrusioris doctrinæ veterum explorator eximius.' Probably he is the person whom Peter Talbot, archbishop of Dublin, calls Thomas Talbot, *alias* De Leon, 'the oracle of all Spain, not only for his profoundness in divinity, but for his vast extent of knowledge in other sciences, and his great skill in the languages' (*The Frier Disciplined*, p. 45).

He was the author of: 1. 'Leccion sacra en la fiesta celebre que hizo el collegio de la Compagnia de Jesus de la ciudad de Cadiz en hazimiento de gracias a Dios Nuestro Señor por el complimiento del primer siglo de su sagrada religion,' Seville, 1640, 4to. 2. 'Commentary on the Books of Maccabees. MS.'

[Antonio's Bibl. Hispana Nova, ii. 307; Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1599; Foley's Records, vii. 203; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 243; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 762; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 164.]

T. C.

DILLON, WENTWORTH, fourth EARL OF ROSCOMMON (1633?–1685), was born in Ireland about 1633. Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, then lord deputy, was his uncle, his father, Sir James Dillon, the third earl of Roscommon, having married Elizabeth, third and youngest daughter of Sir William Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse, Yorkshire, and sister to the Earl of Strafford. He was educated in the protestant faith, as his father had been 'reclaimed from the superstitions of the Romish church' by Ussher, primate of Ireland (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 389). When he was very young, Strafford sent him to study under a Dr. Hall at his own seat in Yorkshire. He learnt to write Latin with elegance, although, it is said, he was never able to retain the rules of grammar. Upon the impeachment of Strafford, he was by Archbishop Ussher's advice sent to the learned Samuel Bochart at Caen in Normandy, where the protestants had founded a university. During his residence there his father was killed at Limerick in October 1649, by a fall downstairs. Aubrey states that Dillon suddenly exclaimed, 'My father is dead!' and that the news of the death arrived from Ireland a fortnight later (AUBREY, *Miscellanies*, ed. 1784, p. 162).

After leaving Caen he made the tour of France and Germany, accompanied by Lord Cavendish, afterwards duke of Devonshire. They also made a considerable stay at Rome, and Roscommon learnt the language so well as to be taken for a native. He also acquired great skill as a numismatist.

Soon after the Restoration he returned to England, and had a favourable reception at the court of Charles II. An act of parliament restoring to him all the honours, castles, lordships, lands, &c., whereof his great-grandfather, grandfather, or father was in possession on 23 Oct. 1641, was read a first time in the English House of Lords on 18 Aug. 1660, and received the royal assent on 29 Dec. following (*Historical MSS. Commission*, 7th Rep. 127; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 133, &c.) By virtue of this statute he became seised of several estates in the counties of Meath, Westmeath, King's, Mayo, Galway, Sligo, Roscommon, and Tipperary. Captain Valentine Jowles, writing to the navy commissioners, 26 June 1661, states that the lords justices of Ireland had sent him to Chester to fetch the Earl of Roscommon, whom they much needed at their councils (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, 1661–2, p. 18). He took his seat in the Irish parliament by proxy on 10 July 1661, and on 16 Oct. following he had a grant of the first troop of horse that should become vacant, pursuant to privy seal dated 23 Sept. preceding. In 1661 he addressed to the king a petition in which he says that his father and grandfather being protestants, and having from the beginning of the rebellion constantly adhered to the royal cause, lost at least 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* for their loyalty to Charles I. His father, he adds, died about 1648, leaving him dependent upon the charity of his friends, and in conclusion he asks for part of the money which the king had to receive from the adventurers and soldiers of Ireland (*Egerton MS.* 2549, f. 120). By the interest of the Duke of York he became captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners. In April 1662 he married Lady Frances Boyle, eldest daughter of Richard, earl of Burlington and Cork, and widow of Colonel Francis Courtenay.

Shortly after his return to England at the Restoration he made friends who led him into gambling. His gaming led to duels, though he used to say that he was more fearful of killing others than of losing his own life.

At length, having a dispute with the lord privy seal about part of his estate, he found it necessary to return to Ireland, and soon after his arrival in Dublin the Duke of Ormonde made him a captain in the guards. During his residence in Ireland Roscommon had many disputes, both in council and parliament, with the lord privy seal, then lord-lieutenant, who was considered one of the best speakers in that kingdom. The earl was generally victorious, and the Marquis of Halifax said 'that he was one of the best orators, and most capable of business too, if he would attend to it, in the three kingdoms.'

Having settled his affairs in Ireland he returned to London, and received the appointment of master of the horse to the Duchess of York. He now attempted the formation of a literary academy, in imitation of that at Caen. The members of this little body included the Marquis of Halifax (who undertook the translation of Tacitus), Lord Maitland (who here began his translation of Virgil), and Roscommon himself (who wrote his 'Essay on Translated Verse'). The Earl of Dorset, Lord Cavendish, Colonel Finch, Sir Charles Scarborough, Dryden, and others occasionally joined the meetings of the academy. On the occasion of the visit of the Duchess of York to Cambridge (28 Sept. 1680), Roscommon had the honorary degree of LL.D. conferred upon him. On 22 May 1683 he received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford.

Dr. Johnson, following Fenton, relates that after the accession of James II the earl resolved to retire to Rome on account of the religious contentions which then took place, telling his friends that 'it would be best to sit next to the chimney when the chamber smoked.' The date of the earl's death, which took place at his house near St. James's in January 1684–5, about three weeks before the death of Charles II, proves the incorrectness of this statement. Luttrell notes on 16 Jan. 1684–5 that 'the Earl of Roscommon was lately dead.' A few days before his death he requested a friend—a clergyman—perhaps Dr. Knightly Chetwood [q. v.], to preach a sermon to him at St. James's Chapel. He went in spite of warnings, saying that, like Charles V, he would hear his own funeral oration. Returning home he remarked to the preacher that he had not left one paper to perpetuate the memory of their friendship. He thereupon wrote what Dr. Chetwood calls 'an excellent divine poem,' which, however, the physicians would not allow him to finish. The fragments of this poem were delivered by Chetwood to Queen Mary. A few stanzas have been printed (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xliv. 604). Just before he expired the earl pronounced with intense fervour two lines of his own version of the 'Dies Iræ:'

> My God, my Father, and my Friend,
> Do not forsake me at my end.

He was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey, 'neare y^e^ Shrine staires,' on 21 Jan. 1684–5 (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, private edit. 1876, p. 212; *Collect. Topogr. et Geneal.* viii. 6). There were about

120 coaches-and-six at his funeral, and an epitaph in Latin was prepared; but as no money was forthcoming the proposed monument was not erected.

The earl's second wife, whom he married in November 1674, was Isabella, daughter of Matthew, second son of Sir Matthew Boynton, bart., of Barmston, Yorkshire (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 403). She afterwards married Thomas Carter, esq., of Robertstown, co. Meath, and died in September 1721. The earl had no children, and the title consequently devolved on his uncle.

His works are: 1. A translation in blank verse of Horace's 'Art of Poetry,' London, 1680, 4to, and again in 1684 and 1709. 2. 'Essay on Translated Verse,' London, 1684, 4to, 2nd edit. enlarged 1685, his principal production, to which were prefixed some encomiastic verses by Dryden. A Latin translation of the 'Essay' was made by Laurence Eusden, and is printed in the edition of Roscommon's poems which appeared in 1717, together with the poems of the Duke of Buckingham and Richard Duke. 3. Paraphrase on the 148th Psalm. 4. A translation of the sixth eclogue of Virgil and of two odes of Horace. 5. An ode on solitude. 6. 'A Prospect of Death: a Pindarique Essay,' London, 1704, fol. 7. Verses on Dryden's 'Religio Laici.' 8. The Prayer of Jeremiah paraphrased. 9. A Prologue spoken to the Duke of York at Edinburgh. 10. Translation of part of a scene of Guarini's 'Pastor Fido.' 11. Prologue to 'Pompey,' a tragedy, translated by Mrs. Catherine Philips from the French of Corneille. 12. Verses on the death of a lady's lapdog. 13. The Dream. 14. A translation of the 'Dies Iræ.' 15. Epilogue to 'Alexander the Great' when acted at Dublin. 16. 'Ross's Ghost.' 17. 'The Ghost of the old House of Commons to the new one appointed to meet at Oxford.' 18. Traitté touchant l'obéissance passive,' London [1685], 8vo. This French translation of Dr. Sherlock's essay was edited by Dr. Knightly Chetwood. Roscommon's poems appeared in a collected form at London in 1701, 1709, and 1719, and at Glasgow in 1753. They are also in various collections of the works of the British poets.

Dr. Johnson, in his 'Life of Roscommon,' says that 'he improved taste, if he did not enlarge knowledge, and may be numbered among the benefactors to English literature.' Pope has celebrated him as the only moral writer of the reign of Charles II:

> Unhappy Dryden!—in all Charles's days
> Roscommon only boasts unspotted lays.

He was the first critic who publicly praised Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' With a noble encomium on that poem, and a rational recommendation of blank verse, he concludes his 'Essay on Translated Verse,' though this passage was not in the first edition. His portrait, painted by Carlo Maratti, is in the collection of Earl Spencer. It has been engraved by Clint and Harding.

[MS. Life by Dr. Knightly Chetwood (Baker's MSS. xxxvi. 27); Fenton's Observations on some of Waller's Poems, p. lxxv (appended to Waller's Works), ed. 1729; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Johnson's Lives of the Poets (Cunningham), i. 199; Gent. Mag. May 1748 (another memoir by Dr. Johnson), and for December 1855, new ser. xliv. 603; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, ii. 344; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iv. 165; Addit. MS. 5832, f. 224; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, vi. 53; Luttrell's Hist. Relation of State Affairs, i. 301, 325; Kennett's Funeral Sermon on the Duke of Devonshire, p. 173; Dublin Univ. Mag. lxxxviii. 601; Cat. of MSS. in Univ. Lib. Cambridge, v. 428; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), v. 199; Harding's Portraits to illustrate Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (1803); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th ed. iv. 229; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 297; Hist. MSS. Commission, Rep. i. 70, iii. 429, iv. 551, 559, 560, vi. 773, vii. 125, 127, 782, 784, 789, 801, 803, 804, 807, 818, 826, viii. 501, 537, Append. pt. iii. p. 16, x. 346, Append. pt. v. pp. 49, 89, 94, xi. Append. pt. ii. p. 220.] T. C.

DILLON, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1779–1857), admiral, son of Sir John Talbot Dillon [q. v.], by a daughter of Henry Collins, was born in Birmingham on 8 Aug. 1779. Entering the navy in May 1790, he served as a midshipman under Captain Gambier in the Defence, and was stunned by a splinter in the action of 1 June 1794. He was present in Lord Bridport's action off Ile de Groix on 23 June 1795, and at the reduction of St. Lucie in May 1796, when he carried a flag of truce to take possession of Pigeon Island. Having become an acting-lieutenant in the Glenmore (1798), he co-operated with the army at Wexford during the rebellion, where he succeeded in arresting the Irish chief Skallian. As senior-lieutenant of the Africaine, with a flag of truce from Lord Keith to the Dutch commodore, Valterbach, at Helvoetsluys, he was (20 July 1803) made, most unjustifiably, a prisoner, handed over to the French, and detained in captivity until September 1807. In the meantime (8 April 1805) he had been made a commander, and on obtaining his release he took the command of the sloop Childers, carrying only fourteen 12-pound carronades and sixty-five men, and in her on 14 March 1808, on the coast of Norway, after a long action, drove off a Danish

man-of-war brig of sixty guns and two hundred men. In this service he was severely wounded, and his gallant conduct was acknowledged by the Patriotic Fund at Lloyd's by the presentation of a sword valued at one hundred guineas. After obtaining his post commission (21 March 1808) he served at Walcheren, on the coasts of Portugal and Spain, at Newfoundland, in China, India, and finally in the Mediterranean, in command of the Russell, 74, when he rendered much service to the Spanish cause. He obtained flag rank on 9 Nov. 1846. He was nominated K.C.H. on 13 Jan. 1835, on 24 June following was knighted by William IV at St. James's Palace, and in 1839 received the good-service pension. He was gazetted a vice-admiral of the red on 5 March 1853, and died on 9 Sept. 1857, leaving in manuscript an account of his professional career, with a description of the many scenes in which he had been engaged.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. p. 290; Gent. Mag. October 1857, p. 460; Times, 22 Sept. 1857, p. 12.]
G. C. B.

DILLON-LEE, HENRY AUGUSTUS, thirteenth Viscount Dillon (1777–1832), writer, eldest son of Charles, twelfth viscount Dillon, K.P., by the Hon. Henrietta-Maria Phipps, only daughter of Constantine, first lord Mulgrave, was born at Brussels on 28 Oct. 1777. On 1 Oct. 1794 he obtained the rank of colonel in the Irish brigade, and on a vacancy occurring in 1799 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Harwich. At the last general election of 1802 he was chosen one of the knights for the county of Mayo, and was re-elected in 1806, 1807, and 1812, and continued a member of the House of Commons till 9 Nov. 1813, when he succeeded to his father's title. He became colonel of the Duke of York's Irish regiment (101st foot) in August 1806.

Dillon inherited through his grandmother, Lady Charlotte Lee, daughter of the second of the extinct Earls of Lichfield, the estate of Dytchley, with its beautiful hall built on the site of the mansion once occupied by Sir Henry Lee of Dytchley. He married in 1807 Henrietta Browne, sister of the first Lord Oranmore, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. He died, after much suffering, on 24 July 1832, at Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London.

Dillon published the following works: 1. 'A Short View of the Catholic Question,' 1801, a pamphlet advocating the catholic claims. 2. 'A Letter to the Noblemen and Gentlemen who composed the Deputation of the Catholics of Ireland,' 1805. 3. 'A Commentary on the Military Establishments and Defence of the British Empire,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1811–12. 4. An edition of 'The Tactics of Ælian,' with notes, 4to, 1814. 5. 'A Commentary on the Policy of Nations,' London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1814. 6. 'A Discourse upon the Theory of Legitimate Government,' London, 12mo, 1817. 7. 'Rosaline de Vere, a Romance,' 2 vols. post 8vo. 8. 'The Life and Opinions of Sir Richard Maltravers, an English Gentleman of the 17th Century,' London, 1822, 2 vols. 8vo, a fiction in which the author endeavoured to show the difference of manners at the time in which he lived and those of which he wrote, a comparison not very flattering to the Georgian era. 9. 'Eccelino da Romano,' a poem, 1828, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Lodge's Genealogical Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1832, vol. cii. pt. ii. p. 175; notice on fly-leaf of Life and Opinions of Sir Richard Maltravers; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] R. H.

DILLWYN, LEWIS WESTON (1778–1855), naturalist, son of William Dillwyn of Higham Lodge, Walthamstow, descended from an old Breconshire family, was born at Ipswich in 1778. He received his early education at a Friends' school at Tottenham, his father being a member of that body. At this school he became acquainted with his lifelong friend, Mr. Joseph Woods, with whom he was sent to Folkestone on account of his then weak health. In 1798 he went to Dover and there began his study of plants, the first-fruits of which were a list of plants observed by him, read before the Linnean Society in March 1801. At this time he was living at Walthamstow, but in 1802 his father purchased the Cambrian pottery at Swansea, placing his son at the head, although it was 1803 before he settled in that town. His principal botanical work was begun to be published in 1802, the 'Natural History of British Conferva,' while in 1805, the joint production of himself and Mr. Dawson Turner of Yarmouth, the 'Botanist's Guide through England and Wales' was published in two small octavo volumes. His favourite pursuits were turned to good account in business, and the porcelain of his manufacture soon became celebrated for the true and spirited paintings on it of butterflies, flowers, birds, and shells, besides the beauty of the material itself. It attained its greatest renown about 1814, after which its production was abandoned for the ordinary earthenware, the staple product of the works.

In 1809 he completed his 'British Conferva,' and soon afterwards he married the daughter of John Llewellyn of Penllergare

in Glamorganshire. Eight years later, in 1817, he brought out 'A Descriptive Catalogue of British Shells,' in 2 vols. 8vo, followed in 1823 by 'An Index to the Historia Conchyliorum of Lister,' folio, printed at the Oxford Clarendon Press at the cost of the university, which on this occasion offered him the honorary degree of D.C.L., which honour he declined.

In 1832 he was returned to the first reformed parliament as member for Glamorganshire, of which he had been a magistrate for some years, and high sheriff in 1818. The freedom of the borough of Swansea was presented to him in 1834, and from 1835 to 1840 he served as alderman and mayor. He gave up parliamentary duties in 1841. In the previous year his 'Contribution towards a History of Swansea' produced 150*l.* for the benefit of the Swansea infirmary, the profit of three hundred copies which he gave for that purpose. He cordially welcomed the British Association to Swansea in 1848, was one of the vice-presidents of that meeting, and produced for the occasion his 'Flora and Fauna of Swansea.' This was his last literary production; his health gradually declined, and for some years before his death he withdrew from outside pursuits. He died at Sketty Hall on 31 Aug. 1855, leaving two sons and two daughters. He was thoroughly upright in all his dealings, and a liberal and active country gentleman. He apparently ceased to be a Friend in marrying out of the society. Besides several minor papers, the following may be specially mentioned: 1. 'British Confervæ,' London, 1802–1809, 4to, (part) translated into German by Weber and Mohr, Goett. 1803–5, 8vo. 2. 'Coleopterous Insects found in the neighbourhood of Swansea.' 3. 'Catalogue of more Rare Plants in the environs of Dover.' 4. 'Review of the references to the Hortus Malabaricus of Rheede tot Drakensheim,' Swansea, 1839, 8vo. 4. 'Hortus Collinsonianus,' Swansea, 1843, 8vo (an account of Peter Collinson's garden at Mill Hill in the eighteenth century, from the unpublished manuscript).

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1856, p. 36; Jackson's Lit. of Botany, p. 540; Cat. Scientific Papers, ii. 205; Smith's Friends' Books, i. 582–3.] B. D. J.

DILLY, CHARLES (1739–1807), bookseller, was born 22 May 1739 at Southill in Bedfordshire, of a good yeoman family which had been settled in that county for a couple of centuries. After making a short trip to America, he returned to London, his elder brother, Edward [q. v.], took him into partnership, and the business was carried on under their joint names. They published Boswell's 'Corsica,' Chesterfield's 'Miscellaneous Works,' and many other standard books. Being staunch dissenters they naturally dealt much in the divinity of that school. In their dealings with authors they were liberal, and Charles in particular was known for his kindness to young aspirants. They were extremely hospitable, and gave excellent dinners described in the memoirs of the period. Johnson was frequently their guest, and as such had his famous meeting with Wilkes, 15 May 1776, with whom he dined a second time, 8 May 1781, at the same table (Boswell, *Life*, iii. 67–79, iv. 101–7). Johnson, Goldsmith, Boswell, Wilkes, Cumberland, Knox, Reed, Parr, Rogers, Hoole, Priestley, Thomson, and Sutton Sharpe were among those frequently to be found at the Poultry dinners. On the death of his brother Edward in 1779, Charles Dilly continued the business alone, and kept up the hospitality for which the two had been famous. He published Boswell's 'Tour to the Hebrides' in 1780, the first edition of the 'Life of Johnson' in 1791, the second in 1793, and the third in 1799. Boswell wrote an 'Horatian Ode' to him (Nichols, *Illustrations*, ii. 664). He was invited to become an alderman for the ward of Cheap in 1782, but retired in favour of Boydell. A plea of nonconformity excused him from the office of sheriff. The extent and variety of his publications are shown in the contents of 'a catalogue of books printed for and sold by Charles Dilly,' 32 pp. 12mo, issued in 1787. In 1803 he was master of the Stationers' Company. After a prosperous career of more than forty years he retired in favour of Joseph Mawman, who had been in business in York. He continued his literary dinner-parties at his new house in Brunswick Row, Queen Square, and lived here a few years before his death, which took place at Ramsgate, while on a visit to Cumberland, on 4 May 1807. He was buried 12 May, in the cemetery of St. George the Martyr, Queen Square. He left a fortune of nearly 60,000*l.*

Dilly, John (1731–1806), the eldest of the three brothers, Boswell's 'Squire Dilly,' had no direct connection with the business, and lived upon the family property at Southill, where he was visited on a well-known occasion by Johnson and Boswell, in June 1781 (*Life of Johnson*, iv. 118–32; other references to him, i. 260, ii. 247, iii. 396). He was high sheriff in 1783, and died 18 March 1806, aged 75, at Clophill in Bedfordshire, a kind of model farm purchased by Charles a few years before. He, his two brothers, and an only sister were unmarried. Martha, the sister, died 22 Jan. 1803, in her sixty-second year.

A writer in 'Notes and Queries' (5th ser. xi. 29) says that portraits of the Dillys are in existence.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxvii. pt. i. pp. 478–80; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. Birkbeck Hill), 6 vols. numerous references; Letters of Boswell to Temple, 1857; Boswelliana, ed. by Dr. Ch. Rogers, 1874; Memoirs of Richard Cumberland, ii. 200, 226; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, 2nd ed. 1854, i. 299, ii. 214, 416; Memoirs of J. C. Lettsom, 1817, i. 151, 152; Nichols's Illustrations, ii. 664, 672, v. 777; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 190–2, 756; W. Granger's New Wonderful Museum, vi. 3133; W. Dyce's Porsoniana in Recollections of S. Rogers, 1856, pp. 318–19; P. W. Clayden's Early Life of Rogers, 1887, 242, 243, 268; Timperley's Encyclopædia, pp. 745, 830.] H. R. T.

DILLY, EDWARD (1732–1779), bookseller, the second of the three brothers, was born at Southill, Bedfordshire, 25 July 1732. He had an extensive business at 22 in the Poultry, London, and carried on a large American export trade, especially in dissenting theology. On the return of his brother Charles [q. v.] from a trip to America he took him into partnership. He was an admirer of the politics (as well as the person, it is said) of Catherine Macaulay, and published her writings. Boswell includes a couple of his letters, one descriptive of the origin of the edition of the poets, in his 'Life of Johnson,' and in a communication to Temple (*Letters*, p. 240) describes his death, which took place 11 May 1779, at his brother John's house at Southill. He was a pleasant companion, but so loquacious and fond of society that 'he almost literally talked himself to death,' says Nichols (*Literary Anecd.* iii. 191).

[Gent. Mag. xlix. 271; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. Birkbeck Hill), iii. 110, 126, 396; Boswelliana, ed. by Dr. Ch. Rogers, 1874; Nichols's Literary Anecd. iii. 190–2; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 744.] H. R. T.

DIMOCK, JAMES (*d.* 1718), catholic divine. [See DYMOCKE.]

DIMSDALE, THOMAS (1712–1800), physician, was born on 6 May 1712. His grandfather, Robert Dimsdale, accompanied William Penn to America in 1684. His father was Sir John Dimsdale, a member of the Society of Friends, of Theydon Gernon, Essex, in which county the family have held property for centuries. His mother was Susan, daughter of Thomas Bowyer of Albury Hall, near Hertford. He was a younger son, and educated in the medical profession at St. Thomas's Hospital. He began practice at Hertford in 1714, and married the only daughter of Nathaniel Brassey, who died in 1744. In 1745 he offered his services gratuitously to the Duke of Cumberland, and accompanied the English army as far north as Carlisle, on the surrender of which he returned home. In 1746 he married Anne Iles, a relation of his first wife. He retired from practice on inheriting a fortune, but having a large family by his second wife resumed practice and took the M.D. degree in 1761. In 1767 he published a work upon inoculation, 'The Present Method of Inoculation for the Small Pox,' which passed through very many editions; and in 1768 he was invited to St. Petersburg by the Empress Catharine to inoculate herself and the Grand Duke Paul, her son. The empress herself seems to have placed perfect reliance on the Englishman's good faith. But she could not answer for her subjects. She had therefore relays of post-horses prepared for him all along the line from St. Petersburg to the extremity of her dominions, that his flight might be instant and rapid in case of disaster. Fortunately both patients did well, and the physician was created a councillor of state, with the hereditary title of baron, now borne by his descendant. He received a sum of 10,000*l.* down, with an annuity of 500*l.*, and 2,000*l.* for his expenses. The empress presented him with miniatures of herself and her son set in diamonds, and granted him an addition to his family arms in the shape of a wing of the black eagle of Russia. The patent, embellished with the imperial portrait and other ornaments, is carefully preserved at Essendon, the family seat in Hertfordshire. In 1784 he went to Russia to inoculate the Grand Duke Alexander and his brother Constantine, when the empress presented him with her own muff, made of the fur of the black fox, which only the royal family are allowed to wear. On his first return journey he paid a visit to Frederick the Great at Sans-Souci, and on his second to the Emperor Joseph at Vienna.

When Prince Omai came to England with Captain Cook in 1775, he was much caressed by what Johnson called 'the best company,' and among other marks of distinction was inoculated by Dimsdale. A long account of him is to be found in Cowper's 'Task,' but no reference to his physician. Dimsdale was member for Hertford in two parliaments, namely 1780 and 1784, and was the author of several medical works: 'Thoughts on General and Partial Inoculation,' 1776; 'Observations on the Plan of a Dispensary and General Inoculation,' 1780; and 'Tracts on Inoculation,' written and published at St. Petersburg in 1768 and 1781. At Hertford he opened an

'inoculating house,' under his own immediate superintendence, for persons of all ranks. He died on 30 Dec. 1800, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in the quakers' burial-ground at Bishop's Stortford in Essex. There is an engraved portrait by Tulley.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 232–4; Gent. Mag. for 1801, i. 88, ii. 669; European Mag. August 1802; Smith's List of Friends' Books; information from the family.] T. E. K.

DINELEY-GOODERE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1809), poor knight of Windsor, was the second son of Samuel Goodere, captain of the Ruby man-of-war, by Elizabeth, daughter of a Mr. Watts of Leauinguian and Terrew, Monmouthshire (NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 272). His father lived on bad terms with his elder brother Sir John Dineley-Goodere, bart., of Burhope in Wellington, Herefordshire, who having no surviving children threatened to disinherit him in favour of his nephew John Foote of Truro, Cornwall (brother of Samuel Foote the dramatist). To prevent the execution of this threat, Captain Samuel Goodere [q. v.] caused his brother to be kidnapped at Bristol, and then to be strangled by two sailors on board the man-of-war which he commanded. The murder took place on the night of Sunday, 18 Jan. 1740–1, and on 15 April following the fratricide was hanged with his two accomplices at Bristol. His eldest son Edward succeeded as fourth baronet, but dying insane in March 1761, aged 32, the title passed to his brother John. What little remained of the family estates he soon wasted; about 1770 he was obliged to part with Burhope to Sir James Peachey (created Lord Selsey in 1794), and he lived for a time in a state bordering on destitution. At length his friendship with the Pelhams, coupled with the interest of Lord North, procured for him the pension and residence of a poor knight of Windsor. Thenceforward he seems to have used the surname of Dineley only. He rendered himself conspicuous by the oddity of his dress, demeanour, and mode of life. He became in fact one of the chief sights of Windsor. Very early each morning he locked up his house in the castle, which no one entered but himself, and went forth to purchase provisions. 'He then wore a large cloak called a roquelaure, beneath which appeared a pair of thin legs encased in dirty silk stockings. He had a formidable umbrella, and he stalked along upon pattens. All luxuries, whether of meat, or tea, or sugar, or butter, were renounced. . . . Wherever crowds were assembled—wherever royalty was to be looked upon—there was Sir John Dineley. He then wore a costume of the days of George II—the embroidered coat, the silk-flowered waistcoat, the nether garments of faded velvet carefully meeting the dirty silk stocking, which terminated in the half-polished shoe surmounted by the dingy silver buckle. The old wig, on great occasions, was newly powdered, and the best cocked hat was brought forth, with a tarnished lace edging. He had dreams of ancient genealogies, and of alliances still subsisting between himself and the first families of the land. A little money to be expended in law proceedings was to put him in possession of enormous wealth. That money was to be obtained through a wife. To secure for himself a wife was the business of his existence; to display himself properly where women most do congregate was the object of his savings. The man had not a particle of levity in these proceedings; his deportment was staid and dignified. He had a wonderful discrimination in avoiding the tittering girls, with whose faces he was familiar. But perchance some buxom matron or timid maiden who had seen him for the first time gazed upon the apparition with surprise and curiosity. He approached. With the air of one bred in courts he made his most profound bow; and taking a printed paper from his pocket, reverently presented it and withdrew' (abbreviated from *Penny Mag.* x. 356–7, with woodcut). Specimens of these marriage proposals, printed after the rudest fashion with the author's own hands, are given in Burke's 'Romance of the Aristocracy' (edit. 1855), ii. 23–5. Occasionally he advertised in the newspapers. He also printed some extraordinary rhymes under the title of 'Methods to get Husbands. Measure in words and syllables . . . With the advertised marriage offer of Sir John Dineley, Bart., of Charleton, near Worcester, extending to 375,000*l.*, to the Reader of this Epistle, if a single lady, and has above One Hundred Guineas fortune.' A copy survives in the British Museum. The writer cited above states that though undoubtedly a monomaniac, in other matters Dineley was both sane and shrewd. Twice or thrice a year he visited Vauxhall and the theatres, taking care to apprise the public of his intention through the medium of the most fashionable daily papers. Wherever he went the place was invariably well attended, especially by women. Dineley persevered in his addresses to the ladies till the very close of his life, but without success. He died at Windsor in November 1809, aged about eighty. At his decease the baronetcy became extinct.

[Pamphlets relating to Trial, &c. of Captain S. Goodere in Brit. Mus.; Newgate Calendar

(edit. 1773), iii. 233–8; Robinson's Manor Houses of Herefordshire, p. 284; Gent. Mag. lxxix. ii. 1084, 1171, xcv. ii. 136; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 221; Burke's Romance of the Aristocracy (edit. 1855), ii. 19–25; New, Original, and Complete Wonderful Museum (April 1803), i. 422–8, with whole-length portrait; True Briton, 5 July 1803.] G. G.

DINGLEY, ROBERT (1619–1660), a puritan divine, second son of Sir John Dingley, by a sister of Dr. Henry Hammond, was born in 1619. In 1634 he entered Magdalen College, Oxford. Having finished his university career and taken his degree of M.A., he took holy orders. On the outbreak of the civil war he took the parliamentary side. Dingley was presented to the rectory of Brightstone in the Isle of Wight during the governorship of his kinsman, Colonel Hammond, and enjoyed a high reputation as a preacher. He gave active assistance to the commissioners of Hampshire in rejecting ignorant and scandalous ministers and schoolmasters. He died at Brightstone on 12 Jan. 1659–1660.

Dingley's works were: 1. 'The Spiritual Taste Described, or a Glimpse of Christ Discovered,' 1649, republished as 'Divine Relishes of matchless Goodness,' 1651. 2. 'The Deputation of Angels,' 1654, London. 3. 'Messiah's Splendour, or the Glimpsed Glory of a Beauteous Christian,' 1654. 4. 'Divine Optics, or a Treatise of the Eye discovering the Vices and Virtues thereof,' 1655. 5. 'Vox Cœli, or Philosophicall, Historicall, and Theological Observations of Thunder,' 1658. 6. 'A Sermon on Job xxvi. 14,' 1658. For expressing himself unfavourably about the quakers he was attacked by George Fox in his 'Great Mystery,' 1659, p. 361. A portrait by T. Cross is prefixed to 'The Spiritual Taste,' 1649.

[Brook's Puritans, iii. 314; Granger's Biog. Hist. (1779), iii. 35; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 487. As to the Hampshire Commission see The Country's Concurrence with the London United Ministers in their late Heads of Agreement, by Samuel Chandler, D.D., 1691.] A. W. R.

DINGLEY or DINELEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1695), antiquary, was the son and heir of Thomas Dingley, controller of customs at Southampton and the representative of a family of some position in the place (*Her. Visit. of Hampshire*, made in 1622). He was born about the middle of the seventeenth century, and, as he himself tells us, educated by James Shirley, the dramatist, who for some years kept a school in Whitefriars, London. In 1670 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn (*Adm. Book*, 6 Aug.), but does not appear to have pursued his studies very regularly, as in the following year he became one of the suite of Sir George Downing, then returning as ambassador to the States-General of the United Provinces. He has left in manuscript a journal of his 'Travails through the Low Countreys, Anno Domini 1674,' illustrated by some spirited sketches in pen and ink of the places he visited. Subsequently he made a tour in France, and wrote a similar record of his journey, copiously illustrated. In 1680 he visited Ireland, perhaps in a military capacity, and the account of what he there saw, and his observations on the history of the country, were published in 1870, as a reprint from the pages of the journal of the Kilkenny and South-east of Ireland Archæological Society. The manuscripts of all these accounts of travel are in the possession of Sir F. S. Winnington at Stanford Court, Worcestershire. Henry Somerset, first duke of Beaufort, the lord president of the Principality, took Dingley with him in 1684 on an official progress through Wales. While thus engaged, Dingley was made an honorary freeman of the boroughs of Brecknock and Monmouth, and employed his pen and pencil with great industry and good effect. The manuscript of his journal is in the possession of the duke. Part of it, under the title of 'Notitia Cambro-Britannica,' was edited by Mr. Charles Baker in 1864, and printed for private circulation by the Duke of Beaufort. A reprint of the whole was privately issued in 1888.

Dingley lived much at Dilwyn in Herefordshire, and some fragments in his handwriting are to be seen in the register of that parish, but he was evidently a man of active habits and fond of travel. The 'History from Marble,' a collection of epitaphs, church notes, and sketches of domestic and other buildings (published by the Camd. Soc. 1867–1868), shows that he was well acquainted with most of the midland and western counties, and, from the administration of his effects, granted in May 1695, we learn that he was at Louvaine in Flanders when death overtook him. Dingley's notes and sketches are extremely valuable, and were known to Nash and Theophilus Jones, who made use of them in their respective histories of Worcestershire and Brecon. The manuscript is in the possession of Sir F. S. Winnington at Stanford Court. There seems to be no doubt that Dingley's collections formed the groundwork of Rawlinson's 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Hereford,' and they are certainly entitled to rank not far below

the 'Funerall Monuments' of John Weever in interest and importance.

[Introduction and postscript to Hist. from Marble, Camd. Soc., published 1867-8; Herald and Genealogist, vi.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. 53-4; Gent. Mag. new ser. xliii. 45.] C. J. R.

DIODATI, CHARLES (1608?–1638), friend of Milton, was born about 1608. His father, THEODORE DIODATI, brother of Giovanni Diodati, a distinguished divine of Geneva (1576–1649), was born in all probability at Geneva in 1574. The family belonged to Lucca. Charles's father emigrated to England when a youth; was brought up as a doctor; lived at Brentford about 1609; attended Prince Henry and Princess Elizabeth; graduated as a doctor of medicine at Leyden, 6 Oct. 1615; became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, London, 24 Jan. 1616–17; practised in the parish of St. Bartholomew the Less, and was buried in the church there on 12 Feb. 1650–1. Florio when dedicating his translation of Montaigne to Lucy, countess of Bedford, acknowledged assistance from Theodore Diodati. Hakewill prints a letter of his, dated 30 Sept. 1629, describing a case of phlebotomy (*Apology*, 1630). Some of his medical recipes are in Egerton MS. 2214, ff. 46, 51, and frequent mention is made of him as 'Doctor Deodate' in 'Lady Brilliana Harley's Correspondence' (published by Camden Soc.) His first wife was an Englishwoman, and by her he had two sons, Charles and John, and a daughter, Philadelphia. When well advanced in life the doctor married again, much to the annoyance of his children.

Charles gained a scholarship at St. Paul's School, and while there made Milton's acquaintance. In February 1621-2 he went to Trinity College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. in July 1628. A year later he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. He was a good classical scholar, contributed some Latin alcaics to the volume published at Oxford on Camden's death in 1624, and wrote to Milton two letters in Greek, which are preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 5016, f. 64). Subsequently he practised physic in the neighbourhood of Chester, removed to the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, lodged there with his sister Philadelphia in the house of one Dollar, quarrelled with his father about his second marriage, and was buried at St. Anne's Church 27 Aug. 1638. His sister was buried at the same place seventeen days earlier, and his sister-in-law, Isabella, wife of his brother John, on 29 June of the same year.

Diodati's friendship with Milton gives him his chief interest. Milton's Latin poems prove how warm was his affection for his friend. To Diodati Milton addressed the first and sixth of his elegies, written respectively in 1626 and 1629, and first published in 1645. In September 1637 Milton wrote two Latin letters to Diodati, which are printed in the poet's 'Epistolæ Familiares,' and early in 1639, when Milton was in Italy, he addressed Diodati in an Italian sonnet (No. v.) At Geneva Milton spent a fortnight with his friend's uncle, Giovanni Diodati, and on learning of Diodati's death he gave his most striking testimony to his affectionate regard for him in his 'Epitaphium Damonis.' In the introduction to the 'Epitaphium' Diodati is described as 'ingenio, doctrina cæterisque clarissimis virtutibus juvenis egregius.' The poem in pathetic and poetic expression almost equals 'Lycidas,' and had it been written in English instead of Latin would doubtless have been as popular. It was first published in 1645. Diodati also seems to have been intimate with Lord Herbert of Cherbury, who entrusted him with a copy of his 'De Veritate' to present to the philosopher Gassendi at Paris (HERBERT, *Autobiog.* 1886, p. lv, 292 *n.*)

Diodati had a first cousin named, like his father, Theodore, who practised medicine in England. He was the son of the learned Genevan, Giovanni Diodati, proceeded M.D. at Leyden 4 Feb. 1643, was admitted a member of the London College of Physicians in December 1664, was residuary legatee under his uncle Theodore's will, and died after many years' residence in London in 1680. Diodati's name was often spelt Deodate, Dyodate, and Diodate. A son of Charles's brother, John, who called himself William Diodate, is said to have settled at New Haven, Connecticut, in 1717.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 169; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 348; R. F. Gardiner's St. Paul's School Register, p. 34; Masson's Life of Milton, i. ii.; Chester's Registers of St. Anne's, Blackfriars; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24492, ff. 74–5; Todd's Milton; E. E. Salisbury's Mr. William Diodate and his Italian Ancestry, reprinted from the Archives of the New Haven Colony (Hist. Soc.), 1875.] S. L. L.

DIRCKS, HENRY (1806–1873), civil engineer and author, born at Liverpool on 26 Aug. 1806, was in early life apprenticed to a mercantile firm of that town, but gave his leisure time to the study of practical mechanics, chemical science, and general literature, and before he was twenty-one delivered courses of lectures on chemistry and electricity, and wrote literary articles in the local press and scientific papers in the 'Mechanics'

Magazine' and other journals. In 1837 he became a life member of the British Association, and afterwards contributed papers to its proceedings. He wrote a pamphlet relative to a proposed union of mechanics' and literary institutions, 1839, and a short treatise entitled 'Popular Education, a series of Papers on the Nature, Objects, and Advantages of Mechanics' Institutions,' which was printed at Liverpool in 1840, and reprinted at Manchester in 1841. On relinquishing mercantile pursuits he became at first a practical engineer, conducting railway, canal, and mining works, and subsequently practised as a consulting engineer. He took out patents for several inventions between 1840 and 1857, and was the inventor of a curious optical delusion, originally intended as an illustration of Dickens's 'Haunted Man,' which was exhibited at the Polytechnic under the name of 'Pepper's Ghost.' Of this invention he read a notice before the British Association in 1858. He joined the Royal Society of Literature and the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and other scientific bodies, and in 1868 procured the title of LL.D. from the so-called college of Tusculum in Tennessee, U.S.A.

He published the following separate works: 1. 'Jordantype, otherwise called Electrotype: its Early History, being a vindication of the claims of C. A. Jordan as the Inventor of Electro-Metallurgy,' 1852, 8vo. 2. 'Perpetuum Mobile, or a History of the Search for Self-motive Power,' 1861 (8vo, pp. 599), which was followed by a second series in 1870. 3. 'Joseph Anstey,' a novel, 1863, published under the pseudonym of D. Henry. 4. 'Contributions towards a History of Electro-Metallurgy,' 1863; part of this was published as early as 1844. 5. 'The Ghost, as produced in the Spectre-Drama, popularly illustrating the marvellous optical illusions obtained by the Apparatus called the Dircksian Phantasmagoria,' 1863, 12mo. 6. 'A Biographical Memoir of Samuel Hartlib, Milton's familiar friend, with Bibliographical Notices,' 1865. 7. 'The Life, Times, and Scientific Labours of the Second Marquis of Worcester,' 1865, 8vo, pp. 648. 8. 'Worcesteriana, a Collection of Literary Authorities relating to Edward Somerset, Marquis of Worcester,' 1866, 8vo. 9. 'Inventions and Inventors,' 1867, 8vo. 10. 'Scientific Studies, two Popular Lectures on the Life of the Marquis of Worcester and on Chimeras of Science,' 1869, 8vo. 11. 'Nature-Study, or the Art of attaining those excellencies in Poetry and Eloquence which are mainly dependent on the manifold influences of Universal Nature' 1869, 8vo, pp. 456. He issued an abridgment of this 'system' in pamphlet form at Edinburgh in 1871. 12. 'Patent Law considered as affecting the Interests of the Million,' 1869, 8vo, being a reprint of three pamphlets previously issued. 13. 'Naturalistic Poetry, selected from Psalms and Hymns of the last three centuries, in four Essays developing the progress of Nature-Study in connection with Sacred Song,' 1872, 8vo, pp. 332. A portrait of Dircks is given in the books numbered 11 and 13 above. He died at Brighton on 17 Sept. 1873, aged 67.

[Men of the Time, 1875, p. 529; Report of Roy. Soc. of Literature, 1874, p. 31; Notes and Queries, 1885, 6th ser. xii. 309, 477; Catalogue of the Libr. of the Patent Office, 1881, i. 193.]

C. W. S.

DIROM, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1830), lieutenant-general, was the son of Alexander Dirom of Muiresk, Banffshire, by his wife, Ann Fotheringham (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1882, i. 461). His name occurs in the 'Army List' for the first time as a lieutenant in the 88th foot of 13 Oct. 1779. In 1790 he was acting as deputy adjutant-general of the forces engaged in the second Mysore war, which was brought to an end by the signing of the treaty of Seringapatam on 8 March 1792. During the voyage home he drew up 'A Narrative of the Campaign in India, which terminated the war with Tippoo Sultan in 1792. With maps and plans, &c.' [and an appendix], 4to, London, 1793. On 7 Aug. 1793 he married Magdalen, daughter of Robert Pasley of Mount Annan, Dumfriesshire, by whom he had a family (*Scots Mag.* lv. 412). He died at Mount Annan on 6 Oct. 1830 (*Army List*, November 1830, p. 88). Besides the above-mentioned work, Dirom published: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Corn Laws and Corn Trade of Great Britain, and their influence on the prosperity of the Kingdom . . . To which is added a Supplement, by Mr. W. Mackie, &c.' (appendix), two parts, 4to, Edinburgh, 1796. 2. 'Plans for the Defence of Great Britain and Ireland,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1797. 3. 'Account of the Improvements on the Estate of Mount Annan,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1811. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 10 July 1794, and was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and a member of the Wernerian Society of the same city.

[Army Lists.]

G. G.

DISIBOD, SAINT (594?–674), bishop, was the son of one of the lesser chieftains in Ireland. In his boyhood, a warlike ruler having subjugated the neighbouring chieftains, his

parents removed for safety to a distant part of the territory, 'near a river flowing from the sea.' Here they placed the boy in charge of some religious men to be instructed in 'letters and other liberal arts.' When arrived at the age of thirty he was ordained, and shortly after, as it would seem, the bishop of the place died, and an assembly of the people of all ranks was held, according to custom, to elect a successor. Disibod was chosen in spite of objections to his taciturn and ascetic habits, and was compelled against his will to accept the office. According to his life, by the Abbess Hildegardis, 'great scandals prevailed all over Ireland at this time; some rejected the Old and New Testament and denied Christ; others embraced heresies; very many went over to Judaism; some relapsed into paganism, and others desired to live like beasts, not men.' Disibod contended for many years with these evils, 'not without bodily danger,' but at length he was wearied out and resolved to resign his bishopric. Collecting a few religious men, he left Ireland and travelled through many regions. At length he arrived in Alemannia, which corresponded nearly to the present territory of Baden. In a vision of the night he was told he should find a suitable place for settlement. Hearing a good report of the people dwelling on the left bank of the Rhine, he went in that direction, and, crossing the river Glan, perceived a lofty hill clothed with forest. Here, after ten years' wandering, he resolved to settle with his three friends, and forming a separate place of abode for himself he led the life of a hermit, subsisting on roots and herbs. His dress was the same as that he wore when leaving Ireland, of coarse material, and his food scarcely sufficient to sustain life. The tidings of his strange manner of life spread abroad. He had been a diligent student of the language of the people since his arrival in Germany, and now he was able to speak to his visitors 'the word of life and salvation.' When his community was finally established, the monks occupied a range of huts in Irish fashion on the brow of the declivity, while he dwelt in his cell lower down and apart from them. The reason assigned for this is that they followed the rule of St. Benedict, while he, living according to the much severer Egyptian manner, did not wish to have a contrast drawn to the disadvantage of his brethren. Though a bishop in his own country, he never after his expulsion celebrated the eucharist 'after the order appointed for bishops, but according to the usage of poor presbyters.' He still, however, according to the custom in such cases, acted as a bishop in his own monastery, being, according to Dr. Todd, an *episcopus regionarius*, or abbot-bishop, without jurisdiction out of his abbacy. He frequently wished to appoint a head over the community, but the monks strenuously objected, and would have none while he lived. Thirty years he served God on that mountain, and when his death was manifestly at hand, he was permitted by his sorrowing monks to place an abbot over them. He was buried at his own desire, not on the higher ground, but in the lowly shade of his oratory, where as a solitary he had served God. His death took place in the eighty-first year of his age. His remains were enshrined in the following century by Boniface, archbishop of Mentz. Some continental writers have questioned his right to the title of bishop because Hildegardis only terms him 'an anchorite and a solitary,' and Rabanus Maurus only 'a confessor;' but bishops in Ireland occupied a different position from those abroad, where diocesan episcopacy existed, and they were very often hermits. He is, however, expressly styled a bishop, not only by Hildegardis, but in the chronicle of Marianus Scotus. There is also incidental evidence of it in the representations of the saint on a curious bronze frame discovered in the seventeenth century, and which is figured in the 'Acta Sanctorum.' In this work, supposed to be of the twelfth century, he appears wearing a crown, which was the episcopal headdress in Ireland, as also in the eastern church. Some uncertainty has been expressed as to his date, chiefly in consequence of the statement of Hildegardis that when he arrived in Germany St. Benedict had died 'quite lately' (*nuperrime*), and as that event took place in 534, the inference would be that Disibod flourished in the sixth century. But the life written by the Abbess Hildegardis is not such a composition as inspires the reader with confidence in her accuracy. She was an enthusiast who heard a divine voice desiring her to write, and the life is a mere rhapsody, giving fantastic interpretations of scripture, and leading to the conclusion that she was scarcely sane. At any rate, it cannot outweigh the testimony of Marianus Scotus, if his words are rightly interpreted. The entry in his 'Chronicle' at the year 674 is '*egressio* S^{t} Disibodi.' This is understood by Colgan and others to mean his death, and no doubt correctly. If so he must have been born about 594. The extensive ruins of Disibodenberg may still be seen. They are situated on the tongue of land south of the rivers Nahe and Glan, affluents of the Rhine, and about two miles south-east of Creuznach.

[Bollandists' Acta Sanct. Julii, ii. 581, &c.; Dr. Todd's St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, p. 109;

Surius, iv. 141 ; Warren's Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church, p. 128.] T. O.

DISNEY, JOHN (1677–1730), divine, was born at Lincoln on 26 Dec. 1677, and received his early education at the grammar school in that city. His parents, being dissenters, removed him thence to a private academy for dissenters at Lincoln. As soon, however, as he reached manhood, he became a churchman and communicant. In May 1698 he married Mary, daughter and heiress of William Woodhouse. He was entered at the Middle Temple, with no view to his practising at the bar, but in order to make him sufficiently acquainted with the laws to be able to act as a competent magistrate. As a magistrate he was so efficient and impartial, that he was more than once publicly complimented by the judges of circuit for the services which he rendered to his country. He was removed from the commission of the peace in 1710, but restored next year. He was a warm supporter of the societies for the reformation of manners which were formed at the beginning of the eighteenth century, and which met with much opposition on various grounds. He supported them, not only in his magisterial capacity, and by his personal influence, but also with his pen, his writings on this subject being the best known and most effective part of his literary work. After having lived to the age of forty-two as a pious and active lay churchman, many bright examples of which character were to be found in the early part of the eighteenth century, he formed a desire of entering holy orders, and was warmly encouraged to do so by the archbishop of Canterbury, William Wake, who had been bishop of Lincoln in Mr. Disney's early days, and had probably then learned to know his worth. He was accordingly ordained deacon and priest in 1719 by the bishop of Lincoln (Edmund Gibson), and was immediately afterwards presented to the livings of Croft and Kirkby-on-Bain, both in his native county. In 1722 he resigned his country benefices, and was appointed to the important living of St. Mary's, Nottingham. There he lived until his death on 3 Feb. 1729–30. He left behind him a widow and eight children, five sons and three daughters.

Disney was a somewhat voluminous writer, though most of his works, with the exception, at least, of those relating to the societies for the reformation of manners, have now passed into oblivion. The list of his works is as follows: 1. 'Primitiæ Sacræ, or the Reflections of a Devout Solitude,' in prose and verse, London, 1701 and 1703. 2. 'Flora,' a poem in admiration of the 'Gardens' of Rapin, annexed to Sub-dean Gardiner's translation of that work. 3. 'An Essay upon the Execution of the Laws against Immorality and Profaneness, with a Preface addressed to Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace,' London, 1708 and 1710. 4. 'A Second Essay' upon the same subject, 'wherein the case of giving information to magistrates is considered, and objections against it answered,' London, 1710. These essays are written in the form of a dialogue, and ably meet the different objections urged against the writer's favourite societies. 5. 'Remarks on a Sermon preached by Dr. Henry Sacheverell at the Derby Assizes, 15 Aug. 1709. In a Letter addressed to himself, containing a just and modest Defence of the Societies for the Reformation of Manners against aspersions cast upon them in that Sermon,' London, 1711. 6. 'A View of Ancient Laws against Immorality and Profaneness,' an elaborate work, dedicated to Lord King, afterwards lord chancellor. Cambridge, 1729. 7. Several occasional sermons. 8. 'The Genealogy of the most Serene and Illustrious House of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, the present Royal Family of Great Britain,' 1714. 9. Proposals for the publication of a great work which he designed, under the title of 'Corpus Legum de Moribus Reformandis.' He collected the materials for this work, but died before it was finished. He also published several sermons.

[Works; Life by grandson, John Disney, 1746–1816 [q. v.], in Biog. Brit. An elaborate pedigree of the Disney family is in Hutchins's Dorsetshire, ii. 99–102.] J. H. O.

DISNEY, JOHN, D.D. (1746–1816), unitarian clergyman, third son of John Disney of Lincoln, was born 28 Sept. 1746. His grandfather, John Disney (1677–1730) [q. v.], was rector of St. Mary's, Nottingham, but his remoter ancestors were zealous nonconformists. Disney was at Wakefield grammar school, under John Clark, and subsequently at Lincoln grammar school. He was intended for the bar, but his health broke down under the preliminary studies, and he turned to the church. He entered at Peterhouse in 1764 (admitted pensioner 15 June 1765), and after graduation was ordained in 1768; in 1770 he proceeded LL.B. His sympathies with the latitudinarian party were early shown; he appeared as a writer in April 1768 in defence of the 'Confessional,' by Francis Blackburne (1705–1787) [q. v.] Immediately after his ordination he was appointed honorary chaplain to Edmund Law [q. v.], master of Peterhouse and bishop of Carlisle. In 1769 he was presented to the vicarage of Swinderby, Lincolnshire, and soon afterwards to the rectory of Panton, in

another part of the same county; he held both livings, residing at Swinderby.

Disney became an active member of the association formed on 17 July 1771 to promote a petition to parliament for relief of the clergy from subscription. The petition was rejected by the House of Commons on 6 Feb. 1772. Disney did not immediately follow the example of his friend Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.], who resigned his benefice in the following year. On his way to London in December 1773, Lindsey stayed for more than a week at Swinderby. Like some others, Disney accommodated the public service to suit his special views. The Athanasian Creed he had always ignored; he now omitted the Nicene Creed and the Litany, and made other changes in reading the common prayer. On 5 June 1775 the university of Edinburgh made him D.D., through the influence of Bishop Law with Principal Robertson; in 1778 he was admitted a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. For a time Disney found in secular duties and political action a sedative for his scruples. He was an energetic magistrate, and while staying at Flintham Hall, near Newark, the seat of his eldest brother, he joined in 1780 the Nottingham county committee for retrenchment and parliamentary reform. But in November 1782 he threw up his preferments, and offered his services as colleague to his friend Lindsey. At the end of December he came to London with his family, having been engaged at a stipend of 150*l*. In 1783 Disney became the first secretary of a unitarian Society for Promoting the Knowledge of the Scriptures. On the retirement of Lindsey from active duty in July 1793, Disney became sole minister. The services at Essex Street had been conducted by means of a modified common prayer-book, on the basis of a revision made by Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] In 1802 Disney introduced an entirely new form of his own composition; the congregation, on his retirement, immediately reverted to the old model. Disney's resignation of office was occasioned by a large bequest of property, which reached him in a curious way. Thomas Hollis (*d.* 1 Jan. 1774) left his estates in Dorsetshire to his friend Thomas Brand of the Hyde, near Ingatestone, Essex, who took the name of Hollis. T. Brand Hollis (*d.* 2 Sept. 1804), by will dated 1792, left both estates, worth about 5,000*l.* a year, to Disney, who resigned his ministry on 25 March 1805, on the ground of ill-health, and in the following June left London and took up his residence at the Hyde. He was succeeded at Essex Street by Thomas Belsham [q. v.] The rest of his life was spent in literary leisure, but his most important publications belong to an earlier period. He amused himself with agriculture, and took part in the various applications to parliament which resulted in the act of 1813 'to relieve persons who impugn the doctrine of the Holy Trinity from certain penalties.' Falling into declining health, he resided for a time at Bath. He died at the Hyde on 26 Dec. 1816, and was buried in the churchyard of Fryerning, Essex. He married, in 1774, Jane (*d.* October 1809), eldest daughter of Archdeacon Blackburne, and left three children, John [q. v.], Algernon, who entered the army, and Frances Mary, who married the Rev. Thomas Jervis. A valuable collection of controversial literature occasioned by the 'Confessional,' arranged by Disney in fourteen volumes, is deposited in Dr. Williams's library, Grafton Street, London, W.C., of which he had been a trustee from 1796 to 1806. Disney was a careful and exact writer, but not a man of much intellectual force. Of his publications Jervis enumerates thirty-two; to complete the list nine must be added, which are given in Watt, two more in 'Living Authors' (1816), and two added by Turner. The most important are: 1. 'A Short View of the Controversies occasioned by the Confessional and the Petition to Parliament,' &c., 1775, 8vo. 2. 'Reasons for . . . quitting the Church of England,' &c., 1782, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1783, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Arthur Ashley Sykes, D.D.,' &c., 1785, 8vo. 4. 'The Works . . . of John Jebb, M.D., with Memoirs,' &c., 1787, 3 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Arranged Catalogue of Publications on Toleration, Corporation, and Test Acts,' &c., 1790, 8vo. 6. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of John Jortin, D.D.,' 1792, 8vo. 7. 'Short Memoir of Bishop Edmund Law,' 1800, 8vo. 8. 'Short Memoir of Michael Dodson,' 1800, 8vo (reprinted without the notes in Aikin's 'Gen. Biog.;' and in full, with additions by J. T. Rutt, in 'Monthly Repos.' 1818, p. 601 sq.; Dodson had made Disney his residuary legatee on the death of his widow). 9. 'Memoirs of Thomas Brand Hollis,' 1808, 4to. 10. 'Short Memoir of the late Rev. Robert Edward Garnham,' 1814, 8vo (reprinted in 'Monthly Repos.' 1815, p. 13 sq.) 11. 'Short Memoir of the Rev. William Hopkins,' 1815, 8vo. Besides these separate memoirs he contributed a few others to various publications, including the memoir of his grandfather in the 'Biographia Britannica' (Kippis). Two volumes of Disney's 'Sermons' were published in 1793, 8vo; two others, in 1816, 8vo. Disney edited, with biographical preface, the 'Discourses' of his cousin, Samuel Disney, LL.B., 1788, 8vo; and,

in conjunction with Charles Butler (1750–1832) [q. v.], he edited 'A New Translation of the Book of Psalms,' &c. 1807, 8vo, from the manuscript of Alexander Geddes, LL.D. [q. v.]

[Memoir (dated 1 Jan. 1817) in Monthly Repository, 1817, p. 55 sq., by G. W. M. (George Wilson Meadley of Sunderland); Funeral Sermon, by T. Jervis, 1817; the biographical part with catalogue of his works is reprinted in Monthly Rep. 1817, p. 257 sq.; see also p. 54 for Elegy by Jervis; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1843, ii. 178 sq. (based on the foregoing, with additional particulars from Mrs. Jervis and Mr. Disney); Univ. Theol. Mag. December 1804, p. 342; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 47, 53, 92, &c. (an interleaved copy, in the possession of L. M. Aspland, LL.D., has manuscript notes by Disney, throwing light on his own biography, and showing strong animus against Mrs. Lindsey, his wife's half-sister, and Belsham, his successor at Essex Street); T. M. Harris's Sermon on Christian Sensibility, 1811, preface, gives a pleasing view of Disney's life at the Hyde; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1831, i. 84, 365, 394; Nichols's Illustrations, 1831, vi. 478 sq.; Williams's Memoirs of Belsham, 1833, p. 541 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Eng., 1835, p. 362; Catalogue of Graduates of Edinb. University, 1858; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 129, 177.] A. G.

DISNEY, JOHN (1779–1857), collector of classical antiquities, born at Flintham Hall, Nottinghamshire, on 29 May 1779, was the eldest son of the Rev. John Disney, D.D. (1746–1816) [q. v.], by Jane, daughter of Archdeacon Blackburne. On 26 Dec. 1816 he came into possession of his father's estate, the Hyde, Ingatestone, Essex, inheriting with it the collection of antiquities formed in Italy by Hollis and Brand, chiefly from 1748 to 1753. Disney made additions to this collection, acquiring many of the smaller antiquities from Pompeii through a relative. In 1818 he began a catalogue of it, which he completed after his return from Rome in 1827, and afterwards published with corrections as 'Museum Disneianum,' London, 4to, pt. i. 1846 (sculptures); pt. ii. 1848; pt. iii. 1849. The book contains numerous engravings, but the text is not very critical: thus, Pl. lxvii., a mirror with handle, is described as 'A stew-pan' (cp. Gerhard, *Arch. Zeitung*, 1849, pp. 157-60; Wieseler, *Göttingische gel. Anzeig.* 1849, 441-62; *Classical Museum*, v. 262-72, vi. 71-91). Nearly all the marbles were bequeathed by Disney to the university of Cambridge, and they now form one of the principal sections of the Fitzwilliam Museum. The bronzes, terra-cottas, glass objects, vases, &c., remained at the Hyde. Professor Michaelis, who has redescribed (*Anc. Marbles*) the sculptures, considers that Disney showed more zeal than discernment as a collector, for, though a friend of Flaxman, Combe, and Christie, he acquired many poor or spurious marbles. Michaelis thinks the 'Statuette of a Youthful Satyr' the most graceful piece of statuary in the collection. In 1851 Disney founded the Cambridge University chair of archæology, called by his name. The professor is required to deliver at least six lectures annually on some subject connected with classical and other antiquities and the fine arts. The original endowment, amounting to 1000*l.*, was increased in 1857 by Disney's bequest to 3250*l.* Disney held the honorary degree of LL.D. (Cambridge), and was a fellow of the Royal Society. He was barrister-at-law of the Inner Temple, and published: 1. 'A Collection of Acts of Parliament relative to County and Borough Elections,' &c., London, 1811, 8vo. 2. 'Outlines of a Penal Code,' London, 1826, 8vo. He unsuccessfully contested Harwich in 1832 and North Essex in 1835. He died at the Hyde on 6 May 1857. Disney married on 22 Sept. 1802 his cousin-german Sophia, youngest daughter of Lewis Disney-Ffytche, of Swinderby, Lincolnshire, and had issue: John (*d.* 1819), Edgar (his successor, *d.* 1881), Sophia.

[Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry (1837), ii. 151; Walford's County Families (1886); Gent. Mag. 1857, 3rd ser. ii. 741; Annual Reg. xcix. 307; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain, §§ 41, 87, 91, pp. 241, 255–67, 333; Cambridge Univ. Calendar (1885), pp. 328–9; Mus. Disneianum; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

DISNEY, Sir MOORE (1766?–1846), general, eldest son of Moore Disney, esq., of Churchtown, co. Waterford, one of the Irish descendants of the family of Disney of Norton Disney in Northamptonshire, entered the army as an ensign in the 1st Grenadier guards on 17 April 1783. He served in America for the last few months of the American war of independence, and was promoted lieutenant and captain on 3 June 1791. He served with the guards throughout the campaign in the Netherlands under the Duke of York from 1793 to May 1795, and was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 12 June 1795. He was promoted colonel on 29 April 1802, and served for a short time as a brigadier-general in the home district in 1805, but threw up that appointment in July 1806, in order to proceed to Sicily in command of the 3rd battalion of the 1st guards. He was made a brigadier-general in Sicily in August 1807, and was commandant of Messina from January to July 1808, when he started home to take command of a

brigade in England. On his way, however, he touched at Lisbon on 6 Oct., and was at once begged by General Cradock to land and take command of a brigade consisting of the 2nd, 3rd, 6th, and 50th regiments, which Cradock wished to send to join the army of Sir John Moore in Spain. This brigade he led safely to Castello Branco by way of Abrantes, and there halted on 27 Nov., when he was ordered to hand over his brigade to Major-general Alan Cameron, and to join the main army under Sir John Moore. He reached Toro in safety, and was at once put in command of a brigade of Edward Paget's reserve, consisting of the 28th and 91st regiments. The reserve had to cover the famous retreat of Sir John Moore, and Disney greatly distinguished himself both at the action at Betanzos on 11 Jan. 1809, and in the battle of Corunna. For his services at that battle he received a gold medal, and was promoted major-general on 25 April 1809. In that year he commanded the first brigade of guards, attached to Hope's division, in the Walcheren expedition, and on his return to England was given the command of the home district. In 1810 he went out to Cadiz to act as second in command to General Graham, afterwards Lord Lynedoch, and in June 1811 he succeeded that general in the chief command there. He handed over the command at Cadiz to Major-general George Cooke in November 1811, and returned to England, and never again went on active service. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814, became colonel of the 15th regiment on 23 July 1814, was made a K.C.B. in 1815, and promoted general on 10 Jan. 1837. He died at his house in Upper Brook Street, London, on 19 April 1846, at the age of eighty.

[Sir F. W. Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards; Royal Military Calendar; Hart's Army List; Gent. Mag. for July 1846.] H. M. S.

DISNEY, WILLIAM, D.D. (1731–1807), son of the Rev. Joseph Disney, M.A., vicar of Cranbrook and Appledore with the chapel of Ebony in Kent, was born 29 Sept. 1731. He was educated at the Merchant Taylors' School under Mr. Creech, and was entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, 26 Jan. 1748. He graduated as B.A. in 1753 (when he was senior wrangler), M.A. 1756, and D.D. 1789. He was admitted minor fellow in 1754, major fellow in 1756, and third sub-lector in 1757. From 1757 to 1771 he was regius professor of Hebrew. In 1777 he became vicar of Pluckley in Kent, a living in the gift of the Archbishop of Canterbury, where he died in 1807.

He published two sermons: 1. 'Sermon preached before the University of Cambridge, 28 June 1789, with some strictures on the licentious notions avowed or enumerated in Mr. Gibbon's "History of Rome,"' Lond. 1709, 4to. 2. 'The Superiority of Religious Duties to Worldly Considerations,' 1800, 8vo.

[Bibliotheca Britannica; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Register of Trinity College; Cooper's Memorials.] E. S. S.

DISRAELI, BENJAMIN, first Earl of Beaconsfield (1804–1881), statesman and man of letters, was born at 6 John Street, Bedford Row, London, on 21 Dec. 1804 (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. x. 457). He was the son of Isaac D'Israeli [q. v.], whose family consisted of four sons and one daughter. Benjamin, who was baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn (31 July 1817), was privately educated, and at the age of seventeen was articled to Messrs. Swain & Stevenson, solicitors in the Old Jewry. He entered Lincoln's Inn in 1824, and kept nine terms, but removed his name in 1831. He soon, however, discovered a taste for literature, and in 1826 contributed a forgotten poem, 'The Modern Dunciad,' to a forgotten magazine, called 'The Star Chamber.' In the same year he burst upon the town with 'Vivian Grey' (of which a second part appeared in 1827), a novel more remarkable perhaps for a youth of twenty than even Congreve's 'Old Bachelor.' Extravagant, audacious, and sparkling, rather than truly brilliant, it achieved at once a great success; but the young author, as if to show his contempt for popularity, quitted England soon after its publication, and spent the next three years (1828–31) in Spain, Italy, the Levant, and the south-east of Europe, which he described to his sister in the first series of letters edited by Mr. Ralph Disraeli. On his return to England in 1831, the brother and sister still continued regular correspondents, and his 'Letters' from 1832 to 1852 form the contents of a second volume lately published by the same editor. They do not add much to what was already known, and, though amusing and interesting, are coloured by a strain of egotism, which, if intended for a joke in writing to a near relative, is not one of those jokes which every one is bound to understand.

It was not till the general election of 1837 that Disraeli obtained a seat in parliament, having previously contested without success both High Wycombe (twice in 1832, and again in 1834), and Taunton (in 1835), involving himself in squabbles of no very dignified character with Joseph Hume and Daniel O'Connell. At Taunton he attacked O'Connell, who had written a complimentary letter

about him when he stood for Wycombe. O'Connell retorted by comparing Disraeli to the 'impenitent thief.' There was some talk of a duel with O'Connell's son, Morgan, O'Connell having made a vow against the practice; but nothing came of it. In a letter to the 'Times' of 31 Dec. 1835 Disraeli gave his own version of the quarrel. While willing to accept the assistance of these influential politicians against whig dictation, he had distinctly disavowed all sympathy with their peculiar principles. His support of the ballot and triennial parliaments he justified by the example of Bolingbroke and Sir William Wyndham. But the public of that day knew nothing of either, and the historical toryism of Disraeli was entirely beyond their grasp.

During the five years that elapsed between his return to England and his entrance into parliament Disraeli's pen was constantly employed. Besides 'What is He?' (1833), a reply to a reported sneer of Earl Grey, and 'The Present Crisis Examined' (1834), he published in 1835 his 'Vindication of the British Constitution,' a copy of which he forwarded to Sir Robert Peel, who thanked him for the gift in a very complimentary letter, and in 1836 the 'Letters of Runnymede,' an attack on the government of Lord Melbourne. In pure literature he was still more prolific. Within the same period he published 'The Young Duke' (1831), 'Contarini Fleming' (1832), 'The Wondrous Tale of Alroy' (1833), 'The Rise of Iskander,' 'The Revolutionary Epic' (1834), 'Venetia' (1837), and 'Henrietta Temple' (1837). We learn from the 'Letters' that he was received in the best society, and mingled in all the gaieties of the fashionable world. A hundred exaggerated stories of his dress, his manners, and his conversation at this period of his life were long current in London. One lady declared that she had seen him at a party in green velvet trousers and a black satin shirt. He was said to have delighted in shocking the respectability of decorous celebrities by the most startling moral paradoxes, and in short to have done everything that he ought not to have done, if he really hoped to be, what he told Lord Melbourne in 1835 that he wished to be, 'prime minister of England.' He himself was so far nettled by the revival of some of this gossip many years afterwards that he wrote to the editor of an evening paper to declare that he never possessed a pair of green trousers in his life. His great friend at this time was Lord Lyndhurst, and much was made of the fact that in 1835 the two were seen pacing the Opera Colonnade together at half-past twelve o'clock at night, engaged in the most animated conversation. Lord Lyndhurst had before that date interested himself in Mr. Disraeli's parliamentary prospects; but whether he had any share in procuring his return for Maidstone we are unable to say.

On the death of William IV, parliament was again dissolved, and Disraeli received an invitation to stand for the borough of Maidstone in conjunction with Mr. Wyndham Lewis. They were both returned (27 July 1837); and Disraeli was now to measure himself in reality against the statesmen and orators with whom he had often contended in imagination, and in his own opinion with success. That he was not cowed by the failure of his first attempt might have convinced his contemporaries that his confidence was not ill-founded. The thin, pale, dark-complexioned young man, with the long black ringlets and dandified costume, rising from below the gangway, delivering an ambitious and eccentric speech, received with shouts of derision, and finally sitting down with the defiant assertion that the time will come when they *will* hear him, is the central figure of a group destined one day, we hope, to be enrolled among the great historic paintings which illustrate the life of English politics. The subject of his speech (7 Dec. 1837) was a motion made by Mr. Smith O'Brien for a select committee to inquire into the existence of an alleged election subscription in Ireland for promoting petitions against the return of certain members of parliament. O'Connell spoke against the motion and Disraeli replied to him. In this famous speech there is nothing outrageously bombastic, nothing more so, certainly, than what was listened to with applause when the orator had won the ear of the house. But the language, the manner, and the appearance of the new member, neither of which by itself would have provoked the reception which he experienced, combined together to produce an irresistible effect, which, heightened by the knowledge of his rather singular antecedents, may excuse, though they cannot justify, the roars of laughter amid which he was compelled to sit down. At the same time it should be remembered that this derisive clamour proceeded only from a portion of the house, and chiefly from a knot of members congregated below the bar. Two such judges as Mr. Sheil and Sir Robert Peel thought very differently of the young orator; both detected in his speech the germs of future excellence, and Sheil gave him some excellent advice, by which he seems to have profited.

Of the impression which his appearance, manner, and mode of speaking fifty years ago produced upon a wholly disinterested spec-

tator an interesting record has been preserved by perhaps the only surviving eye-witness of a memorable scene which occurred in the court of queen's bench on 22 Nov. 1838. Disraeli had published a libel on Mr. Charles Austin, the celebrated parliamentary counsel, who instructed his solicitor to file a criminal information against him. Disraeli did not appear, either personally or by counsel, and in due time was called up to receive judgment. The gentleman who was then under articles to Mr. Austin's solicitors was in court that morning, and as soon as he entered he saw Disraeli sitting in the solicitors' 'well,' dressed in the height of the fashion. When Sir John Campbell rose to pray the judgment of the court, Disraeli begged permission to say a few words, and then spoke for about ten minutes with an eloquence, propriety, and dignity which the young clerk never forgot, and long loved to describe. His apology was accepted as both ample and honourable, and the future prime minister of England was dismissed with a fine of one shilling.

The year 1839 was an eventful one in Disraeli's life. In July he made his famous speech on the chartist petition, alluded to with justifiable pride in 'Sybil,' in which he declared 'that the rights of labour were as sacred as the rights of property.' In the same month he published the 'Tragedy of Count Alarcos,' which was no success; and in the following August he married Mrs. Wyndham Lewis, the widow of his former colleague, whose acquaintance he had made six years before at Leeds, when he described her as 'pretty and a flirt.' With her fortune he was enabled to purchase the estate of Hughenden from the executors of the Young family and to assume the style and position of an English country gentleman. In Mrs. Lewis, moreover, he found not only the wealth which he required, but the sympathy, the courage, and the devotion of which he stood little less in need—'the perfect wife,' ever ready to console him under every disappointment, to enliven him in his darkest hours, and to rekindle his hopes when they seemed almost reduced to ashes. In illustration of her courage it may be mentioned that once when she was driving down with her husband to the House of Commons, her hand was crushed in the door of the carriage, and she suppressed every indication of the pain that she was suffering till she had seen him safe into Westminster Hall, for fear of distracting his mind from the very important speech which he was about to deliver. Those who were admitted to the intimacy of Mr. and Mrs. Disraeli used to say that he was fond of telling her in joke that he had married her for her money, to which she would invariably reply, 'Ah! but if you had to do it again, you would do it for love,' a statement to which he always smilingly assented. Only a few years before he had assured his sister Sarah that he would never marry for love, for that all the men who did so either beat their wives or ran away from them.

In 1841 Disraeli was returned for Shrewsbury, one of the 'great conservative party' which Sir Robert Peel had led to victory. The accepted version of the controversy between Disraeli and Sir Robert Peel is derived, for the most part, from the friends of Sir Robert and the enemies of Disraeli. It is likewise to be remembered that the public opinion of England has declared in favour of free trade, a result which was by no means certain forty-three years ago; and that the material aspects of the question have been allowed, as was inevitable, to colour very deeply the moral ones. 'The present generation,' says the editor of Lord Beaconsfield's speeches, 'seems inclined to admit that the provocation given by Sir Robert Peel, especially by the style in which he lectured his former supporters for adhering to the principles in which he himself had so long and so sedulously trained them, was, if not sufficient to justify every one of these attacks, far greater than the victorious converts were either willing to acknowledge, or perhaps even able to appreciate. Their success, their talents, and the popularity of the cause they had expounded, dazzled the public eye, and neutralised for a time all the efforts of a beaten party to vindicate the justice of its anger. But we may learn from Mr. Morley's "Life of Mr. Cobden" that the old free-traders, at all events, were doubtful of the political morality which sanctioned the carriage of free trade in a parliament dedicated to protection, and that they saw little to condemn and something to applaud in Mr. Disraeli's satire.'

It was not, however, till 1843 that Disraeli saw anything to find fault with in the commercial policy of Sir Robert Peel, which, as he declared, was only a continuation of the system begun by Bolingbroke and carried on by Pitt, Liverpool, and Canning. And he himself, in a speech which he delivered at Shrewsbury on 9 May 1843, stated emphatically that his support of the corn laws was based not on economical but on social and political grounds. Our territorial constitution was the foundation of our greatness, and as far as protection to agriculture was necessary to that constitution he was a protectionist.

From this position Disraeli never swerved: it was his firm conviction that the preponderance of the landed interest was as much for the benefit of the whole labouring population of the country as it was for that of farmers and landowners. The year 1843, however, did not pass over without some indication of a change in the feelings of the conservative party towards the statesman whom they had so long venerated. The first symptoms of insubordination broke out on 9 Aug. on the introduction of the Irish Arms Bill, when Disraeli, Lord John Manners, Smythe, Baillie Cochrane, and the little party whom it was the fashion to style Young England, condemned the policy of the government as a violation of tory traditions, and, what was more, of the system to which the ministry had pledged itself. A violent attack was made upon them from the treasury bench, and in evidence that it was wholly unjustifiable we have the testimony of both the 'Times' and the 'Morning Chronicle,' which denounced this attempt to 'cow and bully' the rising talent of the house in no measured terms. Disraeli always maintained in regard to his quarrel with Sir Robert Peel that the provocation came from the prime minister, and whoever will take the trouble to refer to the newspapers we have mentioned under the aforesaid date will see that he had some warrant for the assertion. Whatever change of tone came over the metropolitan press at a subsequent period, it is clear that at the commencement of the misunderstanding between the two men the leading organs of opinion on both sides recognised the justice of Disraeli's protests.

He was not the man to forgive or to forget such treatment; and the hour of vengeance was at hand. The further development of Sir Robert Peel's financial system by degrees made it clear to his supporters that the principle of protection was doomed; and it is a moot question to this day whether a more confidential and conciliatory attitude on the part of the prime minister might not have overcome their resistance to a change which he himself had so rigorously and persistently opposed. Disraeli's chance in life now came to him. He became the spokesman of the malcontents two years before the great change was announced; and during that interval he poured forth speech after speech each bristling with sarcasms which went the round of Europe. Conservatism was an 'organised hypocrisy.' Peel 'had caught the whigs bathing, and run away with their clothes,' an image perhaps suggested by a copy of verses in the 'Craftsman.' His mind was a huge appropriation clause. The agricultural interest was likened to a cast-off mistress who makes herself troublesome to her late protector, and then 'the right honourable gentleman sends down his valet who says in the genteelest manner "We can have no whining here."' Sir Robert was like the Turkish admiral who had steered his fleet right into the enemy's port. He 'was no more a great statesman than the man who gets up behind the carriage is a great whip.' There was just that element of truth in all these taunts which would have made it difficult for the most imperturbable of mankind to hear them with indifference. Peel writhed under them; and, whatever his original offence, it is impossible to excuse the severity of the punishment inflicted.

The Maynooth grant, on which Disraeli opposed and Lord John Manners supported the government, broke up the Young England party; but its spirit survived and lives still in the pages of 'Coningsby' and 'Sybil.' These works were published in 1844 and 1845, just before the repeal of the corn laws, and while the conservative party was outwardly still unbroken. The sensation which they created was enormous, and the effect which they produced was lasting. The political views expounded in these famous novels had already been broached in the 'Vindication of the British Constitution,' but there they attracted little notice; and for this reason perhaps the author decided to recast them in the form of fiction. The pith and marrow of the theory which they embodied was that from 1688 to 1832 the government of the country had been a close oligarchy, 'the Venetian constitution,' and that by the Reform Bill of 1832 the crown, having been delivered from the aristocratic connections which had usurped its prerogatives, might perhaps be destined to regain some of its suspended powers, and that herein might lie the best solution of many of our modern difficulties.

The tories had fought bravely for the old constitution, which with all its faults was a reality, as the 'Edinburgh Review' admitted in reviewing Disraeli's novels. But now that this was gone what had they in its place? Peel had not supplied a substitute, or a creed which could inspire faith. Could such a substitute be found in the revival of the monarchical principle, combined with the great Anglican movement which had already taken root at Oxford? In this question lies the key to 'Coningsby' and 'Sybil.' Disraeli looked back to Bolingbroke and Wyndham, as Newman and his friends looked back to Laud and Andrewes, and asked himself whether the tory idea of monarchy, as it existed in

the reign of George I, was capable of being revived in the reign of Queen Victoria 'on a large sphere of action,' and as 'a substantive religion.' He would pass over the long and dreary interval of pseudo-toryism, the toryism of Eldon and Wetherall, which was purely materialistic and obstructive, and seek his inspiration at the fountain-head; among men who, while conforming themselves to the parliamentary constitution of the eighteenth century, still kept alive the chivalrous spirit of the seventeenth, and touched with one hand the traditions of the cavaliers.

It is impossible to say, even after the lapse of half a century and with Disraeli's whole subsequent career unfolded before us, to what extent these suggestions were intended to be practical, and how far they were prompted by that love of effect which he shared with Lord Chatham. That his earliest sympathies were with the Stuart monarchy, and that he firmly believed such a system to be better adapted for securing the happiness of the whole people than the oligarchical monarchy which succeeded it, seems to be indisputable. But how far he really believed in the possibility of restoring it is another question. He saw what others saw, that the downfall of the old constitution in 1832 had been followed, as all revolutions are followed, by an age of infidelity, and he wished, as others wished, to see a revival of political faith. Here, too, he was perfectly sincere. But who and what was to be the object of it? Disraeli said an emancipated sovereign. But did he really believe it? The Jews, he tells us, are essentially monarchical, and the instincts of his race, combined with the bias imparted to his mind by the researches of his father, may certainly have rendered him less sceptical of such a consummation than an ordinary Englishman. The very conservative reaction which followed the Reform Bill, instead of the revolution that was anticipated, may have contributed to the illusion. He makes Sidonia point out to Coningsby that the press is a better guarantee against abuses than the House of Commons. What experiments he might have tried, had power come to him twenty years sooner than it did, it is difficult to say. His speeches on Ireland during his earlier career in parliament are very remarkable. 'A starving people, an alien church, and an absentee aristocracy,' that, said he, in 1844, 'is the Irish question.' That he would in those days have preferred a solution of one part of this question by the establishment of the Romish church in Ireland is pretty clear. Even four-and-twenty years afterwards he spoke of that as an 'intelligible policy'—not one that he approved of himself, but one that might be entertained, and which at all events respected the sanctity of ecclesiastical property. But, whatever he may have believed forty years ago, he probably discovered soon afterwards that his favourite ideas could not be embodied in action, and he then seems to have made up his mind to do the best he could for the constitution as it actually existed.

There was, however, another side to Young England toryism which admitted of a far more practical application, and which has been attended by far other fortunes. What 'Coningsby' had to some extent done for the English peasantry by calling attention to their ancient rights, and to the degree in which they had been invaded by the new poor law, that 'Sybil' did far more effectually for both peasantry and artisans. 'Sybil' was founded on the experience of the factory system which Disraeli acquired during a tour through the north of England in 1844 in company with Lord John Manners and the Hon. G. Smythe. The graphic pictures of the misery and squalor of the factory population, which imparted to its pages so vivid a dramatic interest, lent a powerful impetus to the cause of factory reform first initiated by Mr. Sadler, and afterwards carried forward by Lord Ashley. Without it the working classes would probably have had longer to wait for that succession of remedial measures which realised his own prediction and 'broke the last links in the chain of Saxon thraldom.' But something more is still wanted to round off the Young England system. In 'Sybil' the church plays the part which is played in Coningsby by the crown. The youth of England see in the slavery of the church as potent an instrument for evil as in the bondage of the sovereign or the serfdom of the masses. All these things must be amended. This was the triple foundation—the church, the monarchy, and the people—on which the new toryism was based; and if it was a partial failure, it was certainly not a complete one, for it can hardly be disputed that the labouring classes are largely indebted to the sympathy inspired by Young England for their present improved condition, while both the monarchy and the church have profited to some extent by the novel and striking colours in which their claims were represented.

With the publication of 'Tancred' (1847) Disraeli bade farewell to fiction for a quarter of a century. On the death of Lord George Bentinck in the September of 1848, he was chosen leader of the party in the House of Commons, in consequence, as he said himself, of a speech on the labours of the session, which was delivered on 30 Aug. It

is an able and impressive one, though to appreciate its full effect at the moment we must remember accurately the state of public business at the period, and the disorganised condition of the House of Commons, which Peel declared to be, as far as he knew, without precedent, except perhaps during the short administration of Lord Shelburne from September 1782 to February 1783.

In the next three years Disraeli was engaged in building up a new conservative party out of the demoralised fragments of the old one, and right well did he perform the task. The best explanation of his policy at this time is to be found in his own speeches, and from those of 8 March 1849, 2 July 1849, 19 Feb. 1850, and 11 Feb. 1851 we may learn all that we require to know. He gradually brought back the Peelites to the conservative ranks, and so well did he set before parliament the claims of the landed interest to the reduction of those burdens which had been only imposed on it while protection existed, and could not be justified after it was abolished, that they have never been disputed since, though the two parties have differed very widely as to the best method of satisfying them. On Lord John Russell's resignation in 1851 the queen sent for the late Lord Derby, on which occasion Disraeli offered to give up the leadership of the party in the lower house to Mr. Gladstone if he chose to rejoin his old colleague. Both Mr. Gladstone and Lord Palmerston, however, declined to do so on the ground that the conservatives had not yet washed their hands of protection, and the government went on another year. Then Lord John Russell resigned again, and Lord Derby had no alternative but to form a ministry out of the materials at his own disposal, which, however, were much better than he imagined. Lord Derby, it is said, was anxious to make Herries chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons (*Greville Papers*, new series, vol. iii.) But there is no trace of any such proposal in the life of Herries himself, and it is unlikely that in 1852 Disraeli, who had been working so long at the reconstruction of the party, and had almost raised it from the dead to renewed health and vigour, should have been asked to serve under Herries. Lord Derby dissolved in 1852 and gained about thirty seats, but this was not enough, and, being defeated on the budget in the following November, gave way to the famous coalition. The two principal features of Disraeli's first budget which caused its rejection by the house were the extension of the house tax to houses of 10*l.* a year rateable value, and the extension of the income tax to incomes of 100*l.* a year precarious income, and 50*l.* a year fixed. In his speech on this occasion he uttered his memorable dictum that 'England does not love coalitions,' and the doings of the coalition which dethroned him seemed to prove that England was in the right.

In 1849, Disraeli published an edition of the 'Curiosities of Literature,' in the preface to which he gave an interesting account of his own family; and in 1852 he found time to write the 'Life of Lord George Bentinck,' a political study of the highest interest and value. It is not only a most vivid and picturesque account of the great battle between the protectionists and free traders: it is there and there alone that we catch the true spirit of the opposition to Peel, and understand what it was that stung the protectionists to the quick, and palliated tactics which perhaps no provocation could have altogether justified. In this volume, too, is to be found the whole story of Peel and Canning, whom Peel was accused by Lord G. Bentinck of having 'chased and hunted to death;' and the whole attack and defence on the great question whether Peel had admitted in 1829 that he had changed his opinions on the catholic question as early as 1825. But possibly, to many readers, the most valuable and interesting chapter in the whole book will be that upon the Jews, in which the author sums up both with eloquence and conciseness all that he had said upon the same subject in his three great novels.

In 1853, Disraeli considered that the coalition which turned him out of office had been aimed at himself; that it was a coalition against a person and not against a principle; that in this it resembled the coalition of 1783 rather than the coalition of 1794, and he determined therefore to provide himself with an organ in the press specially devoted to writing down the Aberdeen administration. In the summer of 1853 appeared the 'Press' newspaper, a weekly journal containing the usual number of leading articles and reviews of books, but combined with squibs, poetry, and humorous essays, after the manner of the 'Anti-Jacobin.' The first editor is believed to have been Mr. Francis. He, however, was in a very short time succeeded by Mr. Samuel Lucas, and he in turn by David Trevena Coulton [q. v.], who conducted the paper till his death in 1857, and in whom Disraeli reposed the greatest confidence. The first leading article in the first number was written by Disraeli himself, and the present Lord Derby, then Lord Stanley, was for some time a regular contributor. For their verses, dialogues, and comic articles in general, the management relied chiefly on Shirley

Brooks [q. v.] But Disraeli himself continued to be the inspiring spirit of the paper down to 1858. He kept it constantly supplied with the best political information; and on Thursday afternoons he might often be seen coming out of Mr. Coulton's house in Little Queen Anne Street with the stealthy step and furtive glance of one who is on secret service. But governments are not to be written down any more than individuals, except by themselves; and what neither the logic nor the satire of the 'Press' could perhaps have done for Lord Aberdeen, was done for him effectually by his 'good friend' the emperor of Russia.

During all the negotiations which preceded the Crimean war, and during the progress of the siege of Sebastopol, it has been allowed that the attitude of Disraeli as leader of the opposition was honourable and patriotic. He gave the government the support which it required, and it was not till after the fall of the coalition and the capture of Sebastopol that he again became a hostile censor. He was at this time smarting under a great disappointment. On the resignation of Lord Aberdeen, Lord Derby declined to take office without the assistance of Lord Palmerston or Mr. Gladstone, thereby casting a slur upon his own supporters which some of them felt very acutely. They had been turned out of office, as they thought, by an unscrupulous combination, after having administered public affairs with recognised efficiency. The country, thought Disraeli, was prepared to welcome them; and to the last hour of his life he deplored the timidity of Lord Derby which threw away the best chance he ever had. It was not, however, merely timidity which made Lord Derby pause. Lord Derby had a very strong sense of duty; and he probably thought that a government formed by Lord Palmerston and supported by the conservative opposition would be a stronger government than his own. Disraeli thought he was mistaken. Had Lord Derby taken office, he used to say, he would have had at his back little short of three hundred followers, which a dissolution of parliament would, it might reasonably be supposed, have converted into a majority of the house. The conservative party never had such a chance again for many years. They had outlived the taint of protection. A vigorous prosecution of the war and the negotiation of an honourable peace were the two objects on which the whole mind of the nation was concentrated. An appeal to the people to strengthen the hands of Lord Derby for these purposes would almost certainly have been successful. The Peelites were still hovering between liberalism and conservatism, with a decided bias towards the latter. In the 'Life of Bishop Wilberforce' may be found sufficient proof of this assertion. All that they wanted was some kind of guarantee that in joining Lord Derby they would not be on the losing side; and a general election in 1855 or 1856 would have afforded it. This was Disraeli's own view of the situation, and that the immediate result would have been what he foresaw may be regarded as certain. This was probably the greatest disappointment which Disraeli ever encountered. He was then just forty-five, and might have looked forward to a long career of usefulness and greatness. When next the conservatives appealed to the country, the reform question had become the question of the day; foreign affairs had gone against them; and when after the short-lived ministry of 1858 they returned to the opposition benches their prospects had never looked more hopeless.

In the meantime, however, important events had taken place—the Peace of Paris, the Chinese war, the Indian mutiny; while the Conspiracy to Murder Bill, the Government of India Bill, and the first conservative Reform Bill had greatly affected the position of parties in parliament. Disraeli's relations with his own party were not improved by the part which he took in some of these affairs. It was thought, for instance, by many conservatives that the support given to Mr. Milner Gibson's vote of censure on the government for upholding the action of Sir John Bowring in China was a great mistake; and it certainly turned out badly, for Lord Palmerston, appealing to the country on the ground that public servants must be supported, carried all before him, and came back with a triumphant majority. In the following year Disraeli, in the opinion of many persons, made a similar mistake in combining to attack the government on the Conspiracy to Murder Bill, which they had brought in without first sending a proper reply to the peremptory despatch written by Count Walewski. But this time the attack was at all events successful. The country had been justly irritated by the language of the French colonels, and Lord Palmerston's followers deserting him, he was defeated by a majority of nineteen, and at once resigned. Lord Derby formed a new government, and Disraeli was again chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons.

The first thing which demanded the attention of the new government was the suppression of the Indian mutiny and the reconstruction of the Indian government, and on 26 March 1858 Disraeli introduced the India Bill (No. 1), which, however, never

reached a second reading; and it was then determined to proceed by resolutions, which were carried through the House of Commons with conspicuous ability by Lord Stanley, the present Lord Derby, who had succeeded Lord Ellenborough as president of the board of control. The change was caused by the publication of a despatch addressed by Lord Ellenborough to Lord Canning, then governor-general of India, in which he censured Lord Canning's proclamation addressed to the landowners of Oude as harsh and impolitic, and not unlikely to rekindle the flames of rebellion. In India Sir James Outram strongly disapproved of it. But Lord Canning had a large party of friends in England, and before Sir James Outram's opinion was known in this country they raised a storm which threatened the existence of the government. Lord Ellenborough resigned; but that was not sufficient, and Mr. Cardwell gave notice of a vote of censure in the House of Commons, the collapse of which has been immortalised by Disraeli's brilliant description of it at the memorable 'Slough banquet.' The same year was distinguished by the final concession of the Jewish claims in accordance with a compromise suggested by Lord Lucan, to the effect that each house of parliament should have the power of modifying the form of oath to be taken at its own pleasure, and Disraeli had the satisfaction of taking part in this settlement of the question as member of a conservative administration.

The popular excitement which was roused in the north of England by Mr. Bright during the autumn of 1858 made it absolutely necessary for Lord Derby to deal with the question of parliamentary reform, and accordingly, on 28 Feb., Disraeli introduced the bill which caused Mr. Henley and Mr. Walpole to retire from office. Its principal features were the equalisation of the town and county franchise, both being fixed at a 10*l.* rental, and the restriction of the borough freeholders to vote for the borough in which their freeholds were situated. On 21 March Lord John Russell moved an amendment condemning 'the disfranchisement,' as it was called, of the borough freeholders, and the non-reduction of the borough franchise, which was carried by a majority of 330 to 291. Disraeli now paid the penalty of the error which he had committed in 1857. Had he still possessed the votes which he lost at the general election in that year, he would have carried his bill. His strategy on the China question cost the conservatives twenty-six seats, and had these been available in 1859 the ayes for the government bill would have been 317 and the noes 304. He could then have appealed to his new constituencies with almost a certainty of success; but his sin had found him out, and it was long ere he ceased to feel its consequences. Lord Derby, as it was, dissolved parliament, but without obtaining a clear majority, though Disraeli was again at the head of a numerically powerful party, numbering 302 votes. A vote of want of confidence was at once proposed by Lord Hartington, and then happened one of the strangest things in the whole of Disraeli's lifetime. War had broken out between France and Austria in May, and 'failure to preserve the peace of Europe' was one of the charges brought against the conservative government. In Lord Malmesbury's despatches lay an easy refutation of the charge; but, although they were printed and ready for delivery long before the end of the debate, Disraeli, for reasons which have never been explained, would not allow them to be placed on the table of the house. Members voted in ignorance of their contents, and the amendment was carried against the government by 323 to 310 votes, a majority of thirteen. Mr. Horsman and others declared afterwards that had they seen the blue book first they would have voted with ministers. Nobody knew then, and nobody knows now, by what motive Disraeli was actuated; and it was as much a riddle to his colleagues as it was to every one else.

The second administration of Lord Palmerston constitutes a kind of landing-place in the career of Disraeli. In the fifth volume of the life of the late prince consort a conversation is mentioned which took place in January 1861 between the prince and the leader of the opposition, in which Disraeli declared that the conservative party did not wish to take advantage of the weakness of the government, but on the contrary were willing to support them provided they plunged into no system of 'democratic finance,' as they had shown an inclination to do in 1860. This 'time-honoured rule of an honourable opposition,' says Sir Theodore Martin, was strictly observed in the session of 1861. But when the condition on which it rested was violated, Disraeli did not find his own party very willing to reverse their attitude. Their confidence in his leadership had been somewhat shaken by the events of the past five years. The reform agitation, which had revived immediately on Lord Palmerston's resignation, subsided again, curiously enough, as soon as he returned to office; and many tory members considered that the prime minister was a better representative of conservative opinions than the leader of the opposition. Disraeli at this time often sat alone upon the

front bench, and in 1862, when an opportunity occurred of defeating the government, on Lord Palmerston declaring that he would make it a cabinet question, Mr. Walpole, who had charge of the hostile resolution, positively refused to go on with it. Disraeli's imperturbability under every kind of attack or disappointment has often been remarked; but it was sometimes more apparent than real. And men who sat exactly opposite to him at this period of his life used to say that they could tell when he was moved by the darkening of his whole face. Not a muscle moved; but gradually his pale complexion assumed a swarthier hue, and it was plain that he was struggling with emotions which he was anxious to avoid betraying. At this particular stage of his career he had perhaps some reason for despondency. He had begun well. He had completely lived down the ill effects of his first appearance and his early eccentricities. He had reconstructed the conservative party, and made it once more as powerful an opposition as it had been under Sir Robert Peel. Down to 1855 all had gone on favourably, but since that time his fortune seemed to have deserted him. The party for which he had done so much were insubordinate and suspicious, and talked of finding another leader. This was eminently unjust to Disraeli, since it was impossible in those days to make head against the popularity of Lord Palmerston, and no other leader whom the party could have chosen was likely to have shown more courage and confidence in adversity. But there is no doubt that this feeling of dissatisfaction prevailed widely in the conservative ranks, and that Disraeli at times felt it deeply.

It was at this very time, however, that he made some of his best speeches. Two of them, delivered on 24 Feb. 1860 and 7 April 1862 respectively, contain a criticism of Mr. Gladstone's financial system, on which the last word has not yet been spoken, and are well worth studying at the present day; while his annual surveys of Lord John Russell's foreign policy are among the ablest, as well as the most humorous, speeches which he ever made. Lord Palmerston, however, was 'in for his life;' his personal influence was unrivalled, and, fortified by Mr. Gladstone's budgets, his position was impregnable. The opposition was condemned to the dreary occupation of waiting for dead men's shoes. And no wonder they grew restless and dissatisfied. The general election of 1865 did nothing to improve their temper. They lost some twenty seats, and had Lord Palmerston been a younger man they would have had another six or seven years of the cold shade to look forward to.

The prime minister, however, died in October 1865, and a new chapter in the life of Disraeli was opened. Lord Palmerston was succeeded by Earl Russell, Mr. Gladstone leading the House of Commons. A reform bill was introduced by the government, divided into two parts, and the house was invited to consent to the extension of the franchise before it was made acquainted with the scheme for the distribution of seats. In opposition to this proposal a considerable section of the liberal party made common cause with the conservatives, and acquired thereby the title of 'the Cave' bestowed on them by Mr. Bright. The government were compelled to bring in an entire measure, but this did not save them from ultimate discomfiture. They fixed the borough occupation franchise at 7*l.*, and the question arose whether it should be a rental or a rating franchise; that is to say, whether the 7*l.* should be what the tenant actually paid to his landlord, or what he was assessed at to the poor rate. If he was assessed at 7*l.*, his actual rent would be a trifle higher. The government adopted the former of these two views, Disraeli and his new allies the latter, and the result was that, on a resolution moved by Lord Dunkellin, the ministers were defeated by a majority of eleven, and Lord Russell immediately resigned. It was not to the amount of the qualification that Disraeli objected so much as to the inferiority of a rental to a rating franchise, and his reasons for thinking so, for 'making the rate-book the register,' were explained by himself, even in 1859, when he thought the practical difficulties in the way of it were too great to be overcome. It is important to remember this, because of the discussions that ensued in the following year when he brought in his own Reform Bill, and endeavoured to base the franchise on the personal payment of rates. This was the old constitutional qualification; the ratepayer was simply the old scot-and-lot voter, and though the franchise might be limited to men who paid a certain amount of rates, it should be the payment of rates and not the payment of rent which entitled him to a vote. This was the position contended for by Lord Dunkellin, Sir Hugh Cairns, and other speakers; and it is an entire mistake to suppose that the objection to the government proposal was that a 7*l.* qualification was too low. Lord Dunkellin was in favour of a lower one, and it was admitted by the whole opposition that this was a question of detail. The principle at issue was that the right to the franchise should rest on the contribution to the poor rate. Thus when in the following year Disraeli proposed to give the franchise to all

ratepayers there was no such change of front, no such 'unparalleled betrayal,' as Mr. Lowe charged him with. The conservative party had never taken their stand on any particular figure. And in point of fact the necessity of a rating suffrage pure and simple had long been contemplated by the two conservative leaders.

The cabinet, however, was divided on the subject, Lord Derby, Disraeli, and the majority being in favour of a measure on which the two leaders of the party had for some time been agreed, while Lords Cranborne and Carnarvon and General Peel considered that it went too far. In deference to their opinions, and to avert their resignation, a measure of a different character was devised on the spur of the moment and subsequently submitted to the house. Disraeli, who had at one time tendered his own resignation, which of course was not to be heard of, was observed to be labouring under very unwonted depression while discharging this unwelcome duty. But the 'ten minutes' bill,' as it was named, was only born to perish. The ministry soon found their new position untenable. Their own followers demanded the original scheme. The resignation of the dissentients was accepted: and on 18 March 1867 the more popular bill was introduced.

On 12 April Mr. Gladstone moved an amendment which struck at the principle of the bill by proposing to give the franchise to the householder who compounded for the rates as well as to the householder who paid them. This debate was the first real trial of strength between the government and the opposition, and when the numbers were read out, for Gladstone's amendment 289, against it 310, a scene was witnessed in the house such as few of its oldest members recollected. The bursts of cheering were again and again renewed; and none crowded to shake hands with the leader of the house more heartily than the very tory country gentlemen whom he was absurdly said to have betrayed. The younger members of the party extemporised a supper at the Carlton and begged of him to join them. But, as Lady Beaconsfield was never tired of repeating, 'Dizzy came home to *me*,' and then she would add how he ate half the raised pie and drank the whole of the bottle of champagne which she had prepared in anticipation of his triumph.

Perhaps the best defence of the conservative Reform Bill within a narrow compass is to be found in Disraeli's speech at Edinburgh on 29 Oct. 1867, celebrated for its comparison of the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' Reviews to the boots at the Blue Boar and the chambermaid at the Red Lion. While regretting that the settlement of 1832 had not been respected by its authors, he had always reserved to the conservative party the full right of dealing with the question now that their opponents had reopened it, and of redressing the anomalies which confessedly existed in Lord Grey's Reform Bill. In 1859 both Lord Derby and himself had come to the conclusion that between the existing 10*l.* franchise and household suffrage there was no trustworthy halting-place. In their first Reform Bill they chose to abide by the former, and, that alternative having been rejected, they could in their second essay only have recourse to the latter. It is pretty clear that they were right, and that any intermediate franchise of 7*l.*, 6*l.*, or 5*l.* would have been swept away within a very few years of its creation. But at the time the experiment was regarded with considerable distrust and apprehension, which the results of the general election of 1868 were not calculated to allay. But, whatever the policy of the measure, there could not be two opinions of the extraordinary ability displayed by Disraeli in the conduct of it. Nor must the fact be forgotten that in the introduction of a measure repugnant to the prejudices and connections of conservatives in general, Disraeli, unlike Peel, carried his party with him.

The Reform Bill became law in August 1867, and then, his work being done, Lord Derby, who had long been a great sufferer from the gout, retired from office, and Mr. Disraeli realised the dream of his youth, and became prime minister of England. But the popularity of the tory party did not ripen all at once. The Reform Bill of 1867 was not so inconsistent with the principles of toryism as many people supposed who took only the narrow view of tory principles which was fashionable about the middle of the century. The late Sir Robert Peel always regretted the extinction of those popular franchises which the first Reform Bill had abolished. And in 1831 Lord Aberdeen suggested household suffrage to the Duke of Wellington as quite a natural and feasible principle for the tory party to adopt without incurring either remonstrance or reproach. But the tory party were not at first accredited with the change. The people were told that it had been wrung from a reluctant aristocracy by the liberals, and the liberals reaped the whole benefit of it when the appeal to the people came. At the Guildhall dinner on 9 Nov., Disraeli spoke confidently of the organisation and prospects of the conservatives. 'Arms of precision' would, he said, tell their tale. But he was doomed to disappointment, and Mr. Gladstone returned to power with a majority of 170.

Now began the last long phase of the Irish

question. Disraeli had always sympathised with Ireland. We have seen what he said of her in 1837 and again in 1844. But he seems to have thought that the Irish famine had really settled the Irish question 'by the act of God;' and he used to point to the growing prosperity of Ireland between 1850 and 1865 in proof of his assertion. He always contended that the Fenian conspiracy, which so alarmed Mr. Gladstone, was a foreign conspiracy; and that, when this had been effectually crushed, England might have left Ireland to proceed tranquilly along the path of improvement without further interference. Mr. Gladstone's Irish policy merely raked into a flame the embers which were all but extinct, revived hopes and aspirations which, except by a small party of conspirators, had been practically forgotten, and created a new Irish question for the present generation which otherwise would never have arisen. These were his general views. In 1871, two years after the passing of the Church Bill, and one year after the passing of the Land Act, the condition of Ireland was worse than ever. A coercion bill was passed, and the Habeas Corpus Act was suspended. It was impossible to explain away such facts as these, and in his speech on the 'Westmeath committee,' 27 Feb. 1871, Disraeli 'woke up,' as it was said, and delivered a speech in his old style which delighted the opposition benches. Mr. Gladstone's Irish legislation, just or unjust, had not only failed in its avowed object—the removal, namely, of Irish discontent—but had rendered it still more rancorous. A darker and fiercer spirit had taken possession of Ireland than the one which had been driven out, and Mr. Gladstone had beckoned it to come in.

The Black Sea conference, the treaty of Washington, the affair of Sir Spencer Robinson, Sir Robert Collier, and Ewelme Rectory continued to furnish him with materials for sarcasm during the next two years, and in 1872 he delivered two of his most famous speeches, one at Manchester on 3 April, and another at the Crystal Palace on 24 June. It was in the first of these that he likened the heads of departments in Mr. Gladstone's government, as he sat opposite to them in the House of Commons, to 'a range of extinct volcanoes.' But in the same speech is to be found also the best explanation and vindication of the working of the English monarchy with which we are acquainted, and which may now be called the *locus classicus* on the subject. It has been quoted, and repeated, and borrowed, and abridged, and expanded over and over again. In the speech at the Crystal Palace he dwelt on his favourite distinction between national and cosmopolitan principles as the distinctive creeds of toryism and liberalism, and claimed for the former that its watchwords were the constitution, the empire, and the people. The year, however, which witnessed this revival of energy in the leader of the opposition, did not pass over without a severe domestic calamity which robbed his existence of its sunshine. On 15 Dec. 1872 his wife, who had been created Viscountess Beaconsfield, 30 Nov. 1868, died, and he felt 'that he had no longer a home.'

In 1873 Mr. Gladstone, being defeated on the Irish University Education Bill, resigned office, and her majesty sent for Disraeli, who declined to form a government, and Mr. Gladstone returned to his seat. In the following January, however, he dissolved parliament rather suddenly. The opposition was placed in a clear majority; Disraeli no longer hesitated, and the tory government of 1874 came into being. It was the first time that the tories had commanded a majority since 1841, and Disraeli was now at length to reap the fruits of his long and patient devotion to the interests of his party. But the triumph had come too late, when it was impossible for him to carry out measures which, had he been ten years younger, he would certainly have adopted. The enfranchisement of the peasantry and the reform of our provincial administration would assuredly have been anticipated by the author of 'Coningsby' and 'Sybil,' the consistent upholder of local authority and jurisdiction, had his health and strength been adequate to so arduous an undertaking. But though Disraeli was a man of naturally strong constitution, his strength had been severely tried. When he became prime minister for the second time he was in his sixty-ninth year, and these were not the piping days of peace when Lord Palmerston could slumber tranquilly through his duties up to eighty years of age. The strain of leading the House of Commons had doubled since his time, and at the end of the session of 1876 Disraeli found it necessary to exchange that arduous position for the less trying duties which devolve on the leader of the House of Lords. On 11 Aug. 1876 he made his last speech in the House of Commons. But the public had no suspicion of the truth till the next morning, when it was officially announced that he was to be created Earl of Beaconsfield, and that his place in the lower house was to be taken by Sir Stafford Northcote. The English House of Commons may have known more subtle philosophers, more majestic orators, more thoroughly consistent politicians, but never one who loved it better or was more zealous for its dignity and honour.

The tory administration from 1874 to 1880 will probably be remembered in history rather by the strongly marked features of its foreign and colonial policy than by any less imposing records. At the same time it would be a mistake to overlook the fact that in the field of domestic legislation it accomplished numerous reforms of a useful and popular description, and effected a satisfactory settlement of more than one long-vexed question in which the working class was deeply interested. We need only name such measures as the Factory Acts of 1874 and 1878, the Employers and Workmen Act (abolishing imprisonment for breach of contract), the Conspiracy and Protection to Property Act (enlarging the right of combination), the Poor Law Amendment Act, the Public Health Act, the Artisans' Dwellings Act, the Commons Act, and, last but not least, the Factories and Workshops Act. On 29 March 1878, Mr. Macdonald, the labour representative, said of this bill, that it would redound to the honour and credit of the government. On 16 July 1875, Mr. Mundella thanked the home secretary, on behalf of the working men of England, 'for the very fair way in which he had met the representations of both masters and men.' But it is rather by the policy which he pursued in the east of Europe and in India that Disraeli's claim to distinction during the last ten years of his life will generally be judged. Before, however, we pass on to these questions, we must notice one act of his administration which cost him nearly a third of his popularity at a single stroke: we mean the Public Worship Regulation Act. This act, though really less stringent in its provisions than the Church Discipline Act, and though Disraeli himself was personally averse to it, was made odious to the clergy by an unfortunate phrase which he applied to it. He said it was a bill 'to put down ritualism.' This unlucky expression brought a hornets' nest about his ears, and alienated a considerable body of supporters who had transferred their allegiance from Mr. Gladstone to the leader of the conservative party, when this unpardonable offence drove them away from him for ever.

Macaulay complains of the war policy of Mr. Pitt, that it halted between two opinions. 'Pitt should either,' he says, 'have thrown himself heart and soul into Burke's conception of the war, or else have abstained altogether.' This criticism represents perhaps to some slight extent what future historians will say of the policy of Lord Beaconsfield, as we must in future style him, though not of Beaconsfield himself. He avoided the mistakes of Lord Aberdeen, and, by his courage and decision at a critical moment, saved England from war and Turkey from destruction. But it will probably be thought hereafter that the same courage and decision exhibited at an earlier stage of the negotiations would have produced still more satisfactory results, and have prevented the campaign of 1877 altogether. When Russia made a *casus belli* of Turkey's refusal to sign the protocol submitted to her in the spring of that year, then, it may be thought, was England's real opportunity for the adoption of decisive measures. Lord Derby declared the conduct of Russia to be a gross breach of treaty obligations, yet resolved to remain neutral unless certain specific British interests were assailed or threatened. But for the neglect of this opportunity Beaconsfield was not responsible. The cabinet was divided in opinion, and the party of compromise prevailed.

In favour of this policy there are indeed several arguments to be adduced. Public opinion had been violently excited against Turkey by what will long be remembered as the 'Bulgarian atrocities,' or the outrages said to have been committed by the bashi-bazouks in the suppression of the Bulgarian insurrection. These outrages were discovered shortly afterwards to have been either gross exaggerations or pure inventions. But the effect of them had not subsided by the spring of 1877; and the violent and inflammatory harangues poured like torrents of lava on the heads of a government which could be base enough to sympathise with the authors of them intimidated some of Beaconsfield's colleagues, and made Lord Derby's answer to the Russian announcement the only one possible. In the second place it may be said that the time for maintaining the integrity of the Turkish empire by force of arms had in 1877 already gone by; that when Russia violated the treaty of Paris in 1871, then was the time for England and the other powers to have taken up arms in its defence; and that their refusal to do so amounted to a tacit admission that the treaty was obsolete. 'Tum decuit metuisse tuis,' Russia may have said with some reason; and on this view of the situation it might of course be maintained fairly that in case of any future quarrel between Turkey and Russia the intervention of England was limited to the protection of her own interests. The only doubt that remains is whether the same end could not have been better served by exhibiting in 1877 the attitude which we reserved for 1878, and whether to have maintained the Turkish empire as it then stood would not have been a better guarantee for British interests than the treaty of Berlin. Beaconsfield would have said yes. But he was overruled as we

have seen; and that being so, history will not deny that he made the best of a bad bargain.

The war between Russia and Turkey ended with the treaty of San Stephano, by which the empire of Turkey in Europe was effaced, and a new state, the mere tool of Russia, was to stretch from the Danube to the Ægean. Beaconsfield instantly demanded that the treaty should be submitted to the other European powers. The refusal of Russia brought the English fleet to the Dardanelles, and a division of our Indian army to Malta. Then at last Russia submitted to the inevitable. The congress assembled at Berlin, and Beaconsfield and Lord Salisbury went out as the English plenipotentiaries. The object of this country was to bar the advance of Russia to the Mediterranean, either by the northern or the southern route, either by Bulgaria or by Asia Minor. The treaty of Berlin and the Anglo-Turkish convention combined were supposed to have effected these objects. And when the plenipotentiaries returned to London on 15 May 1878, bringing 'peace with honour,' the popularity of Beaconsfield reached its culminating point. This was allowed by Mr. Gladstone himself in the eloquent tribute which he paid to a deceased rival. But Beaconsfield lived to show himself even greater in adversity than he had been in prosperity, and by the dignity with which he bore the loss of power to win even more admiration and respect than he had ever known when he possessed it.

In view of quite recent circumstances it may be well to point out that, as the main object of the treaty of Berlin was to exclude Russia from the Mediterranean, so one of the best means of effecting that object was thought to lie in the constitution of a strong and independent state between the Adriatic and the Black Sea. But though the materials for such a barrier might ultimately be found in Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Roumelia, they did not exist in 1878: and what Beaconsfield designed by the provisional settlement then effected was to place the people in a position to develope them. To this end it was necessary to loose these provinces from the grasp of Russia, to protect them in the cultivation of their internal resources, to encourage them in the accumulation of wealth, and, generally, to gain time for those habits and instincts to mature themselves which are essential to permanent independence. It was hoped that by the treaty of Berlin these ends would be attained, and that the conception itself is worthy of a great statesman is surely not to be disputed.

Beaconsfield's policy on the Eastern question was constantly ascribed by his enemies to his 'Semitic instincts,' which were supposed to taint all his views of the relations between Turkey and her christian subjects. But they could know little of Beaconsfield who supposed that his Semitic instincts led him to any partiality for the Turks. On the contrary, he always describes them in 'Tancred' as the great oppressors of the Arabs, with whom lay his real sympathies, and as a tribe of semi-barbarous conquerors, who, with many of the virtues of a dominant race to recommend them, were without any true civilisation, literature, or science. When he said in the House of Commons that he did not much believe in the stories of the Turks torturing their prisoners, as they generally had a much more expeditious mode of disposing of them, he was simply stating that to give quarter to rebels was not one of the Turkish traditions; and for this, forsooth, he was accused of 'flippancy' in dealing with a grave subject. This charge, however, was scarcely so absurd as the suggestion made in some quarters that his summons of Indian troops to Malta was a precedent for bringing them to England and overthrowing our liberties by force! The lawyers in both houses of parliament got up long debates on the technical construction of the statute by which the English and Indian armies were amalgamated, and it was contended by the opposition that this employment of the Indian army was a direct breach of it. The case was argued with equal ability on behalf of the government; but the people of England took a broader view, deciding, on the principle of *salus populi suprema lex*, that government was justified by circumstances, and were not sorry perhaps at the same time to discover that they were a greater military power than they had supposed.

Beaconsfield's policy in India was based on the principle of material guarantees. He did not think it safe to trust entirely to moral ones: to friendships, which are dependent upon interests, or to interests which are necessarily fluctuating with every movement of the world around us. Especially was this true in his opinion of Indian states and rulers. There are those who think that the contingent benefits of insurance are not worth the certain cost, and there is an influential school of foreign policy in England which inculcates this belief. To this it is sufficient to say that Beaconsfield was diametrically opposed. The occupation of Cyprus, predicted, by the bye, in 'Tancred,' the retention of Candahar, and the scheme of the 'scientific frontier,' show that he cherished the traditions of Pitt, Canning, and Palmerston, who desired England to be a great empire

as well as a prosperous community. But it was in the advice tendered to her majesty to assume the title of Empress of India that Beaconsfield was supposed to have given the rein most freely to his heated imagination and innate sympathy with despotism. We notice the charge, not because we believe that there was a particle of truth in it, but because no biography of this eminent man would be complete without some further reference to his supposed sympathy with personal government.

Beaconsfield was the first to perceive that one tendency of the Reform Bill of 1832 was to increase the power of individuals, and that he would have been well pleased to see it turned to the advantage of the crown may readily be granted. He saw that with the removal of those restraints which are imposed on the most powerful of ministers by an oligarchical constitution one guarantee against personal supremacy had vanished. Unless some substitute for it could be found in the royal prerogative, we seemed threatened with a septennial dictatorship. Democracy is favourable to tribunes, and tribunes are not celebrated for their moderation, disinterestedness, or love of constitutional liberty. With each enlargement of our electoral system the danger would grow worse, as great masses of people, especially uneducated masses, can only comprehend simplicity, and are impatient of all the complicated machinery, the checks and counter-checks on which constitutional systems are dependent. It may not have seemed impossible to Beaconsfield at one time that the crown might come to represent that personal element in the government of the country which democracies love. It is said that one of his colleagues who disagreed with him, conversing with an acquaintance on her majesty's known attachment to Beaconsfield, said: 'He tells her, sir, that she can govern like Queen Elizabeth.' But whatever he told his sovereign it did not go beyond what has been already explained. And considering that a minister who is a dictator is really more powerful than either king or queen, and that the mischief which he may accomplish in seven years is incalculable, it is after all a question perhaps whether some increase in the direct power of the crown might not be for the public good.

By his removal to the House of Lords the government was decidedly weakened, but Beaconsfield's own abilities were as conspicuous in the one house as in the other, and some of his greatest speeches were delivered during the last five years of his life. But the clouds which had been dispersed by the treaty of Berlin and the successful termination of the Afghan war began once more to gather round his administration. A war with the Zulus in South Africa, attended by serious disasters, and the continued depression of the agricultural and commercial interests, combined to create that vague discontent throughout the country which always portends a change of government. It is remarkable, indeed, that the most sanguine member of the opposition did not look forward to more than a bare majority, and that most of the whig leaders despaired of their fortunes altogether. Beaconsfield himself, perhaps, foresaw what was likely to happen more clearly than any one. 'I think it very doubtful whether you will find us here this time next year,' was his remark to a friend who came to take leave of him in Downing Street before leaving England for a twelvemonth. But neither he nor any one else expected so decisive a defeat. Encouraged for the moment by great electoral successes at Liverpool, Sheffield, and Southwark, the cabinet determined to dissolve parliament in March 1880, and the result was that the tory party lost a hundred and eleven seats. Beaconsfield at once resigned when he saw that the day was irretrievably lost, and Mr. Gladstone returned to power for the second time with an immense majority.

During the brief period of political leadership that still remained to him, Beaconsfield conducted himself with great wisdom and moderation. It was owing to his advice that the House of Lords accepted both the Burials Bill and the Ground Game Bill, reserving their strength for the more important and mischievous proposals which he believed to be in store for them. Thus when government, to please their Irish supporters, passed the Compensation for Disturbance Bill through the commons, he was able to secure its rejection in the House of Lords with less strain on their lordships' authority than might otherwise have been occasioned. In the following session and within six weeks of his death he spoke with great eloquence and earnestness against the evacuation of Candahar (4 March), and it was in this speech that he uttered the memorable words which will long live in English history: 'But, my lords, the key of India is not Herat or Candahar; the key of India is London.' This, though not the last time that his voice was heard in the House of Lords, was the last of his great speeches. About three weeks afterwards he was known to be indisposed, and though his illness fluctuated almost from day to day, and was not for some time supposed to be dangerous, he never left the house again. For the space of four weeks the public anxiety grew daily more intense; and from

every class of society, and from all quarters of the kingdom, came ever-increasing demonstrations of his deep and widespread popularity. All his errors were forgotten, and men thought only of the wit that had so long delighted them, of the eloquence which had so often thrilled them, and of those lofty conceptions of public duty which, if sometimes mistaken in particulars, were always instinct with the proudest traditions of English statesmanship. The unanimous voice of the English nation confessed in a moment the great genius and the true patriot who was about to be taken from them; and when the fatal termination of his illness on 19 April was made known to the nation it was followed by a general burst of sorrow, such as was scarcely elicited even by the death of the Duke of Wellington.

He does not sleep among the heroes and the statesmen by whose side he was worthy to be laid. He had left express directions that his last resting-place should be next to Lady Beaconsfield's at Hughenden, and there, accordingly, on 26 April, he was lowered to his grave in the presence of an illustrious group of mourners of all ranks and parties. A few days afterwards the queen in person, accompanied by the Princess Beatrice, placed a wreath of flowers on the tomb of her deceased servant, and with that ceremony the vault was finally closed, and the name of Beaconsfield passed into the possession of history.

That he was a great man who scaled the heights of fortune and won the battle of life against odds which seemed to be irresistible, and who at the gloomiest moments of his career never lost heart or hope, can no longer be a matter of controversy. A combination of genius, patience, intrepidity, and strength of will, such as occurs only at intervals of centuries, could alone have enabled him to succeed, and that combination is greatness. Of the means by which he rose to power, and the extent to which he was favoured by chance, different opinions will probably long be entertained, but as far as we can judge at present, his errors seem rather to have sprung from a reliance upon false analogies than from any deliberate design to make a tool of party, or rise by the profession of principles which he was prepared at any moment to abandon. It is most probable that he really believed in the popular toryism which he preached, and that he did not make sufficient allowance for the force of modern radicalism which was already in possession of the field. At the same time it is necessary to remember that the democratic Reform Bill, which Disraeli carried twenty years ago, has proved the existence of a conservative spirit among the working classes, in which it may be said, perhaps, that he alone of all his contemporaries believed; that under that franchise we had the first tory majority which had been returned for a whole generation; and that under a still more enlarged franchise we have seen a tory party returned to parliament numbering nearly half the House of Commons. These are facts to which their due weight must be allowed in estimating the political foresight which proclaimed that tory principles would, if properly explained, be supported by the English masses.

To the foreign policy of which Beaconsfield was the exponent justice could hardly be done, except under a system of government more stable than our own has now become. Beaconsfield no doubt carried popular opinion with him on the Eastern question, and it is possible that if he had been allowed his own way he might have obtained such a hold upon the working classes as to have averted the defeat which overtook him in 1880. But all this is matter of conjecture. We only see that, notwithstanding the enthusiasm which his foreign policy had inspired, the people were ready on very slight provocation to depose him in favour of a statesman by whom it was sure to be reversed. It is enough to affirm that Beaconsfield was a great statesman, though history may still decide that his policy, both foreign and domestic, was founded on a miscalculation of the forces at his command, as well as of those that were opposed to him.

Beaconsfield has been described as rather a debater than an orator. If concise and luminous argument, felicitous imagery, satire unequalled both for its wit and its severity, and the power of holding an audience enchained for many hours at a time, do not constitute an orator, the description may be just. But it is one that will exclude from the list of orators a multitude of great names which the common consent of mankind has enrolled in it; nor can the quality of moral earnestness, resulting from a sincere belief in the justice of his own cause, very well be denied to that eloquent vindication of a suffering interest which won the assent of Mr. Gladstone. His great speeches on the monarchy and the empire breathe the ripened conviction of a lifetime.

That Beaconsfield, had he not forsaken literature for politics, might have equalled the fame of some of our greatest English writers, is an opinion which has been expressed by very competent and impartial critics. And we doubt, as it is, whether the non-political parts of 'Coningsby' and 'Sybil' are either as well

known or as much admired as they deserve to be. His three best novels, considered only from a dramatic point of view, are the two just mentioned and 'Henrietta Temple,' published in 1837. Of these three the plots are skilfully constructed, the characters admirably drawn, and the style in the more colloquial and humorous passages fresh, lively, and piquant. In 'Henrietta Temple,' indeed, there is not much character, except perhaps in the Roman catholic priest, Glastonbury, a portrait which we would not willingly have missed. But the story of the lovers is told with great sweetness and beauty, though the author does not affect to touch those deeper chords of passion which awaken tears and pity. In 'Sybil' he may have intended to do so; and in the passion of Stephen Morley for the heroine he has made the nearest approach to it which we find in any of his works. But he has only partially succeeded even here, and it is evident that his strength did not lie in the delineation of this class of emotions. The plot in 'Coningsby' is perhaps the best of all, but both in this story and in the one which immediately succeeded it we have a procession of characters which would have amply atoned for the worst plot that ever was constructed. The best painters of character in our literature might be proud of two such portraits as Lord Marney and Mr. Ormsby.

In 'Coningsby' Disraeli first gave to the world that eloquent vindication of the Jewish race which has been rightly considered to reflect so much honour on himself. In 'Tancred' he leads his readers into 'the Desert,' the cradle of the Arabs, from which they spread east and west, and became known as the Moors in Spain and the Jews in Palestine. Nothing can be more interesting than his account of the manners and the men, of which neither are much changed since the days of the patriarchs—nothing finer than his picture of the rocks and towers of Jerusalem, or the green forests of the Lebanon.

His other novels, both his earlier and his later ones, are decidedly inferior to these. Of 'Vivian Grey' neither the plot nor the characters are really good. In this, far more than in either 'Coningsby' or 'Sybil,' it was the political satire which took the world by storm; but we doubt if any one could read it now without weariness. 'Venetia' and the 'Young Duke' are not political, and they narrowly miss being dull. 'Lothair' (1870) and 'Endymion' (1880) are of very different degrees of merit, and though we cannot call the latter dull, most of Disraeli's admirers will wish that it had never been published.

Of those which have not already been mentioned, 'Contarini Fleming' has been the most admired. Neither this, however, nor 'Alroy' (1833), nor the 'Rise of Iskander,' nor 'Count Alarcos' (1839), nor the 'Revolutionary Epick' (1834), are worthy of the author's genius. He seems at one time to have fancied that nature had intended him for a poet. But even as a writer of poetical prose he is not to be admired. His writings where he essays this style afford too many instances of the false sublime, and of stilted rhetoric mistaken for the spontaneous utterance of the imagination, to be entitled to any but very qualified commendation. Of a style exactly suited to the description of what we call society, of its sayings and its doings, its sense and its folly, its vices and its virtues, Disraeli was a perfect master. In the three burlesques which he wrote in his youth, 'The Infernal Marriage,' 'Ixion in Heaven,' and 'Popanilla' (1828), this talent is displayed to great advantage. The second is perhaps the best. The dinner party at Olympus, with Apollo for Byron, and Jupiter for George IV, is excellent. Proserpine in Elysium, where she developed a taste for society, and her receptions were the most brilliant of the season, is also most diverting.

In private life he is said to have been kind and constant in his friendships, liberal in his charities, and prompt to recognise and assist struggling merit wherever his attention was directed to it. In general society he was not a great talker, and few of his witticisms have been preserved which were not uttered on some public occasion. He usually had rather a preoccupied air, and though he was a great admirer of gaiety and good spirits in those who surrounded him, he was incapable of abandoning himself to the pleasures of the moment, whatever they might be, like Lord Derby or Lord Palmerston. He was no sportsman; and though he records in his letter to his sister that he once rode to hounds, and rode well, he seems to have been satisfied with that experience of the chase. Though a naturalist and a lover of nature in all her forms, he had neither game nor gamekeepers at home. He preferred peacocks to pheasants, and left it to his tenants to supply his table as they chose. In his own woods and gardens he found a constant source of interest and amusement, while few things pleased him better than a walk or drive through the beautiful woodland scenery of the Chiltern Hills, with some appreciative companion to whom he could enlarge on the great conspiracy of the seventeenth century which was hatched in the midst of them. He has added one more to the historical associations in which they are so rich; and no tourist who pays his homage to Great Hampden and Chequers

Court will henceforth think his pilgrimage complete without a visit to the shades of Hughenden and the tomb of Lord Beaconsfield.

[The chief authorities are Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, 1880; The Right Hon. Benjamin Disraeli, a Biography, 1854; Memorials of Lord Beaconsfield, 1881; Speeches of Lord Beaconsfield, ed. T. E. Kebbel, 1881; Life of Bishop Wilberforce, 1879-83; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of Lord Lyndhurst, 1883; the Earl of Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, 1884; Wit and Wisdom of Lord Beaconsfield; Greville Papers, 1874-85; Croker Papers, 1884; Kebbel's Tory Administration, 1886. Lord Beaconsfield, by T. P. O'Connor, of which a 6th edition appeared in 1884, gives a hostile account of his political career. An elaborate sketch, arriving at very favourable conclusions, by Georg Brandes, was issued at Copenhagen in 1878. It was translated from the Danish into German in 1879 and into English in 1880. Mr. G. C. Thompson in 1886 published Public Opinion and Lord Beaconsfield, 1875-80, an exposition of the fluctuations of public opinion as expressed in newspapers and published speeches regarding Lord Beaconsfield's foreign policy.] T. E. K.

D'ISRAELI, ISAAC (1766–1848), author, was born at Enfield, Middlesex, in May 1766. His ancestors were Jews who had been driven from Spain on account of their religion, and had taken refuge in Venice late in the fifteenth century. His father, Benjamin D'Israeli, was born 22 Sept. 1730; settled in England in 1748, prospered as a merchant, and was made an English citizen by act of denization 24 Aug. 1801. In the act he is described as 'formerly of Cento in Italy.' He was a member of the London congregation of Spanish and Portuguese Jews, and married at their synagogue in Bevis Marks: first, on 2 April 1756, Rebecca Mendez, daughter of Gaspar Mendez Furtado; and secondly, on 28 May 1765, Sarah Siprut or Sevproot de Gabay. By his first wife, who died 1 Feb. 1765, he had one daughter, Rachel, who married, 4 July 1792, Mordecai, *alias* Angelo Tedesco of Leghorn. Isaac was the sole issue of the second marriage. Benjamin D'Israeli died on 28 Nov. 1816, at his house in Church Street, Stoke Newington, where he had lived since 1801, and was buried in the cemetery of the Spanish and Portuguese Jews at Mile End. It is curious to note that another Benjamin D'Israeli or Disraeli was a public notary in Dublin from 1788 to 1796, and subsequently until 1810 a prominent member of the Dublin Stock Exchange. He built a house called Beechey Park, co. Carlow, in 1810, and in the same year became sheriff of co. Carlow. He died at Beechey Park 9 Aug. 1814, aged 48, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard, Dublin (Foster, *Collectanea Genealogica*, pp. 6–16, 60; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 47, 136, xi. 23, 117).

Isaac was sent at an early age to a school near Enfield, kept by a Scotchman named Morison. Before 1780 he was staying with his father's agent at Amsterdam, and studying under a freethinking tutor. He returned home in 1782, determined to become a poet and a man of letters. His mother ridiculed his ambition, and his father arranged to place him in a commercial house at Bordeaux. The youth protested, and for a time was left to his own devices. He wrote a poem condemning commerce, and left it at Bolt Court for Dr. Johnson's inspection, but the doctor was ill and the manuscript was returned unopened. In April 1786 he implored Vicesimus Knox [q. v.], master of Tunbridge grammar school, whom he only knew through his writings, to receive him into his house as an enthusiastic admirer and disciple (see letters in *Gent. Mag.* 1848, pt. ii. p. 29). In December 1786 he first appeared in print with a vindication of Dr. Johnson's character signed 'I. D. I.' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Some poor verse addressed to Richard Gough [q. v.], the well-known topographer, then an Enfield neighbour, was printed in the 'St. James's Chronicle' on 20 Nov. 1787. Gough made a sarcastic acknowledgment, and temporarily damped the writer's poetic ardour. His father, dissatisfied with his studious habits, sent him to travel in France, and at Paris D'Israeli read largely and met many men of letters. He was home again in 1789, when he published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for July an anonymous attack on Peter Pindar (Dr. John Wolcot), entitled 'An Abuse of Satire.' Wolcot attributed the attack to William Hayley, and virulently abused him. D'Israeli avowed himself the author, and was applauded by those who had suffered from Wolcot's lash. Henry James Pye [q. v.] patronised him, and finally led the elder D'Israeli to consent to his son's adoption of a literary career. In 1790 D'Israeli's first volume, a 'Defence of Poetry' in verse, was dedicated to Pye. He became intimate, through Pye, with James Pettit Andrews [q. v.], who introduced him to Samuel Rogers, and he made the acquaintance of Wolcot, who received him kindly. In 1791 and 1801 D'Israeli wrote the annual verses for the Literary Fund (cf. *Gent. Mag.* lxxi. 446), and in 1803 published a volume of 'Narrative Poems.' As a poet he showed little promise.

From an early period D'Israeli read regularly at the British Museum, where he met Douce, who encouraged him in his literary

researches. In 1791 he issued anonymously an interesting collection of ana in a single volume entitled 'Curiosities of Literature, consisting of Anecdotes, Characters, Sketches, and Observations, Literary, Critical, and Historical.' D'Israeli was following the example of his friend Andrews and of William Seward, each of whom had lately issued collections of literary anecdotes. He presented the copyright to his publisher, John Murray, of 32 Fleet Street (father of John Murray of Albemarle Street), but the book had an immediate success, and D'Israeli repurchased the copyright at a sale a few years later. A second volume was added in 1793, a third in 1817, two more in 1823, and a sixth and last in 1834. The work was repeatedly revised and reissued in D'Israeli's lifetime (3rd edit. 1793, 7th edit. 1823, 9th edit. 1834, 12th edit. 1841). Similar compilations followed, and achieved like success. 'A Dissertation on Anecdotes' appeared in 1793, 'An Essay on the Literary Character' in 1795 (3rd edit. 1822, 4th 1828), 'Miscellanies, or Literary Recollections,' dedicated to Dr. Hugh Downman [q. v.], in 1796, 'Calamities of Authors' in 1812–13, 'Quarrels of Authors' in 1814. D'Israeli also tried his hand at romances, but these were never very popular. No less than three were published in 1797, viz.: 'Vaurien: a Sketch of the Times,' 2 vols.; 'Flim-Flams, or the Life of My Uncle;' and 'Mejnoun and Leila, the Arabian Petrarch and Laura.' The first two, published anonymously, included general discussions on contemporary topics, and were condemned as Voltairean in tone. 'Mejnoun and Leila' is doubtfully stated to be the earliest oriental romance in the language. Sir William Ouseley seems to have drawn D'Israeli's attention to the Persian poem whence the plot was derived, and he acknowledges assistance from Douce. This tale was translated into German (Leipzig, 1804). With two others ('Love and Humility' and 'The Lovers'), and 'a poetical essay on romance,' it was republished in 1799; a fourth tale ('The Daughter') was added to a second edition of the collection in 1801. D'Israeli's last novel, 'Despotism, or the Fall of the Jesuits,' appeared in 1811.

In 1795 D'Israeli's health gave way, and he spent three years in Devonshire, chiefly at Mount Radford, the house of John Baring, M.P. for Exeter. Dr. Hugh Downman of Exeter, a man of literary tastes, attended him, and doctor and patient became very intimate (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 508). On 10 Feb. 1802 D'Israeli married Maria, sister of George Basevi, whose son George [q. v.] was a well-known architect. Although no observer of Jewish customs, D'Israeli was until the age of forty-seven a member, like his father, of the London congregation of the Spanish and Portuguese Jews, and an annual contributor to its funds. On 3 Oct. 1813 the elders of the synagogue without consulting him elected him warden. D'Israeli declined to serve, and in a letter dated December 1813 expressed astonishment that an office whose duties were 'repulsive to his feelings' should have been conferred on 'a man who has lived out of the sphere of your observations . . . who can never unite in your public worship because, as now conducted, it disturbs instead of exciting religious emotions' (Picciotto, *Sketches of Anglo-Jewish Hist.*) For refusal to accept the office of warden D'Israeli was fined by the elders 40*l*. In March 1814 he repudiated this obligation, but wrote that he was willing to continue the ordinary contributions. In 1817 the elders insisted on the payment of the fine, and D'Israeli resigned his membership of the congregation. His withdrawal was not formally accepted till 1821, when he paid up all arrears of dues down to 1817. His brother-in-law, George Basevi the elder, withdrew at the same time. D'Israeli's children were baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn, in July and August 1817.

Meanwhile D'Israeli's reputation was growing. In 1816 he wrote, as 'an affair of literary conscience,' an apologetic 'Inquiry into the Literary and Political Character of James I.' In 1820 he noticed 'Spence's Anecdotes' in the 'Quarterly Review,' and sought to vindicate Pope's moral and literary character. The article excited the controversy about Pope in which Bowles, Campbell, Roscoe, and Byron took part. Between 1828 and 1830 appeared in five volumes D'Israeli's 'Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I.' This is D'Israeli's most valuable work, and marked a distinct advance in the methods of historical research. He here consulted many diaries and letters (then unpublished), including the Eliot and Conway MSS. and the papers of Melchior de Sabran, French envoy in England in 1644–5. The 'Mercure François' was also laid under contribution. Southey says that in one of his 'Quarterly' articles he obscurely recommended such an undertaking to Dr. Christopher Wordsworth, who had written on the 'Eikōn Basilikē,' and that D'Israeli, assuming the hint to be addressed to himself, began his book (Southey, *Correspondence with C. Bowles*, ed. Dowden, p. 239). Lord Nugent contested D'Israeli's royalist conclusions in his 'Memorials of Hampden' (1832), and D'Israeli replied in the same year in 'Eliot, Hampden, and Pym.' As the biographer of Charles I, D'Israeli was created D.C.L. at Oxford 4 July 1832.

In 1833 D'Israeli issued anonymously the 'Genius of Judaism,' in which he wrote enthusiastically of the past history and sufferings of the Jews, but protested against their social exclusiveness in his own day, and their obstinate adherence to superstitious practices and beliefs. He had written in a like vein in 'Vaurien' (1797), and in an article on 'Moses Mendelssohn' in 'Monthly Review' for July 1798. In 1837 Bolton Corney [q. v.] savagely attacked his 'Curiosities' in a privately printed pamphlet ('Curiosities of Literature Illustrated'). Many inaccuracies were exposed, and D'Israeli's reply, 'The Illustrator Illustrated,' was met by Corney's 'Ideas on Controversy' (1838), which was issued both separately and as an appendix to a second edition of the original pamphlet. Towards the close of 1839 D'Israeli suffered from paralysis of the optic nerve, and he was totally blind for the rest of his life. With the efficient aid of his daughter Sarah he was able to complete his 'Amenities of Literature' (1840), which he at first intended to call 'A Fragment of a History of English Literature.' He had long meditated a complete history of English literature, but his only remaining works were a paper in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for January 1840 on the spelling of Shakespeare's name, which excited much controversy, and a revised edition of the 'Curiosities' in 1841.

In 1829 D'Israeli removed from Bloomsbury Square, where he had lived since 1818, to Bradenham House, Buckinghamshire. He died at Bradenham, 19 Jan. 1848, aged 82, and was buried in the church there. The wife of his son Benjamin erected a monument to his memory on a hill near Hughenden Manor in 1862. D'Israeli's wife died 21 April 1847, aged 72, and also lies buried in Bradenham Church. By her he had four sons and a daughter. Benjamin, the eldest son, was the well-known statesman; Naphtali, the second, born 5 Nov. 1807, died young. Ralph, born 9 May 1809, is deputy clerk of parliament, and is still (1888) alive. James, born 21 Jan. 1813, was commissioner of inland revenue, died 23 Dec. 1868, and was buried at Hughenden. Sarah, born 29 Dec. 1802, died unmarried 19 Dec. 1859, and was buried in Paddington cemetery. She was engaged to be married to William Meredith, who travelled with her brother Benjamin in the East in 1830, and died at Cairo in 1831 (Beaconsfield, *Home Letters*, p. 138).

D'Israeli was very popular with the literary men of his day. Sir Walter Scott is said to have repeated one of D'Israeli's forgotten poems when they first met, and to have added, 'If the writer of these lines had gone on, he would have been an English poet.' The poem was printed by Scott in his 'Minstrelsy,' i. 230. Byron wrote to Moore (17 March 1814) that he had just read '"The Quarrels of Authors," a new work by that most entertaining and researching writer, Israeli' (Byron, *Works*, iii. 15). In 1820 Byron dedicated to D'Israeli his 'Observations on "Blackwood's Magazine."' Southey, to whom D'Israeli inscribed the 1828 edition of his 'Literary Character,' was always a firm friend (cf. pref. to Southey, *Doctor*). Moore frequently met him at the house of Murray the publisher (Moore, *Diaries*, iv. 23, 26). Bulwer Lytton was a devoted admirer (Beaconsfield, *Corresp.* p. 13). Samuel Rogers, another intimate friend, said of him, according to Southey, 'There's a man with only half an intellect who writes books that must live.' Charles Purton Cooper [q. v.] dedicated to him his 'Lettres sur la Cour de la Chancellerie' in 1828, and D'Israeli's letter acknowledging the compliment was privately printed in 1857. John Nichols frequently acknowledges his assistance in his 'Literary Anecdotes,' and S. W. Singer, Basil Montagu, and Francis Douce often mention their indebtedness to him. John Murray, the publisher of Albemarle Street, whose father was the original publisher of the 'Curiosities,' repeatedly consulted him in his literary undertakings, until a quarrel caused by Murray's arrangement in 1826 to issue the 'Representative' newspaper in conjunction with Benjamin Disraeli interrupted their friendship.

As a populariser of literary researches D'Israeli achieved a deserved reputation, but he was not very accurate, and his practice of announcing small literary discoveries as 'secret histories' exposed him to merited ridicule. He is described by his son as a nervous man of retiring disposition. Benjamin Disraeli edited a new edition of 'Charles I' in 1851, and a collected edition of his father's other works in 1858–9 (7 vols.) The 'Curiosities' has been repeatedly reissued in cheap editions both here and in America.

Engraved portraits after an Italian artist (1777) and from a painting by S. P. Denning appear respectively in the first and third volumes of the 1858–9 edition. There are other drawings by Drummond, in 'Monthly Mirror,' January 1797; by Alfred Crowquill in 'Fraser's Magazine;' and by Count D'Orsay, whence an engraving was made for the 'Illustrated London News,' 29 Jan. 1848.

[A sketch by Benjamin Disraeli, earl of Beaconsfield, was prefixed to the 1849 edition of the Curiosities, and has been often reprinted. See also Gent. Mag. 1848, ii. 96–8; Lord Beaconsfield's Home Letters, 1831–2 (1885), and his Cor-

respondence with his sister 1832–52 (1886); Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish Hist.; Foster's Collectanea Genealogica; Southey's Letters to Caroline Bowles, ed. Prof. Dowden.] S. L. L.

DISS or **DYSSE**, **WALTER** (*d.* 1404?), Carmelite, is supposed to have been a native of the town of Diss, twenty-two miles south-west of Norwich, and to have been educated in the Carmelite house of the latter city (Bale, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* vii. 26, pp. 527 f.) He studied at Cambridge, where he proceeded to the degree of doctor of divinity. So much is gathered from his subscription to the condemnation of the twenty-four conclusions of Wycliffe passed by the council held at the Blackfriars, London, 21 May 1382 (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 286, ed. W. W. Shirley). Leland conjectures (*Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*, edl. p. 393) that he was a student also at Paris and Rome. That at least he belonged to Cambridge and was an opponent of Wycliffe appears certain. Nevertheless it has been maintained by Anthony à Wood and by others after him that Diss is the same person with Walter Dasch, who is mentioned as fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, in 1373, and who served as proctor in that university in 1382, this being the very year in which Diss is described in the proceedings of the Blackfriars council as 'Cantabrigiæ' (Wood thinks he only went to Cambridge at a later time), and in which Dasch took up an attitude of distinct friendliness to the Wycliffite party in Oxford; for at a later session of the same council, 12 June 1382, 'inventus est suspectus cancellarius (Thomas Bryghtwell) de favore et credentia hæresum et errorum, et præcipue Philippi (Repyndon) et Nicolai (Hereford) et Wyclyff . . .; et nedum ipse, sed etiam procuratores universitatis Walterus Dasch et Johannes Hunteman' (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 304). It is safe therefore to distinguish these two persons hitherto identified, and to leave Oxford the credit of the Lollard proctor, while Cambridge is to be held to have produced the catholic friar, Walter Diss.

A few years later Diss was employed by Urban VI, in whose allegiance, as against Clement VII, England continued unshaken. He had been for some time confessor to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and to his wife Constance, through whom this prince pretended to the crown of Castile, and Pope Urban seized the opportunity of using this claim as a means of asserting his own authority in Spain, where that of his rival was generally acknowledged. In 1386 indulgences were offered to those who should support John of Gaunt's expedition (see Richard II's proclamation on the subject, dated 11 April, in Rymer, *Fœdera*, vii. 507 f. ed. 1709), and Diss was named papal legate to give it the character of a crusade. He was authorised, according to Walsingham (*a.* 1387) and the other St. Albans chronicler, to grant certain privileges, 'non sine pecunia,' and to appoint papal chaplains on the same footing as those holding office in the Roman curia—also, it seems, in return for a considerable payment—to assist his mission. No less than fifty were to be thus appointed, and there was a rush of applicants which filled the more sober Benedictines with jealous disgust (Walsingham, *Gest. Abbat. Monast. S. Albani*, ii. 417 et seq. ed. Riley, 1867). Among those, however, so appointed was an Austin friar named Peter Pateshull, who made considerable sensation by at once attaching himself to the Lollards, and in consequence of this mishap, if we are to believe Walsingham, Diss never proceeded to Spain at all. The common account, on the other hand, repeated from Tritthemius (who ascribes his commission to Boniface IX), makes him papal legate in England, Spain (i. e. Castile), Portugal, Navarre, Aragon, and Gascony, where he was deputed to counteract the influence of schismatics (meaning adherents of Clement VII), and also of heretics in general. A Carmelite sermon preached in 1386, and printed in the appendix to the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' p. 508, confirms the opinion that Diss's mission was not confined to Spain, but does not state that the mission was actually carried out. Of the rest of Diss's career nothing is recorded. He seems to have retired to the Carmelite monastery at Norwich, where he was buried about 1404 (5 Hen. IV).

Diss's eminence as a preacher is commemorated by his biographers; it may indeed be guessed from his appointment as legate in circumstances of much difficulty. He is said by Tritthemius to have written commentaries 'Super quosdam Psalmos,' 'Sermones de Tempore,' 'Sermones de Sanctis,' 'Contra Lollhardos,' and 'De Schismate.' This last is apparently the 'Carmen de schismate ecclesiæ' (*inc.* 'Helyconis rivulo modice dispersus')—possibly only three fragments of a larger poem—bearing his name, and printed by J. M. Lydius in his edition of 'Nicolai de Clemangiis Opera,' pp. 31–4 (Leyden, 1613, quarto). Another work by Diss, entitled 'Quæstiones Theologiæ,' was found by Bishop Bale in the library at Norwich (see his manuscript collections, *Bodl. Libr. Cod. Selden.*, supra, 64, f. 50). In his printed 'Scriptt. Brit. Cat.' Bale ascribes to him also the following writings: 'Lectura Theologiæ,' 'Ex Augustino et Anselmo,' 'Determinationes Variæ,' 'Ad Ecclesiarum Præsides,' and 'Epistolæ ad Urbanum et Bonifacium.'

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ii. 157 f. ed. H. T. Riley, Rolls Series, 1864; Monach. Evesh. Vita R. Ricardi II, pp. 79 f. ed. Hearne, 1729; Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ, p. 348, ed. Riley, 1876; Chronicon Angliæ a Monacho S. Albani, pp. 376 f. ed. E. M. Thompson, Rolls Series, 1874; J. Tritthemius, De ortu et progressu ac viris illustribus ordinis de Monte Carmel, p. 48, ed. Cologne, 1643; Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. pp. 385, 393 f.; Anthony à Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 106, 400 (Latin ed., 1674, folio); Wood's Fasti Oxon. 31, 32; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 229. Peter Lucius (Carmelitana Bibliotheca, f. 80 verso, 1593) adds nothing to our information about Diss.]

R. L. P.

DITTON, HUMPHREY (1675–1715), mathematician, was born at Salisbury on 29 May 1675, being, it is said, the fourteenth of the same name in a direct line. His mother belonged to the family of the Luttrells of Dunster Castle, Taunton, and brought a fortune to his father, who nearly ruined himself by contending in support of the nonconformists. He sent his only son, however, to be educated by a clergyman, Dr. Olive. The younger Ditton afterwards became a dissenting preacher at his father's desire, and preached for some years at Tunbridge. Here he married a Miss Ball. His energy injured his health, and after his father's death he gave up the ministry. In 1705 he published a short exposition of the fundamental theorems of Newton's 'Principia.' In 1706 he was appointed through Newton's influence master of a new mathematical school at Christ's Hospital. The school was discontinued after his death as a failure. William Whiston [q. v.] happened to mention in Ditton's company that he had heard at Cambridge the guns fired in the action off Beachy Head. This suggested a scheme for determining the longitude, to which an addition was made by Whiston on seeing the fireworks for the peace of Utrecht, 7 July 1713. The longitude might be ascertained by firing a shell timed to explode at a height of 6,440 feet. The time between the flash and the sound would give the distance to any ships within range. As the Atlantic, according to their statement, is nowhere more than three hundred fathoms deep, fixed stations might be arranged. The friends advertised their invention in the 'Guardian' of 14 July and the 'Englishman' of 10 Dec. 1713. They laid their scheme before Newton, Samuel Clarke, Halley, and Cotes. A committee of the house sat upon the question, and an act was passed in June 1714 offering a reward of from 10,000*l.* to 20,000*l.* for the discovery of a method successful within various specified degrees of accuracy. Arbuthnot, in a letter to Swift on 17 July 1714, ridicules the plan, declaring that it anticipated a burlesque proposal of his own intended for the 'Scriblerus Papers,' and Swift made it the occasion of a song with unsavoury rhymes upon Whiston and Ditton. The plan, however, was laid before the board of longitude, which rejected it. Though it is said that the principle has been applied to determine the distance between Paris and Vienna, its absurdity for practical purposes in navigation is sufficiently obvious. The German translator of Ditton's book on the 'Resurrection' says that he corresponded with Leibnitz upon the use of chronometers in determining the longitude, and sent him the design for a piece of clockwork. This method, however, is pronounced to be hopeless in his pamphlet. Ditton died on 15 Oct. 1715, when the matter was still unsettled (see 2nd ed. of *New Method*); it is therefore more probable that he died of 'a putrid fever' than of disappointment. The 'Gospel Magazine' for September 1777 (pp. 393–403, 537–41) gives a diary of Ditton's, consisting exclusively of religious meditations.

Ditton's works are: 1. 'On Tangents of Curves deduced from Theory of Maxima and Minima,' 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xxiii. p. 1333. 2. 'Spherical Catoptrics' (*ib.* xxiv. 1810); translated in 'Acta Eruditorum' for 1705, and 'Memoirs of Academy of Sciences at Paris.' 3. 'The General Laws of Nature and Motion,' 1705. 4. 'An Institution of Fluxions, containing the first principles, operations, and applications of that admirable method as invented by Sir Isaac Newton,' 1706 (2nd ed. revised by John Clarke, 1726). 5. 'A Treatise of Perspective, demonstrative and practical,' 1712 (superseded by Brook Taylor's treatise, 1715). 6. 'A Discourse concerning the Resurrection of Jesus Christ' (a discussion of the principles of 'moral evidence,' with an appendix arguing that thought cannot be the product of matter), 1714, 4th ed. 1727, and German and French translations. 7. 'The new Law of Fluids, or a discourse concerning the Ascent of Liquids, in exact geometrical figures, between two nearly contiguous surfaces,' 1714. To this is appended a tract, printed in 1713, entitled 'Matter not a Cogitative Substance,' and an advertisement about the longitude project. 8. 'New Method for discovering the Longitude both at Sea and Land' (by Whiston and Ditton), 1714, 2nd ed. 1715.

[Biog. Brit.; Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hospital; Whiston's Memoirs.] L. S.

DIVE or DIVES, Sir LEWIS. [See DYVE.]

DIX, JOHN, *alias* JOHN ROSS (1800?–1865?), the biographer of Chatterton, was born in Bristol, and for some years practised as a surgeon in that city. He early showed talent in writing prose and verse, and published in 1837 a 'Life of Chatterton,' 8vo, which gave rise to great and bitter controversy. Prefixed to the volume was a so-called portrait of the 'marvellous boy,' engraved from a portrait found in the shop of a Bristol broker. On the back of the original engraving was found written the word 'Chatterton.' It was, says one of the opponents of Dix, 'really taken from the hydrocephalous son of a poor Bristol printer named Morris' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 294). Why the printer's boy should have his portrait engraved is not stated. Mr. Skeat, in the memoir of Chatterton prefixed to his edition of the poet's works, speaks highly of the appendix to Dix's 'Life' and its various contents. An account of the inquest held on the body of Chatterton, discovered by Dix, but which his assailants declare to be absolutely fictitious, appeared in 'Notes and Queries' (1853, p. 138). Leigh Hunt characterised Dix's biography as 'heart-touching,' adding that in addition to what was before known the author had gathered up all the fragments. Still, it is a fact that the disputed portrait was omitted from the second edition of Dix's biography, 1851. The report of the inquest was subjected to the criticism of Professor Masson and Dr. Maitland.

Dix went about 1846 to America, where he is supposed to have died, at a time not precisely ascertained. He published 'Local Loiterings and Visits in Boston, by a Looker-on,' 1846. Other works attributed to him are: 'Lays of Home;' 'Local Legends of Bristol;' 'The Progress of Intemperance,' 1839, obl. folio; 'The Church Wreck,' a poem on St. Mary's, Cardiff, 1842; 'The Poor Orphan;' 'Jack Ariel, or Life on Board an Indiaman,' 2nd edit. 1852, 3rd edit. 1859. In 1850 he sent forth 'Pen-and-Ink Sketches of Eminent English Literary Personages, by a Cosmopolitan;' in 1852 'Handbook to Newport and Rhode Island,' as well as 'Lions Living and Dead;' and in 1853 'Passages from the Diary of a Wasted Life' (an account of Gough, the temperance orator). The list of his known publications closes with 'Pen Pictures of Distinguished American Divines,' Boston, 1854. He is treated very severely as a literary forger by Mr. Moy Thomas in the 'Athenæum' (5 Dec. 1887 and 23 Jan. 1888), and by W. Thornbury and Mr. Buxton Forman in 'Notes and Queries.'

[Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 294, 365, x. 55.] R. H.

DIXEY, JOHN (*d.* 1820), sculptor and modeller, was born in Dublin, but came when young to London and studied at the Royal Academy. Here, from the industry and talent he showed, he was one of those selected from the students to be sent to finish their education in Italy. He is stated to have exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1788, but his name cannot be traced, unless he is identical with John Dixon of Red Lion Street, Clerkenwell, who exhibited a design for a ceiling. In 1789, when on the point of leaving for Italy, he was offered advantages in America, which were sufficient to induce him to emigrate thither at once. Here he devoted himself with assiduity to the promotion and resuscitation of the arts in the United States, and after residing some years at New York was elected in 1810 or 1812 vice-president of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. He died in 1820. Dixey's labours were principally employed in the ornamental and decorative embellishment of public and private buildings, such as the City Hall at New York, the State House at Albany, &c.; but he executed some groups in sculpture as well. He married in America, and left two sons, George and John V. Dixey, who both adopted their father's profession as modellers, but the latter subsequently turned his attention to landscape-painting.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dunlap's History of the Arts of Design in the United States, i. 329, ii. 299.] L. C.

DIXIE, SIR WOLSTAN (1525–1594), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Dixie and Anne Jephson, who lived at Catworth in Huntingdonshire, was born in 1525. His ancestors had been seated at Catworth for several generations, and had considerable estates. Wolstan, however, was the fourth son of his father, and was destined to a life of business. He appears to have been apprenticed to Sir Christopher Draper of the Ironmongers' Company, who was lord mayor in 1566, and whose daughter and coheiress, Agnes, he married. Sir Christopher was of Melton Mowbray in Leicestershire, and hence no doubt Dixie's acquirement of property in that county. He was a freeman of the Skinners' Company, was elected alderman of Broad Street ward 4 Feb. 1573, and became one of the sheriffs of London in 1575, when his colleague was Edward Osborne, ancestor of the dukes of Leeds. Agnes Draper is said to have been his second wife; his first was named Walkedon, but he left no family by either. In 1585 he became lord mayor, and his installation was greeted by one of the earliest city pageants now extant, the words being composed by George Peele [q.v.] On 8 Feb.

1591–2 he became alderman of St. Michael Bassishaw ward in exchange for that of Broad Street. He had a high character as an active magistrate and charitable citizen, and died 8 Jan. 1593–4, possessed not only of the manor of Bosworth, which he had purchased in 1567 from Henry, earl of Huntingdon, but of many other 'lands and tenements in Bosworth, Gilmorton, Coton, Carleton, Osbaston, Bradley, and North Kilworth.' These estates devolved upon his brother Richard, except the manor of Bosworth, which he settled upon Richard's grandson, his own great-nephew, Wolstan. Dixie was buried in the parish church of St. Michael Bassishaw. His heir, Wolstan, was knighted, was sheriff of Leicestershire in 1614, and M.P. for the county in 1625. His son, a well-known royalist, was made a baronet 4 July 1660. The baronetcy is still extant.

Dixie left large charitable bequests to various institutions in London—an annuity to Christ's Hospital, of which he was elected president in 1590; a fund for establishing a divinity lecture at the church of St. Michael Bassishaw, in which parish he resided; 500*l.* to the Skinners' Company to lend at a low rate of interest to young merchants; money for coals to the poor of his parish; annuities to St. Bartholomew's and St. Thomas's Hospitals; money for the poor in Bridewell, Newgate, and the prisons in Southwark; for the two compters, and to Ludgate and Bedlam; 100*l.* to portion four maids; 50*l.* to the strangers of the French and Dutch churches; 200*l.* towards building a pesthouse; besides provision for the poor of his parish and of Ealing, where he had a house, on the day of his funeral. He had subscribed 50*l.* towards the building of the new puritan college of Emmanuel in Cambridge (1584), and in his will he left 600*l.* to purchase land to endow two fellowships and two scholarships for the scholars of his new grammar school at Market Bosworth. This fund for many years accordingly supported these fellows and scholars, while the surplus was employed in purchasing livings. It has recently been devoted to the foundation of a Dixie professorship of ecclesiastical history. At the time of his death he was engaged in erecting the grammar school at Bosworth, which he had endowed with land of the yearly value of 20*l.* This was completed by his great-nephew and heir.

One portrait of Dixie hangs in the court-room of Christ's Hospital, of which an engraving is given by Nichols in his 'History of Leicestershire,' and another in the parlour of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. There are two other engravings of him—one in 'A Set of Lord Mayors from the first year of Queen Elizabeth to 1601,' and another head by H. Holland, 1585.

[Stowe's Survey of London (fol. ed. 1633), pp. 106, 138, 298, 590; Nichols's Leicestershire (fol. 1811), vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 495–7; Orridge's Citizens of London, p. 230; Transactions of London and Middlesex Archæol. Soc. vol. ii. pt. iv. pp. 25–36; Visitation of Leicester (Harl. Soc.), p. 116; Overall's Remembrancia; Burke's Baronetage.] E. S. S.

DIXON, GEORGE (*d.* 1800?), navigator, served as a petty officer of the Resolution during Cook's last voyage [see COOK, JAMES]. He would seem to have afterwards had the command of a merchant ship, and in May 1785 was engaged by the King George's Sound Company, formed for the development and prosecution of the fur trade of the north-western parts of America. Dixon was appointed to command the Queen Charlotte, and sailed from St. Helen's on 17 Sept. 1785 in company with the King George, whose captain, Nathaniel Portlock [q. v.], had been his shipmate in the Resolution, and was now the commander of the expedition. Doubling Cape Horn and touching at the Sandwich Islands, they sailed thence on 13 June 1786, and on 18 July made the coast of America, near the mouth of Cook's River, in lat. 59° N. In that neighbourhood they remained some weeks, and then worked their way southwards towards King George's, or, as it is now more commonly called, Nootka Sound, off which they were on 24 September; but being prevented by baffling winds and calms from entering the Sound, they returned to the Sandwich Islands, where they wintered.

On 13 March 1787 they again sailed for the coast of America, and on 24 April anchored off Montague Island. Here on 14 May the two vessels separated, it being considered more likely to lead to profitable results if they worked indeper dently. During the next three months Dixon was busily employed southward as far as King George's Sound, trading with the natives, taking eager note of their manners and customs, as well as of the trade facilities, and making a careful survey of the several points which came within his reach. Cook had already denot ed the general outline of the coast, but the detail was still wanting, and much of this was now filled in by Dixon, more especially the important group of Queen Charlotte Islands, which, in the words of their discoverer's narrative, 'surpassed our most sanguine expectations, and afforded a greater quantity of furs than perhaps any place hitherto known.' It may be noticed, however, that though he sighted and named Queen Charlotte's Sound, he missed the discovery that it was a passage

to the southward; but indeed he made no pretence at finality. The first object of the voyage was trade, and as the Queen Charlotte Islands seemed to more than answer all immediate wants, he was perhaps careless of other discoveries, and, 'while claiming to have made considerable additions to the geography of this coast,' contented himself with the remark that 'so imperfectly do we still know it that it is in some measure to be doubted whether we have yet seen the mainland. Certain it is that the coast abounds with islands, but whether any land we have been near is really the continent remains to be determined by future navigators.' An examination of Dixon's chart shows in fact that most of his work lay among the islands. On leaving King George's Sound the Queen Charlotte returned to the Sandwich Islands, whence she sailed on 18 Sept. for China, where it had been agreed she was to meet her consort. On 9 Nov. she anchored at Macao, and at Whampoa on the 25th was joined by the King George. Here they sold their furs, of which the Queen Charlotte more especially had a good cargo, and having taken on board a cargo of tea they dropped down to Macao and sailed on 9 Feb. 1788 for England. In bad weather off the Cape of Good Hope the ships parted company, and though they met again at St. Helena, they sailed thence independently. The Queen Charlotte arrived off Dover on 17 Sept., having been preceded by the King George by about a fortnight.

Of Dixon's further life little is known, but he has been identified, on evidence that is not completely satisfactory, with a George Dixon who during the last years of the century was a teacher of navigation at Gosport, and author of 'The Navigator's Assistant' (1791). Whether he was the same man or not, we may judge him, both from the work actually performed and from such passages of the narrative of his voyage as appear to have been written by himself (e.g. the greater part of letter xxxviii.), to have been a man of ability and attainments, a keen observer, and a good navigator. He is supposed to have died about 1800.

[A Voyage round the World, but more particularly to the North-West Coast of America, performed in 1785–88 . . . by Captain George Dixon (4to, 1789). This, though bearing Dixon's name on the title-page, was really written by the supercargo of the Queen Charlotte, Mr. William Beresford. Another 4to volume with exactly the same general title was put forth in the same year by Captain Nathaniel Portlock, but the voyages, though beginning and ending together, were essentially different in what was, geographically, their most important part; Meares's Voyages, 1788–9, from China to the North-West Coast of North America (4to, 1790)]. J. K. L.

DIXON, JAMES, D.D. (1788–1871), Wesleyan minister, born in 1788 at King's Mills, a hamlet near Castle Donington in Leicestershire, became a Wesleyan minister in 1812. For some years he attracted no particular notice as a preacher, and after taking several circuits he was sent to Gibraltar, where his work was unsuccessful. It was after his return that his remarkable gifts began to be observed. Thenceforth he rose to celebrity among the leading preachers of the Wesleyan body. In 1841 he was elected president of the conference, and on that occasion he preached a sermon on 'Methodism in its Origin, Economy, and Present Position,' which was printed as a treatise, and is still regarded as a work of authority. In 1847 he was elected representative of the English conference to the conference of the United States, and also president of the conference of Canada. In this capacity he visited America, preaching and addressing meetings in many of the chief cities. His well-known work, 'Methodism in America,' was the fruit of this expedition. Dixon remained in the itinerant Wesleyan ministry without intermission for the almost unexampled space of fifty years, travelling in London, Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, and other great towns. His preaching was entirely original, and was marked by grandeur, thought, and impassioned feeling. His reputation as a platform speaker was equally high. His speeches at the great Wesleyan missionary anniversaries, and on the slave trade, popery, and other such questions as then stirred the evangelical party in England, were celebrated; and he was selected several times to represent the methodist community at mass meetings that were held upon them. In consequence of the failure of his sight he retired from the full work of the ministry in 1862, and passed the closing years of his life in Bradford, Yorkshire, where he died in 1871. With him might perhaps be said to expire the middle period of methodism, the period to which belong the names of Bunting, Watson (whose son-in-law he was), Lessy, and Jackson. Besides the works above mentioned, Dixon was author of a 'Memoir of the Rev. W. E. Miller,' and of several published sermons, charges, and lectures. He also wrote occasionally in the 'London Quarterly Review,' in the establishing of which he took part. But the great work of his life was preaching, and his sermons were among the most ennobling and beautiful examples of the modern evangelical pulpit.

[Personal knowledge.] R. W. D.

DIXON, JOHN (*d.* 1715), miniature and crayon painter, a pupil of Sir Peter Lely, was appointed by William III 'keeper of the king's picture closet,' and in 1698 was concerned in a bubble lottery. The whole sum was to be 40,000*l.*, divided into 1,214 prizes, the highest prize in money 3,000*l.*, the lowest 20*l.* This affair turned out a great failure, and Dixon, falling in debt, removed for security from St. Martin's Lane, where he lived, to King's Bench Walk in the Temple, and afterwards to a small estate at Thwaite, near Bungay in Suffolk, where he died in 1715. The two following pictures by Dixon were sold at the Strawberry Hill sale: a miniature of the Lady Anne Clifford, daughter and heiress to George, earl of Cumberland, first married to Richard, earl of Dorset, and afterwards to Philip, earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; and a portrait of Queen Henrietta Maria, with a landscape background.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting in England (1862), ii. 535.] L. F.

DIXON, JOHN (1740?–1780?), mezzotint engraver, was born in Dublin about 1740. He received his art training in the Dublin Society's schools, of which Robert West was then master, and began life as an engraver of silver plate. Having, however, run through a small fortune left to him by his father, he removed to London about 1765, and in the following year became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, with whom he exhibited until 1775. His portraits of Dr. Carmichael, bishop of Meath (afterwards archbishop of Dublin), after Ennis, and of Nicholas, viscount Taaffe, after Robert Hunter, appear to have been engraved before he left Ireland; but soon after his arrival in London he became known by his full-length portrait of Garrick in the character of 'Richard III,' after Dance. Some of his best plates were executed between 1770 and 1775; they are well drawn, brilliant, and powerful, but occasionally rather black. Dixon was a handsome man, and married a young lady with an ample fortune, whereupon he retired to Ranelagh, and thenceforward followed his profession merely for recreation. He afterwards removed to Kensington, where he died about 1780.

Dixon's best engravings are after the works of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and include full-length portraits of Mary, duchess of Ancaster, and Mrs. Blake as 'Juno,' and others of William, duke of Leinster, Henry, tenth earl of Pembroke, Elizabeth, countess of Pembroke, and her son, the Misses Crewe, Charles Townshend, chancellor of the exchequer, William Robertson, D.D., Nelly O'Brien, and Miss Davidson, a young lady whose death in 1767 caused her parents so much grief that they are said to have destroyed the plate and all the impressions they could obtain. Besides the portraits above mentioned, Dixon engraved a group of David Garrick as 'Abel Drugger,' with Burton and Palmer as 'Subtle' and 'Face,' after Zoffany; a full-length of Garrick alone, from the same picture; a half-length of Garrick, after Hudson; William, earl of Ancrum, afterwards fifth marquis of Lothian, full-length, after Gilpin and Cosway; Henry, third duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, and Joshua Kirby, after Gainsborough; Rev. James Hervey, after J. Williams; Sir William Browne, M.D., after Hudson; 'Betty,' a pretty girl who sold fruit near the Royal Exchange, after Falconet; and William Beckford, both full-length and three-quarter reversed, after a drawing by himself. Other plates by him are 'The Frame Maker,' after Rembrandt; 'The Flute Player,' after Frans Hals; and 'The Arrest' and 'The Oracle,' after his own designs. Forty plates by him are described by Mr. Chaloner Smith.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–83, i. 203–18; Catalogues of the Exhibition of the Society of Artists, 1766–1775.] R. E. G.

DIXON, JOSEPH, D.D. (1806–1866), Irish catholic prelate, born at Cole Island, near Dungannon, county Tyrone, on 2 Feb. 1806, entered the Royal College of St. Patrick, Maynooth, in 1822. He was ordained priest in 1829, and after holding the office of dean in the college for five years was promoted to the professorship of Sacred Scripture and Hebrew. On the translation of Dr. Paul Cullen [q. v.] to Dublin he was chosen to succeed him as archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland. His appointment by propaganda, 28 Sept. 1852, was confirmed by the pope on 3 Oct., and he was consecrated on 21 Nov. He died at Armagh on 29 April 1866.

He was the author of: 1. 'A General Introduction to the Sacred Scriptures in a series of dissertations, critical, hermeneutical, and historical,' 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1852. A review by Cardinal Wiseman of this learned work appeared in 1853 under the title of 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Use of the Bible.' 2. 'The Blessed Cornelius, or some Tidings of an Archbishop of Armagh who went to Rome in the twelfth century and did not return [here identified with Saint Concord], prefaced by a brief narrative of a visit to Rome, &c., in 1854,' Dublin, 1855, 8vo.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 232; Tablet, 5 May 1866, p. 278; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Freeman's Journal, 30 April and 3 May 1866; Catholic Directory of Ireland (1867), p. 421.] T. C.

DIXON, JOSHUA, M.D. (*d.* 1825), biographer, an Englishman by birth, took the degree of M.D. in the university of Edinburgh in 1768, on which occasion he read an inaugural dissertation, 'De Febre Nervosa.' He practised his profession at Whitehaven, where he died on 7 Jan. 1825. He wrote several useful tracts and essays, acknowledged and anonymous, but his chief work is 'The Literary Life of William Brownrigg, M.D., F.R.S., to which are added an account of the Coal Mines near Whitehaven: and observations on the means of preventing Epidemic Fevers,' Whitehaven, 1801, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 185; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 96; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

DIXON, ROBERT, D.D. (*d.* 1688), royalist divine, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1634–5 and M.A. in 1638. He was ordained on 21 Sept. 1639, and afterwards, it would seem, obtained a benefice in Kent. In 1644, as he was passing through the Crown yard in Rochester, on his return from preaching a funeral sermon at Gravesend, he was taken prisoner and conveyed to Knole House, near Sevenoaks, and subsequently to Leeds Castle, Kent, where he was kept in close confinement for about fourteen months, on account of his refusal to take the solemn league and covenant. After regaining his liberty he was presented in 1647 to the rectory of Tunstall, Kent, from which, however, he was sequestered on account of his adherence to the royalist cause. On the return of Charles II he was restored to his living and instituted to a prebend in the church of Rochester (23 July 1660). He was created D.D. at Cambridge, *per literas regias*, in 1668. In 1676 he resigned the rectory of Tunstall to his son, Robert Dixon, M.A., and afterwards he was presented to the vicarage of St. Nicholas, Rochester. He died in May 1688. His portrait has been engraved by J. Collins, from a painting by W. Reader.

He wrote: 1. 'The Doctrine of Faith, Justification, and Assurance humbly endeavoured to be farther cleared towards the satisfaction and comfort of all free unbiassed spirits. With an appendix for Peace,' London, 1668, 4to. 2. 'The Degrees of Consanguinity and Affinity described and delineated,' London, 1674, 12mo. 3. 'The Nature of the two Testaments; or the Disposition of the Will and Estate of God to Mankind for Holiness and Happiness by Jesus Christ, concerning things to be done by Men, and things to be had of God, contained in His two great Testaments of the Law and the Gospel; demonstrating the high spirit and state of the Gospel above the Law,' 2 vols. London, 1676, folio.

In 1683 there appeared an eccentric volume of verse entitled 'Canidia, or the Witches, a Rhapsody in five parts, by R. D.' Bibliographers ascribe this crazy work to a Robert Dixon, and it has been suggested that the divine was its author. The character of the book—a formless satire on existing society—does not support this suggestion, although no other Robert Dixon besides the divine and his son of this date is known (cf. Corser, *Collectanea*).

[Rowe-Mores's Hist. of Tunstall, in Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, pp. 56–8; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 231; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), iii. 326; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 15144; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 583; Addit. MS. 5867, f. 27 *b*; Hasted's Kent (1782), ii. 527, 583; information from the Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.] T. C.

DIXON, THOMAS, M.D. (1680?–1729), nonconformist tutor, was probably the son of Thomas Dixon, 'Anglus e Northumbria,' who graduated M.A. at Edinburgh on 19 July 1660, and was ejected from the vicarage of Kelloe, county Durham, as a nonconformist. Dixon studied at Manchester under John Chorlton [q. v.] and James Coningham [q. v.] probably from 1700 to 1705. He is said to have gone to London after leaving the Manchester academy. In or about 1708 he succeeded Roger Anderton as minister of a congregation at Whitehaven, founded by presbyterians from the north of Ireland, and meeting in a 'chapel that shall be used so long as the law will allow by protestant dissenters from the church of England, whether presbyterian or congregational, according to their way and persuasion.' In a trust-deed of March 1711 he is described as 'Thomas Dixon, clerk.' Dixon established at Whitehaven an academy for the education of students for the ministry. He probably acted under the advice of Dr. Calamy, whom he accompanied on his journey to Scotland in 1709. During his visit to Edinburgh, Dixon received (21 April 1709) the honorary degree of M.A. The academy was in operation in 1710, and on the removal of Coningham from Manchester in 1712, it became the leading nonconformist academy in the north of England. Mathematics were taught (till 1714) by John Barclay. Among Dixon's pupils

were John Taylor, of the Hebrew concordance, George Benson, the biblical critic, Caleb Rotheram, head of the Kendal academy, and Henry Winder, author of the 'History of Knowledge.'

In 1723 (according to Evans's manuscript; Taylor, followed by other writers, gives 1719) Dixon removed to Bolton, Lancashire, as successor to Samuel Bourn (1648–1719) [q. v.] He still continued his academy, and educated several ministers; but took up, in addition, the medical profession, obtaining the degree of M.D. from Edinburgh. He is said to have attained considerable practice. Probably this accumulation of duties shortened his life. He died on 14 Aug. 1729, in his fiftieth year, and was buried in his meeting-house. A mural tablet erected to his memory in Bank Street Chapel, Bolton, by his son, R. Dixon, characterises him as 'facile medicorum et theologorum princeps.'

Thomas Dixon (1721–1754), son of the above, was born 16 July 1721, and educated for the ministry in Dr. Rotheram's academy at Kendal, which he entered in 1738. His first settlement was at Thame, Oxfordshire, from 1743, on a salary of 25*l.* a year. On 13 May 1750 he became assistant to Dr. John Taylor at Norwich. Here, at Taylor's suggestion, he began a Greek concordance, on the plan of Taylor's Hebrew one, but the manuscript fragments of the work show that not much was done. He found it difficult to satisfy the demands of a fastidious congregation, and gladly accepted, in August 1752, a call to his father's old flock at Bolton. He was not ordained till 26 April 1753. With John Seddon of Manchester, then the only Socinian preacher in the district, he maintained a warm friendship, and is believed to have shared his views, though his publications are silent in regard to the person of our Lord. He died on 23 Feb. 1754, and was buried beside his father. Joshua Dobson of Cockey Moor preached his funeral sermon. His friend Seddon edited from his papers a posthumous tract, 'The Sovereignty of the Divine Administration . . . a Rational Account of our Blessed Saviour's Temptation,' &c., 2nd edition, 1766, 8vo. In 1810, William Turner of Newcastle had two quarto volumes, in shorthand, containing Dixon's notes on the New Testament. Dr. Charles Lloyd, in his anonymous 'Particulars of the Life of a Dissenting Minister' (1813), publishes (pp. 178–184) a long and curious letter, dated 'Norwich, 28 Sept. 1751,' addressed by Dixon to Leeson, travelling tutor to John Wilkes, and previously dissenting minister at Thame; from this Browne has extracted an account of the introduction of methodism into Norwich.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 288; Calamy's Hist. Account of my own Life, 1830, ii. 192, 220; Monthly Repository, 1810, p. 326 (article by V. F., i.e. William Turner); Taylor's Hist. Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 1848, pp. 20, 40; Baker's Nonconformity in Bolton, 1854, pp. 43, 54, 106; Cat. Edinburgh Graduates (Bannatyne Club), 1858; Autobiog. of Dr. A. Carlyle, 1861, p. 94; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotic. 1866, i. 340; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 654 (extract from Dr. Evans's manuscript, in Dr. Williams's Library); Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 190; extracts from Whitehaven Trust-deeds, per Mr. H. Sands; from records of Presbyterian Fund, per Mr. W. D. Jeremy; and from the Winder manuscripts in library of Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool.]

A. G.

DIXON, WILLIAM HENRY (1783–1854), clergyman and antiquary, son of the Rev. Henry Dixon, vicar of Wadworth in the deanery of Doncaster, was born at that place on 2 Nov. 1783. His mother was half-sister to the poet Mason, whose estates came into his possession, together with various interesting manuscripts by Mason and Gray, some of which are now preserved in the York Minster Library. Dixon attended the grammar schools of Worsborough and Houghton-le-Spring, and in 1801 matriculated at Pembroke College, Cambridge. In January 1805 he graduated B.A., proceeding M.A. in 1809, and in 1807 entered into orders. His first curacy was at Tickhill, and he successively held the benefices of Mapleton, Wistow, Cawood, Topcliffe, and Sutton-on-the-Forest. He was canon of Ripon, and at the time of his decease prebendary of Weighton, canon-residentiary of York, rector of Etton, and vicar of Bishopthorpe. He also acted as domestic chaplain to two archbishops of York. In all his offices he worthily did his duty, and endeared himself to his acquaintance. He had ample means, which he spent without stint, and he left memorials of his munificence in nearly all the parishes named.

He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 31 May 1821. In 1839 he published two occasional sermons, and in 1848 wrote 'Synodus Eboracensis; or a short account of the Convocation of the Province of York, with reference to the recent charge of Archdeacon Wilberforce,' 8vo. For many years he worked assiduously in extending and shaping James Torre's manuscript annals of the members of the cathedral of York. On the death of Dixon at York in February 1854 the publication of his 'Fasti' was projected as a memorial of the author, and the manuscript was placed in the hands of the Rev. James Raine, who, after spending nearly ten years in

further researches, published a first volume of 'Fasti Eboracenses; Lives of the Archbishops of York' (1863, 8vo), which includes the first forty-four primates of the northern province, ending with John de Thoresby, 1373. This learned and valuable work is almost wholly written by Canon Raine, the materials left by Dixon being inadequate. The remainder of the work, for which Dixon's manuscript collections are more full, has not yet appeared.

[Raine's preface to Fasti Ebor.; Fowler's Memorials of Ripon (Surtees Soc.), 1886, ii. 340; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 225, 332; Graduati Cantab.; a short memoir of Dixon was privately printed by his nephew, the Rev. C. B. Norcliffe, 8vo, York, 1860; information from Canon Raine.]

C. W. S.

DIXON, WILLIAM HEPWORTH (1821–1879), historian and traveller, was born on 30 June 1821, at Great Ancoats in Manchester. He came of an old puritan family, the Dixons of Heaton Royds in Lancashire. His father was Abner Dixon of Holmfirth and Kirkburton in the West Riding of Yorkshire, his mother being Mary Cryer. His boyhood was passed in the hill country of Over Darwen, under the tuition of his grand-uncle, Michael Beswick. As a lad he became clerk to a merchant named Thompson at Manchester. Before he was of age he wrote a five-act tragedy called 'The Azamoglan,' which was even privately printed. In 1842–3 he wrote articles signed W. H. D. in the 'North of England Magazine.' In December 1843 he first wrote under his own name in Douglas Jerrold's 'Illuminated Magazine.' Early in 1846 he decided to attempt a literary career. He was for two months editor of the 'Cheltenham Journal.' While at Cheltenham he won two principal essay prizes in Madden's 'Prize Essay Magazine.' In the summer of 1846, on the strong recommendation of Douglas Jerrold, he moved to London. He soon entered at the Inner Temple, but was not called to the bar until 1 May 1854. He never practised. He became contributor to the 'Athenæum' and the 'Daily News.' In the latter he published a series of startling papers on 'The Literature of the Lower Orders,' which probably suggested Henry Mayhew's 'London Labour and the London Poor.' Another series of articles, descriptive of the 'London Prisons,' led to his first work, 'John Howard and the Prison World of Europe,' which appeared in 1849, and though declined by many publishers passed through three editions. In 1850 Dixon brought out a volume descriptive of 'The London Prisons.' At about the same time he was appointed a deputy-commissioner of the first great international exhibition, and helped to start more than one hundred out of three hundred committees then formed. His 'Life of William Penn' was published in 1851; in a supplementary chapter 'Macaulay's charges against Penn,' eight in number, were elaborately answered [see PENN, WILLIAM]. Macaulay never took any notice of these criticisms, though a copy of Dixon's book was found close by him at his death.

During a panic in 1851 Dixon brought out an anonymous pamphlet, 'The French in England, or Both Sides of the Question on Both Sides of the Channel,' arguing against the possibility of a French invasion. In 1852 Dixon published a life of 'Robert Blake, Admiral and General at Sea, based on Family and State Papers' [see BLAKE, ROBERT]. It was more successful with the public than with serious historians. After a long tour in Europe he became, in January 1853, editor of the 'Athenæum,' to which he had been a contributor for some years. In 1854 Dixon began his researches in regard to Francis Bacon, lord Verulam. He procured, through the intervention of Lord Stanley and Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, leave to inspect the 'State Papers,' which had been hitherto jealously guarded from the general view by successive secretaries of state. He published four articles criticising Campbell's 'Life of Bacon' in the 'Athenæum' for January 1860. These were enlarged and republished as 'The Personal History of Lord Bacon from Unpublished Papers' in 1861. He published separately as a pamphlet in 1861 'A Statement of the Facts in regard to Lord Bacon's Confession,' and a more elaborate volume called 'The Story of Lord Bacon's Life,' 1862. Dixon's books upon Bacon obtained wide popularity both at home and abroad, but have not been highly valued by subsequent investigators (see SPEDDING's remarks in *Bacon*, i. 386). Some of his papers in the 'Athenæum' led to the publication of the 'Auckland Memoirs' and of 'Court and Society,' edited by the Duke of Manchester. To the last he contributed a memoir of Queen Catherine. In 1861 Dixon travelled in Portugal, Spain, and Morocco, and edited the 'Memoirs of Lady Morgan,' who had appointed him her literary executor. In 1863 Dixon travelled in the East, and on his return helped to found the Palestine Exploration Fund. Dixon was an active member of the executive committee, and eventually became chairman. In 1865 he published 'The Holy Land,' a picturesque handbook to Palestine. In 1866 Dixon travelled through the United States, going as far westward as

the Great Salt Lake City. During this tour he discovered a valuable collection of state papers, originally Irish, belonging to the national archives of England, in the Public Library at Philadelphia. They had been missing since the time of James II, and upon Dixon's suggestion were restored to the British government. With them was found the original manuscript of the Marquis of Clanricarde's 'Memoirs' from 23 Oct. 1641 to 30 Aug. 1643, which were long supposed to have been destroyed, and of which especial mention had been made in Mr. Hardy's 'Report on the Carte and Carew Papers.' In 1867 Dixon published his 'New America.' It passed through eight editions in England, three in America, and several in France, Russia, Holland, Italy, and Germany. In the autumn of that year he travelled through the Baltic provinces. In 1868 he published two supplementary volumes entitled 'Spiritual Wives.' He was accused of indecency, and brought an action for libel against the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' which made the charge in a review of 'Free Russia.' He obtained a verdict for one farthing (29 Nov. 1872). His previous success had led him into grave error, though no man could be freer from immoral intention. At the general election of 1868 Dixon declined an invitation to stand for Marylebone. He shrank from abandoning his career as a man of letters, although he frequently addressed political meetings. In 1869 he brought out the first two volumes of 'Her Majesty's Tower,' which he completed two years afterwards by the publication of the third and fourth volumes. In August 1869 he resigned the editorship of the 'Athenæum.' Soon afterwards he was appointed justice of the peace for Middlesex and Westminster, and in the latter part of 1869 travelled for some months in the north, and gave an account of his journey in 'Free Russia,' 1870. During that year he was elected a member of the London School Board. In direct opposition to Lord Sandon he succeeded in carrying a resolution which thenceforth established drill in all rate-paid schools in the metropolis. During the first three years of the School Board's existence Dixon's labours were really enormous. The year 1871 was passed by him for the most part in Switzerland, and early in 1872 he published 'The Switzers.' Shortly afterwards he was sent to Spain upon a financial mission by a council of foreign bondholders. On 4 Oct. 1872 he was created a knight commander of the Crown by the Kaiser Wilhelm. While in Spain Dixon wrote the chief part of his 'History of Two Queens,' i.e. Catherine of Arragon and Anne Boleyn. The work expanded into four volumes, the first half of which was published in 1873, containing the life of Catherine of Arragon, and the second half in 1874, containing the life of Anne Boleyn. Before starting upon his next journey he began a movement for opening the Tower of London free of charge to the public. To this proposal the prime minister, Mr. Disraeli, at once assented, and on public holidays Dixon personally conducted crowds of working men through the building. In the September of 1874 he travelled through Canada and the United States. In March 1875 he gave the results in 'The White Conquest.' In the latter part of 1875 he travelled once more in Italy and Germany. During the following year he wrote in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' 'The Way to Egypt,' as well as two other papers in which he recommended the government to purchase from Turkey its Egyptian suzerainty. In 1877 he published his first romance, in 3 vols., 'Diana, Lady Lyle.' Another work of fiction followed it in 1878, in 'Ruby Grey,' in 3 vols. In 1878 appeared the first two volumes of his four-volumed work, 'Royal Windsor.' Before the close of 1878 he visited the island of Cyprus. There a fall from his horse broke his shoulder-bone, and he was thenceforth more or less of an invalid. 'British Cyprus' was published in 1879. His health was further injured by the loss of most of his savings, imprudently invested in Turkish stock. On 2 Oct. 1874 his house near Regent's Park, 6 St. James's Terrace, was completely wrecked by an explosion of gunpowder on the Regent's Canal. He was saddened by the death of his eldest daughter and the sudden death at Dublin, on 20 Oct. 1879, of his eldest son, William Jerrold Dixon. He was revising the proof sheets of the concluding volumes of 'Royal Windsor,' and on Friday, 26 Dec. 1879, made a great effort to finish the work. He died in his bed on the following morning from an apoplectic seizure. On 2 Jan. 1880 he was buried in Highgate cemetery. If occasionally deficient in tact, he was looked upon by those who knew him best as faultless in temper. His sympathies were with the people, and he took a leading part in establishing the Shaftesbury Park and other centres of improved dwellings for the labouring classes. Although a student of state papers and other original authorities, Dixon was no scholar. He was always lively as a writer, and therefore popular, but inaccuracies and misconceptions abound in his work. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, of the Society of Antiquaries, of the Pennsylvania Society, and of several other learned associations.

[A memoir by the present writer appeared in the Illustrated Review, 11 Sept. 1873, vi. 226–228. See also Portraits of Distinguished London Men, pt. i.; In Memoriam Hepworth Dixon, 1878; Times, 29 and 31 Dec. 1879; Daily Telegraph, same dates; Men of the Time, 10th edit. 1879, pp. 321, 322; Athenæum, 3 Jan. 1880, pp. 19, 20; Annual Register for 1879, p. 236.] C. K.

DIXWELL, JOHN (*d.* 1689), regicide, was a member of the family of that name settled in Warwickshire and Kent. In pedigrees of the family he is usually ignored, as, for instance, in those contained in 'Burke's Extinct Baronetage,' and he is also passed over in the account of the Dixwell family given in Hasted's 'Kent.' Yet the documents contained in the life of Dixwell by Stiles, and the position held by him in the county of Kent, leave little doubt of the fact of this relationship. John was a younger son of William Dixwell of Coton Hall in Warwickshire. In 1641 his elder brother, Mark Dixwell, succeeded to the estates of their uncle, Sir Basil Dixwell, at Brome, Folkestone, and elsewhere in Kent. Mark Dixwell died in 1643, constituting his brother guardian of his infant children, and making over his estates to him in trust for his eldest son Basil (*Polyanthea*, p. 155). As temporary holder of these estates John enjoyed great local influence, and on 28 Aug. 1646 was elected member for Dover, vice Sir Edward Boys deceased (*Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, 1878, p. 497). He was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I, attended the court with great regularity, was present when sentence was pronounced, and signed the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, 1684, pp. 3, 86, 110). In 1650 he was colonel of militia in Kent, commanding a regiment of foot (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 340, 450). On 25 Nov. 1651 he was elected a member of the council of state, and filled that office from 1 Dec. 1651 to 30 Nov. 1652 (*ib.* 1651 2, p. 43; *Commons' Journals*, 25 Nov. 1651). When the Dutch war broke out, Dixwell was sent into Kent with powers to raise the county to guard the coast (9 July 1652, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., p. 325). During the protectorate he disappeared altogether from public life; but when the Rump was recalled to power he became again a member of the council of state (19 May 1659, *ib.* 1658–1659, p. 349). He took part with the parliament against Lambert, and in the first two months of 1660 was very active as governor of Dover Castle. As a regicide he was excluded from the Act of Indemnity at the Restoration. On 17 May an order was issued to seize him and sequester his estates. On 20 June 1660 the speaker informed the House of Commons that he had received a petition from a relative of Colonel Dixwell, stating that Dixwell was ill, and begging that he might not lose the benefit of the king's proclamation by his inability to surrender himself within the time fixed (Kennet, *Register*, p. 185). The request was granted, but Dixwell, instead of surrendering, fled to the continent, in consequence of which, instead of being included in the class of persons excepted from the Act of Indemnity with respect to their estates only, his name was added to the list of those excepted for life as well (*ib.* p. 240; Masson, *Milton*, vi. 44). According to Ludlow's 'Memoirs' Dixwell resided some time at Hanau, and even became a burgess of that city (ed. 1751, p. 377). In 1664 or 1665 he took refuge in America, joining his fellow-regicides, Goffe and Whalley, at Hadley in New England in February 1665 (*Polyanthea*, ii. 133). After a short stay with them he settled at New Haven, Connecticut, calling himself by the name of James Davids. At Newhaven he married, first, Joanna Ling (3 Nov. 1673), and, secondly, Bathsheba How (23 Oct. 1677, *ibid.* p. 136). By the latter he had three children, whose descendants were living in New England in the eighteenth century. In the records of the parish church of New Haven occurs an entry of the admission into church fellowship of Mr. James Davids, *alias* John Dixwell (29 Dec. 1685, *ibid.* p. 137). Dixwell died at New Haven on 18 March 1689, according to his tombstone, in the eighty-second year of his age (*ibid.* p. 148).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Nalson's Trial of Charles I, 1684; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, i. 180; Ezra Stiles's History of Three of the Judges of Charles I, Major-general Whalley, Major-general Goffe, and Colonel Dixwell, 1794; Polyanthea, or a Collection of Interesting Fragments in Prose and Verse, 1804, ii. 132–94; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 466.] C. H. F.

DOBBS, ARTHUR (1689–1765), of Castle Dobbs, county Antrim, governor of North Carolina 1754–65, eldest son of Richard Dobbs of Castletown, who was high sheriff of Antrim in 1694, by his first wife Mary, daughter of Archibald Stewart of Ballintoy, was born 2 April 1689. He succeeded to the family property on the death of his father in 1711, was high sheriff of Antrim in 1720, and in 1727 was returned for Carrickfergus in the Irish parliament of 1727–60. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Captain Osborne of Timahoe, county Kildare, and relict of Captain Norbury, by whom he had a family (see Burke, *Landed Gentry*).

Dobbs was appointed engineer-in-chief and surveyor-general in Ireland by Sir Robert Walpole, to whom he was introduced, in 1730, by Dr. Hugh Boulter, archbishop of Armagh [q. v.], as 'one of the members of our House of Commons, where he on all occasions endeavours to promote his majesty's service. He . . . has for some time applied his thoughts to the trade of Great Britain and Ireland, and to the making of our colonies in America of more use than they have hitherto been' (*Boulter's Letters*, ii. 17). He appears to have been a man of wealth and broad and liberal views as well as considerable attainments. He wrote an 'Account of an Aurora Borealis, with a Solution of the Phenomenon,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1726 ('Abridg.' vii. 155). His next effort was his 'Essay on the Trade and Imports of Ireland' (Dublin, 1st part, 1729, 2nd part, 1731), a work 'designed to give a true state of the kingdom, that may set us upon thinking what may be done for the good and improvement of one's country, and to rectify mistakes many in England have fallen into by reason of a prevailing opinion that the trade and prosperity of Ireland are detrimental to their wealth and commerce, and that we are their rivals in trade' (*Essay*, conclusion of pt. ii.) The author advocated an improved system of land tenure, a measure he also pressed on the Irish House of Commons, being of opinion that Ireland was suffering 'from the commonalty's having no fixed property in their land, the want of which deprives them of a sufficient encouragement to improvements and industry;' and that 'the present short tenures serve only as a snare to induce the nobility and gentry to be extravagant, arbitrary, and in some cases tyrannical, and the commonalty to be dejected, dispirited, and, in a sense, slaves in some places' (*Essay*, ii. 81). This essay contains much valuable information from official sources respecting the actual state of Irish trade and of the population at the time, which has been neglected by later controversialists. A copy of the work is in the British Museum Library, and a reprint appeared in Dublin in 1860. Dobbs also took a very active part in promoting the search for a north-west passage to India and China. He states that he prepared an abstract of all the voyages for that purpose known to him, and submitted it to Colonel Bladen [q. v.] in the hope that the South Sea Company, then whale-fishing in Davis' Straits, would take up the enterprise. This was in 1730–1, when the Hudson's Bay Company's privileges were unknown to him. On the occasion of a visit to London in 1734–5, he laid the matter before Admiral Sir Charles Wager, and appears to have been in communication with the Hudson's Bay Company and the admiralty on the subject. Eventually the admiralty provided two small vessels, the Furnace bomb and the Discovery pink, for the service. On Dobbs's recommendation, Captain Christopher Middleton, a Hudson's Bay Company's captain, who had commanded an unsuccessful voyage of discovery for the company in 1737, was appointed to command. The vessels left England in May 1741, wintered at Churchill River in Hudson's Bay, and the year after penetrated further north than any of their predecessors. They discovered Cape Dobbs, beside Welcome Bay, and entering Wager River ascended as far as 88° west Greenwich, returning along the north-east, and examining all openings. At Repulse Bay they were stopped by the ice, and returned home in September 1742. Middleton reported that the great opening seen between the 65 and the 66 parallels of north latitude was only a large river, and that the set of the tide in the bay was from the eastward, not from the north, on which Dobbs's hopes of the existence of a passage had been largely based. He made some magnetic observations, afterwards confirmed by Sir Edward Parry. Dobbs at first accepted the report as correct, but an anonymous letter changed his views, and he accused Middleton to the admiralty of making false statements at the instance of the Hudson's Bay Company. The admiralty called on Middleton for explanations, and a most acrimonious dispute followed. Middleton's 'Vindication of the Conduct of Captain Christopher Middleton' (London, 1743) was followed by 'Remarks on Capt. Middleton's Defence. By A. Dobbs' (London, 1744), and this by Middleton's 'A Rejoinder,' &c. (London, 1745). The public, with the national dislike to monopolies, sided with Dobbs, and without much difficulty a company was started to send out a new expedition. Dobbs in the meantime published 'An Account of the Countries adjoining Hudson's Bay, containing a description of the Lakes and Rivers, Soil and Climate, &c.' (London, 1744, 4to). Apart from the controversial portions, the work contains much valuable and interesting information. The author states that it was compiled from accounts published by the French and communications received from persons who had resided there and been employed in the trade, and particularly from Joseph de la France, a French-Canadian half-breed, who came over to England in 1742. Dobbs strongly urged that the trade should be thrown open, alleging that the rapacity of the Hudson's Bay Company in dealing with the Indians had thrown the

fur trade into the hands of the French in Canada. The new expedition, consisting of two small vessels under the command of G. Moor, who had been master of the Discovery with Middleton, left England in 1746. An account of the voyage was published by Henry Ellis [q. v.] under the title 'Voyage to Hudson's Bay in the Dobbs and California' (London, 1748, 8vo). The results, disproving the existence of a passage in the locality supposed, served to rehabilitate Middleton in the eyes of the public. Dobbs then dropped the subject altogether, as appears from some remarks in a paper on 'Bees, and the mode of taking Wax and Honey,' which he wrote in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1750 ('Abridg.' x. 78).

In 1754 Dobbs was appointed governor of North Carolina, a post worth 1,000*l.* a year. He arrived out in the fall, attended, the historian of the state relates, by numerous relatives, all full of hope of places and preferment. He was one of the colonial governors who attended the council at Hampton, Virginia, summoned by General Braddock in April 1755. He brought out as gifts from the king to the province several pieces of cannon and a thousand stand of muskets; but he also brought a more powerful advocate than arms, a printer, who was to be encouraged to carry on his calling. Dobbs adopted a conciliatory policy with the Indian tribes, and commissioned Colonel Waddell of Rowan county to treat with the Catawbas and Cherokees. In a despatch of December 1757 he gave a deplorable account of the quitrents in the province, with some curious particulars of 'Mr. Starkey, the treasurer, who governs the council by lending them money' (Wheeler, i. 47). During Dobbs's government the administration of justice in the province was much improved, but its chief characteristic was an interminable series of petty squabbles with the legislature, arising from a somewhat high-handed assertion of the royal prerogative on the part of the governor and stubborn resistance on the part of the colonists (*ib.*) Dobbs died at his seat, Town Creek, N.C., 28 March 1765.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Returns of Members of Parliament, vol. i.; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.; Dobbs's Works; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 46; Dict. Universelle, under 'Christopher Middleton' and 'H. Ellis;' Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe (London, 1884), i. 191–5; Carolina Papers in Public Record Office, London; Wheeler's Hist. of North Carolina (Philadelphia, 1851), i. 46–7; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 63, 82, 104, 6th ser. viii. 128.]

H. M. C.

DOBBS, FRANCIS (1750–1811), Irish politician, was a descendant of Richard Dobbs, fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and second son of Richard Dobbs of Castletown, whose elder son, Arthur Dobbs [q. v.], was the governor of North Carolina. He was born on 27 April 1750, and after taking his degree at Trinity College was called to the Irish bar in 1773, and in the following year produced a tragedy, 'The Patriot King, or the Irish Chief.' It was published in London, but does not seem ever to have been acted. On his return to Dublin, after publishing this tragedy, he took a leading part in the brilliant social life of the Irish capital, and was noted for his wit and poetical ability, and also for a growing eccentricity. He took a keen interest in the independent political life of Ireland which existed during the last quarter of the last century, and published his first political pamphlets during the volunteer agitation. The pamphlets are all worth reading, and all essentially the author's; they are: 'A Letter to Lord North,' 1780; 'Thoughts on Volunteers,' 1781; 'A History of Irish Affairs from 12 Oct. 1779 to 15 Sept. 1782,' 1782; and 'Thoughts on the present Mode of Taxation in Great Britain,' 1784. Throughout this stirring period he was a noted political personage, a leading volunteer, a friend of Lord Charlemont, and the representative of a northern volunteer corps at the Dungannon convention in 1782. Dobbs then turned for a time from politics, and his eccentricity taking the shape of a belief in the millennium, he published in 1787 four large volumes of a 'Universal History, commencing at the Creation and ending at the death of Christ, in letters from a father to his son,' in which he exerted himself to prove historically the exact fulfilment of the Messianic prophecies. He also published in 1788 a volume of poems, most of which had appeared in various periodicals, and many of which possess great merit. Dobbs was fanatically opposed to the legislative union with England, and believed it not only inexpedient but impious. Lord Charlemont and the other national leaders determined to make use of him, and in 1799 he was returned to the Irish House of Commons for Lord Charlemont's borough of Charlemont. He soon delivered an important speech and submitted five propositions for tranquillising the country, which were published in 1799, but the success of that speech was quite overshadowed by the enormous popularity of his great speech delivered against the Union Bill on 7 June 1800, of which, it is said, thirty thousand copies were immediately sold. This popularity was due as much to the eccentric nature of Dobbs's arguments against the union as to its eloquence, for he devoted himself to proving that the union was forbidden by scripture, by

quoting texts from Daniel and the Revelation. This popular speech was published by Dobbs as 'Substance of a Speech delivered in the Irish House of Commons 7 June 1800, in which is predicted the second coming of the Messiah,' and he took advantage of the attention he had attracted to publish in the same year his 'Concise View of the Great Predictions in the Sacred Writings,' and his 'Summary of Universal History,' in nine volumes, on which he had been long engaged. With the passing of the Act of Union Dobbs sank into obscurity; he could not get any more of his books published, his circumstances became embarrassed, his eccentricities increased to madness, and he died in great pecuniary difficulties on 11 April 1811.

[Barrington's Historic Anecdotes of the Union; Hardy's Life of Lord Charlemont; Coote's History of the Union.] H. M. S.

DOBELL, SYDNEY THOMPSON (1824–1874), poet and critic, born 5 April 1824 at Cranbrook in Kent, was the eldest son of John Dobell, author of a remarkable pamphlet, 'Man unfit to govern Man,' and a daughter of Samuel Thompson, known in his day as a leader of reforming movements in the city of London. His father, a wine merchant, removed in 1836 from Kent to Cheltenham, where the poet maintained, with various degrees of activity, till his death, his connection with the business and the district. Sydney, whose precocious juvenile verses had already attracted notice, was, with results in some respects unfortunate, educated by private tutors and his own study, and never went to either school or university. To this fact he makes an interesting reference in the course of some humorous lines on Cheltenham College, which date from his eighteenth year. At home he was overworked, especially overstrained by the fervour of inherited religious zeal, and his genius, in the absence of social checks, soon showed a tendency to eccentricity of expression, from which in later life he partially, but never entirely, shook himself free. From first to last he lived more among the heights of an ideal world than the beaten paths of life. Hence the elevation and the limitations of his work. His training during this crucial period made him a varied, but prevented him from becoming a precise, scholar, a result patent alike in his prose and verse.

In 1839 he became engaged to a daughter of George Fordham of Odsey House, Cambridge; in 1844 they were married, and were never, as stated in Dobell's biography, thirty hours apart during the thirty years of their union. The early period of their wedded life was divided between residence at Cheltenham and country places among the hills. A meeting at one of these, Coxhorn House, in the valley of Charlton Kings, with Mr. Stansfield and Mr. George Dawson, is said to have originated the Society of the Friends of Italy. Previously, at Hucclecote, on the Via Arminia, he had begun 'The Roman,' which appeared in 1850, under the pseudonym of Sydney Yendys. Inspired by the stirring events of the time, this dramatic poem, from its intrinsic merit and its accord with a popular enthusiasm, had a rapid and decided success, and while establishing his reputation enlarged the circle of the author's friends, among whom were numbered leading writers like Tennyson and Carlyle, artists like Holman Hunt and Rossetti, prominent patriots like Mazzini and Kossuth. The poet's devotion to the cause of 'the nationalities'—Italian, Hungarian, Spanish—never abated; it remained, as evinced by one of his latest fragments, 'Mentana,' a link between his adolescent radical and his mature liberal-conservative politics. Shortly afterwards Dobell's elaborate and appreciative criticism of Currer Bell in 'The Palladium' led to an interesting correspondence between the two authors. The August of 1850 he spent in North Wales, the following summer in Switzerland, and their mountain scenery left an impress on all his later work. 'Balder,' finished in 1853 at Amberley Hill, was with the general public and the majority of critics less fortunate than 'The Roman.' It is harder to read, as it was harder to write. The majority of readers, in search of pleasure and variety, recoiled from its violences, were intolerant of its monotony, and misunderstood the moral of its painful plot. The book is incomplete, as it stands a somewhat chaotic fragment of an unfulfilled design, but it exhibits the highest flights of the author's imagination and his finest pictures of Nature. The descriptions of Chamouni, of the Coliseum, of spring, and of the summer's day on the hill, almost sustain the comparisons which they provoke. To most readers 'Balder' will remain a portent, but it has stamina for permanence as a mine for poets.

In 1854 Dobell went to Edinburgh to seek medical advice for his wife, and during the next three years resided in Scotland, spending the winters in the capital, the summers in the highlands. During this period he made the acquaintance, among others, of Mr. Hunter of Craigcrook, Dr. Samuel Brown, Dr. John Brown, Edward Forbes, W. E. Aytoun, Sir Noel Paton, Mr. Dallas, and Sir David Brewster. In conjunction with Alexander Smith, to whom he was united in close ties of literary brotherhood, he issued in 1855 a series

of sonnets on the Crimean war. This was followed in 1856 by a volume of dramatic and descriptive verses on the same theme, entitled 'England in Time of War,' which had a success only inferior to that of 'The Roman.' The best pieces in this collection, as 'Keith of Ravelston,' 'Lady Constance,' 'A Shower in War Time,' 'Grass from the Battle-field,' 'Dead Maid's Pool,' 'An Evening Dream,' 'The Betsy Jane,' &c., have, from their depth of sympathy and lyric flow, found a place in our best popular treasuries. Dobell's residence in Edinburgh was marked, as was all his life, by acts of kindness to struggling men of letters, notable alike for their delicacy and the comparatively slender resources of the benefactor. In the case of all deserving aspirants, among whom may be mentioned David Gray of Merklands, his advice and encouragement were as ready as his substantial aid. In 1857 he delivered a long lecture to the Philosophical Institution on 'The Nature of Poetry,' and the exhaustion resulting from the effort further impaired his already weak health. Advised to seek a milder climate, he spent the winters of the four following years at Niton in the Isle of Wight, the summers among the Cotswolds. Regular literary work being forbidden by his physicians, he turned his thoughts to another channel of usefulness, and, taking a more active part in the business of his firm, was one of the first to introduce and apply the system of co-operation. All who knew Gloucester associated his name with every movement in the direction of social progress and with every charitable enterprise in the town. After 1862 increasing delicacy of health rendered it necessary for Dobell to pass the winters abroad; in that of 1862–3 his headquarters were near Cannes, in 1863–4 in Spain, in 1864–6 in Italy. The summers of those years were still spent in Gloucestershire, and in 1865 he gave evidence of his political interests by the pamphlet on 'Parliamentary Reform,' advocating graduated suffrage and plurality of votes, that appears among his prose fragments.

In 1866 a serious fall among the ruins of Pozzuoli and, three years later, a dangerous accident with his horse, further reduced his strength, if not his energies, and the rest o his life was, though diversified by literary efforts—as the pamphlet on 'Consequential Damages,' 'England's Day,' and elaborate plans for the continuation of 'Balder'—that of a more or less confirmed, though always cheerful, invalid. From 1866 to 1871 he resided mainly at Noke Place, on the slope of Chosen Hill, though he passed much of the colder season at Clifton, where he benefited by the advice of his friend, Dr. Symonds. In 1871 he removed to Barton-end House, fourteen miles on the other side of Gloucester, in a beautiful district above the Stroud Valley. There he continued to write occasional verses and memoranda, and was frequently visited by friends attracted by his gracious hospitality and brilliant conversational powers. In 1874 unfortunate circumstances, involving a mental strain to which he was then physically inadequate, hastened his death, which took place in the August of that year. He was buried in Painswick cemetery.

Dobell's character was above criticism. The nature of his work has been indicated; its quality will be variously estimated. Original and independent of formulæ to the verge of aggressiveness, he shared by nature, by no means through imitation, in some of the defects, occasional obscurity, involved conceits, and remoteness, of the seventeenth-century school which Dr. Johnson called metaphysical; but in loftiness of thought and richness of imagery his best pages have been surpassed by few, if any, of his contemporaries. His form is often faulty, but his life and writings together were in healthy protest against the subordination of form to matter that characterises much of the effeminate æstheticism of our age. Manliness in its highest attributes of courage and courtesy pervaded his career; his poetry is steeped in that keen atmosphere to which it is the aim of all enduring literature to raise our spirits. A radical reformer in some directions, he held the tyranny of mobs and autocrats in equal aversion. Though his politics had a visionary side, he was far from being a dreamer. Of practical welldoing he was never weary, and of jealousy he had not a tinge. His criticisms, if not always sound, were invariably valuable, for he awoke in his hearers a consciousness of capacities as well as a sense of duties.

A complete edition of his poems was published in 1875 (2 vols.), of his prose in 1876. His 'Life and Letters' appeared in 1878, 2 vols. A selected edition of his poems, edited by Mr. W. Sharp, appeared in February 1887 in one small volume.

[Dobell's Life and Letters; family records.]
J. N.

DOBREE, PETER PAUL (1782–1825), Greek scholar, son of William Dobree of Guernsey, was born in Guernsey in 1782, and, after being educated under Dr. Valpy at Reading School, matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, in December 1800. He graduated as fourth senior optime in 1804, was elected fellow of Trinity in 1806, proceeded M.A. in 1807, and took holy

orders in due course. Charles Burney gave him an introduction to Porson (Porson, *Correspondence*, p. 105), and thus began an acquaintanceship which led to Dobree's following closely the steps of his illustrious master. His first appearance as an author was in the 'Monthly Review,' where he wrote the review of Bothe's 'Æschylus' (app. to vol. lii. 1807), the collation of Porson's edition of the 'Choephori' with another published by Foulis (June 1807), the review of Burney's 'Bentleii Epistolæ' (April 1808), and that of Hodgkin's 'Pœcilographia Græca' (July 1808). On Porson's death he came forward as a candidate for the Greek professorship at Cambridge, and was to have read his probationary lecture on Aristophanes; but finding the electors unanimous, or nearly so, in favour of Monk, he withdrew from the contest; the same was done by Kaye (afterwards bishop of Lincoln), and Monk was elected without opposition. On Monk's resignation in June 1823, Dobree was the only candidate for the post, and was elected on June 26, after reading a prælection on the funeral oration ascribed to Lysias. This is published in the first volume of the 'Adversaria.' His health gave way almost immediately afterwards, and he died in his rooms in Trinity College on 24 Sept. 1825. He was buried close to Porson in the chapel, where a bust and tablet to his memory were erected; the inscription is given in the preface to the 'Adversaria.'

Though a man of varied acquirements, Dobree's life was spent on classical, chiefly Greek, literature; vast stores were laid up for future years; besides a large body of notes on the Greek dramatists and Athenæus, he left very extensive collections on the historians and orators, and probably had meditated an edition of Demosthenes. To Greek inscriptions he gave a great deal of attention. When the annotated portion of Porson's library was bought by Trinity College, he was selected, with two of his brother-fellows, Monk and Blomfield, to edit the manuscripts. He was at first prevented by illness from taking a share in the work, and shortly after his recovery set out on a journey to Spain; and thus the volume of Porson's 'Adversaria' was edited by his two colleagues. But the whole of the papers on Aristophanes was entrusted to his care; and in 1820 he produced Porson's 'Aristophanica,' with the Plutus prefixed, chiefly from Porson's autograph. In 1822 he edited the lexicon of the patriarch Photius, from Porson's transcript of the Gale MS. in the library of Trinity College, which Porson had twice copied out, the first transcript having perished in the fire at Perry's. To this he added an edition of a rhetoric lexicon, from the margin of one of the Cambridge MSS. Dobree had a share in the founding of Valpy's 'Classical Journal' in 1810, and occasionally wrote in it. He reviewed there Burney's 'Tentamen de Metris Æschyli' (September 1810), the paper in which his splendid emendation of *γαμόρῳ* for *γ' εὐμοίρου* (Eumen. 888) appears. His other papers are: 'Inscription at Damietta' (No. 1), 'Inscription at Fenica' (No. 10), 'Classical Criticism' (No. 14), 'Fragment of Longus' (No. 16), 'De Hesychio Milesio' (No. 18), 'Epitaphium in Athenienses' (No. 27), 'Orchomenian inscription' (No. 32) (see on this his remarks in Clarke, *Travels*, vii. 191–6, 8vo), 'On a passage in Plato's Meno' (No. 33); they are usually signed O. or Stelocopas. To Mr. Kidd's 'Tracts and Criticisms of Porson' (1815) he added the 'Auctarium' (pp. 381–93), and to Mr. Rose's 'Inscriptiones Græcæ' the letter on the Greek marbles in Trinity College Library. Thus, if the notes on inscriptions be excepted, everything he published in his lifetime was due to his reverence for Porson.

He bequeathed one thousand volumes to the library of his college, but his books with manuscript notes to that of the university; from these his successor, Professor Scholefield, published two volumes of 'Adversaria' (1831–3), containing very large selections from his notes on the Greek and Latin writers, especially the orators, and subsequently (1834–5) a small volume of notes on inscriptions, and a reissue of the 'Lexicon Rhetoricum Cantabrigiense' which he had appended to Photius. These amply justify his being classed in the first rank of English scholars. It was said of him: 'Of all Porson's scholars none so nearly resembles his great master. His mind seems to have been of a kindred character; the same unwearable accuracy, the same promptness in coming to the point, the same aversion to all roundabout discussions, the same felicity in hitting on the very passage by which a question is to be settled, which were such remarkable features in Porson, are no less remarkable in Dobree. Both of them are preserved by their wary good sense from ever committing a blunder; both are equally fearful of going beyond their warrant, equally distrustful of all theoretical speculations, equally convinced that in language usage is all in all. Nay, even in his knowledge of Greek, of the meaning and force of all its words and idioms, Dobree is only inferior to Porson; his conjectural emendations, too, are almost always sound, and some of them may fairly stand by the side of the best of

Porson's' (HARE, *Philological Museum*, i. 205–6).

[Documents in the Cambridge University Registry; Museum Criticum, i. 116; Kidd's Preface to Dawes's Miscellanea Critica, 2nd ed. pp. xxxvii–xxxviii; Preface to Dobræi Adversaria, vol. i.; Catalogue of Adversaria in the Cambr. Univ. Library, pp. 66–80; information from the late A. J. Valpy.] H. R. L.

DOBSON, JOHN (1633–1681), puritan divine, was born in 1633 in Warwickshire, in which county his father was a minister. He became a member of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1653, taking his B.A. degree in October 1656, proceeding M.A. in 1659, and in 1662 being made perpetual fellow. He had prior to 1662 taken orders, and speedily became known as an eloquent preacher. His memory was so good that at Easter 1663 he repeated four Latin sermons in St. Mary's Church, Oxford. In September of that year he was expelled from the university for being the author of a libel vindicating Dr. Thomas Pierce against the strictures of Dr. Henry Yerbury, although Wood alleges that he did not write the libel, but only took the responsibility on himself to shield Dr. Pierce. Dobson was soon after restored, and in December 1667 obtained the degree of B.D., and in the year following was instituted to the rectory of Easton Neston in Northamptonshire. In 1670 he was presented to the rectory of Corscombe in Dorsetshire, and about four years later to that of Cold Higham in Northamptonshire, by Sir William Farmor of Easton Neston, who had been his pupil at Magdalen College. He died in 1681 at Corscombe, where he was buried and a monumental tablet erected to his memory. He wrote: 1. 'Queries upon Queries, or Enquiries into certain Queries upon Dr. Pierce's Sermon at Whitehall, February the first,' 1663. 2. 'Dr. Pierce, his Preaching confuted by his Practice.' 3. 'Doctor Pierce, his Preaching exemplified by his Practice; or an Antidote to the Poison of a Scurrilous Pamphlet sent by N. G. to a Friend in London,' 1663. 4. 'Sermon at the Funeral of Lady Mary Farmor, relict of Sir William Farmor, bart.,' 1670.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 1; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, vol. i.; Salisbury's Account of First-fruits; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, Oxford, i. 46, ii. 197, v. 164.] A. C. B.

DOBSON, JOHN (1787–1865), architect, was born in 1787 at Chirton, North Shields. From an early age he manifested a great power of design, and at fifteen he was placed as a pupil in the office of Mr. David Stephenson, the leading builder and architect in Newcastle-on-Tyne. On the completion of his studies he repaired to London, and sought the instruction of John Varley, the father of English water-colour, who was so struck with his ability as to agree to give him lessons at the early hour of five in the morning, the rest of his day being fully occupied. One of Varley's pictures, exhibited at the Royal Academy, was a curious monument of their intercourse. It was an airy landscape, with buildings, wood, and water, which was actually composed by the master from a sketch noted down by the pupil on awakening from sleep, and bore the title of 'Dobson's Dream.' After some time spent in London Dobson returned to Newcastle, where he settled himself permanently, and became the most noted architect of the north of England. He died, 8 Jan. 1865, in his seventy-seventh year. It has been claimed for him that he was the real author of the modern Gothic revival in actual practice, and that the earliest Gothic church of this century was built by him. He was the restorer of a great number of churches, and acted with judgment and knowledge where he was not overruled. In domestic architecture he was perhaps even more successful. His work is to be seen in many of the great seats of the gentry of the north, as Lambton Castle, Unthank Hall, Seaton Delaval, in which last place the difficulties that he overcame were extraordinary. In engineering architecture his greatest achievement was the Newcastle central station, the curved platform of which has been imitated throughout the kingdom, and the design of which, if it had been carried out as he gave it, would have been very fine. In prison architecture he applied the radiating system, which was for many years the favourite scheme of Jeremy Bentham. Bentham, however, was unable to secure the adoption of his 'Panopticon.' An early example of this structure was given by Dobson in his building of Newcastle gaol. His great monument, indeed, is the city of Newcastle-on-Tyne, the greatest part of the public buildings of which, and the finest new streets, were designed or erected by him. If the corporation of Newcastle could have accepted his designs absolutely, their town would now be the finest in the empire. The characteristics of this architect were adaptability, ingenuity, patience, constructive imagination, and an instinctive intelligence of the *genius loci*.

[Life by his daughter, Memoirs of John Dobson, 1885; an account of his architectural projections is given in Mackenzie's Hist. of Newcastle.] R. W. D.

DOBSON, SUSANNAH, *née* DAWSON (*d.* 1795), translator, came from the south of England. She married Matthew Dobson, M.D., F.R.S., of Liverpool, author of several medical treatises, who died at Bath in 1784. In 1775 she published her 'Life of Petrarch, collected from Mémoires pour la vie de Petrarch' (by de Sade), in 2 vols. 8vo. It was reprinted in 1777, and several times up to 1805, when the sixth edition was issued. Her second work was a translation of Sainte-Palaye's 'Literary History of the Troubadours,' 1779, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1807. In 1784 she translated the same author's 'Memoirs of Ancient Chivalry,' and in 1791 Petrarch's 'View of Human Life' ('De Remediis Utriusque Fortunæ'). To her also is ascribed an anonymous 'Dialogue on Friendship and Society' (8vo, no date), and 'Historical Anecdotes of Heraldry and Chivalry.' The latter was published in quarto at Worcester about 1795. Madame d'Arblay mentions that in 1780 Mrs. Dobson was ambitious to get into Mrs. Thrale's circle, but the latter 'shrunk from her advances.' She died 30 Sept. 1795, and was buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

[Smithers's Liverpool, 1825, p. 418; Gent. Mag. 1795, pt. ii. p. 881; D'Arblay's Diary, &c., 1842, i. 336; Moule's Bibliotheca Heraldica, 1822, p. 480; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.]

C. W. S.

DOBSON, WILLIAM (1610–1646), portrait-painter, was born in London, in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, in 1610. His father, who was master of the Alienation Office, had been a gentleman of good position in St. Albans, but having squandered his estate, he apprenticed his son to Robert Peake, a portrait-painter and dealer in pictures, who was afterwards knighted by Charles I. He appears, however, to have learned more of the elder Cleyn. According to Walpole, he acquired great skill by copying pictures by Titian and Vandyck, and one of his pictures exposed in the window of a shop on Snow Hill, London, attracted the attention of Vandyck, who found him at work in a garret, and introduced him to the notice of the king. On the death of Vandyck in 1641, Dobson was appointed sergeant-painter to Charles I, whom he accompanied to Oxford, where the king, Prince Rupert, and several of the nobility sat to him. Dobson stood high in the favour of Charles, by whom he was styled the 'English Tintoret.' He is said to have been so overwhelmed with commissions that he endeavoured to check them by obliging his sitters to pay half the price before he began, a practice which he was the first to introduce. The decline of the fortunes of Charles, however, coupled with his own imprudence and extravagance, involved him in debt to such an extent that he was thrown into prison, and obtained his release only through the kindness of a patron. He died soon after in London on 28 Oct. 1646, and was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He was of middle height, possessing ready wit and pleasing conversation, and was twice married. There are two epigrams on portraits by him in Elsum's 'Epigrams,' 1700, and an elegy upon him in a collection of poems called 'Calanthe.'

Dobson was the first English painter, except Sir Nathaniel Bacon [q. v.], who distinguished himself in portrait and history. He was an excellent draughtsman and a good colourist, and although his portraits resemble somewhat those of Vandyck and Lely, his style is distinct enough to prevent his works being mistaken for theirs.

The principal subject picture by him is the 'Beheading of St. John,' in the collection of the Earl of Pembroke at Wilton House. Among his chief works in portraiture are the fine painting of himself and his wife at Hampton Court, and of which there are one or two replicas; a picture containing the portraits of 'Two Gentlemen,' also at Hampton Court, and of which a replica is said to be at Cobham Hall; a picture containing half-length portraits of Sir Charles Cotterell, Sir Balthazar Gerbier, and himself, in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland; the Family of Sir Thomas Browne, the author of 'Religio Medici,' in the collection of the Duke of Devonshire at Devonshire House; John Cleveland, the poet, in that of the Earl of Ellesmere at Bridgewater House; William Cavendish, first duke of Newcastle, in that of the Duke of Newcastle; Margaret Lemon, the mistress of Vandyck, in that of Earl Spencer at Althorp; James Graham, marquis of Montrose (ascribed also to Vandyck), in that of the Earl of Warwick; Bishop Rutter, in that of the Earl of Derby at Knowsley Hall; John Thurloe, secretary of state, in that of Lord Thurlow; John, first Lord Byron, in that of Lord De Tabley; the Tradescant Family, Sir John Suckling, the poet, and the artist's wife, in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford; a fine head of Abraham Vanderdort, the painter, formerly in the Houghton Gallery, and now in the Hermitage at St. Petersburg; and those of Lord-keeper Coventry, Colonel William Strode, one of the five members arrested by Charles I, Cornet Joyce, who carried off the king from Holmby House and delivered him up to the army, Sir Thomas Fairfax, afterwards third Lord Fairfax, Thomas Parr ('Old Parr'), and Nathaniel Lee, the

mad poet, all of which were in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866, and a fine half-length of a sculptor (unknown), exhibited by the Earl of Jersey at the Royal Academy in 1888. There are in the National Portrait Gallery heads by Dobson of Sir Henry Vane the younger, Endymion Porter, Francis Quarles, the poet, and that of himself, which was engraved by Bannerman for the Strawberry Hill edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' and by S. Freeman for Wornum's edition of the same work. Dobson's portrait, after a painting by himself, was also engraved in mezzotint by George White.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England, ed. Wornum, 1849, ii. 351–4; Redgraves' Century of Painters of the English School, 1866, i. 29; Seguier's Critical and Commercial Dictionary of the Works of Painters, 1870; D'Argenville's Abrégé de la vie des plus fameux Peintres, 1762, iii. 411–13; Scharf's Historical and Descriptive Cat. of the National Portrait Gallery, 1884; Law's Historical Cat. of the Pictures at Hampton Court, 1881; Waagen's Treasures of Art in Great Britain, 4 vols., 1854–7; Catalogues of the Exhibitions of National Portraits on loan to the South Kensington Museum, 1866–8; Catalogues of the Exhibitions of Works of Old Masters at the Royal Academy, 1871–88.] R. E. G.

DOBSON, WILLIAM (1820–1884), journalist and antiquary, came of a family of agriculturists seated at Tarleton in Lancashire. His father was Lawrence Dobson, a stationer and part proprietor with Isaac Wilcockson of the 'Preston Chronicle.' He was born at Preston in 1820, and educated at the grammar school of that town. He afterwards engaged in the various branches of newspaper work. On the retirement of Wilcockson he acquired a partnership interest in the 'Chronicle,' and was for some years the editor. His career as a journalist came practically to an end in March 1868, when the proprietorship of the 'Chronicle' was transferred to Anthony Hewitson. He continued, however, along with his brother, to carry on the stationery business in Fishergate. In August 1862 he first entered the town council, with the especial object of opening up more fully for the public the advantages of Dr. Shepherd's library. He remained in the town council until November 1872, and subsequently sat from 1874 to November 1883. Dobson, who was a member of the Chetham Society, possessed an extensive knowledge of local history and antiquities. He was the author of: 1. 'History of the Parliamentary Representation of Preston during the last Hundred Years,' 8vo, Preston, 1856 (second edition), 12mo, Preston [printed], London, 1868. 2. 'Preston in the Olden Time; or, Illustrations of the Manners and Customs in Preston in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries. A Lecture,' 12mo, Preston, 1857. 3. 'An Account of the Celebration of Preston Guild in 1862,' 12mo, Preston [1862]. 4. 'Rambles by the Ribble,' 3 series, 8vo, Preston, 1864–83, 3rd edition, 8vo, Preston, 1877, &c. 5. 'The Story of our Town Hall,' 8vo, Preston, 1879. His other writings were: 'A Memoir of John Gornall,' 'A Memoir of Richard Palmer, formerly Town Clerk of Preston,' 'The Story of Proud Preston,' 'A History and Description of the Ancient Houses in the Market Place, Preston,' 'A History of Lancashire Signboards,' and a useful work on 'The Preston Municipal Elections from 1835 to 1862.' He also published 'Extracts from the Diary of the Rev. Peter Walkden, Nonconformist Minister, for the years 1725, 1729, and 1730, with Notes,' 12mo, Preston [printed], London, 1866, an interesting scrap of local biography, and joined John Harland, F.S.A., of Manchester, in writing 'A History of Preston Guild; the Ordinances of various Guilds Merchant, the Custumal of Preston, the Charters to the Borough, the Incorporated Companies, List of Mayors from 1327,' &c., 12mo, Preston [1862], followed by two other editions. Dobson died on 8 Aug. 1884, aged 64, at Churton Road, Chester, and was buried on the 11th in Chester cemetery.

[Preston Guardian, 13 Aug. 1884, p. 4, col. 4; Preston Chronicle, 16 Aug. 1884, p. 5, col. 6; Palatine Note-book, iv. 180; Athenæum, 16 Aug. 1884, p. 210; Sutton's List of Lancashire Authors, p. 31; Fishwick's Lancashire Library, pp. 164, 165, 166, 170, 237.] G. G.

DOCHARTY, JAMES (1829–1878), landscape-painter, born in 1829 at Bonhill, Dumbartonshire, was the son of a calico printer. He was trained as a pattern designer at the school of design in Glasgow, after which he continued his studies for some years in France. Returning to Glasgow he began to practise on his own account, and succeeded so well that when he was about thirty-three years of age he was able to give up designing patterns and to devote himself exclusively to landscape-painting, which he had long been assiduously cultivating in his leisure hours. His earlier works were for the most part scenes from the lochs of the Western Highlands, which he exhibited at the Glasgow Fine Art Institute. Afterwards he extended his range of subjects to the Clyde, and to other highland rivers and lochs, which he treated with vigour and thorough unconventionality of style. He was an earnest student of nature, and his latest and best works are distinguished by the quiet harmony

of their colour. Most of his works appeared in Glasgow, but he was also a constant exhibitor at the Royal Scottish Academy, and from 1865 to 1877 his pictures were frequently seen at the Royal Academy in London. Among the best of these works were: 'The Haunt of the Red Deer on the Dee, Braemar' (1869), 'The Head of Loch Lomond' (1873), 'Glencoe' (1874), 'The River Achray, Trossachs' (1876), 'A Good Fishing-day, Loch Lomond' (1877), and his last exhibited works, 'The Trossachs' (1878), in the Royal Scottish Academy, and a 'Salmon Stream' in the Glasgow Institute exhibition of 1878. All his works are in private collections. In 1876 failing health compelled him to leave home, and he made a lengthened tour in Egypt, Italy, and France, without, however, deriving much benefit from it. Late in 1877 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy. He died from consumption at Pollokshields, Glasgow, on 5 April 1878, and was buried in Cathcart cemetery.

[Scotsman, Edinburgh Courant, and Glasgow Herald, 6 April 1878; Art Journal, 1878, p. 155; Armstrong's Scottish Painters, 1888, p. 73; Catalogues of the Exhibition of the Royal Academy, 1865–77.] R. E. G.

DOCKING, THOMAS OF (*fl.* 1250), Franciscan, is stated in the Royal MS. 3 B. xii. in the British Museum to have been really named 'Thomas Gude, i.e. Bonus,' but called 'Dochyng' from the place of his birth (CASLEY, *Catalogue of the Manuscripts of the King's Library*, p. 43, London, 1734), evidently the village of Docking in the north of the county of Norfolk. The same manuscript describes him as doctor of divinity at Oxford. Of the character he bore while a student there we have testimony in a letter of Adam de Marisco, written between 1240 and 1249, in which the writer asks the Franciscan provincial, William of Nottingham, that the Bible of a deceased brother may be conferred on Thomas of Dokkyng, 'quem et suavissimæ conversationis honestas, et claritas ingenii perspicacis, et litteraturæ provectioris eminentia, et facundia prompti sermonis illustrant insignius' (ep. cc. in BREWER, *Monumenta Franciscana*, p. 359). Adam was the first Franciscan reader in divinity in the university, and Docking, in due course, became the seventh in order; Archbishop Peckham was the eleventh (*ib.* p. 552). The statement made by Oudin (*Comm. de Scriptt. Eccles.* iii. 526) that Docking became chancellor of Oxford seems to rest upon no evidence, and is perhaps due to a confusion with Thomas de Bukyngham, whose 'Quæstiones lxxxviii,' preserved in an Oxford manuscript (COXE, *Catal. Cod. MSS.*, New College, cxxxiv. p. 49), have been conjecturally ascribed to Docking by Sbaralea (suppl. to Wadding, *Scriptores Ordinis Min.* p. 675 *a*, 1806). But the manuscript itself describes the author as 'nuper ecclesiæ *Exoniensis* cancellarium,' and we know that Thomas of Buckingham was collated to that office in 1346 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 418, ed. Hardy). From Thomas the confusion has extended to *John* Buckingham (or Bokingham), who was bishop of Lincoln from 1363 to 1397, and the latter's 'Quæstiones in quattuor libros Sententiarum,' published at Paris in 1505, have been accordingly transferred to our author's bibliography.

Docking's genuine works consist mainly of commentaries. Those on Deuteronomy, Isaiah (imperfect), and the Pauline epistles exist in manuscripts of the fifteenth century in the library of Balliol College, Oxford (*Codd.* xxviii–xxx), and the extent of the writer's popularity is shown by the fact that the first of these was transcribed in 1442 by a German, Tielman, the son of Reyner. Other manuscripts of some of these works are at Magdalen College, Oxford, in the British Museum, and in Lincoln Cathedral. One is apparently that on Deuteronomy, mentioned by Tanner under 'Bokking' (p. 110). Docking is also said to have expounded the book of Job (GASCOIGNE, *Liber Veritatis*, manuscript; ap. WOOD, *Hist. et Antiqq.* i. 73, Latin ed.), St. Luke, and the Apocalypse, his work upon this last being possibly (according to an old marginal note) the commentary contained in the Balliol MS. cxlix. A commentary on the ten commandments according to Deuteronomy, bearing Docking's name, is contained in the Bodleian MS. 453, f. 57, and thus a presumption arises that the treatise preceding it in the manuscript, 'De sufficiencia articulorum in simbolo contentorum,' going on to another exposition of the decalogue (also found in *Laud. MS. Misc.* 524, f. 26), is also by Docking; but no name is given, and the character of the work argues a later date. Further, a 'Tabula super Grammaticam' by Docking is mentioned by Tanner as being in the cathedral library at Lincoln. Other works assigned to Docking, but no longer known to exist, are: 1. 'Lecturæ Bibliorum Liber i.' 2. 'Quæstiones ordinariæ.' 3. 'Correctiones in S. Scripturam.' 4. 'In Posteriora Aristotelis Libri ii.'

[Leland's Collect. ii. 343, Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. cccxi. pp. 314 et seq.; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Catal. iv. 29. p. 324 f; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 229 f.] R. L. P.

DOCKWRAY or **DOCKWRA**, WILLIAM (*d.* 1702?), was a merchant in London in the later half of the seventeenth cen-

tury. In 1683, improving upon an idea suggested, and already partially carried out, by Robert Murray, an upholsterer, Dockwray established a penny postal system in the metropolis. There existed at this time no adequate provision for the carriage of letters and parcels between different parts of London. Dockwray set up six large offices in the city, a receiving-house was opened in each of the principal streets, every hour the letters and parcels taken in at the receiving-houses were carried to 'the grand offices' by one set of messengers, sorted and registered, and then delivered by another set of messengers in all parts of London. In the principal streets near the Exchange there were six or eight, in the suburbs there were four, deliveries in the day. All letters and parcels not exceeding one pound in weight, or any sum of money not exceeding 10*l.*, or any parcel not more than 10*l.* in value, were carried to any place within the city for a penny, and to any distance within a given ten-mile radius for twopence. Dockwray's enterprise, so far as he personally was concerned, was unsuccessful. The city porters, complaining that their interests were attacked, tore down the placards from the windows and doors of the receiving-houses. Titus Oates affirmed that the scheme was connected with the popish plot. The Duke of York, on whom the revenue of the post office had been settled, instituted proceedings in the king's bench to protect his monopoly, and Dockwray was cast in slight damages and costs. In 1690, however, he received a pension of 500*l.* a year for seven years, and this was continued on a new patent till 1700. Dockwray appears to have been a candidate for the chamberlainship of the city of London in October 1695 (Luttrell), with what result is not stated. In 1697 he was appointed comptroller of the penny post. A poem on Dockwray's 'invention of the penny post' is in 'State Poems' (1697). In 1698 the officials and messengers under his control memorialised the lords of the treasury to dismiss him from his office on the grounds *inter alia* that he had (1) removed the post office from Cornhill to a less central station; (2) detained and opened letters; and (3) refused to take in parcels of more than a pound in weight, thereby injuring the trade of the post-office porters. The charges were investigated before Sir Thomas Frankland and Sir Robert Cotton, postmasters-general, in August 1699, and on 4 June 1700 Dockwray was dismissed from his position. In 1702 he petitioned Queen Anne for some compensation for his losses, stating that six out of his seven children were unsettled and unprovided for in his old age.

[Macaulay's Hist. i. 338; Knight's London, iii. 282; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, ii. and iv.; Thornbury's Old and New London, ii. 209; Lewin's Her Majesty's Mails, pp. 54, 59; Stow's Survey of London, ii. 403–4.] A. W. R.

DOCWRA, Sir HENRY (1560?–1631), also spelt Dowkra, Dockwra, Dockwraye, Dockquerye, and by Irish writers Docura, general, afterwards Baron Docwra of Culmore, was born in Yorkshire about 1568 of a family long settled in that county. At an early age he became a soldier, and served under Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] in Ireland, where he attained the rank of captain, and was made constable of Dungarvan Castle 20 Sept. 1584. The campaign began 1 March 1586, with the siege of the castle of Clonoan in Clare, then held by Mathgamhain O'Briain (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, v. 1844). After a siege of three weeks the castle was taken, and the garrison slain. The victorious army marched into Mayo, and took the Hag's Castle, a mediæval stronghold built upon an ancient crannog in Loch Mask. Bingham next laid siege to the castle of Annis, near Ballinrobe. The Joyces of Dubhthaigh-Shoigheach and the MacDonnels of Mayo rose in arms to support the fugitives from the Hag's Castle. Docwra's services seem to have commenced at this siege. On 12 July 1586 the force was encamped at Ballinrobe, and afterwards made a series of expeditions till the tribes of Mayo were reduced. A force of Scottish highlanders having landed in alliance with the Burkes, it was necessary to march to Sligo to prevent their advance. Some of the O'Rourkes joined them on the Curlew mountains with McGuires from Oriel, and Art O'Neill, who afterwards went over to Docwra, gave these clans some support. After an action in which the highlanders and their allies were victorious, Bingham's force was obliged to retire, but afterwards defeated them at Clare, co. Sligo. The Burkes, however, continued in arms, and Bingham accomplished nothing more of importance. Docwra left Ireland, and commanded a regiment in the army of the Earl of Essex in Spain and the Netherlands; he was present at the siege of Cadiz (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, i. 237) and was knighted in Spain. In 1599 his regiment, with that of Sir Charles Percy, was sent to Ireland to aid in suppressing the rebellion of Tyrone. Docwra took a prominent part in the war, and was appointed in 1600 to reduce the north; his army consisted of four thousand foot and two hundred horse, three guns, and a regular field hospital of one hundred beds. He touched at Knockfergus (now Carrickfergus) 28 April 1600, and remained there for

eight days. On 7 May he sailed for Lough Foyle, which he did not reach till the 14th. He landed at Culmore, where he found the remains of a castle abandoned by the English in 1567, which he immediately converted by earthworks into a strong position. While these were being made he marched inland to Elogh, and garrisoned the then empty castle, the ruins of which remain on a small hill commanding the entrance from the south to Innishowen, Donegal. On 22 May he possessed himself of the hill now crowned by the cathedral of Derry. He must be regarded as the founder of the modern city of Derry, for he built streets as well as ramparts on the hill top. O'Kane with his tribe lurked in the woods, and cut off any stragglers. On 1 June Docwra received the submission of Art O'Neill, and on 28 June he fought his first serious engagement with the natives under O'Dogherty near Elogh (*A. R. E.* vi. 2188). Docwra's force consisted of forty horse and five hundred foot, and his lieutenant, Sir John Chamberlain, was unhorsed, and while the general endeavoured to rescue him, his own horse was shot under him. The Irish captured some horses, and retired from a battle in which what advantage there was rested with them. Docwra's courage won their respect, and a local Gaelic historian says 'he was an illustrious knight of wisdom and prudence, a pillar of battle and conflict.' A more serious battle was fought on 29 July with the O'Donnells and MacSwines, and the general himself was struck in the forehead by a dart cast by Hugh the Black, son of Hugh the Red O'Donnell. He was confined to his room with his wound for three weeks, and many companies in his army were reduced by disease and wounds to less than a third of their complement. On 16 Sept. he was nearly surprised by a night attack of O'Donnell, and next day received a much-needed supply of victuals by sea.

Continued expeditions into the country employed the whole winter, and he penetrated to the extremity of Fanad. In April 1601 he reduced Sliocht Airt, and in July and August made expeditions towards the river Ban, conquering O'Kane's country, and in April 1602 obtained possession of the castle of Dungiven, commanding a great part of the mountain country of the present county of Londonderry. Besides warlike expeditions he was engaged in endless negotiations with the natives. The war ended at the beginning of 1603, though it was only by great watchfulness that Docwra prevented a rising on Elizabeth's death. He remained as governor of Derry, with a garrison of about four hundred men, and immediately devoted himself to the improvement of the city. He received a grant 12 Sept. 1603 to hold markets on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and for a fair. On 11 July 1604 he was appointed provost for life, and received a pension of 20*s.* a day for life. In 1608 he sold his house, appointed a vice-governor, and returned to England. He published in 1614 'A Narration of the Services done by the Army employed to Lough Foyle under the leading of me, Sir Henry Docwra, knight.' He had previously written 'A Relation of Service done in Ireland,' being an account of Bingham's campaign. Two of his letters from Ireland are printed by Moryson. In 1606 he applied for the presidency of Ulster, but did not obtain it. He was appointed treasurer of war in Ireland in 1616, returned to live there, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Docwra of Culmore 15 May 1621. He married Anne, daughter of Francis Vaughan of Sutton-upon-Derwent, Yorkshire, and had three daughters and two sons. His elder son Theodore succeeded him in the title, but died without issue, when the barony became extinct. On 15 July 1624 he was appointed keeper of the peace in Leinster and Ulster, and on 13 May 1627 joint keeper of the great seal of Ireland. He was one of the fifteen peers appointed 4 June 1628 to try Lord Dunboyne, and he was the only one who voted for a conviction. He died in Dublin 18 April 1631, and was buried in the cathedral of Christ Church. Docwra resembled the soldiers who in later times increased the British dominion in India. He was a skilful commander, whose personal intrepidity won the respect of his own men and of the enemy, and he followed a consistent plan of wearing out the hostile tribes by constant activity, by preventing their junction, and defeating them in detail. At the same time he took advantage of every quarrel in the native families, and was ready to support as the rightful one whichever claimant submitted to England, and without scruple as to the real merits of the case. Except in this respect his conduct was invariably honourable, and he showed more public spirit and less anxiety for his own emolument than was common in his age and field of service.

[Dockra's Narration and Relation in Celtic Society's Miscellany, Dublin, 1849; Ordnance Survey of Ireland, 1837, vol. i.; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. v. and vi.; a Generalle Description of Ulster, facsimile; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1754; Burdy's Hist. of Ireland, 1817; Calendar of State Papers, Ireland; Russell and Prendergast, i. 9, 14, 17, 23, 24, 90, 92, 141, 185, 189, 395, 452, 524, 529, 549, ii. 191, 397, 402, 481, iii. 59, 65, 168; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary.] N. M.

DOCWRA, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1527), prior of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem in England, was descended from an old Westmoreland family, the Docwras of Docwra Hall in Kendal; but he came of a younger branch which had been for some generations settled in Hertfordshire. According to an old pedigree his father's name was Richard, and his mother was Alice, daughter of Thomas Green of Gresingham, presumably Gressingham in Lancashire. He succeeded Sir John Kendal as prior of the knights of St. John at Clerkenwell on 1 May 1502 (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 799, Caley's edit. 1817). That he had property at this time in Hertfordshire is shown by a sculptured stone still preserved in some buildings of a later date at Highdown, the old family seat near Hitchin, bearing the arms of the family with the inscription 'Thomas Docwra, miles, 1504' (Cussans, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 18). Shortly after this we begin to meet with notices of him as engaged in diplomatic missions. He was one of the commissioners employed by Henry VII to negotiate with Philip, king of Castile in 1506, during the period of Philip's enforced stay in England, when he was driven by tempest on the coast, that treaty of commercial intercourse with the Low Countries which the merchants there stigmatised as the 'intercursus malus.' He also negotiated at the same time a treaty for the English king's marriage with Margaret of Savoy (Rymer, xiii. 132; Bergenroth, *Spanish Cal.* i. 455). Next year he was one of a body of commissioners who went over to Calais in the end of September, and were met there by a great embassy from Flanders to settle the terms of an alliance with Philip, and a treaty for the marriage of Charles, prince of Castile (afterwards the emperor Charles V), with Mary, the king of England's daughter. They returned just before Christmas, having concluded both treaties at Calais on 21 Dec. (Rymer, xiii. 173, 189, 201). In February following (1508) it is mentioned that he paid visits of courtesy to Fuensalida, the newly arrived ambassador from Spain. After Henry VIII's accession he and Nicholas West were sent to France (20 June 1510), and on 23 July they received from Louis XII a formal acknowledgment of the sum in which he stood indebted to the king of England for arrears of tribute (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. i. Nos. 1104, 1182). While on this mission he received 'diets' or allowances at the rate of forty shillings a day (*ib.* ii. 1446).

About this time his services were very much desired at Rhodes by the grand-master, the head of his order, in consequence of their danger from the Turks; but the king of England could not spare him for such a distant expedition (*ib.* vol. i. Nos. 540, 4562). As prior of St. John's his name appears in numerous commissions in the early years of Henry VIII, among which is one of gaol delivery for Newgate (*ib.* No. 1942); one to inquire of alleged extortions by preceding masters of the mint (No. 3006); several of sewers for Lincolnshire, where the order had important interests (Nos. 663, 1716, 1979, 3137, 5691); and one for the Thames from Greenwich to Lambeth (No. 4701). On 4 Feb. 1512 he was appointed one of the king's ambassadors to the council to be held at the Lateran on 19 April following (Nos. 2085, 3108). But he certainly could not have gone thither, and indeed the appointment seems to have been superseded by a new commission to the Bishop of Worcester and Sir Robert Wingfield only (No. 3109). On 2 May following he was one of those appointed to review and certify the numbers of the force sent to Spain under Dorset for the invasion of Guienne (No. 3173). Next year (1513) on 22 Feb. he received a summons to be ready before April to attend the king with three hundred men (No. 3942). He crossed with the army to Calais in May, and on 6 June entered the French territory with 205 men under the Earl of Shrewsbury (Nos. 3277, 4070; the former of these two documents is clearly placed a year too early). In a catalogue of the badges borne in the standards in that expedition we read: 'The lord of St. John's' (i.e. the prior) 'beareth gold half a lion sable gotted gold ramping out of a wrayth gules and sable, with a platte between his feet voided; the same platte gules par pale' (*Cotton MS.* Cleop. C. v. 59). In some naval accounts of this time we find mention made of 'my lord of St. John's ship' of two hundred tons burden, commanded by Lord Edmund Howard (*Cal.* i. 553, vol. iii. No. 2488). This was probably a ship belonging to the order put in requisition for service in the war.

That Docwra was a man of valour we may take for granted from the position which he filled, and from the desire repeatedly expressed by the grand-master for his presence at Rhodes (*ib.* vol. ii. Nos. 1138, 3607, vol. iii. No. 2324); but we do not hear of any special actions by which he distinguished himself in this war. It was soon over, however; and in August of next year, on the conclusion of peace, he, with the Earl of Worcester and Dr. Nicholas West, afterwards bishop of Ely, was sent over to France to obtain the ratification of Louis XII, and witness his marriage to Henry VIII's sister Mary (*ib.* vol. i. Nos. 5335, 5379, 5391, 5441, &c.) They also re-

mained to witness her coronation at St. Denis on 5 Nov. (*ib.* No. 5560). In February 1515, on the meeting of parliament, Docwra was made a trier of petitions from Gascony (*ib.* vol. ii. No. 119). Next month it was again proposed to send him, with Fisher, bishop of Rochester, Sir Edward Poynings, and Dr. Taylor, to Rome. 10 March was fixed as the date of their departure, and, what is still more extraordinary, large sums are entered in 'the king's book of payments' for their costs, paid in advance (800*l.* apiece to Fisher, Docwra, and Poynings, and 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to Dr. Taylor), when this embassy also was stopped, evidently, as Polydore Vergil expected that it would be, by Wolsey's interference (*ib.* No. 215, and pp. 1466–7); for on 1 May following we find, from a letter of the Venetian ambassador Pasqualigo, that Docwra dined with the king at Greenwich (No. 411). In November he was among those present at Westminster Abbey when Wolsey received his cardinal's hat (No. 1153). On 21 Feb. 1516 he obtained for himself and the hospital a license to hold the prebend of Blewbury, Berkshire, in mortmain (No. 1575). In May 1516 he is mentioned as attending on the Scotch ambassadors (No. 1870), and also as acting as interpreter in an interview between the Venetian ambassador and the Duke of Suffolk (*Venet. Cal.* vol. ii. No. 730). In the end of April 1517 he seems to have been at Terouenne, on a commission which he had along with others to settle mercantile disputes with the French (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. ii. Nos. 3197, 3861). 40*l.* was paid by the king for his expenses on this occasion (*ib.* p. 1475). In September 1518, on the arrival of a French embassy in England, he was one of the lords appointed to meet with them (No. 4409). Next month he was one of a return embassy sent to France charged to take the oath of Francis I to the new treaty of alliance, by which the dauphin was to marry the Princess Mary (Nos. 4529, 4564). They crossed from Dover to Calais in twenty-six ships in November (*ib.* vol. iii. No. 101), and received the French king's oath at Notre Dame on 14 Dec. (vol. ii. No. 4649). The 'diets' allowed to Docwra on this occasion were 100*l.* for fifty days (*ib.* pp. 1479–80). He was also one of the commissioners who redelivered Tournay to the French in February 1519 on receipt of fifty thousand francs from Francis I (*ib.* vol. iii. Nos. 58, 64, 71).

On 8 July 1519 a search was ordered to be made for suspicious characters in London and the suburbs, the districts in and about the city being parcelled out among different commissioners appointed to conduct it. The prior of St. John's was made responsible for the work in Islington, Holloway, St. John Street, Cowcross, Trille Mylle Street (now Turnmill Street), and Charterhouse Lane. The search was actually made on Sunday night, 17 July, and led only in this district to the apprehension of two persons at Islington, and eleven in places nearer the city (*ib.* No. 365 (1, 6)). Docwra's name also occurs about this time in a list of councillors appointed by Wolsey to sit at Whitehall and hear causes of poor men who had suits in the Star-chamber.

In 1520 he went over with Henry VIII to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and was appointed 'to ride with the king of England at the embracing of the two kings' (*ib.* p. 236). Thence he accompanied Henry to Gravelines to his meeting with the emperor (No. 906). In 1521 he was one of the peers by whom the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham was found guilty of treason (*ib.* p. 493). In August of the same year he went with Wolsey to Calais, where the cardinal sat as umpire between the French and the imperialists, and afterwards was despatched by him along with Sir Thomas Boleyn to the emperor at Oudenarde, where they kept up a correspondence with the Earl of Worcester and West, bishop of Ely, in France, with a view to arranging a truce (*ib.* Nos. 1669, 1693–4, 1705–1706). Their efforts in this being unsuccessful, they took leave of the emperor in November, and Docwra fell ill at Bruges on his return (No. 1778). Next year he went in the king's company to meet the emperor on his visit to England between Dover and Calais (No. 2288). A little later he was appointed one of the commissioners for raising a forced loan in the county of Middlesex (*ib.* No. 2485, iv. 82), which was a regular assessment upon property; and he himself was assessed at 1,000*l.*

In the parliament which met in April 1523 he was once more appointed a trier of petitions from Gascony—rather a sinecure, probably, when Gascony had been for seventy years lost to the English crown (No. 2956). On 2 Nov. following he was appointed one of the commissioners for the subsidy granted in that parliament (No. 3504). On 25 May 1524, having received a commission from the king for the purpose, he drew up, with the imperial ambassador De Praet, a treaty for a joint invasion of France (vol. iv. Nos. 363, 365). On 12 Feb. 1525 he was again appointed to conduct a search for suspicious characters in the north of London (No. 1082). The next we hear of him is that in the beginning of April 1527 he had fallen dangerously ill (Nos. 3035–3036), and it is probable that he died within the month: for by 30 June Sir William Weston, at Corneto in Italy, had received intelli-

gence not only of his decease but of his own election as his successor (No. 3208).

That he was a man of proved capacity is certain even from the fact of his having been prior of St. John's, and it is confirmed by the frequent use made of his services by two successive kings. But beyond this we know nothing of his mental characteristics.

A seal of Docwra is preserved in the French archives, appended to the receipt given by the king's commissioners to Francis I for the money agreed on for the surrender of Tournay. It is in the form of a shield bearing the device of a lion issant holding a pomegranate, with the initials 'T. D.' ('Collection de Sceaux,' par M. Douet d'Arcq, No. 10252, in *Inventaires et Documents publiés par ordre de l'Empereur*, vol. iii., 1868).

[Besides the authorities cited in the text, see Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 406; Cambridgeshire Visitation, ed. Phillipps, p. 13; Memorials of Henry VII, pp. 100, 103, 110 (Rolls Series); Venetian Calendar, vols. i. ii.] J. G.

DOD, CHARLES ROGER PHIPPS (1793–1855), author of the 'Parliamentary Companion,' only son of the Rev. Roger Dod, vicar of Drumlease, Leitrim, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Matthew Phipps of Spurrtown, was born at Drumlease 8 May 1793. He entered King's Inns, Dublin, 30 July 1816, with the intention of studying for the bar, but soon devoted his undivided attention to literature. After having been part proprietor and editor of a provincial journal, he settled in London in 1818, where for twenty-three years he was connected with the 'Times.' Under his guidance the reports of parliamentary debates were improved, while his management of the reporters was marked by firmness and courtesy. He succeeded Mr. Tyas as the compiler of the summary of the debates for the 'Times,' a most useful compilation originated by Horace Twiss. Dod contributed to the same newspaper obituary memoirs, often very hurriedly composed. The life of Lord George Bentinck was written in a railway carriage between Ramsgate and London, whence Dod was summoned by telegraph on the death becoming known, 22 Sept. 1848, and it received only the addition of a few dates before it was printed. Dod's name was universally known as the compiler of the 'Parliamentary Companion' and the 'Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage,' both of which he originated. The former dates from the winter of 1832 and includes the first reformed parliament, since which period it has been revised and continued annually, with special editions for each new parliament and for great ministerial changes. The latter publication dates from the winter of 1841, and its revision is annual only. In both cases the type has been kept standing since the first day of publication. Until 1847 he spelt his name Dodd, but after that time he resumed his proper name, Dod, as borne by his father and his ancestors, the Dods of Cloverley, Shropshire. He died at 5 Foxley Road, North Brixton, Surrey, 21 Feb. 1855, having married, 24 Oct. 1814, Jane Eliza, eldest daughter of John Baldwin of Cork. He was the writer of: 1. 'The Parliamentary Pocket Companion,' 1832, which became 'The Parliamentary Companion' on its eleventh issue in 1843. 2. 'The Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage of Great Britain and Ireland,' 1841. 3. 'A Manual of Dignities, Privileges, and Precedence,' 1842. 4. 'The Annual Biography, being lives of eminent or remarkable persons who have died within the year 1842;' only one volume appeared. 5. 'Electoral Facts from 1832 to 1852, impartially stated,' 1852, 2nd ed. 1853.

Dod's only son was Robert Phipps Dod, who was educated at King's College, London, entered the 54th Shropshire regiment of militia, and served as a captain in that regiment from 26 Jan. 1855 to his decease. He assisted his father in the compilation of 'The Parliamentary Companion' and 'The Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage,' and took the chief part in the management of these works after 1843. 'Birth and Worth, an Enquiry into the Practical Use of a Pedigree,' was printed by him in 1849 for presentation to his friends. He died at his residence, Nant Issa Hall, near Oswestry, Shropshire, 9 Jan. 1865, from the effects of an accident while shooting in the previous December. He married, 9 Feb. 1859, Catherine Emma, eldest daughter of the Rev. John Robert Nathaniel Kinchant.

[Gent. Mag. April 1855, pp. 431–2, February 1865, p. 260; Times, 24 Feb. 1855, p. 10, 18 Jan. 1865, p. 11.] G. C. B.

DOD, HENRY (1550?–1630?), poet, was of the old family of Dod, or Doddes, Cheshire. For the use of his own family he versified nine psalms. They were published in London in 1603 as 'Certaine Psalmes of David in meter,' by H. D. The undertaking was sanctioned by James I, and the impression was quickly sold. Afterwards, at the request of some of the puritan clergy, Dod undertook a metrical re-cast of the entire psalter, published as 'Al the Psalmes of David, with certaine Songes and Canticles,' &c. It is dedicated to John Brewen [see Bruen, John], John Dod of Tussingham, and John Dod of Broxon, all of Cheshire. It has no name of author, printer, or place. It is dated 1620, and the initials H. D. are appended to its Address to the Christian Reader. It was perhaps printed abroad, and

Wither was possibly right when he said it was condemned here by authority to the fire. With it Dod printed his metrical version of the Act of Parliament for ordering a Gunpowder Plot Thanksgiving Service. The book is rare. Out of the three known copies, two (Brit. Mus. and Bodleian) were in Dod's own possession, and contain his manuscript notes and errata. The only known copy of his 'Certaine Psalmes,' 1603, is in the University Library, Cambridge.

Dod has been described as a silk mercer, on the strength of Wither's phrase, 'Dod the silkman.' He may have been the Henry Dod who was incumbent of Felpham, Sussex, in 1630; and possibly the 'H. D.' for whom Gregory Seaton printed 'A Treatise of Faith and Workes,' &c., in 1583. Nothing is known of his death.

[Dod's Address to Al the Psalmes; Wither's Schollers Purgatory, 33; Corser's Collectanea, v. 210–13; Cotton's Editions of the Bible, 2nd ed. 159 note, 165; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. iii. 1326; Dallaway's Western Sussex, 1832 ed. ii. pt. i. 9; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 174.] J. H.

DOD, JOHN (1549?–1645), puritan divine, born at Shotlidge, near Malpas, Cheshire, in or about 1549, was the youngest of a family of seventeen. His parents were possessed of a moderate estate, and after he had received his early education at Westchester sent him when about fourteen to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he was elected scholar and afterwards fellow. He was a learned man, a good Hebraist, and, it is said, witty and cheerful. When on one occasion he 'opposed' at the philosophy act, he acquitted himself so well that the Oxford masters of arts who were present, finding him 'facetiously solid,' begged him to become a member of their university; to this, however, he would not agree (Fuller, *Church History*, iv. 305). A false accusation brought against him of having defrauded the college of a sum of money due from one of his pupils was the cause of a fever which almost cost him his life. During his illness he received strong religious impressions, and after his recovery, his character being fully cleared, he preached at a weekly lecture set up by some 'godly' people of Ely. When he was probably past thirty he was instituted to the living of Hanwell, Oxfordshire, where he remained for twenty years. While there he married Anne, daughter of Dr. Nicholas Bound, by whom he had twelve children [see Dod, Timothy]. The John Dod, proctor of the university of Cambridge in 1615 (Fuller, *Hist. of Cambridge*, 139), was probably one of his sons, though it is suggested that he was Dod himself (*Memorials*). His second wife was a Mistress Chilton. At Hanwell he worked diligently, preaching twice each Sunday besides catechising and supplying, in conjunction with four others, a weekly lectureship at Banbury. He was a nonconformist, and after being frequently cited was suspended by Bridges, bishop of Oxford (cons. 1604). After his suspension he preached for some time at Fenny Compton, Warwickshire. He then removed to Canons Ashby, Northamptonshire, and while there was 'silenced' by Archbishop Abbot, 24 Nov. 1611 (Abbot's letter to the Bishop of Peterborough, Collier, *Eccl. Hist.* ix. 371). In 1624 he was presented to the rectory of Fawsley in the same county, where he remained until his death. In the course of the civil war he is said to have been troubled by the royalist soldiers. He died at Fawsley, and was there buried on 19 Aug. 1645. Dod is the reputed author of the famous 'Sermon on Malt.' According to the edition of 1777 (the manuscript versions, Sloane MSS. 3769, f. 21, and 619, f. 43, and Ashmolean MS. 826, f. 102, do not mention Dod's name), he had preached strongly at Cambridge against the drinking indulged in by the students, and had greatly angered them. One day some of them met 'Father Dod,' as he was called, passing through a wood, seized him, and set him in a hollow tree, declaring that he should not be released until he had preached a sermon on a text of their choosing. They gave him the word 'malt' for a text, and on this he preached, beginning, 'Beloved, I am a little man, come at a short warning to deliver a brief discourse, upon a small subject, to a thin congregation, and from an unworthy pulpit,' and taking each letter as a division of his sermon. He is also said to have approved the action of Henry Jacob in forming a separatist congregation (Wilson).

His works are: 1. 'Two Sermons on 3rd chap. of the Lamentations of Jeremie,' preached at Hanwell, by J. D. and Richard Cleaver, 1602. 2. 'A Plaine and Familiar Exposition of the Ten Commandments with a . . . Catichism,' also with Cleaver, 1604, newly corrected and enlarged, 1615, 19th edit. 1635. From his authorship of this book Dod was often called 'Decalogue Dod.' 3. 'A Remedy against Contentions,' a sermon, 1609, 1618. 4. 'Ten Sermons . . . for the worthy receiving of the Lord's Supper,' by J. D. and R. C., 1633, with life and portrait of Dod, 1661; also by the same two, 'Three godlie and fruitful sermons,' and 'Seven . . . sermons.' 5, also with Cleaver, 'A Plaine and Familiar Exposition of the Ninth and Tenth Chapters of the Proverbs of Solomon,' 1606, 1612; 'First and Second Chapters,' 1614

(Brit. Mus.) Other small volumes on two or three chapters of the Proverbs were published at different dates and passed through many editions. These were collected and published together as 'A brief Explanation of the whole book . . . of Solomon,' signed J. D. and R. C., 1615. 6. 'Bathshebaes Instruction to her Sonne Lemvel,' by J. D. and William Hinde. 7. 'A Plaine and Familiar Exposition on the Lord's Prayer,' 1635. 8. Editorial work in Cleaver's 'Godlie Forme of Householde Government . . . newly perused and augmented by J. D. and R. C.,' and by the same 'Patrimony of Christian Children . . . with consent of J. D.;' also in 'Bovvels Opened, or a Discovery of the neere and deere Love . . . by Dr. Sibs . . . master of Katharine Hall, Cambridge.' Anecdotes of Dod have been published as 'Old Mr. Dod's Sayings,' 12mo, b. l. 1680, and fol. single sheet, 1667; 'A second sheet of . . . Sayings,' 1724; 'Sayings in Two Parts,' 1786, and other editions with slight variations of title; 'A Sermon upon the word Malt . . . by the Rev. J. D., Author of the Remarkable and Approved Sayings,' 1777, and in Taylor's 'Memorials,' which also contains life and bibliography with portrait of 1661, 8vo, 1875, reissued as part of Taylor's 'Northamptonshire Tracts,' 2nd series, 1881.

[Taylor's Mem. of Rev. J. Dod; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), vi. 305–8; Worthies, i. 181; Clarke's Martyrologie, Lives, 168; Brook's Puritans, iii. 1; Wilson's Diss. Churches, i. 39; Neal's Puritans, iii. 270; Collier's Eccles. Hist. (Lathbury), ix. 371; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 309; Notes and Queries, 1855, 1st ser. xii. 383, 497.] W. H.

DOD, PEIRCE (1683–1754), medical writer, the fourth of the five sons of John Dod, citizen and mercer of London, by his wife Mary, daughter of Richard Thorowgood, alderman of London, was born in 1683, probably at Hackney (*Bodl. MS.* Rawl. 4, f. 276; Lysons, *Environs*, ii. 471). John Dod was allied to one of the numerous Cheshire families of that name, for by his will, bearing date 26 Nov. 1687, and proved 12 June 1688, he bequeathed 'to the parish of Malpas in Cheshire fifty pounds, either to the poore or repaires of Chad Chappell,' and his brother, Thomas Dod, was seated at Tushingham, a township in the same parish (Will reg. in P. C. C. 127, Exton). His son matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 19 March 1697, and proceeded B.A. on 14 Oct. 1701; but being soon afterwards elected a fellow of All Souls, he graduated M.A. as a member of that society on 6 June 1705, M.B. on 22 March 1710, and M.D. on 29 Oct. 1714. Admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1719, and a fellow on 30 Sept. 1720, he was Gulstonian lecturer in 1720, Harveian orator in 1729 (his oration was published at London in the following year), and censor in 1724, 1732, 1736, and 1739. He was appointed physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 22 July 1725, and continued in that office until his death, which occurred at his house in Red Lion Square on 6 Aug. 1754 (Affidavit appended to Will reg. in P. C. C., 225, Pinfold; *Gent. Mag.* xxiv. 387). Dr. Munk (*Coll. of Phys.* 1878, ii. 70) wrongly gives the date as 18 Aug. He was buried in the ground of St. George the Martyr, Queen Square. In the church is an altar-tomb to his memory. By his wife Elizabeth he had four children, Peirce, Jacky, Elizabeth, and another daughter, who died in his lifetime. The eldest son, Peirce (B.A. University College, Oxford, 17 Dec. 1756, incorporated at Cambridge and M.A. Corpus Christi College, 1762), was vicar of Godmersham, Kent, from 1772 to 1778, and died at Clifton on 7 Oct. 1797 (*Gent. Mag.* lxvii. pt. ii. 900). Elizabeth, the daughter, married, 15 Nov. 1760, John Alexander Stainsby of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law and a commissioner in bankruptcy, and died at the end of 1802, aged 71 (*ib.* xxx. 542, lxxii. pt. ii. 1168).

Dod was a steady opponent of inoculation, and sought to throw discredit on the new practice in a little work entitled 'Several Cases in Physick, and one in particular, giving an account of a Person who was Inoculated for the Small-Pox . . . and yet had it again. With . . . other remarkable Small-Pox Cases, &c. To which is added a Letter giving an Account of a Letter of Dr. Freind's concerning that Fever which infested the Army under . . . the Earl of Peterborough . . . anno 1705, in Spain; together with the said Letter,' 8vo, London, 1746. He was quickly answered and unsparingly censured in a satirical pamphlet with the title 'A Letter to the real and genuine Pierce Dod, M.D., . . . exposing the low Absurdity . . . of a late spurious Pamphlet falsely ascrib'd to that learned Physician. With a full Answer to the mistaken Case of a Natural Small-Pox, after taking it by Inoculation. By Dod Pierce, M.S.,' 8vo, London, 1746. According to Dr. Munk the authors of this letter, which is said to have done considerable damage to Dod's professional reputation and practice, were Dr. Kirkpatrick, author of 'The Analysis of Inoculation,' Dr. Barrowby, and one of the Schombergs. Dod, who had been admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 19 March 1729–30, contributed two papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 70–1.] G. G.

DOD, TIMOTHY (*d.* 1665), nonconformist divine, was the son of the Rev. John Dod of Fawsley, Northamptonshire [q. v.] No particulars as to the date of his birth or his education are known, but he was publicly ordained at Daventry subsequently to 1640, and settled there as a preacher. Although he was merely afternoon lecturer at the church, the people liked him so much that they made up his income to 40*l.* per annum, practically the value of the vicarage, and he is said to have charged the collectors never to take any contribution from the poor. During the latter part of his life he was much celebrated as a preacher, but being excessively stout was unable to get into the pulpit, and had to preach from a pew or the desk. He was one of the ejected ministers of 1662. On the occasion of an epidemic at Daventry he removed to the neighbouring village of Everdon. During the latter part of his life he was afflicted with a number of painful disorders, and, dying in December 1665, was buried at Everdon, where a tablet to his memory was erected in the church. He is affirmed to have been a melancholy, humble, and affable man, and to have been accustomed to pray seven times a day, twice with his family, twice with his wife only, and three times alone.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 30; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, 'Everdon.'] A. C. B.

DODD, CHARLES (1672–1743), catholic divine, whose real name was Hugh Tootel, born in 1672 at Durton-in-Broughton, near Preston, Lancashire, was confirmed at Euxton Burgh Chapel, the property of the Dalton family, 13 Sept. 1687, by John Leyburn, vicar-apostolic of the London district. After studying the classics under the tuition of his uncle, the Rev. Christopher Tootel of Ladywell Chapel at Fernyhalgh, in his native county, he was sent to the English college at Douay, where he arrived 23 July 1688, and immediately began to study philosophy. He publicly defended logic in July 1689, physics on 8 March 1689–90, and universal philosophy in July 1690. On 16 July 1690 he took the college oath, and on 22 Sept. following received the minor orders at Cambray from James Theodore de Bayes. He studied part of his divinity under Dr. Hawarden at Douay, being afterwards admitted into the English seminary of St. Gregory at Paris, where he took the degree of B.D. During what was called the vacation preparatory to the license he returned to Douay, where he arrived on 18 Dec. 1697, and where he remained during the greater part of 1698. Then he came upon the English mission, and had the charge of a congregation at Fernyhalgh, Lancashire.

In 1718 he was again at Douay collecting materials for his 'Church History of England,' in which undertaking he was very ably assisted by the Rev. Edward Dicconson [q. v.], vice-president of the college, and by Dr. Ingleton, of the seminary at Paris. On his return to England, Dr. John Talbot Stonor, vicar-apostolic of the midland district, recommended him in August 1722 to Sir Robert Throckmorton, bart., as a proper person to assist Mr. Bennett, *alias* Thompson, *alias* Temple, in the charge of the congregation at Harvington, Worcestershire, and on the death of Bennett in September 1726 Dodd succeeded him. During his residence at Harvington he arranged his materials, and finished his great work, the 'Church History.' The cost of its publication was in a great measure defrayed by Edward, duke of Norfolk, Sir Robert Throckmorton, Cuthbert Constable [q. v.], and Bishops Stonor and Hornyold. As late as 1826 the house was still shown in Wolverhampton where Dodd resided, during the printing of the work, for the purpose of correcting the press. He died on 27 Feb. 1742–1743, and was buried on 1 March at Chaddesley Corbett, Worcestershire, in which parish Harvington is situate. The Rev. James Brown, who attended him in his last illness, made a solemn protestation in writing on the day of the funeral, to the effect that Dodd on his deathbed expressed an earnest desire to die in charity with all mankind, and particularly with the Society of Jesus, as he had been 'suspected to be prejudiced in their regard.' He said that if he had done them any wrong in writing or otherwise he desired pardon and forgiveness as he forgave them for any injury either supposed or received by him.

His works are: 1. 'The History of the English College at Doway, from its first foundation in 1568 to the present time. . . . By R. C., Chaplain to an English Regiment that march'd in upon its surrendering to the Allies,' Lond. 1713, 8vo. This anonymous work elicited from Mr. Keirn, a member of the college, a reply entitled 'A Modest Defence of the Clergy and Religious in a Discourse directed to R. C. about his History of Doway College,' 1714, 8vo. 2. 'The Secret Policy of the English Society of Jesus, discovered in a series of attempts against the clergy. In eight parts and twenty-four letters, directed to their Provincial,' Lond. 1715, 8vo (anon.) An answer to this work, which is sometimes called Dodd's 'Provincial Letters,' was written by Thomas Hunter, a jesuit,

and is preserved in manuscript at Stonyhurst College. In the same collection there is another manuscript by Hunter, entitled 'A Letter to the Author of "The Secret Policy of the Jesuits,"' 4to, pp. 322 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 234, 340). 3. 'Pax Vobis, an Epistle to the three Churches,' Lond. 1721. In imitation of 'Pax Vobis, or Gospel and Liberty,' by Robert Brown, a Scotch priest. 4. 'Certamen utriusque Ecclesiæ; or a list of all the eminent Writers of Controversy, Catholics and Protestants, since the Reformation. With an historical idea of the politick attempts of both parties . . . to support their respective interests' (Lond.?), 1724. Reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' and in Jones's 'Catalogue of Tracts for and against Popery' (Chetham Soc.) 5. 'The Church History of England, from the year 1500 to the year 1688. Chiefly with regard to Catholicks, being a complete account of the Divorce, Supremacy, Dissolution of Monasteries, and first attempts for a Reformation under King Henry VIII, the unsettled state of the Reformation under Edward VI, the interruption it met with from Queen Mary; with the last hand put to it by Queen Elizabeth, together with the various fortunes of the Catholick Cause during the reigns of King James I, King Charles I, King Charles II, and King James II. Particularly the Lives of the most eminent Catholicks, Cardinals, Bishops, Inferior Clergy, Regulars, and Laymen . . . with the foundation of all the English Colleges and Monasteries abroad,' 3 vols., Brussels, 1737–39–42, fol. This history, the result of thirty years' labour, is believed to have been really printed in this country, as the paper and type are of English manufacture. For many years it was almost unknown, but it is now a costly and rare work. It contains many particulars, with copies of original documents not to be found elsewhere, relating to the affairs of the English catholics, and the biographical memoirs are particularly valuable. Dodd's severe strictures on the jesuits and their policy led to an embittered controversy between him and John Constable (1676–1744) [q. v.] The publication of Dodd's work also elicited from George Reynolds, archdeacon of Lincoln, 'An Historical Essay upon the Government of the Church of England, with a vindication of the measures of Henry VIII from the calumnies of a Popish writer,' Lond. 1743, 8vo. The Rev. Thomas Eyre, a Douay priest, who for fifteen years was chaplain at Stella, in the parish of Ryton, co. Durham, began in 1791 to circulate queries and to collect materials for a continuation of the 'Church History,' but the events of the French revolution and the destruction of the English colleges abroad called him to a more active life, and prevented him from proceeding with the work. His manuscripts are preserved at Ushaw College. The Rev. John Kirk, D.D., of Lichfield, was occupied for upwards of forty years in collecting materials for an improved edition and a continuation of Dodd's 'Church History.' He transcribed or collected, and methodically arranged, documents forming more than fifty volumes in folio and quarto. Of these he gave a detailed account in the 'Catholic Miscellany' for October 1826. The pressure of years, however, deterred him from attempting actual publication, and after restoring to the bishops, colleges, and private owners their respective portions he assigned what was properly his own to the Rev. Mark Aloysius Tierney of Arundel, who brought out a new edition of Dodd's work, 'with notes, additions, and a continuation,' 5 vols., Lond. 1839–43, 8vo. This edition is unfortunately incomplete, ending with the year 1625, and of course no portion of the projected continuation ever appeared. On Tierney's death in 1862 his manuscript materials were bequeathed to Dr. Thomas Grant, bishop of Southwark, and they are now in the possession of that prelate's successor, Dr. John Butt. 6. 'Annals of the Reign of Henry VIII;' a very thick quarto. 7. 'Annals of the Heptarchy, Normans,' &c. The preceding works are in print; the following remain in manuscript. 8. 'The Free Man, or Loyal Papist;' some fragments of this are printed in the 'Catholicon,' 1817, iv. 161, 275. 9. 'An Historical and Critical Dictionary, comprising the Lives of the most eminent Roman Catholics, from 1500 to 1688, with an appendix and key to the whole' (pp. 1280), 3 vols., in large folio. The lives are much enlarged and different from those printed in the 'Church History.' The first volume of this work, containing 492 closely written pages and extending only to the letter L, is among the manuscripts belonging to the catholic chapter of London, and is preserved at Spanish Place (*Royal Historical MSS. Commission*, 5th Rep. 467). 10. Part I. of 'Catholic Remains, or a Catholic History of the Reformation in England,' fol. pp. 191. 11. Part II. of 'Catholic Remains, or the Lives of English Roman Catholics, Clergy, Regulars, and Laymen from 1500,' pp. 748, preserved at St. Mary's College, Oscott (*ib.* 1st Rep. 90). 12. 'Introductory History,' fol. pp. 137. It only comes down to the year 600, and was the first form or draft of his 'Church History.' 13. 'Christian Instructions, general and particular, delivered in eighty Discourses, methodised by way of Sermons,' fol. pp. 370. 14. 'The Creed, Lord's

Prayer, Commandments, and Sacraments Explained,' 4to, pp. 238. 15. 'A Polemical Dictionary.' 16. 'A Philosophical and Theological Dictionary,' in 44 nos. 17. 'Life of Dr. Oliver Buckridge, Vicar of Bray.' 18. 'Dictionarium Etymologicum undecim Linguarum.' 19. Many other minor manuscript treatises on historical and theological subjects. These are enumerated in the 'Catholicon,' iv. 120, v. 60.

He also edited John Goter's 'Sincere Christian's Guide in the Choice of Religion,' and the same writer's 'Confutation of the Latitudinarian System.'

[Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 3rd ed. iv. 451; Butler's Reminiscences, 4th ed. i. 319; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Catholic Directory, 1853, p. 154; Catholic Miscellany, 1826, vi. 250, 328, 405; Catholicon, iii. 128, iv. 120, 161, 275, v. 60 (articles by Dr. John Kirk); Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 591; Dublin Review, vi. 395; Foley's Records, ii. 57, 59, iv. 714 *n.* vii. pt. i. p. 384; Gent. Mag. ccxii. 509; Hardwick's Preston, p. 664; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. i. 90, iii. 233, 234, 340, v. pp. xii, 465–9, 476; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 654; Mackintosh's Miscellaneous Works, 1851, pp. 304 *n.* 324 *n.*; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii 347, 451, iii. 496, iv. 11; Panzani's Memoirs, preface; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 127; Whittle's Preston, ii. 207.]

T. C.

DODD, DANIEL (*fl.* 1760–1790), painter, was a member of the Free Society of Artists, and first appears as an exhibitor at Spring Gardens in 1761. He continued to contribute many works to the same exhibition up to 1780. He resided first at Old Ford, near Bow, but subsequently moved into London. His works were principally portraits in crayons on a small scale, and sometimes in oil. Among them may be mentioned a copy in crayons of 'Garrick between Tragedy and Comedy,' portraits of Mr. Darley, Mr. Fielding, Mrs. Rudd, and of Nathan Potts of the 'Robin Hood' Society (engraved in mezzotint by Butler Clowes). He also etched a few portraits, one being a portrait of Leveridge the actor, after Frye. Buckhorse the pugilist was a favourite subject of his; besides painting his portrait, he engraved it in mezzotint himself. He designed illustrations for Harrison's 'Novelists,' Raymond's 'History of England,' and similar publications. He also drew scenes of fashionable life, crowded with figures, with some success, such as 'A View of the Ball at St. James's on Her Majesty's Birthnight' (engraved by Tukey), 'A View of the Exhibition of the Royal Academy at Somerset House' (engraved by Angus), 'The Royal Procession to St. Paul's,' 'The Exhibition of Copley's Picture of the Death of Lord Chatham at the Exhibition Room in Spring Gardens' (engraved by Angus), &c. He had a son and a daughter, who were both artists, and exhibited with the Free Society of Artists in 1768 and the following years.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists; Bromley's Catalogue of Engraved British Portraits.]

L. C.

DODD, GEORGE (1783–1827), engineer, son of Ralph Dodd [q. v.], was educated by his father as a civil engineer and architect, practising with considerable distinction. He is stated to have been the projector and designer of Waterloo Bridge. This error arises from the fact of his being the resident engineer under John Rennie, to whose genius this work is entirely due. Dodd was so 'imprudent as to resign this situation.' He is said to have been the first projector of steamboats on the Thames, but his connection with the scheme was soon broken off, and he was much depressed by this disappointment, and by the want of encouragement for a plan for extinguishing fires at sea. He took to drink and was found in a state of complete destitution in the streets in September 1827. At his own request he was committed to the compter, where he refused to take medicine and died of exhaustion on 25 Sept. 1827. He left a son and daughter.

[Blackie's Popular Encyclopædia, 1841; Elihu Rich's Cyclopædia of Biography, 1854; Weale's London and its Vicinity; Gent. Mag. for 1827, ii. 468.]

R. H–t.

DODD, GEORGE (1808–1881), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1808, and died on 21 Jan. 1881. During nearly half a century he was known as an industrious and painstaking writer. An aptitude for presenting statistics in an attractive form made him a useful assistant to Charles Knight. He wrote numerous articles on industrial art in the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' the 'English Cyclopædia,' and supplements. He edited and wrote largely in the 'Cyclopædia of the Industry of all Nations,' 1851. He contributed to the 'Penny Magazine,' to 'London,' 'The Land we live in,' and to several other of Mr. Knight's serial publications. Some of his papers were collected and published in volumes, under the titles of 'Days at the Factories,' 12mo, London, 1843, of which one series only appeared, and 'Curiosities of Industry,' 8vo, London, 1852. For Knight's 'Weekly Volumes' he furnished an account of 'The Textile Manufactures of Great Britain (British Manufactures. Chemical.—Metals.

—British Manufactures, Series 4–6),' 6 vols., 12mo, London, 1844–6. The work by which he was probably best known was an elaborate volume on 'The Food of London; a sketch of the chief varieties, sources of supply . . . and machinery of distribution, of the food for a community of two millions and a half,' 8vo, London, 1856. On Mr. Knight's retirement as a general publisher, Dodd became associated with Messrs. Chambers, and contributed largely to their serial publications. He also compiled for the same firm 'Chambers's Handy Guide to London,' &c., 8vo, London and Edinburgh [printed], 1862, and 'Chambers's Handy Guide to the Kent and Sussex Coasts, in six routes or districts . . . [Preface signed G. D.], illustrated, with a clue map, &c.,' 8vo, London and Edinburgh [printed], 1863. For over thirty years he contributed one or more papers to the 'Companion to the [British] Almanac.' His other writings are: 1. 'Rudimentary Treatise on the Construction of Locks, [from materials furnished by A. C. Hobbs; compiled by G. Dodd, and] edited by C. Tomlinson,' 12mo, London, 1853. 2. 'Pictorial History of the Russian War,' 1854–5–6. [Preface signed G. D.] With maps, plans, and wood engravings, 8vo, Edinburgh [printed], and London, 1856. 3. 'A Chronicle of the Indian Revolt and of the Expeditions to Persia, China, and Japan, 1856–7–8. [Preface signed G. D.] With maps, plans, &c.,' 8vo, London, Edinburgh [printed], 1859. 4. 'Where do we get it, and how is it made? A familiar account of the mode of supplying our every-day wants, comforts, and luxuries. . . . With illustrations by W. Harvey,' 8vo, London [1862]. 5. 'Railways, Steamers, and Telegraphs; a glance at their recent progress and present state,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1867. 6. 'Dictionary of Manufactures, Mining, Machinery, and the Industrial Arts,' &c., 8vo, London [1871].

[Athenæum, 29 Jan. 1881, p. 167; Bookseller, 2 Feb. 1881, p. 103; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Printed Books in Library of Faculty of Advocates.] G. G.

DODD, JAMES WILLIAM (1740?–1796), actor, born in London about 1740, is said to have been the son of a hairdresser. He was educated at 'the grammar school in Holborn' (*Theatrical Biography*, 1772). His success as Davus in a school performance of the 'Andria' of Terence decided his choice of the life of an actor. When only sixteen years of age he is said to have appeared at Sheffield as Roderigo in 'Othello.' He was met by Tate Wilkinson (*Memoirs*, iii. 114) in Norwich in 1763. He then played in comedy and tragedy, and was, according to Wilkinson, 'a reigning favourite.' An engagement in Bath followed, and proved as usual a stepping-stone to London. Dr. Hoadly, who saw him in the 'Jealous Wife' and other pieces, recommended him to Garrick, by whom and Lacy he was engaged. Hoadly says, in a letter to Garrick, that 'his person is good enough, but his motion is too much under restraint and form; more the stalk and *ménage* of a dancing-master than the ease of a gentleman. . . . He has a white, calf-like stupid face that disgusted me much till I heard him speak, and throw some sensibility into it. His voice is good and well heard everywhere. . . . I fear there must be a dash of the coxcomb in every part in which you would see him in perfection. . . . He sings agreeably, and with more feeling than he acts with. . . . One excellence I observed in him, that he is not in a hurry, and his pauses are sensible, and filled with proper action and looks' (Garrick, *Correspondence*, i. 184). This eminently judicious criticism secured his engagement for Drury Lane. Mrs. Dodd, who was acting with him as Polly to his Macheath, in Lady Townley, Mrs. Oakley, &c., was also engaged, and appeared at Drury Lane, where on 29 Jan. 1766 she played Lady Lurewell in the 'Constant Couple.' Martha Dodd died in the latter end of October 1769 (Reed, *Notitia Dramatica MS.*) Dodd's first appearance at Drury Lane took place 3 Oct. 1765 as Faddle in Moore's comedy, 'The Foundling.' From this time until the close of the season preceding his death, a period of thirty-one years, Dodd remained at Drury Lane, in the case of an actor of equal position an almost unique instance of fidelity. During this long period he played a very large number of parts. These chiefly consisted of beaux and coxcombs, in which he was regarded as a successor to Colley Cibber. He played also in low comedy, sang occasionally, and sometimes, chiefly for his benefit, took serious characters, appearing on one occasion as Richard III. During his first year's engagement he was seen as Jack Meggott in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Osric in 'Hamlet,' Lord Trinket in the 'Jealous Wife,' Lord Plausible in the 'Plain Dealer,' Slender in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Sir Harry Wildair in the 'Constant Couple,' Roderigo in 'Othello,' Alexas in 'All for Love,' Sparkish in the 'Country Wife,' Sir Novelty Fashion in 'Love's Last Shift,' and Marplot in 'The Busybody,' with other characters. He was especially excellent as Sir Andrew Aguecheek and Abel Drugger. Of the many characters of which Dodd was the first exponent the most noteworthy are Sir Benjamin Backbite in the 'School for Scandal,' Dangle in the 'Critic,' Lord Foppington in the 'Trip to Scarborough,'

and Adam Winterton in the 'Iron Chest.' The first of these performances stamped his reputation, the last brought him great discouragement. The 'Iron Chest' was a failure; Colman, the author, laid the blame upon Kemble, who played Sir Edward Mortimer. The public, however, hissed Dodd, whose part was long and tedious. Dodd was greatly shocked, and after the close of the season 1795–6 he acted no more. His last appearance was as Kecksey in the 'Irish Widow' of Garrick, 13 June 1796. He died in the following September. Of the brilliant company assembled by Garrick Dodd was a conspicuous member. Lamb's praise of Dodd will not be forgotten: 'What an Aguecheek the stage lost in him! . . . In expressing slowness of apprehension this actor surpassed all others. You could see the first dawn of an idea stealing slowly over his countenance, climbing up by little and little with a painful process, till it cleared up at last to the fulness of a twilight conception, its highest meridian. He seemed to keep back his intellect as some have the power to retard their pulsation.' Dodd left at his death a collection of books, largely dramatic, which formed a nine days' sale at Sotheby's, and realised large prices. He also collected the weapons of the North American Indians. Like his predecessor Cibber, he had a weak voice. Mrs. Mathews, who speaks of him as 'the high red-heeled stage dandy of the old school of comedy,' says he was 'a very pompous man' (*Tea Table Talk*, ii. 222). Dibdin (*History of the Stage*, v. 349) says, rather nebulously, 'his great merit was altogether singularity,' but credits him with 'a perfect knowledge of his profession.' Dodd's connection with Mrs. Bulkeley extended over many years, and ended in a separation and a scandal by which for a time the lady suffered. Boaden's 'Life of Mrs. Inchbald,' i. 29, tells a story greatly to the discredit of Dodd, whose behaviour to Mrs. Inchbald appears to have been infamous. Dodd had a son James (*d.* 1820, see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 289), who was a clergyman, and was usher of the fifth form at Westminster. Portraits of Dodd as Abel Drugger in 'The Alchemist,' as Lord Foppington in the 'Trip to Scarborough' (Dighton), and in private dress are in the Mathews collection of pictures in the Garrick Club.

[Authorities cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Biography; Thespian Dictionary, 1805; Dutton Cook's Hours with the Players, 1881; Isaac Reed's Notitia Dramatica MS.] J. K.

DODD, JAMES SOLAS (1721–1805), surgeon, lecturer, and actor, was born in London in 1721. His maternal grandfather, John Dodd, who had been 'master in the navy during Queen Anne's wars,' was in 1719 commander of the St. Quintin, a merchantman trading from London to Barcelona. At Barcelona he became acquainted with a young Spanish officer named Don Jago Mendozo Vasconcellos de Solis, a younger brother of Don Antonio de Solis, author of 'Historia de la Conquista de Mexico.' Don Jago having had a duel with the son of the governor of Barcelona, and left him for dead, took shelter in Captain Dodd's ship, and sailed in it for London that very evening. Don Jago put up at Captain Dodd's house 'whilst his pardon was soliciting from the king of Spain,' and in 1720 married Miss Rebecca Dodd, daughter of his host. On his marriage Don Jago took the name of Dodd in order to perpetuate to his issue a small estate near Newcastle-upon-Tyne. His only child was baptised James Solis, after his family, but by the error of the parish clerk the name was entered on the register as James Solas, which mode of spelling Dodd afterwards adopted. In 1727 Don Jago died in London, having failed to reconcile his father, Don Gaspard de Solis, to his marriage with a protestant, by which he lost his patrimony and commission. Young Dodd received a good education, it being his mother's wish that he should take orders, but 'on some family reasons' he was ultimately put apprentice to John Hills, a surgeon practising in the Minories, London, with whom he continued seven years. In 1745 he entered the navy as surgeon's mate of the Blenheim hospital-ship, and served till the end of the war in the Devonshire, the principal royal storeship, and the St. Albans. He continued for some months after the peace in the St. Albans, it being then stationed at Plymouth as a guardship. He took up his diploma as a member of the Corporation of Surgeons, London, in 1751, and practised in Gough Square, Fleet Street, and afterwards in Suffolk Street, Haymarket. In 1752 he commenced authorship with 'An Essay towards a Natural History of the Herring,' 8vo, London, written to promote the industry as advocated by the Society of the Free British Fishery. He was indebted to Dr. Thomas Birch for assistance in his literary projects (cf. his letter to Birch, dated 14 April 1752, in *Addit. MS.* 4305, f. 2). The next year he took part in the great Canning controversy by publishing 'A Physical Account of the Case of Elizabeth Canning, with an Enquiry into the probability of her subsisting in the manner therein asserted,' &c., 8vo, London, 1753, in which he argues strongly for the truth of the girl's

story. Towards the close of January 1754, 'on account of some deaths in his family,' Dodd set out for the continent, returning in May following. In 1759 he again entered the navy; 'came as supernumerary in the Sheerness from Leghorn to Gibraltar;' there went on board the Prince, and continued in her till June 1762. In the same year he qualified at Surgeons' Hall as master-surgeon of any ship of the first rate, and was warranted for the Hawke, in which he served till she was paid off at the peace, February 1763. He then settled once more in London, 'chiefly,' as he says, 'in the literary line.' One of these literary undertakings was a series of lectures first delivered in 1766 in the great room of Exeter Exchange, and afterwards published with the title 'A Satyrical Lecture on Hearts, to which is added a Critical Dissertation on Noses,' 8vo, London, 1767 (second edition the same year). In his preface Dodd disclaimed all notion of having imitated G. A. Stevens's lectures on heads, asserting 'that both the heads and hearts were first thought on in consequence of the beau and coquette in the "Spectator."' The reviewer of the book in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xxxvii. 73–4) attributes to Dodd the authorship of a periodical essay published some years before under the title of 'The Scourge.' On 7 Feb. 1767 the house in which he lodged, adjoining the gateway of the Saracen's Head inn on Snow Hill, suddenly fell to the ground, but he and his family escaped with the loss only of their belongings (*ib.* xxxvii. 92). His wife's head being affected by this accident, Dodd left London and went to Bath and Bristol for her recovery; thence he wandered to Ireland, where he 'followed his business and literary employments' in Dublin. In March 1779 he was 'invited' to return to London. He brought with him a play founded on 'Le Naufrage' of J. de Lafont, which held the boards at Covent Garden for exactly one night. It was published the same year as 'Gallic Gratitude; or, the Frenchman in India,' a comedy in two acts, 8vo, London, 1779, and was reissued as having been acted in Dublin, with a new title-page, 'The Funeral Pile,' 12mo, Dublin, 1799 (Baker, *Biographia Dramatica*, ed. 1812, i. 191, ii. 254, 255). At the end of the first issue are some 'Critical Remarks on Mrs. Jackson's Performance of Lady Randolph in the Tragedy of "Douglas," &c.' Another undertaking was 'The Ancient and Modern History of Gibraltar. . . . With an accurate Journal of the Siege . . . by the Spaniards . . . 1727, translated from the original Spanish, published by authority at Madrid,' 8vo, London, 1781. In 1781 he became intimate with a Major John Savage, who styled himself Baron Weildmester, and had, he alleged, pressing claims on Lord North. This adventurer, on undertaking to defray all expenses, induced Dodd to embark with his family with him for Russia, where, he said, he had a plan to propose from a foreign power to the empress to enter into a treaty of alliance, and thus he and Dodd would be sent as ambassadors; 'that Mrs. Dodd, &c. should remain under the czarina's protection, and that on their return they would be decorated with the order of St. Catherine & have 1,000*l.* a year pension.' Charmed with this proposal, Dodd cheerfully bore the expense until Riga was reached, where he learned Savage's true character. Accordingly he was glad to take passage in a vessel bound to Bowness on the Firth of Forth. He landed at Leith in December 1781 almost destitute of means. In the following year he appeared at Edinburgh as actor and lecturer. David Stewart Erskine, eleventh earl of Buchan [q.v.], was interested in him, and among Buchan's manuscripts is a paper in Dodd's handwriting relating the story of his career from his earliest years. A verbatim transcript is given in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. vii. 483–4. He died in Mecklenburgh Street, Dublin, in the spring of 1805, aged 84, 'a gentleman of amiable and entertaining manners, whose converse with the literary world and fund of anecdote rendered his company extremely agreeable.' In the obituaries of Walker's 'Hibernian Magazine,' 1805, p. 256, and of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxxv. pt. i. p. 388, his age is foolishly asserted to have been 104. According to the 'European Magazine,' xlvii. 402, Dodd 'was a great frequenter of the disputing societies and a president of one of them.'

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

DODD, PHILIP STANHOPE (1775–1852), divine, son of the Rev. Richard Dodd, rector of Cowley, Middlesex, author of a translation of Formey's 'Ecclesiastical History,' who died in 1811, was born in 1775. He was educated at Tunbridge School, and having entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, was elected a fellow, and proceeded B.A. in 1796, and M.A. in 1799. In 1798 he published anonymously 'Hints to Freshmen, from a Member of the University of Cambridge,' of which the third edition was printed in 1807. In early life he was for some years curate of Camberwell, Surrey, which appointment he exchanged in 1803 for the ministry of Lambeth Chapel, retaining the afternoon lecture at Camberwell.

In 1806 he was chaplain to the lord mayor, Sir William Leighton, and published five sermons preached in that capacity. The fourth of these, on 'The Lawfulness of Judicial Oaths and on Perjury,' preached at St. Paul's Cathedral 31 May 1807, produced 'A Reply to so much of a sermon by Philip Dodd as relates to the scruples of the Quakers against all swearing. By Joseph Gurney Bevan.' He was rewarded for his civic services by the valuable rectory of St. Mary-at-Hill in the city of London in 1807, where he was one of the most popular divines of the metropolis.

In 1812 he was presented by his college to the sinecure rectory of Aldrington in Sussex, the church of which had been destroyed. Sir J. S. Sidney, bart., in 1819 gave him the rectory of Penshurst, Kent, worth 766*l.* per annum, which was his last church preferment. In 1837 he wrote 'A View of the Evidence afforded by the life and ministry of St. Paul to the truth of the Christian Revelation.' He died at Penshurst Rectory 22 March 1852, aged 77. He married Martha, daughter of Colonel Wilson of Chelsea College.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 96; Gent. Mag. June 1852, pp. 626–7.] G. C. B.

DODD, RALPH (1756–1822), civil engineer, appears to have been born in 1756 in London, and after receiving the ordinary routine education he studied practical mechanical engineering, and devoted much of his attention to architecture. The earliest published work by which Dodd is known is his 'Account of the principal Canals in the known World, with reflections on the great utility of Canals,' which was published in London in 1795. Shortly after this he was engaged in projecting a dry tunnel from Gravesend in Kent to Tilbury in Essex. He endeavoured to demonstrate in a pamphlet which he circulated the practicability of this undertaking and the great importance of it to the two counties and to the nation at large. In 1798 he proposed to construct a canal from near Gravesend to Strood. In 1799 he published 'Letters on the Improvement of the Port of London without making Wet Docks,' but there is no evidence that those letters led to the adoption of any of his schemes. In 1805 he was giving great attention to the water supply of London, and in connection with this subject he published 'Observations on Water, with a recommendation of a more convenient and extensive supply of Thames water to the metropolis and its vicinity, as a just means to counteract pestilential or pernicious vapours.' Many striking facts were recorded in this work, and several remedies of the disgraceful state of things which then existed are recommended. The time, however, was not yet ripe enough for their adoption.

In 1815 he issued his 'Practical Observations on the Dry Rot in Timber.' He was a promoter of steam navigation. Dodd was injured by the bursting of a steam vessel at Gloucester. He was advised to go to Cheltenham for his health, and from want of means went on foot. He died the day after reaching Cheltenham, 11 April 1822, when only 2*l.* 5*s.* was found on his body. He left a widow, a son, George Dodd [q. v.], and two other children.

[Gent. Mag. for 1822, i. 474; Dodd's Works.] R. H–t.

DODD, ROBERT (1748–1816?), marine painter and engraver, commenced his artistic career as a landscape-painter, and is stated to have attained some success in that line at the age of twenty-three. In 1779 he was living at 33 Wapping Wall, near St. James's Stairs, Shadwell, and at the same place there also lived a painter, Ralph Dodd. It would seem that they were brothers, and it is difficult to distinguish their paintings, as they exhibited concurrently from 1779 to 1782, when Robert Dodd removed to 32 Edgware Road. It would also seem that Ralph Dodd should not be identified with Ralph Dodd the engineer [q. v.] Residing as he did in the midst of the greatest shipping centre of the world, Dodd found plenty of opportunity for practice as a painter of marine subjects, a line in which he attained great excellence. His pictures of sea-fights and tempests were very much admired. Many of them he engraved or aquatinted and published himself. He first appears as an exhibitor in 1780 at the Society of Artists in Spring Gardens, contributing 'A Group of Shipping in a Calm,' 'Evening with a Light Breeze,' and 'An Engagement by Moonlight.' He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1782, sending 'Captain McBride in the Artois frigate capturing two Dutch Privateers on the Doggerbank' and 'A View of the Whale-fishery in Greenland' (engraved and published by him in 1789). He continued to exhibit numerous pictures at the Royal Academy up to 1809. Towards the close of his life Dodd resided at 41 Charing Cross, where he was still living in 1816. Among the marine subjects painted by him the most remarkable were some sets of pictures representing the events of the terrible storm on 16 Sept. 1782 which befell Admiral Graves's squadron on its return as convoy to prizes from Jamaica, and which resulted in the loss of H.M.S. Ramillies and

Centaur and the French prizes La Ville de Paris, Le Glorieux, and Le Hector. These pictures were very much admired for the skill and truthfulness shown in depicting the fury of the tempest. Among his exhibited works may be noted two pictures representing 'The Capture of the French ship L'Amazonne by H.M. frigate Santa Margaritta' (Royal Academy, 1784), 'The Spanish Treachery at Nootka Sound' (Society of Artists, 1791), 'H.M.S. Victory sailing from Spithead with a Division' (Royal Academy, 1792), 'The Dutch Fleet defeated on 11 Oct. 1797 by Admiral Lord Duncan' (Royal Academy, 1798), two pictures of the 'Battle of Trafalgar' (Royal Academy, 1806), 'View of the River from Westminster Bridge during the Conflagration of Drury Lane Theatre' (Royal Academy, 1809), &c. Many of his pictures were engraved also by R. Pollard, C. Morrison, and others, or aquatinted by F. Jukes. Dodd also published views of the dockyards at Blackwall, Chatham, Deptford, and Woolwich, 'The Loss of the East Indiaman Halsewell,' 'The Mutineers turning Lieutenant Bligh adrift from H.M.S. Bounty,' and many others. As an instance of a different style may be noted two views of Highbury Place and two of Grosvenor and Queen Squares. A collection of these engravings may be seen in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1882; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and Society of Artists; Biographie Universelle.] L. C.

DODD, Sir SAMUEL (1652–1716), judge, of a Cheshire family settled at Little Budworth, but born in London in 1652, was the son of Ralph Dodd. He is probably identical with the 'Saml. Dod' who entered Merchant Taylors' School 11 Sept. 1664 (Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School Reg.* i. 269). He entered the Inner Temple in 1670, was called in 1679, and became a bencher in 1700. He seems not to have been in parliament at any time. He was employed for various bankers against the crown upon a question of the liability of the crown for interest on loans to Charles II, 29 June 1693 and 20 Jan. 1700, and for the New East India Company upon a bill to incorporate the old company with it on 1 Feb. 1700. He negotiated an agreement for the fusion of the two on behalf of the new company in October 1701. Between 1700 and 1706 he on several occasions advised the treasury. In 1710 he was assigned by the House of Lords as counsel for Sacheverell, 14 Feb., appeared for him on his trial, and led the defence on the last three articles of the impeachment; and on the accession of George I he was knighted, 11 Oct. 1714, made a serjeant 26 Oct., and sworn lord chief baron 22 Nov. He held the office but seventeen months, died 14 April 1716, and was buried in the Temple Church. He married Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Croke of Chequers, Buckinghamshire, and had by her two sons. A volume of his manuscript reports of cases is in the 'Hargrave Collection' in the British Museum.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; State Trials, xv. 213; Redington's Treasury Papers; Luttrell's Diary; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire.] J. A. H.

DODD, THOMAS (1771–1850), auctioneer and printseller, the son of Thomas Dodd, a tailor, was born in the parish of Christ Church, Spitalfields, London, on 7 July 1771. When he was ten years old his father forsook his home, and his mother was compelled to take the boy from the school which he attended, kept by M. Dufour, at Shooter's Hill. Soon afterwards young Dodd narrowly escaped drowning while bathing in the Thames. His first employment was in the service of an Anglo-American colonel named De Vaux, and by that eccentric adventurer he was taken about the country as a member of his band of juvenile musicians. After a time the colonel left the lad with a butcher, at whose hands he endured ill-treatment for a twelvemonth. He ran away in quest of the colonel, going penniless and on foot from London to Liverpool, and thence to Matlock Bath. At another time he was left with an itinerant harper at Conway. The harper's bad usage induced him to seek the protection of a Welsh innkeeper; then he lived awhile with a sporting parson, ultimately returning to London in 1788, and taking a menial position in the shop of his uncle, a tailor, named Tooley, in Bucklersbury. His next place was that of a footman, when he found leisure to indulge a taste for reading and drawing. In 1794 he married his employer's waiting-maid, and opened a day-school near Battle Bridge, St. Pancras. Being now possessed of considerable skill as a penman and copyist, he gave up his school to accept a situation as engrossing clerk in the enrolment office of the court of chancery. His spare hours were devoted to the study of engravings, and in 1796 he took a small shop in Lambeth Marsh for the sale of old books and prints. Two years afterwards he removed to Tavistock Street, Covent Garden. By dint of hard study and careful observation he acquired a remarkable knowledge of engravings, and began an elaborate biographical catalogue of engravers, which eventually formed thirty folio volumes of

manuscript. His dealings in prints gradually extended, and his stock assumed immense proportions. In 1806 he opened an auction-room in St. Martin's Lane, and there he sold some famous collections, among them being that of General Dowdeswell in January 1809. In the course of his business he had large sales of prints and books at Liverpool, Portsmouth, and elsewhere. When he was at Ludlow in 1812, he found in the possession of an innkeeper a copy of Holland's 'Basiologia' (1618), but it was not till seven years after that he was able to get the owner to part with this rare volume of portraits for 100*l*. In 1817 he spent much time over a dictionary of monograms, which might have been profitable had not a similar work by Brulliot been published about that time. From this period his good fortune deserted him and his stock dwindled. He settled in Manchester about 1819 as an auctioneer, and in 1823 projected a scheme which led to the establishment of the Royal Manchester Institution in Mosley Street, and the holding of annual exhibitions of pictures, which have been continued ever since. The Royal Institution building, with its contents, was transferred by the governors in 1882 to the Manchester corporation. Before leaving Manchester at the end of 1825 he began to publish his work entitled 'The Connoisseur's Repertorium; or a Universal Historical Record of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors, and Architects, and of their Works,' &c. The first two volumes were published in 1825, and the work was continued to the name 'Barraducio' in a sixth volume, issued in 1831, when lack of support compelled the author to abandon it. Some copies have the title 'The Connoisseur's Repertory; or a Biographical History,' &c.

Returning to London he had a sale-room for two years in Leicester Street, Leicester Square, and then became for several years foreman for Mr. Martin Colnaghi, from whose establishment he was engaged by the Earl of Yarborough to arrange and complete his collection of prints. In 1839–41 he made a catalogue, yet in manuscript, of the Douce collection of fifty thousand prints in the Bodleian Library. This is perhaps his most important work. He also arranged and catalogued Horace Walpole's prints, which were sold by George Robins for 3,840*l*. In 1844, being then a widower, he was elected a brother of the Charterhouse. He died on 17 Aug. 1850 at the residence of Mr. Joseph Mayer, Liverpool, to whom he bequeathed his manuscript compilations and other collections, extending to about two hundred folios, and including his 'Account of Engravers.' He was buried in St. James's cemetery, Liverpool.

[Gent. Mag. November 1850, p. 480, with portrait; Temple Bar, July 1876, and same article in Memoirs of Thomas Dodd, William Upcott, and George Stubbs, R.A. (by — Boyle), printed for Joseph Mayer, 1879, 8vo; Evans's Cat. of Portraits, ii. 125; several of Dodd's sale catalogues in the Manchester Free Library.] C. W. S.

DODD, WILLIAM (1729–1777), forger, born 29 May 1729, was son of William Dodd, vicar of Bourne in Lincolnshire (*d.* 1756, aged 54). He was entered as a sizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1746. In 1749-50 he was fifteenth in the mathematical tripos. He had already published some facetious poems. He now went to London to try his hand at authorship, and indulged in the gaieties of the town. On 15 April 1751 he married Mary Perkins, whose reputation was perhaps doubtful (Walpole, *Letters*, vi. 55). Her father was a verger at Durham. Dodd took a house in Wardour Street, published an elegy on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, and wrote a comedy. His friends, however, persuaded him to return the money received from a manager and to resume a clerical career. He was ordained deacon on 19 Oct. 1751, and became curate at West Ham, Essex. He was appointed to a lectureship at West Ham in 1752 and to a lectureship at St. James's, Garlick Hill, in May 1753, exchanging the last for another at St. Olave's, Hart Street, in April 1754. A rather loose novel called 'The Sisters,' published in the same year, seems to have been written by him, though it has been attributed to W. Guthrie [q. v.] (see *Gent. Mag.* 1777, p. 389). He was at this time inclined to the 'Hutchinsonians,' with two of whom, Bishop Horne and Parkhurst, a college contemporary, he had some acquaintance. He became a popular preacher, and his sermons on behalf of charities were very successful. Upon the opening of the 'Magdalen House' in 1758 he preached the inaugural sermon. He acted as chaplain, and in 1763 a regular salary of 100*l*. a year was voted to him. The new charity was popular; princes and fine ladies came to hear the sermons, and Dodd, according to Horace Walpole (*Letters*, iii. 282), preached 'very eloquently and touchingly' in the 'French style.' The 'lost sheep,' says Walpole, wept; Lady Hertford followed their example, and Dodd wrote a poem upon the countess's tears. He published a variety of edifying books, and became the chief writer or editor of the 'Christian Magazine' (1760-1767). Some of his letters to Newbery, the proprietor, are in Prior's 'Life of Goldsmith' (i. 410–14). He contributed a weekly paper

called 'The Visitor' to Newbery's 'Public Ledger.' In 1763 he was appointed chaplain to the king and also to Bishop Samuel Squire of St. David's, who in the same year gave him a prebend at Brecon. He published a commentary on the Bible from manuscripts attributed to Locke, which appeared in monthly parts (1765-70), and was collected in the last year in 3 vols. fol. Through Squire he had obtained the tutorship of Philip Stanhope, nephew to Lord Chesterfield. In 1766 he took the LL.D. degree. He resigned West Ham and his lectureships. He took a house in Southampton Row and a country house at Ealing, to receive pupils of good families, to accommodate whom he changed his chariot for a coach. His wife received a legacy of 1,500*l.* about this time, and a lottery ticket given to her brought a prize of 1,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, p. 1066). Dodd invested these sums in a chapel in Pimlico, called Charlotte Chapel, after the queen. He attracted a fashionable congregation, and had the assistance of Weeden Butler the elder [q. v.], who had been his amanuensis from 1764. He also took turns with a Dr. Trusler in preaching at a chapel in Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury. He 'fell into snares,' wrote dainty verses to ladies, attended city feasts, and incurred debts. Scandals began to attach to him, though his congregation still believed in him, and he was nicknamed the 'macaroni parson' (*Town and Country Magazine*, 1773). In 1772 he was preferred to the rectory of Hockliffe, Bedfordshire, worth about 160*l.* a year, to which was joined the vicarage of Chalgrove. In 1774 Mrs. Dodd wrote an anonymous letter to Lady Apsley, wife of the lord chancellor [see Bathurst, Henry, 1714–1794], offering 3,000*l.* and an annuity of 500*l.* for a promise of the living of St. George's, Hanover Square, vacated by the promotion of Dr. Moss to the see of Bath and Wells, and said to be worth 1,500*l.* a year. The letter was soon traced to the writer. Dodd was struck off the list of chaplains, and wrote a weak letter to the papers (10 Feb. 1774) protesting that the matter would be cleared up in time. Foote introduced 'Mrs. Simony' into his farce 'The Cozeners.' Dodd went abroad for a time, visited his pupil, now Lord Chesterfield, at Geneva, was well received by his patron, and presented to the living of Wing in Buckinghamshire. He returned to London, and his portrait was soon afterwards presented to the Magdalen House and placed in the boardroom (Fitzgerald, p. 88). In August, however, he ceased to be chaplain (*ib.* p. 92). He was deeply involved in debt, and it was doubtless to raise some ready money that in 1776 he disposed of Charlotte Chapel, retaining an interest in 'the concern.' He is even said to have 'descended so low as to become the editor of a newspaper.' On 1 Feb. 1777 he offered a bond for 4,200*l.* in the name of Lord Chesterfield to a stockbroker named Robertson. Robertson procured the money, for which, according to Dodd, Chesterfield would pay an annuity of 700*l.* Dodd then brought the bond apparently signed by the earl. The bond was transferred to the lender's solicitor, who noticed some odd marks on the document, saw the earl personally, learnt that the signature was a forgery, and instantly obtained warrants from the lord mayor against Dodd and Robertson. Dodd was at once arrested, returned 3,000*l.* of the money received, and promised 500*l.* more. He offered security for the rest, and the parties concerned apparently wished to arrange the matter. The mayor, however, insisted upon going into the case, and Dodd was committed for trial. Extraordinary interest was excited by the charge. Dodd put forth a piteous appeal protesting his good intentions. He was tried on 22 Feb. and convicted upon the clearest evidence. A legal point had been raised which was not decided against him till the middle of May. Attempts were meanwhile made to obtain a pardon, especially by Dr. Johnson, who composed several papers for him, although they had only once met (Croker, *Boswell*, vi. 275-87, vii. 121). Dodd was sentenced on 26 May. He had written 'Prison Thoughts' in the interval, and had applied to Woodfall the printer to get his old comedy 'Sir Roger de Coverley' produced on the stage. 'They will never hang me,' he said, in answer to Woodfall's natural comment (Taylor, *Records of my Life*, ii. 250). Petitions (one signed by twenty-three thousand people) and pamphlets swarmed; but the king finally decided to carry out the sentence, under the influence, it was said, of Lord Mansfield, or because, in words attributed to himself, 'If I pardon Dodd, I shall have murdered the Perreaus' (executed on 17 Jan. 1776). Dodd preached to his fellow-prisoners in Newgate chapel (6 June) a sermon written by Johnson. He sent a final petition to the king, also composed by Johnson, who wrote a very sensible and feeling letter to Dodd himself, and also wrote in his own name an appeal to Jenkinson, the secretary at war. The sentence, however, was carried out on 27 June 1777. Dodd spoke some last words to the hangman which, it is said, were connected with a plan for preventing fatal effects. It is added that the body was carried to a surgeon, who tried to restore life; but the delay

caused by the enormous crowd made the attempts hopeless (*Gent. Mag.* 1777, p. 346, 1790, pp. 1010, 1077). Dodd was buried at Cowley, Middlesex. His widow lived in great misery at Ilford in Essex, and died on 24 July 1784.

A list of fifty-five works by Dodd is given in the 'Account' appended to his 'Thoughts in Prison.' They include: 1. 'Diggon Davie's Resolution on the Death of his Last Cow,' 1747. 2. 'The African Prince in England,' 1749. 3. 'Day of Vacation in College, a Mock Heroic Poem,' 1750. 4. 'Beauties of Shakespeare,' 1752 (often reprinted till 1880). (It was through this collection that Goethe first acquired a knowledge of Shakespeare.) 5. 'The Sisters' (?), 1754. 6. 'Hymns of Callimachus translated,' 1754. 7. 'Sinful Christian condemned by his own Prayers' (sermon, 1755). 8. 'Account of Rise and Progress of the Magdalen Charity,' 1759. 9. 'Conference between a Mystic, an Hutchinsonian, a Calvinist,' &c., 1761. 10. 'Three Sermons on the Wisdom and Goodness of God in the Vegetable Creation,' 1760–1. 11. 'Reflections on Death,' 1763 (many editions till 1822). 12. 'Commentary on the Bible,' 1765–70. 13. 'Collected Poems,' 1767. 14. 'Frequency of Capital Punishments inconsistent with Justice, Sound Policy, and Religion,' 1772. 15. 'Thoughts in Prison,' in 5 parts, 1777. 16. 'Selections from "Rossell's Prisoners' Director" for the . . . comfort of Malefactors,' 1777; besides many sermons, 4 vols. of which were collected in 1755 and 1756.

[A Famous Forgery, being the Story of the unfortunate Dr. Dodd, by Percy Fitzgerald, 1865, collects all the information. Original authorities are: Historical Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Dr. Dodd (attributed to Isaac Reed), 1777; Account of Life and Writings, &c., 1777 (read by Dodd himself, but suppressed by advice of his friends till after his death); Account of the author, prefixed to edition of Prison Thoughts in 1779; Genuine Memoirs, with account of Trial, 1777; Account of Behaviour and Dying Words, by John Villette, ordinary of Newgate, 1777. See also Gent. Mag. xlvii. 92–4, 116, 136, 227, 293, 339–41, 346, 421, 489, li. 234, lx. 1010, 1066, 1077; Nichols's Illustrations, vol. v. (correspondence of Weeden Butler); Archenholtz's Pictures of England, 1797, pp. 249–52; Thicknesse's Memoirs and Anecdotes, 1788, i. 220–230; Hawkins's Life of Johnson, pp. 434, 520–6; Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs (1836), ii. 24–6.]

L. S.

DODDRIDGE or **DODERIDGE**, Sir JOHN (1555–1628), judge, son of Richard Doddridge, merchant, of Barnstaple, born in 1555, was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 16 Feb. 1576–7, entering the Middle Temple about the same time. He early became a member of the Society of Antiquaries, then lately founded (*Archæologia*, i.; Hearne, *Curious Discourses*). In 1602 and 1603 he delivered some lectures at New Inn on the law of advowsons. In Lent 1603 he discharged the duties of reader at his inn. On 20 Jan. 1603–4 he took the degree of serjeant-at-law. About the same time he was appointed Prince Henry's serjeant. He was relieved of the status of serjeant and appointed solicitor-general on 29 Oct. 1604. Between 1603 and 1611 he sat in parliament as member for Horsham, Sussex. He took part in the celebrated conference in the painted chamber at Westminster, held 25 Feb. 1606, on the question whether Englishmen and Scotchmen born after the accession of James I to the English throne were naturalised by that event in the other kingdom. Doddridge adopted the common-law view that no such reciprocal naturalisation took place, and the majority in the conference were with him. The question was, however, subsequently decided in the opposite sense by Lord-chancellor Ellesmere and twelve judges in the exchequer chamber (Calvin's Case, *State Trials*, ii. 658). Doddridge was knighted on 5 July 1607, and created a justice of the king's bench on 25 Nov. 1612. On 4 Feb. 1613–14 the university of Oxford, in requital for services rendered by him in connection with some litigation in which the university had been involved, conferred upon him the degree of M.A., the vice-chancellor and proctors attending in Serjeants' Inn for the purpose. Unlike Coke, he showed no reluctance to give extra-judicial opinions. Thus Bacon writes to the king (27 Jan. 1614–15) with reference to Peacham's case that Doddridge was 'very ready to give an opinion in secret.' Nevertheless he signed the letter refusing to stay proceedings at the instance of the king in the *commendam* case (27 April 1616). On being summoned to the king's presence, all the judges except Coke receded from the position they had taken in the letter. Doddridge, however, went still further in subserviency, promising that 'he would conclude for the king that the church was void and in his majesty's gift,' adding 'that the king might give a *commendam* to a bishop either before or after consecration, and that he might give it him during his life or for a certain number of years.' Doddridge sat on the commission appointed in October 1621 to examine into the right of the archbishop (Abbot) to install the newly elected bishops—Williams, Davenant, and Cary—who objected to be consecrated by

him on account of his accidental homicide. Being directed (August 1623) by warrant under the great seal to soften the rigour of the statutes against popish recusants—a concession to Spain intended to facilitate the conclusion of the marriage contract—Doddridge, according to Yonge, was hopeful of discovering a way to dispense with the statutes altogether. He concurred in the judgment delivered by Chief-justice Hyde on 28 Nov. 1627 refusing to admit to bail the five knights committed to prison for refusing to subscribe the forced loan of that year, and was arraigned by the House of Lords in April of the following year to justify his conduct. His plea was that the 'king holds of none but God.' He added somewhat querulously, 'I am old and have one foot in the grave, therefore I will look to the better part as near as I can. But omnia habere in memoria et in nullo errare divinum potius est quam humanum.'

He died on 13 Sept. 1628, at his house, Forsters, near Egham, and was buried in Exeter Cathedral. He married thrice, his last wife being Dorothy, daughter of Sir Amias Bampfield of North Molton, Devonshire, relict of Edward Hancock of Combe Martin. He left no issue. Fuller observes that 'it is hard to say whether he was better artist, divine, civil or canon lawyer,' and that 'he held the scales of justice with so steady an hand that neither love nor lucre, fear nor flattery, could bow him to either side,' praise which is hardly borne out by his conduct in the *commendam* case and the five knights' case. Hearing him pleading at the bar, Bacon is said to have remarked, 'It is done like a good archer, he shoots a fair compass.' From a habit of shutting his eyes while listening intently to a case, he acquired the sobriquet of 'the sleeping judge.' A curious incident occurred at the Huntingdon assizes in 1619. Doddridge having severely animadverted on the quality of the jurors, the sheriff gave to the next panel a fictitious set of names, such as Mamilian, prince of Tozland; Henry, prince of Godmanchester, and the like, which being read over with great solemnity, Doddridge is said not to have detected the imposition.

Doddridge is the author of the following posthumous works: 1. 'The Lawyer's Light' (a manual for students), London, 1629, 4to. 2. 'History of Wales, Cornwall, and Chester' (chiefly from records at the Tower), London, 1630, 4to. 3. 'A Compleat Parson' (based on the lectures on advowsons referred to in the text), London, 1630, 4to; 2nd ed. 1641. 4. 'The English Lawyer' (including a reprint of the 'Lawyer's Light' and a treatise for practitioners and judges), London, 1631, 4to. 5. 'Law of Nobility and Peerage,' London, 1658, 8vo. Hearne's 'Curious Discourses' contain two brief tracts by Doddridge: (1) 'Of the Dimensions of the Land of England;' (2) 'A Consideration of the Office and Duty of the Heralds in England.' A 'Dissertation on Parliament' was published as the work of Doddridge by his nephew John Doddridge of the Middle Temple, in a volume entitled 'Opinions of sundry learned Antiquaries touching the Antiquity, Power, &c. of the High Court of Parliament in England,' London, 1658, 12mo; reprinted in 1679, 8vo. It is of doubtful authenticity. The original edition of the work on deeds known as 'Sheppard's Touchstone of Common Assurances,' and the work on the 'Office of Executor,' assigned by Wood to Thomas Wentworth, both of which were published anonymously in 1641, have been ascribed to Doddridge. A small treatise on the royal prerogative (*Harl. MS.* 5220) also purports to be his work.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 201, 355; Spelman's Four Terms of the Year (Preface); Dugdale's Orig. 219; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 99, 100; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 156; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 51, 163; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, 158; Cal. State Papers (1611–18), 158; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, v. 100, 360; Yonge's Diary (Camd. Soc.), 44, 69; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 463; Whitelocke's Liber Famel. (Camd. Soc.), 109; Manningham's Diary (Camd. Soc.), 63; Harl. Misc. iii. 499; Fuller's Worthies (Devon).] J. M. R.

DODDRIDGE, PHILIP, D.D. (1702–1751), nonconformist divine, was born in London on 26 June 1702. His father, Daniel Doddridge (*d.* 17 July 1715), a prosperous oilman, was a son of an ejected minister, John Doddridge, and a grandson of Philip Doddridge, younger brother of Sir John Doddridge [q. v.] Daniel Doddridge married the daughter of John Bauman, a Lutheran preacher at Prague, who fled from persecution in 1626, and eventually kept a private school at Kingston-on-Thames. Philip was the twentieth and last issue of the marriage; so few were the signs of life at his birth that at first he was given up for dead; his constitution was always extremely delicate. But one other of the twenty children reached maturity, Elizabeth (*d.* March 1735), who married John Nettleton, dissenting minister at Ongar, Essex.

Doddridge told Orton that his education was begun by his mother, who taught him Bible history from the pictures on the Dutch tiles of the chimney. He learned his Latin grammar at a private school kept by Stott,

a dissenting minister. In 1712 he was removed to the school at Kingston-on-Thames established by his grandfather, and then taught by Daniel Mayo [q. v.] His holidays he spent with his uncle, Philip Doddridge, solicitor, and steward to the first Duke of Bedford, thus forming acquaintances with members of the Russell family, which became friendships in later life. In 1715, after the deaths of his father and uncle, he was transferred to a school at St. Albans, where Downes, who had assumed the office of his guardian, lived. His teacher was Nathaniel Wood, D.D., a scholarly nonconformist, who ministered to a neighbouring village congregation. Clark, or Clarke, of the 'Scripture Promises' [see CLARKE, SAMUEL, D.D., 1684–1750], was presbyterian minister at St. Albans, and in him Doddridge found a second father. As early as 1716 he began to keep a diary, already having thoughts of the ministry. Two years later Downes, who seems to have been a man of kindly impulses, but a harebrained speculator, lost the whole of the Doddridge property as well as his own, and was got out of a debtor's prison solely by the sacrifice of his young ward's family plate.

Doddridge at once left school, and went to consult about his future with his sister, then newly married and residing at Hampstead. The Duchess of Bedford offered him an education at either university, and provision in the church. But he scrupled about conformity. He appealed to Edmund Calamy, D.D. (1671–1732) [q.v.], to forward his desire of entering the dissenting ministry, but Calamy advised him to turn his thoughts to something else. It has been suggested that Calamy saw the dissenting interest was declining; yet this was before the rent in nonconformity at Salters' Hall (1719) which began the decline afterwards lamented by Calamy. Doddridge's extreme youth and consumptive tendency supply the natural explanation of Calamy's advice. Doddridge was recommended by Horseman, a leading conveyancer, to Sir Robert Eyre [q. v.] with a view to his studying for the bar. But a letter from Clark, opening his house to him if he still preferred the dissenting ministry, decided his future.

His theological preparation was begun by Clark, who admitted him as a communicant on 1 Feb. 1719. In October of that year he entered the academy of John Jennings [q. v.] at Kibworth, Leicestershire. Jennings was an independent, but a few of his students, including Doddridge, were aided by grants from the presbyterian fund. Other small grants reduced the burden of expense, which fell on Clark, to about 12*l.* a year. This Doddridge seems to have ultimately repaid. He supplies, in his correspondence, some very interesting details of the course of study. The spirit of the academy was decidedly liberal. Jennings encouraged 'the greatest freedom of inquiry' (*Corresp.* i. 155), and was not wedded to a system of doctrine, 'but is sometimes a Calvinist, sometimes a remonstrant, sometimes a Baxterian, and sometimes a Socinian, as truth and evidence determine him' (*ib.* p. 198). As a student Doddridge was diligent and conscientious, gaining a wide acquaintance with the practical outfit of his profession, but showing no turn for research.

The academy was removed to Hinckley, Leicestershire, in July 1722, and on 22 July Doddridge preached his first sermon in the old meeting-house taken down in that year. The state of his finances made it necessary for him to seek a settlement as soon as possible. On 25 Jan. 1723 he passed an examination before three ministers, qualifying him for a certificate of approbation from the county meeting in May. He had already taken the oaths and made the subscription required by the Toleration Act (*ib.* i. 173), though, as a term of communion among dissenters, he was resolved never to subscribe (*ib.* pp. 200, 335). At the beginning of June 1723 he became minister at Kibworth to a congregation of 150 people with a stipend of 35*l.* Stanford prints an extract from what he supposes to be Doddridge's confession of faith on this occasion. But at Kibworth he was not ordained, and made no confession. The document in question is believed by Principal Newth to be the confession of Doddridge's pupil, Thomas Steffe, ordained 14 July 1741; Doddridge wrote his life, prefixed to posthumous sermons, 1742, 12mo.

Almost simultaneously with the invitation to Kibworth, Doddridge had been sought by the presbyterian congregation at Coventry, 'one of the largest dissenting congregations in England,' as an assistant to John Warren. He would gladly have accepted this position had the offer been perfectly unanimous; but Warren favoured another man. The result was a split in the congregation and the erection of a new meeting-house. Doddridge was invited (February 1724) to become its first minister; he unhesitatingly declined to go in opposition to Warren. Overtures from Pershore, Worcestershire (October 1723), and from Haberdashers' Hall, London (November 1723), he had already rejected, partly because he did not wish to be ordained so soon, chiefly because in the first case they were 'a very rigid sort of people' (*ib.* i. 286), and in the second he thought it probable that

he might have been 'required to subscribe' (*Corresp.* i. 335).

Doddridge's correspondence is remarkable at this period for its lively play of sportive vivacity, its absence of reserve, and its pervading element of healthy good sense. Whatever he did was done with zest; and the elasticity of his spirits found vent in playful letters to his female friends. At Coventry he was charged with 'some levities,' according to William Tong (*ib.* ii. 6). The use of tobacco (*ib.* p. 39) was a lawful form of dissipation for divines; but cards, 'a chapter or two in the history of the four kings' (*ib.* p. 139), were somewhat unpuritanical. While at Kibworth, he boarded for a short time with the Perkins family at Little Stretton; then for a longer period at Burton Overy, in the family of Freeman, related to William Tong. To the only daughter, Catherine, owner of the 'one hoop-petticoat' in his 'whole diocess' (*ib.* i. 245), Doddridge speedily lost his heart. His sister's warnings were met with the query, 'Did you ever know me marry foolishly in my life?' (*ib.* p. 432). The lady seems to have used him badly, and finally discarded him, in September 1728. On 29 May 1730 Doddridge wrote a proposal to Jane Jennings (mother of Mrs. Barbauld), then in her sixteenth year (*ib.* iii. 20, corrected by Le Breton, p. 201). Nothing came of this, and in the following August he began the addresses which ended in his singularly happy marriage with Mercy Maris.

Meantime Doddridge had left Kibworth. In October 1725 he had removed his residence to Market Harborough, where his friend, David Some, was minister. By arrangement, the friends entered into a kind of joint pastorate of the two congregations. He had received (August 1727) an invitation to Bradfield, Norfolk, but the people there were 'so orthodox' that he had 'not the least thought of accepting it.' In December 1727 he was offered the charge of the presbyterian congregation in New Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, but declined it. In November 1728 he was invited by the independent congregation at Castle Gate, Nottingham, and went thither to preach. While at Nottingham, the presbyterian congregation of the High Pavement offered him a colleagueship. But he rejected both overtures; among the independents there was too much 'high orthodoxy,' the presbyterians were broken into parties (*ib.* ii. 440, 448; see Stanford for a correction of dates).

The death of Jennings in his prime (8 July 1723) had created a void in the dissenting institutions for theological training. Need was felt of a midland academy at once liberal and evangelical. The Derbyshire academy, under Ebenezer Latham, M.D., was favoured by the presbyterian board, but did not meet the wants of the time. Jennings, it was known, had looked to Doddridge as likely to take up his work. An account of Jennings's method, drawn up by Doddridge, was submitted to Dr. Isaac Watts, who thought the scheme might fairly be entrusted to one who had 'so admirably described' it. On 10 April 1729, at a ministers' meeting in Lutterworth, Some broached the design of establishing an academy at Market Harborough, and the approval of Doddridge as its first tutor was unanimous. He opened the institution at the beginning of July, with three divinity students and some others. On 28 Sept. a call to the pastorate was forwarded to him from the independent congregation at Castle Hill, Northampton. Doddridge accepted it on 6 Dec.; removing with his academy to Northampton, he began his ministry there on Christmas day. He was 'ordained a presbyter' on 19 March 1730 by eight ministers (five of them presbyterians), two others being 'present and consenting.' His confession of faith is given in Waddington.

Early in the same year (1730) appeared an anonymous 'Enquiry' into the causes of the decay of the dissenting interest, which made some stir. The author was Strickland Gough [q. v.], a young dissenting minister, who shortly afterwards conformed. The 'Enquiry' provoked many replies, and among them was Doddridge's first publication. His 'Free Thoughts on the most probable means of reviving the Dissenting Interest,' by 'a minister in the country,' was issued on 11 July 1730 (according to the British Museum copy). Warburton, who was uncertain of its authorship, describes it as 'a masterpiece' (*ib.* iii. 392). Doddridge observes that in his neighbourhood 'the number of dissenters is greatly increased within these twenty years.' Like Calamy, he has an eye to the political importance of a united nonconformist body. He recommends a healing and unifying policy. The problem was to retain the liberal and cultivated element among nonconformists, without losing hold of the people. Separation into congregations of diverse sentiments Doddridge thought suicidal. Union might be preserved by an evangelical ministry which combined religion with prudence. Bigotry, he observes, 'may be attacked by sap, more successfully than by storm.'

Doddridge carried out his own ideal with great fidelity and with conspicuous success, doing more than any man in the last century to obliterate old party lines, and to

unite nonconformists on a common religious ground. He did not escape the criticisms both of the zealots who maintained a higher standard of 'orthodoxy,' that is to say of Calvinism, and of the class of thinkers who practically met the deism of the age halfway. According to Kippis (p. 307), the self-styled 'rational dissenters' especially regarded him as a trimmer, and thought his true place was with them. Yet he early defined his position (4 Nov. 1724) as 'in all the most important points a Calvinist,' and his later writings leave the same impression. He had been affected as a young man by the current discussions on the doctrine of the Trinity, and confesses that for some time he leaned towards the Arian view. His riper conclusion, according to Stoughton (pp. 110–11), 'somewhat resembled the scheme of Sabellius,' with the addition of a belief, which he shared with Dr. Isaac Watts, in the pre-existence of the human soul of our Lord. His tolerance extended to a recognition of the evangelical standing of the Exeter heretic, James Peirce (*ib.* ii. 144); and he declared that he would lose 'his place and even his life' rather than exclude from the communion 'a real christian' on the ground of Arian proclivities (Kippis, ut sup.) On the other hand, he admitted Whitefield to his pulpit, a step which subjected him to strong remonstrance from the London supporters of his academy (*Corresp.* iv. 274 sq.) His daughter said in after life, 'The orthodoxy my father taught his children was charity' (*ib.* v. 63 *n.*) In church government Doddridge expresses himself (7 Dec. 1723) as 'moderately inclined' to congregationalism; but he was not tied to forms, and his example did much to render nugatory for a long period the ecclesiastical distinction between the English presbyterians and congregationalists. At Northampton he was relieved of some of his pastoral work by the appointment (26 Feb. 1740) of four 'elders,' of whom two were young ministers (Job Orton was one of them). His congregation did not increase under his ministry; there were 342 church-members at the date of his first communion in Northampton; by the end of 1749 the number stood at 239, and it seems to have still further declined under his immediate successors.

The truth is, Doddridge had too many irons in the fire. Orton laments (*Letters*, i. 4) 'his unhappy inclination to publish so much,' and 'his almost entirely neglecting to compose sermons and his preaching extempore.' Doddridge's manuscripts include many sermons written out in full. His correspondence heavily taxed his time, as he had no amanuensis; on one occasion he says that after writing as many letters as he could for a fortnight, he had still 106 to answer.

At an early stage in his career as a tutor Doddridge came into conflict with the ecclesiastical authorities. Wills, vicar of Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire, complained that one of his students had preached in a barn in his parish. Reynolds, the diocesan chancellor, directed the churchwardens to present Doddridge unless he held the bishop's license. Doddridge refused to accept any license, and was cited to appear in the consistory court on 6 Nov. 1733. In the following December his house was attacked by a mob. This drew expressions of sympathy from Lord Halifax and other public men. Aided by the London committee of dissenting deputies, Doddridge carried the legal question to Westminster Hall, where on 31 Jan. 1734 the judges granted a prohibition in his favour. The case was renewed in June, when Reynolds pleaded that the prohibition had been illegally issued. Proceedings, however, were stopped by a message from the king, George II. In 1736 he received the degree of D.D. from the two universities at Aberdeen. From 1738 his academy was subsidised by the Coward trustees [see Coward, William, *d.* 1738].

Doddridge's equipment for the work of his academy was serviceable rather than profound. He had a great and discriminating knowledge of books. Wesley consulted him on a course of reading for young preachers, and received a very detailed reply (18 June 1746). He knew and understood his public; his influence on his pupils was stimulating and liberalising. Doddridge made the use of shorthand, already common, imperative, adapting the system of Jeremie Rich. Each student carried away a full transcript in shorthand of his lectures, as well as of illustrative extracts. The mathematical form of his lectures (in philosophy and divinity), with the neat array of definitions, propositions, and corollaries, was borrowed from Jennings. Jennings, however, lectured in Latin; Doddridge was one of the first to introduce the practice of lecturing in English. A very elaborate system of rules for the academy exists in manuscript (dated December 1743, and subsequently revised). Orton complains (*ib.* ut sup.) that the rules were not enforced, that Doddridge did not keep up his own authority, but left it to an assistant to maintain regularity. He assigns this as the reason for his quitting the post of assistant. Owing to Doddridge's numerous engagements, 'all the business of the day' was thrown too late; and the students 'lived too well,' which was partly due to Doddridge's hospitality to visitors. The total number of his students was about

two hundred; lists are given in the 'Correspondence' (v. 547) and in the 'Monthly Repository' (1815, p. 686), from Orton's manuscript; both lists need correction. None of his pupils turned out great scholars or thinkers, but among them were men of superior attainment, and a large number of useful ministers. Several became tutors of academies, e.g. John Aikin, D.D. [q. v.], Samuel Merivale, Caleb Ashworth, D.D. [q. v.], Andrew Kippis, D.D., Stephen Addington, D.D. [q. v.], and James Robertson, professor of oriental languages at Edinburgh (1751-92). Addington and Ashworth retained through life the Calvinistic theology; a majority of Doddridge's students ultimately held or inclined to the Arian type of doctrine, but in an undogmatic form, and with much infusion of the evangelical spirit. As a theological writer, Hugh Farmer [q. v.] was the most influential of Doddridge's pupils. Eight or nine conformed, but some of these, though placed for a time with Doddridge, were always intended for the established church. The last survivor of his theological students was Richard Denny of Long Buckby, Northamptonshire, who died in 1813; Thomas Tayler (*d.* 1831), who is often counted as Doddridge's last surviving student, 'had the advantage of his acquaintance and friendship,' but was not admitted to the academy until after Doddridge had left England to die; Humphreys has confused him (*Corresp.* v. 183 *n.*) with James Taylor, a lay student.

At Northampton Doddridge 'set up a charity school' (1737) for teaching and clothing the children of the poor, an example set him by Clark, and followed elsewhere. He had an important share in the foundation of the county infirmary (1743). He proposed the formation of a society for distributing bibles and other good books among the poor. His scheme for the advancement of the gospel at home and abroad, presented to three different assemblies of ministers in 1741, has been described as the first nonconformist project of foreign missions; it was probably suggested by his correspondence with Zinzendorf. In 1748 he laid before Archbishop Herring a proposal for occasional interchange of pulpits between the established and dissenting clergy.

The religious genius of Doddridge is seen at its best in the powerful addresses which make up his volume 'On the Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul,' 1745. This work was planned and prompted by Isaac Watts, who revised a portion of it. Its popularity has been steadily maintained; it has been rendered into a great variety of languages, including Tamil and Syriac. His 'Family Expositor,' of which the first volume appeared in 1739, is a didactic comment on the New Testament, suited to the taste of a past generation, but too colourless and diffuse to be of permanent value. His divinity lectures have nothing original, but they possess the merit of skilful selection, and an arrangement which is convenient, if artificial. The same may be said of his courses on the kindred topics of pneumatology (psychology) and ethics.

Doddridge is justly admired as a writer of hymns. Here Watts was his model, and if he never rises so high as Watts, he never sinks so low. In his versified epitome of christian instruction for children (1743) he invaded a province which Watts had made peculiarly his own; this 'light essay' cannot be called very successful, though it is said to have been a favourite with George III as a boy. His hymns were chiefly composed on the basis of some scriptural text; they were circulated in manuscript, and often sung in worship, being given out line by line in the old dissenting way; a few were printed in connection with the sermons on which they bore, but they were never collected till after Doddridge's death. Their use has by no means been confined to dissenters; a Christmas hymn and a communion hymn (said to have been inserted by a dissenting printer) at the end of the Book of Common Prayer are by Doddridge; the paraphrases of the church of Scotland have borrowed from him. Dr. Johnson pronounces his 'Live while you live' to be 'one of the finest epigrams in the English language.'

Doddridge's multifarious labours had made too great demands on the vitality of a slender constitution. On his way to the funeral of his early benefactor, Clark, in December 1750, at St. Albans, he caught a severe cold, and could not shake off its effects. His last sermon at Northampton was preached on 14 July 1751; he delivered a charge at Bewdley, Worcestershire, on 18 July, visited Orton at Shrewsbury, and in August went to Bristol for the hot wells. Maddox, bishop of Worcester, called on him, and offered the use of his carriage. A sum of 300*l.*, to which Lady Huntingdon contributed one-third, was raised by his friends to enable him to try a voyage to Lisbon. He left Bristol on 17 Sept., stayed a short time with Lady Huntingdon at Bath, and sailed from Falmouth on 30 Sept., accompanied by his wife and a servant. At Lisbon he was the guest of David King, son of a member of his Northampton flock. His spirits revived, but his strength was gone. He died on 26 Oct. 1751, and was buried in the English cemetery at Lisbon. His congregation erected a monument to his memory

(with an inscription by Gilbert West) in the meeting-house at Northampton. His tomb at Lisbon was cleaned and recut, at the expense of Miller, the British chaplain, in 1814. In June 1828 it was replaced by a new marble tomb at the cost of Thomas Tayler (mentioned above); this was renovated in 1879, along with the tomb of Henry Fielding, by the then chaplain, the Rev. Godfrey Pope.

Doddridge was tall, slight, and extremely near-sighted. His portrait was several times painted, and has often been engraved. The engraving by Worthington, prefixed to the 'Correspondence,' is from a portrait finished 10 Aug. 1750, and regarded by his family as the best likeness. He married, on 22 Dec. 1730, Mercy Maris, an orphan, born at Worcester, but brought up by an uncle, Ebenezer Hankins, at Upton-on-Severn; she died at Tewkesbury, 7 April 1790, aged 82. In his letters to his wife, Doddridge, after many years of married life, writes with all the warmth and sometimes with all the petulance of a lover. Among his manuscripts is a letter (1741) superscribed 'To my trusty and well-beloved Mrs. Mercy Doddridge, the dearest of all dears, the wisest of all my earthly councellors, and of all my governours the most potent, yet the most gentle and moderate.' For the dates of birth of his three sons and six daughters see 'Correspondence,' v. 531 *n*. Five of his children died in infancy. He left one son, Philip, 'his unhappy son' (Orton, *Letters*, ii. 56), who died unmarried on 13 March 1785, aged 47; and three daughters, Mary, who became the second wife of John Humphreys of Tewkesbury, and died on 8 June 1799, aged 66; Mercy, who died unmarried at Bath on 20 Oct. 1809, aged 75; and Anna Cecilia, who died at Tewkesbury on 3 Oct. 1811, aged 74.

Doddridge's will (dated 11 June 1741) with codicils (dated 4 July 1749) is printed with the 'Correspondence.' The original document is entirely in Doddridge's hand, and there are interlineations in the will, made subsequent to 1741. Of these the most important is the substitution of Ashworth for Orton as his nominated successor in the academy and (if approved by the congregation) in the pastoral office.

His works were collected in 10 vols. Leeds, 1802–5, 8vo; reprinted 1811, 8vo. The chief items are the following: 1. 'Free Thoughts on the most probable means of reviving the Dissenting Interest,' 1730, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'Sermons on the Religious Education of Children,' 1732, 12mo (preface by D. Some). 3. 'Submission to Divine Providence in the Death of Children,' 1737, 8vo (sermon on 2 K. iv. 25, 26, said to have been written on the coffin of his daughter Elizabeth). 4. 'The Family Expositor,' 1739–56, 6 vols. 4to (the last volume was published posthumously by Orton; Doddridge finished the exposition on 31 Dec. 1748, and the notes on 21 Aug. 1749; he had prepared a similar exposition of the Minor Prophets, which was completed 5 June 1751, and is still in manuscript). 5. 'The Evil and Danger of Neglecting the Souls of Men,' 1742, 8vo (sermon on Prov. xxiv. 11, 12, prefaced by his plan of a home and foreign mission). 6. 'The Principles of the Christian Religion, expressed in plain and easy verse,' 1743, 12mo. 7. 'The Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul,' 1745, 8vo and 12mo (the 8vo is the earlier issue); in French, by J. S. Vernede, Bienne, 1754, 8vo; Welsh, by J. Griffith, 1788, 12mo; Gaelic, Edinb. 1811, 12mo; Italian, 1812, 12mo; Tamil, Jaffna, 1848, 12mo; Syriac, by J. Perkins, Urumea, 1857, 4to; also in Dutch, German, and Danish. 8. 'Some Remarkable Passages in the Life of the honourable Colonel James Gardiner . . . with an appendix relating to the antient family of the Munros of Fowlis,' 1747, 8vo (with portrait of Gardiner [q. v.]). Posthumous were 9. 'Hymns,' Salop, 1755, 12mo (contains 370 hymns, edited by Orton); reissued by Humphreys, as 'Scriptural Hymns,' 1839, 16mo (some copies have title 'The Scripture Hymn-book,' and no date); Humphreys gives 397 hymns; he claims to have restored in some places the true readings from Doddridge's manuscripts, but in others he admits having made what he considers improvements, but no suppressions. 10. 'A Course of Lectures on Pneumatology, Ethics, and Divinity,' 1763, 4to (edited by S. Clark); 2nd edit. 1776, 4to; 3rd edit. 1794, 8vo, 2 vols. (edited by Kippis). 11. 'Lectures on Preaching' (edited from four manuscript notebooks; another recension was printed in the 'Universal Theological Magazine,' August 1803 and following issues, by Edmund Butcher [q. v.]; the first separate issue is 1821, 8vo). Not included in the collected works are 12. 'A Brief and Easy System of Short-hand: first invented by Jeremiah Rich, and improved by Dr. Doddridge,' 1799, 12mo (in this first edition the characters are 'made with a pen'). 13. 'The Leading Heads of Twenty-seven Sermons,' Northampton, 1816, 8vo (transcribed from a hearer's notes by T. Hawkins). 14. 'The Correspondence and Diary of Philip Doddridge,' 1829–31, 8vo, 5 vols. (edited by his great-grandson, John Doddridge Humphreys, who has been attacked for his mode of editing; he details his plan, iv. 570 *n*.; he claims to have omitted no passage bearing on Doddridge's personal history or theological opinions).

The 'Works' contain only such of the letters as had been edited by the Rev. Thomas Stedman of Shrewsbury, 1790, 8vo.

[Orton's Memoirs, 1766, are stiffly written, and broken into sermonising sections. They are expanded, at inordinate length, by Kippis, in Biog. Brit. 1793. Prefixed to the Works is a reprint of Orton, with notes taken from Kippis. Orton's Letters to Dissenting Ministers, 1806, supply some interesting hints; but the real Doddridge was first unveiled in the Correspondence, 1829–31. Stanford's Philip Doddridge, 1880, is the best life at present, yet a better is desirable; Stanford has worked in valuable materials from unpublished sources, but his book needs revision. Use has been made above of Stoughton's Philip Doddridge . . . a Centenary Memorial, 1851; Coleman's Memorials of Indep. Churches in Northamptonshire, 1853, pp. 13 sq.; Sibree's Independency in Warwickshire, 1855, pp. 37 sq.; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham, 1862, p. 143 sq. (extracts from unpublished letters); Christian Reformer, 1866, p. 552 sq. ('Ecclesiastical Proceedings against Dr. Doddridge'); Miller's Our Hymns, 1866, p. 113 sq.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1873, iii. 245 sq.; Le Breton's Mem. of Mrs. Barbauld, 1874; Waddington's Congregational History, 1700–1800, 1876, p. 280; Christian Life, 3 Nov. 1877, p. 535 (communication from the Rev. J. S. Porter respecting Thomas Tayler, his predecessor in the ministry at Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons); Stoughton's Hist. of Religion in England, 1881, vi. 96, 351; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. xi; Westby-Gibson's Dr. Doddridge's Nonconformist Academy and Education by Shorthand, reprinted from Phonetic Journal, 3 April 1886, and following issues; many original letters of Doddridge are printed only in the volumes of the Monthly Repository and Christian Reformer; some use also has been made of the large collection of Doddridge's original manuscripts in the library of New College, South Hampstead (the existing representative of Doddridge's academy), and of the wills of Doddridge and his wife at Somerset House.] A. G.

DODDS, JAMES (1813–1874), lecturer and poet, was born in 1813 at Softlaw, near Kelso, and, having lost his father in childhood, was brought up under his grandfather, a devout seceder, of the same type of character as James Carlyle. From his earliest years he showed great abilities, a very impulsive nature, and a daring spirit, which sometimes prompted wild and foolish freaks. He was enabled by the kindness of friends to attend the university of Edinburgh, where he became well known among his companions for his remarkable powers of speech. Determined, in a moment of offended vanity, to earn his own living, he attached himself to a company of strolling players, but being rescued by his friends from this mode of life, he settled down to quieter pursuits. He was in succession schoolmaster at Sandyknowe; apprentice for five years to a Melrose lawyer, who seems to have tried the experiment how to extract from a clerk the largest amount of work for the smallest amount of pay; then in the employment of a high-class Edinburgh firm; and finally in successful business in London as a solicitor, chiefly in connection with railway bills and cases of appeal. The freakishness of his early youth was well subdued by hard toil and many sufferings both of mind and body. In early manhood, after much tossing on the sea of doubt, he settled down to the calm, steady faith of his grandfather; and in his maturer years he was eminent for the sobriety of his judgment and the steadfastness of his whole character.

Throughout life Dodds was intensely devoted to literature, and for many years was in relations of intimacy with many of our foremost literary men. In Edinburgh he served in the office of a firm of which the late Mr. John Hunter, W.S., a connection of Lord Jeffrey, and well known in the literary circles of Edinburgh, was a member. Mr. Hunter treated him as a friend, and introduced him to many literary men. About the beginning of his clerkship in Edinburgh he communicated his literary ambition to Thomas Carlyle, and asked advice as to his chances in London. Carlyle entered most cordially into his case, but advised him not to sacrifice an assured salary for the uncertain gains of a littérateur. The friendship with Carlyle continued for many years, and on removing to London Dodds was often at Cheyne Row. With Leigh Hunt his relations were very intimate. Hunt being constantly in pecuniary and other difficulties found in Dodds a most valuable friend. 'More than once he took the management of his affairs, giving him legal advice, conferring with his creditors, and arranging about the payment or partial payment of his debts.' 'Hunt,' wrote Dodds, 'is a glorious creation. . . . As he speaks to you, what he says is all so momentarily inspired, so pure and simply flowing, but all so ethereal, so wise of the world, yet not mere worldly wise, and so heavenly tinctured, that one sometimes feels as if he were about to unveil his radiant wings, and, with a farewell look of enchanting sweetness, fly to the orb which is his home.'

From an early period he was fascinated by the struggle of the Scottish covenanters. His first contributions to literature were 'Lays of the Covenanters,' which appeared first in the 'Free Church Magazine' and other journals, and after his death were gathered into a volume, edited by his cousin, the late

Rev. James Dodds of Dunbar. They have much of the form of the lays of Macaulay and Aytoun, fine flowing rhythm, and fearless military ring; what is peculiar to them is their intense sympathy with the pious loyalty of the covenanters.

The covenanters were the subject, too, of his first prose volume. It was his habit to deliver lectures here and there on subjects that greatly interested him. Usually these were given in Scottish towns, but occasionally to metropolitan audiences; one of his lectures, in which he combined prose and poetry, lays and lecture, being delivered to an enthusiastic London assemblage of three thousand persons. The covenanters were his favourite topic, and the lectures bearing on them were composed with scrupulous care. When they came to be published, under the characteristic title, 'The Fifty Years' Struggle of the Covenanters, 1638–1688,' renewed pains were taken to make sure of accuracy. The book has been very popular, and has passed through several editions. It was his intention to give lectures of the same kind on the Scottish reformation, but of these only two were written. The graphic power and great natural eloquence of Dodds, and his way of throwing his soul into the delivery, gave him great popularity and power as a lecturer. A lecture on Dr. Chalmers, for whom he had an intense admiration, developed into a volume of great interest and power—'Thomas Chalmers, a Biographical Study.' Dodds died very suddenly at Dundee on 12 Sept. 1874.

[Memoir of James Dodds (140 pp.), prefixed to his Lays of the Covenanters, by the Rev. James Dodds, Dunbar; Scotsman, September 1874.]

W. G. B.

DODDS, JAMES (1812–1885), religious and general writer, was born at Annan in Dumfriesshire in 1812, and educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he obtained the highest distinction in the class of Professor Wilson ('Christopher North'). Studying for the ministry in the established church, he was first appointed to the parish of Humbie in East Lothian, but in 1843, joining the Free church, was called to Dunbar, where he remained to the close of his life. As a Dumfriesshire man he early became acquainted with Thomas Carlyle, and had much correspondence with him. Dodds was of literary habits, and when other engagements permitted made much use of his pen. 'Famous Men of Dumfriesshire' consists of sketches of honourable names in the annals of his native country, marked by the strong local sympathies of one born and brought up on its soil. 'The Lily of Lammermoor' is a story of disruption times, and 'A Century of Scottish Church History' is a sketch of the religious history of Scotland from the first secession to the disruption in 1843. He was the author of a brief biographical sketch of his friend, Dr. Patrick Fairbairn, principal of the Free Church College in Glasgow, and author of the 'Typology of Scripture,' 'Coast Missions, a Memoir of the Rev. Thomas Rosie,' 1862, and other well-known theological works. He wrote also the memoir of his cousin, James Dodds [q. v.], prefixed to his posthumous volume 'Lays of the Covenanters,' which he edited and annotated. He was a frequent contributor to various periodicals, the 'Christian Treasury,' 'Sunday at Home,' 'Leisure Hour,' &c. Though neither original nor brilliant, he was a sensible and useful writer, and personally was held in great esteem by those among whom he lived. He died in 1885.

[Haddingtonshire Advertiser, 11 Sept. 1885; Scott's Fasti; personal acquaintance.] W. G. B.

DODGSON, GEORGE HAYDOCK (1811–1880), water-colour painter, was born at Liverpool, 16 Aug. 1811. After receiving the usual middle-class education he was apprenticed to George Stephenson, the celebrated engineer, who employed him in surveying and drawing up specifications. Among other work he prepared the plans for the Whitby and Pickering railway. In 1836 appeared 'Illustrations of the Scenery on the Line of the Whitby and Pickering Railway,' from drawings made by him, and engraved by J. T. Willmore, Challis, Stephenson, and others. Before long his health gave way, and he gratified his youthful ambition by abandoning the desk for the easel. Removing to London about 1835, he turned to account his architectural knowledge in making picturesque drawings for several eminent architects. One of these, a 'Tribute to the Memory of Sir Christopher Wren,' being a group of Wren's principal works arranged by Charles Robert Cockerell, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1838, and afterwards engraved. He also made drawings on wood for the 'Illustrated London News' and other publications. His love for the beauties of nature, however, led him by degrees to devote his whole attention to landscape-painting, and in 1842 he was elected an associate of the New Society of Painters in Water-colours, of which he became a full member in 1844; but this position he resigned in 1847, in order that he might be eligible for the older Society of Painters in Water-colours, of which he was elected an associate in 1848, and a full member in 1852. He was never out of England, and returned again and again to paint at Whitby and Richmond in Yorkshire; Gower, Swansea, and the Mumbles in South Wales,

the Lake district, Haddon Hall, Knole, and the Thames. Beech trees were objects of great attraction to him, and a special favourite at Knole was known as 'Dodgson's Beech.' He exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy between 1838 and 1850, and sent a few drawings to the British Institution and Society of British Artists. He died in London on 4 June 1880. There are two drawings by Dodgson in the South Kensington Museum, an 'Interior of a Cathedral' and 'Solitude,' a scene in Newgate Street, with a figure of a tired-out tramp crouching on the pavement.

[Athenæum, 1880, i. 831; Art Journal, 1880, p. 300; Catalogues of the Exhibition of the Royal Academy, 1838–50; Catalogues of the Exhibition of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, 1848–80; Catalogues of the Exhibition of the New Society of Painters in Water-colours, 1842–1847.] R. E. G.

DODINGTON, BARTHOLOMEW (1536–1595), Greek scholar, born in Middlesex in 1536, was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the Lady Margaret's foundation, 11 Nov. 1547, and proceeded B.A. in 1551–2. On 8 April 1552 he was admitted a fellow of his college on the foundation of the Lady Margaret. In 1555 he commenced M.A., subscribing the Roman catholic articles then imposed on all graduates. He was convened in February 1556–1557 before Cardinal Pole's delegates for the visitation of the university. On 18 Nov. 1558 he was elected one of the senior fellows of his college, and he served the office of proctor for the academical year commencing 10 Oct. 1559. In or about 1560 he was appointed a fellow of Trinity College. He was elected in 1562 to the regius professorship of Greek, which he appears to have resigned in 1585. At one period he held the office of auditor of the imprest. He died on 22 Aug. 1595, and was buried in the north transept of Westminster Abbey.

Dodington, who was a profound Greek scholar, wrote: 1. 'Gratulatio in adventum clarissimi Domini Roberti Dudlei facta a cœtu studiosorum Collegii Trinitatis, 1564,' in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' iii. 49. 2. 'Greek and Latin Orations on the Queen's visit to Trinity College,' 1564, in the same vol., pp. 83–6. 3. 'Epistola de vita et obitu clarissimi viri medici et philosophiæ præstantissimi D. Nicholai Carri,' printed with Carr's 'Demosthenes,' 1571. 4. Greek verses on the death of Anne, countess of Oxford, 1588, in Lansdowne MS. 104, art. 78. 5. Greek verses prefixed to Carr's 'Demosthenes,' Camden's 'Britannia,' and other works.

[Addit. MSS. 5832, p. 97, 5867, p. 31; Baker's St. John's (Mayor), i. 286, 325; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 183, 547; Harl. MS. 6350, art. 8; Keepe's Monumenta Westmon. p. 174; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 618, 660; Monk's Memoir of Duport, p. 15; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 196; Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), 1547–80, pp. 187, 248, 292, 599, 1581–90, p. 613; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 209.] T. C.

DODINGTON, GEORGE BUBB, Lord Melcombe (1691–1762), represented the old Somersetshire family the Dodingtons of Dodington. A John Dodington (*d.* 1663) held an office under Thurloe, and married Hester, the daughter of Sir Peter Temple. By her he had a son, George Dodington (*d.* 1720), who was a lord of the admiralty under George I, and a daughter who married Jeremias Bubb, variously described as an Irish fortune-hunter and an apothecary at Weymouth or Carlisle. George Bubb, the son of this marriage, was born in 1691, and is said to have been at Oxford. In 1715 he was elected M.P. for Winchelsea, a borough which was controlled by his family. He was sent as envoy extraordinary to Spain, succeeding Sir Paul Methuen in May 1715 in the conduct of the troublesome disputes which preceded the war of 1718, and remained there till 1717. A large collection of documents relating to this mission is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 2170–5). In 1720 the death of his uncle, George Dodington, put him in possession of a fine estate. He took the name Dodington. He spent 140,000*l.* on completing a magnificent mansion, begun by his uncle at Eastbury in Dorsetshire, of which Vanbrugh was the architect. Sir James Thornhill painted a ceiling in 1719 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. iii. p. 8), and afterwards represented Weymouth as Dodington's nominee. Dodington's parliamentary influence was considerable, as he could command Winchelsea, Weymouth and Melcombe Regis (which then returned four members), and generally Bridgewater. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Somersetshire in 1721, and from 1722 to 1754 he sat for Bridgewater. In April 1724 he became a lord of the treasury, succeeding Henry Pelham, who became secretary at war, and he also held the sinecure, tenable for life, of the clerkship of the pells in Ireland.

Dodington began as an adherent of Walpole, to whom in 1726 he addressed complimentary poems. He afterwards made court to Frederick, prince of Wales, to whom he abused Walpole privately. According to Horace Walpole, the prince played rough practical jokes upon him, and made money out of him. 'Dodington,' he said, 'is reckoned

a clever man, and yet I have got 5,000*l.* from him which he will never see again.' Dodington, however, was ousted from the prince's favour by Chesterfield and Lyttelton about 1734, to the general satisfaction, according to Lord Hervey (*Memoirs*, i. 431–3). He next formed a special connection with the (second) Duke of Argyll. In 1737 the Prince of Wales, supported by the opposition, demanded that his allowance from the civil list should be increased from 50,000*l.* to 100,000*l.* He applied personally to Dodington before Walpole or any others of the ministry had heard of the proposal. This was virtually an attempt to induce Dodington to change patrons again. He was not yet prepared to desert, and, after vainly protesting against the proposed step, voted against the motion for its adoption made by Pulteney (22 Feb. 1737). In 1739, however, Dodington's patron, Argyll, separated from Walpole, and Dodington followed him, lost his place at the treasury in 1740, and joined the opposition now gathered round the Prince of Wales. He is represented in a caricature of the time as a spaniel between the legs of Argyll, who is coachman of the opposition chariot. Sir C. Hanbury Williams ridiculed his subservience to Argyll in a versified dialogue between 'Giles Earle and George Bubb Dodington.' A long letter of his, advising Argyll as to the best tactics for attacking Walpole, is printed by Coxe (Walpole, iii. 565–80). In the great debate of 21 Jan. 1842 he attacked the 'infamous administration' of Walpole, who, in replying, taunted the 'self-mortifying gentleman' who had quietly taken his share of the infamy for sixteen years. Dodington did not immediately profit by Walpole's fall. His patron, Argyll, was unable to enforce his own claims, and soon resigned in disgust the office which he had received. Dodington's attack on his old friends brought him into special contempt (Walpole, *Letters*, Cunningham, i. 137, 217). The opposition gradually declined; Argyll had lost all influence before his death in October 1743. Upon the expulsion of Granville and the formation of the 'broad bottom administration' in December 1744, Pelham made Dodington treasurer of the navy, while other members of the prince's party received offices. In March 1749 the Prince of Wales resolved to overlook Dodington's last desertion (see Ralph's account appended to Dodington's *Diary*), and made overtures to him through James Ralph [q. v.], a well-known hack author. Ralph had been already in Dodington's employment, and composed a pamphlet upon 'The Use and Abuse of Parliaments' in 1744 under his direction. Dodington, after two days' reflection, accepted the proposals and resigned his office. To protect his character he avoided receiving any definite promise from the prince until 18 July, when the prince promised that upon coming to the crown he would give Dodington a peerage and the secretaryship of state. Dodington's new position at Leicester House was not easy, as he was opposed by many of the prince's household. He was supported by hopes of the king's death; but on 20 March 1751 the prince most provokingly died himself, and Dodington was left to his own resources. He kept upon friendly terms with the Princess of Wales, and joined with her in abusing the Pelhams, now in power. He also applied without loss of time to the Pelhams, promising to place himself entirely at their disposal. Henry Pelham listened to him, but told him that the king had a prejudice against him for his previous desertions. Pelham was anxious, however, to deal for Dodington's 'merchantable ware,' five or six votes in the House of Commons. On Pelham's death (6 March 1754) Dodington made assiduous court to the Duke of Newcastle. He returned members for Weymouth in Newcastle's interest, and did his best to retain Bridgewater, even at the peril of 'infamous and disagreeable compliance with the low habits of venal wretches,' the electors, which vexed his righteous soul. He was beaten at Bridgewater by Lord Egmont, but assured Newcastle of his sincerity, as proved by an expenditure which gradually rose in his statements from 2,500*l.* to 4,000*l.* He swore that he must be disinterested, because he had 'one foot in the grave,' and declared in the same breath that he was determined 'to make some figure in the world'—if possible under Newcastle's protection, but in any case to make a figure (*Diary*, pp. 297, 299). He now sat for Weymouth. Throughout the complicated struggles which preceded Pitt's great administration Dodington intrigued energetically, chiefly with Lord Halifax. During 1755 even Pitt condescended to make proposals to Dodington with (if Dodington may be believed) high expressions of esteem (*ib.* 376). Pitt was dismissed soon afterwards from the paymastership, and on 22 Dec. 1755 Dodington kissed hands as treasurer of the navy under Newcastle and Fox. He tried to explain his proceedings to the Princess of Wales, but she 'received him very coolly' (*ib.* 379). He lost his place again in November 1756, when Pitt, on taking office under the Duke of Devonshire, demanded it for George Grenville. The most creditable action recorded of him was what Walpole calls a humane, pathetic, and bold

speech in the House of Commons (22 Feb. 1757) against the execution of Byng. He returned to office for a short time from April to June 1757, during the interregnum which followed Pitt's resignation, but was again turned out for George Grenville when Pitt formed his great administration with Newcastle. To Dodington's great disgust his friend Halifax consented to resume office, but Dodington remained out of place until the king's death. He then managed to ally himself with the new favourite, Lord Bute, and in 1761 reached the summit of his ambition. In April of that year he was created Baron Melcombe of Melcombe Regis in Dorsetshire. He received no official position, however, and died in his house at Hammersmith 28 July 1762.

Besides his political activity Dodington aimed at being a Mæcenas. He was the last of the 'patrons,' succeeding Charles Montagu (Lord Halifax) in the character. It is curious that Pope's 'Bufo' in the epistle to Arbuthnot was in the first instance applied to Bubb or Dodington, who is also mentioned in the epilogue to the Satires, along with Sir W. Yonge, another place-hunter (Courthope, *Pope*, iii. 258–61, 462). Dodington was complimented by many of the best-known writers of his day. About 1726 Young (of the 'Night Thoughts') addressed his third satire to Dodington; he received verses from Dodington in return. Thomson's 'Summer' (1727) was dedicated to Dodington. Fielding addressed to him an epistle on 'True Greatness' (*Miscellanies*, 1743). Dodington was the patron of Paul Whitehead, who addresses a poem to the quack Dr. Thompson, another sycophant of Dodington's (Hawkins, *Johnson*, pp. 329–340). Richard Bentley (1708–1782) [q. v.] published an epistle to him in 1763. He offered his friendship to Johnson upon the appearance of the 'Rambler,' but Johnson seems to have scorned the proposal. 'Leonidas' Glover was another of his friends, and was returned for Weymouth when Dodington himself accepted a peerage. The first Lord Lyttelton also addresses an 'eclogue' to Dodington.

Dodington was himself a writer of occasional verses, and had a high reputation for wit in his day. The best description of him is in Cumberland's 'Memoirs' (1807, i. 183–96). Cumberland, as secretary to Lord Halifax, was concerned in the negotiations between them about 1757. He visited Dodington at Eastbury, at his Hammersmith villa, called by reason of the contrast La Trappe, and at his town house in Pall Mall. All these houses were full of tasteless splendour, minutely described by Cumberland and Horace Walpole. Dodington's state bed was covered with gold and silver embroidery, showing by the remains of pocket-holes that they were made out of old coats and breeches. His vast figure was arrayed in gorgeous brocades, some of which 'broke from their moorings in a very indecorous manner' when he was being presented to the queen on her marriage to George III. After dinner he lolled in his chair in lethargic slumbers, but woke up to produce occasional flashes of wit or to read selections, often of the coarsest kind, even to ladies. He was a good scholar, and especially well read in Tacitus.

In 1742 Dodington acknowledged that he had been married for seventeen years to a Mrs. Behan, who had been regarded as his mistress. According to Walpole he had been unable to acknowledge the marriage until the death of a Mrs. Strawbridge, to whom he had given a bond for 10,000*l.* that he would marry no one else (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 216, 296; ix. 91). Mrs. Dodington died about the end of 1756 (*ib.* iii. 54). Dodington left no children, and upon his death Eastbury went to Lord Temple, with whom he was connected through his grandmother (see above). All but one wing was pulled down in 1795 by Lord Temple (created Marquis of Buckingham in 1784), who had vainly offered 200*l.* a year to any one who would live in it. Dodington left all his disposable property to a cousin, Thomas Wyndham of Hammersmith. The Hammersmith villa was afterwards the property of the margrave of Anspach. His papers were left to Wyndham on condition that those alone should be published which might 'do honour to his memory.' They were left to Wyndham's nephew, Henry Penruddocke Wyndham, who published the diary in 1784, persuading himself by some judicious sophistry that the phrase in the will ought not to hinder the publication. It is the most curious illustration in existence of the character of the servile place-hunters of the time, with unctuous professions of virtuous sentiment which serve to heighten the effect. It also contains some curious historical information, especially as to the Prince and Princess of Wales during the period 1749–60.

Dodington more or less inspired various political papers and pamphlets, including the 'Remembrancer,' written by Rudolph in 1745; the 'Test,' attacking Pitt in 1756–7; and some, it is said, too indelicate for publication. He addressed a poem to Sir R. Walpole on his birthday, 26 Aug. 1726; and an epistle to Walpole is in Dodsley's collection (1775, iv. 223, vi. 129). A manuscript copy of the last is in Addit. MS. 22629, f. 184*l*. A line from it, 'In power a servant, out of power a

friend,' is quoted in Pope's 'Epilogue to the Satires' (dialogue ii. l. 161). It has been said that this poem is identical with an epistle addressed to Bute and published in 1776 with corrections by the author of 'Night Thoughts.' In fact, however, the two poems are quite different.

[Dodington's Diary; Walpole's Memoirs of George II, i. 87, 88, 437–42, ii. 320; H. Walpole's Letters; Coxe's Walpole; Coxe's Pelham Administration; Fitzmaurice's Shelburne, i. 120–2; Chesterfield's Letters (1853), v. 385; Harvey's Memoirs, i. 431–4; Seward's Anecdotes (under 'Chatham'), vol. ii.; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 518.] L. S.

DODS, MARCUS, D.D. (1786–1838), theological writer, was born near Gifford in East Lothian in 1786, and educated at Edinburgh. In 1810 he was ordained presbyterian minister at Belford in Northumberland, and in that charge he remained till his death in 1838. He was a man of deep theological scholarship, and at the same time of irrepressible wit. As a leading contributor to the 'Edinburgh Christian Instructor,' under the editorship of the distinguished Dr. Andrew Thomson, it fell to him to write a critique on the views of Edward Irving on the incarnation of our Lord (January 1830). Irving wrote a very characteristic letter to Dods, frankly stating that he had not read his paper, but that he understood it was severe, and inviting him to correspond with him on the subject. Mrs. Oliphant, not having read the critique any more than Irving, writes as if Dods had been a *malleus hereticorum*, and mistakes the character of the man. Dods published his views at length in a work entitled 'On the Incarnation of the Eternal Word, the second edition of which appeared after his death with a strongly recommendatory notice by Dr. Chalmers. A monument to Dods erected at Belford bears an inscription written by the late Professor Maclagan, D.D., which has been greatly admired both for truthful delineation and artistic power: 'A man of noble powers, nobly used, in whom memory and judgment, vigour and gentleness, gravity and wit, each singly excellent, were all happily combined, and devoted with equal promptitude and perseverance to the labours of christian godliness and the deeds of human kindness. The delight of his household, the father of his flock, the helper of the poor, he captivated his friends by his rich converse, and edified the church by his learned and eloquent pen. The earthly preferment which he deserved but did not covet, the earth neglected to bestow; but living to advance and defend, he died in full hope to inherit, the everlasting kingdom of Christ Jesus, our Lord.'

[Christian Instructor, 1838; Oliphant's Life of Irving; information from family.] W. G. B.

DODSLEY, JAMES (1724–1797), bookseller, a younger brother of Robert Dodsley [q. v.], was born near Mansfield in Nottinghamshire in 1724. He was probably employed in the shop of his prosperous brother, Robert, by whom he was taken into partnership—the firm trading as R. & J. Dodsley in Pall Mall—and whom he eventually succeeded in 1759. In 1775 he printed 'A Petition and Complaint touching a Piracy of "Letters by the late Earl of Chesterfield,"' 4to. Dr. Joseph Warton told Malone that Spence had sold his 'Anecdotes' to Robert Dodsley for a hundred pounds. Before the matter was finally settled both Spence and Dodsley died. On looking over the papers Spence's executors thought it premature to publish them, and 'James Dodsley relinquished his bargain, though he probably would have gained 400*l.* or 500*l.* by it' (Prior, *Life of Malone*, pp. 184–5). A list of forty-one works published by him is advertised at the end of Hull's 'Select Letters,' 1778, 2 vols. 8vo. In 1780 he produced an improved edition of the 'Collection of Old Plays,' 12 vols. 8vo, edited by Isaac Reed, who also edited for him anew, two years later, the 'Collection of Poems,' 6 vols. 8vo. He was a member of the 'Congeries,' a club of booksellers who produced Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets' and other works. Dodsley was the puzzled referee in the well-known bet about Goldsmith's lines,

> For he who fights and runs away
> May live to fight another day,

which George Selwyn rightly contended were not to be found in Butler's 'Hudibras' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 61–3). The plan of the tax on receipts was suggested by him to the Rockingham administration in 1782. On 7 June 1787 he lost 2,500*l.* worth of quire-stock, burnt in a warehouse (Nichols, *Illustr.* vii. 488). He paid the usual fine instead of serving the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1788. Dodsley carried on an extensive business, but does not seem to have possessed all his brother's enterprise and energy. Writing from Woodstock on 26 July 1789 Thomas King refers to his farming and haymaking (*Add. MS.* in British Museum, No. 15932, ff. 20–2). Eighteen thousand copies of Burke's 'Reflections on the Revolution in France' were sold by him in 1790.

He enjoyed a high character in commercial affairs, but was somewhat eccentric in private life. He always led a reserved and secluded life, and for some years before his

death gave up his shop and dealt wholesale in his own publications. The retail business was taken over by George Nicol. 'He kept a carriage many years, but studiously wished that his friends should not know it, nor did he ever use it on the eastern side of Temple Bar' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxvii. pt. i. p. 347). He left the bulk of his fortune, estimated at 70,000*l.*, to nephews and nieces. He died on 19 Feb. 1797 at his house in Pall Mall in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried in St. James's Church, Westminster.

[Chalmers's Life of Robert Dodsley; Gent. Mag. lvii. (pt. ii.) 634, lxvii. (pt. i.) 254, 346–7; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vols. vi. vii. viii. and ix.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. ii. iii. v. and vi.; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill), i. 182, ii. 447; Timperley's Encyclopædia, pp. 746, 793–4, 806, 815, 911; agreements and correspondence with authors in Add. MSS. in British Museum, Nos. 12116, 19022, 28104, 28235, 29960.] H. R. T.

DODSLEY, ROBERT (1703–1764), poet, dramatist, and bookseller, was born in 1703, probably near Mansfield, on the border of Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire; but there is no record of his birth in the parish register of Mansfield (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 237). His father, Robert Dodsley, kept the free school at Mansfield, and is described as a little deformed man, who, having had a large family by one wife, married when seventy-five a young girl of seventeen, by whom he had a child. One son, Alvory, lived many years, and died in the employment of Sir George Savile. Isaac died in his eighty-first year, and was gardener during fifty-two years to Ralph Allen of Prior Park, and Lord Weymouth of Longleat. The name of another son, John, was, with those of the father and Alvory, among the subscribers to 'A Muse in Livery.' A younger son was James [q. v.], afterwards in partnership with his elder brother. Harrod states that Robert Dodsley the younger was apprenticed to a stocking-weaver at Mansfield, but was so starved and illtreated that he ran away and entered the service of a lady (*History of Mansfield*, 1801, p. 64). At one time he was footman to Charles Dartiquenave [q. v.] While in the employment of the Hon. Mrs. Lowther he wrote several poems; one 'An Entertainment designed for the Wedding of General Lowther and Miss Pennington.' The verses were handed about and the writer made much of, but he did not lose his modest self-respect. In the 'Country Journal, or the Craftsman,' of 20 Sept. 1729 was advertised 'Servitude, a poem,' Dodsley's first publication. It consists of smoothly written verses on the duties and proper behaviour of servants. An introduction in prose, covering the same ground, is considered by Lee to have been written by Defoe (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 141–2, and *Daniel Defoe, his Life*, i. 449–51). Dodsley appears to have been sent by the bookseller to whom he first showed his verses to Defoe, who consented to write the title, preface, introduction, and postscript, the latter bantering his own tract, 'Every Body's Business is No Body's Business.' Eighteen months afterwards, when Mrs. Lowther and her friends were getting subscribers for Dodsley's next volume, it was thought desirable to bring out 'Servitude' with a new title-page, 'The Footman's Friendly Advice to his Brethren of the Livery . . . by R. Dodsley, now a footman.' Two short 'Entertainments' were printed in pamphlet form, and in 1732 included in 'A Muse in Livery,' a volume of verse with one trifling exception. A second edition was issued in the same year as 'by R. Dodsley, a footman to a person of quality at Whitehall.' His lady patrons exerted themselves, and the list of subscribers exhibits a remarkable array of names, including three duchesses, a duke, and many other fashionable people.

Dodsley next composed a dramatic satire, 'The Toy-shop.' There must have been great charm in his manner. It captivated Defoe, and even Pope, perhaps influenced by the duchesses, received the young footman in a very friendly way. When asked to read the manuscript he answered, 5 Feb. 1732–3, 'I like it as far as my particular judgment goes,' and recommended it to Rich. 'This little piece was acted [at Covent Garden, 3 Feb. 1735] with much success; it has great merit, but seems better calculated for perusal than representation' (Genest, *Account of the English Stage*, iii. 460). The hint of the plot was taken from Thomas Randolph's 'Conceited Pedlar' (1630), who, like the toyman, makes moral observations to his customers on the objects he sells.

With the profit derived from his books and play, and the interest of Pope, who assisted him with 100*l.* (Johnson, *Lives* in *Works*, 1823, viii. 162), and other friends, Dodsley opened a bookseller's shop at the sign of Tully's Head in Pall Mall in 1735. 'The King and the Miller of Mansfield' was acted at Drury Lane 1 Feb. 1737, 'a neat little piece . . . with much success' (Genest, iii. 492). The plot turns upon the king losing his way in Sherwood Forest, when John Cockle, the miller, receives and entertains his unknown guest, and is ultimately knighted for his generosity and honesty. A sequel, 'Sir John Cockle at Court,' was produced at the same theatre 23 Feb. 1738. During this

time Dodsley was active in his new business. In April 1737 he published Pope's 'First Epistle of the Second Book of Horace Imitated,' and in the following month Pope made over to him the sole property in his letters. Curll, in a scurrilous epistle to Pope, 1737, says:—

'Tis kind indeed a 'Livery Muse' to aid,
Who scribbles farces to augment his trade.

Young and Akenside also published with him. In May 1738, through Cave, he issued Johnson's 'London, a poem,' and gave ten guineas for it (Boswell, *Life*, i. 121–4). Next year he printed 'Manners,' a satire by Paul Whitehead, which 'was voted scandalous by the lords, and the author and publisher ordered into custody, where Mr. Dodsley was a week, but Mr. Paul Whitehead absconds' (*Gent. Mag.* 1739, ix. 104). Dodsley had to pay 70*l.* in fees for his lodgings (Ben Victor, *Letters*, i. 33), and was only released on the petition of the Earl of Essex. Many influential persons made offers of assistance.

There was published in 1740 'The Chronicle of the Kings of England written by Nathan Ben Saddi,' the forerunner of a swarm of sham chronicles in mock-biblical style. Among them are 'Lessons of the Day,' 1742; 'The Chronicle of James the Nephew,' 1743; 'Chronicles of the Duke of Cumberland,' 1746; and 'Chronicles of Zimri the Refiner,' 1753. Nathan Ben Saddi was said to be a pseudonym of Dodsley, and his chronicle, a continuation of which appeared in 1741, is, like the 'Economy of Human Life,' reprinted in his collected 'Trifles.' It contains the much-quoted sentence about Queen Elizabeth, 'that her ministers were just, her counsellors were sage, her captains were bold, and her maids of honour ate beefstakes to breakfast.' Dodsley could not have written a work showing so much wit and literary force, and Chesterfield is usually credited with the authorship. The first number of the 'Publick Register,' one of the many rivals of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' came out on 3 Jan. 1741, and it appeared for twenty-four weeks. The reason given by Dodsley for its discontinuance was 'the additional expense he was at in stamping it; and the ungenerous usage he met with from one of the proprietors of a certain monthly pamphlet, who prevailed upon most of the common newspapers not to advertise it.' One novel feature is a description of the counties of England, with maps by J. Cowley, continued week after week. Genest says 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green' was played at Drury Lane 3 April 1741, 'a pleasing little piece by Dodsley; the dialogue is written with much neatness' (*Account*, iii. 629–30). It was only represented once. The songs have merit.

Dodsley attempted literary fame in many branches, but among all his productions nothing is so well known as his 'Select Collection of Old Plays,' 1744, dedicated to Sir Clement Cotterel Dormer, who probably contributed some of its contents. The great ladies who first patronised Dodsley had not forgotten him, and the subscription list displays a host of aristocratic names. The art of collation was then unknown, and when he first undertook the work the duties of an editor of other than classical literature were not so well understood as in more recent times. 'Rex et Pontifex, a new species of pantomime,' was not accepted by any manager, and the author printed it in 1745. 'The Museum,' of which the first number was issued 29 March 1746, was projected by Dodsley. He had a fourth share of the profits, the remainder belonging to Longman, Shewell, Hitch, and Rivington. It consists chiefly of historical and social essays, and possesses considerable merit. Among the contributors were Spence, Warburton, Horace Walpole, Joseph and Thomas Warton, Akenside, Lowth, Smart, Merrick, and Campbell, whose political pieces were augmented and republished as 'The Present State of Europe,' 1750. It was continued fortnightly to 12 Sept. 1747. Another specimen of Dodsley's commercial originality was 'The Preceptor,' 'one of the most valuable books for the improvement of young minds that has appeared' (Boswell, *Life*, i. 192). Johnson supplied the preface, and 'The Vision of Theodore the Hermit,' which he considered the best thing he ever wrote. The work is a kind of self-instructor, with essays on logic, geometry, geography, natural history, &c. Johnson says: 'Dodsley first mentioned to me the scheme of an English dictionary' (*Life*, iii. 405, i. 182, 286); but Pope, who had some share in the original proposals, did not live to see the prospectus issued in 1747. The firm of Robert & James Dodsley was one of the five whose names appear on the first edition in 1755. The first edition of 'A Collection of Poems' came out in 1748, and the publisher took great pains to obtain contributions from nearly every fashionable versifier of the day. It has been frequently reprinted and added to, and forms perhaps the most popular collection of the kind ever produced. In the same year Dodsley collected his dramatic and some other pieces under the title of 'Trifles' in two volumes, dedicated 'To Morrow,' who is asked to take into 'consideration the author's want of that assistance and improvement which a liberal education bestows,' the writer hoping his productions 'may be honoured with a favourable recommendation from you to your

worthy son and successor, the Next Day.' To celebrate the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle he composed a masque, which was performed at Drury Lane on 21 Feb. 1749, with music by Dr. Arne, and Mrs. Clive as first shepherdess. Johnson's 'Vanity of Human Wishes' and 'Irene' were published by him in the same year.

The first edition of 'The Economy of Human Life' came out in 1750, and was for some time attributed to Dodsley. It has long been recognised to have been written by the Earl of Chesterfield (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 8, 74, 318). Dodsley's connection with the publication of the first separate edition of Gray's 'Elegy' in February 1751 has been investigated by the late E. Solly (*The Bibliographer*, 1884, v. 57–61). He suggested the title of the 'World,' a well-printed miscellany of the 'Spectator' class, for a new periodical established with the help of Moore in 1753 and produced for four years. It was extremely successful, both in its original form and when reprinted. Chesterfield, Horace Walpole, Soame Jenyns, the Earl of Bath, and Sir C. H. Williams were among the contributors. The last number is signed by Mary Cooper, who published many of Dodsley's books. He had long meditated an ambitious poem on agriculture, commerce, and the arts, entitled 'Public Virtue,' of which the first part alone was published in 1753. This laboured didactic treatise in blank verse was not very favourably received, although the author assured the world that 'he hath taken some pains to furnish himself with materials for the work; that he hath consulted men as well as books.' It was sent to Walpole, who answered, 4 Nov. 1753: 'I am sorry you think it any trouble to me to peruse your poem again; I always read it with pleasure' (*Letters*, ix. 485).

Johnson wrote to Warton, 21 Dec. 1754: 'You know poor Mr. Dodsley has lost his wife; I believe he is much affected' (*Life*, i. 277). Johnson wrote for Dodsley the introduction to the 'London Chronicle' in 1756. 'Melpomene,' an ode, which was published anonymously in 1758, is on a much higher level of thought than any other of his compositions. On 2 Dec. of the same year his tragedy of 'Cleone' was acted for the first time at Covent Garden. Garrick had rejected it as 'cruel, bloody, and unnatural' (Davies, *Life*, i. 223), and Johnson, who supported it, 'for Doddy, you know, is my patron, and I would not desert him,' thought there was 'more blood than brains' in it (*Life*, i. 325–6, iv. 20–1). The night it was produced Garrick did his best to injure it by appearing for the first time as Marplot in the 'Busybody,' and his congratulations were accordingly represented by Dodsley (*Garrick Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. xxxv, 79–80). Warburton, however, writing to Garrick, 18 Jan. 1759, accuses Dodsley of being 'a wretched fellow, and no man ever met with a worse return than you have done for your endeavours to serve him' (*ib.* i. 96). The play ran sixteen nights, owing much of its popularity to the acting of Mrs. Bellamy (*Apology*, 1786, iii. 105–12; Genest, iv. 559–60). Two thousand copies of the first printed edition were sold at once, and five weeks later the fourth edition was being prepared. It is based upon the legend of Ste. Geneviève, translated by Sir William Lower. The original draft in three acts had been shown to Pope, who said that he had burnt an attempt of his own on the same subject, and recommended Dodsley to extend his own piece to five acts. Mrs. Siddons revived it with much success at Drury Lane, 22 and 24 Nov. 1786. His most important commercial achievement was the foundation of the 'Annual Register' in 1758, which is still published with no great variation from its early form. Burke was paid an editorial salary of 100*l.* for some time, and had a connection with it for thirty years. In this year Dodsley accompanied Spence on a tour through England to Scotland. On their way they stayed a week at the Leasowes.

The Dodsleys published Goldsmith's 'Polite Learning' in 1759, and, with Strahan and Johnson, Johnson's 'Rasselas' in March or April of the same year. Kinnersley having produced an abstract of 'Rasselas' in the 'Grand Magazine of Magazines,' an injunction was prayed for by the publishers, and refused by the master of the rolls, 15 June 1761, on the ground that an abridgment is not piracy (Ambler, *Reports of Chancery Cases*, 1828, i. 402–5). In 1759 Dodsley retired in favour of his brother, whose name had been for some time included in the firm as Robert & James Dodsley, and gave himself up to the preparation of his 'Select Fables,' which were tastefully printed by Baskerville two years later. The volume is in three books, the first consisting of ancient, the second of modern, and the third of 'newly invented' fables; with a preface, and a life from the French of M. de Méziriac. The fables are decidedly inferior to those of Samuel Croxall [q. v.] Writing to Graves, 1 March 1761, Shenstone says: 'What merit I have there is in the essay; in the original fables, although I can hardly claim a single fable as my own; and in the index, which I caused to be thrown into the form of morals, and which are almost wholly mine. I wish to God it may sell; for he has been at great expence about it. The two rivals which he has

to dread are the editions of Richardson and Croxall' (*Works*, iii. 360–1). In a few months two thousand were disposed of, but even this sale did not repay the outlay. He then began to prepare for a new edition, which was printed in 1764. Among the contributors to the interesting collection of 'Fugitive Pieces' edited by him in 1761 were Burke, Spence, Lord Whitworth, and Sir Harry Beaumont. When Shenstone died, 11 Feb. 1763, Dodsley erected a pious monument to the memory of his old friend in an edition of his works, 1764, to which he contributed a biographical sketch, a character and a description of the Leasowes. He had long been tormented by the gout, and died from an attack while on a visit to Spence at Durham on 25 Dec. 1764, in his sixty-first year. He was buried in the abbey churchyard at Durham.

'Mr. Dodsley (the bookseller)' was among Sir Joshua Reynolds's sitters in April 1760 (C. R. Leslie and Tom Taylor's *Life*, 1865, i. 187). Writing to Shenstone 24 June he says: 'My face is quite finished and I believe very like' (Hull, *Select Letters*, ii. 110). The picture was engraved by Ravenet and prefixed to the collected 'Trifles,' 1777.

He only took one apprentice, who was John Walter (*d.* 1803) of Charing Cross, not to be confounded with the founder of the 'Times' of the same name. Most of the publications issued by the brothers came from the press of John Hughs (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 35).

Personally Dodsley is an attractive figure. Johnson had ever a kindly feeling for his 'patron,' and thought he deserved a biographer. His early condition lent a factitious importance to some immature verse, and his unwearied endeavours for literary fame gained him a certain contemporary fame. Some of his songs have merit—'One kind kiss before we part' being still sung—and the epigram on the words 'one Prior' in Burnet's 'History' is well known. As a bookseller he showed remarkable enterprise and business aptitude, and his dealings were conducted with liberality and integrity. He deserves the praise of Nichols as 'that admirable patron and encourager of learning' (*Lit. Anecd.* ii. 402). 'You know how decent, humble, inoffensive a creature Dodsley is; how little apt to forget or disguise his having been a footman,' writes Walpole to George Montagu 4 May 1758 (*Letters*, iii. 135). A volume of his manuscript letters to Shenstone in the British Museum has written in it by the latter 22 May 1759, that Dodsley was 'a person whose writings I esteem in common with the publick; but of whose simplicity, benevolence, humanity, and true politeness I have had repeated and particular experience.'

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Servitude, a Poem, to which is prefixed an introduction, humbly submitted to the consideration of all noblemen, gentlemen, and ladies who keep many servants; also a postscript occasioned by a late trifling pamphlet, entitled "Every Body's Business is No Body's" [by D. Defoe], written by a Footman in behalf of good servants and to excite the bad to their duty,' London, T. Worrall [1729], 8vo. 2. 'The Footman's Friendly Advice to his Brethren of the Livery . . . by R. Dodsley, now a footman,' London [1731], 8vo (No. 1 with a new title-page). 3. 'An Entertainment designed for Her Majesty's Birthday,' London, 1732, 8vo. 4. 'An Entertainment designed for the Wedding of Governor Lowther and Miss Pennington,' London, 1732, 8vo. 5. 'A Muse in Livery, or the Footman's Miscellany,' London, printed for the author, 1732, 8vo (second edition 'printed for T. Osborn and T. Nourse,' 1732, 8vo, not so well printed as the first). 6. 'The Toy-shop, a Dramatick Satire,' London, 1735, 8vo (reprinted). 7. 'The King and the Miller of Mansfield, a Dramatick Tale,' London, printed for the author at Tully's Head, Pall Mall [1737], 8vo (reprinted). 8. 'Sir John Cockle at Court, being the sequel of the King and the Miller of Mansfield,' London, printed for R. Dodsley and sold by M. Cooper, 1738, 8vo. 9. 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' London, 1741, 8vo. 10. 'The Publick Register, or the Weekly Magazine,' London, 1741, 4to (Nos. 1 to 24, from Saturday, 3 Jan. 1741 to 13 June 1741). 11. 'Pain and Patience, a Poem,' London, 1742, 4to (dedicated to Dr. Shaw). 12. 'Colin's Kisses, being twelve new songs design'd for music,' London, 1742, 4to (see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 220; the words reprinted by Chalmers). 13. 'A Select Collection of Old Plays,' London, 1744, 12 vols. 12mo (with introduction on the history of the stage reprinted in 'second edition, corrected and collated with the old copies, with notes by Isaac Reed,' London, J. Dodsley, 1780, 12 vols. 8vo, twelve plays rejected and ten added, see *Gent. Mag.* l. 237–8. 'A new edition [the third] with additional notes and corrections by the late Isaac Reed, Octavius Gilchrist, and the editor' [J. P. Collier], London, 1825–8, 13 vols. sm. 8vo, including supplement. 'Fourth edition, now first chronologically arranged, revised, and enlarged, with the notes of all the commentators and new notes, by W. Carew Hazlitt,' London, 1874–6, 15 vols. 8vo). 14. 'Rex et Pontifex, being an attempt to introduce upon the stage a new species of pantomime,' London, 1745,

4to. 15. 'The Museum, or the Literary and Historical Register,' London, 1746–7, 3 vols. 8vo (No. 1, Saturday, 29 March 1746, to No. 39, 12 Sept. 1747). 16. 'The Preceptor, containing a general course of education,' London, 1748, 2 vols. 8vo (reprinted). 17. 'A Collection of Poems by Several Hands,' London, 1748, 3 vols. 12mo (a second edition with considerable additions and some omissions the same year; a fourth volume was added in 1749. A fourth edition, 4 vols., appeared in 1755. The fifth and sixth volumes were added in 1758; other editions, 1765, 1770, 1775, 1782. Pearch, Mendez, Fawkes, and others produced supplements. For the contributors see *Gent. Mag.* l. 122–4, 173–6, 214, 406–8, and *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 172; see also 1st ser. ii. 264, 343, 380, 485; 2nd ser. i. 151, 237, ii. 274, 315). 18. 'The Art of Preaching, in imitation of Horace's Art of Poetry,' London, n. d. folio (anonymous, but attributed to Dodsley by Chalmers, who includes it in his collection; the authorship is doubtful). 19. 'Trifles,' London, 1748, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1777, 2 vols. 8vo, with portrait (reprint of pieces issued separately). 20. 'The Triumph of Peace, a masque perform'd at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane on occasion of the General Peace concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle,' London, 1749, 4to (Chalmers was unable to obtain a copy). 21. 'The World,' London, 1753–6, 4 vols. fol. (No. 1, Thursday, 4 Jan. 1753, to No. 209, 30 Dec. 1756; frequently reprinted in 8vo; No. 32 by Dodsley; for an account of the contributors see N. Drake, *Essays illustrative of the Rambler*, &c. 1810, ii. 253–316). 22. 'Public Virtue, a Poem, in three books—i. Agriculture, ii. Commerce, iii. Arts,' London, 1753, 4to (only book i. published). 23. 'Melpomene, or the Regions of Terror and Pity, an Ode,' London, 1757, 4to (without name of author, printer, or publisher). 24. 'Cleone, a Tragedy as it is acted at the Theatre Royal in Covent Garden,' London, 1758, 8vo (5th edit. 1786). 25. 'Select Fables of Esop and other Fabulists, in three books,' Birmingham, printed by J. Baskerville for R. & J. Dodsley, 1761, 12mo (2nd edit. 1764, by Baskerville, eighteen pages less and inferior in appearance). 26. 'Fugitive Pieces on various subjects,' by several authors, London, 1761, 2 vols. 8vo (reprinted; see Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 373–80). 27. 'The Works in Verse and Prose of William Shenstone, most of which were never before printed,' London, 1764, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Most of the biographical notices are full of errors; the best is by Alex. Chalmers, who knew Dodsley; it is prefixed to a selection of his poems in Chalmers's English Poets, 1810, xv. 313–23, reprinted in Gen. Biogr. Dict. xii. 167–78. A somewhat different selection and biography are in Anderson's British Poets, 1795, xi., and R. Walsh's Works of the British Poets, New York, 1822, vol. xxvi. Kippis, in Biogr. Brit. 1793, v. 315–19, and Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 192–3. There are numerous references in H. Walpole's Letters, Boswell's Life of Johnson, and Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustrations. See also Gent. Mag. l. 237, lxvii. (pt. i.) 346; Ben Victor's Letters, 1776, 3 vols.; T. Hull's Select Letters, 1778, 2 vols. (containing correspondence between Dodsley and Shenstone); Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 711–13, 815; P. Fitzgerald's Life of Garrick, i. 376–8; W. Roscoe's Life of Pope, 1824, pp. 488, 505; R. Carruthers's Life of Pope, 1857, pp. 350, 409; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, 1854, i. 96, 180, 191, 282, 316. In the British Museum are original agreements between him and various authors (1743–53), Egerton MS. 738, and an interesting correspondence with Shenstone (1747–59), Addit. MS. 28959.]

H. R. T.

DODSON, JAMES (*d.* 1757), teacher of the mathematics and master of the Royal Mathematical School, Christ's Hospital, is known chiefly by his work on 'The Anti-Logarithmic Canon' and 'The Mathematical Miscellany.' Of his early life nothing is known, except that his contemporary, Dr. Matthew Maty, in his 'Mémoire sur la vie et sur les écrits de M. A. de Moivre,' enumerated Dodson among 'les disciples qu'il a formés.' In 1742 Dodson published his most important work, 'The Anti-Logarithmic Canon. Being a table of numbers consisting of eleven places of figures, corresponding to all Logarithms under 100,000, with an Introduction containing a short account of Logarithms.' This was unique until 1849. The canon had been actually calculated, it is asserted, by Walter Warner and John Pell, about 1630–40, and Warner had left it to Dr. H. Thorndyke, at whose death it came to Dr. Busby of Westminster [q. v.], and finally was bought for the Royal Society; but for some years it has been lost. From a letter of Pell's, 7 Aug. 1644, written to Sir Charles Cavendish, we find that Warner became bankrupt, and Pell surmises that the manuscript would be destroyed by the creditors in ignorance. In 1747 Dodson published 'The Calculator . . . adapted to Science, Business, and Pleasure.' It is a large collection of small tables, with sufficient, though not the most convenient, seven-figure logarithms. This he dedicated to William Jones. The same year he commenced the publication of 'The Mathematical Miscellany,' containing analytical and algebraical solutions of a large number of problems in various branches of mathematics. His preface to vol. i. is

dated 14 Jan. 1747, the title giving 1748. This volume is dedicated to A. de Moivre, and a second edition was issued by his publisher in 1775. Vol. ii. (1753) is dedicated to David Papillon, and contains a contribution by A. de Moivre. Vol. iii. (1755) he dedicated 'to the Right Hon. George, Earl of Macclesfield, President, the Council, and the rest of the Fellows of the Royal Society.' This volume is devoted to problems relating to annuities, reversions, insurances, leases on lives, &c., subjects to which Dodson devoted special attention. His 'Accountant, or a Method of Book-keeping,' was published 1750, with a dedication to Lord Macclesfield. In 1751 he edited Wingate's 'Arithmetic,' which had previously been edited by John Kersey and afterwards by George Shelley. Dodson's edition is considered the best. Another work, 'An Account of the Methods used to describe Lines on Dr. Halley's Chart of the terraqueous Globe, showing the variation of the magnetic needle about the year 1756 in all the known seas, &c. By Wm. Mountaine and James Dodson,' was published in 1758, after Dodson's death.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 16 Jan. 1755, and was admitted 23 Jan. 1755, probably on the merits of his published works, with the patronage of his friend, Lord Macclesfield, who not long before was elected president of the society. On 7 Aug. of the same year he was elected master of the Royal Mathematical School, Christ's Hospital, which post he held until his death. Before his election to this mastership he seems to have been an 'accomptant and teacher of the mathematics.'

Having been refused admission to the Amicable Life Assurance Society, because they admitted none over forty-five years of age, he determined to form a new society upon a plan of assurance more equitable than that of the Amicable Society. After Dodson's vain attempts to procure a charter from 1756 to 1761, the scheme was taken in hand by Edward Rowe Mores and others, who by deed in 1762—the year following Dodson's death—started the society now known as the Equitable Society.

Dodson died 23 Nov. 1757, being over forty-seven years of age. He lived at Bell Dock, Wapping. His children were left ill provided for. At a meeting of the general court holden in Christ's Hospital 15 Dec. 1757 a petition was read from Mr. William Mountaine, where it was stated that Dodson died 'in very mean circumstances, leaving three motherless children unprovided for, viz. James, aged 15, Thomas, aged 11 and three quarters, and Elizabeth, aged 8.' The two youngest were admitted into the hospital. After the Equitable Society had started, and fifteen years or more after Dodson's death, a resolution was put in the minutes for giving 300*l.* to the children of Dodson, as a recompense for the 'Tables of Lives' which their father had prepared for the society. Dodson's eldest son, James the younger, succeeded to the actuaryship of the society in 1764, but in 1767 left for the custom house.

Augustus De Morgan [q. v.] was the great-grandson of Dodson, his mother being the daughter of James Dodson the younger. In De Morgan's 'Life' is the following: 'But he was mathematical master at Christ's Hospital, and some of his descendants seem to have thought this a blot on the scutcheon, for his great-grandson has left on record the impression he had of his ancestor. When quite a boy he asked one of his aunts "who James Dodson was," and received for answer, "We never cry stinking fish." So he was afraid to ask any more questions, but settled that somehow or other James Dodson was the "stinking fish" of his family; but he had to wait a few years to find out that his great-grandfather was the only one of his ancestors whose name would be deserving of mention.'

[C. Hutton's Dictionary, 1815; Memoir by Nicollet in the Biographie Universelle; A. de Morgan's Life by his wife, 1882; F. Bailey's Account of Life Assurance Companies, 1810; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vol. v. 1812; information supplied by M. S. S. Dipnall, and original manuscript collections by A. De Morgan, communicated by his son, Wm. De Morgan; and the books mentioned.] G. J. G.

DODSON, Sir JOHN (1780–1858), judge of the prerogative court, eldest son of the Rev. Dr. John Dodson, rector of Hurstpierpoint, Sussex, who died in July 1807, by Frances, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Dawson, was born at Hurstpierpoint 19 Jan. 1780. He entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1790, and proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1801, M.A. 1804, and D.C.L. 1808. He was admitted an advocate of the College of Doctors of Laws 3 Nov. 1808, and acted as commissary to the dean and chapter of Westminster. From July 1819 to March 1823 he represented Rye in parliament as a tory member. On 11 March 1829 he was appointed by the Duke of Wellington to the office of advocate to the admiralty court, and on being named advocate-general, 15 Oct. 1834, was knighted at St. James's Palace on the 29th of the same month. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 8 Nov. 1834, and in the following year was elected a bencher of his inn. He became master of the faculties in November 1841, and

vicar-general to the lord primate in 1849. He held the posts of judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury and dean of the arches court from February 1852 until the abolition of both these jurisdictions, 9 Dec. 1857. He was sworn a privy councillor 5 April 1852, and died at 6 Seamore Place, Mayfair, London, 27 April 1858. By his marriage, 24 Dec. 1822, to Frances Priscilla, eldest daughter of George Pearson, M.D. of London, he left an only son, John George Dodson, barrister, of Lincoln's Inn, who was elected M.P. for East Sussex in April 1857. Sir John Dodson was concerned in the following works: 1. 'A Report of the Case of Dalrymple the Wife against Dalrymple the Husband,' 1811. 2. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Admiralty,' 1811–22, London, 1815–1828, another ed. 1853. 3. 'A Report of the Case of the Louis appealed from the Admiralty Court at Sierra Leone, and determined in the High Court of Admiralty,' 1817. 4. 'A Digested Index of the Cases determined in the High Court of Admiralty, contained in the Reports of Robinson, Edwards, and Dodson,' by Joshua Greene, 1818. 5. 'A Report of the Judgment in the Case of Sullivan against Sullivan, falsely called Oldacre,' 1818. 6. 'Lawful Church Ornaments, by J. W. Perry. With an Appendix on the Judgment of the Right Hon. Sir J. Dodson in the appeal Liddell *v.* Westerton,' 1857. 7. 'A Review of the Judgment of Sir John Dodson in the case of Liddell *v.* Westerton,' by C. F. Trower, 1857. 8. 'The Judgment of the Right Hon. Sir J. Dodson, also the Judgment of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in the case of Liddell and Horne against Westerton,' by A. F. Bayford, 1857.

[Law Times, 26 Dec. 1857, p. 198, and 1 May 1858, p. 87; Times, 10 Dec. 1857, p. 11, 19 Dec. 1857, p. 9, and 29 April 1858, p. 9; Gent. Mag. June 1858, p. 670.] G. C. B.

DODSON, MICHAEL (1732–1799), lawyer, only son of Joseph Dodson, dissenting minister at Marlborough, Wiltshire, was born there in September 1732. He was educated at Marlborough grammar school, and then, in accordance with the advice of Sir Michael Foster, justice of the king's bench, was entered at the Middle Temple 31 Aug. 1754. He practised for many years as a special pleader (some of his opinions are among the Museum manuscripts, Add. MS. 6709, ff. 113, 131), but was finally called to the bar 4 July 1783. In 1770 he had been appointed one of the commissioners of bankruptcy. This post he held till his death, which took place at his house, Boswell Court, Carey Street, 13 Nov. 1799. In 1778 Dodson married his cousin, Elizabeth Hawkes of Marlborough.

Dodson's legal writings were an edition with notes and references of Sir Michael Foster's 'Report of some Proceedings on the Commission for the Trial of Rebels in the year 1746 in the County of Surrey, and of other crown cases' (3rd edition 1792). In 1795 Dodson wrote a 'Life of Sir Michael Foster.' This, originally intended for the new edition of the 'Biographia Britannica,' was published in 1811 with a preface by John Disney.

Dodson, who was a unitarian in religion, took considerable interest in biblical studies. In 1790 he published 'A New Translation of Isaiah, with Notes Supplementary to those of Dr. Louth, late Bishop of London. By a Layman.' This led to a controversy, conducted with good temper and moderation, with Dr. Sturges, nephew of the bishop, who replied in 'Short Remarks' (1791), and was in turn answered by Dodson in a 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Sturges, Author of "Short Remarks," on a New Translation of Isaiah.' Dodson wrote some other theological tracts.

[General Biog. 1802, iii. 416 et seq., contributed by Disney; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–r.

DODSWORTH, ROGER (1585–1654), antiquary, son of Matthew Dodsworth, registrar of York Cathedral, was born at Newton Grange, Oswaldkirk, Yorkshire, in the house of his maternal grandfather, Ralph Sandwith. The date, according to his own account, was 24 July 1585, but the parish register of Oswaldkirk states that he was baptised on 24 April. In 1599 Dodsworth was sent to Archbishop Hutton's school at Warton, Lancashire, under Miles Dawson, afterwards vicar of Bolton. In 1605 he witnessed the execution of Walter Calverley [q. v.] at York. At an early age Dodsworth became an antiquary. In 1605 he prepared a pedigree, which is still extant. His father's official connection with York Cathedral gave Dodsworth opportunities of examining its archives, and he seems to have made in his youth the acquaintance of the Fairfaxes of Denton, Yorkshire, who encouraged him to persevere in his antiquarian pursuits. In September 1611 he married Holcroft, widow of Lawrence Rawsthorne of Hutton Grange, near Preston, Lancashire, and daughter of Robert Hesketh of Rufford, by Mary, daughter of Sir George Stanley. Dodsworth took up his residence at his wife's house at Hutton Grange, and only left it on antiquarian expeditions. He visited nearly all the churches of Yorkshire; studied in London in the library of Sir Robert Cotton; paid a first visit to the Tower of London in 1623, and in 1646 examined the Clifford

papers at Skipton Castle. About 1635 Thomas, first lord Fairfax of Cameron, settled on him a pension of 50*l.* a year, and in September 1644 he was staying with Francis Nevile at Chevet, Wakefield. Lord Fairfax's son Charles [q. v.] worked with him in his antiquarian researches. On 2 Oct. 1652 the council of state gave Dodsworth free access to the records in the Tower, 'he having in hand something of concernment relating to the public' (*Cal. State Papers*, 1652, p. 427). He died in August 1654, and was buried at Rufford, Lancashire. His wife died before him. He had by her four children, Robert, Eleanor, Mary, and Cassandra. Robert was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, and held a benefice at Barton, North Riding of Yorkshire.

Dodsworth published nothing in his lifetime, but he designed three works, an English baronage, a history of Yorkshire, and a Monasticon Anglicanum. He collected voluminous notes for all three, but he only put those for the last into shape. While staying with Francis Nevile in 1644 he wrote that he intended to restrict the work to the north of England, and to entitle it a 'Monasticon Boreale.' But in his will dated 30 June 1654 he says that his 'Monasticon' was then at press, and begs John Rushworth to direct its publication. He had borrowed money for this purpose of Lady Wentworth, and ordered his executors to pay to her the yearly pension of 50*l.* which Lord Fairfax had promised to continue for three years after his death. Dodsworth desired the published book to be dedicated to Lord Fairfax, and suggested that 'my good friend Mr. Dugdale' should be invited to frame 'the said epistle and dedication.' This is the sole reference which Dodsworth is known to have made to Dugdale. But Rushworth induced Dugdale to edit Dodsworth's papers, and when the first volume of the 'Monasticon' was published in 1655, his name is joined with Dodsworth's as one of the compilers. 'A full third part of the collection is mine,' wrote Dugdale, 10 Dec. 1654 (Nichols, *Illustrations*, iv. 62), but he hesitated to put his name on the title-page until Rushworth insisted on it. The second volume, which was issued in 1661, likewise had both Dodsworth's and Dugdale's names on the title-page, but the third and last volume bears the name of Dugdale alone, and the whole work is invariably quoted as Dugdale's. There can, however, be no doubt that Dodsworth deserves the honour of projecting the great book.

Dodsworth's manuscripts were bequeathed to Thomas, third lord Fairfax, the well-known parliamentary general. In September 1666 Dugdale borrowed eighteen of them, and in 1673 Fairfax deposited 160 volumes in the Bodleian Library. It has been stated that Henry Fairfax, dean of Norwich, son of Dodsworth's fellow-worker Charles Fairfax, was chiefly instrumental in procuring this presentation to Oxford (*Atterbury Correspondence*). The manuscripts were wet when they arrived, and Anthony à Wood, out of 'respect to the memory of Mr. Dodsworth,' spent a month in drying them (Wood, *Autobiog.* ed. Bliss, lxxv). They include transcripts of documents and pedigrees, chiefly relating to Yorkshire churches and families. Extracts from them appear in the Brit. Mus. Harl. MSS. 793–804. Under the general title of 'Dodsworth's Yorkshire Notes' Dodsworth's notes for the wapentake of Agbrigg were published by the Yorkshire Archæological Society in 1884. Copies of Lancashire post-mortem inquisitions (in Dodsworth's collections) were made by Christopher Towneley, and these have been printed by the Chetham Society (2 vols. 1875-6). Besides the volumes in the Bodleian, Thoresby possessed a quarto volume of Dodsworth's manuscript notes (*Ducat. Leod.* p. 533). A second volume is in Queen's College Library, Oxford; a third belonged to George Baker, the Northamptonshire historian, and several others were in the possession of the last Earl of Cardigan. Drake, the York historian, gave the Bodleian an additional volume in 1736. Thoroton used Dodsworth's manuscripts in his 'History of Nottinghamshire,' and Dr. Nathaniel Johnston examined them with a view to writing a history of Yorkshire. Wood describes Dodsworth as 'a person of wonderful industry, but less judgment.' Hearne speaks extravagantly of his judgment, sagacity, and diligence (Leland, *Collectanea*, 1774, vi. 78). Gough and Whittaker are equally enthusiastic.

[Rev. Joseph Hunter's Three Catalogues (including a catalogue of the Dodsworth MSS. and a Memoir), 1838; Gough's British Topography, ii. 395; Whittaker's Richmondshire, ii. 76; Dugdale's Correspondence and Diary; Markham's Life of the Great Lord Fairfax (1870); Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 24; information from the Rev. T. Ward, Gussage St. Michael, Cranborne, Dorsetshire. See art. Charles Fairfax, 1597–1673, infra.] S. L. L.

DODSWORTH, WILLIAM (1798–1861), catholic writer, born in 1798, received his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1820, M.A. in 1823 (*Graduati Cantab.* ed. 1873, p. 118). He took orders in the established church, and at first held 'evangelical' doctrines, but in

course of time, having been drawn to tractarianism, he became minister of Margaret Street Chapel, Cavendish Square, London, where he was a popular preacher, his sermons being marked by much stress of thought and simplicity of manner. About 1837 he was appointed perpetual curate of Christ Church, St. Pancras, London. His faith in the church of England was so rudely shaken by the judgment in the Gorham case, that he resigned his preferment and joined the Roman catholic church in January 1851. Being married he could not take orders in the church of his adoption, and after his conversion he led a quiet and unobtrusive life as a layman of that community. He died in York Terrace, Regent's Park, on 10 Dec. 1861, leaving several children by his wife Elizabeth, youngest sister of Lord Churston.

Among his numerous works are: 1. 'Advent Lectures,' Lond. 1837, 8vo. 2. 'A few Comments on Dr. Pusey's Letter to the Bishop of London,' Lond. (three editions), 1851, 8vo. 3. 'Further Comments on Dr. Pusey's renewed Explanation,' Lond. 1851, 8vo. 4. 'Anglicanism considered in its results,' Lond. 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Popular Delusions concerning the Faith and Practice of Catholics,' Lond. 1857, 8vo. 6. 'Popular Objections to Catholic Faith and Practice considered,' Lond. 1858, 8vo.

His portrait has been engraved by W. Walker from a painting by Mrs. Walker.

[Tablet, 14 Dec. 1861, p. 801, and 21 Dec. p. 810; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, 3rd edit. pp. 175, 193; Oakeley's Hist. Notes on the Tractarian Movement, p. 60; Gondon's Les Récentes Conversions de l'Angleterre, p. 235; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Gent. Mag. ccxii. 109; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 15153.] T. C.

DODWELL, EDWARD (1767–1832), traveller and archæologist, born in 1767, was the only son of Edward Dodwell of Moulsey (*d.* 1828), and belonged to the same family as Henry Dodwell the theologian. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1800. He had private means and adopted no profession. In 1801 and again in 1805 and 1806 he travelled in Greece, part of the time in company with Sir W. Gell. He left Trieste in April 1801, and in his first tour visited Corcyra, Ithaca, Cephalonia, &c. Starting from Messina in February 1805 he visited Zakynthus, Patras, Delphi, Lebadeia, Chæronea, Orchomenus, Thebes, &c. At Athens he obtained access to the Acropolis by bribing the Turkish governor and the soldiers, and acquired the name of 'the Frank of many "paras."' He found vases and other antiquities in several graves opened by him in Attica. He also visited Ægina, Thessaly, and the Peloponnese (including Olympia, Mycenæ, Tiryns, and Epidaurus). He opened tombs near Corinth and procured the well-known 'Dodwell Vase' (with a representation of a boar-hunt on its cover) from a Jew at Corinth. Near Megalopolis he had an encounter with brigands. He had been allowed leave of absence to travel by the government of Bonaparte, in whose hands he was a prisoner, but was compelled to surrender himself at Rome on 18 Sept. 1806. His 'Classical Tour,' describing his travels, was not published till 1819. In Greece, Dodwell made four hundred drawings, and Pomardi, the artist who accompanied him, six hundred. He collected numerous coins in Greece, and formed during his lifetime a collection of classical antiquities (see Braun, *Notice sur le Musée Dodwell*, Rome, 1837), including 115 bronzes and 143 vases. All or most of the vases (including the 'Dodwell Vase') went by purchase to the Munich Glyptothek. He also sold to the Crown Prince of Bavaria the remarkable bronze reliefs from Perugia and an archaic head of a warrior. A marble head from the west pediment of the Parthenon was once in Dodwell's possession, but has now disappeared.

From 1806 Dodwell lived chiefly in Italy, at Naples and Rome. He married Theresa, daughter of Count Giraud, a lady who was at least thirty years his junior, and who afterwards married in 1833 the Count de Spaur. Moore says that he saw in society at Rome (October 1819) 'that beautiful creature, Mrs. Dodwell . . . her husband used to be a great favourite with the pope, who always called him "Caro Doodle."' Dodwell died at Rome on 13 May 1832 from the effects of an illness contracted in 1830 when exploring in the Sabine mountains. Dodwell visited Greece at a time when it had been but little explored, and his 'Tour,' though diffusely written, and not the work of a first-rate archæologist, contains much interesting matter. His publications are: 1. 'Alcuni Bassi rilievi della Grecia descritti e pubblicati in viii tavole,' Rome, 1812, fol. 2. 'A Classical and Topographical Tour through Greece,' 2 vols. London, 1819, 4to (a German translation by F. K. L. Sickler, Meiningen, 1821–2). 3. 'Views in Greece, from drawings by E. Dodwell,' coloured plates, with descriptions in English and French, 2 vols. London, 1821, fol. 4. 'Views and Descriptions of Cyclopian or Pelasgic Remains in Greece and Italy . . . from drawings by E. D.,' London, 1834, fol. (with French text and title, Paris, 1834, fol.)

[Gent. Mag. 1828, vol. xcviii. pt. ii. p. 573, and 1832, vol. cii. pt. i. p. 649; Dodwell's Classical Tour; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain, §§ 72, 87; Encyclop. Britannica, 9th ed.; Larousse's Dict. Universel, art. 'Dodwell;' T. Moore's Memoirs, iii. 52, 64; South Kensington Mus. Univ. Cat. Works on Art.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

DODWELL, HENRY, the elder (1641–1711), scholar and theologian, was born in 1641 at Dublin, though both his parents were of English extraction. His father, William Dodwell, was in the army; his mother was Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Francis Slingsby. At the time of his birth the Irish rebellion, which resulted in the destruction of a large number of protestants, was going on; and for the first six years of his life he was confined, with his mother, within the city of Dublin, while his father's estate in Connaught was possessed by the rebels. In 1648 the Dodwells came over to England in the hope of finding some help from their friends. They settled first in London and then at York, in the neighbourhood of which city Mrs. Dodwell's brother, Sir Henry Slingsby, resided. For five years Dodwell was educated in the free school at York. His father returned to Ireland to look after his estate, and died of the plague at Waterford in 1650; and his mother soon afterwards fell into a consumption, of which she died. The orphan boy was reduced to the greatest straits, from which he was at last relieved, in 1654, by his uncle, Henry Dodwell, the incumbent of Hemley and Newbourne in Suffolk. This kind relation paid his debts, took him into his own house, and helped him in his studies. In 1656 he was admitted into Trinity College, Dublin, and became a favourite pupil of Dr. John Stearn, for whom he conceived a deep attachment. He was elected in due time first scholar, and then fellow of the college; but in 1666 he was obliged to resign his fellowship because he declined to take holy orders, which the statutes of the college obliged all fellows to do when they were masters of arts of three years' standing. Bishop Jeremy Taylor offered to use his influence to procure a dispensation to enable Dodwell to hold his fellowship in spite of the statute; but Dodwell refused the offer because he thought it would be a bad precedent for the college. His reasons for declining to take orders were, his sense of the responsibility of the sacred ministry, the mean opinion he had of his own abilities, and, above all, a conviction that he could be of more service to the cause of religion and the church as a layman than he could be as a clergyman, who might be suspected of being biassed by self-interest. In 1674 he settled in London, 'as being a place where was variety of learned persons, and which afforded opportunity of meeting with books, both of ancient and modern authors' (Brokesby). In 1675 he made the acquaintance of Dr. William Lloyd, afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, and subsequently of Worcester; and when Dr. Lloyd was made chaplain to the Princess of Orange, he accompanied him into Holland. He was also wont to travel with his friend, when he became bishop, on his visitation tours, and on other episcopal business; but when Lloyd took the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, and Dodwell declined to do so, there was a breach between the friends which was never healed. He also spent much of his time with the famous Bishop Pearson at Chester. In 1688 he was appointed, without any solicitation on his part, Camden professor or prælector of history at Oxford, and delivered several valuable 'prælections' in that capacity. But in 1691 he was deprived of his professorship because he refused to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary. He was told 'by learned counsel that the act seemed not to reach his case, in that he was prelector, not professor;' but Dodwell was not the man to take advantage of such chances, and, as he had refused to retain his fellowship when he could not conscientiously comply with its conditions, so also he did in the case of the professorship or prælectorship. He still continued to live for some time at Oxford, and then retired to Cookham, near Maidenhead. Thence he removed to Shottesbrooke, a village on the other side of Maidenhead. He was persuaded to take up his abode there by Francis Cherry [q. v.], the squire of the place. Cherry and Dodwell used to meet at Maidenhead, whither they went daily, the one from Cookham and the other from Shottesbrooke, to hear the news and to learn what books were newly published. Being kindred spirits, and holding the same views on theological and political topics, they struck up a great friendship, and Mr. Cherry fitted up a house for his friend near his own. At Shottesbrooke Dodwell spent the remainder of his life. In 1694 he married Ann Elliot, a lady in whose father's house at Cookham he had lodged; by her he had ten children, six of whom survived him. Cherry and Dodwell, being nonjurors, could not attend their parish church; they therefore maintained jointly a nonjuring chaplain, Francis Brokesby [q. v.], who afterwards became Dodwell's biographer. But in 1710, on the death of Bishop Lloyd of Norwich, the last but one of the surviving nonjuring prelates, and 'the surrendry of Bishop Ken, there being

not now two claimants of the same altar of which the dispossessed had the better title,' Dodwell, with Cherry and Mr. Robert Nelson, returned to the communion of the established church. They were admitted to communion at St. Mildred's, Poultry, by the excellent Archbishop Sharp. In 1711 Dodwell caught cold in a walk from Shottesbrooke to London, and died from the effects of it. He was universally esteemed as a most pious and learned man; his views were those of a staunch Anglican churchman, equally removed from puritanism on the one side and Romanism on the other. Thomas Hearne, the antiquary, was brought up at Shottesbrooke partly under his instruction, and constantly refers in his 'Diary' to 'the great Mr. Dodwell' as an unimpeachable authority on all points of learning. He speaks of the 'reputation he [Dodwell] had deservedly obtained of being a most profound scholar, a most pious man, and one of y^e^ greatest integrity;' and yet more strongly: 'I take him to be the greatest scholar in Europe when he died: but, what exceeds that, his piety and sanctity were beyond compare.' His extensive and accurate knowledge won the admiration of some who had less sympathy than Hearne with his theological and political opinions. Gibbon, for instance, in his 'Entraits raisonnés de mes Lectures,' writes: 'Dodwell's learning was immense; in this part of history especially (that of the upper empire) the most minute fact or passage could not escape him; and his skill in employing them is equal to his learning.' This was a subject on which the great historian could speak with authority. That Dodwell's character and attainments were very highly estimated by his contemporaries is shown by testimonies too numerous to be quoted. That he was mainly instrumental in bringing back Robert Nelson to the established church is one out of many proofs. But that, in spite of his vast learning, his numerous works have now fallen into comparative oblivion is not to be wondered at. Gibbon gives one reason: 'The worst of this author is his method and style—the one perplexed beyond imagination, the other negligent to a degree of barbarism.' Other reasons may be that the special interest in many of the subjects on which Dodwell wrote has died away, and that he was fond of broaching eccentric theories which embarrassed his friends at least as much as his opponents. Bishop Ken, for instance, notices with dismay the strange ideas of 'the excellent Mr. Dodwell,' and even Hearne cannot altogether endorse them. Dodwell had a great veneration for the English clergy, and might himself have been described, with more accuracy than Addison was, as 'a parson in a tye-wig.' All his tastes were clerical, and his theological attainments were such as few clergymen have reached. Hearne heard that he was in the habit of composing sermons for his friend Dr. Lloyd; whether this was so or not, his writings show that he would have been quite in his element in so doing.

Dodwell was a most voluminous writer on an immense variety of subjects, in all of which he showed vast learning, great ingenuity, and, in spite of some eccentricities, great powers of reasoning. His first publication was an edition of his tutor Dr. Stearn's work 'De Obstinatione,' that is, 'Concerning Firmness and not sinking under Adversities.' Dr. Stearn finished the work just before his death, and expressed his dying wish that it should be published under the direction of his old pupil, Dodwell, who accordingly gave it to the world with prolegomena of his own. He next published 'Two Letters of Advice, (1) for the Susception of Holy Orders, (2) for Studies Theological.' These were written in the first instance for the benefit of a son of Bishop Leslie, and a brother of the famous Charles Leslie, who was a friend of Dodwell's at Shottesbrooke. His next publication (1673) was an edition of Francis de Sales's 'Introduction to a Devout Life.' Dodwell wrote a preface, but did not put his name to the work. In 1675 he wrote 'Some Considerations of present Concernment,' in which, like all the high churchmen of the day, he combated vehemently the position of the Romanists; and in the following year he published 'Two Discourses against the Papists.' His next publication was an elaborate work, entitled in full, 'Separation of Churches from Episcopal Government, as practised by the present Nonconformists, proved schismatical,' but shortly termed his 'Book of Schism.' This work, of course, stirred up great opposition. Among its opponents was the famous Richard Baxter, who called forth in 1681 Dodwell's 'Reply to Mr. Baxter,' and various other tracts. In 1683 he published 'A Discourse of the One Altar and the One Priesthood insisted on by the Ancients in their Disputes against Schism.' This was also occasioned by his dispute with Baxter. Two years earlier he added to his 'Two Letters of Advice' a tract concerning Sanchoniathon's 'Phœnician History.' In 1682 he published his 'Dissertations upon St. Cyprian,' undertaken at the desire of the well-known Dr. Fell, bishop of Oxford and dean of Christ Church, the editor of St. Cyprian's works. In 1685 he published a treatise 'De Sacerdotio Laicorum' (Of the Priesthood of Laics, against Grotius), again occasioned by

the writings of Baxter; and in 1686 some dissertations added to those of his deceased friend, Bishop Pearson, on the succession of the bishops of Rome; and in 1689, again at the instigation of Dr. Fell, 'Dissertations on Irenæus,' which, however, was only a fragment of what he intended. In the interval between the suspension and the deprivation of the nonjuring bishops, Dodwell put forth 'A Cautionary Discourse of Schism, with a particular Regard to the Case of the Bishops who are Suspended for refusing to take the New Oath,' the title of which work tells its own tale. Of course Dodwell's 'caution' in his 'Cautionary Discourse' was not heeded; the bishops were deprived, and Dodwell presently put forth a 'Vindication of the Deprived Bishops.' Next followed a tract which was intended as a preface to the last work, but was afterwards published separately, and entitled 'The Doctrine of the Church of England concerning the Independence of the Clergy in Spirituals,' &c. In 1704 appeared his 'Parænesis to Foreigners concerning the late English Schism;' in 1705, 'A Case in View considered,' 'to show that in case the then invalidly deprived fathers should all leave their sees vacant, either by death or resignation, we should not then be obliged to keep up our separation from those bishops who are in the guilt of that unhappy schism.' In 1710–11 the supposed event occurred, and Dodwell wrote 'The Case in View, now in Fact,' urging the nonjurors to return to the national church; and there is little doubt that these two treatises induced many nonjurors (among whom Dodwell was much looked up to and reverenced) to give up their separation. The last treatise was preceded by 'A farther Prospect of the Case in View,' in which Dodwell answers some objections to his first work, especially those which related to joining in what were termed 'immoral prayers.' For convenience' sake the works of Dodwell which relate to the nonjuring controversy have been placed in order; but he wrote a vast quantity of books bearing upon historical, classical, and theological subjects, the principal of which are: 'An Invitation to Gentlemen to acquaint themselves with Ancient History' (1694), being a preface to the 'Method of History' by his predecessor in the Camden professorship; 'Annales Thucydideani,' to accompany Dr. Hudson's edition of Thucydides, and 'Annales Xenophontiani,' to accompany Dr. Edward Wells's edition of Xenophon (1696); 'Annales Velleiani, Quintiliani, with two appendices on Julius Celsus and Commodianus' (1698); 'An Account of the lesser Geographers' (vol. i. 1698, vol. ii. 1703, vol. iii. 1712, after his death); 'A Treatise on the Lawfulness of Instrumental Musick in Churches' (1698), occasioned by a dispute about the setting up of an organ in Tiverton church in 1696; 'An Apology for Tully's (Cicero's) Philosophical Writings' (1702); 'A Discourse against Marriages in different Communions' (1702), in support of his friend Charles Leslie's views on the subject; also in 1702 a work 'De Cyclis,' being an elaborate account of the Greek and Roman cycles; 'A Discourse concerning the Time of Phalaris' (1704), a contribution towards the great controversy between Bentley and Boyle on the subject, and also 'A Discourse concerning the Time of Pythagoras;' a treatise 'Against Occasional Communion' (1705), when the famous 'occasional conformity' dispute was raging; 'Incense no Apostolical Tradition' (dated 1709, published 1711); 'An Epistolary Discourse concerning the Soul's Immortality,' in which he maintains that the soul was made immortal in holy baptism; 'Notes on an Inscription on Julius Vitalis and that on Menonius Calistus, and on Dr. Woodward's Shield.' This last was published after Dodwell's death, as were also the letters which passed between him and Bishop Burnet. He also left several other unfinished works.

[Life of Mr. Henry Dodwell, with an Account of his Works, &c., by Francis Brokesby, B.D., 1715; Thomas Hearne's Diaries passim, and Dodwell's Works passim; information from the Rev. H. Dodwell Moore, vicar of Honington, and others connected with the Dodwell family.] J. H. O.

DODWELL, HENRY, the younger (*d.* 1784), deist, fourth child and eldest son of Henry Dodwell [q. v.], was born at Shottesbrooke, Berkshire, probably about the beginning of the eighteenth century. He was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 9 Feb. 1726. Subsequently he studied law. He is said to have been 'a polite, humane, and benevolent man,' and to have taken a very active part in the early proceedings of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. But the one circumstance which alone has rescued his name from oblivion was the publication of a very remarkable pamphlet in 1742, entitled 'Christianity not founded on Argument.' The work was published anonymously, but Dodwell was well known to be the author. It was professedly written in defence of christianity, and many thought at the time, and some think even still, that it was written in all seriousness. But its tendency obviously is to reduce christianity to an absurdity, and, judging from the internal evidence of the work, the writer appears to have been far too keen-sighted a man not to perceive that this must

be the conclusion arrived at by those who accept his arguments. To understand his work, it must be remembered that 'reasonableness' was the keynote to all the discussions respecting theology in the first half of the eighteenth century. The pamphlet appeared towards the close of the deistical controversy, after the deists had been trying to prove for half a century that a belief in revealed religion was unreasonable, and the orthodox that it was reasonable. In opposition to both, Dodwell maintained that 'assent to revealed truth, founded upon the conviction of the understanding, is a false and unwarrantable notion;' that 'that person best enjoys faith who never asked himself a question about it, and never dwelt at all on the evidence of reason;' that 'the Holy Ghost irradiates the souls of believers at once with an irresistible light from heaven that flashes conviction in a moment, so that this faith is completed in an instant, and the most perfect and finished creed produced at once without any tedious progress in deductions of our own;' that 'the rational christian must have begun as a sceptic; must long have doubted whether the gospel was true or false. And can this,' he asks, 'be the faith that overcometh the world? Can this be the faith that makes a martyr?' After much more to the same effect, he concludes, 'therefore, my son, give thyself to the Lord with thy whole heart, and lean not to thy own understanding.'

At the time when Dodwell wrote the reaction had begun to set in against this exaltation of 'reason' and a 'reasonable christianity.' William Law had written his 'Case of Reason,' &c., in which he strives to show that reason had no case at all, and Dodwell's pamphlet seems like a travesty of that very able work. The methodists had begun to preach with startling effects the doctrines of the 'new birth' and instantaneous conversion, and some of them hailed the new writer as a valuable ally, and recommended him as such to John Wesley. But Wesley was far too clear-sighted not to see the real drift of the work. 'On a careful perusal,' he writes, 'of that piece, notwithstanding my prejudice in its favour, I could not but perceive that the great design uniformly pursued throughout the work was to render the whole of the christian institution both odious and contemptible. His point throughout is to prove that christianity is contrary to reason, or that no man acting according to the principles of reason can possibly be a christian. It is a wonderful proof of the power that smooth words may have even on serious minds that so many have mistook such a writer as this for a friend of christianity' (*Earnest Appeal to Men of Reason and Religion*, p. 14). This was the general view taken of the work, though Seagrave (a Cambridge methodist of repute), as well as other methodists, thought otherwise, and some mystics, John Byrom for instance, and even so powerful a reasoner as William Law, were doubtful about the writer's object. He was answered by Philip Doddridge, who calls the work 'a most artful attempt, in the person of a methodist, but made indeed by a very sagacious deist, to subvert christianity,' and says 'it is in high reputation among the nobility and gentry;' by John Leland, who not only devoted a chapter to it in his 'View of the Deistical Writers,' but also wrote a separate work on it, entitled 'Remarks on a late Pamphlet entitled Christianity not founded on Argument' (1744); by Dr. George Benson, in an elaborate work, entitled 'The Reasonableness of the Christian Religion as delivered in the Scriptures' (1743); by Dr. Thomas Randolph, in 'The Christian Faith a Rational Assent' (1744), and by the writer's own brother, William Dodwell [q. v.], in two sermons preached before the university of Oxford (1745). The work is undoubtedly a very striking one, and hits a blot in the theology both of the deists and their antagonists. He died in 1784.

[Dodwell's Christianity not founded on Argument; Hunt's Religious Thought in England; Abbey and Overton; information privately received from the Rev. Henry Dodwell Moore, vicar of Honington, and others connected with the Dodwell family.] J. H. O.

DODWELL, WILLIAM (1709–1785), archdeacon of Berks and theological writer, born at Shottesbrooke, Berkshire, on 17 June 1709, was the second son and fifth child of Henry Dodwell the elder, the nonjuror [q. v.] He was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he took his degree of M.A. in 1732. On 27 Nov. 1740 he was married at Bray Church to Elizabeth Brown, by whom he had a large family, one of whom married Thomas Ridding, a relation of the present bishop of Southwell. Dodwell became rector of his native place, Shottesbrooke, and vicar of White Waltham and Bucklesbury. Dr. Sherlock, when bishop of Salisbury, gave him a prebendal stall in Salisbury Cathedral, and he afterwards obtained a residentiary canonry in the same church. Another bishop of Salisbury, Dr. Thomas, made him archdeacon of Berks; and some years before this (23 Feb. 1749–50—Dr. Thomas did not become bishop of Salisbury until 1761) the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.D. by diploma, in recognition of his services to religion by his answer to Dr. Middleton.

Dodwell, like his father, was a keen controversialist, and measured swords with some of the most eminent men of his day, such as Conyers Middleton, William Romaine, William Whiston, and others. He was also a voluminous writer on other subjects, all connected with religion, though his own writings have now all passed out of remembrance. He died 23 Oct. 1785. His works, so far as can be ascertained, were as follows: 1. 'Two Sermons on the Eternity of Future Punishment,' in answer to William Whiston, Oxford, 1743. 2. 'A Visitation Sermon on the desirableness of the Christian Faith,' published at the request of Bishop Sherlock, Oxford, 1744. 3. 'Two Sermons on 1 Pet. iii. 15 on the Nature, Procedure, and Effects of a Rational Faith, preached before the University of Oxford, 11 March and 24 June 1744,' published at Oxford 1745; these were written specially in answer to his brother's 'Christianity not founded on Argument.' 4. 'Sermon on the Practical Influence of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity,' Oxford, 1745. 5. 'Dissertation on Jephthah's Vow, occasioned by Rev. William Romaine's Sermon on the subject,' London, 1745. 6. 'Practical Discourses (14) on Moral Subjects,' vol. i. London, 1748, dedicated to his patron, Arthur Vansittart, esq., of Shottesbrooke; vol. ii. 1749, dedicated to Bishop Sherlock, 'whose unsolicited testimony of favour to him laid him under personal obligations.' 7. 'Free Answer to Dr. Middleton's Free Inquiry into the Miraculous Powers of the Primitive Church,' London, 1749. 8. 'Assize Sermon on Human Laws,' Oxford, 1750. 9. 'Reply to Mr. Toll's Defence of Dr. Middleton's Free Inquiry,' London, 1751. 10. 'Sermon on St. Paul's wish,' Oxford, 1752. 11. 'Two Sermons on Superstition,' Oxford, 1754. 12. 'Letter to the Author of Considerations on the Act to prevent Clandestine Marriages,' with a postscript occasioned by Stebbing's 'Enquiry into the Annulling Clauses in London,' 1755, by a country clergyman. 13. 'Two Sermons on the Doctrine of Divine Visitation by Earthquakes,' Oxford, 1756. 14. 'Assize Sermon on the equal and impartial discharge of Justice,' Oxford, 1756. 15. 'Assize Sermon on the False Witness,' Oxford, 1758. 16. 'Sermon at the Meeting of the Charity Schools,' London, 1758. 17. 'Two Sermons on a Particular Providence,' Oxford, 1760. 18. 'Sermon before the Sons of the Clergy,' London, 1760. 19. 'Charge to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Berks,' London, 1764. 20. 'Sermon at the Consecration of Bishop Moss (St. David's) in 1766,' London, 1767. 21. 'The Sick Man's Companion; or the Clergyman's Assistant in Visiting the Sick, with a Dissertation on Prayer,' London, 1767. 22. 'Prayer on Laying the Foundation Stone of Salisbury Infirmary,' subjoined to Dean Graves's Infirmary Sermon,' Salisbury, 1767. 23. 'Infirmary Sermon,' Salisbury, 1768. 24. 'Three Charges on the Athanasian Creed,' Oxford University Press, 1802, published by Dodwell's eldest son, the Rev. Henry Dodwell, rector of Harlaxton and Colsterworth in Lincolnshire, at the request of some Oxford friends.

[William Dodwell's Works passim; Gent. Mag. 1803, pt. ii. 1138–9 (where the fullest list of works is given by Dr. Loveday); information privately given by the Rev. H. Dodwell Moore, vicar of Honington, and others connected with the Dodwell family.] J. H. O.

DOGGET, JOHN (*d.* 1501), provost of King's College, Cambridge, a native of Sherborne, Dorsetshire, was a nephew of Cardinal Bourchier. From Eton he passed to King's College in 1451, and on 22 Sept. 1459, being then M.A. and fellow of his college, he was ordained acolyte and subdeacon by William Grey, the then bishop of Ely. Having been admitted to full orders in 1460, he became prebendary of Roscombe in the church of Sarum, and on 22 Jan. 1473–4 prebendary of Clifton in the church of Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 132); was collated prebendary of Rampton in the church of Southwell on 18 Feb., and admitted on 16 March 1474–5, a preferment he resigned in February 1488–9 (*ib.* iii. 453), and was advanced to the stall of Chardstock in the church of Sarum in 1475. Elected treasurer of the church of Chichester in 1479 (*ib.* i. 268), he was appointed on 17 April in that year one of four ambassadors to the pope, Sixtus IV, and the princes of Sicily and Hungary, and on 5 July 1480 was employed in an embassy to the king of Denmark, being the first person named in the commission (Hardy, *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 711). On 8 Feb. 1485–6 he became chancellor of the church of Sarum (Le Neve, ii. 651), on which occasion he resigned the prebend of Bitton in that church. In 1483 he was chaplain to Richard III, and vicar-general of the diocese of Sarum, and became chancellor of the church of Lichfield on 13 Feb. 1488–9 (*ib.* i. 585). He was created doctor of canon law at Bologna, and obtained in 1489 a grace for his incorporation at Cambridge 'whensoever he should return thereto.' In 1491, when rector of Eastbourne, Sussex, his rectory-house and buildings were burnt to the ground and he lost 600*l.* About 1494 he was master of the Holy Trinity at Arundel (Tierney, *Hist. of Arundel*, pp. 639–40). On 10 April

1499 he was elected provost of King's College (Le Neve, iii. 683), and during the same year was, it is said, archdeacon of Chester. Dogget died in April 1501, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. His will, bearing date 4 March 1500–1, was proved on the following 22 May (reg. in P. C. C. 16, Moone). Therein he mentions his nephew John Huet. He founded a chapel at Sherborne, on the south side of St. Mary's churchyard (Leland, *Itinerary*, ed. Hearne, 2nd edit. ii. 49, iii. 110), and was a benefactor to King's College. He is author of 'Examinatorium in Phædonem Platonis,' a vellum manuscript of ninety-seven leaves, inscribed to Cardinal Bourchier. It is Addit. MS. 10344.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab., i. 5, 520, and authorities cited; Harwood's Alumni Eton., pp. 35, 108.] G. G.

DOGGETT, THOMAS (*d.* 1721), actor, was born in Castle Street, Dublin. After an unsuccessful appearance at Dublin he joined a travelling company, and found his way to London, playing among other places at Bartholomew Fair, at Parker and Doggett's booth near Hosier End, in a droll entitled 'Fryar Bacon, or the Country Justice.' His first recorded appearance took place in 1691 at Drury Lane, then the Theatre Royal, as Nincompoop in D'Urfey's 'Love for Money, or the Boarding School.' The following year he was the original Solon in the 'Marriage Hater Match'd' of the same author. In these two parts he established himself in public favour. In 1693 he appeared as Fondlewife in the 'Old Bachelor' of Congreve. Other parts in forgotten plays of Bancroft, Southerne, Crowne, &c., followed. When in 1695 the theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields was opened by Betterton [q. v.], Doggett 'created' in the opening performance Ben in 'Love for Love,' which Congreve is reported to have shaped with a view to Doggett. Downes says of him: 'On the stage he's very aspectabund, wearing a farce on his face, his thoughts deliberately framing his utterance congruous to his look. He is the only comic original now extant. Witness Ben, Solon, Nikin, the Jew of Venice, &c.' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, 1708, p. 52). In 1696 he played, among other parts, Young Hob in his own solitary dramatic production, 'The Country Wake,' Vaunter in the 'She Gallants' of George Granville, lord Lansdowne, Sapless in Dilke's 'Lover's Luck,' and in 1697, at Drury Lane, Mass Johnny, a schoolboy, in Cibber's 'Woman's Wit,' Bull Senior in 'A Plot and No Plot,' by Dennis, and Learchus in Vanbrugh's 'Æsop.' For the three following years he disappears from London. It seems probable that this time was spent in revisiting Dublin. Hitchcock (*Irish Stage*, i. 23) states that many performers of eminence, including Doggett, visited Ireland during the management of Ashbury subsequent to 1692. In 1701 at Lincoln's Inn Fields he played Shylock to the Bassanio of Betterton in the 'Jew of Venice,' an adaptation by Lord Lansdowne of the 'Merchant of Venice, in which Shylock is exhibited as a comic character. Between this period and 1706 he was the original of several characters. During the seasons 1706–7, 1707–1708 he was not engaged, and was possibly on tour. Tony Aston met him in Norwich. On 1 March 1708, for Cibber's benefit, he played at Drury Lane Ben in 'Love for Love,' and was announced on the bills as to act but six times. On 13 April 1709 he took part in the famous benefit of Betterton, playing once more Ben, acting on one occasion only.

In 1709–10 Doggett with Cibber and Wilks joined Swiney in the management of the Haymarket. To Doggett's objection it was due that Mrs. Oldfield was not also in the management. Doggett, who looked after the finances of the partnership, now recommenced to act, the parts he played at the Haymarket in this season comprising Marplot, Tom Thimble in the 'Rehearsal,' Dapper in the 'Alchemist,' First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' &c. At Drury Lane, in the management of which he was associated with Collier, and afterwards with Steele, and at the Haymarket he continued to play until 1713, when he retired from the stage, the last part he 'created' being Major Cadwallader in Charles Shadwell's 'The Humours of the Army,' 29 Jan. 1713.

When, at the beginning of the season 1713–1714, a new license was issued in which the name of Barton Booth was by order added to those of Wilks, Cibber, and Doggett, a difficulty arose with regard to the disposal of the property belonging to the original partners. On this question Doggett dissociated himself from his fellows, and ceased to act. He insisted, however, on his full share of the profits. Refusing the half share offered him by Wilks and Cibber, he commenced proceedings in chancery, and after two years' delay got a verdict, by which, according to Cibber, he obtained much less than had been offered him. On 11 Nov. 1713 he played at Drury Lane Sir Tresham Cash in the 'Wife's Relief' of Charles Johnson. In 1717 he appeared three times at Drury Lane. He played Ben, by command of George I, in 'Love for Love,' 25 March, and, again by royal command, Hob in his own comedy, 'The Country Wake,' 1 April. In the latter part of October 1721, according to Genest, 21 Sept. according to Reed's 'MS. Notitia Dramatica,' 22 Sept. according to

Bellchambers's 'Notes to Cibber's Apology,' he died, and was buried at Eltham. Doggett was a strong Hanoverian. On 1 Aug. 1716 appeared a notice: 'This being the day of his majesty's happy accession to the throne, there will be given by Mr. Doggett an orange colour livery with a badge representing liberty, to be rowed for by six watermen that are out of their time within the year past. They are to row from London Bridge to Chelsea. It will be continued annually on the same day for ever.' The custom is still maintained, the management of the funds left by Doggett being in the disposition of the Fishmongers' Company. Colley Cibber bears a handsome tribute to Doggett's merits as an actor, stating that 'he was the most an original and the strictest observer of nature of all his contemporaries. He borrowed from none of them, his manner was his own; he was a pattern to others whose greatest merit was that they had sometimes tolerably imitated him. In dressing a character to the greatest exactness he was remarkably skilful. . . . He could be extremely ridiculous without stepping into the least impropriety to make him so' (*Apology*, ed. Bellchambers, 422–3). Cibber speaks of the great admiration of Congreve for Doggett. In private affairs Doggett is said to have been 'a prudent, honest man' (p. 323), and obstinate in standing upon his rights. A story is told of his resisting successfully an attempted act of oppression on the part of the lord chamberlain. Tony Aston, in his 'Supplement to Colley Cibber,' pp. 14, 15, tells of an attempt of Doggett to play Phorbas in 'Œdipus,' which was interrupted by laughter, and closed his progress in tragedy. He calls him 'a lively, spract man, of very good sense, but illiterate.' Steele in a letter tells him, 'I have always looked upon you as the best of comedians.' Numerous references to Doggett are found in the 'Tatler' and the 'Spectator.' Doggett's one comedy, 'The Country Wake,' 4to, 1690, is a clever piece, the authorship of which, on no good authority, has been assigned to Cibber. It was reduced by Cibber into a ballad farce, entitled 'Flora, or Hob in the Well,' which was played so late as 1823.

According to George Daniel (*Merrie England*, ii. 18), the only portrait known is a small print representing him dancing the Cheshire Round, with the motto 'Ne sutor ultra crepidam.' This print Daniel reproduces. A memoir appears in Webb's 'Compendium of Irish Biography,' Dublin, 1878, p. 153. A portrait of Doggett is in the reading-room of the Garrick Club. It shows him with a fat face and small twinkling eye, but is of dubious authority.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Doran's Their Majesties' Servants; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 237, vii. 409, 471, 6th ser. ii. 269, x. 349, 437, xi. 319.] J. K.

DOGHERTY. [See also DOCHARTY and DOUGHARTY.]

DOGHERTY, THOMAS (*d.* 1805), legal writer, was an Irishman of humble origin, educated at a country school, who removed to England, and became clerk to Mr. Foster Bower, an eminent pleader. After passing upwards of sixteen years in this capacity, studying law industriously, and making from his master's manuscripts, and those of Sir Joseph Yates and Sir Thomas Davenport, vast collections of precedents and notes, he, on Bower's advice, became a member of Gray's Inn and special pleader about 1785. For some years he held the office of clerk of indictments on the Chester circuit. He wore himself out with hard work, and died at his chambers in Clifford's Inn 29 Sept. 1805, leaving a large family ill provided for. He wrote, in 1787, the 'Crown Circuit Assistant,' in 1790 and 1799 edited the sixth and seventh editions of the 'Crown Circuit Companion,' and in 1800 brought out an edition of Hale's 'Pleas of the Crown.'

[Law List; Gent. Mag. 1805.] J. A. H.

DOGMAEL, also called DOGVAEL, SAINT (6th cent.), was an early Welsh saint. Of his life and date no authentic particulars are recorded, though the numerous churches dedicated to and reputed to be founded by him are ample evidence of the fact of his existence. He is said in the 'Achau y Saint' to have been the son of Ithael, the son of Ceredig, the son of Cunedda, the famous legendary Gwledig. He was the founder, as was said, of St. Dogmael's in Cemmes, opposite Cardigan, on the left bank of the lower Teivi; but the Benedictine priory at that place was the foundation of Martin of Tours, the Norman conqueror of Cemmes, in the earlier half of the twelfth century. This does not prevent an early Celtic foundation from having been on the same spot. The other churches connected with Dogmael's name are St. Dogwel's in Pebidiog, Monachlogddu, and Melinau, all, like the more famous foundation, in the modern Pembrokeshire, which may therefore be regarded as the region of the saint's life and chief cultus. He is said to have been also the patron saint of Llanddogwel in Anglesey. His festival is on 14 June.

[R. Rees's Welsh Saints, p. 211; Achau y Saint in W. J. Rees's Lives of Cambro-British Saints, p. 265; Acta Sanctorum (June), iii. 436 (Paris, 1867); Dugdale's Monasticon, iv. 128–132, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel.] T. F. T.

DOHARTY, JOHN (1677–1755), mathematician. [See DOUGHARTY.]

DOHERTY, JOHN (1783–1850), chief justice of Ireland, born in 1783, son of John Doherty of Dublin, was educated in Trinity College, where he graduated B.A. 1806, and LL.D. 1814. He was called to the Irish bar in 1808, joining the Leinster circuit, and received his silk gown in 1823. His progress in the legal profession was not rapid, though he was generally allowed to be a man of very clear intellect, with great powers of wit and oratory. From 1824 to 1826 he was representative in parliament for the borough of New Ross, county Wexford; and at the general election in the latter year he was returned, by the influence of the Ormonde family, for the city of Kilkenny, in opposition to Pierce Somerset Butler. He became solicitor-general on 18 June 1827, during the administration of Canning, to whom he was related on his mother's side, and was re-elected for Kilkenny against the same opponent as before; in 1828 he was elected a bencher of the King's Inns, Dublin; and on 23 Dec. 1830 he was appointed lord chief justice of the court of common pleas, with a seat in the privy council, on the promotion of Lord Plunket to the lord chancellorship of Ireland. As a judge he was calm and painstaking, but his knowledge of the law as a science was not thought to be very profound. He was much more in his element in the House of Commons, and there he had soon become a successful debater, taking a leading part on all Irish questions, and gaining the commendation of such men as Brougham, Wilberforce, and Manners Sutton. He had a commanding figure, a fine voice, elegant diction, and great fluency. His encounters in the house with O'Connell were frequent. He especially distinguished himself against O'Connell in the debate on 'the Doneraile conspiracy,' 15 May 1830. An overwhelming majority pronounced in his favour, and Lord Althorp and other good judges of the question expressed their firm conviction of the injustice of the charges advanced against him. Sir Robert Peel in 1834 wished him to retire from the judicial bench, with the view of resuming his position in the house, and subsequently a rumour very widely prevailed of his own anxiety to try his debating powers in the House of Lords. Unsuccessful speculations in railways suddenly deprived him of a large fortune, and he never fairly rallied from the consequent depression. He died at Beaumaris, North Wales, 8 Sept. 1850.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, xxxiv. new ser. pt. ii. 658; Annual Register, 1850, xcii. chron. 266; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland.] B. H. B.

DOIG, DAVID (1719–1800), philologist, was born at Monifieth, Forfarshire, in 1719. His father, who was a small farmer, died while he was an infant, and his mother married again. The stepfather, however, treated him kindly. From a defect of eyesight he did not learn to read till his twelfth year, but such was his quickness that in three years he was successful in a Latin competition for a bursary at the university of St. Andrews. Having finished the classical and philosophical course with distinction and proceeded B.A., he commenced the study of divinity, but scruples regarding the Westminster Confession of Faith prevented him from entering the ministry. He had taught, from 1749, the parochial schools of Monifieth, his birthplace, and of Kennoway and Falkland in Fifeshire, when his growing reputation gained for him the rectorship of the grammar school of Stirling, which office he continued to fill with rare ability for upwards of forty years. In addition to Greek and Latin Doig had mastered Hebrew and Arabic, and was generally well read in the history and literature of the East. The university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D., and on the same day he received from St. Andrews his diploma as M.A. He was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

Doig's first known appearance in print was some twenty pages of annotation on the 'Gaberlunzie-man,' inserted in an edition of that and another old Scottish poem, 'Christ's Kirk on the Green,' which was published in 1782 by his friend and neighbour John Callander of Craigforth. After an interval of ten years he published 'Two Letters on the Savage State, addressed to the late Lord Kaims,' 4to, London, 1792, in which he seeks to refute the judge's not very original views as to the primitive condition of the human race, propounded in the 'Sketches of the History of Man,' 1774. The first of these letters, written in 1775, was sent to Lord Kaimes, who was passing the Christmas vacation at Blair Drummond, a few miles from Stirling, and who was much struck with the learning, ability, and fairness of his anonymous correspondent. Having soon discovered the writer, he invited him to dinner next day, 'when,' writes Tytler (Lord Woodhouselee), a mutual friend, 'the subject of their controversy was freely and amply discussed; and though neither of them could boast of making a convert of his antagonist, a cordial

friendship took place from that day, and a literary correspondence began, which suffered no interruption during their joint lives' (Tytler, *Memoirs of Lord Kaimes*, 2nd edit., ii. 185–93). Lord Kaimes survived until 1782. Doig's next publication was entitled 'Extracts from a Poem on the Prospect from Stirling Castle. I. The Vision. II. Carmore and Orma, a love tale. III. The Garden. IV. The King's Knot. V. Three Hymns, Morning, Noon, and Evening,' 4to, Stirling, 1796. Besides his separate works Doig contributed to vol. iii. of the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh a dissertation 'On the Ancient Hellenes.' A continuation which he forwarded to the society was lost and never appeared. He also wrote in the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' the articles on 'Mythology,' 'Mysteries,' and 'Philology.' They attracted great attention, and brought their author into correspondence with some of the most eminent scholars of that day, among whom were Dr. William Vincent, afterwards dean of Westminster, and Jacob Bryant.

Doig, who was married and left issue, died at Stirling on 16 March 1800, aged 81. A mural tablet, with an inscription in commemoration of his virtues and learning, was raised by his friend John Ramsay of Ochtertyre. The town of Stirling also erected a marble monument to his memory, which contains a Latin epitaph written by himself.

Besides Latin and English poems Doig left many treatises in manuscript. A list of the more important is given in 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 8th edit. viii. 92.

[Dr. David Irving in Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit., viii. 90–2, reprinted in the same author's Lives of Scottish Writers, ii. 313–24; The New Statistical Account of Scotland, vol. viii. (Stirling) 422, ix. (Fife) 933, xi. (Forfar) 556; Tytler's Memoirs of Lord Kaimes, 2nd edit. ii. 185–93; Nimmo's Hist. of Stirlingshire, 3rd edit. ii. 63–65; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (ed. Thomson), i. 449–50; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 39–40; Conolly's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Men of Fife.] G. G.

DOKET or **DUCKET**, **ANDREW** (*d.* 1484), first president of Queens' College, Cambridge, was, according to Dr. Caius and Archbishop Parker, principal of St. Bernard's Hostel, of which he may probably have been the founder, and certainly was the owner. Before 1439 he was presented by Corpus Christi College to the vicarage of St. Botolph, Cambridge, of which, on the restoration of the great tithes, he became rector 21 Oct. 1444. He resigned the rectory in 1470. Subsequently he was made one of the canons or prebendaries of the royal chapel of St. Stephen's, Westminster, which preferment he exchanged in 1479 with Dr. Walter Oudeby for the provostship of the collegiate church of Cotterstock, near Oundle. In July 1467 Doket was collated to the prebend of Ryton in Lichfield Cathedral, which he exchanged for the chancellorship of the same church in 1470, an office which he resigned 6 July 1476 (Le Neve, ed. Hardy, i. 584, 622). Fuller calls him 'a friar,' but for this there appears to be no foundation beyond the admission of himself and his society into the confraternity of the Franciscans or Grey Friars in 1479. The great work of Doket's life was the foundation of the college, which, by his prudent administration and his adroit policy in securing the patronage of the sovereigns of the two rival lines, developed from very small beginnings into the well-endowed society of Queens' College, Cambridge. The foundation of King's College by Henry VI in 1440 appears to have given the first impulse to Doket's enterprise. In December 1446 he obtained a royal charter for a college, to consist of a president and four fellows. Eight months later, Doket having in the meanwhile obtained a better site for his proposed buildings, this charter was cancelled at his own request, and a second issued by the king 21 Aug. 1447, authorising the refoundation of the college on the new site, under the name of 'the College of St. Bernard of Cambridge.' With a keen sense of the advantages of royal patronage, Doket secured the protection of the young queen Margaret of Anjou for his infant college, which was a second time refounded by her, and, with an emulation of her royal consort's noble bounty, received from her the designation of 'the Queen's College of St. Margaret and St. Bernard.' There is no direct evidence of Margaret having given any pecuniary aid to Doket's design, but Henry VI granted 200*l.* to it as being the foundation of his 'most dear and best beloved wife,' and the names of some of her court appear on the roll of benefactors.

The foundation-stone was laid for the queen by Sir John Wenlock, her chamberlain, 15 April 1448, and the quadrangle was approaching completion when the outbreak of the wars of the Roses put a temporary stop to the undertaking. Upon the restoration of tranquillity, Doket, opportunely transferring his allegiance to the house of York, succeeded in persuading the new queen, Elizabeth Woodville [q. v.], to replace the support he had lost by accepting the patronage of the foundation of her unfortunate predecessor and former mistress. Doket was no stranger to the new queen, who must

have felt a woman's pride in carrying to a conclusion a scheme in which Margaret had exhibited so much interest, and which had naturally spread to the ladies of her household. Elizabeth described herself as 'vera fundatrix jure successionis,' and though there is no documentary evidence of her having helped it with money, the prosperity of the college was due to her influence with her husband, and she gave it the first code of statutes in 1475. As owing its existence to two queens-consort, the college was henceforth known as 'Queens' College,' in the plural. Doket's policy in steering his young foundation so successfully through the waves of contending factions fully warrants Fuller's character of him as 'a good and discreet man, who, with no sordid but prudential compliance, so poised himself in those dangerous times betwixt the successive kings of Lancaster and York that he procured the favour of both, and so prevailed with Queen Elizabeth, wife to King Edward IV, that she perfected what her professed enemy had begun' (*Hist. of Univ. of Cambr.* ed. 1840, p. 162). Doket also succeeded in ingratiating himself with the king's brother, Richard, and obtained his patronage and liberal aid. As Duke of Gloucester, he founded four fellowships, and during his short tenure of the throne largely increased the emoluments of the college by grants of lands belonging (in right of her mother) to his Queen Anne, who had accepted the position of foundress and patroness of this college. These estates were lost to the college on the accession of Henry VII. The endowments were also augmented by Doket's offer to place the names of deceased persons on the bede-roll of the college in return for a gift of money. Doket governed his college prudently and successfully for thirty-eight years, having lived long enough to see his small foundation of four fellows grow into a flourishing society of seventeen, and his college richly endowed and prosperous under the patronage of three successive sovereigns. He died 4 Nov. 1484. His age is not stated, but he was probably about seventy-four. His will, dated 2 Nov. of the same year, is printed by Mr. Searle in his history of the college (p. 56). He was buried by his desire in the choir of his college chapel, 'where the lessons are read.' His gravestone with the matrix of his incised effigy existed in Cole's time (*c.* 1777), but it has now disappeared (*Cole MSS.* ii. 17, viii. 124). As he is styled 'magister' to the last, he was probably not doctor either in divinity or in any other faculty. Mr. Mullinger writes of him: 'We have evidence which would lead us to conclude that he was a hard student of the canon law, but nothing to indicate that he was in any way a promoter of the new learning, which already before his death was beginning to be heard of at Cambridge' (*Univ. of Cambr.* i. 317). In spite of the great names which add dignity and ornament to the foundation of the college, there can be no doubt that Doket must be regarded as the true founder of Queens' College, and that the words of Caius express the simple truth, that 'his labour in building the college and procuring money was so great that there are those who esteem the magnificent work to have been his alone' (*Hist. Acad. Cant.* 70), so that he is justly styled in the history of benefactors 'primus presidens ac dignissimus fundator hujus collegii.' He made a catalogue of the library of his college, consisting of 299 volumes, in 1472, and also an inventory of the chapel furniture in the same year.

[Searle's Hist. of the Queens' College of St. Margaret and St. Bernard, pp. 2–104, issued by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1867; Mullinger's Univ. of Cambr. vol. i.; Fuller's Hist. of Univ. of Cambr. pp. 161–3; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Univ. of Cambr. i. lxii–v, ii. 1–11, iii. 438.] E. V.

DOLBEN, DAVID (1581–1633), bishop of Bangor, born in 1581 at Segrwyd, near Denbigh, was of a respectable family of some position, whose names constantly occur in the municipal and commercial records of that town. His father's name was Robert Wynn Dolben. In 1602 he was admitted into St. John's College, Cambridge, where he still remained in 1606, when he wrote some verses on the death of a former fellow, Sir Edward Lewknor. In 1609 he proceeded master of arts. On 18 Jan. 1618 he was appointed vicar of Hackney in Middlesex, which benefice he held until May 1633. In 1621 he was made vicar of Llangerniew in his native county. In 1625 he became prebendary of Vaynol, or the golden prebend, in the cathedral of St. Asaph, a post he held until 1633, just before his death. In 1626 he was sworn capital burgess of Denbigh. In 1627 he became doctor of divinity. Towards the end of 1631 he was appointed bishop of Bangor. He was elected on 18 Nov., and the temporalities restored on the same day. He was consecrated on 4 March 1631–2 by Archbishop Abbot at Lambeth, on which occasion he distributed four pounds to the archbishop's servants. A Mr. Austin preached the sermon. Dolben was, however, in failing health. In June 1633 hunters after bishoprics declared that he was 'crazy and very sickly,' and intrigued for the succession to his post. In the autumn of the same year he was seized with a mortal sickness at the town house of his see in Shoe Lane, Holborn, where he died on 27 Nov. He was buried

in Hackney parish church, where his monument, containing a half-length statue and a eulogistic description of him, still remains. On 11 Nov., just before his death, he left 30*l.* to repair the 'causeway or path that runs from Hackney Church to Shoreditch, for the benefit of the poorest sort of people, that maintain their livelihood by the carriage of burdens to the city of London.' The surplus was to be devoted to the poor of the parish in which most of his active life was spent. He also left 20*l.* to buy Hebrew books for St. John's College Library. His successor as bishop, Edward Griffith, dean of Bangor, was recommended by Dolben himself for the post. Dr. Dolben, archbishop of York, belonged to the same family, to which Archbishop Williams was also related.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Cambridge, ed. Mayor, pp. 264, 339, 677; D. R. Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1631–3 pp. 84, 283, 1633–4 pp. 110, 318; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 881; Browne Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 111–12; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. ed. Hardy, i. 85, 106; Robinson's Hist. of Hackney, ii. 22, 108, 157, 364; J. Williams's Records of Denbigh and its Lordship, v. 130.] T. F. T.

DOLBEN, Sir GILBERT (1658–1722), judge, eldest son of John Dolben [q. v.], archbishop of York, born in 1658, was educated at Westminster School and at Oxford, taking, however, no degree, and was called to the bar of the Inner Temple in 1681. He sat for Ripon in the parliament of 1685, and for Peterborough in the Convention parliament of 1688–9. In the debate on the state of the nation (January 1689) he argued with great learning, force, and reasonableness that the conduct of the king in quitting the realm amounted to an abdication. He represented Peterborough in almost every parliament between 1689 and 1707. He opposed Sir J. Fenwick's attainder in 1696, on the ground that his conduct, though treasonable, was not heinous enough to justify parliamentary proceedings, but ought to be tried by a court of law. He was appointed to a puisne judgeship in the court of common pleas in Ireland in 1701. In the debate on the Aylesbury election case (Ashby *v.* White) in 1704, he supported the claim of the House of Commons to exclusive jurisdiction in all questions arising out of elections. He was created a baronet in 1704, and elected a bencher of his inn in 1706, and reader in 1708. In 1710 and 1714 he was returned to parliament for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight. Concerning his life in Ireland little is known except that he was on bad terms with the Earl of Wharton during that nobleman's viceroyalty. He retired from the bench in 1720, and died in 1722. He seems to have had scholarly tastes, as Dryden mentions in the postscript to his translation of the 'Æneid' that Dolben had made him a 'noble present of all the several editions of Virgil, and all the commentaries of these editions in Latin.' Dolben married Anne, eldest daughter of Tanfield Mulso of Finedon, Northamptonshire, by whom he had one son, John [q. v.], who succeeded to the title.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Inner Temple Books; Wotton's Baronetage; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, iii. 543, v. 49; Parl. Hist. iv. 1347, v. 30, 37, 545, 962, 1123–6, 1230, 1327, vi. 43, 290–4, 448, 593, 923, 1252; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, iv. 165.] J. M. R.

DOLBEN, JOHN (1625–1686), archbishop of York (1683–6), was the eldest son of Dr. William Dolben [q. v.], prebendary of Lincoln and rector of Stanwick, Northamptonshire, where he was born 20 March 1625. His mother was niece to Lord-keeper Williams, on whose nomination when twelve years of age he was admitted king's scholar at Westminster, and educated there under Dr. Busby [q. v.] In 1640, at the early age of fifteen, he was elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, and was 'the second in order of six succeeding generations of one family who passed through the same course of education, and did good service in their day to church and state.' Two years after his election he composed a set of Latin iambics to celebrate the return of Charles I from Scotland in 1641, which were published in a work entitled 'Oxonia Eucharistica.' When two years later Oxford became the central position of the royal military operations, twenty of the hundred students of Christ Church became officers in the king's army (Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 478). Of these Dolben was one of the most ardent. He joined the royal forces as a volunteer, accompanied the army on their northward march, and rose to the rank of ensign. At Marston Moor, 2 July 1644, while carrying the colours, he was wounded in the shoulder by a musket ball. This, however, did not prevent his taking an active part in the defence of the city of York, then beleaguered by Fairfax. During the siege he received a severe shot-wound in the thigh, the bone of which was broken, and he was confined to his bed for twelve months. As a reward for his bravery he was promoted to the rank of captain and major. But in 1646, the royal cause becoming hopeless, the army was disbanded, and Dolben returned to Christ Church to pursue the studies which had been thus rudely interrupted. Being now of M.A.

standing he took that degree 9 Dec. 1647, by accumulation, without the usual preliminary of the B.A. degree (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 103). On the parliamentary visitation of the university the following year, he replied to the demand whether he would submit to the authority of parliament, 3 May 1648, that 'as to his apprehension there was some ambiguity in the words of the question; until it was further explained he could not make any direct categorical answer to it' (*Register of the Visitors of the Univ. of Oxford*, ed. Burrows, Camden Soc., p. 32). He was deprived of his studentship, and his name was removed from the books of the house. Of the next eight years of Dolben's life we have no record. In 1656 he was ordained by Bishop King of Chichester, and the next year he married Catherine, daughter of Ralph Sheldon, esq., of Stanton, Derbyshire, the niece of Dr. Sheldon, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. Mr. Sheldon had a house in St. Aldates, Oxford, where Dolben found a home until after the Restoration. During this period Dolben shares with Fell [q. v.] and Allestree [q. v.] the honour of having privately maintained the service and administered the sacraments of the proscribed church of England in defiance of the penal laws. The place of meeting was the house of Dr. Thomas Willis [q. v.], the celebrated physician (whose sister Fell had married), opposite to Merton College, to which, writes Wood, 'most of the loyalists in Oxford, especially scholars ejected in 1648, did daily resort' (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1050). This courageous act of loyalty to their church was commemorated by the pencil of Sir Peter Lely in two pictures, one hanging in the deanery at Christ Church, and a copy of the other, which belongs to Dolben's descendants at Finedon Hall, in the hall of the same college. The three divines are painted seated at a table, in their gowns and bands, with open prayer-books before them, Dolben occupying the centre, with Allestree on the right hand and Fell on the left. These private services were continued until the Restoration. Dolben's services insured honourable recognition. But preferment was hardly rapid enough to satisfy his expectations. As early as April 1660 Dolben and Allestree petitioned the crown for canonries at Christ Church (*State Papers*, Dom. p. 86), to which they were appointed within ten days of one another, Allestree on the 17th, Dolben on 27 July; in the words of South's consecration sermon, 'returning poor and bare to a college as bare, after a long persecution.' The bareness of his college he did his best to retrieve as soon as he had the means, contributing largely to the erection of the north side of the great quadrangle undertaken by Dr. Fell. In commemoration of this munificence his arms as archbishop of York are carved on the roof of the great gateway erected by Sir Christopher Wren. On 3 Oct. of the same year he took his D.D. degree, in company with their loyal colleagues Allestree and Fell. Dolben was also appointed about the same time to the living of Newington-cum-Britwell, Oxfordshire, on the king's presentation. On 7 Feb. 1661 he writes to Williams, as secretary to Sir Edward Nicholson, secretary of state, thanking him for the care of his business, which he begs he will expedite, adding that he 'will send any money that may be wanted.' Such powerful advocacy was not in vain. On the 29th of the following April he was installed prebendary of Caddington Major in the cathedral of St. Paul's, his wife's uncle, Sheldon, being bishop of London, and the following year, 11 April 1662, became on his nomination archdeacon of London, and shortly afterwards vicar of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. The next year he rose to the higher dignity of the deanery of Westminster, being installed 5 Dec. 1662. It is recorded to his credit that on his appointment as dean he at once gave up his parochial benefices, and in 1664 resigned his archdeaconry. His stall he held till he was advanced to the episcopate in 1666. Canon Overton remarks: 'Perhaps the fact of Dolben having married Sheldon's niece was no hindrance to his promotion; but he deserved it by his merits. He was a man of great benevolence, generosity, and candour, noted as an excellent preacher, described by Hickes (*Memoirs of Comber*, p. 189) as very conversable and popular, and such every way as gave him a mighty advantage of doing much good,' &c. (*Life in the English Church*, p. 33). Comber himself speaks of him as 'a prelate of great presence, ready parts, graceful conversation, and wondrous generosity' (*Memoirs*, u. s. p. 212). In October 1660, when the regicides were lying under sentence of death, Dolben was commissioned, in conjunction with Dr. Barwick [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, to visit them in the hope of persuading them to condemn their act. They began with the military divine, Hugh Peters, in the hope that he might use his influence with his companions, by whom 'his prophecies were regarded as oracles.' Their exhortations, however, entirely failed (*Barwick's Life*, p. 295). Dolben was elected prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, in succession to Dr. Barwick in 1664, and appointed clerk of the closet in the same year, a position of great difficulty in so licentious a court, which he filled with courage and dignity (*State Papers*, Dom.

p. 617). Dolben's tenure of the deanery of Westminster was marked by the frank energy, sound good sense, transparent candour, geniality, and generosity which rendered him one of the most popular of the ecclesiastics of his day. On the very day of his installation he prevailed with a somewhat reluctant chapter to make the abbey an equal sharer with themselves in all dividends, a plan which secured the proper repair of the building, till the change of system in the present century. As dean he also resolutely maintained the independence of the abbey of all diocesan control. As a preacher he rivalled in popularity the most celebrated pulpit orators of his day. People crowded the abbey when it was known he was to preach, and Dryden has immortalised him in his 'Absalom and Achitophel' (vv. 868–9) as

> Him of the western dome, whose weighty sense
> Flows in fit words and heavenly eloquence.

The few sermons which exist in print prove that this popularity was by no means undeserved. They are 'clear and plain, written in a pure and terse style, with something of the downright abruptness of the soldier in the subject, argued out admirably in a very racy and practical fashion' (Overton, *Life in the English Church*, pp. 243–4). He at first preached from a manuscript, but a hint from Charles II induced him to become an extempore preacher, and 'therefore his preaching was well liked of' (Wood, *Life*, cxii). During his residence at Westminster as dean the great fire of London broke out (1666), and the dean, 'who in the civil wars had often stood sentinel,' gathered the Westminster scholars in a company, and marched at their head to the scene of the conflagration, and kept them hard at work for many hours fetching water from the back of St. Dunstan's Church, which by their exertions they succeeded in saving (*Autobiography of J. Taswell*, Camd. Soc. p. 12).

On the death of Bishop Warner, Dolben was chosen to succeed him in the see of Rochester, to which he was consecrated at Lambeth Chapel by his uncle, Archbishop Sheldon, 25 Nov. 1666, the sermon being preached by his old friend and fellow-student, Dr. Robert South, from Tit. ii. 15 (South, *Sermons*, i. 122 ff). The income of the see being very small, he was allowed to hold the deanery of Westminster *in commendam* (*State Papers*, Dom. p. 257), thus inaugurating a system which continued till the time of Horsley, by which the income of a poor suburban bishopric was augmented, and a town residence provided for its occupant. He occupied the deanery for twenty years till his translation to York, being 'held in great esteem by the inhabitants of Westminster,' and spoken of as 'a very good dean' (Stanley, *Memoirs of Westminster Abbey*, p. 451). Dolben at once began at his own cost to repair the episcopal palace at Bromley, which had suffered severely during the Commonwealth, a work recorded by Evelyn, who more than once speaks in his 'Diary' with much esteem of his 'worthy neighbour' (*Diary*, 23 Aug. 1669, ii. 43; 19 Aug. 1683, *ib.* p. 183; 15 April 1686, *ib.* p. 252). Dolben had been scarcely bishop a year when the fall of Clarendon involved him in temporary disgrace at court. Pepys mentions in his 'Diary,' 23 Dec. 1667, the suspension of the Bishop of Rochester, who, together with Morley of Winchester, 'and other great prelates,' was forbidden the court, and deprived of his place as clerk of the closet. He also records a visit paid to Dolben at this time at the deanery, 24 Feb. 1668, in company with Dr. Christopher Gibbons, for the purpose of trying an organ which he was thinking of purchasing, when he found him, though 'under disgrace at court,' living in considerable state 'like a great prelate.' 'I saw his lady,' he continues, 'of whom the Terræ Filius at Oxford was once so merry, and two children, one a very pretty little boy like him (afterwards Sir Gilbert Dolben [q. v.]), so fat and black' (Pepys, *Diary*, ii. 430, iii. 329, 333, 366, 385). That Dolben's disgrace with Charles was not lasting is proved by his appointment as lord high almoner in 1675, and when five years later the death of Archbishop Sterne of York vacated that see, he was selected as his successor. He was elected 'in a very full chapter' 28 July, and enthroned 26 Aug. 1683, amidst the universal acclamation of the citizens. Burnet, who disliked him as having, as he believed, when engaged on the 'History of the Reformation,' used his influence to hinder his researches in the Cottonian Library, under the apprehension that he would 'make an ill use of it' (*Own Time*, i. 396, fol. edit.), and who sneers at him as 'a man of more spirit than discretion, an excellent preacher, but of a fine conversation, which laid him open to much censure in a vicious court'—records that 'he proved a much better archbishop than bishop' (*ib.* p. 590). Beyond the commendation of men such as Evelyn, we have little if any evidence of his administration of the see of Rochester. His short archiepiscopate was one of much vigour. Thoresby tells us that 'he was much honoured as a preaching bishop, visiting the churches of his diocese, and addressing the people in his plain, vigorous style' (*Diary*, 1 May 1684). His first business was to reform his cathedral, which

he sought to make 'a seminary and nursery of christian virtue.' With this view he collated the admirable Dr. Comber, afterwards dean of Durham [q. v.], to the precentorship, where he proved his earnest coadjutor in his unwelcome but salutary reformations. Among these was the restoration of the weekly celebration of the holy communion, which had fallen into desuetude. The change was strongly opposed by the canons. He also, 'though with great temper and moderation,' according to Thoresby, strongly urged the observance of saints' days in all the churches of his diocese, defending the institution from the charge of Romish superstition. The best of the clergy and laity of the diocese deemed themselves 'very happy' in their archbishop, so 'very active in his station.' On his journey from London to York just before Easter 1686 he slept at an inn in a room infected with the small-pox. On Good Friday he preached in the minster pulpit. On Easter Tuesday the disease declared itself, accompanied with a lethargic seizure, and on the following Sunday he died at his palace of Bishopthorpe, on the improvement of which he had spent a large sum, his end being due, according to his friend Dr. Comber, 'rather to grief at the melancholy prospect of public affairs,' James II using his utmost endeavours to destroy the church of England, than to the small-pox (Comber, *Memoirs*, p. 211). He was buried on the north side of the south aisle of York minster, under a marble monument bearing his effigy robed and mitred, with a long epitaph recording the chief facts of his life, from the pen of his chaplain, the Rev. Leonard Welstead. Evelyn speaks of the death of the archbishop, 'my special loving friend and excellent neighbour,' as 'an inexpressible loss to the whole church, and to his province especially, being a learned, wise, strict, and most worthy prelate.' He adds: 'I look on this as a great stroke to the poor church of England in this defecting period' (*Diary*, 15 April 1686, ii. 252, edit. 1850). His loss was not less felt as a member of the legislature than as a prelate. 'No one of the bench of bishops,' writes Sir W. Trumbull, 'I may say not all of them, had that interest and authority in the House of Lords which he had . . . he was not to be browbeaten or daunted by the arrogance or titles of any courtier or favourite. His presence of mind and readiness of elocution, accompanied with good breeding and inimitable wit, gave him a greater superiority than any other lord could pretend to from his dignity of office' (*History of Rochester*, 1772). By his wife, who survived him twenty years, dying and being buried at Finedon, he had two sons, Gilbert [q. v.] and John [q. v.], and one daughter, Catherine, who died in infancy. He bequeathed his chapel plate to the altar of York minster, and above three thousand volumes of great value to its library. His only published works are three sermons preached before Charles II: (1) On Job xix. 19, preached at Whitehall on Good Friday 1664; (2) on Ps. liv. 6, 7, also before the king on 20 June 1665, on the thanksgiving for the defeat of the Dutch off Harwich, June 3; (3) on Ps. xviii. 1–31, on 14 Aug. 1666, on the defeat of De Ruyter, 25 July (see *Pepys's Diary* of that date). There are also two copies of Latin verses reprinted by his descendant, the Rev. Dolben Paul: (*a*) on the return of Charles I from Scotland, 1641; (*b*) on the death of the Princess of Orange in 1660.

His person was commanding, but overcorpulent; his complexion dark. His countenance is described as open, his eye lively and piercing, his presence majestic, his general aspect of extraordinary comeliness. Besides the historical picture already mentioned by Lely, and engraved by Loggan, Bromley mentions a portrait by Huysman, engraved by Tompson. Portraits of Dolben exist also in Christ Church Hall and in the deanery, Westminster (engraved in 1822 by Robert Grove), at Bishopthorpe, and at Finedon Hall.

[Welch's List of Queen's Scholars, Westminster; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol iv. col. 188, 868; Grainger's Biog. Hist. iii. 245–7, ed. 1775; Taswell's Autobiography, p. 12 (Camd. Soc.); Memoirs of Comber, pp. 186–9, 212; Bedford's Life of Barwick, p. 295; Burnet's Own Time, i. 396, 590, fol. ed.; Thoresby's Diary, i. 172, ii. 425, 436, 439, 440; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 43, 183, 252; Pepys's Diary, ii. 430, iii. 329, 333, 366, 385; Calamy's Own Time, ii. 228; History and Antiquities of Rochester, 1772, 8vo; Overton's Life in the English Church, 1660–1714, pp. 33–34, 243–5, 310; Paul's Dolben's Life and Character, 1884.] E. V.

DOLBEN, JOHN (1662–1710), politician, the younger son of Archbishop Dolben [q. v.], was baptised in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford, on 1 July 1662. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 March 1678, but his name does not appear in the printed list of graduates. His parents intended him for the study of the law, and he was duly called to the bar at the Temple, but took to bad company, spent the greater part of the fortune inherited on his father's death in 1686, and withdrew with the remnant of his means to the West Indies, where he succeeded in marrying a rich wife. His uncle, the judge, soon afterwards sent for him back to England, but the old temptations proved too

strong for his character, and he once more abandoned himself to gaming. Through the influence of his adviser in ecclesiastical matters, Bishop Trelawny, then, as was maliciously asserted, 'in hopes of a translation,' Dolben was returned to parliament at a bye-election for the borough of Liskeard in Cornwall on 21 Nov. 1707, and sat for that constituency until his death. He now took to business energetically and often acted as chairman of committees. As the son of an archbishop and the great-nephew of another, Archbishop Sheldon, he was put by Godolphin, for whom he was 'a great stickler,' in the front of the battle over Sacheverell's impeachment. On 13 Dec. 1709 Dolben brought the doctor's sermons under notice of the House of Commons; next day he was ordered to impeach Sacheverell at the bar of the House of Lords, and on 15 Dec. acquainted the commons that he had executed their instructions. The accused petitioned to be allowed his liberty on bail, a committee was appointed to search for precedents, and the report was made by Dolben (22 Dec. 1709). The articles of impeachment against Sacheverell, drawn up by a committee of the House of Commons, were reported to the house by Dolben on 10 Jan. 1710, and two days later he carried up the articles 'to the House of Lords, accompanied by a great number of members.' He was one of the managers of the impeachment, but his exertions overtaxed his bodily powers and he broke down in health. He retired to Epsom, and, 'to the great joy and exultation of Dr. Sacheverell's friends,' said a newspaper of the period, was carried off by fever on 29 May 1710, 'at that very hour, eleven in the forenoon, when Dr. Sacheverell was order'd to attend his tryal.' By the heated adherents of this excited parson he was denounced in many publications, and Wilkins, in his 'Political Ballads' (ii. 84), quotes the following epitaph upon him:

> Under this marble lies the dust
> Of Dolben John, the chaste and just.
> Reader, read softly, I beseech ye,
> For if he wakes he'll straight impeach ye.

Among the pamphlets relating to him are: 1. 'A Letter written by Mr. J. Dolbin to Dr. Henry Sacheverell, and left by him with a friend at Epsom,' 1710, p. 16; composed as a letter of repentance. 2. 'A true Defence of Henry Sacheverell, D.D., in a Letter to Mr. D——n [Dolben]. By S. M. N. O.,' 1710. 3. 'An Elegy on the lamented Death of John Dolben.' 4. 'The Life and Adventures of John Dolben,' 1710, pp. 16. His wife was Elizabeth, second daughter and coheiress of Tanfield Mulso of Finedon, Northamptonshire; her elder sister, Anne, married his elder brother, Sir Gilbert Dolben, to whom John sold his moiety of the family estates. Dolben's two sons died abroad in his lifetime (William, the elder, whose portrait was painted by Kneller in 1709 and engraved by Smith in 1710, dying in 1709, aged 20), and Mary, one of his three daughters, died on 24 June 1710, aged 8. He was buried in Finedon Church under a large grey-marble tombstone; his widow survived until 4 March 1736. Their two surviving daughters lived to maturity and were married in Westminster Abbey.

[Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 40, 41, 77; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc.), pp. 314–15; Betham's Baronetage, iii. 135–6; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 258–61; Noble's Continuation of Granger, ii. 210; Madan's Sacheverell, pp. 52, 55; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vi. 523–88; Hearne's Collections (Doble), ii. 327–41, 456; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1158.] W. P. C.

DOLBEN, Sir JOHN (1684–1756), divine, born at the archiepiscopal palace of Bishopsthorpe, near York, on 12 Feb. 1683–4, was the only son of Sir Gilbert Dolben [q. v.], a judge of the common pleas in Ireland, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter and coheiress of Tanfield Mulso of Finedon, Northamptonshire. John Dolben, archbishop of York [q. v.], was his grandfather. Admitted on the foundation of Westminster in 1700, he was nominated a canon's student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1702, and was there a pupil of Dr. John Freind, proceeded B.A. on 22 Jan. 1704, M.A. on 8 July 1707, and accumulated the degrees in divinity on 6 July 1717. He was collated to the sixth stall at Durham on 2 April 1718, and to the eleventh ('golden') stall in that cathedral on 17 July 1719 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 314, 319); in the last-named year he became rector of Burton Latimer and vicar of Finedon, Northamptonshire (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, ii. 224, 260). On 22 Oct. 1722 he succeeded his father as second baronet, was elected visitor of Balliol College, Oxford, on 22 June 1728, in succession to Dr. Henry Brydges, and was also subdean of the queen's chapel. To Dolben Anthony Alsop [q. v.] inscribed the poems numbered v, vi, x, xv, xviii, xx, xxi, xxiv, in the second book of his Latin odes (4to, London, 1752, pp. 40–4, 50–3, 64–6, 69–71, 72–6, 79–80); two other odes occur at pp. 97 and 139 of the manuscript additions in the copy in the British Museum. He also maintained a warm friendship with Atterbury, and for some time after the bishop's banishment appears to have paid him an annuity (Atterbury, *Correspondence*, ed. Nichols, 1789–98,

ii. 379, 402, iii. 23, v. 107, 308). He died at Finedon on 20 Nov. 1756, aged 73, and was buried there. He married the Hon. Elizabeth Digby, second daughter of William, lord Digby, who died at Aix in Provence, 4 Nov. 1730. His portrait by M. Dahl is in Christ Church Hall. He published 'A Sermon [on Heb. xiii. 1] preach'd before the Sons of the Clergy,' 4to, London, 1726.

His only surviving son, WILLIAM, who died at the age of eighty-eight on 20 March 1814, represented Oxford University during seven parliaments from 1768 till 1806, when he retired. He always gave his steady support to Wilberforce's measures for the abolition of the slave trade. His portrait by M. Brown is at Christ Church (CHESTER, *Reg. of Westminster Abbey*, pp. 52, 18 *n.*)

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), pp. 175, 215, 237, 238, 331; Wotton's Baronetage (Kimber and Johnson), iii. 10–11; Betham's Baronetage, iii. 136–7; Historical Register (Chronological Diary), v. 4, vi. 32, vii. 30, xvi. 34; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), Appendix, p. 292; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 101; Addit. MSS. 24120, ff. 252–61, 29601, ff. 258, 259.]

G. G.

DOLBEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1631), prebendary of Lincoln, bishop designate, came of a family long seated at Segrwyd in Denbighshire, but was born at Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, the only son of John Dalbin or Dolbin of that town, by his wife Alice, daughter of Richard Myddelton of Denbigh, and sister of Sir Thomas Myddelton of Chirk Castle, Denbighshire, and of the famous Sir Hugh Myddelton. He was educated on the foundation of Westminster, whence he passed to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1603. He was author of Latin elegiacs in 'Musa Hospitalis Ecclesiæ Christi Oxon. in adventum Jacobi Regis, Annæ Reginæ, Henrici principis ad eandem Ecclesiam,' 4to, Oxford, 1605. He was instituted rector of Stanwick, Northamptonshire, 8 Nov. 1623, and on the same day to the rectory of Benefield in the same county (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, ii. 195, 398). On 31 Aug. 1629, being then D.D., he became prebendary of Caistor in the church of Lincoln (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 128), a preferment which he owed to the lord keeper, Bishop Williams, whose niece he had married. Dolben died in September 1631, and was buried at Stanwick on the 19th of that month (parish register). He was so beloved by his parishioners that during his last illness they ploughed and sowed his glebe at their own expense, in order that his widow might have the benefit of the crops. In his will, dated 1 Sept. and proved 25 Oct. 1631, he left 20*l.* to the town of Haverfordwest 'to be added to the legacy of my cosen, William Middleton' (reg. in P. C. C. 105, St. John). By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Hugh Williams of Coghwillan, Carnarvonshire, he left three sons: John [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York; William, who became a judge of the king's bench; and Rowland, a 'sea-officer,' and two daughters.

His great-grandson, Sir John Dolben [q. v.], when sending some account of the family to Thomas Wotton in 1741, writes: 'I have heard my father often say y^t^ his grandfather, Dr. William Dolben, was nominated to the bishoprick of Gloster, but y^t^ upon his falling extreamly ill the instruments were suspended till he died' (*Addit. MS.* 24120, f. 255 *b*). Gloucester, however, was held by Dr. Godfrey Goodman from 1624 until 1640. It is most likely that Dolben was to have been bishop of Bangor, to which see his relative, Dr. David Dolben [q. v.], was consecrated on 4 March 1631–2.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), pp. 71–2, 115, 160, 210, 387; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 868–9; Wotton's Baronetage (Kimber and Johnson), iii. 8–9; Betham's Baronetage, iii. 132–3; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 18 *n.*]

G. G.

DOLBEN, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1694), judge, second son of the Rev. William Dolben, D.D. [q. v.], rector of Stanwick, Northamptonshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Williams of Coghwillan, Carnarvonshire, and niece of Archbishop Williams [q. v.] (lord keeper 1621–5), was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1647–8, and called to the bar in 1655. He received the degree of M.A. at Oxford in 1665, on the occasion of the incorporation *ad eundem* of the Earl of Manchester, whose secretary he was. In 1672 he was elected a bencher of his inn, and in 1676 recorder of London, and knighted. He took the degree of serjeant-at-law in 1677, and shortly afterwards was appointed king's serjeant. Archbishop Sheldon made him steward of the see of Canterbury—a post which he resigned in 1678, when Roger North succeeded him. On 4 April 1678 he opened the case for the crown on the trial of the Earl of Pembroke by his peers in Westminster Hall for the murder of Nathaniel Cony. The earl, who had quarrelled with Cony in a tavern and brutally kicked him to death, was found guilty of manslaughter. On 23 Oct. 1678 Dolben was created a puisne judge of the king's bench. In this capacity he helped to try many persons suspected of complicity in the supposed popish plot, among others Evelyn's friend Sir George Wakeman, one of the physicians to the queen (EVELYN, *Diary*, 18 July 1679), Sir Thomas Gascoigne (1680), and Edward Fitzharris and

Sir Miles Stapleton (1681). Luttrell (*Relation of State Affairs*, i. 255) writes, under date April 1683: 'This vacation, just before the term, Mr. Justice Dolben, one of his majesty's justices of the king's bench, had his quietus sent him; many think the occasion of his removal is because he is taken to be a person not well affected to the quo warranto against the charter of the city of London.' He was reinstated on 11 March 1688-9. He appears to have been a zealous protestant, and indisposed to the toleration of the Romanists. Roger North describes him as 'a man of good parts . . . of a humour, retired, morose, and very insolent.' When a judge, North says he proved 'an arrant peevish old snarler,' and 'used to declare for the populace.' He died of apoplexy on 25 Jan. 1694, and was buried in the Temple Church. John Dolben [q. v.], archbishop of York, was his brother.

[Inner Temple Books; Wotton's Baronetage, iv. 95; North's Autobiography, ed. Dr. Jessopp, iii. 112; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 285; Cobbett's State Trials, vi. 1322, vii. 964, viii. 326, 523; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 509, 527, iii. 259; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

DOLBY, CHARLOTTE HELEN SAINTON (*d.* 1885), musician. [See SAINTON-DOLBY.]

DOLLE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1670-1680), engraver, was employed by the booksellers in engraving portraits and frontispieces. His engravings are weakly and stiffly executed, and show little merit or originality. The most creditable among them is the frontispiece to Theophilus de Garencières's translation of Nostradamus's 'Prophecies' (1672), which shows the author seated at his writing-table, while above are portraits in ovals of his friend Nathaniel Parker of Gray's Inn, and of Nostradamus himself. In the first edition (1670) of Izaak Walton's 'Lives' the portraits of Sir Henry Wotton and Richard Hooker are by Dolle, the former being a reduced copy of an engraving by Lombart, and the latter of one by Faithorne. In the 'Reliquiæ Wottonianæ' (1672) there are portraits of Sir Henry Wotton, Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, and George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, by Dolle, the last named a poor reduction from Delff's engraving. A small portrait of John Milton by Dolle, a reduced copy of one by Faithorne, is prefixed to his 'Artis Logicæ Institutio' (1672), 'Poems on Several Occasions' (1673), and the small 8vo edition of 'Paradise Lost' (1674). Other portraits engraved by Dolle are those of John Cosin, bishop of Durham, Robert Sanderson, bishop of Lincoln, Dr. Mark Frank, master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, Dr. Francis Glisson, Samuel Botley, shorthand writer, and others. They are mostly prefixed as frontispieces to their works, and are to be found separately in the collection of the print room at the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved British Portraits; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] L. C.

DOLLOND, GEORGE (1774-1852), optician, was born in London on 25 Jan. 1774. In early life he bore his father's name of Huggins, but changed it by royal patent to Dollond on entering into partnership with his maternal uncle, Peter Dollond [q. v.], who took charge of his education on his father's premature death. From Mr. George Lloyd's seminary at Kennington he was sent early in 1787 to learn the trade of mathematical instrument-making in Mr. Fairbone's manufactory, and in March 1788 commenced his apprenticeship to his uncle. A severe illness in 1792 kept him long between life and death; but he recovered, served out his time, and showed such diligence and ability that he was placed in exclusive charge of the mathematical department of the establishment in St. Paul's Churchyard. He was admitted to partnership in November 1805, and after his uncle's retirement in 1819 conducted the business alone until his death at his residence in Camberwell on 13 May 1852, at the age of seventy-eight. He was a thoroughly skilled mechanician and optician, and the numerous instruments constructed by him for use in astronomy, geodesy, and navigation were models of workmanship. The public observatories of Cambridge, Madras, and Travancore were equipped by him; he mounted for Mr. Dawes in 1830 the five-foot equatorial employed in his earlier observations of double stars (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* viii. 61); and built similar but larger instruments for Admiral Smyth, Lord Wrottesley, and Mr. Bishop.

Dollond's 'Account of a Micrometer made of Rock Crystal' was laid before the Royal Society on 25 Jan. 1821 (*Phil. Trans.* cxi. 101). This improvement upon the Abbé Rochon's double-refracting micrometer consisted in employing for the eye lens a sphere of rock crystal, the rotation of which on an axis perpendicular to that of the telescope and to the plane of double refraction gave the means of measuring small angles by the separation of the resulting two images. Dawes found such instruments, owing to the exquisite definition given to them by Dollond, a useful adjunct to the wire micrometer in the measurement of close double stars

(*Mem. R. A. Soc.* xxxv. 144; GILL, *Encycl. Brit.* xvi. 252). Dollond also independently invented in 1819, and was the first to construct, a micrometer similar to the 'dioptric' one described by Ramsden in 1779, in which the principle of the divided lens was adapted to the eye-piece. Dr. Pearson procured one from him for twelve guineas, but found it too heavy for use with an ordinary achromatic (PEARSON, *Practical Astronomy*, ii. 184).

On 13 April 1821 Dollond communicated to the Astronomical Society a 'Description of a Repeating Instrument upon a new construction' (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* i. 55), a kind of altazimuth in which the repeating principle was applied to both vertical and horizontal circles; and on 14 Nov. 1823, 'A Short Account of a new Instrument for Measuring Vertical and Horizontal Angles' (*ib.* ii. 125), otherwise called a 'double altitude instrument,' with which altitudes could be taken by direct and reflected vision simultaneously, thus dispensing with level or plumb line. His 'Account of a Concave Achromatic Glass Lens as adapted to the Wired Micrometer when applied to a Telescope, which has the Power of increasing the Magnifying Power of the Telescope without increasing the Diameter of the Micrometer Wires,' was read before the Royal Society on 27 Feb. 1834 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxiv. 199). It described a skilful application of Barlow's concave lens to the micrometer, specially designed to meet Dawes's needs in double-star measurement, and highly approved by him. Dollond's last invention was an 'atmospheric recorder,' for which he received the council medal of the Great Exhibition of 1851. By its means, varying atmospheric pressure, temperature, force and direction of wind, rainfall, evaporation, and electrical phenomena registered themselves simultaneously during periods limited only by the length of paper on the roller.

Dollond took an active part in the foundation of the Astronomical Society in 1820, and attended diligently at the council meetings until near the close of his life. He was elected a member of the Royal Society on 23 Dec. 1819, and was one of the original fellows of the Royal Geographical Society. He observed the partial solar eclipse of 7 Sept. 1820 at Greenwich (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* i. 138). In his business relations he set an example of probity and punctuality; he was highly esteemed in private life, and enjoyed the friendship of the leading scientific men of his time.

[Monthly Notices, xiii. 110; Journ. Geog. Soc. 1853, p. lxxiii; R. Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; a Catalogue of the Instruments sold by Dollond in 1829 is contained in Astr. Nach. viii. 42.]

A. M. C.

DOLLOND, JOHN (1706–1761), optician, was born at Spitalfields on 10 June 1706, of Huguenot parents, who had fled from Normandy to London on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. The conjectured original spelling of their name as d'Hollande implies that they were of Dutch extraction. Dollond was brought up to the hereditary trade of silk-weaving, and his father's death, while he was still a child, compelled the sacrifice of his education to the necessities of his family. But no impediments could debar him from self-improvement. His studies embraced Latin, Greek, anatomy, theology, no less than algebra and geometry; and his recreation at the age of fifteen consisted in solving problems, drawing figures, constructing sundials, &c. An early marriage restricted his little leisure; yet he contrived, by curtailing sleep, to attain proficiency in optics and astronomy, the subjects of his later and lasting devotion.

In 1752, his eldest son, Peter Dollond [q.v.], having set up as an optician, he abandoned silk-weaving to join him, and rapidly attained the practical skill for which his theoretical acquirements had laid the foundation. His first appearance before the learned world was in a controversy on the subject of Newton's law of refraction with Euler, who in the 'Berlin Memoirs' for 1747 (p. 274) had endeavoured to substitute for it a hypothetical principle permitting the colour-correction of telescopes by the employment of combined lenses of glass and water. Dollond expressed his objections in a letter to James Short [q. v.] dated 11 March 1752, which Short persuaded him to send to Euler, and communicate, with his reply, to the Royal Society. It appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions' with the title 'A Letter concerning a Mistake in M. Euler's Theorem for correcting the Aberrations in the Object-Glasses of Refracting Telescopes' (xlviii. 289). Because Newton, on the strength of his celebrated 'eighth experiment' (described in his 'Opticks,' 3rd edit. p. 112), had despaired of correcting colour-aberration by a multiplicity of refractions, Dollond declared it to be 'somewhat strange that anybody nowadays should attempt to do that which so long ago has been demonstrated impossible.' A geometrical investigation by Klingenstierna, a Swedish mathematician, nevertheless showed the inconsistency with known optical phenomena of Newton's law of dispersion, the truth of which was assumed by Dollond. Upon hearing of this in 1755 he, however, decided to repeat the fundamental experiment upon which the contested

principle had been made to rest. The results and the process by which they were arrived at were set forth in his memorable 'Account of some Experiments concerning the different Refrangibility of Light,' read before the Royal Society on 8 June 1758 (*ib.* l. 733). Adjusting prisms of water and glass so as to produce equal and contrary refractions, he found that the rays issued, parallel to their original direction, yet strongly coloured. The complementary experiment of producing, by similar means, refraction without colour was performed with equal success early in 1757. Object-glasses, however, constructed on this plan proved defective, owing to their short radii of curvature and consequent excessive spherical aberration, and Dollond proceeded to look out for corresponding properties in various kinds of glass. Towards the end of the same year, accordingly, he began to grind wedges of flint and crown, and apply them together so as to produce opposite refractions. His success went far beyond his anticipations. The difference in the dispersive power of the wedges thus combined was so great that an object viewed through them remained perfectly colourless when the refraction by the flint was to that by the crown in the proportion of two to three.

Thus was established the completely novel principle of the dependence of dispersion upon the quality of the refracting substance. The problem of the colour-correction of telescopes was thereby (speaking broadly) solved, but an increase of the spherical defect was a penalty which, at first sight, appeared formidable. This too, however, Dollond divined a means of removing by equalising opposite errors, 'and thus at last,' he concluded, 'I obtained a perfect theory for making object-glasses, to the apertures of which I could scarcely conceive any limits' (p. 742). Very narrow limits were, indeed, set to aperture by the backward state of the glass-making art; while the practical difficulty of working curved surfaces with the requisite precision was very great. Yet, 'after numerous trials,' and by 'resolute perseverance,' it was overcome, and refractors of the new kind, three feet in length, proved the equals of those of forty-five feet constructed by the older methods. The earliest 'achromatics' (a name bestowed by Dr. Bevis) had double object-glasses, but Dollond quickly perceived the advantage of dividing the biconvex crown lens into two of lower curvature, between which a biconcave flint lens was inserted. These triple objectives were, however, at first employed only with a concave eye-piece, and were rendered generally available by Peter Dollond in 1765.

The invention of the achromatic telescope was rewarded with the Copley medal in 1758, though Dollond was not then a member of the Royal Society. After his death it was found to have been anticipated. An action for infringement of patent brought by Peter Dollond in 1766 against one Champness of Cornhill was defended on the ground that Chester More Hall [q. v.] had, thirty-three years previously, made perfectly similar instruments. The fact was proved; but Lord Mansfield held that 'as Hall had confined the discovery to his closet, and the public were not acquainted with it, Dollond was to be considered as the inventor.' The plaintiff obtained 250*l.* damages, and the decision has ever since been regarded as a leading case on the subject (H. Blackstone, ii. 469; *Gent. Mag.* 1766, p. 102, 1790, p. 890; Ranyard, *Monthly Notices*, xlvi. 460).

Before working out his grand discovery, Dollond bestowed much attention on the eye-pieces of telescopes, and by a combination of five or six separate lenses succeeded in widening the field, while giving greater distinctness to the image. The particulars were embodied in a 'Letter to Mr. James Short, F.R.S., concerning an Improvement of Refracting Telescopes,' read before the Royal Society on 1 March 1753 (*Phil. Trans.* xlviii. 103). To the same body he imparted, on 10 May 1753, 'A Description of a Contrivance for Measuring small Angles,' and on 25 April 1754 'An Explanation of an Instrument for Measuring small Angles' (*ib.* pp. 178, 551). This was in effect the modern heliometer. For Bouguer's twin object-glasses Dollond substituted a single one divided into two equal segments, moveable along their line of section, and the whole revolving round its optical axis. Their mutual displacement was measured by a vernier fastened to the brasswork holding one of the halves, so as to slide along a scale attached to the other. By this means he proposed to measure the spheroidal compression of the planets, the elongations of Jupiter's satellites, and the lunar diameter. Three types of 'divided object-glass micrometer' were indicated by him, of which only the first has held its ground. To the third, adapted to reflectors, he gave his own preference, and it was immediately carried into execution by Short, but has never proved really useful (Gill, *Encycl. Brit.* xvi. 250).

Towards the close of his life, Dollond occupied himself with computing almanacs for various parts of the world, one of which, for the meridian of Barbadoes, anno 1761, was possessed by his grandson, George Dollond [q. v.] Early in 1761 he was elected a member of the Royal Society, and appointed optician

to the king, but his enjoyment of these honours was of brief duration. While engaged, on 30 Nov. 1761, in an intense and prolonged study of Clairaut's treatise on the motions of the moon, he was struck with apoplexy, and died in a few hours, aged 55. He left two sons and three daughters, one of whom married his celebrated apprentice, Jesse Ramsden. The only authentic account of his life was written by the husband of one of his granddaughters, Dr. John Kelly, rector of Copford, Essex, who thus described him: 'In his appearance he was grave, and the strong lines of his face were marked with deep thought and reflection; but in his intercourse with his family and friends he was cheerful and affectionate; and his language and sentiments are distinctly remembered as always making a strong impression on the minds of those with whom he conversed. His memory was extraordinarily retentive, and amidst the variety of his reading he could recollect and quote the most important passages of every book which he had at any time perused.'

[Kelly's Life of John Dollond, privately printed, substantially reproduced in Phil. Mag. xviii. 47 (1804), and in Phil. Trans. Abridg. x. 341 (Hutton), 1809; Haag's La France Protestante (2nd ed.), v. 433; Gallery of Portraits, iii. 12, with engraving by Posselwhite from a portrait of Dollond in the Royal Observatory; Gent. Mag. 1820, p. 90; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict.; Grant's Hist. of Phys. Astronomy, p. 531; Bailly's Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne, iii. 116; Montucla's Hist. des Math. iii. 448; Whewell's Hist. of Inductive Sciences (3rd ed.), ii. 213, 289; Brewster's Edinb. Cyclopædia, art. 'Telescopes;' H. Servus's Gesch. des Fernrohrs, p. 77 (Berlin, 1886); G. Fischer on Heliometer, Sirius, xvii. 176; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

DOLLOND, PETER (1730–1820), optician, eldest son of John Dollond [q. v.], was born in London in 1730. He was brought up to his father's trade of silk-weaving, which for some years they carried on together at Spitalfields. But Peter had higher aspirations. He had learnt much on optical subjects from intercourse with his father, and conceived the project of setting up business as an optician under his guidance. In 1750 he accordingly took a shop for the purpose near the Strand, whence he removed, two or three years later, to the well-known premises in St. Paul's Churchyard. Unexpected fame, patronage, and success rewarded the venture. From 1752 to 1761 he enjoyed his father's active co-operation; he admitted his brother, John Dollond, to partnership in 1766; and replaced him, after his death on 6 Nov. 1804, with his nephew, George Dollond [q. v.] He himself retired from business in 1819.

Dollond worthily continued his father's great work of developing the capabilities of the refracting telescope. Yet he was no mathematician, and obtained his results by assiduous trials and the cunning of his eye and hand. John Bernoulli, who visited him and inspected his workshops in 1769, has left on record his astonishment at the scanty theoretical knowledge possessed by so distinguished an artist (*Lettres Astronomiques*, 1771, p. 66).

His triple achromatic object-glasses were described in 'An Account of an Improvement made by Mr. Peter Dollond in his new Telescopes: in a Letter to James Short, F.R.S.,' read before the Royal Society on 7 Feb. 1765 (*Phil. Trans.* lv. 54). The great advantage of this combination (consisting of two convex crown lenses with one double-concave of flint) was that it greatly reduced the spherical error, and hence admitted of increased apertures. Dollond accordingly constructed two telescopes on this principle, one five, the other (purchased for the Royal Observatory) three and a half feet in focal length, both of $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches aperture and of excellent performance; and was hindered from a further advance in the same direction only by the difficulty of procuring suitable pieces of glass. The improvement was universally recognised and accepted.

'A Letter describing some Additions and Alterations made to Hadley's Quadrant, to render it more serviceable at Sea,' addressed by him to Maskelyne, was communicated to the Royal Society on 29 March 1772 (*ib.* lxii. 95). The aim proposed and secured was to bring the back-observation into use by ameliorating the adjustments. His 'Account of an Apparatus applied to the Equatorial Instrument for correcting the Errors arising from the Refraction in Altitude' was imparted to the same body by Maskelyne on 4 March 1779 (*ib.* lxix. 332). By the application in front of the object-glass, and the regulated movements of a concave and a convex lens, a displacement of the image, it was shown, could be produced equal and contrary to that by atmospheric refraction.

In 1789 Dollond published 'Some Account of the Discovery made by the late Mr. John Dollond, F.R.S., which led to the grand Improvement of Refracting Telescopes, in order to correct some Misrepresentations, in Foreign Publications, of that Discovery.' Although read before the Royal Society, it was, by the decision of the council, excluded from the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and was accordingly circulated in a separate form by the author. It contained a temperate and lucid narrative of the steps by which the

elder Dollond had attained the invention of the achromatic lens, and explained the fallacious result of Newton's well-known experiment on the subject by his (highly probable) use of Venetian glass, the dispersive power of which was approximately equal to that of water.

Dollond's workshops were very extensive; they turned out reflectors of the Gregorian form, besides refractors, and nearly all kinds of optical and astronomical instruments in British use. A heliometer, or 'object-glass micrometer,' constructed by him is preserved at the Royal Observatory, Cape of Good Hope, but has not been used since 1868. With a similar instrument by the same artist Bessel measured in 1812 the distance between the components of 61 Cygni; and its high qualities suggested the acquisition from Fraunhofer of the famous Königsberg heliometer (Gill, *Encycl. Brit.* xvi. 252). Among Dollond's minor improvements may be mentioned an 'eirometer' (1811), a 'goniometer,' a 'patent binnacle compass, illuminated by prismatic reflection' (1812), and an 'improved achromatic telescope, made with brass sliding tubes' (1800). He observed the transit of Venus on 3 June 1769 from Greenwich, and was for upwards of thirty years a member of the American Philosophical Society. He brought (1766–8) several successful actions against opticians for infringement of his father's patent (Ranyard, *Monthly Notices*, xlvi. 460).

In 1817 Dollond took a residence on Richmond Hill, which he occupied for three years. A few days after his removal to Kennington, on 2 July 1820, he died, aged 90, widely regretted by the friends whom his social qualities had attracted and by the indigent whom his liberality had relieved. He left two daughters, one the widow of Dr. John Kelly [q. v.], the other married to the Rev. Mr. Waddington, rector of Tuxford, Nottinghamshire.

[Gent. Mag. xc. pt. ii. 90; Bernoulli's Lettres Astronomiques, p. 65; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dictionary, i. 311; Mädler's Gesch. der Himmelskunde, i. 452, 469; Bailly's Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne, iii. 119; Schafhäutl, Sirius, xvi. 133.] A. M. C.

DOLMAN, CHARLES (1807–1863), catholic publisher, born at Monmouth 20 Sept. 1807, was the only son of Charles Dolman, surgeon of that town, by his wife Mary Frances, daughter of Thomas Booker, a catholic publisher in London. Charles's father died in the year of his birth. His widowed mother in 1818 married as her second husband Mr. Thomas Buckley. Dolman was educated at the Benedictine college of St. Gregory's, Downside, near Bath. On leaving Downside he studied architecture for a while at Preston in Lancashire, under the guidance of Joseph Aloysius Hansom, the inventor of the two-wheeled cabs of London. He was invited by the Bookers to join their establishment at 61 New Bond Street. In 1840 he entered into partnership with his cousin, Thomas Booker, and the title of the firm became Booker & Dolman. Not long afterwards the property passed entirely into Dolman's possession. On 12 Jan. 1841 he married Frances, daughter of James and Apollonia Coverdale of Ingatestone Hall in Essex, by whom he had an only son, the Very Rev. Charles Vincent Dolman of Hereford, canon of Newport. In 1838 Charles Dolman started a new series of the 'Catholic Magazine,' which came to a close in 1844. In March 1845 he established 'Dolman's Magazine,' which was continued until the close of 1849. His energies were afterwards directed to the publication of works of a costly character, many of them richly illustrated, and several still highly valued as specimens of typography. Conspicuous among these were Rock's 'Church of our Fathers,' Kenelm Digby's 'Broad Stone of Honour,' and Barker's 'Three Days of Wensleydale.' In 1850 Dolman completed the publication of the fifth edition, in 10 vols. 8vo, of Lingard's 'History of England,' containing the annalist's last corrections. The expensive character of the works issued from the press by Dolman involved him at last in embarrassment. In 1858 he had exhausted all his capital, and tried to form his business into a limited liability company, called the Catholic Bookselling and Publishing Company. Dolman withdrew to Paris, where, with the help of friends, he set up a small business at No. 64 Rue du Faubourg St. Honoré. His health, always delicate, gave way, and he died there on 31 Dec. 1863, his widow dying in her sixty-sixth year, on 2 March 1885, at Erith.

[Personal recollections of the writer and memoranda by Charles Dolman's only son, the Very Rev. Canon Dolman of Hereford; see also Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics, ii. 87–90, 1885.] C. K.

DOMERHAM, ADAM de (*d.* after 1291). [See Adam.]

DOMETT, ALFRED (1811–1887), colonial statesman and poet, son of Nathaniel Domett, was born at Camberwell Grove, Surrey, 20 May 1811. From 1829 to 1833 he was at St. John's College, Cambridge, but left without a degree. In 1833 he published a volume of poems, and contributed verses to 'Blackwood's Magazine' in 1837, 1838,

and 1839. One of the latter, 'A Christmas Hymn,' deservedly attracted general attention. In 1839 Domett issued a second volume, a poem on Venice. Meanwhile he was living a life of ease, for the most part in London, but at times diversified by tours in Europe and America. His most intimate friend was Mr. Robert Browning, the poet. In 1841 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and shared chambers with Joseph Arnold, afterwards chief justice of Bombay. In May 1842 he purchased land of the New Zealand Company and emigrated to the colony. Mr. Browning mourned his sudden departure in the poem entitled 'Waring,' first published in 'Bells and Pomegranates' (1842). In New Zealand Domett filled in succession nearly all the chief administrative offices. He was colonial secretary for New Munster (1848), secretary for the whole colony (1851), commissioner of crown lands and resident magistrate at Hawke's Bay (1853–6), M.P. for Nelson (1855), prime minister (1862–3), secretary for crown lands, legislative councillor, and commissioner of old land claims (1864), registrar-general of land (1865), and administrator of confiscated lands (1870). He married an English lady, and returned to England in 1871. Settling in London, he renewed his acquaintance with Mr. Browning, who had testified to his continued affection for his old friend during his absence in his 'Guardian Angel' (1855). In 1872 Domett issued a volume of verse entitled 'Ranolf and Amolia, a South Sea Day Dream,' descriptive of New Zealand scenery and Maori customs, in which he incidentally eulogised Mr. Browning's genius. A second edition appeared in 1883. His latest publication was 'Flotsam and Jetsam, Rhymes Old and New' (1877), dedicated to Mr. Browning. He was nominated a C.M.G. in 1880. Domett died on 2 Nov. 1887.

Besides the literary work mentioned above, Domett was the author of the following official publications: 'Narrative of the Wairoan Massacre,' 1843; 'Petition to the House of Commons for the recall of Governor Fitzroy,' 1845; 'Ordinances of New Zealand Classified,' 1850.

[Men of the Time, 12th edit.; W. Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1886), 134 et seq. (with portrait); Dr. Furnivall's Browning Bibliography.] S. L. L.

DOMETT, Sir WILLIAM (1754–1828), admiral, entered the navy in 1769 under the patronage of Captain Alexander Hood (afterwards Lord Bridport), and after serving under Lord Ducie, Captain Elphinstone (afterwards Lord Keith), Captain Samuel Hood (afterwards Lord Hood), and others, was in 1777 promoted to be lieutenant, and shortly afterwards appointed to the Robust with Captain Alexander Hood, in which ship he was present in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778. He was still in the Robust when, under Captain Cosby, she led Arbuthnot's line in the action off Cape Henry on 16 March 1781; was afterwards removed into the Invincible, in which he was present in the action of the Chesapeake on 5 Sept. 1781; was then taken by Sir Samuel Hood as his signal officer on board the Barfleur, and served in that capacity in the operations at St. Kitts in January 1782 and in the action off Dominica on 12 April 1782. A few days afterwards, Hood, having been detached from the fleet, captured four of the enemy's ships in the Mona passage, to the command of one of which, the Ceres sloop, Domett was promoted by Sir George Rodney, and sent to England with despatches. On 9 Sept. he was advanced to post rank and appointed as flag captain to Rear-admiral Sir Alexander Hood on board the Queen of 98 guns, one of the fleet which under Lord Howe relieved Gibraltar and repelled the attack of the enemy off Cape Spartel on 20 Oct.

During the peace he was actively employed on the coast of Scotland, in the West Indies, and Newfoundland. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he was again Sir Alexander Hood's flag captain on board the London; afterwards he commanded the Pegasus frigate on the coast of Newfoundland, and the Romney in the Mediterranean, as flag captain to Rear-admiral Goodall. When the war with France broke out in 1793 he was reappointed flag captain to Sir Alexander Hood in the Royal George, in which office he remained during seven years and a half, till Hood, created Viscount Bridport after the battle of 1 June 1794, struck his flag in 1800 [see Hood, Alexander, Viscount Bridport], a period including not only the battle of 1 June, but also that off L'Orient on 23 June 1795, when Lord Bridport was commander-in-chief, and the mutiny at Spithead in April 1797. In November 1800 Domett was moved into the Belle Isle, from which early in 1801 he was appointed captain of the fleet ordered for service in the Baltic, under Sir Hyde Parker, and, after Parker's return home, under Lord Nelson. On coming back from the Baltic he resumed the command of the Belle Isle, but was shortly afterwards appointed captain of the fleet off Brest, under Admiral Cornwallis, in which capacity he served till the peace of Amiens, and again, on the resumption of hostilities, till 23 April 1804, when he was promoted to be rear-admiral. Towards

the end of the year he was appointed on the commission for revising the civil affairs of the navy [see BRIGGS, SIR JOHN THOMAS], and in the spring of 1808 to a seat at the board of admiralty, which he retained till the summer of 1813, when he was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth. He was advanced to be vice-admiral on 25 Oct. 1809, and admiral on 12 Aug. 1819. In January 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and G.C.B. on 16 May 1820. He died in 1828. His nephew, Lieutenant Domett, was lost in the Vigilant schooner, accidentally blown up in the West Indies, in February 1804: 'a promising young officer,' wrote Commodore Hood in reporting the event, 'who was succeeding fast to the skill of his gallant uncle, the captain of the Channel fleet.'

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biography, i. 243.]

J. K. L.

DOMINICUS À ROSARIO. [See DALY, DANIEL or DOMINIC, 1595–1662.]

DOMINIS, MARCO ANTONIO DE (1566–1624), divine, was born in 1566 in the island of Arbe, on the Dalmatian coast. He was educated, as he tells us, by the jesuits, and was at first a most ardent disciple of their system. But as he advanced in theology he began to have doubts, arising from the rigid way in which prohibited books were kept, even from priests and bishops. The fathers of the order were proud of his mathematical and physical attainments, and obtained for him the post of professor of mathematics at Padua, and of logic and rhetoric at Brescia. Upon his ordination De Dominis became a popular preacher. After a time he was promoted to the bishopric of Segni, in the state of Venice, much to the annoyance of the jesuits, who wished to keep him in their order. He records in his account of this part of his life his utter disgust at the character of the theology then prevailing, the ignorance of scripture, and the abuses which were rife among the clergy. Being advanced to the archbishopric of Spalatro, De Dominis was necessarily involved in the great quarrel between the republic of Venice and the see of Rome in the early part of the seventeenth century. There was thus much ill-will between him and the pope, and all the more because the pope had imposed on him a yearly pension of five hundred crowns, to be paid out of the revenues of the see of Spalatro to the Bishop of Segni. Angered at this, and (according to his own account) horrified at the abuses prevalent in the Romish church, the archbishop began to entertain the notion of quitting his position. He had at this time composed a part of his great work, 'De Republicâ Ecclesiasticâ,' which dealt severely with Rome, and he was anxious to get facilities for publishing it. At Venice the archbishop had the opportunity of taking counsel with the able Englishmen then resident there—Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] and his chaplain, William Bedell [q. v.] He ascertained from them that he would be well received in England, and he determined to migrate thither. In the tract which he published to explain his conduct (*Consilium Profectionis*, London, 1616) he says: 'This my departure, my exit or flight from Babylon—I desire to be clear of all suspicion of schism. I fly from errors and abuses; I fly that I may not be partaker of their sins, and their punishment. But I will never separate myself from the charity which I owe to the holy catholic church, and to all who are in communion with her.' Before quitting Venice the archbishop had obtained, surreptitiously, a copy of the manuscript of Father Paul's 'History of the Council of Trent,' which he afterwards published in London without the author's permission. He repaired first of all to Chur in Switzerland, and then to Heidelberg. At this place he published the most violent of all his attacks upon Rome in a little book called 'Scogli del Christiano naufragio,' which was afterwards republished in England. He arrived in this country in 1616, and was very well received by James I, who handed him over to the Archbishop of Canterbury (Abbot) to be entertained at Lambeth until some provision could be made for him. Soon after his arrival in England De Dominis preached a sermon in Italian (afterwards printed) in which he inveighed with great violence against the abuses of the Roman church. Being regarded as a convert to Anglicanism the king conferred upon him (1617) the deanery of Windsor and the mastership of the Savoy. He presented himself to the living of West Ilsley, Berkshire, having made a shift to read the articles in English (GOODMAN, *Court of King James*). The writers of that period (Fuller, Wilson, Hacket, Goodman, Crakanthorpe) are full of details as to the archbishop. He was corpulent, irascible, pretentious, and exceedingly avaricious. His principal employment in his preferment seems to have been to endeavour to find flaws in the leases, that the tenants might be again subjected to a fine. His whole life, indeed, seems to have been one of dishonesty. But that he was a very able and an extremely learned man there can be no question. In 1617 was published in London the first part of his great work 'De Republicâ Ecclesiasticâ.' The printing of the remainder was afterwards carried on at Frankfort. The whole work occupies three folio volumes. It

contains an elaborate argument against the monarchy in the church claimed by Rome, and in favour of the rights of national churches. In 1619 De Dominis published Father Paul's famous 'History of the Council of Trent.' He is accused of having considerably altered the author's words, and he added side notes, which form the sharpest part of the statements against Rome, and prefixed a title not in the original. For these reasons Father Paul never altogether acknowledged the work. De Dominis lived in England in constant dread of the inquisition, and when the negotiations as to the Spanish marriage began, and Spaniards were in high favour, he was very uneasy. Just at this period also (1620) Paul V died, and was succeeded by Gregory XV, who was a relative and fellow-countryman of De Dominis. The archbishop was probably by this time tired of England, and found the climate unhealthy. He accordingly applied secretly to some of the ambassadors, requesting them to let it be known at Rome that if he were invited by the pope he would not object to return to the bosom of the church. Negotiations were commenced, carefully kept secret from King James, and a promise of pardon and a handsome salary was made to him if he would return and recant. He was warned again and again by his friends not to trust himself within reach of the inquisition, but he had confidence in his own dexterity. Having made up his mind to quit England, he at length wrote to King James (16 Jan. 1622) telling him of the invitation he had received from Pope Gregory, 'who did seek nothing therein but God's glory, and to use my poor help to work the inward peace and tranquillity of your majesty's kingdom,' and desiring leave to depart. The king was naturally very much angered that one who had professed such violent antagonism to Rome should thus without reason return thither. He sent the bishops of London and Durham and the dean of Winchester to question the archbishop and to find out his real views and intentions. De Dominis skilfully parried their inquiries, declaring still his regard for the church of England, but expressing his belief that both churches were right in fundamentals, and that there might be a union between them. He was treading very difficult ground, for if he now spoke against Rome there was manifest danger, and if he angered the English king there was the danger of the Star-chamber for the offence of having corresponded with the pope. When it was at length ascertained that he was resolutely bent to leave England, De Dominis was summoned before the ecclesiastical commissioners at Lambeth. And first having been made formally to acknowledge all that he had written against Rome, he was ordered to quit the country within twenty days. It was well known that he had been hoarding up a large sum of money, and the king had determined to seize upon this. But the crafty prelate had lodged his trunks with an ambassador who was just about to leave the kingdom, and they could not be touched. He himself went to Brussels, where he was to wait for the pope's formal permission to go to Rome. Soon afterwards his trunks, which were being conveyed away among the ambassador's goods, were actually seized at Gravesend. Upon this the archbishop wrote piteously to the king, and the trunks were restored to him. They contained 1,600*l.* or 1,700*l.*, which he had scraped together in England (Goodman). While waiting at Brussels De Dominis wrote another very remarkable tract. It is called 'Consilium Reditûs,' and is a complete palinodia of his former tract, 'Consilium Profectionis.' He now declares that he had deliberately lied in every statement which he had made about Rome; that in the Roman church there was nothing but truth and excellence, whereas the Anglican (so called) church was a schismatical and degraded body. This tract afterwards gave occasion to the composition of one of the most powerful controversial treatises of English divinity, Crakanthorpe's 'Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.' De Dominis, thinking that he had made ample amends to Rome by this unmeasured laudation and grovelling abuse of himself, went onwards to Rome. He was soon destined to find that Rome never forgives. He was quickly entrapped into defending some of the positions which he had taken up in his anti-Roman treatises, and thereupon was seized by the inquisition and put in close confinement. He was now an old man and his health was shattered, and he soon succumbed (1624). In a curious tract giving an account of his treatment, he is said to have been allowed the last sacraments, but to have died impenitent. It is also said that among his papers was found an unorthodox treatise on the doctrine of the Trinity. After his death a conclave of cardinals sat to consider his case. He was judged to have been a heretic, and was handed over to the secular arm; whereupon his body and his books were publicly burned. Besides his theological and controversial works which have been mentioned, De Dominis wrote a treatise, 'De Radiis Visûs et Lucis in Vitris Perspectivis et Iride' (Venice, 1611). His intellectual and literary powers were very considerable. His Latin style is somewhat involved. As to his honesty, all his contemporaries, both Anglican and Roman, seem to be agreed that he had none.

[Marcus Antonius de Dominis suæ Profectionis consilium exponit, London, 1616; Bishop Neile's M. Ant. de Dominis, archbishop of Spalatro: his Shiftings in Religion, London, 1624; M. Ant. de Dominis, archiep. Spalatensis, sui Reditûs ex Angliâ consilium exponit, Cologne, 1623; M. Ant. de Dominis, Proceedings at Rome against him after his death, Lond. 1624; Middleton's Game of Chesse, 1624, where De Dominis is ridiculed under the title of the Fat Bishop; Goodman's Court of King James I, ed. Brewer, 2 vols. Lond. 1839; Fuller's Church Hist. of Britain, Lond. 1655; Perry's Hist. of the Church of England, vol. i. Lond. 1863.] G. G. P.

DOMVILLE, *alias* TAYLOR, SILAS (1624–1678), antiquary, the son of Silvanus Taylor, a committee-man for Herefordshire and 'a grand Oliverian,' was born at Harley, near Much Wenlock, Shropshire, on 16 July 1624. Although Wood calls him Domville or D'omville, it does not appear that Taylor ever used the *alias* himself. After some schooling at Shrewsbury and Westminster he entered New Inn Hall, Oxford, in the beginning of 1641. He soon quitted his studies, however, to join the parliamentary army, in which he bore a captain's commission under Colonel (afterwards major-general) Edward Massey. When quiet was restored he became, by his father's influence, a sequestrator in Herefordshire; but though he enriched himself considerably in this office, and had a moiety of the bishop's palace at Hereford settled on him, he used his power so discreetly that he gained the esteem of even the king's party. At the Restoration he 'was faine to disgorge all he had gott,' and would have been ruined had not his patron, Sir Edward Harley, on being appointed governor of Dunkirk in June 1660, taken Taylor with him in the capacity of commissary for ammunition. He returned to London in 1664, to remain idle for nearly two years; but his mild behaviour while exercising the ungracious office of parliamentary sequestrator was not forgotten, and by the friendly exertions of Sir Paul Neile and others, 'whom he had before obliged,' he obtained the keepership of naval stores at Harwich, a place worth, according to Aubrey, about 100*l.* a year. In this office he continued until his death, which took place on 4 Nov. 1678. He was buried in the chancel of Harwich Church.

Although the perquisites of his office were probably large, Taylor died much in debt, so that his valuable collections and manuscripts (a portion of which, however, he had been forced to pawn in his lifetime) were seized by his creditors and sold for next to nothing. During the Commonwealth he had ransacked the cathedral libraries of Hereford and Worcester for manuscripts; from the latter he filched an original grant of King Edgar dated 964, 'whence the kings of England derive their right to the sovereignty of the seas,' printed in Selden's 'Mare Clausum' (bk. ii. ch. xii.) 'I have seen it many times,' writes Aubrey, 'and it is as legible as but lately written (Roman character). He offered it to the king for 120 lib., but his majesty would not give so much,' preferring to offer Taylor 100*l.*, which he refused, for 'one thin 4to [also stolen] of the Philosopher's Stone, in the hieroglyphicks, with some few Latin verses underneath; the most curiously limned that ever I sawe.' 'Since his death,' continues Aubrey, 'I told one of the prebends [of Worcester], and they cared not for such things. I beleeve it hath wrapt herrings by this time.' Taylor left his collections for a history of Herefordshire at Brampton-Bryan, the seat of Sir Edward Harley in that county. He intended at one time to publish them in 'Britannia,' then in course of compilation by John Ogilby, but he found that that astute folio-maker had his own notions of what constituted original authorship. 'Hee beeing unwilling,' writes Taylor to Aubrey, 'to grant me the same favour as Mr. Camden did to Mr. Lambard in the county of Kent; but desired mee to epitomize my collections into 9 or 10 sheets of paper for Herefordshire, & he would put it into what stile of English he thought fit: soe I should have the ffitted milke for my entertainment & he goe away wth y^{e} creame & all under his owne name too' (*Egerton MS.* 2231, f. 259). What remains of the manuscript is preserved, scattered and mutilated, among the Harleian collection. At f. 192 of Harl. MS. 6766 is part of the general history of the county, occupying twenty-one leaves, which, however, abruptly breaks off at the beginning of Stephen's reign. At f. 189 there is a sketch for an engraved title-page. Harl. MS. 4046, ff. 1–31, contains Taylor's notes on the city and county. 'Collections out of Domesday Book relating to the County of Hereford,' commenced on 1 Sept. 1659, occupy fourteen leaves of Harl. MS. 6856; prefixed are seven leaves containing an index of places and two Saxon records with an interlinear English version. It is possible that ff. 57–66 of Harl. MS. 7366 ('Collections on the Antiquities of Hereford in various hands') are also by Taylor. His collections relating to Harwich fell into the hands of Dr. Samuel Dale [q. v.], by whom they were published under the title of 'The History and Antiquities of Harwich and Dovercourt, . . . first collected by Silas Taylor *alias* Domville . . . and now much enlarged . . . in all its

parts, with notes and observations relating to Natural History . . . by Samuel Dale,' 4to, London, 1730. A second edition, or rather a second title-page, bears date 1732. The manuscript had been previously made use of by Bishop Gibson for his edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' by Newcourt for 'Repertorium Ecclesiasticum,' and by Cox for 'Magna Britannia.' The only work Taylor himself published was 'The History of Gavel-Kind, with the etymology thereof . . . With some observations upon many . . . occurrences of British and English History. To which is added a short history of William the Conqueror, written in Latin by an anonymous author,' i. 2 pts. 4to, London, 1663 (the Latin tract had been communicated to Taylor from the Bodleian by Dr. Thomas Barlow, the then librarian). In this essay the author assigns both the name and custom of gavelkind to an earlier period than that fixed by his predecessor in the same field, William Somner. In all important points he mostly agrees with Somner, who has answered Taylor's objections in marginal notes on a copy of the other's book, which, with a corrected copy of his own, is preserved in the library of Canterbury Cathedral (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 450). From his father Taylor inherited a fine taste for music, and was intimate with the Playfords, the elder Purcell, and Matthew Lock. 'He hath composed many things, and I have heard anthems of his sang before his majestie, in his chapell, and the K. told him he liked them. He had a very fine chamber organ in those unmusicall dayes' (Aubrey, *Lives of Eminent Men*, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 555–7, of Letters written by Eminent Persons, 8vo, London, 1813). Two of his compositions were published in John Playford's 'Court Ayres,' obl. 4to, London, 1655, Nos. 199–201 and Nos. 216–18. Pepys, who befriended him, speaks of Taylor as 'a good understanding man,' 'a good scholler,' and 'a great antiquary,' one 'that understands musique very well and composes mighty bravely.' He afterwards pronounces an anthem performed in the Chapel Royal to be 'a dull, old-fashioned thing, of six and seven parts, that nobody could understand; and the Duke of York, when he came out, told me that he was a better storekeeper than anthem-maker, and that was bad enough too' (*Diary*, ed. Bright, iii. 143–4, 322, v. 316). From the same authority we learn that Taylor left a manuscript play with Pepys for his opinion. 'It is called "The Serenade, or Disappointment," which I will read, not believing he can make any good of that kind' (*ib.* vi. 75–6). Taylor's express to Sir William Coventry, dated 'Harwich, 5 June 1666, about 8 at night,' giving on the authority of Captain Blackman of the Little Victory a glowing account of a great victory over the Dutch, threw London into a state of the utmost excitement and rejoicing. A few hours later it was found that the nation had suffered serious loss. The letter is preserved in Addit. MS. 32094, f. 135.

A family named Taileur, *alias* Danvill, was resident at Windsor in the middle of the seventeenth century, to which Wood might have supposed Silas Taylor to have belonged (pedigree in Marshall's *Genealogist*, vi. 97–8.)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1175–8; Dale's Preface to Taylor's Hist. of Harwich; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1657–8) p. 186, (Dom. 1667) p. 85, and passim; Egerton MS. 2231, ff. 256, 259; Pepys's Diary, ed. Bright, i. 51, ii. 483, iii. 143–4, 147–8, 322, 466, v. 247, 316, 328, vi. 75–6 (he is confounded in the notes and index with Captain John Taylor, navy commissioner at Harwich); Gough's British Topography, i. 409, 416, 450; Allen's Bibl. Herefordiensis, p. vii; Chalmers's Biog. Dict., art. 'Taylor.'] G. G.

DON, DAVID (1800–1841), botanist, was born at Doo Hillock, Forfarshire, 21 Dec. 1800, and not, as sometimes stated, in 1779. He was the second son of George Don, who was for some time curator of the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh, but who retired to a nursery-garden at Doo Hillock, the family consisting in all of fifteen children. On leaving his father's nursery David was employed at Messrs. Dickson's of Broughton, near Edinburgh, and in 1819 came to London with an introduction from his father's friend, Dr. Patrick Neill, secretary to the Wernerian Society, to Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q. v.] Don was next employed in the Apothecaries' Company's garden at Chelsea, but was soon appointed keeper of the library and herbarium of A. B. Lambert, and in 1821 accompanied Dr. Neill to Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Humboldt and Cuvier. In 1822 he succeeded Brown as librarian to the Linnean Society, which post he retained until his death, and in 1823 he became an associate, and subsequently a fellow, of the society. In 1836 he was appointed professor of botany at King's College, London. He died, after eight months' illness, at the Linnean Society's house in Soho Square on 8 Dec. 1841, and was buried at Kensal Green on the 15th. He is accredited with fifty-two papers in the Royal Society's Catalogue, the first consisting of 'Descriptions of several New or Rare Native Plants, found in Scotland,' chiefly by his father, communicated to the Wernerian Society in 1820. Numerous valuable monographs of genera were contributed to the

'Linnean Transactions' and to the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and for some time he acted as an editor of 'The Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' His chief independent work was the 'Prodromus Floræ Nepalensis,' London, 1825, 12mo, but the second series of Sweet's 'British Flower Garden,' from about 1830, was entirely conducted by him.

[Royal Society's Catalogue, ii. 312; Phytologist (1842), p. 133, with bibliography; Annals of Natural History, viii. (1842), 397, with bibliography, and 478; Florist's Journal, 1842, No. xxiv.] G. S. B.

DON, Sir GEORGE (1754–1832), general, younger son of Sir Alexander Don, bart., the third baronet of Newton, Berwickshire, was born in 1754. He entered the army as an ensign in the 51st regiment on 26 Dec. 1770, and was promoted lieutenant on 3 June 1774, after he had joined his regiment in Minorca. His soldierly qualities soon attracted the notice of General Johnstone, the governor and commander-in-chief in that island, who took him on his personal staff as aide-de-camp, and he was transferred to the staff of General James Murray, Johnstone's successor, in the same capacity in 1778. General Murray also made him his military secretary, and he filled the important post of chief of the staff during Murray's gallant defence of the castle of St. Philip in Minorca in 1781–2. His services were so conspicuous that Murray warmly recommended him to headquarters, and he was rewarded with a brevet majority on 25 Nov. 1783, and given a substantive majority in the 59th regiment on 21 April 1784. He joined his new regiment, of which he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy on 9 April 1789, at Gibraltar, and remained in that fortress until 1792, in which year he was summoned to England to take up a staff appointment. He accompanied the Duke of York's army to the Netherlands in 1793, as deputy adjutant-general to Sir James Murray, and as senior officer in that department acted as adjutant-general in 1794, during the absence of Major-general J. H. Craig, and for his services was made an aide-de-camp to the king, and promoted colonel on 26 Feb. 1795. After the departure of the army for England, Don remained in Germany as military commissioner with the Prussian army, until his promotion to the rank of major-general on 1 Jan. 1798, when he was recalled and appointed to command the troops in the Isle of Wight. In September 1799 he was summoned to join the unfortunate expedition to the Helder under the Duke of York, in which he commanded the 3rd division, under the immediate command of Sir David Dundas, and he was the general officer selected to bear the flag of truce and open the negotiations which ended in the convention of Alkmaer. Contrary to all the laws and customs of war, he was not released on the conclusion of this convention, but was kept a prisoner in France until June 1800. On his return he rejoined the staff at the Horse Guards as deputy adjutant-general, and in 1804 was appointed second in command of the forces of Scotland. When war with France again broke out he was summoned to London to organise and command a force, consisting chiefly of the king's Hanoverian subjects, which was afterwards known as the King's German Legion, and with this corps and other troops, amounting in all to fourteen thousand men, he sailed for Germany in 1805. He was afterwards superseded by Lord Cathcart (1755–1843) [q. v.], and on the return of this army in 1806, Don, who had been promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1803, and colonel of the 96th regiment on 20 Oct. 1805, was appointed lieutenant-governor of Jersey. He commanded at Jersey until his promotion to the rank of general on 4 June 1814, with only a short absence during the Walcheren expedition in 1809. He not only won the affection and respect of the inhabitants of Jersey, but was as successful in securing their loyalty as was Sir John Doyle (1750–1834) [q. v.] in Guernsey, and he kept the island in a good state of defence. Soon after his last promotion he was appointed, on 25 Aug. 1814, to be lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar, in the place of Lieutenant-general Colin Campbell. As the nominal governor of Gibraltar, the Duke of Kent, was an absentee, Don was practically the governor of that fortress until the duke's death, and as Lord Chatham, his successor, was generally on leave, he continued to be the chief officer there until his death on 1 Jan. 1832. He was appointed colonel of the 36th regiment on 4 April 1818, and transferred to the colonelcy of the 3rd regiment, the Buffs, on 21 Dec. 1829; he was made a G.C.B. in 1820, a G.C.H. in 1823 (in recognition of his long service as equerry to the Duke of Cambridge, whose household he had joined on its formation), and a G.C.M.G. in 1825; he was further made governor of Scarborough Castle in April 1831. Don, whose service in the army exceeded sixty-one years, was buried in the garrison church of Gibraltar with full military honours on 4 Jan. 1832, and a monument is erected to him there.

[Royal Military Calendar; Army Lists; Gent. Mag. March 1832.] H. M. S.

DON, GEORGE (1798–1856), botanist, born at Doo Hillock, Forfarshire, in 1798, was the eldest son of George Don, for some time curator of the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh, and brother of Professor David Don [q. v.] He came to London as a young man and was employed in the Chelsea garden before his brother David's arrival, but in November 1821 he was despatched to Brazil, the West Indies, and Sierra Leone as a collector to the Royal Horticultural Society. He sailed in the Iphigenia under Captain Sabine, and his new discoveries were described in the 'Transactions' of the society by Mr. Joseph Sabine. In 1822 he was made an associate, and in 1831 a fellow of the Linnean Society. He published an 'Account of several new species . . . from Sierra Leone' in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' for 1824, 'A Monograph of the genus *Allium*' in the Wernerian Society's 'Memoirs' for 1826 to 1831, and 'A Review of the genus *Combretum*' in the 'Linnean Transactions' for 1826. The first supplement to Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Plants,' published in 1829, was revised by Don, and the second edition of the work, issued in 1855, was edited by Mrs. Loudon with his assistance. His chief work was 'A General System of Gardening and Botany, founded upon Miller's "Gardener's Dictionary,"' 4 vols. 4to, 1832 to 1838, which is still most useful as a work of reference. He also furnished the Linnæan arrangement to Loudon's 'Hortus Britannicus' in 1839. Don died at Bedford Place, Kensington, on 25 Feb. 1856.

[Gent. Mag.; Cottage Gardener, xvi. (1856), 152.] G. S. B.

DON, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1825–1862), actor, was born on 4 May 1825. His father, Sir Alexander Don, sixth baronet of Newtondon, Berwickshire, 'the model of a cavalier in all courteous and elegant accomplishments,' was an intimate friend of Sir Walter Scott, and one of the most constant attendants at his social dinner parties. He sat for Roxburghshire 1814–18, 1818–20, and from 1820 until his decease, 11 April 1826, aged only 47 (Lockhart, *Memoirs of Sir W. Scott*, 1845 edition, pp. 371, 379, 589, 620–1). His mother, Grace, eldest daughter of John Stein of Edinburgh, married as her second husband Sir James Maxwell Wallace, knight, of Anderby Hall, near Northallerton. William Henry Don, the only son, when less than a year old, succeeded his father as seventh baronet, and received his education at Eton between 1838 and 1841. On 28–30 Aug. 1839 he took part in the Eglinton tournament in the character of a page to Lady Montgomerie (Nixon and Richardson, *Eglinton Tournament*, 1843, p. 5). He entered the army as a cornet in the 5th dragoon guards 3 June 1842, was an extra aide-de-camp to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 1844, lieutenant in the 5th dragoon guards, 1845, and retired from the army 28 Nov. 1845 deep in debt. The fine estate called Newtondon, left him by his father, had to be sold, and produced 85,000*l.*, which went to his creditors. He was then compelled to turn to account the experience which he had acquired as an amateur actor, and after a short starring engagement in the north of England, he went to America, where he made his first public appearance as John Duck in the 'Jacobite' at the Broadway Theatre, New York, on 27 Oct. 1850. N. P. Willis, who shortly afterwards saw him in the character of Sir Charles Coldstream in the comedy of 'Used Up,' gives a very favourable opinion of his acting in the character of a gentleman (Willis, *Hurry-Graphs*, second edit., 1851, pp. 230–3). He remained in America for nearly five years, playing with success in New York, Philadelphia, and other large towns, and on his return to England found that after all his affairs had been wound up he was still in debt about 7,000*l.* To endeavour to pay off this sum he continued the profession of a comedian. He commenced in Edinburgh and Glasgow, and after a provincial tour came to the Haymarket Theatre, London, where in 1857 he acted in a piece called 'Whitebait at Greenwich.'

In 1861 he went to Australia. At this period he had taken to playing female characters in burlesques, and he appeared at the Royal Theatre, Melbourne, in 'Valentine and Orson' and in a travestie of the 'Colleen Bawn' called 'Eily O'Connor.' In February 1862 he visited Hobart Town, Tasmania, with a company of his own, where he fell ill. On 15 March 1862, he played Queen Elizabeth in the burlesque of 'Kenilworth,' and four days later he died from aneurism of the aorta at Webb's Hotel, Hobart Town. He possessed a fine sense of humour, a quick perception of the ludicrous side of life and character, a remarkable talent for mimicry, a strong nerve, a ready wit, and great self-possession.

He married, first, June 1847, Antonia, daughter of M. Lebrun of Hamburg; secondly, 17 Oct. 1857, at Marylebone, Emily Eliza, eldest daughter of John Saunders of the Adelphi Theatre, London. Miss Saunders had been well known as a lively actress in comedy and farce at the Adelphi, Haymarket, Surrey, and other theatres, for some years before her marriage to Don. Returning to England after her husband's death, she resumed her professional career, but with no

very profitable result, though she had been very popular in the Australian colonies and in New Zealand. In 1867 she went to the United States, where she made her appearance on 18 Feb. at the New York Theatre in Peggy Green and the burlesque of 'Kenilworth,' and on the close of the season returned to her native country. She was for a short period lessee of the Theatre Royal, Nottingham, and assisted at the opening of the Gaiety Theatre, Edinburgh (*Era*, 26 Sept. 1875, p. 11). Latterly she was in reduced circumstances and was obliged to appear as a vocalist in music halls. She died at Edinburgh 20 Sept. 1875.

[Gent. Mag. June 1862, p. 780; Ireland's New York Stage, ii. 574; Era, 18 May 1862, pp. 6, 11; Foster's Baronetage, 1883, p. 186.] G. C. B.

DONALD IV, Breac (the Speckled or Freckled) (*d.* 643), a Celtic king of Scottish Dalriada, the fifty-third according to the fictitious list followed by Buchanan, but, according to the rectified chronology of Father Innes and Mr. Skene, the tenth or eleventh king counting from Fergus Mor Mac Eare, the real founder of the Dalriad monarchy, was son of Eochadh Bindhe (the Yellow), who was son of Aidan, son of Gabhran, the king ordained by St. Columba.

On the death of Kenneth Kerr, an elder son of Eochadh Bindhe, in 629 he was succeeded by his brother, Donald Breac (though some of the lists of kings interpolate a king, Fearchan, and Buchanan two kings, Eugenius IV and Fearchan II, between the two brothers). In 634 (?) Donald was defeated at Calathros (Callendar?) by the Angles of Bernicia, whose rule then extended to the Firth and whose kings were attempting to push their boundaries further north. In 637 he took part in the battle, called by Adamnan Rath (Mag Rath = Moira in Ireland), having taken the side of Congall Claen, king of the Cruthnigh (Picts) of Dalriada, against Donald, son of Aed of the Hy Nial, king of Ireland, contrary to the convention of Drumceat, by which the Scottish Dalriads were to support the king of Ireland in his expeditions. In 638 another battle was fought against the Angles at Glenmairison (Glenmuiriston), near the Pentlands, in which the men of Donald Breac were again defeated and Etin (Edinburgh? or Caersden? near Boness) was besieged. Four years later (642) Donald Breac was himself slain in a battle in Strathcaron in West Lothian, by Owen (Hoan), king of the Strathclyde Britons. Adamnan (*Life of Columba III*, ch. 5) attributes this defeat to Donald having taken part in the Irish war against his kin the Scots in favour of the Picts, and, seeing in the defeat the fulfilment of a prophecy of Columba, adds 'from that day to this (690–700) they (i.e. the Scottish Dalriads) have been trodden down by strangers,' meaning probably the Strathclyde Britons. Such is the account of this king by Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 247–50), which substantially agrees with Pinkerton (*Enquiry into the History of Scotland prior to Malcolm III*, ii. 118–20), and Reeves (*Notes to Adamnan's Life of Columba*), but it is to a large extent conjectural. In these writers the older authorities will be found.

It seems reasonably certain, however, that this king was contemporary with Edwin (617–33) and Oswald of Northumbria (633–642), in whose reign Aidan, a monk of Iona, became bishop of Lindisfarne, having been called thither by Oswald, who had spent his youth in exile at Iona during the reign of Edwin. Donald Breac must have been a powerful monarch to have pushed the arms of Dalriada so far east as the Lothians and engaged also in Irish wars in the middle of the seventh century.

[Chronicles of the Picts and Scots; Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i.; Reeves's Adamnan; see note on Origines Dalriadicae.] Æ. M.

DONALD V, Macalpin (*d.* 864), was king of Alban, the united kingdom of the Scots and Picts, whose centre was Scone, near Perth. His brother, Kenneth Macalpin, united the Scottish Dalriad monarchy of Argyll and the Isles, whose chief fort was Dunstaffnage, near Oban, or Dunadd on the Crinan moors, with the Pictish monarchy of northern and central Scotland, and Scone became the chief fort of this kingdom in the middle of the ninth century (844). Kenneth is called in Scottish chronicles a Scot, but in the Irish annals king of the Picts, as are also several of his successors. Alpin is supposed to have been a Pictish king who married a Scottish princess, and his maternal descent may account (as the old Pictish law deemed descent by the mother the test of legitimacy) for his successors tracing their lineage from the Scots and not from the Picts. The Picts are said to have been 'almost extirpated by Kenneth,' but the succession may have been more peaceful than the expression would indicate. Certain it is that the Pictish dialect did not radically differ from the Scottish. Still its supersession by the latter and the almost complete disappearance of Pictish names in subsequent Scottish history has not been satisfactorily accounted for.

Kenneth, a warlike monarch, had invaded Saxony, i.e. the Lothians, six times, burnt Dunbar, and seized Melrose. He removed

some of Columba's relics to Dunkeld, and dying at Forteviot was buried at Iona. Donald, also a son of Alpin, and called in the 'Annals of Ulster' king of the Picts, succeeded, and reigned four years, or, according to another account, three years and three months. This was too short a period for many events, and although his reign has been amplified by Fordun, Boece, and Buchanan, the only fact handed down by the older annalists and certainly authentic is that along with his people the Gaels he established the rights and laws of Aedh, the son of Echdach, at Forteviot. 'In hujus tempore jura ac leges Edi filii Echdach fecerunt Gvedeli cum rege suo in Fothur-tha-baichte, i.e. Forteviot' (Skene, *Chronicle of Picts and Scots*, p. 8). These were the laws of Aedh, a Dalriad king of the eighth century, the exact contents of which are unknown, but probably included the custom of tanistry, the succession to the crown by the eldest and worthiest of the royal blood, perhaps also the right to exact certain dues from the Picts called Cain and Cuairt (Robertson, *Scotland under her Early Kings*, i. 41). Donald died in 864 at his palace of Kinn Belachoir (*Pictish Chronicle*) or Rath Inver Amon, or, according to another account, was killed at Scone, near which the other places named are, and was succeeded by Constantine I, son of his brother Kenneth, according to the rule of tanistry.

[Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 322; Tract on Coronation Stone, p. 35.] Æ. M.

DONALD VI (*d.* 900), son of Constantine I [q. v.], king of Celtic Scotland, succeeded Eocha and Grig (Gregory), who had reigned jointly, the latter, perhaps, being the representative of the northern Celts or Picts and the former a son of Run of the British race, but by his mother a grandson of Kenneth Macalpin. His reign, when the kings of Scone are first called kings of Alban and no longer of the Picts by the Irish annalists, was during the period of the great Danish Vikings, who now began to settle in instead of ravaging the coasts. Guthorm Athelstan about this period, defeated by Alfred, became a christian and settled in the eastern district called the Danelege. Halfdene, who commanded the northern half of the formerly united Danish host, attacked and settled in Northumbria. The Celts in Ireland succeeded in repelling the Danish invaders till 919, when Sitric, by their defeat at Rathfarnham, laid the foundation of the Danish kingdom of Dublin. Another band of northern Vikings, led by Hrolf (Rollo), sought the more distant shores of Normandy. Meanwhile Harold Harfagr was consolidating the kingdom of Norway, and a little later Gorm the old that of Denmark.

The less fertile Scotland had a short period of comparative quiet. Donald is said by Fordun to have made peace with Ronald and Sitric, his kinsman, the successors of Guthorm, Danish chiefs not clearly identified (*Scotichronicon*, iv. 20).

Sigurd, brother of Ronald, earl of Moire, the second earl of Orkney, indeed invaded northern Scotland and took possession of Caithness, Sutherland, Ross, and Moray, according to one account, as far as Ekkialsakki (Burghhead, between the Findhorn and Spey), where he defeated Melbrigda Tönn (the Tooth), but died from a wound of the tooth of his defeated foe's head slung over his saddle, according to the Norse Saga. But this north-eastern part of Scotland had probably never been under the Celtic kings of Scone. According to the narrative of 'The Wars of the Gaedhill with the Gael' (Todd's edit. p. 29) a later attack, led by Sitric, son of Imhair, came further south, defeated the Scots, and (Skene, i. 338) slew Donald at Dun-fother (Dunottar) in Kincardine. But the Ulster annals, as well as the earliest Scottish historians, ignore this invasion, and record the death of Donald about 900, according to Fordun, at Forres, not in battle but from infirmity, brought on by his labour in reducing the highland robber tribes, though Fordun adds a doubt whether he may not have been poisoned. He was succeeded by Constantine, the son of Aedh the predecessor of Gregory.

[Wyntoun and Fordun; Wars of the Gaedhill and Gael; Annals of Ulster; and for modern accounts see Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 335, and Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, i. 50.] Æ. M.

DONALD, ADAM (1703–1780), called 'the prophet of Bethelnie,' was born at the hamlet of that name, twenty miles north of Aberdeen, in 1703. Notwithstanding his extraordinary stature and build, which caused the country folk to regard him as a changeling 'supernatural in mind as well as in body,' he was unable from some infirmity to labour with his hands, while his parents, struggling peasants, could ill afford to maintain him. Donald had therefore to solve the perplexity of how to live. 'Observing,' says his biographer, 'with what a superstitious veneration the ignorant people around him contemplated that uncouth figure he inherited from nature, he shrewdly availed himself of this propensity for obtaining a subsistence through life. He therefore affected an uncommon reservedness of manner, pretended

to be extremely studious, spoke little, and what he said was uttered in half sentences, with awkward gesticulations and an uncouth tone of voice, to excite consternation and elude detection.' Though scarcely able to read, he carefully picked up books in all languages. Gerarde's folio 'Herbal' might be said to be his constant companion, and was always displayed along with other books of a like portly appearance whenever he received his visitors. He made, too, a practice of haunting the ruined church of Bethelnie, 'where it was not doubted but he held frequent converse with departed spirits, who informed him of many things that no mortal knowledge could reach.' Thus it happened that whenever articles of dress or furniture were missed, he was consulted as a matter of course, and his answers were so general and cautiously worded that they could be shown after the event to have been wonderfully prophetic. Donald also acted as a physician. He was chiefly resorted to in cases of lingering disorders supposed to owe their origin to witchcraft, or some other supernatural agency. In such cases he invariably prescribed the application of certain unguents of his own concoction to various parts of the body, accompanied by particular ceremonies, 'which he described with all the minuteness he could, employing the most learned terms he could pick up to denote the most common things.' His fame spread to the distance of thirty miles around him in every direction, so that for a great many years of his life there was never a Sunday that his house was not crowded with visitors of various sorts, who came to consult him either as a necromancer or physician. His fees were very moderate, never exceeding a shilling. By such means he managed to pick up a comfortable living, and when pretty far advanced in life he prevailed on one of the good-looking damsels of the neighbourhood to marry him from a firm belief in his powers of prophecy. After his marriage he found it difficult to maintain an appearance of infallibility. 'From motives of prudence, indeed, his wife took care to keep the secret; but his daughter contrived often to cheat him, and afterwards among her companions laughed at his credulity.' Donald died in 1780. A whole-length portrait of him was afterwards engraved. To relieve the tedium of sitting he composed the following lines, which he desired might be put at the bottom of the picture:—

Time doth all things devour,
And time doth all things waste.
And we waste time,
And so are we at last.

[The Life and Character of Dr. Adam Donald, Prophet of Bethelnie, 12mo, Peterhead (1815?), a penny chapbook of 12 pages, with rude woodcut portrait; Evans's Cat. of Portraits, ii. 125.]

G. G.

DONALDSON, JAMES (*fl.* 1713), miscellaneous writer, a native of Scotland, was a gentleman in straitened circumstances who sought to obtain patronage by the publication of various pieces in prose and verse. His first work, entitled 'Husbandry Anatomized, or an Enquiry into the present manner of Tilling and Manuring the Ground in Scotland, &c.,' 2 parts, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1697–8, has been found useful by Scotch writers on agriculture (Donaldson, *Agricultural Biography*, 1854, p. 40). In the epistle dedicatory to Patrick, earl of Marchmont, lord chancellor of Scotland, and the lords of the privy council, Donaldson gives what he calls 'an abridged history' of his life.

'I was bred in the country,' he writes, 'till I was upwards of twenty years of age: and my father keeping servants and cattle for labouring a part of these lands, which heritably belonged to him: I had occasion to acquire as much knowledge in husband affairs as was practised in that place of the country. Some few years before the revolution, I applyed my self to the study of traffick and merchandizing: but as soon as it pleased God to call his majestie . . . to relieve these kingdoms . . . I judged it my honour and duty to concur with such a laudible and glorious undertaking . . . especially in leavying a company of men for his majestie's service, and served in the Earl of Angus his regiment, till the second day of February, 1690: when that regiment was reduced from twenty to thirteen companies. I was disbanded, but through the scarcity of money in the exchequer, and great need of keeping an army on foot; hitherto I have received no reimbursement of money I depursed on that occasion, nor what I can claim of arriers.' His business had gone to ruin in his absence, but he struggled on, seeking to recover his position, for about four years. His creditors then forced him to go abroad, but he returned 'empty-handed.'

His next performance, a poetical tract entitled 'A Picktooth for Swearers, or a Looking-glass for Atheists and Prophane Persons, &c.,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1698, is chiefly an enumeration of the punishments declared in Scripture against the despisers of the divine law, and the arraignment of the wicked for their sins. This wretched attempt at versification, dedicated to the lord provost, bailies, and town council of Edinburgh, is fully analysed in Corser's 'Collectanea' (Chetham

Soc.), pt. v. pp. 216–19. A third effort has for title 'The Undoubted Art of Thriving, wherein is showed (1) That a million £ sterling . . . may be raised for propagating the trade of the nation, &c., without prejudice to the lieges . . . (2) How the Indian and African Company may propagat their trade, &c. (3) How every one, according to his quality, may live comfortably and happily, &c.,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1700. In an address to James, duke of Queensberry, lord high commissioner to the parliament of Scotland and to the parliament generally, Donaldson again mentions his poverty and hope of reward for his 'project of making notes to pass for currant-money,' which occupies the first part of the book. At the end comes a pathetic intimation that his 'Husbandry' was not received 'with that approbation which he humbly conceives it deserveth.' Donaldson's other writings are: 1. 'Certain and infallible measures laid down whereby the whole begging-poor of the kingdom may be alimented at much less charge than they are at present; and begging entirely suppress,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1701. 2. 'Money encreas'd and credit rais'd; a proposal for multiplying the tale of money, by coining a certain quantity of lye-money out of a third part of the plate of the kingdom, whereupon a national bank may be erected to the great encrease of money and credit' (anon.), 4to, Edinb. 1705. 3. 'Considerations in relation to trade considered, and a short view of our present trade and taxes, compared with what these taxes may amount to after the Union, &c., reviewed' (anon.), 4to (n. p.), 1706. 4. 'A Letter from Mr. Reason to the high and mighty Prince the Mob' (concerning the Union), 4to (n. p.), 1706. 5. 'A Panegyrick upon the mysterious Art of Malting and Brewing' (in verse), 4to, Edinburgh, 1712. 6. 'A Panegyrick upon the most ancient, curious, honourable, and profitable Art of Weaving' (in verse), 4to, Edinburgh, 1712. 7. 'A Panegyrick upon the most honourable, ancient, and excellent Art of Wright-Craft' (in verse), 4to, Edinburgh, 1713.

[Prefaces to Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Printed Books in Library of Faculty of Advocates, ii. 638–9.] G. G.

DONALDSON, JAMES (*fl.* 1794), writer on agriculture, resided at Dundee, where he practised as a land surveyor. He was also agent for the Earl of Panmure. His chief work is 'Modern Agriculture; or the Present State of Husbandry in Great Britain,' 4 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1795–6. He also drew up for the board of agriculture the following county surveys: 1. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Banff,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1794. 2. 'General View of the Agriculture of the Carse of Gowrie in the County of Perth, with Observations on the Means of its Improvement,' 4to, London, 1794. 3. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Elgin or Moray,' 4to, London, 1794. 4. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Nairn . . . and the Parish of Dyke, and part of Edenkeillie in the County of Elgin and Forres,' 4to, London, 1794. 5. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Northampton . . . to which is added an Appendix, containing a Comparison between the English and Scotch Systems of Husbandry as practised in the Counties of Northampton and Perth,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1794. 6. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Kincardine, or the Mearns,' 4to, London, 1795.

[Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, ii. 639; prefaces to Works; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 69.] G. G.

DONALDSON, JAMES (1751-1830), the founder of Donaldson's Hospital, Edinburgh, was the son of Alexander Donaldson, an Edinburgh bookseller, who is frequently mentioned in Boswell's 'Correspondence with the Honourable Andrew Erskine,' and who incurred the wrath of Dr. Johnson by opening a shop in London where he sold pirated editions of popular works (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ch. xvi.) James Donaldson was born in Edinburgh on 10 Dec. 1751, and ten years later is said by Mr. Erskine to have very much wanted correction. 'The eldest son, when I was there [at Donaldson's shop], never failed to play at taw all the time, and my queue used frequently to be pulled about' (Letter ix. in *Boswell's Correspondence with Erskine*). His somewhat uneventful life was passed almost entirely in Edinburgh and the neighbourhood. From his father he inherited about 100,000*l.*, and this sum he more than doubled by judicious investments in the funds. His town house was in Princes Street, Edinburgh, on the site now occupied by the New Club, and to his country seat, Broughton Hall, about half a mile from Bellevue Crescent, was attached a fine garden, which after his death was converted into Zoological Gardens. He was proprietor and editor of the 'Edinburgh Advertiser,' a tory bi-weekly newspaper founded about 1764, and now extinct; but it is uncertain when he first became connected with the paper. The earliest number in the British Museum is dated 13 May 1785, and is described as 'printed by and for James Donaldson, and sold at his printing-house in the Castle Hill,' and he was at that

time a partner in his father's Edinburgh business. He died on 16 Dec. 1830. Donaldson was very benevolent, and perhaps rather eccentric. Once a week he caused money to be distributed to a large number of beggars, and on another night of the week the 'waits' or street musicians used to play in the lobby of his house; he invariably dressed in the costume of the eighteenth century.

Donaldson left the bulk of his fortune, about 220,000*l.*, for the maintenance and education of three hundred poor children, much to the annoyance of some of his relatives, who attempted to set aside the will on the plea of madness. The building known as the Donaldson Hospital is in the Elizabethan style, and was designed by Mr. W. H. Playfair. In 1848 the governors decided that one side of the hospital, consisting of ninety-six beds, should be fitted up for the reception of deaf and dumb children, and it was opened in 1851. The ultimate fate of the charity is uncertain; but it has been proposed by the Scottish educational endowments commission that both the funds and the hospital should be devoted to the secondary education of women.

[Information from Mr. Donaldson's nephews, Mr. James Gillespie, M.D., and Mr. William Wood; Documents relating to Donaldson's Hospital, Edinburgh, 1851.] L. C. S.

DONALDSON, JOHN (*d.* 1865), professor of music at Edinburgh, was called to the Scottish bar in 1826. In 1845 he was elected to the Reid professorship of music. Donaldson found the chair inadequately paid, and the funds originally intended for its support diverted to other purposes. He received only 300*l.* a year, and could obtain no money for the necessary outlay for making the professorship practically useful. In 1850 the matter was brought before the court of session, which decided in Donaldson's favour. His salary was raised to 420*l.*, with allowances for an assistant, yearly musical performances, and class expenses. A music room was built containing a fine organ, and Donaldson gathered together a remarkable collection of instruments, illustrating the history of music and acoustics. His lectures were, however, unsuccessful, for he was not a practical musician, but devoted himself chiefly to the investigation of more obscure questions of acoustics, to which less attention was then paid than now. Latterly his health became very bad, and he died at his house, Marchfield, near Edinburgh, 12 Aug. 1865.

[Scotch newspapers for August 1865.] W. B. S.

DONALDSON, JOHN WILLIAM, D.D. (1811–1861), philologist, born in London on 7 June 1811, was the second son of Stuart Donaldson, Australian merchant, and brother of Sir Stuart Donaldson [q. v.] His grandfather had been town clerk of Haddington, and his mother, Janet McColl, was daughter of the provost of that town. He was educated privately, and about the age of fourteen was articled to his uncle, a solicitor. In 1830, while still in his uncle's office, he went up for an examination at University College, London, and gained the first prize in Greek. His ability attracted the attention of the examiner, George Long, by whose advice he was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1831. He soon gained a scholarship, and in 1834 was second in the classical tripos (Dr. Kennedy being first) and senior optime. He was elected fellow and tutor of Trinity, and up to his marriage in 1840 devoted himself to lecturing, teaching, and making himself master of the results of German philology. The fruits of his studies appeared in 1839, when he published his 'New Cratylus, or Contributions towards a more accurate knowledge of the Greek Language,' 'the only complete treatise on inflected language then in existence either in England or on the continent.' 'This work,' said his biographer in the 'Athenæum,' 'marks an era in English scholarship, and was the first attempt to present in a systematic form to the English student the philological literature of the continent, or to point out the great importance of comparative philology in exploring the grammatical forms of the Greek language.' 'It is,' says the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'mainly founded on the comparative grammar of Bopp, but a large part of it is original, and it is but just to observe that the great German's grammar was not completed till ten years after the first edition of the "Cratylus."' In 1844 appeared 'Varronianus,' defined by the author in the preface to the third edition as 'an attempt to discuss the comparative philology of the Latin language on the broad basis of general ethnography.' It involved him in a violent controversy with Professor T. H. Key, who accused him of plagiarism. 'It is enough to state,' says the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'that though the obligations of Donaldson to Key ought in the first instance to have been more explicitly acknowledged, yet the strictures of the latter were needlessly sweeping and aggressive.'

In 1840 Donaldson married Letitia, daughter of Sir John Mortlock, banker at Cambridge, and having thus lost his fellowship took pupils for a time at Winfrith in Dor-

setshire. In 1841 he was appointed headmaster of King Edward's School, Bury St. Edmunds, an appointment unfortunate for the institution and for himself. He was deficient in judgment and administrative power, and the school declined under him, notwithstanding his efforts to obtain reputation by the publication of Latin and Greek grammars, which met with little acceptance beyond the sphere of his personal influence and involved him in controversy. They were probably too scientific for school use, and his conviction of the defects of standard grammars had been expressed with indiscreet candour. He also edited Pindar's 'Epinician Odes' and the 'Antigone' of Sophocles. The best side of his activity at Bury St. Edmunds was the wholesome intellectual influence he exerted on the town, where he greatly improved the Athenæum and raised the level of intellectual culture in general. In 1855 he resigned the head-mastership, partly, it is possible, on account of the clamour excited by the recent publication of 'Jashar; Fragmenta Archetypa Carminum Hebraicorum; collegit, ordinavit, restituit J. G. Donaldson,' which appeared at the end of 1854. In this remarkable work he endeavoured to show that fragments of a book of Jashar are to be found throughout the Old Testament Scriptures up to the time of Solomon, that the book was compiled in the reign of that monarch, and that its remains constitute 'the religious marrow of the scriptures.' Professor Aldis Wright praised the ingenuity of the theory; Thomas Love Peacock declared that it was of itself a sufficient proof of Donaldson's genius; but it seems to have been generally felt that it rests far too absolutely on hazardous speculation. Publication in a learned language did not protect Donaldson from attacks manifestly inspired by the *odium theologicum*; but this could not be said of the unfavourable judgment of Ewald, unseemly as was the arrogance with which it was expressed. Donaldson replied to Ewald and his English critics in a strain of great asperity, and in 1857 fully explained his theological position in his 'Christian Orthodoxy reconciled with the conclusions of Modern Biblical Learning.' The scope of this treatise is perhaps best indicated by the title of one of its subsections, 'Conservatism implies a timely concession of the untenable. But the author's notions of the untenable differed widely from those of nine-tenths of the religious world, and his transcendental orthodoxy was not easily distinguishable from scepticism. After resigning his head-mastership he took up his residence at Cambridge, where he obtained the highest reputation as a tutor. It was expected that a university professorship would have been conferred upon him had he lived, and he was elected one of the classical examiners of the university of London. He availed himself of his comparative leisure to prepare new and improved editions of his 'New Cratylus,' 'Varronianus,' 'Jashar,' and 'Greek Grammar;' he also wrote a valuable disquisition on English ethnography in the Cambridge Essays, and the article 'Philology' in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica;' and (1858) completed, in the most admirable manner, K. O. Müller's unfinished 'History of Greek Literature.' He began to labour upon a Greek dictionary, which was to have been the great work of his life. Unfortunately he worked far too hard, both as author and teacher. When advised to take six months' rest he replied that this would cost him 1,500*l*. The neglect of the advice cost him more dearly still. On coming to town in January 1861 he found himself unable to conduct the university examination. Alarming symptoms supervened, and on 10 Feb. he died at his mother's house, killed by overwork.

Donaldson was a most brilliant man. 'He is,' said Peacock, 'not merely an accomplished scholar, he has genius, taste, and judgment. He can feel poetry, relish wit and humour, penetrate poetry, appreciate eloquence, and develope the intimate relation which the political, moral, and social condition of every age and country bears to its respective and distinctive literature.' This encomium on Donaldson's taste and judgment refers to their exhibition in purely literary fields. The latter too often forsook him in his speculations, and the former in his controversies. He theorised far too boldly from insufficient data, and put forward as certainties views which should only have been advanced as suggestions. In biblical criticism more especially he can only be regarded as a brilliant amateur. He had, nevertheless, the gift of illuminating a subject; nothing is trite or dull in his hands, and his style is full of character. As a man he was greatly beloved by his friends, who included Thirlwall, Hepworth Thompson, and others among the most eminent of his day. The most important personal notices of him occur in the diary of Crabb Robinson, who speaks enthusiastically of the charm of his conversation and the liberality of his way of thinking, 'such brilliancy and depth combined.' 'It is really,' he characteristically remarks, 'a great advantage to have such a man to show to one's friends.'

In addition to the works already enumerated Donaldson was part author of 'The

Theatre of the Greeks,' the first three editions of which were published under the name of the original writer, Buckham, but which was so completely remodelled by Donaldson as to have borne his name in all later editions, and to be invariably spoken of as his. It is a useful work, and went through eight editions between 1827 and 1875. Donaldson wrote (1847) 'A Vindication of Protestant Principles' under the pseudonym of 'Phileleutherus Anglicanus,' and was also author of 'The Three Treacherous Dealers' (1854), an allegory on confirmation, of two ballads of no great merit, of several controversial pamphlets, and of some minor grammatical works. He contributed extensively to the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and was the writer of the review of 'Bunsen's Egypt' in the 'Quarterly Review' for July 1846, and of several essays in 'Fraser's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. vol. x.; Athenæum, 16 Feb. 1861; Bury Post, 19 Feb. 1861; Encyclopædia Britannica, ninth edition; T. L. Peacock in Fraser's Magazine, vol. lix.; Crabb Robinson's Diary, vol. ii.; private information.] R. G.

DONALDSON, JOSEPH (1794–1830), author of 'Recollections of the Eventful Life of a Soldier,' was born in 1794 in Glasgow, where his father was in the employ of a mercantile house. With some school companions he ran away to sea and made a voyage to the West Indies, which disenchanted him of a sea-life, and he returned home and was again put to school by his father. Early in 1809 he again ran away, and without communicating with his friends enlisted in the old 94th (Scotch brigade). Joining his regiment, he accompanied it to Jersey, and afterwards to Spain, where it took part in the desperate defence of Fort Matagorda during the siege of Cadiz, and afterwards was with Picton's division in the principal battles and sieges in the Peninsula from 1811 to 1814. After the peace in 1814 the Scotch brigade was stationed in Ireland, where it was disbanded in 1818. In the meantime Donaldson married a young Irish girl, alluded to in some of his writings under the name of Mary MacCarthy, who subsequently bore him ten children. Early in 1815 he was discharged as sergeant, at the age of twenty-one, at the expiration of his limited-service engagement. Returning to Glasgow with his wife, he made a little money by the publication of his 'Scenes and Sketches in Ireland.' His hopes of obtaining employment in civil life having utterly failed, Donaldson went to London with his family, enlisted in the East India Company's service, and was employed as a recruiting-sergeant, at first in London and afterwards in Glasgow. This duty being very distasteful to him, he got himself transferred to the district staff, and was employed as head clerk in the Glasgow district staff office for some years, during which time he published his 'Recollections of the Eventful Life of a Soldier' and 'Story of the War in the Peninsula.' While in London he had found time to study anatomy and surgery, studies which he continued at Glasgow University. Having qualified as a surgeon, he took his discharge in 1827, and set up in medical practice at Oban in Argyleshire, where he remained until 1829. Failing of success, he left his wife and children in Glasgow, and, in the hope of improving his medical prospects, proceeded to London and afterwards to Paris, where he died of pulmonary disease in October 1830, at the age of thirty-six. Donaldson is stated to have been a frequent contributor of anonymous papers to the press. His three works above named, which give a vivid picture of soldier life in the Peninsula and in Ireland in his day, were republished in 1855 under the collective title of 'Recollections of the Eventful Life of a Soldier' (London and Glasgow, 8vo), for the benefit of his widow and a surviving daughter, then in distressed circumstances in Glasgow.

[Preface to Donaldson's Recollections, 1855.] H. M. C.

DONALDSON, Sir STUART ALEXANDER (1812–1867), Australian statesman, third son of Stuart and Betty Donaldson, was born on 10 Dec. 1812. John William Donaldson, D.D. [q. v.], was his brother. He was educated privately, and in 1832 was sent by his father to the Mexican silver mines to acquire some business training. While in Mexico he was present at the battle of Guanaxuato. Having returned to England in 1834, he went to Australia in the same year, joined his father's partner, Mr. William Jones, at Sydney, and soon afterwards was made a partner in the firm of Donaldson, Jones, & Lambert. In 1838 Donaldson was appointed a magistrate of New South Wales. He realised a rapid fortune in wool and sperm oil, and became the owner of a large sheep-run. He became keenly engaged in colonial politics, and on one occasion fought a duel with Mr. Mitchell, a political opponent. In 1848 he was appointed a member of the council of New South Wales, and sat in the council and assembly until 1859. After a visit to England, when he married Amelia, daughter of Frederick Cooper of Carleton Hall, Cumberland, he went back to Australia in July 1854, and became vice-president of the council. Returned to the legislative assembly in 1856 for Sydney Hamlets, Donaldson

was called to form, in accordance with the New Constitution Act of New South Wales, the first ministry responsible to the colonial parliament. The ministry was formed towards the end of April, Donaldson taking the offices of first minister and colonial secretary. Simultaneously with his taking office, he retired from his business firm, wishing to have his hands entirely untied. His re-election on taking office was keenly contested, but Donaldson was returned by his former constituency. In the assembly a vigorous opposition was soon organised, under the leadership of Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Cowper, professedly on liberal lines, and, after a brief existence, the Donaldson ministry came to an end on 21 Aug., 'in consequence of the support accorded to them in the legislative assembly being feeble and uncertain' (speech of Donaldson on 26 Aug. in the 'Sydney Morning Herald' of the 27th). On 3 Oct. of the same year he joined the Watson-Parker ministry as finance minister, and retired from office with his colleagues in the following year. In 1857 he was appointed commissioner of railways, and two years later he returned home and settled in London. He was knighted on 23 Aug. 1860. During the remainder of his life Donaldson was actively employed as director of the General Credit and other companies, and attempted to enter parliament for Dartmouth and Barnstaple, but without success. He died on 11 Jan. 1867, at Carleton Hall, Cumberland.

[Information from his nephew, Mr. W. Donaldson Rawlins; Sydney Morning Herald for 1856.]

L. C. S.

DONALDSON, THOMAS LEVERTON (1795–1885), architect and author, born 19 Oct. 1795, at No. 8 Bloomsbury Square, was the eldest son of James Donaldson, architect and district surveyor of repute. He received a classical education at King Edward VI's Grammar School at St. Albans. In 1809–10 he proceeded to the Cape of Good Hope, to the office of Mr. Robert Stuart, a merchant there. An expedition being then in course of fitting out to attack the French in the Mauritius, the youth joined as a volunteer, but the French capitulated soon afterwards, and he then returned to England to study architecture in his father's office, attending at the same time the schools at the Royal Academy, and received in 1817 the silver medal. Two years later Donaldson travelled throughout Italy, measuring and drawing the principal buildings. After visiting Greece, he went to Teos and Ephesus, whence he, with the view of fixing the sites of several edifices of those cities, returned to Athens. He also proceeded to study the Temple of Ægina, and from thence to the Morea, publishing his researches at Bassae in 'Stuart's Athens.' His design of a temple of victory, with all the edifices necessary for the celebration of the ancient games of Greece, met with the approval of Canova, then president of the Academy of St. Luke at Rome, of which body Donaldson was elected a member in 1822. His first work was the church of the Holy Trinity, South Kensington. Among other structures should be mentioned the town residence of Mr. H. T. Hope in Piccadilly, now the Junior Athenæum Club; mansion for Mr. H. Hippisley at Lambourn, Berkshire; University Hall, Gordon Square; library and laboratory at University College; All Saints Church, Gordon Street; Scotch Church, Woolwich, besides numerous mansions and schools in various parts of the country. He took a prominent part in the competition for the Prince Consort's Memorial. In conjunction with E. A. Gruning, Donaldson designed and carried out the German Hospital at Dalston, and his last work was the reconstruction, in 1880, of the Scottish Corporation Hall in Crane Court, Fleet Street. He devoted considerable time to the sanitary questions of his day. He became a member of a metropolitan commission of sewers, and was actively concerned in the founding of the Institute of Architects, of which he received the gold medal in 1851, and was elected president in 1864. He likewise obtained a French medal of the first class in 1855; the Belgian order of Leopold in 1872; was a member of the Institut de France; and from 1841 to 1864 was emeritus professor of architecture at University College, London; during that period he delivered each session a series of lectures, dealing exclusively with the various phases of classic and gothic art. In 1833 Donaldson published a book entitled 'A Collection of the most approved Examples of Doorways from Ancient and Modern Buildings in Greece and Italy.' This work was translated into French and republished in that tongue within four years of its first appearance. He died at his residence, 21 Upper Bedford Place, Bloomsbury, after an attack of bronchitis, 1 Aug. 1885, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. Donaldson exhibited at the Royal Academy twenty-seven works between 1816 and 1854, his first contribution being No. 863 of the catalogue, 'Interior View of a Sculpture Gallery, forming part of a design for a National Museum.' A portrait of Donaldson appeared in the 'Builder' of 24 July 1869, page 586. For many years he held the lucrative appoint-

ment of district surveyor for South Kensington, under the metropolitan board of works, a post rendered vacant by his death. Among the most important works written by Donaldson are: 1. 'Pompeii, illustrated with Picturesque Views engraved by W. B. Cooke,' 2 vols. London, fol. 1827. 2. 'Handbook of Specifications, or Practical Guide to the Architect,' &c., 2 vols. London, 8vo, 1859. 3. 'Architectura Numismatica, or Architectural Medals of Classic Antiquity,' &c., 100 lithographs, plates, and woodcuts, 8vo, London, 1859. 4. 'Memoir of the late Charles Fowler,' &c., London, 4to, 1867. To these must be added numerous articles printed by the 'Architectural Publication Society.'

[Builder, 8 Aug. 1885, p. 179; Building News, 7 Aug. 1885, p. 204; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. F.

DONALDSON, WALTER (*fl.* 1620), philosophical writer, a native of Aberdeen, was born about 1575. His father, Alexander Donaldson, is described as an esquire; his mother was Elizabeth, the daughter of David Lamb of Dunkenny. In his youth, as he himself tells us in the preface to his 'Synopsis Œconomica,' he formed part of the retinue of David Cunningham, bishop of Aberdeen, and Sir Peter Young, grand almoner of Scotland, when they were sent as ambassadors by James VI to the court of Denmark, and to some of the princes of Germany. This was probably in 1594, when the embassy was despatched to announce the birth of the king's eldest son Henry, whose premature death Donaldson afterwards commemorated. He returned to Scotland, but after a short stay repaired again to the continent to study in the university of Heidelberg, where the elder Godefroi was giving his famous lectures on civil law. It was here that he probably took the degree of LL.D. While residing at this university he read a synopsis of ethics to some private pupils, one of whom, Werner Becker of Riga, published it without his knowledge under the title of 'Synopsis Moralis Philosophiæ, III. libris,' 8vo, ex officina Paltheniorum [Frankfort], 1604. Elsewhere Donaldson mentions that the book, thus surreptitiously published, had passed through several editions in Great Britain as well as in Germany. He also complains that the learned Keckerman had not scrupled to copy from its pages, and he adduces an amusing instance of the plagiarism (preface to *Synopsis Œconomica*, edit. 1620). It is not clear, however, to which of Keckerman's works he alludes. From Germany Donaldson removed to France upon being appointed principal of the Protestant College of Sedan. Here, in addition to his duties as principal, he lectured on such varied subjects as moral and natural philosophy and Greek. In this seminary he was associated with two of his learned countrymen; one of whom, John Smith, taught philosophy, while the other, the celebrated Andrew Melville, filled one of the chairs of divinity (M'Crie, *Life of Melville*, ii. 420). It was here that Donaldson compiled another useful work for students, a systematic arrangement in Greek and Latin of passages selected from Diogenes Laertius, entitled 'Synopsis Locorum Communium, in qua Philosophiæ Ortus, Progressus, etc., ex Diogene Laërtio digeruntur,' 8vo, Frankfort, 1612. As he states in the preface, the plan of the book, which extends to nearly seven hundred pages, had been suggested to him by Denys Godefroi, his teacher at Heidelberg. Another edition was issued with the title of 'Electa Laërtiana: in quibus e Vitis Philosophorum Diogenis Laërtii totius Philosophiæ Ortus, Progressus, variæque de singulis Sententiæ, in locos communes methodice digeruntur,' 8vo, Frankfort-on-Maine, 1625. The following year, 1613, he published 'Lacrymæ tumulo nunquam satis laudati herois Henrici-Friderici Stuarti, Walliæ Principis, a Gualt. Donaldsono ubertim affusæ,' 12mo, Sedan, 1613, an oration recited in the college hall by a young student named Thomas Dehayons on 8 Feb. 1613.

After a stay of sixteen years at Sedan, Donaldson was invited to open a protestant seminary at Charenton, near Paris, but the attempt awakened the jealousy of the Roman catholic section of the community and ended in a lawsuit. During its progress Donaldson found occupation in writing his 'Synopsis Œconomica,' 8vo, Paris, 1620, which he dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales. It was reprinted at Rostock in 1624, and again at Frankfort in 1625. Bayle (*Dictionnaire*, 8vo, Paris, 1820, v. 559–61) considered it a book well worth reading. When or where Donaldson died is now unknown. In the attested pedigree preserved in the library of the College of Advocates he is described as having lived 'apud Ruppellam in Gallia;' but it is far more likely that after his disappointment at Charenton he resumed his post at Sedan, and there passed the remainder of his life. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Goffan, Goffin, or Hoffan, of Mostancells (?), near Sedan, he left several children, one of whom, Alexander, became a physician. A letter from his widow to Sir John Scott, who had interested himself in behalf of the family, is dated at Sedan on 15 April 1630 (manuscript in Advocates' Library).

[Dr. D. Irving's article in Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit. viii. 101, reprinted with some slight addition in the same author's Lives of Scottish Writers, i. 303–5; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 41; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson), i. 452; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bayle's Dictionary (Des Maizeaux), 2nd edit. ii. 685–6.] G. G.

DONATUS, Saint (*fl.* 829–876), bishop of Fiesole, was an Irishman of noble birth. In consequence of the outrages of 'bands of violent men,' probably the Danes, he made up his mind to go abroad as a pilgrim. Arrived on the continent he wandered about visiting the basilica of the apostles and other sacred places. At this time the church of Fæsulæ, now Fiesole, had been attacked and plundered by the Normans, and was without a bishop. The people had assembled in the church, praying that a bishop might be sent to them, when the steps of Donatus were divinely guided to Fiesole. As he entered the church the bells pealed and the lamps burst forth into light miraculously. The people inquired who the stranger was, for though small of stature his aspect bespoke high intellectual gifts. They heard that his name was Donatus, and then perceiving that their prayers were answered, insisted that he should be their bishop.

The church of Fiesole had suffered much in its property and prerogatives from the emperors, and the Normans had destroyed its charters. Donatus applied for redress to the emperor, Louis, son of Lothair, who in 866 granted his request. A confirmation of this grant was obtained subsequently by Donatus from Charles the Bald at Placentia, with the condition annexed that any one who infringed it should pay the church thirty pounds of gold.

These statements are made in the life of Donatus, edited by the Bollandists, from 'the great Manuscript of the Chronicles of the Church of Fiesole;' but other sources must be consulted for his date. His election to the episcopate of Fiesole must have been subsequent to 826, for in that year a Roman council was held under Eugenius II, at which Grusolphus, bishop of Fiesole, was present. But in 844, when Louis, son of Lothair, was consecrated by Sergius II as king of the Lombards, Anastasius, the Roman librarian, records that Donatus was present as bishop of Fiesole. He was again present at the council of Ravenna, held by Pope Nicholas in 861 or 862, and if, as stated above, he held communication with Charles the Bald, 875–7, he must have been alive in 875 or 876.

In the council of Florence, 877, Zenobius was bishop of Fiesole. The period of Donatus's episcopate must therefore lie between 826 and 876. His epitaph, said to be his own composition, states the duration of his episcopate as forty-seven years; assuming, then, 876 as the probable date of his death, it may be concluded that he became bishop of Fiesole in 829.

He is described as incessantly occupied either in prayer or in study, or labouring for the welfare of his church. True to the habits of the Irish clergy of that age, he was also a diligent teacher, affording gratuitous instruction to his pupils, and 'putting into metrical form the wise words of the sages.' In his work he associated with him his brother Andrew and his sister Brigid. She was patroness of a church near Fiesole, and her festival fell on the same day as that of her famous namesake, St. Brigid of Kildare. In the preface to the 'Life of St. Brigid of Fiesole,' published by the Bollandists, a poem of Donatus is given. It describes in eloquent and rather exaggerated language the wealth of his native land and its happiness and glory. Colgan was of opinion that he was a bishop before leaving Ireland, but the matter seems involved in some doubt. His day is 22 Oct., which is also the day of another Donatus, likewise a bishop in Italy, with whom he has been sometimes confounded. The latter, however, who was brother of St. Cathaldus of Tarentum, was bishop of Lecce, and has been gravely assigned to the year 173!

[Ughelli's Italia Sacra, ed. Coletti, iii. 213; Bollandists' Acta Sanct. 22 Oct. ix. 648, &c.; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 280; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh, p. 605.] T. O.

DONEGAL, Earl of. [See Chichester, Arthur, 1606–1675.]

DONELLAN, NEHEMIAS (*d.* 1609?), archbishop of Tuam, whose name is written in Irish Fearganinm O'Domhnallain, was born in the county of Galway, and is said to have been a son of Melaghlin O'Donellan, by his wife Sisly, daughter of William O'Kelly of Calla. He was sent to the university of Cambridge, and became a sizar of King's College. A grace of 15 Feb. 1578–9 required that the name of every scholar should be entered in a catalogue within six days of his coming to the university. He was entered in that catalogue as *Nehemiah Daniel* on 13 Jan. 1579–80, and shortly afterwards matriculated in the same name. Subsequently he migrated to Catharine Hall, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1581–2. On his return to his native country he acted for some time as coadjutor to William Mullaly, or Laly, archbishop of Tuam, and afterwards, on the recommendation of Thomas, earl of Ormonde,

he was appointed the successor of that prelate, by letters patent dated 17 Aug. 1595. Two days later he received restitution of the temporalities. In the writ of privy seal directing his appointment, it was alleged that he was very fit to communicate with the people in their mother tongue, and a very meet instrument to retain and instruct them in duty and religion; and that he had also taken pains in translating and putting to the press the Communion Book and New Testament in the Irish language, which her majesty greatly approved of. It is asserted by Teige O'Dugan, who drew up a pedigree of the Donellan family, that he was never in holy orders, but probably the genealogist may have been led to make this startling assertion simply by an unwillingness to acknowledge the orders of the reformed church. In addition to his see the archbishop held by dispensation the rectory of Kilmore in the county of Kilkenny, and the vicarages of Castle-doagh in the diocese of Ossory, and of Donard in the diocese of Dublin. He voluntarily resigned his see in 1609, and dying shortly afterwards at Tuam, was buried in the cathedral there.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nicolas O'Donnell, he had issue John; James, who was knighted, and became lord chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland; Edmund, of Killucan in the county of Westmeath; Teigue, of Ballyheague in the county of Kildare; and Murtough, who received holy orders in the Roman catholic church.

Donellan was a master of the Irish language, and continued the version of the New Testament which had been commenced by John Kearney and Nicholas Walsh, bishop of Ossory, and which was completed by William O'Donnell or Daniell, who was afterwards raised to the archiepiscopal see of Tuam. It was published in 1602 at Dublin, under the title of 'Tiomna Nuadh ar dtighearna agus ar slanaightheora Iosa Criosd, ar na tarruing gu firinneach as Gréigis gu gaoidheilg. Re Huilliam O Domhnuill.' It was brought out at the expense of the province of Connaught and of Sir William Usher, the clerk of the council in Ireland. Great expectations were formed of this undertaking, and it was confidently believed that it would be the means of destroying the Roman church in Ireland. It is a noteworthy fact that of the four scholars engaged in translating the New Testament into the Irish vernacular, three—Kearney, Walsh, and Donellan—received their education in the university of Cambridge.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. iii. 15; Cotton's Fasti, iv. 12, v. 271; Gilbert's Dublin, i. 386; Irish and English prefaces to the Irish New Testament (1602); Mason's Life of Bedell, 284; Murdin's State Papers, 306; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many, 171; Ware's Bishops (Harris), 615; Ware's Writers (Harris), 97.]

T. C.

DONKIN, BRYAN (1768–1855), civil engineer and inventor, was born at Sandoe, Northumberland, 22 March 1768. His taste for science and mechanics soon showed itself, and as a child he made thermometers and ingenious contrivances connected with machinery. He was encouraged by his father, who was agent for the Errington estates and an intimate acquaintance of John Smeaton. On leaving home the son was engaged for a year or two as land agent to the Duke of Dorset at Knole Park, Kent. By the recommendation of Smeaton, he next apprenticed himself to Mr. Hall of Dartford, and was soon able to take an active part in Mr. Hall's works, so that in 1801–2 he was entrusted with the construction of a model of the first machine for making paper. The idea of this machine originated with Louis Robert, and formed the subject of a patent by John Gamble, 20 April 1801, No. 2487, which was assigned to Messrs. Bloxam and Fourdrinier. This model did not, however, produce paper fit for sale, but Donkin in 1802, under an agreement with Bloxam and Fourdrinier, made a machine which in 1804 he erected at Frogmore in Kent. A second machine was made by him and put up at Two Waters, Hertfordshire, in 1805, which although not perfect was a commercial success. By 1810 eighteen of these complex machines had been supplied to various mills, and the original difficulties having now been overcome they rapidly superseded the method of making paper by hand. Although the original idea was not Donkin's, the credit of its entire practical development is due to him. In 1851 he constructed his 191st machine. The merit of his work was recognised by the award of the council medal at the Great Exhibition of 1851 (*Official Catalogue of Great Exhibition*, 1851, i. 218, 282, 314, and *Reports of Juries*, 1852, pp. 389, 420, 433, 938). He was one of the earliest to introduce improvements in printing machinery. On 23 Nov. 1813 he, in conjunction with Richard Mackenzie Bacon, secured a patent, No. 3757, for his polygonal machine, and one was erected for the Cambridge University. He then also invented and first used the composition printing roller, by which some of the greatest difficulties hitherto experienced in printing by machines were overcome. With the polygonal machine from eight hundred to a thousand impressions were produced per hour, but it never came

into extensive use, as the construction was expensive. He was much engaged with Sir William Congreve in 1820 in contriving a method of printing stamps in two colours with compound plates for the prevention of forgery, and with the aid of John Wilks, who was then his partner, he produced the beautiful machines used at the excise and stamp offices and by the East India Company at Calcutta. In 1812 he devised the method of preserving meat and vegetables in air-tight cases, when he established a considerable manufactory for this purpose in Bermondsey. In long sea voyages meat prepared in this way became a necessary part of the ship's stores. He was an early member of the Society of Arts, of which he was one of the vice-presidents and chairman of the committee of mechanics. He received two gold medals from the society, one for his invention of an instrument to measure the velocity of rotation of machinery, the other for his counting engine. Among numerous ingenious contrivances brought out by him must be mentioned his dividing and screw-cutting engine. During the last forty years of his life he was much engaged as a civil engineer, and was one of the originators (in 1818) and a vice-president of the Institution of Civil Engineers, from which he retired in 1848. On 18 Jan. 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and repeatedly served on the council. He was also a member of the Royal Astronomical Society, and was held in such esteem by that body that they placed him in the chair on the occasion of receiving their charter in 1831. He had moreover a small observatory in his garden, where he spent much of his leisure time, and it was to his own transit-instrument that he first applied his novel and beautiful level. He died at 6 The Paragon, New Kent Road, London, 27 Feb. 1855. His wife Mary died 27 Aug. 1858, aged 87. His son, John Donkin, born at Dartford, Kent, 20 May 1802, was a partner with his father and John Wilks, and took part in many of their inventions. He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers 1824, and was also a fellow of the Geological Society (*Min. of Proc. of Instit. of Civil Engineers*, 1855, xiv. 130). He died at Roseacre, near Maidstone, 20 April 1854.

[Proceedings of Royal Society, 1856, vii. 586–9; Border Magazine, October 1863, 243–244; W. Walker's Distinguished Men of Science (1862 ed.), 75–7, with portrait No. 40; copies of reports and letters on Donkin, Hall, and Gamble's preserved provisions, 1817; Mansell's Chronology of Paper and Papermaking (1876), 59, 61, 79, 82, 121; Woodcroft's Alphabetical Index of Inventions (1854), pp. 167–8.] G. C. B.

DONKIN, Sir RUFANE SHAW (1773–1841), general, colonel 11th foot, surveyor-general of the ordnance, belonged to a respectable Northumbrian family, said to be of Scottish descent, and originally named Duncan. His father, General Robert Donkin, who died in March 1821, at the age of ninety-four, had been a brother-officer of Wolfe on the staff of General Fowke in Flanders, and afterwards served on the staff of General Rufane in Martinique, of Lord Granard when commander-in-chief in Ireland, and of General Gage in America. He is stated to have been a personal friend of David Hume, the historian, and to have written, at the suggestion of the latter, an account of the famous siege of Belle Isle, at which he was present. He was author of 'Military Recollections and Remarks' (New York, 1777). He married in 1772 Mary, daughter of the Rev. Emanuel Collins [q. v.], and by her had a son and two daughters. Rufane Shaw Donkin, the eldest child, was born in 1773, and on 21 March 1778 appointed to an ensigncy in the 44th foot at New York, in which his father then held the rank of major. He became lieutenant in 1779. He was educated at Westminster School until the age of fourteen, and appears afterwards to have been a very persevering student. At one time when on leave from his regiment—probably after its return from Canada in 1786—he studied classics and mathematics in France for a year, and when on detachment in the Isle of Man, read Greek for a year and a half with a Cambridge graduate. He obtained his company 31 May 1793. His first active service was with the flank companies of the 44th foot in the West Indies, at the capture of Martinique, Guadaloupe, and St. Lucia, and the subsequent loss of Guadaloupe in 1794, the rest of the regiment being meanwhile in Flanders. After his return home Donkin was brigade-major, and for several months aide-de-camp to General Musgrave, commanding at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He became major 1 Sept. 1795. He served under Sir Ralph Abercromby at St. Lucia in 1796, where the 44th lost twenty officers and over eight hundred men, chiefly from fever. Donkin was removed to Martinique in a state of insensibility, and afterwards invalided home dangerously ill. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel 24 May 1798, and was detached in command of a provisional light battalion, composed of the light companies 11th foot, 23rd fusiliers, and 49th foot, with the expedition to Ostend, where he greatly distinguished himself, but was wounded and made prisoner. Transferred to the 11th foot, he went in command of that regiment to the West Indies in 1799, but returned in 1800.

He went out a fourth time to the same station in 1801, and served there till 1804. In 1805 he was appointed to the permanent staff of the quartermaster-general's department, and served as an assistant quartermaster-general in Kent, under Generals Sir John Moore and Francis Dundas, and also with the Copenhagen expedition of 1807. In 1808 he brought out a reprint of the French text of Count L'Espinasse's 'Essai sur l'Artillerie' (Paris, 1800). It was printed by Rouse, Kirby, & Lawrence of Canterbury, and was translated into English forty years afterwards by Major P. J. Begbie, Madras artillery. In 1809 Donkin was appointed assistant quartermaster-general with the army in Portugal, and as a colonel on the staff commanded a brigade in the operations on the Douro and at the battle of Talavera, but soon returned home (see Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* iii. 262, 298, 373; compare with *Parl. Hist.*, 3rd ser. xvii. 55), and was appointed quartermaster-general in Sicily in succession to Colonel H. E. Bunbury [see Bunbury, Sir Henry Edward]. He served in that capacity in Sicily, and in the operations on the east coast of Spain in 1810–13, and at the moment was blamed as the cause of Sir John Murray's disaster at Tarragona in the latter year, but the evidence on Murray's court-martial showed that the latter had ignored his quartermaster-general altogether, and disregarded his views (see Napier, *Hist. Penins. War*, book xx. cap. 1). Donkin, who had become major-general in 1811, was next appointed to a command in the Essex district, and in July 1815 to one at Madras, whence he was afterwards transferred to the Bengal presidency. Before leaving England he married, 1 May 1815, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Dr. Markham, dean of York, and granddaughter of Archbishop Markham (see *Lives of the Markhams*, privately printed, 1854, p. 51). Donkin commanded the 2nd field division of the grand army under the Marquis of Hastings in the operations against the Mahrattas in 1817–18, and by skilful movements cut off the line of retreat of the enemy towards the north (see *Lond. Suppl. Gaz.* 25 Aug., 26 Sept. 1818; also *Gent. Mag.* lxxxix. i. 73–8, 262–3). Donkin's letters to Colonel Nicol and the Marquis of Hastings at this time form Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23759. He was made K.C.B. 14 Oct. 1818. While employed as above he had the misfortune to lose his wife, who died at Meerut, at the age of twenty-eight, on 21 Aug. 1818, leaving him with an infant son. Much shattered in health, bodily and mentally, Donkin was invalided to the Cape. While there in 1820 he was requested to assume the government of the colony during the absence of Lord Charles Somerset. He administered it in 1820–1, his name being meanwhile retained on the Bengal establishment. This was the period of the settlement of the eastern frontier, and the now thriving town on the shore of Algoa Bay was named by Donkin Port Elizabeth, after his late wife. He seems to have been popular, but was not supported by Earl Bathurst, the colonial minister. In a letter addressed to that nobleman, and entitled 'A Letter on the Cape of Good Hope, and certain events which occurred there under Lord Charles Somerset' (London, 1827), Donkin published 'an account of the measures adopted by me generally in my administration of the colony of the Cape of Good Hope, but particularly as to my measures for establishing five thousand settlers in that colony, and those pursued by Lord Charles Somerset for the total subversion of all I had done under your lordship's instructions.' A printed volume of 'Proclamations and other Official Documents issued by Sir Rufane Donkin when Acting Governor of the Cape of Good Hope' is in the Brit. Mus. Library. Donkin, who had become a lieutenant-general in 1821, was made G.C.H. some time after his return from the Cape, 'in recognition of his services at various times in connection with the German Legion.' He was made colonel of the 80th foot in 1825.

The rest of Donkin's life was principally devoted to literary and parliamentary pursuits. He was made F.R.S., was one of the original fellows of the Royal Geographical Society, and a fellow of other learned societies. He was a contributor to various periodicals, among others to the 'Literary Gazette' (see *Lit. Gaz.* 1841, p. 301); but the statement (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xvi. 318) that he wrote in the 'Quarterly Review' appears to be incorrect, as it is stated on the best authority that he never wrote a line there. Donkin published 'A Dissertation on the Course and probable Termination of the Niger' (London, 1829, 8vo), dedicated to the Duke of Wellington, in which he argued, chiefly from ancient writers, that the Niger was a river or 'Nile' bearing northwards, and probably losing itself in quicksands on the Mediterranean shore (in the Gulf of Sidra, according to the subsequent 'Letter to the Publisher'). This view was refuted in the 'Quarterly Review,' lxxxi. (1829), in an article by Sir John Barrow [q. v.], who testified, from personal knowledge, that Donkin was 'an excellent scholar, of a clear, logical, and comprehensive mind, vigorous in argument, and forcible in language,' and that 'consequently whatever proceeds from his pen will always be entitled to respect and most

close attention' (*Quart. Rev.* lxxxi. 226). Donkin, dissatisfied and apparently not knowing who was the writer of the review, rejoined with 'A Letter to the Publisher' (London, 1829). Some of his writings appear never to have been published. Mention is made (JERDAN, *Portraits*, vol. iii.) of a dissertation penned by Donkin when at Syracuse on the two sieges of that place by Nicias and Marcellus, as related by Thucydides and Livy, in which he maintained that certain difficulties in the narrative could only be elucidated by a military man reading them on the spot and in the original tongues. This seems not to have been printed, and the same remark applies to 'A Parallel between Wellington and Marlborough,' said to have been his latest work. He is described as a most agreeable companion, abounding in interesting anecdote. On 5 May 1832 Donkin married his second wife, Lady Anna Maria Elliot, daughter of the first Earl of Minto, who survived him and died without issue in 1855. Donkin was returned to parliament for Berwick in 1832 and 1835, in the whig interest, each time after a sharp contest. He was made surveyor-general of the ordnance in 1835. At the general election of 1837 he was defeated at Berwick, but afterwards came in for Sandwich. He was transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 11th foot, the same year, and became general 28 June 1838.

Donkin, whose health had for some time given serious concern to his friends, committed suicide by hanging at Southampton 1 May 1841. His body was buried in a vault in Old St. Pancras churchyard, London, together with an urn containing the heart of his first wife. The shameful desecration of the place formed the subject of correspondence in the 'Times,' 1874. The churchyard is now a recreation-ground, and the Donkin tomb has been repaired.

[The best biographical notice of Donkin is in Jerdan's National Portraits, vol. iii., and is accompanied by an engraved portrait after Mather. An account of his father and family will be found in Gent. Mag. xcii. i. 273–4. Some of Donkin's letters are in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. Of these the earliest, 21736, f. 127, is a schoolboy note, dated Exeter, 1785, addressed to General Haldimand in the name of Mrs. Hope, wife of the colonel of the 44th foot, which had not yet returned home from Canada. MS. 23759 contains Donkin's letters to Colonel Nicol and the Marquis of Hastings, above noted. The rest are communications to and from Sir Hudson Lowe, and are of no special interest.] H. M. C.

DONKIN, WILLIAM FISHBURN (1814–1869), astronomer, was born at Bishop Burton, Yorkshire, on 15 Feb. 1814. He early showed marked talent for languages, mathematics, and music. He was educated at St. Peter's School, York, and in 1832 entered St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. In 1834 Donkin won a classical scholarship at University College, in 1836 he obtained a double first class in classics and mathematics, and a year later he carried off the mathematical and Johnson mathematical scholarships. He proceeded B.A. 25 May 1836, and M.A. 1839. He was elected as a fellow of University College, and he continued for about six years at St. Edmund Hall in the capacity of mathematical lecturer. During this period he wrote an able 'Essay on the Theory of the Combination of Observations' for the Ashmolean Society, and also contributed some excellent papers on Greek music to Dr. Smith's 'Dictionary of Antiquities.'

In 1842 Donkin was elected Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, in succession to Professor Johnson, a post which he held for the remainder of his life. Soon afterwards he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and also of the Royal Astronomical Society. In 1844 he married the third daughter of the Rev. John Hawtrey of Guernsey. Between 1850 and 1860 Donkin contributed several important papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' including one on 'The Equation of Laplace's Functions,' and another 'On a Class of Differential Equations, including those which occur in Dynamical Problems.' In 1861 he read an important paper to the Royal Astronomical Society on 'The Secular Acceleration of the Moon's Mean Motion' (printed in *Monthly Notices, R. A. Soc.*, 1861). Donkin was also a contributor to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' his last paper in which, a 'Note on Certain Statements in Elementary Works concerning the Specific Heat of Gases,' appeared in 1864.

Donkin's acquaintance with practical and theoretical music was very thorough. His work on 'Acoustics,' intended to be his *opus magnum*, was commenced in 1867, and the fragment of it which he completed was published, after his death, in 1870. It is devoted to an inquiry into the vibrations of strings and rods, and gives evidence on every page of the combined musical and mathematical talents of the author.

Donkin's constitution was always delicate, and failing health compelled him to live much abroad during the latter part of his life. He died 15 Nov. 1869. There is a complete list of his papers, sixteen in number, in the 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' published by the Royal Society.

[Monthly Notices, Royal Astron. Society, xxx. 84.] W. J. H.

DONLEVY, ANDREW, D.D. (1694?–1761?), an Irish ecclesiastic, born about 1694, received his early education in or near Ballymote, Sligo. In 1710 he went to Paris, and studied in the Irish college there, of which he ultimately became prefect. He took the degree of licentiate of laws in the university of Paris. Walter Harris states that he was titular dean of Raphoe, and seeks an occasion to introduce his name 'out of gratitude,' as he says, 'for many favours I received from him, particularly in his transmitting to me from time to time several useful collections out of the King's and other libraries in Paris.' Donlevy was living in 1761. The date of his death is unknown. He was the author of: 'An Teagasg Críosduidhe do réir ceasda agus freagartha, air na tharruing go bunudhasach as bréithir h Soilléir Dé, agus as toibreacaibh fiorglana oile' ('The Catechism, or Christian Doctrine, by way of question and answer, drawn chiefly from the express Word of God and other pure sources'), Paris, with approbation and the king's license, 1742, 8vo. This scarce work is in Irish and English. To it is appended (pp. 487–98) an Abridgment of Christian Doctrine in Irish verse, compiled more than a century before by Bonaventure O'Heoghusa, or O'Hussey. The book also contains a treatise by Donlevy on 'The Elements of the Irish Language.' It treats of orthography only, but is the best dissertation which had appeared on the subject up to that time. A second edition of the Catechism appeared at Dublin in 1822, 8vo. It was revised by the Rev. John McEncroe, and corrected for the press by Edward O'Reilly, author of the 'Irish Dictionary.' To it are appended a poem in Irish on the Sufferings of Christ, written by Doncha mor O'Dálaigh, abbot of Boyle in the fourteenth century, and a compendium of Irish grammar by McEncroe. A third edition of the Catechism was published at Dublin in 1848, 12mo, for the Royal College of St. Patrick, Maynooth.

[O'Reilly's Irish Writers, p. 229; O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, introd. p. lvii; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.] T. C.

DONN or **DONNE, BENJAMIN** (1729–1798), mathematician, was born in 1729 at Bideford, Devonshire, where his father and brother Abraham (1718–1746) kept a school. From 1749 to 1756 he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Diary,' then edited by J. Badder and T. Peat, but ceased to contribute after 1756, when Peat became sole editor. His contributions were accounts of eclipses observed at Bideford, and answers to nearly the whole of the mathematical questions given during the time mentioned. Until 1768 he was a 'teacher of the mathematics and natural philosophy on the Newtonian principles' in his native town. In 1768 he was elected librarian of the Bristol Library, and, 'in keeping with his taste for the binomial theorem and the book of Euclid, he conceived the idea of converting the establishment into a mathematical academy; but the corporation did not join in his enthusiasm, and students were not invited.' As his official duties were light, he started a mathematical academy at Bristol on his own account, in the park, near St. Michael's Church, and in the year of his election he published his 'Young Shopkeeper's &c. Companion,' which was specially compiled for that academy. In addition to his school he gave a course of fourteen lectures in experimental philosophy to subscribers at one guinea each. These lectures he continued to deliver when he left Bristol for Kingston, near Taunton; but then he only delivered them in the Christmas or midsummer vacation. He would travel thirty miles for twenty subscribers, or fifty miles for thirty subscribers. It is not known when he left Bristol. He was there on 30 Nov. 1773, and possibly on 8 Dec. following, when the salary of the librarian was raised to ten guineas a year. However, in 1775 he was settled at Kingston, near Taunton. Towards the end of his life he was appointed master of mechanics to the king, on the death of Dr. Shepherd. He died in June 1798. Donn mentions in his 'Mathematical Tables,' 1789, that he has added a final e to his name; but on the title-page the name is spelt Donn.

Donn published in 1765 a map of Devonshire, from an actual survey taken by himself, for which he received a premium of 100*l.* from the Society of Arts in December; a map of the country eleven miles round Bristol, from an actual survey, 1770; a pocket map of the city of Bristol circa 1775; map of the western coast of England, containing Hampshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall; charts of the Western Ocean; and many mathematical instruments, a list of which will be found in the 'Mathematical Tables,' 1789. His works are: 1. 'A New Introduction to the Mathematics; being Essays on Vulgar and Decimal Arithmetic,' 1758, 2nd edit., called 'Mathematical Essays, or a New Introduction,' &c. 1764. 2. 'The Geometrician, containing Essays on Plane Geometry and Trigonometry,' 1759; 2nd edit. 1775; another, called 2nd edit., 1778. 3. 'The Accountant, containing Essays on Bookkeeping by Single and Double Entry,' 1759; 2nd edit. 1775. 4. 'Essay on the Doc-

trine and Application of Circulating or Infinite Decimals,' 1759; 2nd edit. 1775. 5. 'The Schoolmaster's Repository, or Pupil's Exercise.' Intended as a supplement to the 'Mathematical Essays,' 1764. 6. 'Epitome of Natural and Experimental Philosophy,' 1771. 7. 'The Young Shopkeeper's, Steward's, and Factor's Companion,' 1768; 2nd edit. 1773. 8. 'The British Mariner's Assistant, containing forty tables adapted to the several purposes of Trigonometry and Navigation, to which is added an Essay on Logarithms and Navigation Epitomized,' 1774. 9. 'Mathematical Tables, or Tables of Logarithms,' 1789.

[Biographie Universelle, 1814; Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary, 1815; Biographie Nouvelle des Contemporains, par Arnault, Jay, &c. 1827; Literarisches Handwörterbuch, Poggendorff, 1863. Bd. i.; Taylor's Earliest Free Libraries in England, 1886; Gent. Mag. lxviii. pt. ii. 632, lxxiv. pt. ii. 999; Gentleman's Diary; Donn's works.] G. J. G.

DONN, JAMES (1758–1813), botanist, was a pupil of William Aiton (1731–1793) [q. v.], the king's gardener at Kew. About 1790 he was appointed curator of the Cambridge Botanic Garden, of which he published a catalogue in 1796, with a few novelties; of this list the sixth edition was issued by the compiler in 1811, and the thirteenth under successive editors in 1845. He died at Cambridge on 14 June 1813, leaving behind him the reputation of a zealous and successful cultivator, but he is best known as having named *Claytonia perfoliata*, a North American plant now naturalised in this country. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society during the last two years of his life.

[Cambridge Chronicle, 18 June 1813; Linnean Society Annual Lists of Fellows, 1812 and 1813.] B. D. J.

DONNE or **DUNN**, SIR DANIEL (*d.* 1617), civilian, descended from John Dwnn of Radnorshire, was educated at Oxford, where he was a member of All Souls' College, and was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. 14 July 1572. Eight years later the higher degree was conferred on him, when he became principal of New Inn. He entered the College of Advocates 22 Jan. 1582, and in 1598 was appointed dean of arches and master of requests. In the following year he sat with Sir Julius Cæsar and others on two commissions which were appointed to inquire into the grievances of Danish and French fishermen and merchants respectively. He was also a member of the commission formed in 1601 with the object of framing measures for the suppression of piracy by English sailors, and as Whitgift's vicar-general he sat with five bishops on special commissions at the provincial synod and at convocation. About this time he was made a master in chancery, and was one of nine civilians who drew up an argument in support of oaths *ex officio* in ecclesiastical courts. In 1602 he was appointed commissioner, together with Lord Eure and Sir John Herbert, to confer at Bremen with commissioners sent by the king of Denmark concerning the feasibility of a treaty which should put an end to the frequent quarrels between Danish and English fishermen. On the successful termination of this mission Donne was rewarded with a knighthood. Shortly after the accession of James I he was placed on a commission under the Archbishop of Canterbury to inquire into heresies and offences against the marriage laws in the diocese of Winchester, with powers of summary jurisdiction, and he also attended the conference held at Hampton Court in reference to ecclesiastical courts. In the same year, when the universities were empowered to send representatives to parliament, he was one of the first two elected by Oxford, and he was re-elected in 1614. As a further reward for his useful and faithful services a pension of 100*l.* per annum was in the following year granted to him by royal warrant. The last commission on which Donne sat was that appointed in 1616 to conduct an examination on the marriage of the Earl of Somerset. As dean of arches he would appear to have been a recognised authority on questions of marriage law. In the Harleian MSS. (39, f. 16) there is a 'Discourse written by Sir D. Dunn of the whole prosecution of the nullity between the Earl of Essex and his wife, the Lady Frances Howard.' The same collection (4872) contains a 'Discourse written by the Earl of Devonshire in defence of his marriage with the Lady Rich,' in the margin of which is a note in Harley's handwriting saying, 'I have some reason to suspect this discourse was penned by Dr. Donne.' Donne published nothing, but in 'Letters from the Bodleian Library,' 1813, ii. 207–21, is an account of William Aubrey, LL.D. [q. v.], printed from a manuscript supposed to be in his writing. He had married one of Aubrey's six daughters, and had succeeded him in the headship of New Inn. He died 15 Sept. 1617. His bust is in the library at All Souls.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 216; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 242; Rymer's Fœdera, xvi. 363, 412, 429, 465, 546, 600, 781; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls; Strype's Life of Whitgift, i. 398, 496, ii. 32, 444, 496; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. vol. iii.; Coote's Civilians, p. 53.] A. V.

DONNE or **DUNNE**, GABRIEL (*d.* 1558), a Cistercian monk, belonged to the family of that name seated at Ralph Donue in Devonshire. He was admitted a member of St. Bernard's College, Oxford, a house for student monks of his order, and proceeded M.A. He afterwards entered the Cistercian house of Stratford Langthorne, Essex. A suit, followed by an appeal to Rome, between the abbot and convent and William Shragger, the vicar of West Ham, arose, and on 7 Feb. 1517 a 'composition real' between the abbot and the vicar was executed, 'the provident and religious man Gabriel Donne' acting as proctor for the brethren. On 26 Oct. 1521 he presented himself before his university as a supplicant for the degree of B.D., but was apparently not admitted (*Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 121). He was a student, pretended or real, at Louvain in 1535, went thence to Antwerp in the disguise of a servant to Henry Philips, and there planned with the latter the treacherous arrest of William Tyndale, which took place at that city on 23 or 24 May in the same year. He assisted in preparing the case against Tyndale. On his return to England he obtained by the influence of Cromwell, then secretary of state, the richly endowed abbacy of the house of his order at Buckfastleigh in his native Devonshire, at that time in the patronage of Vesey, bishop of Exeter, a bitter persecutor of the reformers. He appeared as abbot of that house in the convocation of June 1536, and subscribed the articles then agreed upon. Within two years of his election he alienated much of the monastic property, and on 25 Feb. 1538–9, despite the solemn oaths he had taken, he, with nine others of his religious, surrendered his abbey into the hands of Henry VIII. On the following 26 April he was rewarded with the large pension of 120*l.*, equal to 1,800*l.* of our money, which he enjoyed till his death. The site of the abbey was granted by the king to Sir Thomas Dennys, knight, of Holcombe Burnell in the same county, who had married Donne's sister Elizabeth (Oliver, *Monasticon Diœcesis Exoniensis*, p. 372). Donne became prebendary of Mapesbury in St. Paul's Cathedral on 16 March 1540–1 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 408), and was instituted to the sinecure rectory of Stepney, Middlesex, 25 Oct. 1544 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 739). On the deprivation of Bonner, bishop of London, in September 1549, Donne, then one of the canons residentiary of St. Paul's, was appointed by Archbishop Cranmer to be his official and keeper of the spiritualities, to exercise all manner of episcopal jurisdiction in the city and diocese of London (Strype, *Memorials of Cranmer*, 8vo edit., i. 274), which office he continued to fill until Ridley became bishop in April 1550. In making such an appointment Cranmer was probably acting to his own advantage, for he had all along been kept well informed of the part Donne had taken in the betrayal of Tyndale (see letter of Thomas Tebolde to the archbishop, dated 31 July 1535, in 'Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII,' *Cal. State Papers*, viii. 1151). Donne died on 5 Dec. 1558 and was buried on the 9th of that month in St. Paul's, near the high altar (mon. inscr. in Dugdale, *St. Paul's Cathedral*, ed. Ellis, p. 46; Strype, *Annals*, 8vo edit., vol. i. pt. i. p. 45). His will, dated 5 Feb. 1557–8, with a codicil dated 5 Dec. 1558, was proved on 14 Dec. 1558 (reg. in P. C. C. 59, Mellerche, and 16, Welles). It there appears that he owned the rich advowson of Grantham Church, Lincolnshire. He gave 'to the late Barnard Colledge in Oxforde soche nomber of my bookes as myne executors shall thinke god.' 'The residue of my goodds and chattells (yf any shalbe) I require myne executors to bestowe at theire discretions to the advauncemente of poore maidens mariages, releef of scolleres and students, specially to soche as myne executors shall thinke metest as shalbe towarde lerninge disposed to be preestes and ministers of Christis Churche.' One of his executors was Henry Harvey, LL.D., precentor of St. Paul's (1554), and afterwards master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge (1559). At his instance 120*l.* was received under this bequest by Trinity Hall, 'which was applied to the foundation of a scholarship, and the establishment of an annual commemoration of the deceased, with a refection on the feast of St. Nicholas the bishop.' Donne has on this account been wrongly described as a member of Trinity Hall.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 186–7, and authorities cited; Walter's Biog. Introd. to Tyndale's Doctrinal Treatises (Parker Soc.), p. lxix; Foxe's Life of Tyndale prefixed to Day's edition of his Works; Transactions of Devonshire Association, viii. 863–5; wills of Sir John and Ladv Elizabeth Dennys, registered respectively in P. C. C. 20 and 26, Loftes.] G. G.

DONNE, JOHN (1573–1631), poet and divine, dean of St. Paul's, born in London in the parish of St. Olave, Bread Street, in 1573, was the son of John Donne, citizen and ironmonger of London, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Heywood the epigrammatist. The family was of Welsh extraction, and used the same arms and crest as Sir Edward Dwnn or Dwynn, knight, whose father, Sir John Dwynn, was executed at Banbury after the battle of Edgecott Field in July 1469. Donne's

father was a prosperous merchant and served the office of warden of his company in 1574, but he died when his career was no more than beginning, in January 1575–6, leaving behind him a widow and six children, four daughters and two sons, the elder son being the subject of this article. On his mother's side he was descended from Judge Rastall, who died in exile for conscience' sake in 1565; the judge had married a sister of Sir Thomas More, who was barbarously murdered by Henry VIII for refusing to assent to the royal supremacy in matters spiritual. Donne had two uncles, his mother's brethren, Jasper and Elias Heywood, who bravely suffered for their convictions, and also died abroad as jesuit fathers, the one (Elias) at Louvain in 1578, the other (Jasper), after enduring much misery in the Clink and other prisons, was banished the realm, and died at Naples in 1598. All these were men of mark and conspicuous ability, and all had their strong religious convictions in entire sympathy with the doctrine and the ritual of the church of Rome. When Donne's father died the cleavage between the Anglican and the Roman party in the state and in the church had begun to be recognised among all classes; the conscientious Romanists were compelled to choose their side, pope and queen being equally resolved on forcing them to make their choice. Donne's mother was not the woman to hesitate; she had been born and bred in an atmosphere of ultramontane sentiment. In her household there should be no uncertainty; protestantism and all that it implied was hateful to her; her children should be brought up in the old creed, and in that alone. Of young Donne's early training we know nothing more than this, that he was brought up by tutors whose learning and piety he revered, and whose influence left upon him 'certain impressions of the Roman religion' which remained strong upon him through youth and manhood. On 23 Oct. 1584 he was admitted with his younger brother, Henry, at Hart Hall, Oxford. John, the elder, was in his twelfth year, Henry, the younger, in his eleventh. Although it was not usual for children of this age to be entered at the university, yet it was not so uncommon as has sometimes been assumed; three years before this very date no less than eighteen boys of eleven were matriculated, and twenty-two were in their fourteenth year (Clark, *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, ii. 421). There was a reason for this. When Campion and Parsons came over with their associates in 1581, as the accredited emissaries of the Society of Jesus for proselytising in England, and a great stir had been made by their exertions, and a great effect had followed from Campion's execution, among other stringent measures that were enforced to check the progress of the Romeward movement, it was made compulsory for all students admitted at Oxford to take the oath of supremacy, which was the crucial test of loyalty to the crown and to the reformed church of England. This oath was, however, not enforced on any one under sixteen (*ib.* p. 6), and by entering before that age an undergraduate escaped the burden which was imposed upon the conscience of all others. Hart Hall was at this time a very popular college; on the same day with the Donnes Richard Baker, the chronicler, entered there, he being then a lad of sixteen; and as sharer of his chamber he had for some time the renowned Sir Henry Wotton, between whom and Donne there thus began that friendship which lasted through life. Six months later another famous person entered at Hart Hall, Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.], whom Wood calls 'the most renowned jesuit of his time,' a testimony to his ability which is certainly exaggerated. It is not a little significant that no one of these five college friends, as they may be called, appears to have proceeded to a degree in the ordinary way, and that they all left Oxford to travel on the continent before the four years of the usual undergraduate course came to an end. Izaak Walton tells us that 'about the fourteenth year of his age' Donne 'was translated from Oxford to Cambridge.' There is no evidence whatever of this, and much to disprove it. It is more probable that he spent some years at this time in foreign travel, and so acquired a command of French, Italian, and Spanish. Assuming that he stayed at Oxford for at least three years, it is probable that his travels extended over the three years ending in 1591; for about the close of this year he appears to have occupied chambers with his brother Henry in Thavies Inn, which was then a kind of preparatory school for those who were educating for the legal profession. He was admitted at Lincoln's Inn on 6 May 1592, and for some time occupied the same chambers with Christopher Brooke [q. v.], and at once became an intimate with the remarkable band of poets and wits who were the intellectual leaders of their time (see Coryate, *Letter from India*, 4to, 1616). When Donne passed into Lincoln's Inn he left his brother Henry behind him at Thavies Inn, and just a year after the separation of the two a tragical event happened which cannot but have produced a profound impression upon the elder brother. The seminary priests and jesuit fathers in

and about London had of late been showing great activity, and their zeal and devotion had resulted in a very remarkable success in the way of gaining converts to the Roman creed and ritual. The government was much provoked, and a relentless persecution was organised against the proselytisers. One of these men, William Harrington, a seminary priest, a man of birth, culture, and piety, was betrayed by some associate and tracked, hunted down, and arrested in the chambers of young Henry Donne in May 1593. To harbour a seminary priest was then a capital offence. Harrington was hurried off to his trial, and ended his career at Tyburn. Young Donne, too, was taken to the Clink, and there, catching gaol fever, died after a few weeks' incarceration (*Stonyhurst College MSS.*, Angl. A. I. No. 77; this document, together with confirmatory evidence, has been printed in one of the catholic publications). Well might Donne, six years after this event, say, as he does in the 'Pseudo-Martyr,' 'No family (which is not of far larger extent and greater branches) hath endured and suffered more in their persons and fortunes for obeying the teachers of Roman doctrine.'

Walton tells us that Donne about this time was much distressed in mind by the questions that were then being discussed so warmly between the Roman and Anglican divines, and that he gave himself up to study the subject with great care and labour. The fate of his only brother might well account for the direction which his studies took; but when Robert, earl of Essex, set out on the Cadiz voyage in June 1596, and an extraordinary gathering of young volunteers joined the celebrated expedition, Donne was one of those who took part in it. Among his associates, and not improbably on board the same ship, were the son and stepson of Sir Thomas Egerton, who had been appointed keeper of the great seal three weeks before the fleet weighed anchor. On its return in August 1596 the lord keeper appointed Donne his secretary. Donne had already won for himself a great reputation as a young man of brilliant genius and many accomplishments, and was accounted one of the most popular poets of the time. In the contemporary literature of the later years of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and the first half of that of James I, his name is constantly occurring. He seems to have had an extraordinary power of attaching others to himself; there is a vein of peculiar tenderness which runs through the expressions in which his friends speak of him, as if he had exercised over their affection for him an unusual and indefinable witchery. During the time he was secretary to the lord keeper he necessarily lived much in public, and became familiarly known to all the chief statesmen at the queen's court. It was at this time that he wrote most of his poetry, perhaps all his satires, the larger number of his elegies and epistles, and many of the fugitive pieces which are to be found in his collected poetical works; but he printed nothing. His verses were widely circulated in manuscript, and copies of them are frequently to be met with in improbable places. Frequently, too, poems which were certainly not from his hand were attributed to him, as if his name would secure attention to inferior productions. In the autumn of 1599 Sir Thomas Egerton the younger, eldest son of the lord keeper, died. It had been through his intercession that Donne had been made secretary to the lord keeper, and when his funeral was celebrated with some pomp at Doddleston, Cheshire (27 Sept. 1599), Donne occupied a prominent position in the procession, and was the bearer of the dead man's sword before the corpse (*Harl. MS.* 2129, f. 44). The lord keeper had married as his second wife Elizabeth, a sister of Sir George More of Losely, Surrey, and widow of Sir John Wolley of Pyrford in the same county. By her first husband this lady had a son, Francis; by the lord keeper she had no issue. Her ladyship appears to have looked to her brother's children for companionship, and to have kept one of her nieces, Anne, in close attendance upon her own person. It was inevitable that the young lady and the handsome secretary should be thrown much together, and when Lady Egerton died, in January 1599–1600, and the supervision of the domestic arrangements in the lord keeper's house was perhaps less vigilant than it had been, the intimacy between the two developed into a passionate attachment which neither had the resolution to resist, and it ended by the pair being secretly married about Christmas 1600, Donne being then twenty-seven, and his bride sixteen years of age. The secret could not long be kept, and when it came out Sir George More was violently indignant. He procured the committal to prison of his son-in-law and the two Brookes, who were present at the marriage. Donne was soon set at liberty, but his career was spoilt. Nothing less would satisfy Sir George More than that the lord keeper should dismiss his secretary from his honourable and lucrative office, and Donne found himself a disgraced and needy man with a scanty fortune and no ostensible means of livelihood. After a while a reconciliation took place between him and his wife's family, but Sir Thomas Egerton declined to reinstate him

in his office, and how the young couple lived during the next few years it is difficult now to explain. One friend came speedily to his rescue, Mr. Francis Wolley, who offered him an asylum at his house at Pyrford, near Guildford. Here he seems to have continued to live till the summer of 1604, about which time he was prevailed upon to make another attempt to obtain employment at court. He removed from Pyrford accordingly, and appears to have found his next place of refuge with his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Grymes, at Peckham, where his second son, George, was born in May 1605 (*Parish Reg. of Camberwell*). Next year he removed to Mitcham, where several of his warmest friends resided; and that small house which tradition declared he had occupied there was still standing, and used to be pointed out as 'Donne's house,' less than fifty years ago (1888). He continued to reside at Mitcham for at least five years, and here four more children were born. During this period he was in constant attendance upon the chief personages who frequented the court of James I, and found in many of them warm friends, who were not slow in rendering him substantial help when his necessities were pressing upon him. His most generous patron and friend was Lucy, countess of Bedford [see HARRINGTON, LUCY], at whose house at Twickenham Donne was a frequent visitor, meeting there a brilliant circle of wits and courtiers such as have rarely assembled at any great salon in England. Meanwhile Donne had obtained some footing in the court, though apparently receiving no office of emolument. He had attracted the notice of the king and was kept in occasional attendance upon his majesty. The young man's musical voice, readiness of speech, and extraordinary memory made him acceptable at the royal table, where he appears to have been called upon sometimes to read aloud and sometimes to give his opinion on questions that arose for discussion. The king became convinced that here was a man whose gifts were such as were eminently suited for the calling of a divine, and in answer to such applications as were made to him to bestow some civil appointment upon the young courtier only made one reply, that Mr. Donne should receive church preferment or none at all. As thought James I so thought one of his most favoured chaplains, Thomas Morton [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Durham. As early as 1606 Dr. Morton had entered the lists as a controversialist against Father Parsons in his 'Apologia Christiana,' a work which much irritated his opponents and provoked more than one reply. The book exhibited a very unusual familiarity with the recent theology of the ultramontane divines and an intimate knowledge of the contents of treatises then very rarely looked into by Englishmen. It has long been forgotten, as has its more elaborate successor, Morton's 'Catholic Appeal,' but no one who should be at the pains to compare it, and the long list of authorities cited and quoted in its crowded pages, with Donne's 'Pseudo-Martyr' and 'Biathanatos' could have much doubt that Morton and Donne must for years have worked in close relations with each other, or could avoid a strong suspicion that Morton owed to Donne's learning very much more than it was advisable, or at that time necessary, to acknowledge in print. Morton, however, was not ungrateful to his coadjutor and friend, and when in June 1607 James I bestowed upon him the deanery of Gloucester, he took the earliest opportunity of pressing upon Donne the advisability of taking holy orders, and then and there offered to resign in his favour the valuable living of Long Marston in Yorkshire, the income of which he said was equal to that of his deanery. But Donne could not get over his conscientious scruples to enter the ministry of the church; he firmly declined the generous offer and went on for five or six years longer, hoping and hoping in vain.

Men's minds were at this time all astir upon the question how to deal with the English Romanists and how to meet the challenge which had been thrown down by Bellarmine and other writers who, as advocates for the papal view of the situation, insisted that the oath of allegiance to the king of England could not be taken with a safe conscience by any one in communion with the church of Rome. The king threw himself into the controversy, and while Bishop Andrewes engaged Bellarmine at close quarters in his 'Tortura Torti,' James I met the great canonist from a different standpoint and produced his 'Apologie for the Oath of Allegiance' simultaneously with Andrewes's great work. Both books were published in 1609. Neither produced the effect desired. The recusants stubbornly refused to read them, refused to take the oath, accepted the consequences, and, encouraged by the praises of their party, loudly proclaimed themselves martyrs. One day at the king's table Donne threw out a new suggestion, 'There are real martyrs and sham ones: these men are shams.' James I in a moment saw the point: it was a new line to take with the recusants. Donne was ordered to work out the new idea and to put it in the form of a book. They say it took him no more than six weeks to write. The 'Pseudo-Martyr,' as he named it, was published in 4to, 1610. It is to be presumed that he ob-

tained some substantial remuneration for his labour, but the prospect of securing any state employment was further off than ever.

Donne's muse was very active about this time. The epistles in verse addressed to the Countess of Bedford, the Countess of Huntingdon, the Countess of Salisbury, and the two daughters of Robert, lord Rich, must all be referred to this period (1608–10), as must the funeral elegies upon Lady Markham, Lady Bedford's sister, who died in May 1609, and upon Mistress Bulstrode, who died at Twickenham in Lady Bedford's house two months later. So too the beautiful poem called 'The Litany' was written and sent to his friend, Sir Henry Goodere, while the 'Pseudo-Martyr' was still only in manuscript (*Letters*, p. 33). The 'Divine Poems' and 'Holy Sonnets' had been written earlier; they were sent to Lady Magdalen Herbert in 1607. Donne was evidently getting sadder and more earnest as he grew older.

On 10 Oct. 1610 the university of Oxford by decree of convocation bestowed upon him the degree of M.A.: 'Causa est'—ran the grace—'quod huic academiæ maxime ornamento sit ut ejusmodi viri optime de republica et ecclesia meriti gradibus academicis insigniantur.' Some time after this Sir Robert Drury of Hawsted, Suffolk, one of the richest men in England, lost his only child, a daughter, in her sixteenth year. The parents were in great grief and appear to have applied to Donne to write the poor girl's epitaph. He not only did so (Cullum, *Hist. and Antiq. of Hawsted*, 1813, p. 52), but he wrote an elegy upon her which he entitled 'An Anatomy of the World, wherein, by occasion of the untimely Death of Mistris Elizabeth Drury, the Frailty and the Decay of this whole World is represented.' The poem was printed in 1611. Only two copies of the original edition are known to exist. It was reprinted next year with the addition of a second part, which he calls 'The Second Anniversarie, or the Progress of the Soule.' A careful collation of the two editions has been made by Mr. Grosart in his collected edition of Donne's poems. This was the first time Donne had printed any verse, and he did so with some reluctance (*Letters*, p. 75), but the publication served his turn very well, for it procured him the friendship of a man who was eager to show his gratitude for the service rendered. In November 1611 Sir Robert and Lady Drury resolved to travel on the continent, and they took Donne with them. Sir Robert appears to have gone abroad on a kind of complimentary mission to be present at the crowning of the Emperor Matthias at Frankfort. He was prepared to spend his money freely and make a magnificent display, but when he reached Frankfort with his cortège and found that he could be received only as a private gentleman by the courtiers, he returned hastily to England after an absence of about nine months, during which the party had passed most of their time in France and Belgium. It was while they were in Paris that Donne saw the celebrated vision of his wife with a dead infant in her arms. Mrs. Donne certainly appears to have had a miscarriage during her husband's absence. She had removed with her children to Sir Robert's huge mansion, Drury House in the Strand, when her husband left England, and here the whole family continued to reside, apparently till the death of Sir Robert in 1616. The baptism of three of Donne's children and the burial of his wife are to be found in the register of the parish of St. Clement Danes, in which parish Drury House was situated.

On his return to England in August 1612 Donne found Carr, then Viscount Rochester [see Carr, Robert, Earl of Somerset], the foremost personage in England after the sovereign. Lord Salisbury had died in May, and Rochester had acquired unbounded influence over the king. Donne approached him through his friend Lord Hay, placed himself under his protection, and announced his intention of taking holy orders as he had been importuned to do (*Tobie Matthew's Letters*, p. 320). In November of this year Prince Henry died; he was buried on 7 Dec., and Donne was among those who wrote a funeral elegy upon his death. Three weeks after the funeral Frederick, the count Palatine, and the Princess Elizabeth were 'affianced and contracted' in Whitehall, and on 13 Feb. following they were married. On this occasion Donne wrote the 'Epithalamium,' which is to be found among his poems. These were mere exercises thrown off for the occasion, and probably written for the rewards which they were pretty sure to receive; but Izaak Walton must be giving us the substantial truth when he assures us that during the three years preceding his ordination Donne gave himself up almost exclusively to the study of theology; indeed, his own letters show that it was so. In one of them he tells his correspondent that he 'busied himself in a search into the eastern languages,' in another he mentions a collection of 'Cases of Conscience' which he had drawn up, and at this time too he wrote his 'Essays in Divinity,' which so curiously reveal to us the working of an inquiring spirit feeling after truth not according to the conventional methods of the age. It was again at this time

that he must have composed what he calls his 'Paradox,' the Biathanatos, a work which is quite unique. In it he discusses with wonderful subtlety and learning the question whether under any conceivable circumstances suicide might be excusable. The earliest mention of this book occurs in a letter of 13 Feb. 1614, which has never been printed, and the impression conveyed is that the book had been composed not very long before. Six years later, when he was about to start for Germany, he sent a copy of it in manuscript to Lord Herbert of Cherbury, which is now in the Bodleian, and a second to Kerr, earl of Ancrum. Both copies were written by his own hand, and in the letter which he wrote to Lord Ancrum he speaks of the book as 'written many years since . . . by Jack Donne, and not by Dr. Donne' (*Letters*, p. 21). That up to the last he could not quite abandon all hope of escaping from the inevitable appears from a letter in Tobie Matthew's collection (p. 311), in which he petitions the Earl of Somerset to procure him a diplomatic appointment to the Dutch states. He only met with another rebuff. Meanwhile his obligations to Somerset, which were very great—for in speaking of himself in the letter last referred to he says, 'Ever since I had the happiness to be in your lordship's sight I have lived upon your bread'—had compromised him as a dependent upon that worthless nobleman, and when the case of the divorce of the Countess of Essex from her husband came on, Donne took an active part as an advocate for the nullity of the first marriage [see ABBOT, GEORGE, 1562-1633], and actually wrote a tractate in support of his view, which still exists in manuscript (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 22*b*). It has never been printed and, it is to be hoped, never will be. Somerset was married to the divorced Countess of Essex on 26 Dec. 1613. Ben Jonson addressed the earl in some fulsome verses; Bacon induced Thomas Campion to write a masque on the occasion, and himself bore the expense of bringing it out; and Donne wrote the 'Epithalamium,' which is to be found among his poems. The hideous exposure which followed some months later has made this business appear very dreadful to us, but they who are inclined to blame Donne and others for being in any way concerned in it will do well to remember Mr. Spedding's caution (*Bacon's Letters and Life*, iv. 392): 'It does not follow they would have done the same if they had known what we know.'

It was just a year after the marriage of Somerset, when every other avenue was closed to his advancement, that Donne at length began his new career as a divine. Writing to his friend, Sir Henry Goodere, on 21 Dec. 1614, he tells him that he was about to print 'forthwith' a collection of his poems, 'not for much public view, but at mine own cost, a few copies,' and he adds a request that Goodere would send him an old book, in which it seems he had written his 'Valediction to the World,' a poem which he meant to include in the collection. Unhappily not a single copy of this small issue of Donne's poems has come to light. It was only a few weeks after this that he was ordained by Dr. John King, bishop of London, who had been Lord Ellesmere's chaplain at the time when Donne was his secretary. There is reason to believe that his ordination took place on Sunday, 25 Jan. 1615, the feast of the conversion of St. Paul (see *Letters*, p. 289). James I almost immediately made him his chaplain, and commanded him to preach before the court. Walton tells us that his first sermon was preached at Paddington, then a suburb of London, in the little ruinous church which was rebuilt about sixty years afterwards. On 7 March following, James I, with Prince Charles and a splendid retinue, paid a visit to Cambridge, and signified his desire to have the degree of D.D. conferred upon his newly appointed chaplain. The Cambridge men for some reason were very averse to this, and the degree was granted him with a bad grace, no record of it being entered upon the register of the university. It is said that no fewer than fourteen country livings were offered to Donne in the single year after his ordination, but, as acceptance of them would have involved his leaving London, he declined them all. In January 1616, however, he accepted the rectory of Keyston in Huntingdonshire, and in July of the same year the much more valuable rectory of Sevenoaks. Keyston he appears to have resigned, but Sevenoaks he retained till his death, and in his will he left 20*l.* to the poor of the parish. Three months later we find him elected by the benchers of Lincoln's Inn to be divinity reader to the society, his predecessor being a certain Dr. Thomas Holloway, vicar of St. Lawrence Jewry (NEWCOURT, *Rep.* i. 386; MELMOTH, *Importance of a Religious Life*, ed. C. P. Cooper, 1849, p. 219). The reader was required to preach twice every Sunday in term time, besides doing so on other specified occasions. The post, however, was an honourable one, and afforded scope for the preacher's powers. He was immediately recognised as one of the most eloquent and able preachers of the day. The sermons which he delivered at Lincoln's Inn are among the most ingenious and thoughtful of any which have come

down to us, admirably adapted to his audience, and they will always rank as among the noblest examples of pulpit oratory which the seventeenth century has bequeathed to posterity. The tide in Donne's fortunes had turned, but just as his prospects began to brighten he suffered a grievous sorrow in the death of his wife. She died in childbed on 15 Aug. 1617. She was little more than thirty-two years old; in her sixteen years of married life she had borne her husband twelve children, of whom seven survived her. She was buried in the church of St. Clement Danes, where a monument was erected to her memory, which at the rebuilding of the church perished with many another, though the inscription drawn up by the bereaved husband has survived in his own handwriting to our time (Kempe, *Losely MSS.* p. 324). Donne appears to have thrown himself with entire devotion into his work as a preacher during the year that followed his wife's death, and his health, never strong, suffered from his assiduous studies. In the spring of 1619 Lord Doncaster was sent on his abortive mission to Germany (Gardiner, *Spanish Marriage*, i. 277 seq.), and Donne went with him as his chaplain. His 'Sermon of Valediction at my going into Germany,' preached at Lincoln's Inn, 18 April 1619, is one of his noblest and most eloquent efforts. At Heidelberg he preached before the Princess Elizabeth, who appears to have regarded him with especial favour and admiration. On his way back from Germany, Doncaster's instructions led him to pass through Holland, and while at the Hague Donne preached 19 Dec. 1619, and the States-General presented him with the gold medal, which had been struck six months before in commemoration of the Synod of Dort. This medal he bequeathed to Dr. Henry King, one of his executors, subsequently bishop of Chichester. On 2 April 1620 we find him once more preaching at Whitehall.

Donne had now been more than five years in orders, and though his other friends had been bountiful to him and had put him above the anxieties of poverty, the king had as yet done very little in the way of redeeming the promises he had made. It was shortly after his return from Germany that he experienced another disappointment. Williams, the lord keeper, had vacated the deanery of Salisbury on being promoted to that of Westminster. Donne made sure of succeeding to the former preferment (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 59), but unluckily one of the king's chaplains, Dr. John Bowle [q. v.], had established a strong claim upon the vacancy. A certain Frenchman had been found concealed behind a door where the king was about to pass; Dr. Bowle saw him and recognised him for a dangerous fellow. He was arrested and a long knife found upon him; the king had been saved from imminent peril. The chaplain could not be allowed to go unrewarded. So the deanery of Salisbury fell to Dr. Bowle, and Donne had to wait some while longer. His time came at last. In August 1621, Cotton, bishop of Exeter, died, and Dr. Valentine Cary, dean of St. Paul's, was appointed to succeed him. Donne received the vacant deanery, and was installed on 27 Nov. It was a splendid piece of preferment, with a residence fit for a bishop, covering a large space of ground, and furnished with two spacious courtyards, a gate-house, porter's lodge, and a chapel, which last the new dean lost no time in putting into complete repair. He continued to hold his preachership at Lincoln's Inn, to which office a furnished residence had been assigned by the benchers, till February 1622, and when he sent in his resignation he presented a copy of the Latin Bible in six volumes folio to the library. The books are still preserved, with a Latin inscription in Donne's handwriting on the fly-leaf, in which he mentions, among other matters, that he had himself laid the foundation of the new chapel in 1617. During this year, 1622, Donne's first printed sermon appeared. It was delivered at Paul's Cross on 15 Sept. to an enormous congregation, in obedience to the king's commands, who had just issued his 'Directions to Preachers,' and had made choice of the dean of St. Paul's to explain his reasons for issuing the injunctions (Gardiner, *Spanish Marriage*, ii. 133). The sermon was at once printed; copies of the original edition are rarely met with. Two months later Donne preached his glorious sermon before the Virginian Company. The company had not succeeded in its trading ventures as well as the shareholders had expected it would. Such men as Lord Southampton, Sir Edward Sandys, and Nicholas Ferrar were animated by a loftier ambition than the mere lust of gain, and there were troublous times coming (*Life of Nicholas Ferrar*, ed. by Professor J. E. B. Mayor, 1855, p. 202 et seq.; Bancroft, *Hist. of the U. S.* ch. iv. and v.; Gardiner, u. s. i. 211). Donne's sermon struck a note in full sympathy with the larger views and nobler aims of the minority. His sermon may be truly described as the first missionary sermon printed in the English language. The original edition was at once absorbed. The same is true of every other sermon printed during Donne's lifetime; in their original shape they are extremely scarce. The truth is that as

a preacher at this time Donne stood almost alone. Andrewes's preaching days were over (he died in September 1626), Hall never carried with him the conviction of being much more than a consummate gladiator, and was rarely heard in London; of the rest there was hardly one who was not either ponderously learned like Sanderson, or a mere performer like the rank and file of rhetoricians who came up to London to air their eloquence at Paul's Cross. The result was that Donne's popularity was always on the increase, he rose to every occasion, and surprised his friends, as Walton tells us, by the growth of his genius and earnestness even to the end.

When convocation met in 1623, Donne was chosen prolocutor (Fuller, *Ch. Hist.* bk. x. vii. 15), and in November of the same year he fell ill with what seems to have been typhoid fever. He was in considerable danger, and hardly expected to recover. During all his illness his mind was incessantly at work; a feverish restlessness kept him still with the pen in his hand from day to day, and almost from hour to hour. He kept a kind of journal of his words and prayers, and hopes and yearnings during his sickness, and on his recovery he published the result in a little book, which was very widely read at the time, and went through several editions during the next few years. It was entitled 'Devotions upon Emergent Occasions, and several Steps in my Sickness;' it was printed in 12mo, and dedicated to Prince Charles. Copies of the original impression are rarities. On 3 Dec. of this year, when he must still have been suffering from the effects of his illness, his daughter Constance married Edward Alleyn [q. v.], the founder of Dulwich College. She was left a widow three years later, and then returned to her father and became his housekeeper for some time longer. When the parliament met in February 1624, Donne was again chosen prolocutor of convocation, and during the spring two more pieces of preferment fell to him, the rectory of Blunham in Bedfordshire, which had been promised him several years before by the Earl of Kent, and the vicarage of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, which was bestowed upon him by the Earl of Dorset. Donne was most diligent in performing the duties of this last cure to the end of his life, though his deanery could have been no sinecure, and though we have his assurance that he never derived any income from the benefice (*Letters*, p. 317). His country living he held *in commendam*. In those days few were offended by a divine of eminence being a pluralist, and no one objected to such a preacher as Donne serving his rural parishes by the help of a duly qualified stipendiary curate. The few years that remained to the great dean of St. Paul's were uneventful; the passage of time is marked only by the attention which an occasional sermon or its publication aroused. He preached the first sermon which Charles I heard after his accession (3 April 1625), and was called upon to print it. The same obligation was laid upon him the next year, and at least twice afterwards. The most notable of these sermons was the one preached at the funeral of Lady Danvers on 1 July 1627 at Chelsea. This sermon Izaak Walton tells us he heard. Lady Danvers was George Herbert's mother, and it was to her, just twenty years before, that Donne had sent his 'Divine Poems,' as has been stated above. During these last years of his life Donne surrendered himself more than once to the inspiration of his muse. He wrote a hymn, which was set to music and sung by the choir of St. Paul's. He composed verses on the death of the Marquis of Hamilton in March 1625, and probably many of his devotional poems belong to this period. Once and once only he seemed in danger of losing the favour of his sovereign. In a sermon preached at Whitehall on 1 April 1628 he made use of some expressions which were misconstrued, and the king's suspicions were for a moment aroused. When a copy of the sermon was sent in and Donne's simple explanation was heard, the cloud passed, and next month he was preaching before Charles once more. In 1629 he fell ill again, but he would not give up preaching so long as he could mount the pulpit, though the exertion was more than his exhausted constitution could safely bear. In the autumn of 1630 he went down to the house of his daughter Constance (who had recently married her second husband, Mr. Samuel Harvey, an alderman of London, and who lived at Aldbrough Hatch, near Barking). With him he appears to have taken his aged mother, who had spent all her fortune, and now was wholly dependent upon her son. On 13 Dec. 1630 he made his will, writing it with his own hand. The rumour spread that he was dead, and Donne took some pains to contradict it. The truth was that his mother died in January 1631, and was buried at Barking on the 29th of the month, as the parish register testifies. He had been appointed to preach at Whitehall on the following Ash Wednesday, which that year fell upon 23 Feb. To the surprise of some he presented himself, but in so emaciated a condition that the king said he was preaching his own funeral sermon. He had chosen his text from the 68th Psalm: 'Unto God the Lord belong the issues of death.' There is a tone of almost awful solemnity throughout

the discourse, but no sign of failing powers. Donne gave it the title of 'Death's Duel;' it was not printed till some time after his death, and then it appeared in the usual quarto form, with an extremely brilliant engraving by Martin of the portrait, which he caused to be painted of himself, decked in his shroud as he lay waiting for the last summons. The anonymous editor of the sermon, probably his executor, Bishop Henry King, tells us: 'It hath been observed of this reverend man that his faculty of preaching continually increased, and that as he exceeded others at first so at last he exceeded himself.' This sermon is, like the first impressions of the others, very rarely to be found. Donne lingered on, dying slowly, for some five weeks after he had preached his last sermon, and fell asleep at last on 31 March 1631. He was buried in St. Paul's: he wished that his funeral might be private, but it could not be. He was too dearly and too widely loved and honoured to allow of his being laid in his grave without some of the pomp of sorrow. The affecting testimonies of love and regret which his friends offered when he was gone, and all the touching incidents which Walton has recorded, must be read in that life which stands, and is likely to remain for ever, the masterpiece of English biography. The monument which the generosity of a friend caused to be raised to him, and which represents him, as he had been painted, in his shroud, is almost the only monument that escaped the fury of the great fire of London, and has survived to our day. It may be seen in the crypt of St. Paul's, and has been reverently set up again after having been allowed to remain for two centuries neglected and in fragments.

Donne's funeral certificate, now in the Heralds' College, sets forth that 'he had issue twelve children. Six died without issue, and six now living—two sons and four daughters. John Donne, eldest son, of the age of about twenty-six years; George Donne, second son, aged 25 [he was baptised at Camberwell 9 May 1605], captain and sergeant-major in the expedition at the isle of Rhé, and chief commander of all the forces in the isle of St. Christopher; Constance, eldest daughter, married to Samuel Harvey of Abrey Hatch in the county of Essex; Bridget, second daughter, Margaret, third, and Elizabeth, youngest daughter, all three unmarried.' Concerning John Donne the younger see *infra* (*s. n.*); George Donne married, and had a daughter, baptised at Camberwell 22 March 1637–8; Bridget married Thomas Gardiner of Burstowe, son of Sir Thomas Gardiner, knight, of Peckham; Margaret married Sir William Bowles of Camberwell, and was buried in the church porch at Chislehurst 3 Oct. 1679. Of Elizabeth nothing has been discovered.

As no attempt has yet been made to give anything like a bibliographical account of Donne's works, the following may prove useful to collectors. 1. The first work published by Donne was 'Pseudo-Martyr, wherein out of Certain Propositions and Gradations this conclusion is evicted. That those which are of the Romane Religion in this Kingdome may and ought to take the Oath of Allegeance,' London, printed by W. Stansby for Walter Burre, 1610, 4to, pp. 392, with an 'Epistle Dedicatorie to James I,' 4 pp. An 'Advertisement to the Reader,' 3 pp. A table of corrections drawn up with unusual care, and 'A Preface to The Priests and Jesuits, and to their Disciples in this Kingdome,' 27 pp. The work as originally planned was to have consisted of fourteen chapters, each dealing with a distinct proposition. Only twelve of these are handled; the last two were left as if for future consideration. The book ends with chapter xii. Each chapter is divided into paragraphs. 2. 'Conclave Ignatii: sive eius in nuperis Inferni comitiis Inthronizatio; Vbi varia de Jesuitarum Indole, de novo inferno creando, de Ecclesia Lunatica instituenda, per Satyram congesta sunt. Accessit & Apologia pro Jesuitis. Omnia Duobus Angelis Adversariis qui Consistorio Papali, & Collegio Sorbonæ præsident dedicata,' 12mo. No printer's name or date. The little book was printed but a short time after the publication of the 'Pseudo-Martyr,' as appears from the address 'Typographus Lectori;' it must be assigned to the date 1610 or 1611. It was reprinted, with the errata corrected, but with one or two slight mistakes left, with some other tracts under the title 'Papismus Regiæ potestatis Eversor,' by Robert Grove, S.T.B., in 1682. Only two copies of the original Latin edition are known to exist; one of these is in the possession of the Rev. T. R. O'Hlahertie. Concurrently with the appearance of the Latin original was published 'Ignatius his Conclave; or his Inthronization in a late Election in Hell. . . .' 12mo, 1611, printed by N. O. It was reissued with a new title in 1626, 'printed by M. F.,' and reprinted by John Marriott in 1634. It does not profess to be a translation. John Donne the younger reprinted it in 1653, pretending that it was a recently discovered work of his father's, and lately translated by Jasper Maine. This was a gratuitous falsehood. He had himself procured the suppression of the 1634 edition as far back as 1637 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637–8). 3. 'An

Anatomy of the World. Wherein by occasion of the untimely death of Mistris Elizabeth Drury, the Frailty and the Decay of this whole world is represented, London, printed for Samuel Machan, and are to be solde at his shop in Paules Churchyard, at the Signe of the Bulhead, An. Dom. 1611,' 18mo, 16 leaves. This was reprinted next year with the same title, and with it was issued 4. 'The Second Anniversarie of the Progress of the Soule. Wherein, by Occasion of the Religious Death of Mistris Elizabeth Drury, the incommodities of the Soule in this life and her exaltation in the next are Contemplated,' London, printed (as before) 1612. 5. Another edition of the two Poems was published in 1621. 'Printed by A. Mathewes for Tho. Dewe, and are to be sold at his shop in Saint Dunstans Churchyard in Fleetestreete, 1621.' 6. Another 'Printed by W. Stansby for Tho. Dewe. . . . 1625.' 7. 'A Sermon upon the xv. verse of the xx. chapter of the Booke of Judges. . . . Preached at Paul's Cross the 15th of September 1622,' 4to, printed by W. Stansby, as before. Prefixed to this sermon is an epistle 'To the Right Honorable George, Marquesse of Buckingham, &c.' 8. 'A Sermon upon the viii. verse of the i. chapter of the Acts of the Apostles, preached to the Honourable Company of the Virginian Plantation, 13 Novemb. 1622,' A. Mat. for T. Jones, London, 1623, 4to. Prefixed is an epistle 'To the Honourable Companie of the Virginian Plantation.' There is a 'Prayer at the end of the Sermon.' This sermon was reissued with a new title-page in 1624. 9. 'Encænia. The Feast of Dedication. Celebrated At Lincolnes Inne. in a Sermon there upon Ascension Day, 1623. At the Dedication of a new Chappell there, Consecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God, the Bishop of London. . . .' 4to, 1623. There is an epistle 'To the Masters of the Bench, and the rest of the Honourable Societie of Lincolnes Inne,' and a 'Prayer before the Sermon.' 10. 'The First Sermon Preached to King Charles, At Saint James, 3 April 1625. By John Donne, Deane of Saint Paul's, London. Printed by A. M. for Thomas Jones, . . . 1625,' 4to. 11. 'A Sermon, Preached to the King's M^tie^ At Whitehall, 24 Feb. 1625[-6]. By John Donne, Deane of Saint Paul's, London. And now by his Maiestes command Published. London, Printed for Thomas Jones, dwelling at the Blacke Raven in the Strand, 1625,' 4to, with an epistle 'To His Sacred Maiestie.' The first four of these sermons were collected into a volume and issued under the title 'Foure Sermons upon Speciall Occasions. . . . By John Donne, Deane of St. Paul's, London,' in 1625. All five were collected next year into a volume entitled 'Five Sermons upon Special Occasions.' In this collection there are slight corrections indicating that one sermon at least had been kept in type. It is a curious fact that three of these sermons (9, 10, 11) have never been reprinted, either in the folios or in Alford's edition of Donne's 'Works.' 12. 'A Sermon of Commemoration of the Lady Dāvers. . . . Together with other Commemorations of her by her sonne G. Herbert. . . . Printed by I. H. for P. Stephens and C. Meredith, London, 1627,' 12mo. There is a copy in the British Museum. It is exceedingly rare. 13. 'Death's Duell, or, A Consolation to the Soule, against the dying Life, and living Death of the Body. Delivered in a Sermon, at White-Hall, before the King's Maiestie, in the beginning of Lent, 1630. By that late Learned and Reverend Divine, John Donne, Dr. in Divinity, and Deane of S. Paul's, London. Being his last Sermon, and called by his Maiesties houshold The Doctor's Owne Funeral Sermon. London, Printed by B. Alsop and T. Fawcet, for Beniamin Fisher, and are to be sold at the Signe of the Talbot in Aldersgate Street, MDCXXXIII,' 4to, pp. 32, with 'An Elegie on Doctor Donne, and An Epitaph on Doctor Donne.' Both are anonymous. 14. 'Six Sermons upon Several Occasions, Preached before the King, and elsewhere. By that late learned and reverend Divine John Donne. . . . Printed by the printers to the Universitie of Cambridge. . . .' 4to, 1634. These are included in the first folio. They appear to have been sold separately, as they all have separate titles. 15. 'LXXX. Sermons.' Commonly described as 'the first folio,' published by his son with an elaborate frontispiece containing a portrait of Donne in an ecclesiastical habit, ætat. 42, and an 'Epistle Dedicatorie to Charles I, by John Donne the younger,' together with Izaak Walton's life of Donne, then published for the first time. The license to print is dated 29 Nov. 1639, the title is dated 1640. 16. 'Fifty Sermons, Preached by that learned and reverend Divine John Donne, Dr. in Divinity, Late Deane of the Cathedrall Church of S. Paul's, London. The Second Volume. . . . Folio, 1649.' There is a dedication to Basil, earl of Denbigh, and an epistle to Whitlock, Keeble, and Leile, commissioners of the great seal, in which the younger Donne acknowledges that he had lately received 'the reward that many years since was proposed for the publishing these sermons.' 17. 'Six-and-twenty Sermons never before published,' London, 1660, folio. Issued by his son as before. The volume is printed with extra-

ordinary carelessness. There are not twenty-six sermons; for the third and seventeenth are identical, as are the fifth and sixteenth. There is a preface 'To the Reader' by the younger Donne, who tells us the edition was limited to five hundred copies.

Under *Miscellaneous Works* may be classed the following: 18. 'Devotions upon Emergent Occasions, and several steps in my sickness. . . .' 12mo, London, 1624, printed by A. M. for Thomas Jones. The edition was bought up at once, and a second—a reprint and not a mere reissue—appeared the same year. It has been frequently republished. 19. 'Poems, by J. D., with Elegies on the Author's Death. Printed by M. F. for J. Marriot. . . .' 4to, 1633. At the end of this volume are eight letters to Sir Henry Goodere, and one to the Countess of Bedford, in prose. Copies of this quarto are sometimes found with the superb portrait of Donne, painted a short time before his ordination, and engraved by Lombard; the original, or a copy of the picture, is now in the Dyce and Foster library at South Kensington. 20. 'Poems, by J. D. . . . To which is added divers Copies under his own hand never before in print. London, printed for John Marriot. . . .' 12mo, 1649. Copies may sometimes be found with his portrait taken in 1591, engraved by Marshall. This edition was issued by his son, with a dedication to Lord Craven, and was reprinted 1650, 1654, 1669, and lastly in 1719. 21. 'Juvenilia, or certain Paradoxes and Problems, written by Dr. Donne. The second Edition, corrected. London, printed by E. P. for Henry Seyle. . . .' 4to, 1633. 22. 'Fasciculus Poematum & Epigrammatum Miscellaneorum. Translated into English by Jasp. Mayne, D.D. . . .' London, 8vo, 1652. (This collection is almost wholly spurious.) 23. 'ΒΙΑΘΑΝΑΤΟΣ. A Declaration of that Paradoxe or Thesis, That Self-homicide is not so naturally Sin, that it may never be otherwise. . . .' The license to print this work is dated 20 Sept. 1644. It was published in 4to the same year, and issued with a different title in 1648. 24. 'Essayes in Divinity. By the late Dr. Donne, Dean of St. Paul's. Being Several Disquisitions interwoven with Meditations and Prayers: Before he entered into Holy Orders. Now made publick by his son J. D., Dr. of the Civil Law,' London, 16mo, 1651. This was republished by the writer of this article in 1855 (London, John Tupling), with a life of the author and some notes. Copies of the original edition are very scarce; the same may be almost said of the reprint. 25. 'Letters to Several Persons of Honour. Written by John Donne, sometime Deane of St. Paul's. Published by John Donne, Dr. of the Civill Law,' 4to, London, 1651. Reissued with a different title-page in 1654. 26. 'A Collection of Letters made by Sir Tobie Matthews [*sic*], Kt. . . .' 12mo, 1660. There are between forty and fifty letters in this collection written by Donne or addressed to him. The collection was issued by John Donne the younger. The most complete collection of Donne's poems is that brought out by Mr. Grosart in 2 vols. post 8vo, 1872, in the 'Fuller's Worthies Library.' A small collection of his poems, till then unprinted, was issued to the Philobiblon Society in 1858 by Sir John Simeon. 'The Works of John Donne, D.D., Dean of St. Paul's. . . .' 6 vols. 8vo, edited by Henry Alford, M.A., afterwards dean of Canterbury, is not worthy of Donne or his editor. A folio volume containing several of Donne's manuscript sermons, belonging to the late J. Payne Collier, was in 1843 in the custody of Archdeacon Hannah. This may have been the same volume known to be in the possession of the Rev. W. Woolston of Adderbury, Oxfordshire, 1815.

A quarto volume of Donne's sermons, &c., apparently intended for the press, and written by his own hand, is in the possession of the writer of this article. It contains eighteen sermons which have never been printed, and eight which appear in his collected works. Two of the unprinted ones are rather treatises than sermons, and are of excessive length. We can thus account for at least 180 sermons, written and delivered in sixteen years. Considering their extraordinary elaboration, and the fact that they form but a portion of their writer's works, it may be doubted whether any other English divine has left behind him a more remarkable monument of his mere industry, not to speak of the intrinsic value of the works themselves.

[Walton's Life of Donne (Walton lived in the parish of St. Dunstan and was on intimate terms with Donne). By far the best edition is that published with very careful and learned notes by H. K. Causton in 1855. Biographical Notice of Bishop Henry King, prefixed to his poems, by Rev. J. Hannah, 1843; Sir H. Nicolas's Life of Walton, App. A; Walton's Life of Herbert. Donne's Letters, published and unpublished. Of the latter there are a large number dispersed in public and private archives. Several were printed in the Losely MSS., edited by A. J. Kempe, 8vo, 1835, but there are others still unprinted at Losely Hall (Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 659 et seq.) The Rev. T. R. O'Hlahertie has a large collection of copies from Donne's unprinted letters; some of them, of great interest, belonged to Mr. J. H. Anderton. There is one letter printed in Miss Warner's Epistolary Curiosities (1818)

which is signed John Dunn; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Birch's Court and Times of James I, and of Charles I, and the Calendars for the period contain many notices; Ben Jonson's Conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden, and J. P. Collier's Life of Alleyn, both printed by the Shakspere Society, 1841 and 1843; the Life of Bishop Morton, 16mo, York, 1669; Bishop Kennett's Collections, Lansdowne MSS. 982, No. 82. Walton alludes to Donne's remarkable personal beauty and grace of manner. In confirmation of this see Hacket's Life of Williams, p. 63. The will of Dr. Donne and that of his father are preserved at Somerset House.] A. J.

DONNE, JOHN, the younger (1604–1662), miscellaneous writer, son of Dr. John Donne, dean of St. Paul's [q. v.], born about May 1604, was educated at Westminster School, whence he was elected a student at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1622. He appears to have taken the degrees of B.A. and M.A. in the usual course, but was notorious for his dissipated habits (*Tobie Matthew's Letters*, p. 374). At the time of his father's death he was in England, and he managed to get possession of all the books and papers which had been bequeathed to Dr. John King, and to retain them in his own hands during his life. On 31 Oct. 1633, while riding with a friend in St. Aldate's in Oxford, a little boy of eight years old startled one of the horses, whereupon Donne struck the child on his head four or five times with his riding-whip. The poor little fellow languished till 22 Nov. and then died. Laud was vice-chancellor at the time, and Donne was put upon his trial for manslaughter, but acquitted. He left England after this, and betook himself to Padua, at which university he took the degree of doctor of laws, and on his return was incorporated at Oxford with the same degree, 30 June 1638. About this time he was admitted to holy orders; it is not known by whom. On 10 July he was presented to the rectory of High Roding in Essex; on 29 May 1639 to the rectory of Ufford in Northamptonshire; and on 10 June of the same year to the rectory of Fulbeck in Lincolnshire. He resided at none of them. He was chaplain to Basil, earl of Denbigh, to whom he dedicated the second volume of his father's sermons. During the rebellion he was an object of suspicion to the parliamentary party, and writing in 1644 he tells us, 'Since the beginning of the war my study was often searched, and all my books and almost my brains by their continual alarms sequestered for the use of the committee.' A few years later the following entry appears in the 'Lords' Journals:' 'Wed. 14 June 1648. Upon reading the petition of Dr. John Donne, chaplain to the Earl of Denbigh, who is arrested contrary to the privilege of parliament, it is ordered that it is referred to the committee of privileges to consider whether the said Dr. Donne be capable of the privilege of parliament or no, and report the same to this house.' He died in the winter of 1662, at his house in Covent Garden, where he appears to have resided for the last twenty years of his life, and was buried on 3 Feb. at the west end of St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden.

Some months before his death he issued a very gross volume in small 8vo, entitled 'Donnes Satyr; containing a short map of Mundane Vanity, a cabinet of Merry Conceits, certain pleasant propositions and questions, with their merry solutions and answers.' Two or three times during the last forty years certain of his manuscript remains have found their way into the market; they were at one time in the possession of the late S. W. Singer. They are full of the most shocking indecencies. Wood sums up his character thus: 'He had all the advantages imaginable tendered to him to tread in the steps of his virtuous father, but his nature being vile, he proved no better all his lifetime than an atheistical buffoon, a banterer, and a person of over free thoughts.' It has been assumed, and may be true, that he was the John Donne who married Mary Staples at Camberwell 27 March 1627. The remnants of his father's books and papers were given by him to Izaak Walton the younger, and some of them are to be found in Salisbury Cathedral library.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 503; Laud's Works, Anglo-Cath. Library, v. 99; the records concerning his trial are to be seen in the Archives of the University of Oxford; Walton's Life of Donne, by Zouch; in Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 501, his name appears as John Duke; Nicolas's Life of Izaak Walton, by Pickering; prefaces to Donne's father's works; collections of the Rev. T. R. O'Flahertie.] A. J.

DONNE, WILLIAM BODHAM (1807–1882), examiner of plays, was born 29 July 1807. His grandfather was an eminent surgeon at Norwich. The poet John Donne [q.v.] was his direct ancestor. The mother of the poet Cowper, whose maiden name was Donne, was great-aunt to both his parents; and his own great-aunt, Mrs. Anne Bodham, was the poet's cousin. William Bodham Donne was educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, where he formed lasting friendships with his schoolfellows James Spedding, Edward Fitzgerald (translator of 'Omar Khayyam'), and John Mitchell Kemble, the

Anglo-Saxon scholar. His friendship in after life with the Kemble family helped to turn his attention to the drama. He went to Caius College, Cambridge, but conscientious scruples against taking the tests then imposed prevented him from graduating. After leaving Cambridge he retired to Mattishall, near East Dereham, Norfolk, Mrs. Anne Bodham's estate. Here (15 Nov. 1830) he married Catharine Hewitt, whose mother was a sister of Cowper's cousin and friend, John Johnson. He became a contributor to the leading reviews, including the 'Edinburgh,' 'Quarterly,' 'Fraser's Magazine,' and the 'British and Foreign Review,' of which his friend Kemble was editor. In 1846 he moved to Bury St. Edmunds for the education of his sons. Here he became intimate with John William Donaldson [q. v.], then head-master of the school. Other friends were William Taylor of Norwich, H. Crabb Robinson, Bernard Barton, Lamb's friend Manning, and George Borrow.

In 1852 Donne declined the editorship of the 'Edinburgh Review' on the ground that his habits of life were too retired to keep him in the current of public opinion. In the same year he accepted the librarianship of the London Library; and in 1857 resigned that post to become examiner of plays in the lord chamberlain's office, in succession to his friend J. M. Kemble, who died in that year. He had previously acted as Kemble's deputy. He held this office till his death, 20 June 1882.

Donne's writings are chiefly in the periodicals of the day. Besides those already mentioned he was a frequent contributor to the 'Saturday Review.' He wrote some articles in Bentley's 'Quarterly Review' (1859-60), edited by the present Marquis of Salisbury. He was a good classical scholar, and a man of fine taste and delicate humour. Familiarity with the earlier drama gave a peculiar colouring to his style, as to Charles Lamb's. He published in 1852 'Old Roads and New Roads,' a book in which his wide knowledge of classical literature and of modern history is turned to good account. His 'Essays upon the Drama,' collected from various periodicals, were published in 1858, and reached a second edition in 1863. In 1867 he edited the 'Letters of George III to Lord North,' a book of great historical interest. He contributed to Dr. Smith's classical dictionaries: he edited selections from several classical writers for Weale's series; and contributed the 'Euripides' and 'Tacitus' to Mr. Lucas Collins's 'Classics for English Readers.' An edition of 'Tacitus' had been expected from him, but was never completed. He had also contemplated a sketch of Byzantine history.

Donne was a liberal in politics. He strongly supported the repeal of the corn laws, and spoke on behalf of Kossuth; but he was too much of a scholar to be a party man. Donne's eldest son, Charles Edward Donne, vicar of Faversham, Kent, married first, Mildred, daughter of J. M. Kemble; secondly, Augusta, daughter of W. Rigden of Faversham. His other children were William Mowbray and Frederick Church (a major in the army, now deceased), and three daughters.

[Information from the Rev. C. E. Donne; Saturday Review, 4 July 1882; Times, 22 June 1882; Guardian, 27 June 1882; Fanny Kemble's Records of Later Life, iii. 341; H. Greville's Diary, 11 Oct. 1855.]

DONNEGAN, JAMES (*fl.* 1841), lexicographer, was a doctor of medicine of a foreign university, who practised in London from about 1820 to 1835. In 1841, being then in bad health, he was staying at Hindley Hall, near Wigan, Lancashire, as the guest of Sir Robert Holt Leigh, a classical scholar, to whom he expresses his obligations. As an author he is well known by his 'New Greek and English Lexicon, principally on the plan of the Greek and German Lexicon of Schneider,' 8vo, London, 1826, a work commended by Bishop Maltby as 'an important acquisition' (Preface to *Greek Gradus*). On each subsequent edition (1831, 1837, 1842) the author bestowed much time and labour. An American edition, 'revised and enlarged by R. B. Patton,' was published at Boston in 1836; another, 'arranged from the last London edition by J. M. Cairns,' appeared at Philadelphia in 1843.

[Prefaces to Lexicon.] G. G.

DONOUGHMORE, Earls of. [See Hely-Hutchinson.]

DONOVAN, EDWARD (1798–1837), naturalist and author, fellow of the Linnean Society, seems in early life to have been possessed of a considerable fortune, and to have made collections of objects in natural history. At Dru Drury's death many of the insects which he had collected fell into Donovan's hands. He travelled through Monmouthshire and South Wales in the summers of 1800 and the succeeding years, publishing an account of his travels in 1805, illustrated with coloured engravings from his own sketches. The first excursion took him many hundred miles in various directions. Thus he surveyed the country from Bristol to Pembroke, and his observations during the time are among the most useful of his works. He formed a collection of natural history specimens at the

cost of many thousands of pounds, and under the title of the London Museum and Institute of Natural History admitted the public freely in 1807 and for many years afterwards. In 1833 he published a piteous memorial respecting his losses at the hands of the booksellers. He states that he began to publish in 1783, and during those fifty years a complete set of his publications would cost nearly 100*l.* From affluence he was nearly reduced to ruin, as the publishers retained nearly the whole of his literary property in their hands. The booksellers, he adds, by withholding accounts for six years could by the statute of limitations utterly ruin him. The property in question was between 60,000*l.* and 70,000*l.*, and he begs for contributions to enable him to take his case into the courts of chancery. He died in Kennington Road, London, on 1 Feb. 1837.

Donovan was a laborious worker and writer. Swainson says his entomological figures are most valuable, 'the text is verbose and not above mediocrity.' The same critic is severe on his plates, 'the colouring of which is gaudy and the drawings generally unnatural.' This is correct with regard to Donovan's representations of birds and quadrupeds; his fishes are, many of them, excellently drawn, and their colouring will compare favourably with similar plates in any modern books. His works consist of: 1. The articles on 'Natural History' in Rees's 'Cyclopædia.' 2. 'Essay on the Minute Parts of Plants,' appended to Smith's 'Botany of New Holland,' 1793. 3. 'Instructions for Collecting and Preserving Objects of Natural History,' 8vo, 1805—a very practical treatise. 4. 'General Illustrations of Entomology,' 3 vols., dedicated to Sir J. Banks, and his best work. The illustrations are excellent. Vol. i. contains the insects of Asia, 1805; vol. ii. the insects of India and of the islands in the Indian seas; vol. iii. the insects of New Holland and the islands of the Indian, Southern, and Pacific oceans. Westwood edited the 'Insects of China and India,' and brought them up to date in 1842. 5. 'Descriptive Excursions through South Wales,' 2 vols. 1805. 6. 'Natural History of British Birds,' 10 vols. and plates, 8vo, 1799; of 'British Fishes,' 5 vols. and plates, 8vo, 1802; of 'British Insects,' 10 vols. and plates, 8vo, 1802; of 'British Shells,' 5 vols. with plates, 8vo, 1804; and of 'British Quadrupeds,' 3 vols. and plates, 8vo, 1820. 7. 'The Nests and Eggs of British Birds,' 8vo. 8. Several papers in the three vols. of the 'Naturalists' Repository' (which he also edited), 1821 seq. 9. 'The Memorial of Mr. E. Donovan respecting his Publications,' 4to, 7 pp. 1833.

[Donovan's own works; Biographia Zoologiæ, Agassiz and Strickland, Ray Soc. 1850, ii. 253; Annual Register, 1837; Swainson's Discourse on the Study of Natural History, p. 70, and his Taxidermy and Biography, p. 169 (Lardner's Cabinet Cyclop.)] M. G. W.

DOODY, SAMUEL (1656–1706), botanist, the eldest of the second family of his father, John Doody, an apothecary in Staffordshire, who afterwards removed to London, where he had a shop in the Strand, was born in Staffordshire 28 May 1656. He was brought up to his father's business, to which he succeeded about 1696. He had given some attention to botany before 1687, the date of a commonplace book (*Sloane MS.* 3361), but his help is first acknowledged by Ray in 1688 in the second volume of the 'Historia Plantarum.' He was intimate with the botanists of his time, Ray, already mentioned, Plukenett, Petiver, and Sloane, and had specially devoted himself to cryptogams, at that time very little studied, and became an authority upon them. He undertook the care of the Apothecaries' Garden at Chelsea in 1693, at the salary of 100*l.*, which he seems to have continued until his death. Two years later he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. The results of his herborisations round London are recorded in his copy of Ray's 'Synopsis,' 2nd edit., now in the British Museum, which were used by Dillenius in preparing the third edition. He suffered much from gout, and appears to have been rather notorious for a failing which, although not specified, seems to have been intemperance. He died, after some weeks' illness, the last week in November 1706, and was buried at Hampstead 3 Dec., his funeral sermon being preached by his old friend, Adam Buddle [q. v.] His sole contribution as an author seems to be a paper in the 'Phil. Trans.' (1697), xix. 390, on a case of dropsy in the breast.

[Pulteney's Sketches, ii. 107–9; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, 376–8; Sloane MSS. 2972, 3361, 4043; Sherard MSS. (Roy. Soc.); Nichols's Lit. Illustr. i. 341–2, where the index has a misprint of 'musie' for *musci*.] B. D. J.

DOOLITTLE, THOMAS (1632?–1707), nonconformist tutor, third son of Anthony Doolittle, a glover, was born at Kidderminster in 1632 or the latter half of 1631. While at the grammar school of his native town he heard Richard Baxter [q. v.] preach as lecturer (appointed 5 April 1641) the sermons afterwards published as 'The Saint's Everlasting Rest' (1653). These discourses produced his conversion. Placed with a country attorney he scrupled at copying writings on

Sunday, and went home determined not to follow the law. Baxter encouraged him to enter the ministry. He was admitted as a sizar at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on 7 June 1649, being then '17 annos natus.' He could not, therefore, have been born in 1630, as stated in his 'Memoirs.' The source of the error is that another Thomas, son of William and Jane Doolittle, was baptised at Kidderminster on 20 Oct. 1630. His tutor was William Moses, afterwards ejected from the mastership of Pembroke. Doolittle graduated M.A. at Cambridge. Leaving the university for London he became popular as a preacher, and in preference to other candidates was chosen (1653) as their pastor by the parishioners of St. Alphage, London Wall. The living is described as sequestered in Rastrick's list as quoted by Palmer, but James Halsey, D.D., the deprived rector, had been dead twelve or thirteen years. Doolittle received presbyterian ordination. During the nine years of his incumbency he fully sustained his popularity. On the passing of the Uniformity Act (1662) he 'upon the whole thought it his duty to be a nonconformist.' He was poor; the day after his farewell sermon a parishioner made him a welcome present of 20*l*. A residence had been built for Doolittle, but it appears to have been private property; it neither went to his successor, Matthew Fowler, D.D., nor did Doolittle continue to enjoy it. He removed to Moorfields and opened a boarding-school, which succeeded so well that he took a larger house in Bunhill Fields, where he was assisted by Thomas Vincent, ejected from St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street.

In the plague year (1665) Doolittle and his pupils removed to Woodford Bridge, near Chigwell, close to Epping Forest, Vincent remaining behind. Returning to London in 1666, Doolittle was one of the nonconformist ministers who, in defiance of the law, erected preaching-places when churches were lying in ruins after the great fire. His first meeting-house (probably a wooden structure) was in Bunhill Fields, and here he was undisturbed. But when he transferred his congregation to a large and substantial building (the first of the kind in London, if not in England) which he had erected in Mugwell (now Monkwell) Street, the authorities set the law in motion against him. The lord mayor amicably endeavoured to persuade him to desist from preaching; he declined. On the following Saturday about midnight his door was broken open by a force sent to arrest him. He escaped over a wall, and intended to preach next day. From this he was dissuaded by his friends, one of whom (Thomas Sare, ejected from Rudford, Gloucestershire) took his place in the pulpit. The sermon was interrupted by the appearance of a body of troops. As the preacher stood his ground 'the officer bad his men fire.' 'Shoot, if you please,' was the reply. There was considerable uproar, but no arrests were made. The meeting-house, however, was taken possession of in the name of the king, and for some time was utilised as a lord mayor's chapel. On the indulgence of 15 March 1672 Doolittle took out a license for his meeting-house. The original document, dated 2 April, hangs in Dr. Williams's library. The meeting-house is described as 'a certaine roome adjoining to y^e^ dwelling-house of Thomas Doelitle in Mugwell Street.' Doolittle owned the premises, but he now resided in Islington, where his school had developed into an academy for 'university learning.' When Charles II (8 March 1673) broke the seal of his declaration of indulgence, thus invalidating the licenses granted under it, Doolittle conducted his academy with great caution at Wimbledon. His biographers represent this removal as a consequence of the passing (it may have been an instance of the enforcing) of the Five Miles Act (1665). At Wimbledon he had a narrow escape from arrest. He returned to Islington before 1680, but in 1683 was again dislodged. He removed to Battersea (where his goods were seized), and thence to Clapham. These migrations destroyed his academy, but not before he had contributed to the education of some men of mark. Matthew Henry [q. v.], Samuel Bury [q. v.], Thomas Emlyn [q. v.], and Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q. v.], were among his pupils. Two of his students, John Kerr, M.D., and Thomas Rowe, achieved distinction as nonconformist tutors. The academy was at an end in 1687, when Doolittle lived at St. John's Court, Clerkenwell, and had Calamy a second time under his care for some months as a boarder. Until the death of his wife he still continued to receive students for the ministry, but apparently not more than one at a time. His last pupil was Nathaniel Humphreys.

The Toleration Act of 1689 left Doolittle free to resume his services at Mugwell Street, preaching twice every Sunday and lecturing on Wednesdays. Vincent, his assistant, had died in 1678; later he had as assistants his pupil, John Mottershead (removed to Ratcliff Cross), his son, Samuel Doolittle (removed to Reading), and Daniel Wilcox, who succeeded him. Emlyn's son and biographer says of Doolittle that he was 'a very worthy and diligent divine, yet was not eminent for compass of knowledge or depth of thought.' This estimate is borne out by his 'Body of

Divinity,' a painstaking and prolix expansion of the assembly's shorter catechism, more remarkable for its conscientiousness and unction than for its intellectual grasp. His private covenant of personal religion (18 Nov. 1693) occupies six closely printed folio pages. He had long suffered from stone and other infirmities, but his last illness was very brief. He preached and catechised with great vigour on Sunday, 18 May, took to his bed in the latter part of the week, lay for two days unconscious, and died on 24 May 1707. He was the last survivor of the London ejected clergy. Six portraits of Doolittle have been engraved; one represents him in his own hair 'ætatis suæ 52;' another, older and in a bushy wig, has less expression. This latter was engraved by James Caldwall [q. v.] for the first edition of Palmer (1775), from a painting in the possession of S. Sheaf or Sheafe, Doolittle's grandson; in the second edition a worthless substitute is given. Doolittle married in 1653, shortly after his ordination; his wife died in 1692. Of his family of three sons and six daughters all, except a daughter, were dead in 1723.

Doolittle's twenty publications are carefully enumerated at the close of the 'Memoirs' (1723), probably by Jeremiah Smith. They begin with (1) 'Sermon on Assurance in the Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' 1661, 4to, and consist of sermons and devotional treatises, of which (2) 'A Treatise concerning the Lord's Supper,' 1665, 12mo (portrait by R. White), and (3) 'A Call to Delaying Sinners,' 1683, 12mo, went through many editions. His latest work published in his lifetime was (4) 'The Saint's Convoy to, and Mansions in Heaven,' 1698, 8vo. Posthumous was (5) 'A Complete Body of Practical Divinity,' &c. 1723, fol. (the editors say this volume was the product of his Wednesday catechetical lectures, 'catechising was his special excellency and delight;' the list of subscribers includes several clergymen of the established church).

[Funeral Sermon by Daniel Williams, D.D., 1707; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 52, 331; Continuation, 1727, pp. 75, 506; Hist. of my own Life, 2nd edit. 1830, i. 105, 138, ii. 78 (erroneous); Walker's Sufferings, 1714, pt. ii. p. 171; Tong's Life of Matthew Henry, 1716; Memoirs prefixed to Body of Divinity, 1723; Memoir of T. Emlyn prefixed to his Works, 4th edit. 1746, i. 7; Protestant Dissenters' Mag. 1799, p. 392; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 2nd edit. 1802, i. 86; Toulmin's Hist. View of Prot. Diss. 1814, pp. 237, 584; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1824, v. 67; Lee's Diaries and Letters of P. Henry, 1882, p. 334, &c.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 7, 12, &c.; information from records of Presbyterian Board, by W. D. Jeremy; extract from Pembroke College Records per the Rev. C. E. Searle, D.D., and from parish register, Kidderminster, per Mr. R. Grove.] A. G.

DOPPING, ANTHONY, D.D. (1643–1697), bishop successively of Kildare and Meath, was born in Dublin on 28 March 1643, educated in the school of St. Patrick's Cathedral, admitted into the university of Dublin on 5 May 1656, and elected a fellow of Trinity College in 1662 (B.A. 1660, M.A. 1662, B.D. 1669, D.D. 1672). In 1669 he was appointed vicar of St. Andrew's, Dublin. By the favour of the Duke of Ormonde, to whom he was chaplain, he was promoted to the see of Kildare, by letters patent dated 16 Jan. 1678–9, and on 2 Feb. he received episcopal consecration in Christ Church, Dublin. With his bishopric he held the preceptory of Tully, and some rectories in the diocese of Meath *in commendam*. He was translated to the see of Meath by letters patent dated 11 Feb. 1681–2. These letters patent contained an unusual clause, that he should be admitted into the privy council, and accordingly on 5 April 1682 he was sworn a privy councillor, and so continued till the death of Charles II and the dissolution of the council by James II, soon after his accession in February 1684–5.

As early as January 1685–6 he attacked 'popery' from the pulpit with such energy as to cause King James to remark upon the circumstance in a letter to Lord Clarendon. When Marsh, archbishop of Dublin, had to withdraw for his personal security to England, Dopping was chosen administrator of the spiritualities of that diocese by the two chapters of Christ Church and St. Patrick's. Throughout the troubles of this period he was a fearless supporter of the protestant interest in Ireland; he frequently applied by petition to the government on behalf of the established church, and in 1689 he spoke with great freedom in the House of Lords against the proceedings of James II, in co-operation with the parliament assembled at Dublin. Accompanied by Digby, bishop of Limerick, and all the clergy in Dublin and its vicinity, he attended the triumphal procession of William III to St. Patrick's Cathedral, where the king publicly returned thanks for his success at the battle of the Boyne. On the following day Dopping, at the head of the protestant clergy, waited upon the king at his camp, and delivered an excellent congratulatory speech. At his suggestion a general fast was by royal proclamation ordered to be observed during the continuance of the struggle between William and James, and a form of prayer was printed for use on these occasions. In December 1690 he was again sworn of the

privy council. He died in Dublin on 25 April 1697, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church.

His works are: 1. 'Preface to the Irish New Testament,' published in 1681 at the charge of the Hon. Robert Boyle. 2. 'A Speech in Parliament on 4 June 1689, against the Repeal of the Acts of Settlement and Explanation.' Printed in Archbishop King's 'State of the Protestants of Ireland,' edit. London, 1692, p. 401. 3. 'A Form of Reconciliation of lapsed Protestants, and of the Admission of Romanists to our Communion,' Dublin, 1690. Reprinted in some editions of the Book of Common Prayer. 4. 'A Speech when the Clergy waited on King William III on 7 July 1690,' Dublin, 1690, fol.; reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts.' 5. 'Sermon on the Day of Thanksgiving for the reduction of Ireland, preached 26 Nov. 1691.' Manuscript in Lambeth Library, 929, No. 61. 6. 'Modus tenendi Parliamenta et Consilia in Hibernia. Published out of an antient record,' Dublin, 1692, 1772, 12mo. This, with a preface of his own in vindication of the antiquity and authority of the document, he published from an old record then in his possession, and formerly preserved in the treasury of the city of Waterford. 7. 'Sermon preached at Christ's Church, Dublin, November 18, 1693, at the funeral of Francis [Marsh], archbishop of Dublin,' Dublin, 1694, 4to. 8. 'The Case of the Dissenters of Ireland, considered in reference to the Sacramental Test,' Dublin, 1695, folio (anon.) 9. 'Tractatus de Visitationibus Episcopalibus,' Dublin, 1696, 12mo. His son Anthony, born in 1695, became bishop of Ossory, and died in January 1743.

[Ware's Bishops (Harris), 160, 394; Ware's Writers (Harris), 257; Cotton's Fasti, i. p. vii, ii. 233*, 284, iii. 119***; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 685, 701, 702, 732, ii. pref. pp. vii, viii, 89, 90; Shirley's Cat. of the Library at Lough Fea, 92; Killen's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, ii. 167 *n.*, 169, 176; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates (1869), 163; Addit. MSS. 25796, f. 3, 28876, f. 162; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS. 200; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, 376; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 587, ii. 142.] T. C.

DORAN, JOHN (1807–1878), miscellaneous writer, was born in London on 11 March 1807. Both his parents were Irish. His father, John Doran, was a native of Drogheda, county Louth. On the suppression of the rebellion of 1798 he found it expedient to pass from Ireland into England. He set up his abode in London, where he soon engaged in commerce as a contractor. A cutter in which he was visiting the fleet was taken by the French. He was detained in France for three years, and acquired a perfect knowledge of the language, which he imparted to his son. When very young the boy was sent to Matheson's Academy in Margaret Street, Cavendish Square. There in 1819 the Duke of Kent presented to him a silver medal (still preserved) having on its obverse 'For being the first in French, geography, and elocution,' and on its reverse, 'To John Doran, aged twelve years.' Before he was seventeen he had lost both father and mother. His intimate knowledge of French secured for him in the early part of 1823 an appointment as tutor to the eldest son of the first Lord Glenlyon. He travelled on the continent for five years with his pupil, George Murray, afterwards Duke of Atholl. Before leaving England Doran had begun writing on the London 'Literary Chronicle' (absorbed in the 'Athenæum' in 1828), to which during his sojourn abroad he became a regular contributor; a collection of his Parisian sketches and Paris letters, selected from its columns, appeared eventually in 1828 under the title of 'Sketches and Reminiscences.' At the age of seventeen he had written a melodrama, which, under the title of 'Justice, or the Venetian Jew,' was on 8 April 1824 produced at the Surrey Theatre. From 1828 to 1837 he was tutor to Lord Rivers, and to the sons of Lord Harewood and of Lord Portman. Doran began in 1830 to supply the 'Bath Journal' with lyrical translations from the French, German, Latin, and Italian, two of his favourite authors being Béranger and Catullus. On 3 July 1834 he married at Reading Emma, the daughter of Captain Gilbert, R.N., and settled down for a time in Hay-a-Park Cottage, at Knaresborough. In 1835 he published the 'History of Reading.' After giving up his last tutorship, Doran travelled on the continent for two or three years, and took his doctor's degree in the faculty of philosophy at the university of Marburg in Prussia. Returning to England he adopted literature as his profession, and settled in St. Peter's Square, Hammersmith. In 1841 he began his literary editorship of the 'Church and State Gazette,' receiving 100*l.* a year, with which till 1852 he appeared to be perfectly well satisfied. In 1852 he published the memoir of Marie Thérèse Charlotte, duchesse d'Angoulême, under the title of 'Filia Dolorosa.' The first 115 pages had been written by Mrs. Romer, who died, leaving the fragment. In 1852 he also edited a new edition of Charles Anthon's text of the 'Ἀνάβασις of Xenophon. In 1853 he prefixed a life of Young to a reissue of the 'Night Thoughts,' rewritten in 1854 for Young's complete works. Soon afterwards he became a regular contributor to the 'Athenæum.' He became closely

connected with Hepworth Dixon, the editor, and during Dixon's absences acted as his substitute. At the same period Doran began a series of popular works. In 1854 he published 'Table Traits and Something on Them,' and 'Habits and Men,' both exhibiting his command of a great store of miscellaneous anecdotes. In 1855 he published in 2 vols. 'The Queens of the House of Hanover.' In 1856 appeared 'Knights and their Days.' In 1857 Doran published, in 2 vols. 12mo, his historical compilation entitled 'Monarchs retired from Business.' In 1858 he published his 'History of Court Fools,' 8vo, and edited the 'Bentley Ballads,' which have since passed through several editions. In 1859 he produced 'New Pictures and Old Panels,' 8vo, prefixed to which was his portrait engraved by Joseph Brown from a photograph. Nearly at the same time he published for the first time from the original manuscripts, in 2 vols., 'The Last Journals of Horace Walpole.' In 1860 appeared his 'Book of the Princes of Wales,' and in 1861 his 'Memoir of Queen Adelaide,' 12mo. In 1860 Doran published his most elaborate work, 'Their Majesties' Servants,' an historical account of the English stage, of which a new edition was issued in 1887, revised by Mr. R. W. Lowe. 'Saints and Sinners, or in the Church and about it,' appeared in 1868. In the same year he edited Henry Tuckerman's 'The Collector,' being a series of essays on books, newspapers, pictures, inns, authors, doctors, holidays, actors, and preachers. In August 1869, upon the death of Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, the first baronet, Doran for about a year succeeded Hepworth Dixon as editor of the 'Athenæum.' Immediately after the raising of the siege of Paris he brought out 'A Souvenir of the War of 1870–1.' On the retirement of Mr. William John Thoms, Doran was appointed to the editorship of 'Notes and Queries.' In 1873 he published 'A Lady of the Last Century,' 8vo, the well-known Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu. Three years later he published, in 2 vols. 8vo, 'Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, 1740–86,' founded upon the letters of Sir Horace Mann to Horace Walpole. Another work from his hand, also in 2 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1877, entitled 'London in the Jacobite Times.' An amusing volume was produced by him in 1878, called 'Memories of our Great Towns, with Anecdotic Gleanings concerning their Worthies and their Oddities,' 8vo. His twenty-fourth publication was produced as a serial contribution to 'Temple Bar,' and published posthumously in 1885 as 'In and about Drury Lane,' a kind of appendix to 'Their Majesties' Servants.' Doran died at Notting Hill on 25 Jan. 1878, aged 70, and was buried on 29 Jan. at Kensal Green. Besides his widow, Doran left behind him an only son, Alban Doran, F.R.C.S., and an only daughter, Florence, married to Andreas Holtz of Twyford Abbey, near Ealing.

[Information from Mr. Alban Doran. See also Times, 28 Jan. 1878; Illustrated London News, 9 Feb. 1878, with portrait; John Cordy Jeaffreson's paper in Temple Bar, April 1878, lii. 460–94; Annual Register for 1878, pp. 270–271.] C. K.

DORCHESTER, Duchess of (*d.* 1717). [See Sedley.]

DORCHESTER, Viscount. [See Carleton, Sir Dudley, 1573–1632.]

DORCHESTER, Lord. [See Carleton, Guy, 1724–1808.]

DORCHESTER, Marquis of. [See Pierrepont, Henry, 1606–1680.]

DORIGNY, Sir NICHOLAS (1658–1746), painter and engraver, born at Paris in 1658, was the second son of Michel Dorigny, a well-known painter and engraver, a member of the Academy at Paris and professor there; his mother was the daughter of the celebrated painter, Simon Vouet. He lost his father in 1665, and was brought up to the law, which he studied till he was about thirty years of age. He then found that, being inclined to deafness, he was unfitted for the legal profession, and determined to devote himself to painting. His elder brother, Louis Dorigny, had been for some years settled in Italy as a successful painter, and after a year's close application to the study of drawing, Nicholas Dorigny proceeded to Italy, and for some years studied painting under his brother's guidance. On the advice of a friend he tried etching, and soon gave up painting entirely. Having practised this art for some years, he chanced to study the works of Gérard Audran and others, which convinced him that he was pursuing a mistaken course, so that he began to engrave in close imitation of Audran, and soon acquired a great reputation. He resided at this time in Rome. After completing several important works he became dissatisfied with his performances, and was further discouraged by the hostility of Carlo Maratta, the painter then in vogue, who set up another engraver, Robert van Audenaerde, in opposition to him. Dorigny then determined to return to painting, and was with difficulty persuaded to continue engraving; however, after some lessons from a purely mechanical engraver, his success

became assured, and he produced his best and most important works. Among his earlier works were engravings of Bernini's statues in St. Peter's and elsewhere, and the plates descriptive of the funeral of Queen Christina of Sweden. He engraved many of the principal paintings in the churches at Rome, including the paintings by Ciro Ferri in the cupola of the church of Sta. Agnese in Piazza Navona, 'St. Peter walking on the Sea,' after Lanfranco, the 'Martyrdom of Sta. Petronilla,' after Guercino, the 'Trinity,' after Guido, the 'Martyrdom of St. Sebastian,' after Domenichino, and many after Maratta, Cignani, Cigoli, Lamberti, and others. His engravings after Raphael are well known, and include the history of 'Cupid and Psyche' in the Farnesina Palace (the plates for which were destroyed in 1824 by order of Leo XII), the series of 'The Planets' from the ceiling of the Chigi chapel in Sta. Maria del Popolo, the statue of the prophet Jonah in the same, and the 'Transfiguration.' The last named (which was retouched by Sir Robert Strange) was executed in 1705, and with the 'Deposition from the Cross,' after Daniele da Volterra, executed in 1710, show the highest point in his art to which Dorigny attained. The success of these works caused Dorigny to be invited to engrave Raphael's tapestries in the Vatican. Being told, however, that seven of the original cartoons were in England, and that Queen Anne was anxious that they should be engraved, he was easily persuaded to come to England. He arrived in this country in 1711, and was given apartments in Hampton Court until he had completed his work, which was to be published at five guineas a set, and was advertised by Addison in the 'Spectator' (No. 226). Being over fifty years of age, and feeling his eyesight failing him, Dorigny was obliged to send over to Paris for two assistants, Charles Dupuis and Claude Dubosc [q. v.] The work extended over several years, and Dorigny was continually troubled by expense, though many noblemen lent him money, and by disagreements with his assistants, who eventually left him. In April 1719 he was at last able to present two complete sets to the king, George I, who paid him liberally, and at the suggestion of the Duke of Devonshire, in June 1720, conferred on him the honour of knighthood. The engravings, executed as they were in Dorigny's old age, and with the help of assistants, hardly do justice to his powers, and have been greatly overrated. Dorigny was a member of the academy in Queen Street, and painted some portraits in England; besides the cartoons, he also completed in England two plates, after Albani, of the 'History of Salmacis and Hermaphrodite,' which were much admired. On 21 Feb. 1723 he sold his collection of drawings, and on 9 April 1724 left England for Paris. There he was, on 28 Sept. 1725, elected a member of the Academy, and again resumed his original profession of painting. He exhibited paintings at the Salon exhibitions from 1739 to 1743, and died in Paris on 1 Dec. 1746, aged 88. He had been commissioned in England to superintend a series of designs (published in 1741 in London by E. MacSwiney), in memory of the famous Englishmen of the time, which were made by Carle Vanloo and Boucher. Dorigny is stated to have engraved two of the plates himself, after Vanloo, in 1736 and 1737, but these do not appear in a copy of the work in the library of the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Vertue MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068–23076); Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Gilpin's Essay on Prints; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Bellier de la Chavignerie's Dictionnaire des Artistes Français; Dussieux's Les Artistes Français à l'Etranger.] L. C.

DORIN, JOSEPH ALEXANDER (1802–1872), Indian official, born at Edmonton, 15 Sept. 1802, was the son of a London merchant of French descent. He was educated at Henley, and obtained a nomination to the Bengal branch of the East India Company's service, of which his elder brother, William, was already a member. He left Haileybury with a high reputation as first prizeman of his year, and on his arrival in India in 1821 was made assistant to the accountant-general, and continued during the whole of his Indian career attached to the financial branch of the service. In 1829, being then secretary to the Bank of Bengal, his suspicions were excited by peculiarities in certain government promissory notes, on which the official signature of the secretary to government was so perfectly imitated that the authorities, upon the notes being referred to them as a precaution, pronounced them genuine. Dorin passed them, but adopted similar precautions in other instances; and when at length the notes proved to be forgeries to the amount of seven lacs of rupees the bank claimed to be indemnified, but without success. Many believed that the signatures were genuine, and had been surreptitiously obtained by presenting the papers amid a mass of other documents requiring to be signed. Dorin was subsequently deputy accountant-general, and on his return from furlough in 1842 was entrusted by Lord Ellen-

borough with the reorganisation of Indian finance. He became the first financial secretary under the new arrangements, January 1843. Lord Ellenborough speaks of his sanguine views, which, however, were borne out; and Colonel Durand eulogises him as the only man except Thomason who was up to the mark in the preparations for the Sikh war. In 1853 Dorin became a member of Lord Dalhousie's council, and signalised his entrance upon office by effecting the long-desired reduction in the rate of interest on the Indian debt. Unfortunately in 1855 various adverse circumstances, among which the government's want of foresight must be enumerated, rendered it necessary to contract a new loan at the old rate, nominally for public works, but in reality to replenish the exhausted treasury. This occasioned a severe fall in Indian securities, and brought much obloquy upon the administration. Dorin was then, in the absence of Lord Dalhousie, president of council, and nominal head of the government, whose most influential member, however, was Mr. (now Sir) John Peter Grant. As president he had to take the lead in advising on the Oude question, and the course he advocated, that of simple annexation, though different from that recommended by Dalhousie, was approved by the directors. He continued an active member of government under Lord Canning, and shares the blame attaching to it for failing at first to recognise the true character of the Indian mutiny. He arrived at a sound conclusion, however, sooner than the rest, and on 11 May recorded his opinion that the most vigorous measures must be taken, and offenders punished with the utmost severity of military law. His colleagues dissented, but the ink of their dissents was hardly dry ere the news from Meerut fully justified Dorin. He shared in the general unpopularity of Lord Canning's administration at the time, was assailed in the notorious 'Red Pamphlet,' and defended with spirit by Mr. Charles Allen. As senior member of council it devolved upon him to second Lord Canning's act for 'gagging' the Indian press, and to introduce an equally unpopular Arms Bill. He officiated again as president in council during Lord Canning's absence in the upper provinces until the expiry of his own term of office in May 1858. Lord Ellenborough had meanwhile proposed him as a member of the council of India, but had lost his own seat in the cabinet through his ill-advised despatch to Lord Canning on the question of the Oude talukdars, and Dorin's name did not appear in the list framed by his successor, Lord Stanley. At a subsequent date Dorin was again proposed, but circumstances were still unpropitious, and he spent the rest of his life in retirement, dying at St. Lawrence, Isle of Wight, 22 Dec. 1872. As member of council Dorin was noted for liberal hospitality. Another peculiarity can scarcely have conduced to his general efficiency; his service having been exclusively in the financial branch, he had never been employed out of Calcutta, and 'had the credit of never having been beyond sixteen miles from Calcutta, and then only on a visit to the governor-general at his country seat at Barrackpore.' He did, however, visit China. The character given of him in Kaye's 'History of the Sepoy Revolt' is obviously unjust; a financial secretary of ten years' standing does not become a member of the supreme government by mere chance; and the accusation of undue subserviency to Lord Dalhousie is refuted by his minutes. He was undoubtedly a warm supporter of Dalhousie's policy in general, and was highly esteemed by that excellent judge of men. Mr. Mead, an unfriendly witness, allows that Dorin was 'versed in statistics and skilful in the use of figures,' and his official papers, if somewhat blunt and negligent in style, generally exhibit strong common sense.

[Sir John Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy Revolt, vol. i.; Holmes's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Mead's Sepoy Revolt; Buckland's Sketches of Social Life in India; Cooke's Rise, Progress, and Present Condition of Banking in India.]

R. G.

DORISLAUS, ISAAC (1595–1649), diplomatist, born at Alkmaar in Northern Holland in 1595, was the second son of Isaac Doreslaer, a minister of the Dutch reformed church at Heusbrock (1627), but afterwards at Enkhuizen (1628), where he died in 1652. He was educated at Leyden, at which university he took the degree of LL.D., and for some years taught a school. Coming to England at the invitation, it would seem, of Sir Henry Mildmay, he passed some time at the latter's seat at Wanstead, Essex, and appears to have astonished the natives by his unconventional mode of life. He soon resolved to make England his home, becoming, says Fuller, 'very much anglicised in language and behaviour' (*Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge*, ed. Nichols, 229–30). In or about 1627 he married 'an English woman about Maldon in Essex.' During the same year another friend, Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke, founded a history lecture at Cambridge, with a stipend of 100*l.* per annum, and after soliciting G. J. Vossius to accept the chair, conferred it on Dorislaus (*Cat. of MSS.*, University Library, Cambridge, v. 433–4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, p. 438). Taking the 'Annals'

of Tacitus for his subject, Dorislaus was allowed to commence his course without interruption. In his second lecture he took occasion of Tacitus's mention of the changes in the Roman form of government 'to vindicate the Netherlanders for retaining their liberties against the violences of Spain.' Dr. Matthew Wren, the master of Peterhouse, deemed it his duty to complain to the vice-chancellor (Thomas Baynbrigge), and Dorislaus was in consequence silenced (December 1627). Thereupon he 'desired to come and clear himself before the heads, and carried himself so ingenuously that he gave satisfaction to all.' He seems, however, to have acted less ingenuously towards Lord Brooke, who, while promising to continue his stipend, intimated that Dorislaus might find it convenient to return to Holland (letter of Dr. Samuel Ward, master of Sidney College, to Archbishop Ussher, dated 16 May 1628, in Parr's *Life of Ussher*, p. 393, with which cf. letter of Dr. M. Wren to Bishop Laud, dated 16 Dec. 1627, in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 470). Declining to take the hint, Dorislaus retired for a while to Maldon. In 1629 he was admitted a commoner of the College of Advocates, and to full membership in 1645. In an interesting letter to Grotius dated June 1630 (*Addit. MS.* 29960, f. 10) he speaks of his intimacy with Philip, lord Wharton, Wotton, and Selden. At length, through the kind offices of Sir Kenelm Digby, he made his peace at court in the summer of 1632, and was permitted access to state records for some historical work (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, pp. 394, 397). 'In one of the expeditions against the Scots'—probably the bishops' war of 1640—Dorislaus was appointed, according to Wood, judge advocate, an office for which his great knowledge of civil law eminently qualified him. Two years later, when the war between Charles and the parliament began, he filled the same post in the army commanded by Essex. By an ordinance of April 1648 he was made one of the judges of the court of admiralty. The same year he had been sent on a diplomatic errand to the States-General of Holland 'concerning the revolted ships.' He afterwards assisted in preparing and managing the charge of high treason against Charles I, and thus incurred the deadly hatred of the royalists. In April 1649 it was resolved by the council of state to despatch him again as special envoy to the States-General, in order to prepare with Walter Strickland, the resident, a scheme for 'a firm peace and reciprocal alliance between the two republics' (*ib.* 1649–50, pp. 99, 104–5, &c.) Although rumours of a plot against his life had reached him, he chose to disregard them, and cheerfully set out on his journey. Arrived at the Hague 'in good equipage' on the noon of Sunday, 10 May, he took up his quarters at the Witte Zwaan (White Swan) Inn, and there persisted in remaining, despite the entreaties of Strickland that he should reside with him. The presence of the Commonwealth's envoy in the city where the exiled Charles II was staying excited intense indignation among the royalist refugees. An attempt at assassination made on the Monday evening failed, but at ten o'clock the following night (12 May) some twelve men in masks made their appearance at the inn, and while half their number kept the door, the rest blew out the lights in the passage and burst into the public room, where the envoy, in company with eleven other guests, was having supper. Dorislaus, after vainly attempting to find a private door, returned to his chair and resolutely faced his assailants. Two of the conspirators forthwith commenced a murderous attack on a Dutch gentleman named Grijp van Valkensteyn, taking him to be the English envoy. Finding out their mistake, however, they set upon Dorislaus, and felled him with blow after blow, exclaiming as they did the deed, 'Thus dies one of the king's judges' (Strickland's letter to the council of state detailing the murder, printed in Cary, *Memorials of the Great Civil War*, ii. 131–3, may be compared with the deposition of three of the envoy's servants who were actually present, in Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ii. 422). They then quietly dispersed, regretting that they had not found Strickland as well as Dorislaus. He had, in fact, left the inn an hour before. The leader of the party was Colonel Walter Whitford, a Scotchman, son of Walter Whitford, D.D., of Monkland, Lanarkshire. After the Restoration he received a pension for what Wood, and indeed Evelyn, accounted a 'generous action.' In their exasperation the parliament could do no better than send forth a declaration threatening to retaliate the murder upon those of the cavaliers then in their hands (*A Declaration of the Parliament of England of their just Resentment of the horrid Murther perpetrated on the Body of I. Dorislaus*, &c., s. sh. fol. London, 1649). The States-General forwarded through the resident a formal expression of regret, but no effort ever seems to have been made to bring the assassins to justice, although they came to be well known. The body of Dorislaus was brought to England, and after lying in state at Worcester House in the Strand was buried with much pomp in Westminster Abbey on 14 June 1649, the sum of 250*l.* having been voted to defray the expenses of

the ceremony. His remains were afterwards disinterred by royal warrant dated 9 Sept. 1661, and buried in St. Margaret's churchyard, but not, it is said, in the common pit. By his wife, who died before him, Dorislaus had issue two sons, John (born 20 Nov. 1627, and buried at Maldon 3 Jan. 1631–2) and Isaac, and two daughters, Elizabeth (who married a Mr. Gostwick) and Margaret. To the daughters parliament presented 500*l.* apiece, while a pension of 200*l.* a year was settled on the son Isaac (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 209). Isaac Dorislaus the younger entered Merchant Taylors' School on 18 March 1638–9 (Robinson, *Register*, i. 144). In December 1649 he obtained a registrar's place for the probate of wills, having the isle of Ely and county of Cambridge assigned him as his district. In February 1651 he accompanied the English ambassadors to Holland to demand justice upon his father's murderers. His knowledge of French, Spanish, and Dutch made him especially useful to Thurloe, by whom he was frequently employed as a translator and decipherer of intercepted intelligence (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 303, 480, iii. 231). In January 1653 he received the appointment of solicitor to the court of admiralty, with a salary of 250*l.* a year; in March 1660 he appears as one of the managers of the post office, a place he was allowed to retain after the revolution (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–67, passim). In 1681 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He died in comfortable circumstances in September 1688, and was buried by his wife in St. Bartholomew's Church, near the Royal Exchange, leaving issue Isaac, James, and Anne (will reg. in P. C. C. 134, Exton; *Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1688, f. 151).

Dorislaus is known as an author by a brief historical essay of thirty-seven pages, 'Prœlium Nuportanum,' 4to, London, 1640, afterwards reprinted at page 179 of Sir Francis Vere's 'Commentaries,' 4to, London, 1657. His portrait was engraved by W. Richardson, after an original drawing in the possession of the St. Aubyn family of St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall; another engraving, by C. Passe, represents him standing, with emblems of Time and Truth. There is also a portrait by R. Vinkeles. A curious Dutch print of his assassination was published in quarto.

[Chester's Register of Westminster Abbey (Harl. Soc.), pp. 143, 521; Peacock's Army Lists of the Roundheads and Cavaliers, 2nd ed. p. 21, where A. J. Van Der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden, iv. 277–8, and J. L. Gollpried's Kronyck, iv. 454, are cited; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 287, 367, 491, 585, iv. 40, 253; Clarendon's History (1849), bk. xii. par. 24, 141; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 666–668, 1018; Thurloe State Papers, i. 174, 364; Coxe's Cat. Codd. MS. Bibl. Bodl. pars v. fasc. ii. p. 679; Caulfield's High Court of Justice, pp. 81–2; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 201–2; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, ii. 429; Evelyn's Diary (ed. 1850–2), i. 251, iii. 51, 53; Wilkins's Political Ballads, i. 90; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th ed. iii. 30–1; Bate's Elenchus (ed. 1676), p. 138; Burton's Diary, iii. 489 *n.*; Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 387; Gent. Mag. xcix. ii. 324 *n.*; Cat. of MSS., University Library, Cambridge, v. 413, 414.] G. G.

DORMAN, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1577?), catholic divine, born at Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, first studied in the free school there under Richard Reeve, a noted protestant schoolmaster, the cost of his education being defrayed by his uncle, Thomas Dorman of Agmondesham, Buckinghamshire. In 1547, at the request of Thomas Harding, who had a great regard for him, he was removed to Winchester school (*Addit. MS.* 22136, f. 16 *b*). He was elected a probationer fellow of New College, Oxford, but in the reign of Edward VI he left that house on account of religion, and consequently never became a complete fellow. After the accession of Queen Mary he was elected in 1554 a fellow of All Souls' College, and studied with indefatigable industry. He took the degree of B.C.L. 9 July 1558 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 154), but being opposed to the religious changes introduced in the early part of Queen Elizabeth's reign, he went to Antwerp, where he met his old friend Thomas Harding, then in exile, by whose persuasion he proceeded to Louvain and resumed his studies. He graduated B.D. in the university of Douay in June 1565 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 272). In 1569, on the invitation of William Allen, founder of the English college at Douay, he settled there 'and for a while assisted both with his purse and learning towards that establishment.' Afterwards he had a considerable benefice, with a pastoral charge, bestowed upon him in the city of Tournay, where he died in 1572, or, as some say, in 1577.

His works are: 1. 'A proufe of certeyne articles in Religion denied by Mr. Jewel,' Antwerp, 1564, 4to, dedicated to Dr. Thomas Harding. At the end of these articles are twelve 'Reasons why the author perseveres in his old catholic religion.' Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, published 'A Reproufe' of this book, London, 30 May 1565, 4to, and another edition 13 July 1565. Nowell says in his preface that Dorman had

never devoted himself to the study of theology until he went beyond the seas, and that he excerpted his book against Jewel from a manuscript which Dr. Richard Smith, just before his death, entrusted to his care. 2. 'A Disproufe of Mr. Alex. Nowell's Reproufe,' Antwerp, 3 Dec. 1565, 4to. In this he confidently and in direct words charges his adversary with eighty-two lies. Nowell published a 'Confutation' of this book. 3. 'A Request to Mr. Jewel that he keep his promise made by solemn Protestation in his late Sermon at Paul's Cross, 15 June 1567,' London, 1567, 8vo; Louvain, 1567, 12mo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 434, 718; Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 146; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 914; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 88; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 231; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 938, 967; Douay Diaries, 4, 272; Gough's Gen. Index to Parker Soc. Publications; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Churton's Life of Nowell, pp. 106, 116–25, 131, 305.] T. C.

DORMER, JAMES (1679–1741), lieutenant-general, colonel 1st troop of horse-grenadier guards, son of Robert Dormer of Dorton, Buckinghamshire, who died 1693, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Cotterell [q. v.], master of the ceremonies to Charles I, Charles II, and James II, and ambassador at Brussels in 1663, was born 16 March 1679. He was appointed lieutenant and captain 1st foot guards 13 June 1700, in which rank he was wounded at Blenheim, where a brother-officer of the same name and regiment, Lieutenant-colonel Philip Dormer, was killed (*Treas. Papers*, xciii. 79). In command of a newly raised corps of Irish foot he went to Spain, and distinguished himself at Saragossa in 1709, and was taken prisoner with General Stanhope at Brihuega in Castile in December 1710. He appears to have been awarded 200*l.* for his losses by pillage at Brihuega and at Bilbao on his way home on parole (*ib.* cxxxvii. 8). On the death of Lord Mohun in the notorious duel with the Duke of Hamilton in 1712, Dormer, who had been exchanged, was appointed colonel of Mohun's regiment, which was disbanded the year after. In 1715 he was commissioned to raise a regiment of dragoons in the south of England, which is now the 14th hussars. He commanded a brigade during the Jacobite rising in Lancashire, and was engaged with the rebels at Preston. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 6th foot in 1720; was envoy extraordinary at Lisbon about 1727–8, where he had a dispute with Mr. Thomas Burnett, the British consul (*Eg. MS.* 921); was appointed a lieutenant-general and colonel 1st troop of horse-grenadier guards in 1737, and governor of Hull in 1740. He died at Crendon, Buckinghamshire, 24 Dec. 1741. He was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, collected a fine library (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 658), and appears to have been an acquaintance of Swift (*Works*, xvii. 338). His christian name is wrongly given by many writers, and Granger in 'Biog. Hist. Eng.' (ed. 1806, App. vol. iii.) seems disposed to confuse him with Colonel Charles Dormer, who fell at the head of Lord Essex's dragoons (now the 4th hussars) at the battle of Almanza in 1707. He was unmarried, and bequeathed the Cheasley estate to his cousin Sir Clement Cotterell, knt. (afterwards Cotterell-Dormer), master of the ceremonies to George II.

[Lipscomb's Hist. Buckinghamshire, i. 119 (pedigree); Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, vol. iii.; Cannon's Hist. Recs. 4th and 14th Light Dragoons (succession of colonels); Cal. Treas. Papers, 1704–9, under 'James Dormer;' War Office (Home Office) Mil. Entry Books in Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

DORMER, JANE, Duchess of Feria (1538–1612), the second daughter of Sir William Dormer, by his first wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir William Sidney, was born at Heythrop, Oxfordshire, 6 Jan. 1538. On the death of her mother in 1542 she was placed under the care of her grandmother, Jane, lady Dormer, daughter of John Newdigate, and remained with her till she was taken into the household of Princess Mary. In her early years she was the playfellow of Edward VI, whose tutor, Jane's maternal grandfather, would constantly send for her to read, play, dance, and sing with his pupil. Between Jane and Mary there sprang up a strong friendship, which continued unimpaired until the latter's death. They were inseparable companions, and often shared the same bedchamber; during the two months of Mary's last illness Jane Dormer was ever at her bedside, and it was into her hands that the dying queen committed her jewels to be handed over to Elizabeth. When Philip II came to England to marry Mary, he was accompanied by Don Gomez Suarez de Figueroa of Cordova, count of Feria, between whom and the queen's favourite maid of honour arose the attachment which led to their ultimate union. Jane's remarkable beauty and the sweetness of her disposition caused her hand to be sought in marriage by several English noblemen, among whom were Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire, the Duke of Norfolk, and the Earl of Nottingham, but by Mary's advice they were one and all rejected in favour of the Spaniard. The queen took the greatest interest in the match,

and at her wish the marriage was put off till Philip should return from Flanders, so that the ceremony might be invested with all the importance possible. But before Philip was ready to return, Mary died, and Jane Dormer went back to her grandmother, now lodging in the Savoy. The Count of Feria, who was in England at the time, having been sent by Philip when he heard of the queen's sickness, strongly urged an immediate union, and accordingly the marriage took place on 29 Dec. 1558. The reason for this haste was the count's anticipation that the catholic supremacy was now at an end, and that consequently his stay in England would not be long. His fears were justified, and on learning that Elizabeth's coronation ceremony would not be in strict accordance with catholic usage, he refused, notwithstanding the queen's personal entreaty, to be present on the occasion, and at Philip's command prepared to leave the country. After arranging for his wife to follow him, he set out for Flanders in May 1559. At his wife's suggestion he obtained leave of the queen, in face of much opposition, to take with him the members of certain religious orders, including the Carthusian monks of Sheen, the nuns of St. Bridget of Sion, and the Dominican nuns of Dartford. The Countess of Feria remained at Durham House till the end of July, when Don Juan de Ayala arrived to escort her to Flanders. After a farewell interview with Elizabeth, who is variously stated by catholic and protestant writers respectively to have rudely slighted her and to have received her with marked affection, she started on her way to the continent, accompanied by her paternal grandmother, Alvara de Quadra, bishop of Aquila, and six attendant gentlewomen, among whom were included Lady Margaret Harrington, a sister of Sir William Pickering, Mrs. Paston, and Mrs. Clarentia, the favourite waiting-woman of Queen Mary. The journey was a triumphal progress. At Calais, Gravelines, Bruges, Ghent, and Antwerp the English party were officially received by the governors of the towns, and in each case the military were ordered out to salute them. Finally at the end of August the Countess of Feria rested at Mechlin, at the invitation of Philip's sister, the Duchess of Parma, and there on 28 Sept. she gave birth to a son, who was christened Lorenzo. She stayed at Mechlin till March in the following year (1560), when her grandmother left her to settle at Louvain, where she remained till the end of her life (July 1571). The countess started with her husband to their home in Spain. Among their attendants on this occasion was Sir William Shelley, grand prior of England. The sum of fifty thousand ducats was borrowed by the Count of Feria for the expense of the journey, which was conducted in regal state. Easter was spent in Paris with the Duke of Guise, and thence the count and his wife proceeded to Amboise, where Francis II and Mary of Scotland were residing. Between the latter and the Countess of Feria a strong attachment was formed, which, though they never saw one another again, lasted till Mary's death. They corresponded frequently, Mary signing herself 'your perfect friend, old acquaintance, & dear cousin.' In 1571 Mary endeavoured to persuade the countess to leave Spain for Flanders, to be nearer England. The count, at the instigation of his wife, had previously sent the queen of Scotland when in distress twenty thousand ducats. From Amboise the Ferias proceeded by easy stages to Spain, arriving in August at Toledo, where they were publicly received by the king and queen, and a few days later at Zafra in Estremadura, the count's principal estate. Here they settled down to domestic life, varied only by visits to other estates and by residence at court. They constantly corresponded with members of the catholic party in England on matters connected with the prosecution of their co-religionists, but they did not openly break with Elizabeth. A letter, dated August 1568, from the queen to the Duchess of Feria (her husband's rank had been raised in the preceding year), rebukes the latter for being forgetful of her duty, in not writing. In 1571 the Duke of Feria was appointed governor of the Low Countries, but immediately afterwards he died suddenly. He was one of Philip's council of state, and was captain of the Spanish guard. Like his wife he was an earnest supporter of catholicism, taking an especial interest in the Jesuit movement (De Backer, *Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, iii. 154, ed. 1871). He seems to have entertained a strong personal dislike to Elizabeth, and when she refused to allow Jane, lady Dormer, his wife's grandmother, to return to England to collect her rents, he vainly urged Pius IV to excommunicate the queen, though his wife strongly opposed his action. The duchess had the stronger character of the two, and her husband, in his will, left her sole guardian of their son and manager of his estates. At the time of his death he was in debt to the extent of three hundred thousand ducats, the whole of which she had cleared off before her son came of age and entered into possession of his estates. As a widow she continued to further the papal cause with unexampled zeal.

More than once spies were despatched from England to Spain to gain some insight into her supposed intrigues with the catholic church. At least four popes—Gregory XIII, Sixtus V, Clement VIII, and Paul V—personally corresponded with her. All catholics who came to Spain from England received a welcome at her house, and were provided according to their needs with food, clothes, or money. She used all her influence at court to procure the release of such fugitives as were imprisoned on their arrival; on one occasion she obtained freedom for thirty-eight Englishmen imprisoned at Seville, and among others who owed their release to her intercession was Sir Richard Hawkins. In all matters the piety of the Duchess of Feria took a practical form. She took the habit of the third order of St. Francis, and wore it and the scapulary as long as she lived. Every week, and sometimes oftener, she supplied a supper to a monastery of this same order, of which both she and her husband, while he lived, were generous patrons. They founded and built the monastery of Our Lady de Monte-Virgine, near Villalva, and repaired at considerable expense the houses of St. Onophrio de la Lapa and Our Lady del Rosario (Dominican). On the death of her grandmother, Jane, lady Dormer, which took place in 1571, at Louvain, the duchess caused a marble tomb to be built over her remains in the chapel of the Carthusians of that place, and devised a sum of a hundred florins to be paid annually to the order. Evidence is not entirely wanting that the ambition of the duchess was not only ecclesiastical but personal. In a confession made in 1592 to the lord keeper, Puckering, George Dingley, an imprisoned catholic, stated that a report having spread abroad that the Duke of Parma would be removed from his position as governor of Flanders, the Duchess of Feria made suit of the king that she might be appointed in his place. She then took measures to have her son appointed general of the army then preparing, and her wishes were about to be carried into effect when the king was informed that the scheme was an English papist plot, and put an end to the arrangements, ordering the duchess to keep her house. The only support to this improbable story is a letter written more than thirty years previously by Sir John Legh to Elizabeth, informing her that the then Count of Feria was very anxious his wife should have the regency of the Low Countries. The remaining years of her life were uneventful, and were passed in Spain. In 1609 she broke her arm by a singular accident, and never again fully recovered her health. She looked forward to death with remarkable equanimity, wearing a death's head fastened to her beads and causing a coffin to be made and kept in the house. For the twelve months preceding her death, which took place on 13 Jan. 1612, at Madrid, she was bedridden and gave her whole mind to religious works and exercises. There were with her to her end two members of the Society of Jesus, four Franciscan friars, one Dominican, and her private chaplain. The body was conveyed to Zafra and interred there with prolonged ceremonies in the monastery of St. Clara. The duchess is thus described by her servant, Henry Clifford: 'She was somewhat higher than ordinary; of a comely person, a lively aspect, a gracious countenance, very clear-skinned, quick in senses; for she had her sight and hearing to her last hour. Until she broke her arm she was perfect in all her parts; her person venerable and with majesty; all showed a nobility and did win a reverent respect from all. I have not seen of her age a more fair, comely, and respectful personage, which was perfected with modest comportment, deep judgment, graceful humility, and true piety.'

[The Henry Clifford who wrote the words just quoted was the author of a biography of the Duchess of Feria, preserved in the possession of the Dormer family at Grove Park, and first published in 1887 under the editorship of the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, S.J. Clifford did not enter the service of the duchess till 1603, but he soon won her fullest confidence, and there is some internal evidence that the biography was projected under her direction. The manuscript as it stands was written in 1643, but it was probably prepared long before, and it remains the principal authority for the facts in the life of its subject. It is lacking in arrangement and sense of proportion; it is rather an ecstatic eulogy than a sober narrative, and it is too thickly coloured by the religious sympathies of the writer. But, outside of some chronological inaccuracies, there is no reason for doubting the general correctness of the facts related. Also: Cal. State Papers (Foreign, 1558–74, passim, and Dom., 1547–1613, passim); Fuller's Worthies, ed. 1662, p. 126; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vii. 69.] A. V.

DORMER, JOHN (1636–1700), jesuit, whose real name was HUDDLESTON, was a son of Sir Robert Huddleston, knight. According to his own statement he was born in the village of Cleovin [Clavering?], Essex, on 27 Dec. 1636, and brought up in London till his twelfth year, when he was sent to the college of St. Omer. Afterwards he entered the English college, Rome, on 6 Sept. 1655. He left that institution to join the novitiate at Bonn in 1656, and in 1673 he became a

professed father of the Society of Jesus. He was generally known by the name of Dormer, but he occasionally assumed the *alias* of Shirley. In 1678 he was serving on the Lincolnshire mission at Blyborough. James II had a great regard for him, and appointed him one of the royal preachers at the court of St. James. On the outbreak of the revolution in 1688 he escaped to the continent, was chosen rector of the college of Liège, and held that office till 23 April 1691. Dr. Oliver states that he died at Liège on 27 Jan. 1699–1700, but the catalogue of deceased members of the society records his death as occurring in London on 16–26 Jan. 1699–1700.

He is the author of 'Usury Explain'd; or conscience quieted in the case of Putting out Mony at interest. By Philopenes,' London, 1695–6, 8vo; reprinted in 'The Pamphleteer' (London, 1818), xi. 165–211. Dr. John Kirk of Lichfield had in his possession in 1826 a manuscript Latin translation of 'Usury Explain'd,' made by Dr. Hawarden in 1701.

[Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 82; Cat. Lib. Impress. in Bibl. Bodl. (1843), i. 734; Foley's Records, v. 586, vi. 390, vii. 378; De Backer, Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1632; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 494; Catholic Miscellany, vi. 254.] T. C.

DORMER, JOHN (1734?–1796), officer in the Austrian army, was, according to Burke's Peerage, second son of the seventh Baron Dormer; was born 18 Feb. 1730; married in Hungary, on 22 May 1755, Elizabeth, daughter of General Count Butler of the kingdom of Hungary; and died at Grau 21 Nov. 1795. In reply to inquiries at the Imperial Royal War Ministry, Vienna, it is stated that the only officer of the name on the rolls between 1750 and 1790 is one John or John Chevalier Dormer, born in London in 1734 or 1738, who in 1756 was a Roman catholic, unmarried, and serving in the Kleinhold cuirassier regiment, in which he had already served a year and a half. He became second rittmeister (second captain) in the regiment in 1762, and first rittmeister in 1763. The Kleinhold regiment was disbanded in 1768, and Dormer was transferred to Count Serbelloni's cuirassier regiment (now 4th dragoons). He married in 1776 a certain lady, Elizabeth (surname unrecorded), after making a deposit of six thousand florins; was pensioned off as a major 1 May 1782, and died 17 Nov. 1796.

[Authorities cited above.] H. M. C.

DORMER, ROBERT, Earl of Carnarvon (*d.* 1643), royalist, was the son of Sir William Dormer, knt., and Alice, daughter of Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vii. 69). His grandfather, Sir Robert Dormer, was raised to the peerage on 30 June 1615, by the title of Baron Dormer of Wyng, Buckinghamshire, which dignity he is said to have purchased for the sum of 10,000*l.* (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 365; *Letters of George, Lord Carew*, p. 13). Sir William Dormer died in October 1616, and Lord Dormer on 8 Nov. 1616 (Collins, vii. 70). Robert Dormer, then about six (*ib.*) or nine years old (Doyle, *Official Baronage*), was left a ward to the king, who assigned the lucrative wardship to his favourite, Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 445). Dormer married, on 27 Feb. 1625, Anne Sophia Herbert, daughter to his guardian (Doyle). He appears to have been brought up as a catholic, for a contemporary newsletter states that Dr. Prideaux, vice-chancellor of Oxford, devoted three days to catechising the young couple, and describes the mother of the bridegroom as 'an absolute recusant, and his brother like to prove so' (Goodman, *Court of King James*, ed. Brewer, ii. 406). In the list of catholics who fell in the cause of Charles I the name of Lord Carnarvon is inserted, so that he appears to have returned to his early belief (*Catholique Apology*, ed. 1674, p. 574). On 2 Aug. 1628 Dormer was raised to the title of Viscount Ascot and Earl of Carnarvon (Doyle). He filled the offices of chief avenor and master of the hawks (*ib.*) In the first Scotch war he served in the regiment commanded by his father-in-law (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–1639, p. 582): in the second war he commanded a regiment. On 2 June 1641 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire (Doyle). In 1642 he joined the king at York, and was one of the peers who signed the declaration of 13 June, agreeing to stand by the king, and the further declaration of 15 June, disavowing the king's alleged intention to make war on the parliament (Husbands, *Exact Collection*, 1643, pp. 349, 356). He appears as promising to maintain twenty horse for the king's service (22 June, Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 8), and is mentioned in a letter of August 1642 as having raised a regiment of five hundred horse (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 191). In consequence of this activity he was one of the persons specified in the instructions of the parliament to Essex to be excluded from pardon (Husbands, p. 632). At Edgehill Carnarvon served on the left wing under Wilmot, and his regiment formed the reserve in that division (Bulstrode, *Memoirs*, p. 81). Under the command of Prince Rupert he took part in the capture of Cirencester (2 Feb. 1643),

and is specially mentioned for his mercy in taking prisoners during the storm (*Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 170, 181). In May 1643 he was despatched into the west under the command of the Marquis of Hertford, in whose army he held the post of lieutenant-general of the horse (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 19 May 1643). Carnarvon opened the campaign by a vigorous attack on Waller's rearguard at Chewton Mendip (10 June); but pursuing his advantage too far, his ignorance of the country led him into great danger. Clarendon, in commenting on this skirmish, notes that Carnarvon 'always charged home' (*Rebellion*, vii. 101–2). He took part also in the battle of Lansdown (5 July, *ib.* 106), and when Hertford's foot were shut up in Devizes made his way, with Hertford himself and the remains of the cavalry, to Oxford (*ib.* 116). At the battle of Roundway Down he served as a volunteer in Lord Byron's regiment; and his counsel to Lord Wilmot, to direct the chief attack against Haselrig's cuirassiers, which formed the main strength of Waller's cavalry, was one of the principal causes of that victory (*ib.* appendix 3 L). Carnarvon was then sent to subdue Dorsetshire, and in the beginning of August received the submission of Dorchester, Weymouth, Poole, and other garrisons (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 5 and 9 Aug. 1643). 'Here,' says Clarendon, 'the soldiers, taking advantage of the famous malignity of those places, used great license; neither was there care taken to observe the articles which had been made upon the surrender of the towns; which the Earl of Carnarvon, who was full of honour and justice upon all contracts, took so ill that he quitted the command he had with those forces and returned to the king before Gloucester' (*Rebellion*, vii. 192). Carnarvon fell at the first battle of Newbury (20 Sept. 1643). The different accounts which are given of the manner of his death are collected in Mr. Money's account of that battle (2nd ed. p. 90). Clarendon says that before the war he had been given up to pleasure and field sports, but that he broke off those habits and became a thorough soldier, conspicuous not only for courage, but for presence of mind and skilful generalship (*ib.* vii. 216). David Lloyd, in his 'Memoirs of Excellent Personages,' gives several anecdotes illustrating Carnarvon's character (pp. 369–72). There is also an elegy on his death in Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' 1646. He was buried in Jesus College Chapel, Oxford, but his body was removed in 1650 to the family burial-place at Wing (Wood, *Fasti*, f. 22, ed. 1721).

Lady Carnarvon died at Oxford on 3 June 1643 of small-pox (Dugdale, *Diary*, p. 51). Anecdotes of her are to be found in the 'Strafford Papers' (ii. 47), and the 'Sydney Papers' (ii. 621), and a poem addressed to her is printed in 'Choice Drollery,' 1656 (Ebsworth's reprint, p. 55). Her portrait was No. 81 in the exhibition of Vandyck's works at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1887. Others are referred to in the catalogue of that exhibition (p. 74). Her eldest son, Charles Dormer, whose portrait was No. 74 in the same collection, died in 1709, and with him the earldom of Carnarvon, in the family of Dormer, became extinct.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), vol. vii.; Doyle's Official Baronage; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; authorities quoted in text.] C. H. F.

DORMER, Sir ROBERT (1649–1726), judge, second son of John Dormer of Lee Grange and Purston, Buckinghamshire, by Katherine, daughter of Thomas Woodward of Ripple, Worcestershire, was born in 1649, and baptised at Quainton 30 May. His father was a barrister, and he was entered at Lincoln's Inn in May 1669, and called to the bar January 1675. He appears as junior counsel for the crown in 1680 on the trials of Sir Thomas Gascoigne for treason and of Cellier for libel, and soon after became chancellor of Durham. In 1698 he was elected with Herbert for Aylesbury. Maine petitioned, and in January 1699 the election committee divided in favour of Herbert and Dormer by 175 to 80. However, on 7 Feb. the house voted Herbert alone elected, and directed a new writ to issue, and at the new election at the end of February Dormer carried the seat against Sir Thomas Lee. Next year he was elected for Banbury upon a double return, and on 7 March 1701 the election committee divided in favour of North against Dormer, which the house confirmed 13 March. He was then elected for the county of Buckingham, and on 28 Nov. 1702 for Northallerton, in place of Sir William Hustler. In the debates on the election proceedings which led to the leading case of Ashby *v.* White, Dormer opposed the privileges of the house. He was again elected for Buckinghamshire, and had that seat when, on the death of Sir Edward Nevil, he was raised to the bench of the common pleas, 8 Jan. 1706. He took his seat 12 Feb. He died 18 Sept. 1726, and was buried at Quainton, where there is a handsome tomb and full-sized statue of him. His wife and son are buried with him. In the spring of that year, on the death of his nephew, Sir William Dormer, second baronet, without issue, he inherited Lee Grange and Purston, and from his grandfather, Fleetwood Dormer,

Arle Court, near Cheltenham. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Blake, who survived him, dying in 1728, and had one son, Fleetwood, who died 21 June 1726, aged 30, to his father's inconsolable grief, and four daughters, of whom one married Lord Fortescue of Credan, and another John Parkhurst of Catesby, Northamptonshire.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Luttrell's Diary; State Trials, vii. 967, 1188; Raymond's Reports, 1260, 1420; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 174; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire.] J. A. H.

DORNFORD, JOSEPH (1794–1868), rector of Plymtree, Devonshire, born 9 Jan. 1794, was the son of Josiah Dornford of Deptford, Kent, and the half-brother of Josiah Dornford, miscellaneous writer [q.v.] His mother, Mrs. Thomason, was a Cambridge lady who has been described (Mozley, *Reminiscences*, chap. lxxviii.) as the chief lady friend of the evangelical leader, Charles Simeon [q.v.], and as pouring out the tea for his weekly gatherings. Dornford entered young at Trinity College, Cambridge, which in 1811 he suddenly left to serve as a volunteer in the Peninsular war. Mozley says: 'He would rather fly to the ends of the earth and seek the company of cannibals or wild beasts than be bound to a life of tea and twaddle.' He saw some service, and on his return home he entered at Wadham College, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. in 1816. In 1817 he was elected to a Michel fellowship at Queen's, and in 1819 to a fellowship at Oriel, where he graduated M.A. 1820. In that year he joined Dr. Hamel on the well-known ascent of Mont Blanc in which three guides were killed. He was successively elected tutor, dean, and proctor of his college. Succeeding Keble in the tutorship, 'Keble's pupils felt it a sad let down. . . . Yet they who came after, as I did, found Dornford a good lecturer, up to his work, ready, precise, and incisive' (*ib.*) In 1832 he was presented by his college to the rectory of Plymtree, and in 1844 he was collated by Bishop Phillpotts an honorary canon of Exeter Cathedral. He published nothing save a few sermons. One of these, on 'The Christian Sacraments,' is contained in a volume edited by the Rev. Alexander Watson, 'Sermons for Sundays, Festivals, and Fasts, and other Liturgical Occasions, contributed by bishops and other clergy of the church' (1845). In his bearing Dornford was more of a soldier than a priest, and his talk ran much on war. He was a man of strong will, generous impulses, and pugnacious temper. He died at Plymtree on 18 Jan. 1868, aged 74.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, p. 391; Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College and the Oxford Movement, chaps. lxxviii. lxxix. and lxxx.] J. M. S.

DORNFORD, JOSIAH (1764–1797), miscellaneous writer, born in 1764, was son of Josiah Dornford of Deptford, Kent, a member of the court of common council of the city of London, and the author of several pamphlets on the affairs of that corporation and the reform of debtors' prisons. He studied at Trinity College, Oxford—B.A. 1785, M.A. 1792—and at Göttingen, where he took the degree of LL.D. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. In 1790 he published in three volumes an English version of John Stephen Pütter's 'Historical Developement of the Present Political Constitution of the Germanic Empire;' the translation was probably executed at Göttingen, where Pütter was professor of laws. He also published in Latin a small volume of academic exercises by another Göttingen professor, the philologist Heyne, who, in a preface to this publication, speaks of Dornford as a 'learned youth' who had 'gained the highest honours in jurisprudence in our academy.' His only other known work is 'The Motives and Consequences of the Present War impartially considered' (1793), a pamphlet written in defence of the Pitt administration. In 1795 he was named inspector-general of the army accounts in the Leeward Islands, and the record of this appointment shows that he had served as one of the commissaries to Lord Moira's army. He died at Martinique 1 July 1797.

[Gent. Mag. 1795, p. 973; 1797, p. 800. In Brit. Mus. Cat. and in Watt's Bibl. Brit. Dornford is confused with his father.] J. M. S.

DORRELL, WILLIAM. [See Darrell, William, 1651–1721.]

DORRINGTON, THEOPHILUS (*d.* 1715), controversialist, the son of nonconformist parents, was educated for the ministry. In 1678 he conducted, with three other young nonconformist ministers, the evening lecture at a coffee-house in Exchange Alley, London, which was attended by many of the wealthiest merchants in the city. He afterwards saw fit to desert the dissenters, and 'in a most ungenerous manner wrote against his former friends' (Wilson, *Dissenting Churches*, iii. 447). On 13 June 1680 he entered himself on the physic line at Leyden (Peacock, *Index of Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 29). In 1698 he travelled in Holland and Germany, and afterwards published some account of his wanderings. His piety, not to say bigotry, commended him to the notice of Williams, bishop of Chichester, by whom he was en-

couraged to take orders in the established church (Dedication to Bishop Williams of his *Vindication of the Christian Church*). In November 1698 he was presented by Archbishop Tenison to the valuable rectory of Wittersham, Kent (Hasted, *Kent*, fol. edit. iii. 546). As a member of Magdalen College, Oxford, he obtained from convocation the degree of M.A., 9 March 1710 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 192). He died at Wittersham on 30 April 1715 (*Rawlinson MS.* C. 915), and was buried in the chancel of the church. His will, dated 1 May 1699, 'being then very ill in body,' was proved on 17 May 1715 by his widow Elizabeth, the daughter of Joseph Waldo of Hoxton in the parish of Shoreditch (reg. in P. C. C. 85, Fagg). His portrait by C. Franck, engraved by G. Bouttats, is prefixed to his 'Family Devotions,' 3rd edition, 1703. Among Dorrington's numerous publications the following, as the most important, may be enumerated: 1. 'The Right Use of an Estate. . . . A Sermon' [on 1 Cor. vii. 31], 4to, London, 1683. 2. 'Reform'd Devotions,' 8vo, London, 1687 (fourth edition, reviewed, 12mo, London, 1696; sixth edition, 8vo, London, 1704; ninth edition, 12mo, London, 1727). 3. 'The Excellent Woman described by her True Characters and their opposites' [dedication signed T. D.], 2 pts., 12mo, London, 1692–5. 4. 'Family Devotions for Sunday Evenings,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1693–5 (third edition, revised, 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1703). 5. 'A Familiar Guide to the Right and Profitable Receiving of the Lord's Supper,' 12mo, London, 1695 (seventh edition, 12mo, London, 1718; a French version was published 8vo, London, 1699). '6. Observations concerning the Present State of Religion in the Romish Church, with some reflections upon them made in a journey through some provinces of Germany in the year 1698; as also an account of what seemed most remarkable in those countries,' 8vo, London, 1699. 7. 'A Vindication of the Christian Church in the Baptizing of Infants, drawn from the Holy Scriptures,' 8vo, London, 1701. It was answered in 1705 in 'A Discourse of Baptism,' by P. B., 'a minister of the church of England.' 8. 'The Dissenting Ministry in Religion censured and condemned from the Holy Scriptures,' 8vo, London, 1703. This mean attack upon his former colleagues drew forth an admirable reply from the younger Calamy, in a postscript at the end of part i. of his 'Defence of Moderate Nonconformity,' 1703 (pp. 239–61). 9. 'A Discourse on Singing in the Worship of God,' &c., 8vo, London, 1704. 10. 'Family Instruction for the Church of England, offer'd in several practical discourses,' 8vo, London, 1705. 11. 'The Regulations of Play proposed and recommended, in a Sermon' [on Prov. x. 23], 4to, London, 1706 (another edition appeared the same year). 12. 'Devotions for Several Occasions,' 12mo, London, 1707. 13. 'A Discourse [on Eph. vi. 18] on Praying by the Spirit in the use of Common Prayers,' 12mo, London, 1708. 14. 'The Dissenters represented and condemned by themselves' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1710. 15. 'The Worship of God recommended, in a Sermon [on Matt. iv. 10] preach'd before the University of Oxford . . . April 8th, 1711. With an Epistle in Defence of the Universities,' 8vo, Oxford, 1712. 16. 'The True Foundation of Obedience and Submission to His Majesty King George stated and confirm'd, and the late Happy Revolution vindicated,' 8vo, London, 1714. 17. 'The Plain Man's Preservative from the Error of the Anabaptists, showing the Professors of the Establish'd Religion how they may defend the Baptism they receiv'd in their Infancy against them. . . . Second edition,' 12mo, London 1729. Besides these and other less important works, Dorrington translated from the Latin of Puffendorf 'The Divine Feudal Law,' 8vo, London, 1703, and 'A View of the Principles of the Lutheran Churches,' 8vo, London, 1714, which came to a second edition in the same year. Noble (continuation of *Granger*, i. 112, ii. 142, followed by Watt, *Bibl. Brit.* i. 313 *s*) wrongly ascribed to Dorrington the authorship of a once popular little manual entitled 'Devotions in the Ancient Way of Offices. . . . Reformed by a Person of Quality [Susannah Hopton], and published by George Hickes, D.D.,' 12mo, London, 1701. It was written by John Austin.

Mrs. Dorrington survived until 1739. Her will, as of Maidstone, Kent, dated 30 April 1737, was proved on 22 Oct. 1739 by an unmarried daughter, Sarah (reg. in P. C. C., 209, Henchman).

A son, Theophilus Dorrington, became treasurer of the East India Company, and died in the parish of St. Mary, Lambeth, 5 Nov. 1768 (*Lond. Mag.* 1768, p. 704; *Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1768). His will of 7 July 1768 was proved on the following 16 Nov. (reg. in P. C. C., 407, Secker). By his wife, Ann, he left issue four sons, Theophilus, Edward Waldo, Joseph, and Savary, and a daughter, Ann.

[Authorities cited in the text.] G. G.

D'ORSAY, ALFRED GUILLAUME GABRIEL, Count (1801–1852), artist, born in Paris on 4 Sept. 1801, was second son of Albert, count d'Orsay, a general in the grand army of the empire, reputed to be one of the

handsomest men of his time, by a daughter of the king of Württemberg. His eldest brother died in infancy. While yet in the nursery he was set apart to be a page of the emperor, and retained imperialist sympathies. After the restoration, however, D'Orsay reluctantly entered the army with a commission in the garde du corps. D'Orsay first visited England on the coronation of George IV, and was at the entertainment given at Almack's on 27 July 1821 to the king and the royal family, by the Duc de Grammont, then ambassador to the court of St. James, whose son, the Duc de Guiche, had married his sister. His graceful bearing, handsome face, and charm of manner placed him at once among the leaders of fashion. Returning to France in the following year, he was quartered with his regiment at Valence on the Rhône, when, on 15 Nov. 1822, he first made the acquaintance of the Earl and Countess of Blessington. At their invitation he joined them in a tour and resigned his commission, although the French army was then under orders to invade Spain. On 12 Feb. 1823 D'Orsay set out with the Blessingtons for Italy, arriving by 31 March at Genoa. Here they met Byron, who sat to D'Orsay for his last portrait. Byron describes him to Moore as having 'all the air of a Cupidon déchainé, and being one of the few specimens I have seen of our ideal of a Frenchman before the revolution.' Byron refers to a manuscript journal in which D'Orsay had given his ideas of English society, which pleased the author of 'Don Juan.' It was afterwards destroyed by its author. Charles Mathews met the party, and describes D'Orsay in his 'Autobiography' (i. 93) as 'the beau idéal of manly dignity and grace.' On 2 June 1823 Lord Blessington added a codicil to his will, setting forth that General d'Orsay had given his consent to the union of his son Alfred with the earl's daughter by his first marriage. Lady Harriet Frances Gardiner was then a child of eleven. When she married D'Orsay at Naples on 1 Dec. 1827, she was but little more than fifteen. A deed of separation was almost directly afterwards arranged between the newly married pair. Lord Blessington died in Paris on 23 May 1829. Early in 1831 D'Orsay and Lady Blessington had drifted back into England. Thenceforth, for nearly twenty years, they wielded a sort of supremacy over a considerable circle of the artistic and fashionable world of London. They gathered around them in their drawing-rooms—for five years in Mayfair, for nearly fifteen in Kensington—all the social and literary celebrities of their time. They lived scrupulously apart, though within easy distance. While the countess had her home in Gore House, the count occupied a villa next door, No. 4 Kensington Gore. During his career in London D'Orsay was recognised universally as the 'arbiter elegantiarum.' N. P. Willis, in his 'Pencillings by the Way' (iii. 77), says emphatically that he was 'certainly the most splendid specimen of a man, and a well dressed one, that I had ever seen.' His portraits confirm the opinion. He was six feet in height, broad-chested, with small hands and feet, hazel eyes, and chestnut hair. Sidney, in his 'Book of the Horse,' mentions him as the first in a triad of dandies, the two others being the Earl of Sefton and the Earl of Chesterfield. A characteristic engraving on p. 275 of that work, taken from an oil sketch by Sir Francis Grant, now in the collection of Sir Richard Wallace, shows D'Orsay on his park hack in Rotten Row. The happiest portrait is Maclise's outline in profile in 'Fraser's Magazine' for December 1834. In R. B. Haydon's 'Diary' of 30 June 1838, D'Orsay is described 'as a complete Adonis, not made up at all. He bounded into his cab and drove off like a young Apollo with a fiery Pegasus.' Disraeli sketched him to the life, under the name of Count Mirabel, in his love tale of 'Henrietta Temple.' To D'Orsay Lord Lytton inscribed his political romance of 'Godolphin,' referring to him as 'the most accomplished gentleman of our time.' D'Orsay was both a sculptor and a painter. He painted the last portrait of Wellington, who is said to have exclaimed, 'At last I have been painted like a gentleman!' adding immediately, 'I'll never sit to any one else!' His statuettes of Napoleon and the Duke of Wellington secured a wide popularity. Many of his portraits, such as those of the young queen, of Dwarkanauth Tagore and of the chancellor, Lord Lyndhurst, were popular in engravings. His profile sketches of his contemporaries to the number of 125, nearly all of them visitors at Gore House, were published in rapid succession by Mitchell of Bond Street. They include among them nearly all the literary, artistic, and fashionable celebrities of that time. D'Orsay gradually fell into pecuniary embarrassment. After his separation from his wife an agreement was executed in 1838, in obedience to which he relinquished all his interest in the Blessington estates in consideration of certain annuities being redeemed and of a stipulated sum being handed over to himself. The result of this arrangement was that with the annuities the aggregate sum paid to his creditors amounted by 1851 to upwards of 103,500*l*. During the period of his nearly twenty years' residence in Lon-

don he himself had an allowance from the court of chancery in Ireland of 550*l.* a year, and from Lady Harriet d'Orsay of 400*l.* He founded the Société de Bienfaisance, which still exists. For two years before the break-up at Gore House he was in continual danger of arrest. The final crash came in April of 1849, when D'Orsay started for Paris, taking with him his valet and a single portmanteau. Lady Blessington followed him soon afterwards. Their old friend, Prince Louis Napoleon, was president of the French Republic. Charles Greville states, in his 'Journal of the Reign of Victoria, 1837–1852' (see iii. 468), that 'Louis Napoleon wished to give D'Orsay a diplomatic mission, and he certainly was very near being made minister at Hanover, but that the French ministry would not consent to it.' Meanwhile D'Orsay took an immense studio, attached to the house of M. Gerdin, the marine painter, and fitted it up with his own works of art. One of his most frequent visitors was the ex-king Jerome. He completed the model of a full-sized statue of Jerome, ordered by the government for the Salle des Maréchaux de France, and had begun a colossal statue of Napoleon. He executed busts of Lamartine, of Emile de Girardin, and of Prince Napoleon. The prince-president at last appointed him director of the fine arts. Directly afterwards, in the spring of 1852, the spinal affection, which eventually proved fatal, declared itself unmistakably. He went to Dieppe, but sank rapidly. He was visited by Dr. Madden, to whom he declared significantly that Lady Blessington had been a 'mother' to him. He died on 4 Aug. 1852, in the house of his sister, the Duchesse de Grammont. Napoleon III was conspicuous among the mourners at his funeral. He was buried in the mausoleum which he had raised in memory of Lady Blessington at Chambourcy, near St. Germain-en-Laye.

[Memoir of the Countess of Blessington prefixed to vol. i. of Country Quarters, pp. iii–xxiii, 1850; Madden's Life of Lady Blessington, vol. i. ch. xiii. pp. 318–72, 1855; Willis's Pencillings by the Way, p. 355, 1835; Grantley Berkeley's Recollections, vol. iii. ch. x.; Gore House, pp. 201–31, 1865; Charles Mathews's Autobiography, i. 60–165, 1879; Times, 6, 7, and 10 Aug. 1852; Emile de Girardin in La Presse, 6 Aug. 1852; Annual Register for 1852, pp. 296–298; Gent. Mag. September 1852, pp. 308–10.]

C. K.

DORSET, Countess of. [See Clifford, Anne, 1590–1676.]

DORSET, Earls, Countesses, and Dukes of. [See Sackville.]

DORSET, CATHERINE ANN (1750?–1817?), poetess, was the younger daughter of Nicholas Turner, gentleman, of Stoke, near Guildford, and Bignor Park, Sussex. Her mother, Ann, daughter of William Towers, died shortly after her birth (1750?). The care of the child devolved upon an aunt. Either at Bignor Park, or, in the season, at King Street, St. James's, Catherine Ann, together with her sister, afterwards Mrs. Charlotte Smith, saw much company. About 1770 she married Michael Dorset, captain in the army, and probably the son of the Rev. Michael Dorset, M.A., incumbent successively of Rustington and Walberton, Sussex. In 1804 some poems by Mrs. Dorset appeared anonymously in her sister's 'Conversations,' a work which was reprinted in 1819, and at various times down to 1863. About 1805 she was left a widow. In 1806 she sold the interest bequeathed to her by her father in Bignor Park. In 1807 her poem for children, 'The Peacock "at Home,"' was published, as 'By a Lady,' for No. 2 of Harris's 'Cabinet Series,' illustrated by Mulready; the 'Gentleman's Magazine' gave the whole of it in the September review, and afterwards, in the same year, announced the authoress's name. In the same year, also, and as a further number of Harris's 'Cabinet Series,' appeared 'The Lion's Masquerade, by a Lady,' probably by Mrs. Dorset. In 1809 was published her 'Think before you speak, or The Three Wishes,' from the French of Mme. de Beaumont, announced as by the author of 'The Peacock "at Home."' Mrs. Dorset published, unillustrated, also in 1809, 'The Peacock "at Home" and other Poems,' with her name attached; the 'other Poems' being those from the 'Conversations,' and the 'Peacock' itself being rewritten to suit adult readers. This last poem, in its original text, but without its original illustrations, was reprinted in 1849, illuminated by Mrs. Dorset's grandniece, Mrs. W. Warde; it was issued again in slightly altered form in 1851; and Mr. Charles Welsh published a careful facsimile of the original edition in 1883.

In 1816 Mrs. Dorset was still alive. It is probable she had children, one of whom was a Mr. Dorset, officer in the army, author of some poems and military works.

[Dictionary of Living Authors; Welsh's Peacock 'at Home,' preface; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, article 'Charlotte Smith;' Allen's History of Surrey and Sussex, ii. 156 note; Elwes's History of Western Sussex, 32 and note, 33; Dallaway's History of Western Sussex, 1832 ed., ii. 25, 79, 248, 249; Gent. Mag. lxxvi. pt. ii. 1073, lxxvii. pt. ii. 846, 998, 1222, lxxxv. pt. ii. 539.]

J. H.

DOUBLEDAY, EDWARD (1811–1849), entomologist, was the brother of Henry Doubleday [q. v.], and shared his taste for natural history. They were born at Epping, and were the sons of Benjamin Doubleday, a thriving grocer. When just of age he published his first paper, '*Stygia* not a New Holland Genus,' in the 'Magazine of Natural History' for 1832; and in the succeeding year he wrote, in conjunction with E. Newman, an account of an 'Entomological Excursion in North Wales' for the 'Entomological Magazine.'

In 1835 Doubleday visited the United States, accompanied by Mr. Foster, another member of the Society of Friends, with the sole object of studying the natural history of that country. After a stay of nearly two years he returned with immense collections, chiefly of insects, which he distributed to the British and other museums. Concerning this trip Doubleday wrote three papers, 'The Natural History of North America' ('Entom. Mag.' 1838); 'Lepidoptera of North America, being the result of Nineteen Months' Travel' ('Mag. Nat. Hist.' 1840); and 'On the Occurrence of Alligators in Florida' ('Zoologist,' 1843). Of the twenty-nine papers by Doubleday which are given in the 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' published by the Royal Society, this 'alligator' paper is the only one not upon an entomological subject. Doubleday tried hard to secure an appointment as naturalist to the ill-fated Niger expedition in 1839. Fortunately disappointed in this he accepted a post as assistant in the British Museum in the same year. Here he had special charge of the collections of butterflies and moths, and he worked with such diligence that his department became one of the most complete in existence. It was at this time that Doubleday contributed an important series of papers on 'New Diurnal Lepidoptera' to the 'Annals of Natural History,' 1845–8. He also wrote a small book, published by Van Voorst in 1839, on the 'Nomenclature of British Birds.'

Doubleday died at his house in Harrington Square, Hampstead Road, London, on 14 Dec. 1849. For about a year before his death he had been engaged on a 'Catalogue of Diurnal Lepidoptera,' and on a magnificent work, 'The Genera of Diurnal Lepidoptera,' with coloured illustrations by Hewitson, the issue of which was commenced in 1846 and completed in 1852. It was published by Longman at fifteen guineas per copy. At the time of Doubleday's death he was secretary of the Entomological Society. There is a good portrait of him in the possession of this society, painted by E. D. Maguire; and a lithograph was also published by G. H. Ford after a daguerreotype by J. W. Gutch.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, pt. i. p. 213; Entomological Society's Proceedings, 1850, new ser. i. 1.]
W. J. H.

DOUBLEDAY, HENRY (1808–1875), naturalist, was born on 1 July 1808, at Epping, Essex, where his father, Benjamin Doubleday, had long been one of the principal tradesmen. Henry was the elder and only brother of Edward Doubleday [q. v.] Both in after life became distinguished as naturalists. Their keen interest in nature was probably aroused by the proximity of Epping and Hainault forests. Before 1848, when his father died, and the entire management of the business at Epping devolved upon him, he made many collecting expeditions, chiefly confined to the eastern counties. Between 1846 and 1873 he only twice slept away from his own house. A brief visit to Paris in 1843 was the only occasion on which he ever left England. His first contribution to science was probably a note on the habits of the hawfinch (Jardine, *Mag. of Zoology*, i. 448) in 1837. His first entomological note appeared in 1841 (*Entomologist*, i. 102). It described his success in capturing moths at sallow-blossoms, then an entirely novel proceeding. In 1842 (*ib.* i. 407; *Zoologist*, i. 201) he introduced the now very familiar plan of 'sugaring' for moths. During the remainder of his life he continued frequently to contribute observations on the habits of mammals, birds, and insects to the various scientific magazines of the day. The 'Entomologist' and the 'Zoologist,' both conducted by his intimate friend Edward Newman [q.v.], received most of these. Others are to be found in the 'Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London,' of which he was an original (1833) and lifelong member. Many notes, too, supplied by him, were made use of by Yarrell in his standard 'History of British Birds' (1837–43). Doubleday's short visit to Paris in 1843 led him to undertake the chief work of his life. While there he observed that the system of nomenclature in use among continental entomologists was wholly different from that employed by those in this country. His attention had, it seems, in the previous year been directed to the subject of nomenclature, as a 'List of the British Noctuæ' by him appeared in the 'Entomologist' (i. 377) in 1842. On his return, therefore, he set himself diligently to work to compare the two, with a view of ultimately producing uniformity. The execution of this task necessitated a vast amount of patient study and research, and it was not finally

completed until some thirty years later. The earliest result of his labour was the publication of the first edition of his 'Synonymic List of British Lepidoptera,' which appeared at intervals between 1847 and 1850. A second and much more complete edition was brought out in 1859. This, with supplements which appeared in 1865 and 1873 respectively, brought up the number of recognised British species to nearly 2,100. The completion of this list, commonly known as 'Doubleday's List,' almost marks an epoch in British entomology. In or about 1838 Doubleday had attempted to render a somewhat similar service to English ornithologists by publishing 'A Nomenclature of British Birds,' which quickly ran through several editions. He never published any other separate works. Nevertheless, his scientific correspondence was very extensive, and his liberality in supplying specimens and information almost unbounded. He was an excellent shot, and was able to stuff his own specimens. In 1866 he sustained a heavy pecuniary loss. For a time he struggled on, but a crisis came in 1870. For three months, early in 1871, he had to be placed in the Retreat at York, where the balance of his mind, upset by his anxieties, was soon restored. Through the kindness of friends, his books and his lepidoptera were preserved to him, and he was enabled to end his days in his old home. Doubleday was never married. He was throughout life a quaker. Among scientific men at large he cannot hold a high place; but, as a lepidopterist simply, he was, in the words of his friend Newman, 'without exception the first this country has produced.' He died on 29 June 1875, and was buried in the ground adjoining the Friends' meeting-house at Epping. His collections of British and European lepidoptera have probably never been excelled in their richness and variety. In February 1876 they were deposited on loan by his executors in the Bethnal Green branch of the South Kensington Museum, where they have ever since been preserved intact, and known as the 'Doubleday Collections.' In 1877 a catalogue of them (*South Kensington Museum Science Handbooks*) was published by the lords of the committee of council on education.

[Obituary notices in Entomologist (with photograph), x. 53; Entomologist's Monthly Mag. xii. 69; Proc. Entomological Soc. 1875, p. xxxi; also personal acquaintance.] M. C-y.

DOUBLEDAY, THOMAS (1790–1870), poet, dramatist, biographer, radical politician, political economist, born in Newcastle-on-Tyne in February 1790, was the son of George Doubleday, head of the firm of Doubleday and Easterby, soap and vitriol manufacturers. His uncle Robert, a distinguished classical scholar, theologian, and philanthropist inspired him with a taste for literature, to which he decided to devote himself. When twenty-eight years of age he published a small book of poems, and five years later a tragedy, both attracting attention and expectation by their ability. At the death of his father he became a junior partner of the firm, but took no active part in it. Doubleday devoted himself entirely to the cause of the people, and aided the whig party by voice and pen in helping forward the reform agitation of 1832. He was secretary to the northern political union, and prominent in the agitation which the union prosecuted in aid of Earl Grey and the reforming party in parliament. At a great meeting held in Newcastle in 1832 he moved one of the resolutions. Warrants were drawn out for the arrest of Doubleday and others on the charge of sedition, but were never served, as the government went out of office in a few days. After the Reform Bill Doubleday, unlike many whigs, maintained his old position. His unbending integrity won for him the respect of both sides. He and Charles Attwood presented an address to Earl Grey on behalf of the northern political union, declaring the Reform Bill unsatisfactory to the people, and advocating some of the points afterwards adopted by the chartists. Doubleday vigorously opposed the Poor Law Amendment Act. As early as 1832 he published an 'Essay on Mundane Moral Government,' maintaining the theory of the existence of law in the moral as in the physical world. In 1842 he wrote 'The True Law of Population shown to be connected with the Food of the People.' The outline of the argument was first given in a letter to Lord Brougham, and appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' The work, attacking some Malthusian principles, was the cause of considerable controversy. He was a laborious student, and worked in almost every department of literature. Besides dramas and poems he wrote tracts on money. He wrote three dramas—'The Statue Wife,' 'Diocletian,' and 'Caius Marius,' at the suggestion, it is said, of Edmund Kean. He criticised Tooke's 'Considerations;' he published 'A Political Life of Sir Robert Peel, an Analytical Biography,' a defence of Bishop Berkeley, and 'The Eve of St. Mark, a Romance of Venice,' in two volumes. One of his later works, 'Touchstone,' being his letters of 'Britannicus,' were prefixed by a letter to James Paul Cobbett, of whose father Doubleday was the most remarkable and cultivated

disciple. He was also author of many successful angling songs. Towards the end of his life he became registrar of births, marriages, and deaths.

He died at Bulman's Village, Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 18 Dec. 1870. He retained his vigour until his death. He was a remarkable instance of the combination of ardent and refined literary tastes with strong and outspoken political principles. Throughout a long life he was to be found where his speeches and writings had taught the people to expect him. His residence in a district where cultivation was little recognised deprived him of opportunities of gaining the distinction due to his diversified attainments and substantial merits, but he had great influence in the north of England.

[Life and records in Newcastle Daily Chronicle, Weekly Chronicle, and contemporary notices.]

G. J. H.

DOUCE, FRANCIS (1757–1834), antiquary, a son of Thomas Douce of the six clerks office, was born in London in 1757. His grandfather was probably Francis Douce, M.D., who was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 31 March 1735, and died at Hackney 16 Sept. 1760, aged 84. Dr. Douce's portrait on horseback at the age of seventy-five was painted by W. Keeble, and is often met with in an engraving by McArdell (Munk, *Physicians*, ii. 130; Bromley, *Portraits*, p. 290). He was educated at a school at Richmond, and afterwards 'at a French academy kept by a pompous and ignorant life-guardsman, with a view to his learning merchants' accounts, which were his aversion' (*Gent. Mag.*) In early life he studied for the bar, and for some time held an office under his father. But his tastes (with which his father had little sympathy) were wholly for literary and antiquarian research. In 1799, the year in which his father and mother died, Douce married. On his marriage, which was not productive of happiness, he gave up his rooms in Gray's Inn, and purchased a house in Gower Street. He succeeded to a smaller share of his father's property than he had anticipated, and attributed his disappointment to the 'misrepresentation' of his elder brother, 'who used to say it was of no use to leave me money, for I should waste it in books.' For a time Douce was keeper of the manuscripts in the British Museum, but resigned his appointment owing to some disagreement with the trustees. During his term of office he took part in cataloguing the Lansdowne MSS. and revising the catalogue of Harleian MSS. In 1807 he published his interesting and valuable 'Illustrations of Shakespeare,' 2 vols. 8vo. He contributed various articles to the 'Archæologia' (vols. xiii. xiv. xv. xvii. xxi.), 'Vetusta Monumenta,' and 'Gentleman's Magazine.' In 1811 he edited 'Arnold's Chronicle,' and for the Roxburghe Club he edited 'Judicium, a Pageant,' &c., 1822, and 'Metrical Life of St. Robert,' 1824. He assisted Scott in the preparation of 'Sir Tristram,' prefixed an introduction, full of antiquarian learning, to J. T. Smith's 'Vagabondiniana,' 1817, and wrote some notes for the 1824 edition of Warton's 'History of English Poetry.' In 1823 Douce was left one of the residuary legatees of Nollekens, the sculptor, a large part of whose wealth he inherited. Always a diligent collector of books and artistic objects, he was now able to indulge his tastes freely. He had disposed of his house at Gower Street and had settled in Charlotte Street, Portland Place; but having become possessed of an ample fortune, he removed to Kensington Square. In 1833 he published 'The Dance of Death,' exhibited in elegant engravings on wood, to which he prefixed an elaborate dissertation, enlarged from an essay which he had published anonymously in 1774. He died 30 March 1834. By his will he left his magnificent collection of books, manuscripts, prints, and coins to the Bodleian Library. He had visited Oxford in 1830 with Isaac D'Israeli, and the courteous reception that he received from Dr. Bandinel led him to make the bequest. A catalogue of his books and manuscripts was published in 1840. To Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick of Goodrich Court, Herefordshire, he left 'all my carvings in ivory or other materials, together with my miscellaneous curiosities of every description,' &c., with certain reservations. The various objects were fully described by Meyrick in a series of papers contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1836. To the British Museum he left his letters, commonplace books, and unpublished essays, with a direction that the chest containing the manuscripts should not be opened until 1 Jan. 1900. The first clause in his will runs, 'I give to Sir Anthony Carlisle 200*l.*, requesting him either to sever my head, or extract the heart from my body, so as to prevent any possibility of the return of vitality.'

Douce is said to have edited 'The Recreative Review, or Eccentricities of Life and Literature,' 3 vols. 1821–3 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 367). George Steevens (who for some years visited him daily at his rooms in Gray's Inn), Strutt, Dibdin, and others were indebted to his researches. He is introduced, under the name of Prospero, in Dibdin's 'Bibliomania,' and there are references to him in Dibdin's 'Reminiscences'

and 'Bibliographical Decameron.' In manners and appearance he was singular and strange. Those who had but a slight acquaintance with him were repelled by his roughness, but his familiar friends held him in affectionate esteem.

[Obituary notice in the Athenæum, 1834, p. 256; Memoir in Gent. Mag. for August 1834, with a letter in the September number containing strictures on the memoir; Catalogue of the Douce Collection, 1840; Lockhart's Life of Scott, 1845, pp. 102, 106, 112.] A. H. B.

DOUGALL, JOHN (1760–1822), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1760 at Kirkcaldy, where his father was master of the grammar school. He studied at Edinburgh University with a view to entering the Scotch church, but afterwards abandoned this intention, and travelled on the continent in the capacity of companion and private tutor. For some time he was private secretary to General Melville, but ultimately settled in London and devoted himself to literary work. He was the author of: 1. 'Military Adventures.' 2. 'The Modern Preceptor, or a General Course of Polite Education,' 1810, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'The Cabinet of Arts, including Arithmetic, Geometry, and Chemistry' [1821], 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'España Maritima, or Spanish Coasting Pilot, translated from the Spanish,' 1813, 4to. He died 14 Sept. 1822.

[Gent. Mag. 1822, p. 570; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]

DOUGALL, NEIL (1776–1862), Scotch poet and musical composer, was born in Greenock 9 Dec. 1776. His father, originally a joiner, having tried to improve his position by going to sea, was impressed into the naval service, and died in Ceylon when his only son was four years old. Mrs. Dougall married again, and Neil was kept at school till he was fifteen, when he was apprenticed as a sailor on board the ship Britannia. On the war breaking out with France in 1793, Dougall was transferred to the yacht Clarence, trading to the Mediterranean from the north of Scotland, and furnished with a letter of marque authorising reprisals on the high seas. When this vessel was lying at Greenock news was received, on 14 June 1794, of Lord Howe's great victory a fortnight earlier over the French, and, on a salute being fired in honour of the event, an accidental discharge from a mismanaged gun wounded Dougall terribly in the right side and permanently destroyed his eyesight. His right arm had to be amputated above the elbow, and but for his splendid constitution he must have sunk under his sufferings. Gradually recovering he speedily developed a musical talent, which he cultivated with such assiduity and success that he was soon a popular teacher of singing. He married in 1806, and by his teaching, together with his business as keeper of a tavern and then as head of a boarding-house, he was enabled respectably to rear a family of four sons and six daughters. He died at Greenock 1 Dec. 1862.

Dougall is the composer of about a hundred psalm and hymn tunes, of which 'Kilmarnock' (suggested by an experiment of R. A. Smith's on the Caledonian scale) won instant favour by its grave pathos and stately solemnity of movement, and has continued to be one of the standard melodies in the presbyterian church service. In 1854 Dougall published, through Joseph Blair, Greenock, a small volume of 'Poems and Songs,' containing twelve 'miscellaneous pieces,' eleven 'songs,' and thirteen 'sacred pieces.' Several of these were set to music by himself. The miscellaneous poems comprise various spirited imitations of the conventional pastorals of the eighteenth century, and a generously conceived and vigorously worked tribute to Burns, written a few days after the poet's death. The songs are generally easy and graceful, and one of them, 'My Braw John Highlandman,' by simplicity and directness of motive, and catching fluency of movement, reaches a level of comparative excellence. The sacred pieces are mainly written for Sunday scholars, and, while breathing a sympathetic and pious spirit, do not call for special notice. It is curious that recent works on Scottish poetry, such as Grant Wilson's and Whitelaw's, make no mention of Dougall.

[Biographical sketch prefixed to Poems and Songs; Greenock and Glasgow newspapers of 1862; private information.] T. B.

DOUGHARTY, JOHN (1677–1755), mathematician, was an Irishman, and kept a writing and arithmetic school at Worcester for fifty-five years. He also taught the higher branches of mathematics. His 'General Gauger,' 12mo, London, 1750, came to a sixth edition in the same year. Another work from his pen was 'Mathematical Digests, containing the Elements and Application of Geometry and plain Trigonometry . . . with a Supplement, containing Tables for finding the Mean Times of the Moon's Phases and Eclipses.' He died at Worcester 11 Jan. 1755, aged 78, and was buried in the centre of the area of the cloisters of the cathedral. His two sons, Joseph and John, were successful surveyors. The former published an accurate ichnography of the cathedral, reproduced in Thomas's 'Survey,' 1736; while

John is known by his plan of Worcester, 1742, a drawing of the guildhall of that city, and 'an exact plan' of Kidderminster, 1753.

[Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, pp. 343–4; Gough's British Topography, ii. 390, 391.] G. G.

DOUGHTIE or **DOUGHTY, JOHN** (1598–1672), divine, born in 1598 at Martley, near Worcester, was educated at Worcester grammar school, and in 1613 was sent to Merton College, Oxford. After he had taken his bachelor's degree, he was in 1619 the successful one of three candidates for a fellowship, one of his competitors being Blake, subsequently admiral. Having obtained his master's degree in 1622, he became a clergyman, and was very popular and successful as a preacher. In 1631 he served as proctor for four months, when he was removed by order of the king for hearing an appeal from the decision of the vice-chancellor, and about the same time he was appointed chaplain to the Earl of Northumberland. In 1633 he was instituted to the college living of Lapworth in Warwickshire, which, to avoid sequestration and imprisonment, he abandoned at the commencement of the civil war, and joined the king's forces at Oxford. Shortly afterwards the Bishop of Salisbury (Brian Duppa) gave him the living of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, which he held for two years, until the defeat of the royal army in the west rendered it necessary for him to seek shelter, which he found in the house of Sir Nathaniel Brent in Little Britain, London. After the Restoration he petitioned the king for a vacant prebend in Westminster Abbey, on the ground that when prevented from preaching he had 'justified the cause of the king and the church' by his pen. He was appointed to the prebend in July 1660, made D.D. in October of the same year, and in 1662 was presented to the rectory of Cheam in Surrey. He died in 1672, 'having lived,' says Wood, 'to be twice a child,' and was buried in the north side of Edward the Confessor's chapel in Westminster Abbey. His published writings are: 1. 'Two Sermons on the Abstruseness of Divine Mysteries and on Church Schisms,' 1628. 2. 'The King's Cause rationally, briefly, and plainly Debated, as it stands *de facto* against the irrational Misprision of a Deceived People,' 1644. 3. 'Velitationes Polemicæ, or Polemical Short Discursion of certain Particular and Select Questions,' 1651–2. 4. 'Analecta Sacra; sive Excursus Philologici,' &c., 1658.

[Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1660; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 976, Fasti, i. 365, 459; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, ii. 479; Newcourt's Repert. i. 921; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 149.] A. C. B.

DOUGHTY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1782), portrait-painter and mezzotint engraver, was a native of Yorkshire, who, after having etched a few portraits, was in 1775, on the introduction of the poet Mason, placed under the tuition of Sir Joshua Reynolds. He remained about three years in the house of Sir Joshua as his pupil, and from 1776 sent portraits, including a good three-quarter length of his patron, the Rev. William Mason, in 1778, to the exhibition of the Royal Academy. Northcote states that about this time, by the desire of Mason, he painted the portrait of the poet Gray (*d.* 1771) by description and the help of an outline of his profile, which had been taken by lamp-light when he was living. He etched this head as a frontispiece to Mason's edition of Gray's 'Poems,' published in 1778. On leaving Sir Joshua he went to Ireland as a portrait-painter, but was not successful, although highly recommended by his master. He returned to London much dispirited, and occupied himself in engraving in mezzotint heads after Sir Joshua Reynolds, most of which are dated 1779, the year in which he exhibited at the Royal Academy a picture of 'Circe.' In 1780 he married Margaret Joy, a servant girl in Sir Joshua's house, and with her started for Bengal; but the ship in which he sailed was captured by the combined squadrons of France and Spain. He was taken to Lisbon, where he died in 1782. His widow continued her voyage to India, where she had friends, but died just after her arrival.

Doughty was a mezzotint engraver of great power. His best plates are half-lengths of Dr. Johnson and the Rev. William Mason from paintings by Sir Joshua Reynolds, after whom he engraved also Admiral Viscount Keppel, Mrs. Swinburne, and Mary Palmer, Sir Joshua's niece, afterwards Marchioness of Thomond. He engraved, likewise after Sir Joshua, 'Ariadne' and a 'Sleeping Child.' There is also a head by him, apparently not quite finished, which is said to represent the artist himself, but this statement is somewhat doubtful.

[Northcote's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds, 1818, ii. 33–4; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–83, i. 218–21; Catalogues of the Exhibition of the Royal Academy, 1776–1779.] R. E. G.

DOUGLAS, SIR ALEXANDER (1738–1812), physician, son of Sir Robert Douglas of Glenbervie [q. v.], author of 'The Peerage of Scotland,' studied medicine at Leyden (1759), and was admitted M.D. of St. Andrews in 1760. He became a fellow of the

Edinburgh College of Physicians, and also a licentiate of the London college in 1796. He was physician to the king's forces in Scotland (Jervise, *l. c.*), and lived at Dundee. He married Barbara, daughter of Carnegy of Finhaven. His only son, Robert, died in 1780. Thus the baronetcy became extinct by the death of Douglas on 28 Nov. 1812. He is said to have been 'a physician of eminence,' but he left no works.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 460; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 49, 59; Jervise's Angus and Mearns, 1861, p. 97.] G. T. B.

DOUGLAS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON, tenth Duke of Hamilton (1767–1852), also Marquis of Hamilton, county Lanark, Marquis of Douglas and Clydesdale, Earl of Angus, Arran, Lanark, and Selkirk, Baron Hamilton, Avon, Polmont, Mackanshire, Innerdale, Abernethy, and Jedburgh Forest, and premier peer in the peerage of Scotland; Duke of Brandon in Suffolk, and Baron Dutton, co. Chester, in that of Great Britain; Duke of Châtelherault in France, and hereditary keeper of Holyrood House, was born on 5 Oct. 1767 in St. James's Square, London, being the elder son of Archibald, the ninth duke, by Lady Harriet Stewart, fifth daughter of Alexander, sixth earl of Galloway. His earlier years were spent in Italy, where he acquired a taste for the fine arts, and he bore the courtesy title of Marquis of Douglas. In 1801 he returned home, and in the following year was appointed colonel of the Lanarkshire militia and lord-lieutenant of the county. In 1803 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Lancaster as an adherent of the whig party, and made his maiden speech on 22 March 1804 against an alteration in the Militia Bill proposed by Pitt. On the accession of the whigs to power in 1806, he was sent as ambassador to the court of St. Petersburg (28 May), and was sworn of the privy council (19 June). In the same year he was summoned to the house of peers by writ, in his father's barony of Dutton. Recalled on the change of ministry in 1807, he remained in the interior of Russia and Poland until October 1808. He succeeded to the dignity of duke on the death of his father, 16 Feb. 1819, and was elected a knight of the Garter in 1836. He took no prominent part in the debates of the House of Lords. Hamilton was lord high steward at the coronations of William IV and Queen Victoria. He married, on 26 April 1810, his cousin-german, Susan Euphemia Beckford, second daughter of William Beckford [q. v.], the author of 'Vathek,' 'one of the handsomest women of her time' (Lord Malmesbury's *Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, ed. 1855, p. 487), by whom he had issue William Alexander Anthony Archibald [q. v.], and Lady Susan Harriett Catherine, married in 1832 to Lord Lincoln, afterwards Duke of Newcastle, from whom she was divorced in 1850. Hamilton died at his house in Portman Square on 18 Aug. 1852. He was a trustee of the British Museum, vice-president of the Royal Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland, F.R.S., and F.S.A.

The chief characteristic of the duke—at least in his later days—was his intense family pride. He firmly believed that as the descendant of the regent Arran he was the true heir to the throne of Scotland. For the same reason he was buried with oriental pomp, after the body had been embalmed, in an Egyptian sarcophagus, which was deposited in a colossal mausoleum erected near Hamilton Palace. On the other hand, acts of generosity are recorded in his favour; he showed great intelligence in the improvement of his estates, and the instincts of a man of refinement in the large collection of pictures and objects of vertu with which he adorned Hamilton Palace. This collection, which included the famous 'Laughing Boy' of Leonardo da Vinci and other gems of art, together with a valuable collection of old books and manuscripts, part of which was made by Beckford, was sold by public auction by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge in July 1882. The sale occupied seventeen days, and the unprecedented amount of 397,562*l.* was realised (*Times*, July 1882).

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, vol. ii., article 'Dukes of Hamilton;' Gent. Mag. 1852, new ser. xxxviii. 424.] L. C. S.

DOUGLAS, ANDREW (*d.* 1725), captain in the navy, was in 1689 master of the Phœnix of Coleraine, laden with provisions and stores for the relief of Londonderry, then besieged by the forces of James II. For some weeks a squadron of English ships had lain in Lough Foyle, unable or unwilling to attempt to force the boom with which the river was blocked, and the garrison was meantime reduced to the utmost extremity. Positive orders to make the attempt were sent to Colonel Kirke, who commanded the relieving force; and two masters of merchant ships, Browning in the Mountjoy of Derry, and Douglas in the Phœnix, volunteered for the service. With them also went Captain (afterwards Sir John) Leake [q. v.], in the Dartmouth frigate. As the three ships approached the boom, the wind died away; they were becalmed under the enemy's batteries, and were swept up by

the tide alone. Their position was thus one of great danger; but while the Dartmouth engaged and silenced the batteries, the Mountjoy first and after her the Phœnix crashed through the boom. The Mountjoy took the ground, and for the moment seemed to be lost. She was exposed to a heavy fire, which killed Browning; but the concussion of her own guns shook her off the bank, and on a rising tide she floated up to the city. With better fortune the Phœnix had passed up without further hindrance, and brought relief to the starving inhabitants, by whom Douglas was hailed as a saviour. A certificate signed by George Walker [q. v.] and others, the leaders of the brave defenders of the city, recommended him to the king, and he was accordingly in February 1689–90 appointed to the command of their majesties' sloop Lark. In the following year, 30 Aug. 1691, he was posted to the Sweepstakes frigate, in which, and afterwards in the Dover, Lion, and Harwich, he served continuously during the war, employed, it would appear, on the Irish and Scotch coasts, but without any opportunity of distinction. In November 1697 the Harwich was paid off, and for the next three years Douglas was unemployed, during which time he wrote repeated letters to the admiralty, praying their lordships to take his case into consideration, as he was dependent on the navy. At last, in February 1700–1 he was appointed to the Norwich of 60 guns, which he commanded for eighteen months in the Channel, and in July 1702 sailed for the West Indies with a considerable convoy. He arrived at Port Royal of Jamaica in September, where for the next eighteen months he remained senior officer, and in July 1704 sailed for England with a large convoy. He arrived in the Thames in the end of September, and while preparing to pay off wrote on 4 Oct.: 'Understanding that the Plymouth is near ready to be launched, I should gladly desire to be, together with my officers and men, removed into her, if his royal highness thinketh fit.' The letter is curious; for almost while he was writing many of his officers and men were combining to try him by court-martial on charges of suttling, trading, hiring out the men to merchant ships for his private advantage, and of punishing them 'exorbitantly.' On such charges he was tried at Deptford on 16 Nov., and the court holding them to be fully proved, 'in consideration of the meanness of his proceedings,' sentenced him to be cashiered (*Minutes of Court-martial*). Five years afterwards, on 24 Sept. 1709, the Earl of Pembroke, then lord high admiral, on the consideration of fresh evidence, reinstated him in his rank (*Home Office Records* (Admiralty), xix. 184), and in March 1710–11 he was appointed to command the Arundel, in which he was employed in the North Sea, and stretching as far as Gottenburg with convoy. While in her, on 15 Dec. 1712, he was again tried by court-martial for using indecent language to his officers, and confining some of them to their cabins undeservedly, and for these offences he was fined three months' pay. He seems indeed to have been guilty, but under great provocation, more especially from the lieutenant, who was at the same time fined six months' pay. In the following March the Arundel was paid off, and in February 1714–15 Douglas was appointed to the Flamborough, also on the home station. She was paid off in October, and he had no further service, but after several years on half-pay as a captain, died 26 June 1725.

Of his family we know but little. He had with him in the Norwich and afterwards in the Arundel a youngster, by name Gallant Rose, whom he speaks of as his wife's brother, 'whose father was captain in the army in Cromwell's time.' He also on different occasions applied for leave to go to the north of Ireland on his own affairs, which fact would seem to imply that, notwithstanding his Scotch-sounding name, he was an Ulster Irishman.

[The whole story of Douglas's career, including a printed copy of the Londonderry certificate, is to be found in his official correspondence in the Public Record Office. It may be noticed that previous to 1703 he signed his name Douglass; that he then changed it to Douglas, and in 1710 signed Dowglas; but at any particular period there was no uncertainty or variety. Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 387; Lediard's Naval Hist. p. 627; Macaulay's Hist. of England (cabinet edit.), iv. 244.] J. K. L.

DOUGLAS, ANDREW (1736–1806), physician, was born in Teviotdale, Roxburghshire, in 1736, and educated at the university of Edinburgh. He began professional work as a surgeon in the navy in 1756, but returned to Edinburgh in 1775 and graduated M.D. He settled in London with the intention of practising midwifery, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1776. He published 'De Variolæ Insitione,' Edinburgh, 1775; 'Observations on an Extraordinary Case of Ruptured Uterus,' London, 1785, and in 1789 'Observations on the Rupture of the Gravid Uterus.' He grew rich by marriage, gave up practice, and travelled abroad. From 1792 to 1796 he had the misfortune to be detained a prisoner in France. In 1800 he left London for his native country, and settled in a country house which he had bought near Kelso. He died at Buxton 10 June 1806.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 308; information from Dr. Matthews Duncan.] N. M.

DOUGLAS, Sir ARCHIBALD (1296?–1333), regent of Scotland, youngest son of Sir William of Douglas, 'the Hardy' [q. v.], by his second wife, Eleanor of Lovain, and brother of Sir James Douglas, 'the Good' [q. v.], was one of the Scottish leaders during the minority of David II. He surprised and completely defeated Edward de Baliol, who had just been crowned king of Scotland, at Annan, on 16 Dec. 1332. He was appointed regent of Scotland in March 1333. The leadership of Douglas was impetuous rather than skilful, and lost the Scots the battle of Halidon, 19 July 1333. Douglas was slain there with many of his companions, including the son and successor of Sir James Douglas. Douglas married Beatrice, daughter of Sir Alexander Lindsay of Crawford, who was afterwards the wife of Sir Robert Erskine of Erskine, and so ancestress of the Erskines, earls of Mar. Their eldest son, John, dying young, their second son, William, became first earl of Douglas [q. v.], and their daughter Eleanor was five times married, becoming Countess of Carrick, and also ancestress of the lords Torphichen; her fifth husband was Sir Patrick Hepburn of Hailes, ancestor of the earls of Bothwell.

[Wyntoun's Cronykil; Scalacronica; Chronicon de Lanercost; Knighton apud Twysden; Fordun à Goodall; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, third Earl of Douglas, called 'the Grim' (1328?–1400?), was a natural son of 'the Good' Sir James Douglas [q. v.], and must therefore have been born before 1330, the date of his father's death in Spain. Hume of Godscroft, the first family historian of the Douglases, supposes him to have been a brother of James, the second earl, probably to conceal the stain of bastardy which in the seventeenth century, when he wrote, was deemed more dishonourable than in the fourteenth. Archibald, though illegitimate, had been inserted by Hugh of Douglas, brother of 'Good' Sir James and canon of Glasgow in 1342, in the entail of the Douglas estates, after William the first earl and his heirs male, and Sir William the Knight of Liddesdale and his heirs male. Both of these branches failed, and Archibald, styling himself Lord of Galloway on the death of James the second earl at Otterburn, presented this charter to the parliament of 1389, which recognised his claim to the estates. The name of his mother is unknown. His illegitimacy probably prevented him from becoming early prominent, but a bastard of a good family had, like the bastard Faulconbridge in 'King John,' the opportunity of winning distinction in arms. Archibald Douglas served under his cousin William, the first earl, in the French war of 1356, was taken prisoner at Poictiers, but saved from captivity by Sir William Ramsay, who pretended he was a servant who had put on his master's armour, and ransomed him for forty shillings. On his way home through England, though bearing a safe-conduct, he was detained a prisoner, and only released on bail in May 1357 at the request of the Scottish embassy, which then made a truce with Edward III, but two years after his bail was restored. Before his return home he had been knighted, and is henceforth generally known as Sir Archibald Douglas, and more familiarly as the Black Douglas in the chronicles and records of the time. In 1361 he was made constable of Edinburgh, and about the same time held the office of sheriff of that town. In the rising of Robert the Steward, aided by the first Earl of Douglas, against David II, Sir Archibald appears to have sided with the king. He retained at any rate his offices as constable and sheriff, and in August 1364 appears in the still more important position of warden of the western marches in an agreement, with reference to the tenants of Lochmaben, with the representative of the Earl of Hereford, who then held a great part of Annandale. A truce with England for four years in 1365 enabled him to make a pilgrimage to St. Denys, but he was again in Scotland in 1367. In the following year his appointment as warden of the western marches was continued, and the king, by a charter of 18 Sept. 1369, granted to him the lands of Galloway between the Cree and the Nith, formerly held by Edward Bruce. Three years later he acquired by purchase from Thomas Fleming, earl of Galloway, the lands of the earldom of Wigton, which included the whole district from the Cree to the western shore. Henceforth he is usually styled Lord of Galloway. His settlement in Galloway had the twofold object of giving the warden of the west a strong personal interest in the marches, and of placing a firm hand over that turbulent province, the remote remnant of ancient Cumbria, and which, like Cumbria at an earlier date, still retained sufficient Celtic customs and language to submit unwillingly to feudal law and order. The Earl of Wigton had confessed his inability to govern this district, which Douglas by a firm but rigorous administration of justice succeeded in accomplishing. This took the ordinary form of compelling the chiefs to accept charters from him if they could show none from his predecessors whereby their estates were placed

under the rigid machinery of fines and forfeiture imposed by the feudal law should they fail in fulfilling their obligations. In May 1369 Sir Archibald appears in a new character, as ambassador to the French court in connection with the divorce suit against Margaret Drummond, the wife of David II, which she had carried by appeal to the pope at Avignon. This embassy, the accounts of which are in the Exchequer Records, was costly but unsuccessful, for the queen gained her suit. At the coronation of Robert II, at Scone, on 26 March 1371, Sir Archibald took the oath of fealty and joined in the declaration in favour of the Earl of Carrick as heir-apparent. He was then sent on a special embassy to announce Robert's succession and renew the French alliance, along with Walter Trail, bishop of Glasgow, which was done by a treaty signed by Charles V at Vincennes on 30 June and by Robert II on 21 Oct. On his return to Scotland Sir Archibald was chiefly occupied with his duties as warden, now doing his best to keep the peace and obtain safe passage for Scottish merchants, and at another time taking part in the skirmishes which chequered the apparent truce, as in that with Sir Thomas Musgrave near Berwick, in 1377, in which he assisted his chief the first earl. His personal prowess in wielding a two-handed sword two ells in length, which no other man could lift, is specially noticed by Froissart. In 1380 he was one of the commissioners who negotiated the prolongation of the truce of 1369 till Candlemas 1384 with John of Gaunt and the English commission, and when Gaunt came to Scotland Sir Archibald joined with the Earl of Douglas in securing his favourable reception.

On the expiry of the truce he led an expedition against Lochmaben, one of the chief strongholds of the border, supported by the Earls of Douglas and March, and succeeded in enforcing its capitulation on 4 Feb. 1384. Shortly after this he entered into an agreement with Henry Percy for a truce till July, and he appears as one of the commissioners at Ayton when this truce was renewed from July till October. In November he was at the parliament at Holyrood and undertook to maintain justice in Galloway while protesting for the observance of the special customs of that district. When in 1385 the war was renewed with the aid of the French contingent of men and arms brought over by Sir John de Vienne, Sir Archibald took part in the English raids which ended ingloriously through the unwillingness of the Scottish commanders, the Earls of Douglas and March, to risk a battle. In that which took place after the departure of the French against Cockermouth, Sir Archibald, as was natural from his office of warden, was the principal leader. It also resulted only in plunder. When the great muster was made in 1388 to invade England, Sir Archibald, at the head of the largest part of the Scotch force, was sent to the western frontier, while the Earl of Douglas was detached to make a diversion and the first attack on the east marches. The earl, though he gained a brilliant victory, lost his life at Otterburn.

As he left no legitimate issue, Sir Archibald succeeded to the Douglas estates under the entail of 1342, and a claim to a portion of them by Sir Malcolm Drummond, husband of the late earl's sister, was declared groundless in the parliament of April 1389. In the summer of this year, along with Robert, earl of Fife, the king's brother, he invaded England, and challenged the earl marshal, who during the captivity of the Percies had become warden of the English marches, to a single combat or a pitched battle; but both challenges were declined. Towards the close of the year and again in 1391 Sir Archibald, after April 1385 styled Earl of Douglas, favoured the negotiations, which resulted in including Scotland in the peace between England and France. This peace, which was continued till 1400, left him to the more ordinary duties of a warden, the adjustment of disputes, the reclaiming of fugitives, and the acting as umpire in duels. A special code of the laws of the marches was prepared by him, and when renewed and promulgated in 1448 was called the 'Statutes and Customs of the Marches in tyme of War which had been ordered to be kept in the days of Black Archibald of Douglas and his son' (*Acts Parl.* i. 714–16). In the last year of his life he arranged the marriage of his daughter Marjory to David, duke of Rothesay, the eldest son of Robert III. Rothesay had been previously promised in marriage to the daughter of the Earl of March, and the breach of this engagement led to the defection of that powerful noble, the rival in the borders of the house of Douglas, who now went over to the English interest and induced Henry IV to declare war against Scotland. March, with the aid of Henry Hotspur and Lord Thomas Talbot, at the head of two thousand men, attempted, but failed, to recover his estates and castle of Dunbar, which had been seized by Douglas. They were surprised at Cockburnspath and driven back with great slaughter by Archibald, the eldest son of the earl. In August 1401 Henry IV in person invaded Scotland, and besieged the castle of Edinburgh, which was defended

with vigour by Rothesay, and, according to some writers, his father-in-law, the Earl of Douglas. But the exact date of the death of the earl is unknown. Gray's 'MS. Chronicle of the Sixteenth Century' (Adv. Library) places it on Christmas eve, 1400, before the siege, which was raised by the approach of a large force collected by the Earl of Fife, now Duke of Albany, and through Henry's forced return to England to put down the rising of Owen Glendower. It is certain that Douglas died during this year, which also witnessed the deaths of the Queen Annabella and Walter Trail, bishop of Glasgow. These three deaths, according to Bower, gave rise to the saying that the glory, the honour, and the honesty of Scotland had departed, and opened the way to the tragic death of Rothesay, and the ambitious attempt of Albany to seize the supreme power.

The character of Archibald 'the Grim,' so highly praised both by the general historians of Scotland and those of his own family, was that of an able and energetic border chief. He was zealous for the interests of the church, of which he was a great benefactor and reformer—as was shown by his foundation of a hospital at Holyrood, and a collegiate church at Bothwell, and removal of the nuns from Lincluden, which he turned into a monastery—and also of the state, of which he was one of the chief supports against England, but he was above all desirous to extend the position of his own house, which was left at his death the most powerful family in Scotland. He had united both his son and daughter with the royal family by marriage, and had added the Bothwell estates by his own marriage, and Galloway by purchase, to the already wide hereditary estates of the Douglases. When the Earls of Fife and Carrick were created dukes, he refused that title with contempt, deeming the older Douglas earldom more honourable than a new patent of nobility, and wisely unwilling to accept the new title, which would be a mark for the jealousy of the other nobles.

He left by his wife, Joanna Moray, the heiress of Bothwell, two lawful sons and two daughters: Archibald, who succeeded him as fourth earl of Douglas [q. v.], became Duke of Touraine, and is called 'Tyneman;' and James, who afterwards became seventh earl of Douglas [q. v.], and is known as the 'Gross' or 'Fat;' Marjory, who was married at Bothwell Church in February 1400 to David, duke of Rothesay, by whom she had no issue; and Mary or Eleanor (according to Douglas and Wood), who was the wife of Sir Alexander Fraser of Philorth. An illegitimate son, William, sometimes styled Lord of Nithsdale, who distinguished himself in the English war, and by a somewhat piratical attack on Ireland and the Isle of Man in 1387, is separately noticed [see Douglas, Sir William, Lord of Nithsdale, *d.* 1392?]

[Acts Parl. of Scotland; Exchequer Records; Wyntoun; Bower's continuation of Fordun and the family historian of the Douglases, Hume of Godscroft; Fraser's Douglas Book; Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, i. 425*, 426*.]

Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, fourth Earl of Douglas, first Duke of Touraine (1369?–1424), called 'Tyneman,' was second son of the third earl, Archibald 'the Grim' [q. v.] The influence and ambition of his father led to his marriage in 1390 to Margaret, daughter of Robert III, who granted him on that occasion, with his father's consent, the lordship of Douglas and the regalities of Ettrick, Lauderdale, and Romanock (Robertson, *Index of Charters*, p. 142). Ten years later, 4 June 1400, he was made keeper for life of the castle of Edinburgh. Towards the close of the same year, 24 Dec. 1400, he succeeded his father as earl and in the great estates of the Douglases, both on the east and west borders, as well as the barony of Bothwell, the inheritance of his mother, Jean Moray. In February of the following year, as warden of the marches, he remonstrated with Henry IV, then threatening an invasion of Scotland, and opposed with success the Earl of March and Henry Percy, whose followers were dispersed and many of them captured at Cockburnspath. Douglas carried the pursuit to the gates of Berwick, before which the lance and pennon of Thomas Talbot were taken. In August, Henry in person came to Scotland, and besieged the castle of Edinburgh, but the vigilant defence of the Duke of Rothesay and Douglas, aided by Albany, who appeared with a force at Calder Moor, forced him to raise the siege and return home. Possibly news of the threatened rising of Owen Glendower in Wales may have already reached him.

In the spring of 1402 occurred the death of Rothesay, the heir-apparent to the crown, at Falkland Palace, whither he had been conveyed, at the instance of Albany and Douglas, when arrested near St. Andrews. That at this time Douglas was acting in close union with Albany, whose aim appears to have been to convert his virtual into an actual sovereignty of Scotland, is proved by their meeting at Culross shortly before, and the joint remission in their favour issued shortly after the death of Rothesay in the parliament which met at Holyrood on 16 May. The silence of

Wyntoun, and the statement of Bower that Rothesay's death was due to dysentery, cannot outweigh the charge implied by Major, and expressed in the 'Book of Pluscarden,' that he was murdered. That he had been incarcerated by them was confessed by Albany and Douglas in the preamble of the statute, the necessity for which, as in the similar case of Bothwell, is a further argument of guilt. Nor can the act of the aged king, who sent his remaining son James out of the kingdom soon after, be left out of account in judging of the share which Albany took in conducting his nephew along the short road from a royal prison to the grave. The account of later history, which describes his arrest by Sir John Ramorney and Sir William Lindesay, the perpetration of the deed by Wright and Selkirk, and the mode of death as starvation —not uncommon in that age—has all the appearance of a real, not of an invented, narrative, while the burial of the king's heir as a pauper at Lindores gives the final touch to the tragedy. Lindesay had a personal wrong to avenge in the dishonour of his sister. Ramorney was a baulked conspirator. The motive of Douglas in effecting the removal of one doubly allied to him by marriage is less clear. If the secrets of history were disclosed, probably we should find that the aggrandisement of his house, which no Douglas could resist, had been secured by the terms of his agreement with Albany. We seem to get a glimpse of the dark plots in which Albany and Douglas were engaged when we read in the 'Book of Pluscarden' that Sir David Fleming of Cumbernauld, who had been sent by the king to conduct his son James to the ship which was to carry him to France, was slain on his return by Sir James Douglas of Balveny, the brother of the earl.

During this year, 1402, there were several Scottish raids into England, in retaliation for Henry's invasions, all of which were either prompted or led by Douglas. Sir John Haliburton of Dirleton returned from the first of these laden with booty. Sir Patrick Hepburn of Hailes, who had distinguished himself at Otterburn, and was 'dear to Douglas as himself,' says Hume of Godscroft, conducted the second with unlike fortune, for he fell with the flower of the Lothians at Nisbet Muir. To avenge his death Douglas, with Murdoch, the son of Albany, the Earls of Angus and Moray, and other nobles, and a strong force, advanced into Northumberland, where they were met on 24 Sept. 1402, the day of the exaltation of the Holy Cross, by the Earl of March and Hotspur, at the head of ten thousand men, at Milfield, not far from Wooler. The Scots took up their position on the rising ground of Homildon Hill, when March, checking the impetuosity of Hotspur, harassed them by the English archers, and, pursuing his advantage, put the Scots to rout with the slaughter or capture of almost all their principal leaders. Douglas, who was wounded in five places and lost an eye in the battle, Murdoch, the son of Albany, and the Earls of Moray and Angus were among the captives. Three French knights were also taken prisoners, and an effort was made in Paris to raise a sum sufficient for the ransom of Douglas along with them, but nothing came of it so far as Douglas was concerned. Next year events took a sudden turn in England. Henry ordered Northumberland and his son not to release any of their prisoners without his consent, and his grant to them of the Douglas lands in Scotland was not unnaturally regarded by the Percies as a gift of birds in the bush in lieu of those in their hands. They demanded money for their services to the king, whom they had helped to win and keep the crown, and, this being refused, entered into a league with Glendower to dethrone him, and encouraged the rumour that Richard II was still alive, a refugee at the Scottish court. Douglas was induced to join this formidable conspiracy by the promise of Berwick and part of Northumberland, and fought on the side of his captor in the great battle of Shrewsbury on 23 July 1403, where Hotspur was killed, and Douglas, again severely wounded, was taken prisoner. His personal prowess in this field is celebrated both by English and Scottish writers. Drayton compares him to Mars, and he and Shakespeare preserve the tradition that he sought to encounter Henry himself.

His final release from captivity in England was not effected until June 1408, but during this period he several times revisited Scotland with the view of raising the sum required for his ransom, leaving on the occasion of each visit a large number of hostages from the families of his chief vassals or retainers as pledges for his return. The names of these hostages, preserved in an indenture of 14 March 1407, afford striking proof of the power of the Douglas family and the value set upon its head. Besides his own son and heir and his brother James, the hostages included James, the son and heir of Douglas, lord of Dalkeith, the son and heir of Lord Seton, Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, Sir William Sinclair of Hermiston, Sir Simon Glendinning, son and heir of Sir Adam of that ilk, Sir John Herries, lord of Terregles, Sir Herbert Maxwell, Sir William Hay, and Sir William Borthwick. His release was

in the end effected through the influence of the Earl of March and Haliburton of Dirleton, on payment of a large ransom, and on condition of the restoration of the lands of March to the earl, which had been held by Douglas since 1400, but he retained Annandale and the castle of Lochmaben. After his return he entered into a bond of alliance on 30 June 1409 with Albany, which was confirmed by the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth with John Stewart, earl of Buchan, the second son of the regent.

In the spring of 1412 Douglas, with a considerable retinue, made his first journey to Paris. His family had always favoured the French alliance, and the efforts of the French knights to effect his release when a prisoner in England strengthened the tie. Bower relates that the earl was thrice driven back by hostile winds, and having, on the advice of Henry Sinclair, earl of Orkney, landed at Inchcolm in the Forth, and made an offering to St. Columba, the saint sent him with a prosperous wind to Flanders, and brought him safely home again. From Flanders he passed to Paris, and concluded a treaty with Jean Sans Peur, duke of Burgundy. Returning home, Douglas appears to have intended to revisit the continent in the following year, but the safe-conduct he received for that purpose from Henry V was not used. For the next ten years he pursued an ambiguous policy—at one time carrying on the border war against England, while at another he was negotiating the ransom of his young sovereign James I from Henry V. In this endeavour he appears to have been more sincere than Albany, whose desire to prolong his own regency made him indifferent, if not hostile, to the release of James I. In 1415 Douglas invaded England and burnt Penrith. In 1417 he was in command at the siege of Roxburgh, while Albany invested Berwick. The failure of both sieges, which were raised by the strong army of the Dukes of Bedford and Exeter, got for this expedition the name of the Foul Raid. In the interval between the two invasions Douglas had visited England along with several other nobles about the release of James I, but they were unable to come to terms with the English king.

In 1420 he made a third attack upon the English borders, and burnt Alnwick, but next year Henry V met him at York, and succeeded in gaining him over by a yearly pension of 200*l.*, in return for which he engaged to provide two hundred horsemen. The change of front was probably due to the death of Albany, and the transmission of the regency to his feebler son Murdoch. But this defection was only temporary. The natural allies at this period of the Scots were the French, not the English. In 1419, shortly before the death of Albany, the Count of Vendôme had then sent, in the name of Charles VI, but really by his son the dauphin, afterwards Charles VII, for the king was prostrated by an attack of madness, to implore the support of Scotland on behalf of its ancient ally, which had never recovered from the defeat of Agincourt, and was now in great straits. The English were in possession of most of the north of the kingdom, and scoffingly called the dauphin king of Bourges. As a response to this request, the Scotch parliament voted a force of seven thousand men, who were sent under the command of John, earl of Buchan, the second son of Albany, Archibald, earl or lord of Wigton, the son of Douglas, and Sir John Stuart of Darnley. The victory of Beaugé, in which the Duke of Clarence was killed and the English routed, on 21 March 1421, was chiefly due to the Scotch troops. Buchan, their leader, was created constable of France. Wigton received the fief of Longueville, and Darnley that of D'Aubigny.

As a counter-stroke to the support the Scotch gave to the French, Henry V brought their captive king with him to France, hoping to detach them by the loyalty for which the Scotch were distinguished. According to one account James refused to lend himself to this stratagem, saying he was no king who had no kingdom. Another credits Buchan with refusing to serve a king who was a prisoner. The battle of Crévant in Burgundy, two years after Beaugé, in July 1423, in which the French and their allies were defeated by the Earl of Salisbury, Sir John Stuart of Darnley taken prisoner, and many Scots slain, led to a fresh appeal for reinforcements from Scotland, and the Earl of Buchan, who came for the purpose to Scotland in May 1423, persuaded his father-in-law, Douglas, to lead the new contingent. He landed at La Rochelle with ten thousand men, joined the court of Charles VII, who had now succeeded his father at Chatillon, and accompanied the king to Bourges. There he was appointed lieutenant-general of the French army, and granted the title of duke, along with the duchy of Touraine to him and his heirs male. On 19 April 1423 he took the oath of fealty at Bourges. The chamber of accounts of France declined to ratify the gift, as it was illegal without the consent of a parliament, and because it was their duty to oppose alienation of royal domains. But the king guaranteed them against the consequences, and obtained their reluctant consent. The people of Touraine showed their

dislike to handing them and their fine district over to a foreigner, and when they heard that the letters patent were in contemplation sent a deputation to Tours to inquire whether the king had actually made the grant. The deputation was assured he had, and 'that they should not be at all alarmed at it, for the people of Tours and county of Touraine will be very gently and peaceably governed.' After this assurance they too acquiesced, and met Douglas at the gates of Tours with the customary honours and presents to a new duke on 7 May, where he made his entry with great pomp, took the oaths, and was made a canon of the cathedral. Next day he was installed a canon of the church of St. Martin. Shortly after he appointed his cousin, Adam Douglas, governor of Tours. The honours of Douglas were enjoyed for a brief space. Soon after his arrival he had to turn his attention to the war vigorously carried on by the Duke of Bedford, the regent in France for his young nephew, Henry VI. The castle of Ivry in Perche besieged by Bedford had agreed in July 1424 to surrender unless relieved within forty days, and the French army having come too late the surrender was made. The French about the same time took the town of Verneuil, three leagues distant from Ivry, having deceived the inhabitants by the stratagem, it was said, invented by Douglas, of passing off some of the Scotch as English prisoners. On hearing that Verneuil had been taken, Bedford at once advanced to recover it, and sent a herald to Douglas informing him that he had come to drink with him. The earl replied that he had come from Scotland to meet Bedford, and that his visit was welcome. The battle which ensued on 17 Aug. began as usual with a signal advantage gained by the English archers, which the men-at-arms followed up and turned into a rout. The slaughter was immense. Besides the chief leaders as many as 4,500 of the combined forces of the French and Scots were said to have been slain. Among those who fell were Douglas, his son-in-law, Buchan, his second son, James Douglas, and many other leaders. As often happens, recriminations were the result, perhaps the cause of this fatal defeat. The French and Scotch, between whom there was much jealousy, accused each other of rashness. It is even said there had been a dispute who was to have the command, ending in the foolish compromise of leaving it to the Duke d'Alençon, a prince of the French blood royal, then scarcely fifteen years of age. The small remnant of the Scotch who survived formed the nucleus of the celebrated Scots guard, but after that day no large contingent of Scotch troops was sent to France. Douglas was honourably buried at Tours. The character of an unsuccessful general was indelibly stamped on his memory by the issue of Verneuil. In Scottish history he received the by-name of 'Tyneman,' for he lost almost every engagement he took part in from Homildon to Verneuil. In this he was contrasted with the rival of his house, the Earl of March, who was almost invariably on the winning side. Nor can the claim of patriotism be justly made to cover his dishonour. His plots with Albany against Robert III and his sons are not redeemed by his anxiety for the release of James I, which was due to his preference for a young king over the headstrong son of his old confederate. Ambition is the key to his character. He was ready to fight on the side of France or England, for Henry V or for Hotspur, for any cause he thought for the advantage of his house. Personal courage, a quality common in that age, he possessed; but when Hume of Godscroft urges that his 'wariness and circumspection may sufficiently appear to the attentive and judicious reader,' he had in view the family and not the national verdict.

[Acts of Parliament and The Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, edited with valuable prefaces by G. Burnett, and the Rotuli Scotiæ; Rymer's Fœdera; the English Chronicles of Walsingham and Holinshed; the Scotch History of Fordun continued by Bower; the Book of Pluscarden and the French Chronicle of Monstrelet. Of modern writers besides the Scottish historians, Pinkerton, Tytler, and Burton, the work of M. F. Michel, Les Écossais en France, les Français en Écosse, is valuable for the French campaign.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, fifth Earl of Douglas and second Duke of Touraine (1391?–1439), was the eldest son of Archibald, fourth earl [q. v.], by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert III. In his father's life he was created earl, or perhaps only lord (dominus), of Wigton. In 1420 he accompanied his brother-in-law, the Earl of Buchan, the son of the regent Albany, to France in aid of Charles VI, fought in the battle of Beaugé, 23 March 1421, and was rewarded by a grant of the county of Longueville. The French nobles, jealous of the honours lavished on the Scottish leaders, called them 'wine bags and mutton gluttons,' but Charles treated their complaints with silent contempt till Beaugé had been won, and then asked his nobles what they thought of the Scots now. In 1423, returning to Scotland with Buchan, he helped to persuade his father to head the reinforcements sent to the French war, but remaining himself at home in ill-health escaped

being present at the battle of Verneuil, 17 Aug. 1424, where his father, Buchan, and his brother James lost their lives. A rumour that he had died in Scotland led to the duchy of Touraine, conferred on his father by Charles VI, being regranted to Louis of Anjou, then betrothed to a niece of the French king. Douglas retained the titular dignity, but never returned to France or got possession of the revenue of the duchy. He was one of the ambassadors sent to conduct James I home from his English captivity. One of the first acts of the king was to arrest Murdoch, duke of Albany, his wife, sons, and the nobles who were his friends. Among the latter Bower expressly mentions (*Scotichronicon*, xiv. 10) Archibald, earl of Douglas, as having been arrested on 9 March 1424. This passage has been challenged as corrupt and inconsistent with the fact stated by the same author, that on 24 and 25 May of the same year Douglas was one of the assize who sat on the trials of Walter Stuart, the son and heir of Albany, Albany himself, his second son, Alexander, and his father-in-law, the Earl of Lennox. It seems not improbable, however, that both statements are true, and that in the interval Douglas had been released, as it is expressly stated that Lord John Montgomery and Alan of Otterburn, the duke's secretary, had been, though it is singular that Douglas's release is not mentioned. The action of James is best explained as an attempt to divide the nobility implicated in the confederacy of which Albany was the head, and which must have been formidable indeed when it led to the arrest of twenty-six of the leading nobles and gentry of Scotland, besides the immediate relatives of Albany. The alliance of Douglas with Albany was natural, for he was as closely connected with him as with the king by the marriage of his sister to Buchan, the eldest son of Albany, who fell at Beaugé. The whole of James's reign was a fierce struggle between him and the feudal aristocracy, whose power had become exorbitant owing to the absence of a king. In this struggle he partially and for a time succeeded, but in the end failed. The measures which followed or accompanied the treason trials of 1424, the execution of Albany and his two sons on the Heading Hill of Stirling, the drawing and quartering of five of the followers of the third son, James, the Wolf of Badenoch, and the confinement of their mother at Tantallon, were signs of the severity necessary to crush the rebellion. To have included the Douglases in the proscription of the Stuarts would have been more than the king could have accomplished by one blow. He had to break the power of the nobles one by one. The charter of 26 April 1425, by which the barony of Bothwell was regranted on his own resignation to him and his wife, Euphemia Graham, granddaughter of David, earl of Strathearn, a son of Robert II, may have been in consideration of his taking the king's part against Albany, or perhaps was only a resettlement on his marriage. That marriage to a cousin of the king was another link to bind him to James I. From this time till 1431 no mention of Douglas appears on record, but in that year he was again arrested and kept in custody for a short time, when he was released at the request of the queen and nobility. He took no part in the tragic murder of James, the principal conspirator in which was Sir Robert Graham, whose nephew, Malise, had been deprived of the earldom of Strathearn by the king, on the pretext that it was a male fief. As Malise was the brother of Euphemia Graham, the wife of Douglas, the absence of the earl from the plot against James, and his release at the commencement and close of the reign, appear to indicate that while his position made him suspected his character was destitute of the force which would have made him feared. He differed from the other members of his house in being less inclined for war, for after the battle of Beaugé, so far as appears, he never drew sword. On the death of James I in 1437 he was one of the council of regency. In 1438 he was appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom, an appointment probably due to a desire to place the supreme power in the hands of one of the great nobles whose position and prestige might control Crichton, the governor of Edinburgh Castle, and Sir John Livingstone, who were rivals for the custody of the young king and the government of Scotland. As lieutenant-general he summoned the parliament which met on 27 Nov. at Edinburgh. On 26 June in the following year he died of fever at Restalrig, near Edinburgh, and was buried in the church of Douglas, where a monument with a recumbent statue was placed to his memory, which recorded the great titles in France and Scotland he had held: 'Hic jacet Dominus Archibaldus Douglas Dux Turoniæ Comes de Douglas et de Longueville; Dominus Gallovidiæ et Wigton et Annandiæ, locum tenens Regis Scotiæ.' He left two sons, William, sixth earl of Douglas [q. v.], and David (both of whom were executed in 1440, though but youths, so great was the dread of this powerful family), and one daughter, Margaret, called the Fair Maid of Galloway, who married her cousin William, the eighth earl, and after his death the king's cousin John, earl of Atholl.

The character of the fifth Earl of Douglas would appear from the few facts history has

preserved to have been less vigorous than that of his father; possibly his illness in 1424 and his death from fever point to a constitution naturally feeble, or enfeebled by the hardships of the French war. The panegyric of the family historian, Hume of Godscroft, that his only fault was that he did not sufficiently restrain the oppression of the men of Annandale, appears to corroborate this conclusion. But the absence of records and the confusion of the period of Scottish history which preceded and succeeded the death of James I, permit only a hypothetical judgment.

[The Chronicle of Monstrelet, the Scottish Chronicles of Bower, the Book of Pluscarden, and Major's History are the original sources. Boece and the historians who followed him are untrustworthy, nor can Hume of Godscroft be relied on. The modern historians Pinkerton, Tytler, and Burton differ in their estimates. Sir W. Fraser's Douglas Book and Mr. Burnett's prefaces to the Exchequer Records give the most recent views and the fullest narrative of the facts known as to this earl's life.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, fifth Earl of Angus, 'The Great Earl' (Bell-the-Cat) (1449?–1514), was eldest son of George, fourth earl [q. v.], and Isabel, daughter of Sir John Sibbald of Balgony in Fifeshire. When a boy he had been betrothed to Lady Katherine Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntly, but this marriage did not take place, and early in the reign of James III, before May 1465, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, lord Boyd, chancellor of Scotland. This connection, probably one of ambition, did not fulfil its promise, for it was soon followed by the fall of the Boyds from the power they had suddenly acquired at the commencement of the new reign. Perhaps their fall may account for the fact that the Earl of Angus, notwithstanding his own high rank and abilities, was slow in reaching any prominent position either at the court or in the country. He was present in parliament, however, in 1469, 1471, 1478, and 1481, and served in the latter years on the committee of the articles. In 1479, when he was absent from parliament, he was engaged in a raid upon Northumberland, during which Bamborough was burnt. In April 1481 he was appointed warden of the east marches, and succeeded in holding Berwick with a small garrison against the English. When James III was estranged from his brothers by the influence of his favourite, Cochrane and Albany entered into an alliance with Edward IV; Angus and his father-in-law, Huntly, as well as many other nobles, took part in it. The English, under the Duke of Gloucester, the king's brother, accompanied by Albany and the Earl of Douglas, besieged Berwick, and James III, having collected a large force, marched to oppose them. While at Lauder, the Scottish nobles, incensed at the insolence of Cochrane [q. v.], who had assumed the title of Mar, and governed the king, mutinied in the camp. According to the well-known story, Lord Gray told the fable of the mice, who strung a bell round the neck of their enemy the cat, to warn them of its approach, and when the question was raised 'Who will bell the cat?' Angus declared that he would, from which 'Bell-the-Cat' became his by-name. The nobles had met in the church of Lauder, and Cochrane having tried to break in, Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, who kept the door, asked who it was that knocked so rudely, and being answered 'The Earl of Mar,' Angus, who with others came to the door, pulled the gold chain from Cochrane's neck, saying, 'a tow [i.e. a rope] would suit him better.' Douglas of Lochleven then seized his hunting-horn, which was topped with gold and had a beryl on the point, and said 'he had been a hunter of mischief over long;' Cochrane exclaimed in alarm, 'My lords, is it mows [a jest] or earnest?' to which they replied, 'It is good earnest, and so thou shalt find.' Their acts corresponded to their words. Cochrane and his chief associates were hung over the bridge of Lauder in sight of the king; Cochrane, in derision, with a rope of hemp, a little higher than the rest, 'that he might be an example,' says Hume of Godscroft, 'to all simple mean persons not to climb so high and intend to great things at court as he did.' The king was taken as a prisoner to Edinburgh, and treated with apparent courtesy, but all real power remained in the hands of the nobles. James procured his deliverance by making terms with Albany, and it would seem with Angus, who joined the party of Albany after he came to Edinburgh, and was present at the parliament in December 1482, over which Albany presided. In January 1483 Albany sent Angus on one of his commissions to the English court. They negotiated a treaty with Edward IV, by which the surrender of Berwick to England was sanctioned.

Albany was to obtain the Scottish crown by English aid, and Angus on his part undertook to keep the peace in the east and middle marches, and to fulfil the provisions of a separate agreement between him and the Earl of Douglas, by which Douglas was to be restored on certain terms to his Scottish estates.

The events which follow are difficult to trace in regard to Angus, but it seems probable that he continued to act in concert with

Albany. On 19 March 1483, Albany, whose intrigues with England had been discovered, entered into an agreement with the king, by the terms of which he and Angus renounced their unlawful league with Edward IV, in return for a pardon of their treason, and Albany promised to secure peace between the two countries and the hand of the Princess Cecilia for James, the heir-apparent of Scotland. His principal adherents were to give up their offices, and among them Angus is named, who was to resign that of justiciary south of the Forth, of steward of Kirkcudbright, sheriff of Lanark, and keeper of Thrieve. Albany was himself to give up the post of lieutenant-general of the kingdom, but was to remain warden of the marches.

Instead of fulfilling his part of the agreement, Albany fortified Dunbar against the king, and went back to England, where he renewed his treasonable communications with Edward IV, and after his death, with Richard III. For these and other offences he was forfeited by the parliament which met in February 1484. Soon after, on St. Magdalen's day, 22 July, he and the Earl of Douglas made an unsuccessful raid on Lochmaben, where Douglas was captured, but Albany escaped to France. How far Angus had been privy to these later acts of Albany is not known, but as he did not go to England or incur the forfeiture which befell Albany, it appears not unlikely that he may now have separated himself from the councils of Albany. This is confirmed by his presence in the Scottish parliaments of 1483, 1484, and 1487. But in the last of these years he took part in the conspiracy of which the Humes and Hepburns, Lords Gray, Lyle, and Drummond were the leaders against the king, in name of the heir-apparent, afterwards James IV, which, after an attempted pacification at Blackness, ended by the king's defeat and death at Sauchieburn on 11 June 1488. The ostensible occasions of this conspiracy were the favours shown by James to Ramsay, one of his old minions, and his annexation of the revenues of Coldingham Priory to found the Chapel Royal at Stirling, which especially alienated the Humes. Angus had undoubtedly personal reason to fear that the king, who was supported by the Earl of Crawford (created Duke of Montrose) and other northern lords, would use the first opportunity to punish him for his share in the English intrigues of Albany.

After the accession of James IV Angus retained for a short time the wardenship of the eastern marches, and was appointed guardian of the king's person, but the chief offices of state were monopolised by the Humes and Hepburns. Next year his office of warden was transferred to Alexander, chief of the Humes and great chamberlain. In 1491 Angus, probably offended at the overweening influence of the Humes, returned to his old tactics of English intrigue with the new king, Henry VII, and there are indications in the treasurer's accounts that he fortified his castle of Tantallon, which was besieged in the name of the young king. To reduce his power the king, or those who were then carrying on the government in his name, forced Angus to surrender or exchange his Liddesdale estates and the castle of the Hermitage to the Earl of Bothwell, one of the Hepburns, for Kilmarnock, and that lordship in turn for the lordship of Bothwell. In 1493, perhaps on account of these concessions, Angus was again received into royal favour and made chancellor, an office he appears to have ably occupied for five years. During this period he was much in personal contact with the young king, and several entries occur in the treasurer's records of their playing together at cards and dice.

In 1496 Angus received a grant of the lands of Crawford Lyndsay, whose name was changed to Crawford Douglas, in Lanarkshire, and the following year of those of Braidwood in the same county. In 1498 he resigned the chancellorship, and the Earl of Huntly succeeded to it; but what caused this change is not known. From this time till the year of Flodden (1513) Angus disappears from history. He attended the great muster on the Borough Muir and went with James to England, but on the eve of the battle did his utmost to dissuade the king from engaging with Surrey at a manifest disadvantage. When he failed in his remonstrances he quitted the field, saying he was too old to fight, but would leave his two sons to sustain the honour of his house. Both sons and two hundred gentlemen of the name of Douglas fell on that fatal day. The old earl himself did not long survive the disaster. He died in the beginning of 1514, at the priory of Whithorn in Wigtownshire, whither he had gone to discharge his duties as justiciar, for the common account of older historians that he became a monk is disproved by the records.

George, master of Douglas, having been killed at Flodden, he was succeeded by his grandson, Archibald [q. v.], as sixth earl. Besides the master and Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie, who also fell at Flodden, he had by his first wife, Elizabeth Boyd, Gavin Douglas [q. v.], the famous bishop of Dunkeld and translator of Virgil, and several daughters. He had married, after her death, Lady Jane Kennedy, a discarded mistress of James IV,

and, as his third wife, Catherine Stirling, daughter of Sir William Stirling of Kilspindie, by whom he had a daughter and son, Sir Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie, the 'Greysteel' of James V. Both these marriages have been doubted, but appear to be established on fair documentary evidence. The character of Angus was the traditionary character of the chiefs of his house, indeed of most Scottish nobles, only it was pursued with more persistence and success by the long line of the Douglases. Their family, its possessions and influence, were the first objects in their view, for which they seldom hesitated to sacrifice their country. The power of the Douglases on the border of the two kingdoms naturally made their support of much importance to the sovereigns of England as well as Scotland. The virtues of the founder of the house, and frequent alliance in marriage with members of the royal family, gave them an additional prestige, and encouraged exorbitant pretensions. What was personal in 'Bell-the-Cat' appears to have been a shrewdness in speech and action which enabled him to yield to circumstances, and seizing the best opportunity for changing sides to preserve his own life and the fortunes of his house in the troubled times during which he lived.

[Acts Parl. of Scotland; Exchequer Rolls and Treasurer's Accounts in the Lord Clerk Register's series of Record Publications; Pitscottie's History of Scotland; the family histories of Hume of Godscroft and Sir W. Fraser.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, Sir ARCHIBALD (1480?–1540?), of Kilspindie, high treasurer of Scotland, was fourth son of Archibald Douglas, fifth earl of Angus, commonly called 'Bell-the-Cat' [q. v.] He was a close adherent and adviser of his nephew Archibald, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], during the minority of James V of Scotland. With the young king Douglas was an especial favourite, and received from him the sobriquet of 'Greysteel,' after the hero of a popular ballad of the time. When his nephew obtained possession of Edinburgh in 1519, Douglas was made provost of that town in place of the Earl of Arran, with whom the Douglases were at feud. But in consequence of an order from the regent Albany prohibiting the holding of that office by either a Hamilton or a Douglas, he resigned the provostship in the following year. In 1526, however, when his nephew regained his influence, it was again conferred upon him, and he continued provost of Edinburgh until 1528. At this time, too, he was made a member of the privy council of Scotland, and held the post of searcher-principal under an act of parliament which forbade the carrying of coined or uncoined gold or silver out of the country to Rome or elsewhere, and which gave to him and his deputies the half of all such bullion for their fee, the other half going to the royal treasury. In 1526 he obtained the office of lord high treasurer in place of the master of Glencairn, who had been detected taking part in a conspiracy to remove James V from the custody of the Douglases. As treasurer letters were addressed to Douglas offering him a reward to promote the marriage of the King of Scots with a kinswoman of the Emperor Charles V. But before the missives arrived a revolution had taken place in the government of Scotland, and the Douglases had been declared traitors and outlaws. While legal proceedings were pending Douglas was ordered to ward himself in Edinburgh Castle, but of course declined. On one occasion, however, while sitting at dinner in Edinburgh with some friends, his house was suddenly surrounded by a troop of horsemen under the leadership of Lord Maxwell, his successor in the provostship; but Douglas succeeded in effecting his escape, and joined his nephew at Tantallon.

When his nephews were driven out of Scotland, Douglas, accompanied by his wife, Isabel Hoppar, described as a rich Edinburgh widow, and said by Magnus, the English resident at the Scottish court, to have been the supreme ruler in her own house, sought and obtained refuge in England, and received while there from Henry VIII a yearly pension of rather less than 100*l.* Some say he went thence to France, but at any rate he soon wearied of exile. Returning to Scotland in August 1534 he accosted King James while hunting in Stirling Park, and falling on his knees earnestly entreated forgiveness. James, who had observed his approach, remarked to an attendant, 'Yonder is my Greysteel, Archibald of Kilspindie, if he be alive,' and passed the kneeling suppliant unheeded. Douglas, though burdened with a heavy coat of mail, followed and kept pace with the horse until the castle was reached. The king entered, and Douglas, sinking exhausted by the gateway, asked a draught of water from the servants; it was refused. The king on hearing of the incident reproved the servants, and sent to tell Kilspindie to retire for the present to Leith, and he should there learn his further pleasure. In a few days he was ordered to proceed to France for a short season; he obeyed, but was never recalled, and he died in exile there before 1540. Douglas had a son of the same name as himself, who was also twice provost of Edinburgh between 1553 and 1565, and the family can be traced down for several generations.

[State Papers, Hen. VIII; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS (1489?–1557), was grandson of Archibald, fifth earl [q. v.], by his eldest son, George, master of Douglas. He married in 1509, during his father's life, when not yet of age, Margaret, daughter of Patrick Hepburn, first earl of Bothwell. His wife died in 1513 without children. The same year he lost his father at Flodden, and his grandfather, old 'Bell-the-Cat,' dying before the end of January 1514, he succeeded to the earldom. The handsome person and agreeable manners of the young earl gained him the hand of the queen dowager, Margaret Tudor, who, though she had been married eleven years before, was still only about his own age, possibly a few years older. Rejecting the idea of a more brilliant alliance with the Emperor Maximilian, which Wolsey favoured, or with Louis XII, which her brother, Henry VIII, is believed to have desired, Margaret determined to choose her own spouse. On 6 Aug. 1514, within four months of the birth of her posthumous son, Alexander, duke of Ross, she married Douglas at the church of Kinnoul. The ceremony was performed privately by Walter Drummond, dean of Dunblane, nephew of Lord Drummond, justiciar of Scotland, the maternal grandfather of Angus, who had promoted the match. Such a secret could not be long kept. Margaret had already shown her inclination by the eagerness with which she pressed the claims of Gavin Douglas [q. v.], the uncle of Angus, to preferment, until he ultimately became bishop of Dunkeld. She induced Henry VIII to write in his favour to the pope. Henry accepted the marriage after the fact, as Angus was in the English interest, but he did not consent beforehand. The queen by her rash marriage with Angus alienated the other nobles, and the well-founded suspicion that she and her new husband would support the influence of England, strengthened the party led by Beaton, the archbishop of Glasgow, and Forman, the new archbishop of St. Andrews, who regarded France as the natural ally of Scotland. The privy council met and declared Margaret had forfeited the regency by marrying Angus. Lyon king-at-arms was sent to Stirling, where the queen was, to announce the forfeiture and summon Angus before the council for marrying without their consent. The Lyon's request for an audience with 'my lady the queen, the mother of his grace our king,' was deemed an insult, and Lord Drummond struck him in the presence of the queen and Angus. Instead of obeying the summons of the council, Angus forcibly deprived Beaton of the great seal. Gavin Douglas had taken possession of the castle of St. Andrews, where he was besieged by Hepburn, the prior, one of his rivals for the see, and Angus went to his relief, but was compelled suddenly to return to the queen, who had been forced by the Earl of Arran and Hume, the chamberlain, to attend the council in Edinburgh. Although Angus maintained a nominal friendship with Arran and Hume, and even signed along with them on 15 May 1515 the new treaty of peace with England and France which Francis I had effected, the nobles were in reality as bitter rivals as the churchmen. It is reported as certain, says Hume of Godscroft, that Arran rejected the proposal of Angus that they should divide the government of Scotland between them, and urged him not to recall Albany [see STEWART, JOHN, fourth DUKE OF ALBANY]. Albany landed at Dumbarton on 18 May 1515, and was installed as regent in Edinburgh in the following July. Angus and Argyll placed the ducal coronet on his head. He was declared protector of the kingdom till the king attained his eighteenth year, and invested with the sceptre and the sword. The new regent at once used his power to curb the influence of the Douglases. He threatened to deprive the queen of her children, and Margaret wrote indignantly to her brother that 'all her party had deserted her except her husband Angus and Lord Hume.' Both Albany and the French party, and Henry VIII and the Scottish nobles inclined to him, were intent at this time to obtain possession of the young king. Albany sent four lords for this purpose to Stirling, where the queen was, but Margaret, attended by Angus and leading her children, came to the gate and refused them admission until they told their message, and when they asked for the children dropped the portcullis. According to Albany, Angus had desired her to surrender them, fearing to lose his life and lands, and even signed a written protest affirming this. The queen herself offered that their custody should be committed to four guardians of her own choice, of whom Angus and Lord Hume were to be two, but this offer was declined, and Albany laid siege to Stirling. It seems improbable that the rupture between Margaret and her husband had yet reached the point of divided counsels as to the guardianship of the king, though it is not unlikely that Angus made a formal protest to preserve his freedom of action should events be adverse to the queen. His conduct at this juncture was ambiguous.

Instead of sharing his wife's fortunes he withdrew to his estates in Forfarshire. He declined when summoned by Albany to aid him in the siege, but his brother George and Lord Hume went to Stirling and had an interview with the queen. She had been advised, it was said, by Angus to show the young king on the walls of the castle with the crown and sceptre, in hopes of moving the besiegers. The force of Albany was too great to be resisted by the queen, unaided either by her husband or her brother, and Stirling surrendered. Strict watch was kept, especially over the person of the king. Margaret was removed from Stirling to Edinburgh, but, on the ground that her time of childbearing was near, was allowed to go to Linlithgow, from which she escaped with Angus and a few servants, protected by Hume with a small guard of 'hardy, well-striking fellows,' to her husband's castle of Tantallon, and afterwards to Blackadder. Thence she fled to Harbottle in Northumberland, which she reached on Sunday 30 Sept., and gave birth on the following Sunday to Margaret Douglas, afterwards Countess of Lennox, and mother of Darnley. According to Lesley, Angus was not allowed to be with his wife at Harbottle, for Dacre, the English warden, when he admitted the queen refused to admit any man or woman of Scots blood. At Morpeth, however, to which she removed, she was joined by Angus and Hume. In April she went to London, but Angus and Hume returned to Scotland. Although for a short time put in ward at Inchgarvie, Angus now entered into friendly relations with the regent. He also corresponded with his wife, but her absence and the attractions of a lady in Douglasdale had begun to cool any affection there had been on his side. In March 1517 she pressed the regent to allow Angus to come to her in England, and Albany replied he had given leave but did not think Angus willing to go. Yet, on her return from England, Angus at last met her at Lamberton Kirk, near Berwick, on 15 June 1517. It cannot have been a happy meeting. 'The Englishmen,' says Hall the chronicler, 'smally him regarded.' His wife, one of whose objects in coming to Scotland was to secure payment of the income settled on her at their marriage, extorted from him, by the aid of Lord Dacre and Dr. Magnus, a writing by which he promised not to put away any of the lands settled on her. She had waited for Albany's departure to France before setting foot in Scotland, but her hopes of being restored to the regency were disappointed. Albany had procured the appointment of the archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, Huntly, Argyll, Arran, and Angus, as a council of regency before he left, and the custody of the young king was given to four other nobles. The queen was not even allowed to see her son. Meanwhile the absence of Albany left the jealousy of the leading Scottish nobles free play, and the attempt to reconcile them by sharing the regency failed. De la Bastie, the French knight to whom Albany had left the custody of Dunbar, with the office of warden of the east marches, as a representative of his own and the French interest, was murdered by Hume of Wedderburn in revenge for the execution of the chief of his house, Lord Hume, the chamberlain of Albany. Dacre, the English warden, and Angus himself were suspected of complicity in his death. George, the brother of Angus, was arrested on the charge, and Arran received the vacant office of warden, which would have naturally fallen to Angus. The queen, though she had at an earlier period expressed herself to Dacre as willing that Angus should have the chief power, had now entirely changed her views. Angus had broken his promise, instigated, as she thought, by Gavin Douglas as to his jointure lands. His connection with the lady in Douglasdale, a daughter of the Laird of Traquair, was no longer secret. Though within the same kingdom, Angus and the queen had not met as man and wife for six months. She wrote to Henry stating, though she did not use the word, that she desired a divorce. Henry knew his sister too well to trust her. He set his face resolutely against the divorce, and both Wolsey and Dacre on his behalf wrote to her in uncompromising terms. Chadworth, a friar observant, was sent to remonstrate with her, and her own 'reported suspicious living' was thrown in her teeth. A brief and insincere reconciliation was effected between her and Angus, who rode in her company into Edinburgh in October 1519, when she went to visit her son. The dissension between Angus and Arran was now hastening to a crisis, and Angus thought it politic to use his wife as a sign of his dignity. Margaret, on the other hand, was already scheming for the divorce on which she had set her heart, but deemed it prudent, till the train was well laid, not to hasten the explosion. Thwarted by her brother, she turned in her extremity to her old adversary Albany. He went to Rome in June 1520, and his great influence with the pope was employed in her service. His agents prosecuted her cause, and his purse supplied the funds necessary for its success. When he returned to Scotland on 18 Nov. 1521, the queen openly sided with him against her husband. The enmity be-

tween Angus and Arran had really reached the point of a civil war, all the more injurious that it never came to a decisive battle. There were minor feuds, but the central one was a contest for supreme power between the two earls. Each had his party among the bishops and the nobles, and a certain local connection, as in the civil war of England, may be traced. The east and north favoured Angus, who held Edinburgh, of which he was at one time provost, an office he resigned in favour of his uncle, Douglas of Kilspindie. His other uncle, Gavin, was provost of St. Giles. Arran, with Glasgow as his stronghold, dominated in the west. Of the bishops, St. Andrews, Dunkeld, Orkney, Dunblane, Aberdeen, and Moray; of the earls, Huntly, Morton, Errol, Crawford, the Earl Marshal Glencosse, and Argyll, as well as the great barons of Forfar, Ruthven, Glamis, Hay, and Gray, were for Angus, whose own strength lay now in the midland district of Scotland more than the borders, the older seat of his ancestors. Arran had on his side Beaton, the archbishop of Glasgow and chancellor, and the bishops of Argyll and Galloway, the Earls of Cassilis and Lennox, Lords Maxwell, Fleming, Ross, and Semple. In 1518 Arran had tried to force an entrance into Edinburgh to secure the office of provost, and was repulsed with bloodshed on both sides. The capital itself was not free from partisan fights, in which the killed were generally men of birth, whose deaths made blood feuds. On the last of April 1520 Arran determined to expel Angus and his partisans from Edinburgh. Angus offered to leave if unmolested, and his uncle Gavin tried to secure the mediation of Beaton. That prelate, protesting on his conscience he knew nothing of the matter, struck his hand on his breast. The rattling of his armour under his cassock gave Douglas the retort which became a proverb, 'My lord, I perceive your conscience clatters.' Sir Patrick Hamilton, Arran's brother, would have effected a truce, but the bastard James Hamilton upbraided him with cowardice. The retainers of the rival earls then poured out of the narrow wynds in which they lodged into the broadest part of the High Street, and a fierce fight followed. Arran lost the day. Sir Patrick fell, it was said by the hand of Angus, for which he was never forgiven by the Hamiltons. The earl and the bastard with difficulty escaped across the north loch. Seventy-two corpses were left in the street, and the name of 'Cleanse the Causeway' preserves the memory of the combat. William Douglas, prior of Coldingham and brother of Angus, and Hume of Wedderburn came with eight hundred horse to Edinburgh before the struggle was ended, and the whole of Arran's party were expelled. Though Arran still had supporters in the country, Angus had now the control of the capital, and, as a mark of triumph, buried Lord Hume and his brother, whose heads had remained in the Tolbooth since their execution. But he failed to surprise his rival at Stirling in August.

The arrival of Albany on 21 Nov. changed the aspect of affairs. He called a parliament, deposed the officials Angus had appointed, and summoned Angus and the prior to answer for their conduct. The Bishop of Dunkeld was sent to the court of Henry VIII to protest against the intimacy of Albany with the queen, which was so close as to give colour to the probably groundless charge of a guilty connection. Another unexpected change followed in the shifting scenes of the Scottish drama. Angus in March went to France, or, as Pitscottie states with more probability, was seized and sent thither by Albany. He would scarcely have selected France as an asylum, but one of the rumours which make too much of the history of this time points to some ostensible reconciliation between him and Albany brought about by the queen, who was glad to be quit of his presence in Scotland on any terms. Angus was hospitably received in France, although, it is noted, he could not speak a word of French. But he was treated as a prisoner on parole, allowed freedom of movement, but not to cross the borders. He chafed at this restraint, and, after an unsuccessful attempt to pass through Picardy to Calais, succeeded in effecting his escape, probably by the Low Countries, and from Antwerp to Berwick, where, however, he did not stay, but went straight to the court of Henry VIII. He reached London on 28 June 1524. In the preceding month Albany, who had lost what popularity he had by the failure of the siege of Wark, left Scotland and returned to France. The queen obtained the recognition or erection of her son, now a boy of twelve, as sovereign in the end of July, and for a short time herself governed under the influence of Arran and Henry Stuart, a young lieutenant of the guard, son of Lord Avondale, to whom she openly showed her affection in a manner that alienated the nobles and disgusted her brother and his councillors. The Scots commons, with whom Angus had always been a favourite, also reproached her for her 'ungodly living.' The time was ripe for Angus to return to Scotland, and, after making an agreement with Wolsey for an offensive and defensive alliance with England, and promising to do his utmost to avoid open quarrel with the queen and Arran, but

with the assurance that if they quarrelled with him he should have the assistance of England, he left London on 5 Oct. 1524. He was detained for some weeks on the English side of the border by the Duke of Norfolk, but Wolsey having urged that he should be allowed to proceed, and his brother George, who had gone before him, remonstrating against further delay, he passed to Boncle, his brother's home in Berwickshire, on 1 Nov. From it he wrote a letter to the queen, professing amity and asking an interview. Margaret returned it sealed as if unread, while she had in fact perused and resealed it. Its contents had been communicated to Dr. Magnus, the English ambassador at the Scotch court, who praised it in a letter to Angus 'as singularly well composed and couched for the purpose.' Magnus had been sent by Wolsey to win her to the English interest, and with a proposal that the young king should marry the Princess Mary. But he made little speed. At every interview she returned to the point that her husband, whom she nicknamed 'Anguish,' should not be suffered to come to or to stay in Scotland. For a time Angus, who showed, doubtless under instructions from the English court, great forbearance, remained in Berwickshire, but on 23 Nov., with Lennox, the master of Glencairn, and the laird of Buccleuch, he rode to the gates of Edinburgh at the head of four hundred horsemen. They scaled the wall and burst the gate, and Angus proclaimed from the cross his peaceable intentions and desire to serve the king. Margaret, surrounded by a guard at Holyrood, replied by firing cannon, which killed some too-curious spectators, and by a proclamation in the king's name ordering her husband to leave Edinburgh. Unwilling or afraid to use extreme measures, he retired to Tantallon, while the queen and her son removed from Holyrood to the castle. From Tantallon Angus wrote for the aid Henry VIII had promised. It was now due, as the queen had commenced hostilities. He then passed to the west to visit his ally Lennox, afterwards, in the beginning of the new year 1525, to Melrose, and thence to St. Andrews. He there succeeded in effecting a coalition with Beaton the archbishop, Gavin Dunbar, bishop of Aberdeen, and John Prior of St. Andrews, who, although usually of the French party, with the view of preserving peace, united at this juncture with Angus, Lennox, and Argyll. They declined, at the queen's summons, to attend a council at Edinburgh unless mutual securities were given that Arran and Eglinton, the chief nobles of the queen's party, and Angus and Lennox would keep the peace for two months, and imposed other conditions which the queen declined. They then issued a proclamation at St. Andrews on 25 Jan. 1525 declaring that the king should be set at liberty, and summoned a convention to meet at Stirling on 6 Feb. They also informed Henry VIII of what they had done. The convention of Stirling adjourned to Dalkeith, and endeavoured through Margaret to make terms with the queen, but failing in this Angus and Lennox made a forcible entry into Edinburgh and called a parliament. Before this parliament commenced business, on 23 Feb., the queen had found it prudent to agree to an accommodation with her husband and his friends. Angus was admitted in the council of regency, made a lord of the articles, and promised a place among the guardians of the king, as well as on the committee for disposing of benefices. The edifying spectacle was exhibited to the people of the young king opening parliament in person, Angus bearing the crown, Arran the sceptre, and Argyll the sword. But the queen was at this very time corresponding with Albany, urging him to press on the divorce. One of the terms of her agreement with Angus stipulated that he was not to meddle 'with her person, lands, and goods even gif he is her husband until Whitsunday next.' She never seems to have lost a lingering hope that Angus would consent to dissolve their marriage, which would free him as well as herself, and pressed this upon him at several interviews. She even used her son as an agent to persuade him. Angus told Magnus that James had promised him boundless favours if he would consent to be divorced. Although the queen and Arran, as well as other nobles, were on the council of regency, the chief authority centred in Angus and Beaton, as chancellor. In March Angus was appointed lieutenant of the east and middle marches, and did good work in putting down the thieves of the dales, whose lawlessness revived with the dissensions in the central government. But the jealousy between him and Arran had been only concealed for a time. Angus, Lennox, and Argyll entered into a bond to defend each other against all enemies. Angus continued in close correspondence with Henry VIII, whose chief aim then was to win over the young king to his own and the English interest, and deliver him from his mother's influence. Both his mother and Angus spoiled instead of educating the future sovereign.

Parliament again met on 1 July and sat till 3 Aug.; the queen refused to attend, alleging fear of Angus, but he replied by a

protest that he never harmed her, and that he was ready to submit their matrimonial disputes to the spiritual lords. Arran came to this parliament, and a curious device was tried to share the power between the competitors. The king was to be placed under the guardianship of Angus and the Archbishop of Glasgow till 1 Nov., of Arran and the Bishop of Aberdeen till 2 Feb., of Argyll and Beaton, the chancellor, till 1 May, and of Lennox and the Bishop of Dunblane till 1 Aug. But Angus got the first turn, and when the turn came for Arran, declined to part with the custody of the king. A formidable force assembled to compel him, under Arran, Eglinton, Cassilis, and other nobles, at Linlithgow, where they were joined by the queen, the Earl of Moray, and the Bishop of Ross. Angus advanced with the king in his train to Linlithgow, and his opponents dreading a charge of treason declined to fight. Arran with the queen fled to Hamilton. The Earl of Moray and the northern contingent made terms, and returned with Angus to Edinburgh. On 12 June another parliament met, in which Angus, in the absence of his opponents, had his own way. The king had now reached his fourteenth year, and advantage was taken of this to declare null all offices granted in his name, and to assert that he was of age to exercise the royal authority. This put an end to the existing privy council, and a new one was nominated of Angus and his confederates, Argyll, Morton, Lennox, and Lord Maxwell, with the Archbishop of Glasgow and the bishops of Aberdeen and Galloway. Angus and the archbishop still retained the guardianship, and while, with a prudent policy, Arran, Lord Hume, and the Kers were gained by the abandonment of processes of treason, the chief offices of state were filled by the Douglases and their friends. Archibald of Kilspindie was made treasurer, Crichton, abbot of Holyrood, privy seal, Erskine of Halton secretary. Beaton was ordered to deliver up the great seal, and Angus became either in this or the next year chancellor in his room. Though these changes were carried through in the king's name, they were really against his will. He was guarded with great strictness, but succeeded in making a secret bond with Lennox, his favourite among the nobles, who from this time separated from Angus, to do nothing without his advice. The king was taken by Angus to the south to suppress the border thieves, but when at Melrose, Scott of Branxton appeared with two thousand men, and, asserting that he knew the king's mind better than Angus, made a daring attempt to carry him off. But Angus, supported by the Kers and Lord Hume, defeated him on 18 July. Lennox, who was with the king, sat still on his horse, it is related, as an indifferent spectator. He had probably been privy to the attempt, and he now withdrew from court and joined the queen and Beaton at Dunfermline, where further measures were concerted with the same object. In pursuance of these Lennox, with a small band of horse, came to the borough muir of Edinburgh in August, and sent eight horsemen with eight spare horses to the town for the king, but the arrival of the master of Kilmorris, who was sent with the news, was discovered. The king contrived Kilmorris's escape through the coining-house, but was unable to accompany him. James was now placed in stricter ward, under a guard headed by George Douglas of Pittendreoch and the abbot of Holyrood. Lennox, whose party was on the increase, assembled a force of upwards of ten thousand men, and advanced by Linlithgow towards Edinburgh. He was met at the ford of Manuel by Arran, who almost alone of the great nobles now sided with Angus, and before the engagement ended Angus himself came up. Though their numbers were little more than half those of their opponents, they won a complete victory. Lennox himself fell, lamented by the king, and even, it is said, by Arran his uncle. The king, who was in the rear, under the charge of George Douglas, showed signs of favouring the party of Lennox, when Douglas said to him, 'Bide where you are, sir; for if they get hold of you, be it by one of your arms, we will seize hold of you and pull you in pieces rather than part with you.' Angus at once advanced on Stirling, which surrendered. Beaton fled in the dress of a shepherd, and the queen was forced to submit to part with her favourite, Henry Stuart, as a condition of being allowed to remain at Stirling. On 20 Nov. she came to the opening of a new parliament. Angus and the king met her at Corstorphine, and conducted her to Holyrood, where she remained over the new year.

At this time Beaton, a subtle diplomatist, feeling he could not oppose Angus with success, made terms. This pacification was against the advice of some of his own kin and his English allies, who distrusted Beaton. Magnus, after relating it to Wolsey, reports his opinion of Angus, 'He is gentill and hardy, but wanteth skill in conveyance of grete causes, unless the same be done by some other than by himself.' The queen having insisted that Henry Stuart should be allowed to return to court, which was refused, went back to Stirling, and Beaton followed her.

Angus was now free to make several expeditions to the remoter parts of the kingdom, with the view of asserting the law and restoring order. He seems always in these to have taken the king as a symbol of authority and the best means of keeping him under his own eye. We hear of them first in the north, where he put an end to a feud between the Leslies and the Forbes, and then, more than once, in 1527 and 1528 in Liddesdale and the borders, hunting the freebooters from their mountain lairs. On one occasion he hung fourteen and carried twelve as hostages besides those slain in the field. Extermination was the only remedy for this disease. On 11 March 1528 the queen at last obtained, through the help of Albany, a divorce from the Cardinal of Ancona, appointed judge by Clement VII. The decree does not state on what grounds it proceeded, probably because none could be stated. The assertion of Lesley that a prior divorce to which Angus consented had been granted by Beaton as archbishop of St. Andrews is extremely improbable. Though Angus seems to have been willing to make great concessions to the queen, there was one point on which he would never yield, the validity of their marriage. His infidelity if pleaded would have been met by recrimination, but it is forgotten that this was no ground of divorce by the canon law. His alleged pre-contract to a daughter of Lord Hume is not proved. He gave the strongest practical evidence that he never consented to a divorce by not marrying again till after the queen's death.

Towards the end of March or beginning of April the queen, who had been some time before secretly married to Henry Stuart, and was living with him at Stirling, was besieged by her son. She was compelled to surrender and ask pardon for her new husband on her knees. Lesley relates this as having occurred at Edinburgh, not Stirling, but it is difficult to believe the queen was there in possession of the castle of the capital, while she had always maintained a hold on Stirling as part of her dower lands. Nor does he mention the presence of Angus, but it seems almost certain that Angus and not James was the chief author of the siege; for within a few weeks James took refuge with his mother at Stirling, condoned her marriage by creating her new spouse Lord Methven, and actively engaged in asserting his own power by the proscription of Angus and the Douglases. From Stirling he wrote to Henry VIII that a projected expedition by him and Angus to the borders was put off, and that the dissatisfaction of part of the realm and the council with Angus was the cause. On 19 June a proclamation was issued in the king's name, with the advice of his brother, Beaton, and the Earls of Arran, Eglinton, Moray, and others, forbidding Angus or any Douglas to come within seven miles of the royal person, because 'they had spoilt the realm for their own profit.' The nobles were summoned to meet the king at Stirling on 29 June and accompany him to Edinburgh. On 9 July a proclamation was issued at Edinburgh forbidding any one to converse with Angus, his brother, or his uncle on pain of death. Dunbar, the king's tutor, and now archbishop of Glasgow, was appointed chancellor instead of Angus, and Lord Maxwell provost of Edinburgh in place of Douglas of Kilspindie. Angus was ordered by the council to live north of the Spey, and send his brother George and his uncle Kilspindie as hostages to Edinburgh. Instead of complying he fortified himself at Tantallon. At a meeting of parliament in September, Angus, his brother and uncle, and his kinsman, Alexander Drummond, were tried and forfeited for treason. They declined, though offered a safe-conduct, to appear, but Angus sent his secretary, Ballantyne, to protest against the trial. The lands of Angus and his adherents were divided among the chief nobles. Thus, with hardly any opposition, the young monarch accomplished a coup d'état which at last made him master of his kingdom. He was less successful in reducing the strongholds of Angus. Tantallon twice resisted a siege headed by the king in person, who at the second siege lost his artillery and the chief commander of that arm, David Falconer, by a surprise. Angus chivalrously returned the king most of the guns and the master of the artillery. Coldingham Priory, which had been taken in the interval between the two sieges, was recovered by Angus. For several months the conflict went on without decisive result, and hostilities were interrupted by more than one attempt at reconciliation. At last, on a renewal of the truce with England for five years, it was made a condition that Tantallon should be surrendered, but that Henry's receiving Angus in England should not be deemed a violation of the truce, and that if the forfeiture was remitted it was to be after submission, and at the request of Henry. Angus now returned, towards the end of May 1539, to Berwick, and though he went so far as to trust himself alone on a visit to James, and confirmed the surrender of Tantallon, the king would not carry out his part of the treaty, and Angus returned to England. Further efforts of Henry to procure his pardon were equally unavailing, for James demanded not only the removal of Angus

from the borders, but also the restitution of Berwick. Henry treated this as a declaration of war. Angus was summoned to the English court, given a pension first of a thousand merks, afterwards 1,000*l.* a year, in return for which he took the oath of allegiance to Henry as supreme lord of Scotland, and promised the services of himself and his friends. Henry on his side engaged not to make peace unless Angus was restored. From 1529 till 1542 Angus lived in England, sometimes on the borders, when preparing for or engaged in raids upon Scotland, but for a longer period in or near London, where he was hospitably treated by Henry VIII. One interesting episode in his exile was the romantic fate of his daughter, Margaret Douglas [see DOUGLAS, LADY MARGARET]. Henry VIII was able to do nothing towards the restoration of Angus. He was too much engrossed with his own personal and political aims to press the war with Scotland. His object after the fall of Wolsey was to tempt his nephew to break with the church of Rome and become his ally in the struggle with the pope. Angus took part in several border raids between 1529 and August 1533, when a truce for a year was concluded. In May 1534 peace was made for the lives of the two sovereigns and one year longer. By a separate agreement Cawmills, a small fort in Berwick, which had been held by the Douglases in the English interest, was given up to the Scots, and Angus's residence in England was sanctioned. Henry after this renewed attempts to procure the restoration of Angus, and his efforts were backed by the French king. But James would listen to no petitioners however powerful on behalf of the Douglases. He had sworn that they should never return while he lived. The past history of the family justified his suspicion, but the conduct of Angus himself might perhaps have allowed an exception in his favour. Instead of mitigating, the Scotch king increased his severity to all that bore the hated name, or were in any way connected with it. The uncle of Angus, Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie [q. v.], was dismissed when he presented himself to the king. On 14 July the master of Forbes, husband of a sister of Angus, was tried, condemned, and executed for attempting the king's life with a culverin at Aberdeen, and also for aiding and abetting Angus. Three days later Lady Jane Glammis [q. v.], another sister of Angus, was burnt at the stake. James Hamilton, the bastard of Arran, was beheaded on a similar charge of conspiring with Angus. 'Few escape,' wrote Norfolk to Cromwell, 'that may be known to be friends to the Earl of Angus or near kinsmen. They be daily taken and put in prison. It is said that such as have lands of any good value shall suffer at the next parliament, and such as have little shall refuse the name of Douglas, and be called Stuarts.' In the parliament of December 1540 the forfeiture of Angus and his friends was sealed with the great seal and the seals of the three estates, because, as the record expressed it, 'the manor of tratories suld remain to the schame and sclander of them that ar comyn of tham, and to the terrour of all uthers.' The principal baronies of Angus were by the same parliament annexed to the crown. But the two chief enemies of Angus soon died. Queen Margaret died after a short illness at Methven. It was reported that on her deathbed she begged her confessor to beseech the king 'that he wold be good and gracious to the Earl of Angus,' and asked God's mercy that she had 'afendit with the said earl as she had.' Two years later James himself died, distracted with grief at the defeat of Solway Moss. He too was said when dying to have declared, 'I shall bring him [Angus] home that shall take order with them all.' But this story, which we owe to Calderwood, after Angus had redeemed his character for patriotism, is not to be implicitly credited.

The death of James led almost immediately to the return of Angus on terms which his brother George negotiated with the regent Arran and Cardinal Beaton. On 16 Jan. 1543 a proclamation was issued, restoring their estates to both brothers, and in March their forfeiture was rescinded by parliament. On his return Angus was made a privy councillor, and took an active part in the treaty of peace with England, as well as that for the marriage of the infant Mary Stuart to Edward, prince of Wales. On 9 April 1543 Angus himself married, for the third time, Margaret, daughter of Robert, lord Maxwell. Of this marriage he had more than one child. Their birth alienated his daughter, the Lady Margaret, who in the next year married Matthew, earl of Lennox, with the consent of his father and Henry VIII, on the condition of Lennox promising to be faithful to the English interest. Lady Lennox had counted upon inheriting her father's title and estates, but on the death of his own children, who all died young, he passed her by in an entail which settled them on his heirs male. The marriage of Lennox to the Lady Margaret had important political consequences. Lennox, bred in France, was summoned to Scotland by Mary of Guise, the queen-dowager, and Cardinal Beaton to support the French connection, but from this time he became the most devoted, indeed, with the exception of Glencairn, the only steadfast adherent of the

English interest among the Scotch nobles. Angus and the Douglases played a part which, although it has found advocates, cannot be altogether defended. Their restoration was due to Henry VIII, and their original disposition, grounded upon sound policy, was to favour the English alliance; but when Henry VIII began to treat the Scottish nation as enemies, they gradually turned round and joined, at first doubtingly but in the end firmly, the patriotic side. In June 1543 Angus attended a general council of the nobles at Stirling, where Arran the regent was deposed in favour of the queen-dowager, and a privy council appointed of three earls, of whom he was one, three lords, three bishops, and three abbots. Shortly after Angus was appointed lieutenant-general. This change in the government did not last, indeed Arran never surrendered his authority. When Angus marched to the borders as if to oppose the English, he did nothing effectual, and was distrusted by the Scots borderers as still in the English interest. On 9 Sept. the infant Mary Stuart was crowned by Cardinal Beaton at Stirling, and in November the queen-dowager held a parliament at that town, while Arran held another in Edinburgh. Cardinal Beaton succeeded in reconciling the queen and the regent. Angus continued to oppose Arran, and entered into a bond for mutual aid with his kin and friends at Douglas. The regent now took up arms against the Douglases. He issued a warrant commanding Angus to send away Sadler, the English envoy, who was then at Tantallon, but was saved from expulsion by his recall. Angus also prepared for war. In January 1544 he took possession of Leith, while his brother George lay at Musselburgh threatening the capital with a considerable force, but George was driven off by the Earl of Bothwell, and Angus was forced to submit. At a conference at Greenside Chapel, near Edinburgh, it was agreed that Angus should assist the regent against the English, and give sureties for his conduct. Notwithstanding, Angus wrote shortly after this to Henry VIII assuring him he was still faithful to his interests, and begging for an army. In April Arran reduced Glasgow, which had been fortified by Lennox, and Angus having gone thither to intercede for his brother George, whose life as one of the hostages was in danger, was seized and sent as a prisoner first to Hamilton and afterwards to Blackness Castle. He was released on the approach of Hertford's first expedition in spring along with his brother and Lord Maxwell on a promise to raise them followers against the English. The savageness of this expedition which burnt Leith and part of Edinburgh, and on its return wasted the coast of Fife and the Lothians, Merse, and Teviotdale, not excepting the lands of Angus, which Henry VIII is said to have specially desired to be laid waste, was the turning-point in the shifting conduct of Angus. He now embraced heartily the patriotic cause, and on 13 July 1544 was appointed lieutenant of Scotland south of the Forth. In this capacity he proved himself a valiant commander, more than once inciting by his example and stirring up by his words the faint-hearted regent. When besieging Coldingham Priory, Arran, alarmed at the approach of an English army, was ready to abandon his siege guns. Angus saved them at great personal risk, declaring that his honour and life should go together. When Arran hesitated to revenge the incursion of Sir Ralph Evers and Sir Bryan Latoun in the Merse, complaining of want of support from the nobles, Angus told him it was his own fault, and exhorted him to wipe out the accusation of cowardice as he himself would that of treachery, not by words but by deeds. This was not a mere boast, and when the English knights, after desecrating Melrose Abbey, came with their forces to Ancrum Moor they were met and signally defeated by the regent. The honours of the field were by all awarded to Angus. He had commenced the battle gaily by wishing he had his goshawk on his wrist when a heron flew across the field. After the victory it was reported that Henry reproached him for deserting his benefactor, when he exclaimed, 'What! is our brother-in-law offended because I am a good Scottish man, because I have revenged the defacing of the limbs of my ancestors at Melrose upon Ralph Evers? Little knows King Henry the skirts of Kirnstable [a mountain in Douglasdale]. I can keep myself there from all his English host.'

Francis I sent him in acknowledgment of his bravery the order of St. Michael, a gold collar, and four thousand crowns. At a parliament held in Stirling in the following June, Angus and his brother, along with other nobles, signed a bond pledging themselves to invade England. A raid was made across the border in July, but without any important action. Strange as it may seem, Angus and the Douglases were still corresponding with Henry VIII, assuring him of their desire for the marriage of Mary to Edward and for peace; but as little heed was given to their assurances as they deserved. Angus, now an active member of the Scottish privy council, signed in 1546 the act of parliament which dissolved the treaty of peace and marriage

with England. It does not appear that he took any part in the religious conflict, the prelude of the Scottish reformation. Perhaps residence in England may have inclined him towards the reformers' side, but he did not attempt to protect them. On the other hand, he had no love for the Scottish hierarchy. Beaton had never been his friend, and he probably regarded his assassination with equanimity, obtaining one of his benefices, the rich abbey of Arbroath, for his natural son George, usually called the Postulant.

After the death of Henry VIII the protector Somerset renewed the Scotch war with a larger force, and Angus commanded the van in the battle of Pinkie on 10 Sept. 1547, when the Scotch suffered a defeat almost as signal as at Flodden. The only exception to the general discomfiture was due to Angus, whose pikemen, forming in line at the beginning of the engagement, drove back the English horse; but the archers broke his ranks while executing a flank movement, and the regent and his troops, who were in the centre of the Scottish army, were seized with panic. Angus complained bitterly that he had not been supported by them. Their flight lost the day; but Somerset did not follow up his victory, and Angus escaped to Calder. Next year he made some amends for the loss of Pinkie by defeating Lord Wharton, who had invaded the western marches, and driving him back to Carlisle. In June he was present at the parliament which agreed to the marriage of Mary Stuart with the dauphin, and sanctioned her being sent to France. In the desultory warfare, which continued till the peace of 1550, Angus took no prominent part, though he is mentioned in a French despatch as engaging in a skirmish on 13 Dec. 1548 at the head of fifty lancers and two hundred light horse against Luttrel, the English captain of Broughty Castle. On the accession of the queen dowager to the regency, which Arran reluctantly yielded in 1554, Angus obtained a writing under the hand both of the queen dowager and the young queen that her general revocation was not to affect the re-grant of his estates on his return from England in 1547. With the new regent he was not on good terms. He joined the barons in remonstrating against the proposal to impose a tax for the payment of mercenaries. When he came to Edinburgh to attend the council in 1554, he was accompanied by a band of a thousand men, though such retinues had been expressly prohibited. On the keeper of the gate requesting him to check his disorderly followers, his reply was a jest: 'I must put up with much more myself from the Douglas lads who enter my bedchamber, whether I will or no,' while as he passed his men he muttered the significant hint, 'Sharp whingers are good in a crowd.' Mary of Guise having reproached him with coming in armour, he said, with the same mixture of jest and earnest, 'It's only my old dad Lord Drummond's coat, a very kindly coat to me; I cannot part with it.' When ordered to place himself in ward in the castle, he came, but still attended by his followers. The constable remonstrated, saying his orders were to receive only three or four attendants, and Angus replied, 'So I told my lads, but they would not go home to my wife Meg without me.' He accordingly rode off home with them to Douglas, taking a protest that he had presented himself according to order at the castle.

On the way home he remarked, 'The Douglas lads are nice lads; they think it is good to be "loose and lievand"' (i.e. free and living), which became a proverb on the borders. With the same humour, when the queen dowager proposed to create Huntly a duke, Angus told her, 'If he is to be a duke [duck], I will be a drake;' and when she urged that he should give her the custody of Tantallon he vouchsafed no reply, but, speaking to the hawk he was feeding, said, 'Confound the greedy gled, she can never have enough.' The queen refusing to understand, and still pressing her request, he burst out at last, 'Yes, madam, why not? All is yours now. But I will be captain of it, and shall keep it for you as well as any man you can put in it.'

He survived till the middle of January 1557, when he died at Tantallon, and was buried at Abernethy. On his deathbed, Hume of Godscroft relates, one of his servants said: 'My lord, I thought to have seen you die leading the van with many fighting under your standard,' to which the earl replied by kissing the crucifix and saying, 'Lo, here is the standard under which I shall die.' The character of Angus has been very differently drawn by English and Scottish historians, and among the latter by adversaries and partisans of the house of Douglas. These describe him as treacherous and ambitious, intent, like his predecessors, on maintaining the interest of his family, which he preferred to his country. Those praise his courtesy, good temper, bravery, and patriotism. When the narrative of his life is impartially followed, what is most conspicuous is that his talents were improved by experience, and that his character was strengthened by adversity. The young and handsome courtier, who showed little capacity for business and timidity, if not lack of courage, in action, acquired skill in the management of men and affairs, and became an able and brave com-

mander. By nature mild, he learnt the art of pointed speech, yet retained the power of keeping and making friends. A turn of dry humour, derived from his grandfather 'Bell-the-Cat,' came out prominently in old age. He was conscious of some of his defects, and in passing the tomb of James, the seventh earl, at Douglas, was wont to say, 'Shame for thee, we took all our fairness [of complexion] and feebleness from thee.' But he had inherited also qualities of his more vigorous ancestors, their courage and adroitness. It is not possible to deny that he played a double part towards Henry VIII, and did not decide to aid his countrymen until their cause was gaining, but his conduct when he became a patriot did much to restore the popularity his house had lost. It required rare ability and wisdom to preserve the fortunes, and indeed the life, of a leading noble in the age of Henry VIII and James V; and Angus stands, not indeed in the first, but high in the second rank of the men of his time and country.

[Besides the family histories, which became more trustworthy in the life of this earl, Godscroft for characteristic anecdotes, Sir W. Fraser for documents, the contemporary histories of England and Scotland throw much light on the life of Angus. Of modern historians, Miss Strickland's Lives of Mary Tudor and Lady Margaret Douglas, and Brewer's Henry VIII are specially valuable.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD (*fl.* 1568), parson of Glasgow, younger brother of William Douglas of Whittingham, and grandson of John, second earl of Morton, was parson of Douglas prior to 13 Nov. 1565, when he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session in the place of Adam Bothwell [q. v.], bishop of Orkney. With his kinsman, James, fourth earl of Morton, he was concerned in the murder of Rizzio in March 1566. Douglas fled to France, but a few months afterwards, through the intervention of the French king, he was allowed to return to Scotland, where he successfully negotiated the pardons of the other conspirators. There seems to be but little doubt that he took part in the plot for the murder of Darnley in the following year, but no proceedings were taken against him at that time. On 2 June 1568 Douglas was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of John Lesley, bishop of Ross. In September 1570 he was sent to the Earl of Sussex to congratulate him on his victory, and 'to talk of the stabilitie of the king and regents auctoritie' (*Historie and Life of King James the Sext*, 1825, p. 64). Some time before this Douglas had been presented by the regent, Murray, to the parsonage of Glasgow. He had, however, been refused letters testimonial by the commissioner, whose decision was confirmed by the general assembly in March 1570. Further objections were raised against his appointment by the kirk of Glasgow, but he was at length allowed possession on 23 Jan. 1572. A quaint account of his examination for the benefice is recorded in Bannatyne's 'Journal' (1806, pp. 311–13), where it is stated that 'when he had gottin the psalme buike, after luking, and casting ower the leives thereof a space, he desyrit sum minister to mak the prayer for him; "for," said he, "I am not vsed to pray."' Having been detected in sending money to the queen's party, then holding the castle of Edinburgh, Douglas was 'tane and send to Stirveling to be kept' on 14 April 1572, and at the same time 'also it is reported that he suld have betrayed the lord of Mortoun' (*ib.* pp. 334–5). According to another account 'the person was wairdit in the castell of Lochlevin' (*Historie and Life of King James the Sext*, p. 101). But this is probably incorrect, as on 25 Nov. 1572 a commission was appointed for the trial of Douglas 'now remaining in ward within the castell of Stirveling.' He was restored to his place on the bench on 11 Nov. 1578, the king having commanded him 'to await and mak residence in his ordinar place of ye sessioune.' On 31 Dec. 1580 Douglas and the Earl of Morton were accused before the council by Captain James Stewart, who was shortly afterwards created the Earl of Arran, of 'heigh treason and foreknawlege of the king's murthour' (*ib.* pp. 180–1). Hearing of Morton's commitment, Douglas fled from Moreham Castle to England. He was degraded from the bench on 26 April 1581, and a decree of forfeiture was pronounced against him on 28 Nov. following (*Acta Parl.* iii. 193, 196–204). Though Elizabeth refused to send him back at the request of James's ministers, Douglas was for some time detained in a kind of custody. He, however, gained Elizabeth's favour by disclosing his transactions with Mary, and through the influence of Patrick, master of Gray, and Randolph, the English ambassador, he was at length enabled to return to Scotland. On 1 May 1586 an act of rehabilitation was passed under the great seal restoring Douglas, but at the same time containing a provision that if he should be found guilty of the murder the act should have no effect. On 21 May he received a pardon for all crimes and treasons committed by him, except the murder of Darnley, and five days after, on 26 May, he was tried for that murder. It was charged in the indictment that both

John Binning and the Earl of Morton, who had been executed for the murder in June 1581, had declared that Douglas was actually present at the blowing up of Darnley's lodgings in Kirk of Field, and it was moreover asserted that while perpetrating the crime Douglas 'tint his mwlis' (lost his slippers), which being found upon the spot the next day, were acknowledged to be his. The jury unanimously acquitted him, but there are strong reasons for supposing that the trial was a collusive one, and that its only object was the exculpation of the prisoner. According to Moyses, Douglas was 'absolved most shamefully and unhonestly to the exclamation of the whole people. It was thought the filthiest iniquity that was heard of in Scotland' (*Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland*, 1755, p. 108). Spotiswood asserts that the acquittal was obtained by the procurement of the prior of Blantyre for private reasons (*History of the Church of Scotland*, 1851, ii. 343-4). But as Douglas returned to Scotland virtually as an agent of Elizabeth to James's court, the matter was probably arranged before his return. Having been favourably received by James, he was sent back to England as an ambassador of the king, and appears to have contributed to the condemnation of Mary, 'having discovered several passages betwixt her and himself, and other catholicks of England, tending to her liberation: which were made use of against her majesty for taking her life' (*Memoirs of Sir James Melvil of Halhill*, 1735, pp. 348–9). In 1587 he was dismissed from this post upon the arrival of Sir Robert Melville in England. On 13 March 1593 Douglas was deposed for non-residence and neglect of duty from the parsonage of Glasgow, which he resigned 4 July 1597. The date of his death is unknown, but it appears that he was alive at the beginning of the seventeenth century. He married Lady Jane Hepburn, the widow of John, master of Caithness. Frequent allusions to Douglas are made in the 'Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland,' 1509–1603, 2 vols.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), pp. 125–8; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ (1868), vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 2–3; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials in Scotland (1833), vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 95, 142–54; Arnot's Collection and Abridgment of Celebrated Trials in Scotland (1785), pp. 7–20; Robertson's History of Scotland (1806), iii. 32–3, 415–20, 424–7; Laing's History of Scotland (1804), i. 23, ii. 17, 55, 331–336, 337–9; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. i–iv.] G. F. R. B.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, eighth EARL OF ANGUS (1555–1588), was only son of David, seventh earl, and succeeded to the earldom on his father's death when only two years old. His uncle and guardian, James Douglas, earl of Morton [q. v.], obtained his infeftment in the estates as his father's heir in 1559, notwithstanding the claim Margaret, countess of Lennox, as heir general of her father, the sixth earl, again made, as she had done after her father's death. When Queen Mary came of age in 1564, she confirmed in his favour the charter by James V in 1547 to the sixth earl, and on 13 May 1565 Morton obtained a renunciation of the claim of the Countess of Lennox and a ratification by her husband and her son Darnley of the entail by the sixth earl, under which his ward, as heir male, was entitled to the Douglas succession. As a consideration for this concession Morton and the young Angus bound themselves to support the marriage of Mary to Darnley.

When Morton left Scotland, after Rizzio's murder in 1566, the Earl of Atholl succeeded him as tutor of Angus; but on his return next year Morton resumed the guardianship. Angus studied at St. Andrews under John Douglas, provost of the New College, afterwards archbishop. When only twelve he carried the crown at the first parliament of James VI, and signed the rolls of its proceedings by which the confession of faith was confirmed. The influence of his uncle secured his early education in the principles of the reformers. In the parliament of July 1570 he voted for the appointment of Lennox as regent, and next year again carried the crown at the parliament which met in Stirling. On the death of Mar, who succeeded Lennox in the regency, Angus supported his uncle, who became regent, and with him he appears to have resided. In January 1573 he was appointed member of the privy council, and on 12 June married Lady Mary Erskine, daughter of the late regent. In October he was appointed sheriff of Berwick, and in July of next year lieutenant-general south of the Forth, an office which naturally fell to the head of his house when in favour with the government. A quarrel between him and his uncle, the regent, as to whether he should have this office was made up by the good sense of both. From August 1575 he was actively engaged in its duties. The confidence felt in him is shown by his correspondence with the English wardens, and was justified by his endeavour to keep the peace in the districts which his ancestors had done so much to reduce to order. The submission made to him by a number of the smaller lairds of the border in November 1576 proved his judicious administration. In May 1577 he was appointed warden of the west marches, in succession

to Lord Maxwell, and before the end of the year steward of Fife and keeper of Falkland Palace. On Morton's removal from the regency in 1578, Angus stood by his uncle, who destined him to be his heir, and had a real affection for him, addressing him in correspondence as his son. He was one of the nobles who signed the discharge or indemnity to Morton. He did not attend the council until Morton's return to power, when he was appointed lieutenant-general of the king. He marched with an army from Stirling against the nobles who opposed Morton, but at his suggestion refrained from an engagement. In 1579 he took part in Morton's measures against the Hamiltons, the hereditary enemies of the Douglases, and was a member of the convention at which they were forfeited. He afterwards led the force which took the castles of Hamilton and Draffen, and was present in the convention of August and the parliament of October 1579 which ratified Morton's acts. On Morton's final fall from power in the following year, Angus was present at the privy council and refused to vote for his imprisonment. His petition to the king to make up an inventory of Morton's estate was granted, and he was exempted, at the special request of James, from the banishment from Edinburgh of the other Douglases. He even attempted to rescue Morton when sent from Edinburgh to Dumbarton, but his force was not sufficient. Lord Rothes, whose daughter he had married after the death of his first wife, tried to persuade him to submit to the king, but he declined unless hostages were given for his personal safety. He went, however, to Edinburgh and was well received by James, but deemed it prudent to remove the principal effects of his uncle from Dalkeith and Aberdour to Tantallon. Shortly after he was ordered to place himself in ward north of the Spey or at Inverness, and, not having complied, was declared guilty of treason, and ordered to deliver up Tantallon, Cockburnspath, and Douglas. He now engaged in active correspondence with Randolph, the English envoy, in a plot for the release of Morton, and would not have shrunk with this object from slaying his chief enemies, and even seizing the king's person. In February 1581 he attended, under a safe-conduct, a meeting of the estates in Edinburgh, but discovered by intercepted letters a plot, to which his wife was a party, against his own person, devised by the Earl of Montrose. Leaving Edinburgh by night he rode to Dalkeith and sent his wife home to her father. His plots with Randolph continued, and he favoured the invasion of Scotland by an English force, but their schemes were found out. Randolph left Scotland; Mar, his only ally among the nobles, became reconciled to the court; and proclamations were issued against Angus, who, however, evaded pursuit. On the execution of Morton he crossed the border from Hawick and took refuge at Carlisle. He then went to London, where he was hospitably received by Elizabeth and her ministers. Among the other exiles there were two natural sons of Morton and Hume of Godscroft, the historian of his house. He became at this time a friend of Sir Philip Sidney, who communicated to him his 'Arcadia,' still in manuscript. He is said to have studied the political institutions of England, but his conduct was more in accord with the less settled constitution of Scotland. When the raid of Ruthven effected a change in the administration of Scotland in August 1582, and put the Earls of Mar and Gowrie at the head of affairs, Angus came to Berwick, and, receiving a pardon in the end of September, crossed the border. He came to Edinburgh in October, was reconciled to the king, and allowed to bury the head of Morton, still fixed on the Tolbooth. His forfeiture was not, however, rescinded, which prevented him from sitting in council, but he exercised considerable influence as an intermediary between the English court and the Scottish ministry, of which Gowrie was the head. James, who had never forgiven the authors of the Ruthven raid for seizing his person, refused or delayed to call a parliament, and entered into secret negotiations with the French ambassador, Fénelon, and with the Duke of Lennox, then in France, to free himself from their control. In June 1583 he succeeded in this by the aid of Colonel Stewart, the captain of his guard, and going to St. Andrews placed himself in the hands of the Earls of Montrose, Crawford, and Huntly. Angus and Bothwell intended to intercept him, but arrived too late, and were ordered to disband their forces. Angus saw the king and attempted to effect a reconciliation, but was ordered to go to his own residence. He returned accordingly to Douglas, but in the parliament held in October the Earl of Arran was now all-powerful, and Angus, instead of being restored to favour, was directed to pass north of the Spey and remain there during the royal pleasure. He obeyed, and went to Elgin in winter, where he was well received by the gentlemen of Moray, who promised to defend him against Huntly, the king's lieutenant in the north.

The administration of Arran did not give satisfaction to any class, and specially alienated the leading presbyterians, now becoming politically influential, by requiring the general assembly to pass a resolution con-

demning the raid of Ruthven. The nobles who had been concerned in it thought the time ripe for another *coup d'état*, and though their intrigues were suspected and Gowrie apprehended at Dundee, Glamis and Mar succeeded on 17 April 1584 in seizing the castle of Stirling. Angus, who had already come south to Brechin, joined them and summoned his vassals to meet him. But the success of the rebellion, for such it really was, was momentary. Several of those expected to take part in it hesitated. The king collected a force of twelve thousand men, and the lords, including Angus, unable to cope with it, fled from Stirling across the border to Berwick. Hume of Argaty, who had been left in charge of the castle of Stirling, surrendered without conditions on 25 April and was executed. Archibald Douglas, formerly constable of Edinburgh, was taken prisoner and shared the same fate. Gowrie also, though he had attempted to make terms for himself, and was distrusted by Angus, was tried for treason and beheaded on 2 May. A parliament hastily summoned towards the end of that month restored episcopacy, and another in August forfeited the nobles who had taken part in or favoured the seizure of Stirling. Angus was attainted and his estates forfeited on 22 Aug. Elizabeth at this juncture supported the exiles, who represented the English as opposed to the French interest in Scotland, and the protestant as opposed to the catholic party. At Newcastle, to which Angus and other of the Scotch exiles went from Berwick, they were joined by James Melville and other leading presbyterian ministers. Melville had come at the request of Angus, and Mar set on foot a presbyterian congregation in that town, and wrote a declaration setting forth the abuses of the episcopal church in Scotland. Angus was a zealous presbyterian, and the ministers regarded him as their best ally. Melville describes him as 'Good, godly-wise, and stout Archibald, earl of Angus.' A series of negotiations and counter-negotiations between the different parties in Scotland and the English court occupied the year from the autumn of 1584 to the winter of 1585. Arran felt the necessity of dissociating himself from the charge of complicity with the papists, who were then busy with the plots which culminated in the Armada. He had a personal interview with Lord Hunsdon, Elizabeth's envoy, on the borders, and the Master of Gray was sent as his agent to England to give assurance of the desire of James and his advisers to be on good terms with Elizabeth. With this was coupled a request that the exiled Scottish lords should remove from Newcastle to Cambridge. Arran was specially afraid of the influence of Angus, and there was even a suspicion, though the evidence is not altogether trustworthy, that his life was threatened.

The queen ostensibly complied with the request of Arran and Angus, and his fellow-exiles came south in February to Norwich, and in April to London. When there, they defended themselves to the satisfaction of the queen from a charge made by Arran, which Bellenden, the lord justice clerk, had been sent to urge that they were plotting against the life of James. Elizabeth, and the able diplomatists in her service, knew that these lords were her real friends, and could be trusted better than Arran. Sir Philip Sidney came to them with an assurance of her 'good affections.' A plot was devised which, though it did not include the deposition of James, aimed at the overthrow of Arran and the restoration of the banished lords to the government. Its chief authors were Walsingham and Sir Edward Wotton, ambassador to Scotland. Angus and his confederates Mar and Glamis were reconciled to Lords John and Claud Hamilton, who had been also driven from Scotland through enmity to Arran, who had taken possession of the Hamilton estates. The Master of Gray, with objects of his own, joined in the intrigue, and so did Bellenden after his return to Scotland. In October Lord Maxwell raised the standard of rebellion on the borders, and on the 17th of that month Angus and the other banished lords returned to Berwick, where they were met by Wotton. They marched rapidly, raising troops by the way, to Lanark, where they were joined by the Hamiltons and Lord Maxwell. On 2 Nov. they issued a proclamation from St. Ninians, close to Stirling, declaring they had only come to release the king from the domination of Arran. Arran, who still retained his ascendency, issued a counter-proclamation; James also tried his personal influence on the Earl of Bothwell, one of the leaders of the opposite party. But Arran had few friends. The presbyterian ministers were to a man against him, and carried with them the citizens of the towns. Of the leading nobles, only Crawford and Montrose still supported the king. The surrender of the town on the 2nd was followed by that of the castle of Stirling on 4 Nov., almost without a blow, and with the single condition that the lives of the nobles on the king's side should be spared. James had an interview with Angus, Hamilton, and Mar, restored their estates, and placed the government in their hands. The office of chancellor was offered to but declined by Angus,

and it was conferred on Secretary Maitland. In April 1586 he was made warden of the western marches, and in November lieutenant-general with command of the forces on the border. The ministers and strenuous presbyterians among the laity were much disappointed that the presbyterian form of church government was not restored. The Melvilles and Calderwood, the church historian, attribute this to the lukewarmness of the nobles, who when their estates were restored cared nothing for the church. Angus is treated by these writers as a conspicuous and solitary exception, 'to whose heart,' says James Melville, 'it was a sore grief that he could not get concurrence with the presbyterian form of church government.' There is no doubt he was the most zealous presbyterian among the nobles. But the dispute was not so simple as is represented by presbyterian authors, nor was the maintenance of episcopacy due only to the selfishness of the nobles. The king's favour for that form of government in the church was avowed. The English queen also supported it. It had a large portion of the people, especially in the north, on its side. Its opponents associated their advocacy of presbyterianism with views hazardously near republican principles. Angus expressed his views in a conversation with his retainer and biographer, Hume of Godscroft, upon a sermon John Craig (1512?–1600) [q. v.], one of the few moderates of the clergy, had preached against Francis Gibson of Pencaitland, who had insisted on the limitations of the royal authority and the duties of subjects on the point of religion. He indicated to Hume his distrust of all his colleagues, and ended by saying: 'God knoweth my part I sall neglect nothing that is possible to me to do, and would to God the king knew my heart to his weal and would give ear to it.'

This is not the language of a strong man. He was in fact of a weak constitution, physically, and more fitted to be led than to be a leader. But he was a good figurehead for the presbyterian party. In the spring of 1587 he was placed in ward at Linlithgow, it is said on the accusation of Arran, who had then come back to Scotland. But nothing came of this, and he was present at the curious scene of the riding of the parliament from Holyrood to the castle on 15 May, when James, who had now attained majority, coupled the rival nobles two by two as a sign of their reconciliation and his own character as a peace-maker. Angus went with Montrose, a curious conjunction, for Montrose was suspected of a *liaison* with the second wife of Angus, Lady Margaret Leslie, from whom he was divorced in 1587. In July of the same year he married Jean Lyon, daughter of Lord Glamis and widow of Robert Douglas the younger of Lochleven. Angus bore the sceptre in the following parliament in July 1587, the crown being carried by the king's kinsman, the young duke of Lennox. In this parliament he obtained a ratification of the lands and honours of Morton which his uncle had entailed on him, and the title of Earl of Morton was conferred on him in October, but he held it so short a time that it is seldom given him. Both in this and the following year he acted vigorously in the administration of the border, doing justice on the border thieves, and taking part with James in person in an expedition against Lord Maxwell, which ended in his capture. But his health broke down, perhaps through these exertions, and he died at Smeaton, near Dalkeith, on 4 Aug. 1588. His body was buried at Abernethy, but his heart by his own wish at Douglas, perhaps one of the latest examples of that singular custom. He was only thirty-three, and his death was at the time attributed by the superstitious to sorcery. One poor woman was arrested on suspicion, but not condemned. Another, Agnes Sampson, who was burnt some years later for witchcraft, actually confessed to putting an image with the letters A. D. upon it into the fire, but said she did not know the letters referred to Angus. It appears to have been really due to consumption. He had no children by his first two wives, and a posthumous child of his last wife being a daughter, the estates and title of Douglas passed to Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie, the heir male of the eighth earl, those of Morton to Douglas of Lochleven. James VI used to call Angus 'the ministers' king,' and they have so loaded him with compliments as almost to excite suspicion of their truth. He was, according to Calderwood, 'more religious nor anie of his predecessors, yea, nor anie of all the erlis in the countrie much beloved of the godlie.' But Archbishop Spotiswood, a contemporary and more impartial writer, corroborates the testimony of the presbyterians, and describes him 'as a nobleman in place and rank, so in worth and virtue, above other subjects; of a comly personage, affable, and full of grace, a lover of justice, peaceable, sober, and given to all goodness, and which crowned all his virtues, truly pious.' Hume of Godscroft speaks of him not only with the panegyrical language he applies to all the Douglases, but in terms of strong personal attachment.

[Hume of Godscroft's History is specially valuable for the life of this earl. Sir W. Fraser's Douglas Book adds some documents. The Privy Council Records, James Melville's Diary, and

Calderwood's and Spotiswood's Histories of the Church of Scotland are the best contemporary or nearly contemporary sources; McCree's Life of Andrew Melville; and Burton's Hist. of Scotland.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, Earl of Ormonde (1609–1655), the eldest son of William, eleventh earl of Angus and first marquis of Douglas [q. v.], by his first wife, Margaret Hamilton, daughter of Claud, lord Paisley, was born in 1609. In a charter of the barony of Hartside or Wandell, granted to him and his father 15 June 1613, he is named Lord Douglas, Master of Angus, and it is by the title of Earl of Angus, which became his on his father's elevation to the marquisate, that he is generally known. In 1628 he married Lady Anne Stuart, second daughter of Esme, duke of Lennox, Charles I being a party to the marriage contract. Two years later he went abroad and did not return before the latter end of 1633. In May 1636 he was appointed a member of the privy council of Scotland, and was present at the meeting in December of that year at which the use of the new service-book was sanctioned. His sympathies, however, were believed to lie with the covenanters, for when the Duke of Lennox was sent to enforce the use of the service-book, Angus was chosen to treat with him. Yet when the royal proclamation was issued commanding the use of the book, the order was made with the approval of Angus. On the final suppression of the book he was one of those members of the privy council who addressed a letter of thanks to the king. Judged by his vacillation in this matter the earl would seem to have had a large share of that spirit of irresolution which was the chief characteristic of the political careers of his half-brother and nephew and the third and fourth dukes of Hamilton. He was appointed an extraordinary lord of session 9 Feb. 1631, and not long afterwards signed the covenant. But when the covenanters prepared to take the field, he left the country. He returned in 1641, when he appeared in parliament, and his right to sit as a peer's eldest son being questioned and decided against him, he was turned out, together with some others of the same rank. At the general assembly summoned in August 1643 he was elected one of the commissioners appointed to further the cause of the covenant in England, and at the same time he was put on the special commission which was to meet the commissioners sent to treat with the assembly by the English parliament. In 1646, on the death of his younger brother Lord James (or William) Douglas [q. v.] in action, Angus was appointed to the command held by him as colonel of the Douglas regiment in France. He held this post till 1653, when he resigned it in favour of his brother George, but it does not appear that he saw any active service. The greater portion of these years he spent at home in Scotland, though he took no prominent part in public affairs till the arrival of Charles II in Scotland in 1650, when he became a member of the committee of estates, and was among those appointed to make preparations for the king's coronation. At that ceremony he officiated as high chamberlain, and in the following April he was created Earl of Ormonde, Lord Bothwell and Hartside, with remainder to the heirs male of his second marriage with Lady Jane Wemyss, eldest daughter of David, second earl of Wemyss, his first wife having died 16 Aug. 1646, in her thirty-second year. At the assembly which met at Edinburgh, and afterwards at Dundee, in July 1651, the earl took a leading part in the opposition to the western remonstrance; but after the departure of Charles II to the continent he retired into private life. He was fined 1,000*l.* by Cromwell's act of grace in 1654, though it was stoutly alleged on his behalf by the presbytery that he was a true protestant. The accounts kept by his wife, which are still preserved at Dunrobin, show that he resided in the Canongate or at Holyrood Palace till his death, which took place 15 Jan. 1655, in the lifetime of his father. He was buried at Douglas in the family vault in St. Bride's Church. By his first wife Ormonde became the father of one son, James, who succeeded his grandfather as Marquis of Douglas. By Lady Jane Wemyss he had a daughter who became the fourth wife of Alexander, first viscount Kingstoun, and two sons, the elder of whom, Archibald [q. v.], succeeded him in his title, and in 1661 obtained a new patent creating him Earl of Forfar. The widow of the first Earl of Ormonde, who outlived him sixty years, was married in 1659 to George, fourteenth earl of Sutherland, whom she also survived.

[Fraser's Douglas Book, ii. 433; Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, i. 442; Aiton's Life of Alexander Henderson; Baillie's Letters, vols. i. and ii.; Michel's Les Ecossais en France, ii. 318, errs in stating that Lord G. Douglas immediately succeeded Lord James in the command of the Scots regiment.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD (*d.* 1667), captain, was in command of the Royal Oak when the Dutch fleet under De Ruyter advanced up the Medway to Chatham in 1667. He conducted the defence of his vessel with great courage, and when advised to retire, refused, saying, 'It shall never be told that a

Douglas quitted his post without orders.' The ship was set on fire, and her commander, remaining in his place till the end, perished in the flames. There is no evidence that Douglas was a naval officer. It is remarked by Charnock (*Biog. Nav.* i. 291) as a singular fact that no person of Douglas's name officially appears as having held any command in the navy prior to the revolution, and he suggests that Archibald Douglas was probably a land officer, and was sent from the shore with a detachment of soldiers to defend the Royal Oak. By a warrant given under the royal sign-manual, 18 Oct. 1667, the sum of 100*l.* was given to '— Douglas, relict of Captain A. Douglas, lately slain by the Dutch at Chatham.' Temple (*Memoirs*, ii. 41) says: 'I should have been glad to have seen Mr. Cowley before he died celebrate Captain Douglas's death.'

[Lediard's Naval Hist. of England, p. 589; Charnock, as above; Hume's Hist. of England, p. 693, ed. 1846; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxiii. 394.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, first Earl of Forfar (1653–1712), son of Archibald, earl of Ormonde [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Jean Wemyss, eldest daughter of David, second earl of Wemyss, and grandson of William, eleventh earl of Angus and first marquis of Douglas [q. v.], was born on 3 May 1653, and in less than two years was left fatherless. He should have inherited the titles of Earl of Ormonde, Lord Bothwell and Hartside, which his father obtained for himself and the heirs male of his second marriage during the brief sojourn of Charles II in Scotland in 1651. But owing to the defeat of Charles at Worcester and the establishment of the Commonwealth the patent was never completed, and the title of Earl of Ormonde was never borne by either father or son After the Restoration, however, by patent dated 2 Oct. 1661, the king created Douglas Earl of Forfar, Lord Wandell and Hartside, with precedency dating from the grant of the title of Ormonde.

Forfar sat in parliament in 1670, before he had reached the age of twenty years. He took an active part in bringing over the Prince of Orange at the revolution in 1688, and served diligently in the parliaments of the reign of William III. His wife, Robina, daughter of Sir William Lockhart of Lee, was one of the ladies of Queen Mary, and one of her majesty's most valued friends. Forfar was one of the lords of the treasury; but at the union of the kingdoms in 1707 he was obliged to resign that post. Queen Anne promised him an equivalent, and until it was obtained gave him in compensation a yearly pension of 300*l.*, but no other post was given him. He possessed the baronies of Bothwell and Wandell in Lanarkshire, but resided chiefly at Bothwell Castle. He built the modern edifice on a site near the old castle on the banks of the Clyde, and he is said to have utilised many of the stones of the old building for his new fabric. He died on 23 Dec. 1712, and was buried in Bothwell Church, where his countess, who survived till 1741, erected a monument to his memory. He left a son, Archibald, who is noticed below.

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland; Calendar of Treasury Papers; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, second Earl of Forfar (1693–1715), son of Archibald Douglas, first earl [q. v.], and his wife, Robina Lockhart, was born on 25 May 1693. In his early years he bore the courtesy title of Lord Wandell, and Queen Anne about 1704 granted to him a yearly pension of 200*l.* to assist his education. In 1712, on the death of his father, he succeeded as second Earl of Forfar. In the following year, though only twenty years of age, he was appointed colonel of the 10th or Buff regiment of infantry. In 1714 he was sent as an envoy extraordinary to the court of Prussia, and he petitioned Queen Anne in that year for payment of arrears, both of the pension made to his father and also of that made to himself, amounting together to 1,400*l.*; while he says at the same time that in her majesty's service he had run into debt about 3,000*l.* In 1715 he served as a brigadier in the army raised by the Duke of Argyll for quelling the rebellion in Scotland, and was present at the decisive combat at Sheriffmuir 13 Nov., where he fought bravely, but sustained a mortal wound. He was removed to Stirling, and died there on 3 Dec. He was buried in Bothwell Church, and a monument erected to his memory. As he died unmarried the title of Earl of Forfar became extinct, and his estates passed to Archibald, first duke of Douglas [q. v.]

[Calendar of Treasury Papers; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. 618; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, third Marquis and first Duke of Douglas (1694–1761), the youngest and only surviving son of James, second marquis of Douglas [q. v.], was born in 1694. When only six years of age he was left by his father's death under the care of tutors, who looked well after his interests. They obtained for him the title of Duke of Douglas by patent from Queen Anne, dated 10 April 1703, which also conferred on him the titles of Marquis of Angus, Earl of Angus and Abernethy, Viscount of Jedburgh Forest,

and Lord Douglas of Boncle, Preston, and Roberton. His estates were erected into a dukedom, and as they were encumbered the queen conferred on him two pensions of 400*l.* and 500*l.* per annum. When the Act of Union was passed in 1707, protest was made on his behalf that the treaty should not be to the prejudice of his hereditary privileges of giving the first vote in parliament, carrying the crown on state occasions, and leading the van in battle. At the close of the last Scottish parliament Douglas bore the crown from the parliament house to the castle of Edinburgh, where the regalia were deposited.

During the rebellion of 1715 Douglas raised a regiment in support of the reigning house. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Forfarshire. At the battle of Sheriffmuir he was present on the staff of the Duke of Argyll, and charged at the head of the cavalry as a volunteer. He maintained his loyalty also in 1745, though his castle was on that occasion occupied by the highlanders on their return from England, and sustained considerable damage at their hands. In 1725, in a fit of jealousy, he killed his cousin, Captain John Ker, while his own guest at Douglas Castle, and was obliged to conceal himself in Holland for a time. He showed such eccentricity of manner as to suggest doubts of his sanity. His treatment of his only sister, Lady Jane Douglas, is described in another article [see DOUGLAS, LADY JANE]. He had been much attached to her, and, not wishing to marry himself, had offered to make handsome settlements upon her in the event of her marriage. On hearing of her secret marriage and the alleged birth of twin sons he cut off her allowance, refused to believe in her children, and refused to see her under circumstances of great cruelty. He is said to have been under the influence of dependents acting in the interest of the heir male apparent, the Duke of Hamilton. It is reported that when his sister was waiting at the castle gate a servant, whose advice he weakly asked, locked the duke into a room, and kept him there until Lady Jane had departed.

In March 1758 Douglas married Margaret Douglas, of the family of Mains, and descended from the earls of Morton. She was a beautiful and an accomplished lady. A year after their marriage a separation took place, the duke making one condition of her receiving an alimentary allowance that she should not attempt to see or speak with him save by his invitation. Within a few months, however, they were reconciled, and lived together afterwards until his death. The Duchess of Douglas made it the main business of her remaining lifetime to redress the wrong done to Lady Jane. She prevailed upon the duke to investigate the circumstances of the case for himself, which he did at much expense and pains. In the end he was satisfied, expressed passionate remorse, revoked the existing entail of his estates, and settled them upon his sister's surviving son, whose claims were established by the famous Douglas cause [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD JAMES EDWARD].

Douglas could neither read nor write well, as he confessed to William, second earl of Shelburne, afterwards first marquis of Lansdowne, who paid him a visit at Holyrood House in Edinburgh, and who records a few particulars about his appearance (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 10). During the duke's time Douglas Castle was destroyed by fire, and the present edifice was partially built by him from plans prepared by Robert Adam [q. v.], which have never yet been fully carried out. He died at Edinburgh on 21 July 1761, one of his dying requests being that he should be buried in the bowling-green at Douglas. He was, however, interred in a vault in the parish church. The Duchess of Douglas survived till 24 Oct. 1774. Tradition pictures the duchess as travelling about the country with an escort of halberdiers. She commemorated her own share in securing the Douglas estates to her nephew by bequeathing certain lands to her brother's son, Captain Archibald Douglas, to be called the lands of Douglas-Support, and the possessor of which was to bear the name of Douglas, and as his arms the conjoined coats of Douglas and Mains, with the addition of a woman trampling a snake under her feet, and supporting in her arms a child crowned with laurels.

[Proceedings in the Douglas Cause; Fraser's Douglas Book; Patten's History of the Rebellion.] H. P.

DOUGLAS (formerly STEWART), ARCHIBALD JAMES EDWARD, first BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS (1748–1827), son of Colonel (afterwards Sir) John Stewart, baronet, of Grandtully, and Lady Jane Douglas [q. v.], was born on 10 July 1748. His mother dying when he was but five years old, and while his father was an inmate of a debtors' prison, he was brought up by Lady Schaw, a friend of his mother, and after her death by the Duke of Queensberry, who bequeathed to him the estate of Amesbury in Wiltshire. But his best friend was his aunt Margaret, duchess of Douglas, wife of his mother's brother [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, first DUKE OF DOUGLAS].

Douglas was educated at Rugby and West-

minster. On the death of the Duke of Douglas (1761), the tutors appointed by his uncle at once had Douglas served heir to the estates. But the services were disputed by the heir male of the family, the Duke of Hamilton, though without success. Failing to obtain reduction of these services, the Duke of Hamilton raised the question of the birth of Douglas, alleging that he was a spurious child [see DOUGLAS, LADY JANE]. The 'Douglas cause,' originated in the court of session in 1762, occupied the Scottish law lords for five years, when on 15 July 1767 the court was equally divided in opinion, and the casting vote of the lord president (Dundas) was given against Douglas. The formal decreet of the court embodying the judgment is contained in ten folio manuscript volumes, comprising in all 9,676 pages. The judgment of the court of session was so unpopular that the president's life was threatened. Douglas appealed against it to the House of Lords, and obtained its reversal in February 1769, when he was declared to be the true son of Lady Jane Douglas and the rightful heir to the Douglas estates. This decision was the signal for great rejoicings and tumultuous uproar, especially in Edinburgh, where a mob collected, demanded a general illumination in honour of the event, and, shouting 'Douglas for ever!' proceeded to wreak vengeance on the houses of those lords of session who had given an adverse vote in the case. The lord president and lord justice clerk (Miller) were specially singled out; most of their windows were broken, and attempts were made to break into their houses. Similar attentions were paid to the houses of the Duke of Hamilton's friends and of any who refused to illuminate. This was continued for two nights, and the military had to be called out.

When settled in the Douglas estates Douglas did much to improve them, and he continued the building of Douglas Castle, commenced by his uncle, but preferred Bothwell Castle as his residence. He was lord-lieutenant of Forfarshire, and sat in parliament for that county. In 1790 he was created a British peer, with the title of Lord Douglas of Douglas. He married, first, in 1771, Lady Lucy Graham, daughter of William, second duke of Montrose, who died on 13 Feb. 1780; and secondly, on 13 May 1783, Lady Frances Scott, sister of Henry, third duke of Buccleuch, who died in May 1817. By his two wives he had eight sons and four daughters. Four of his sons predeceased him, and of the other four three inherited his title in succession, but of the whole eight none left issue. Of the four daughters, who all married, only one left issue, the Hon. Jane Margaret. She married Henry, lord Montagu, second son of Henry, third duke of Buccleuch. Douglas died on 26 Dec. 1827. Lady Montagu succeeded as heiress to the Douglas estates in 1837. The eldest of her four daughters succeeded on her death, and married Cospatrick Alexander Home, eleventh earl of Home, who in 1875 was created a baron of the United Kingdom by the title of Lord Douglas of Douglas. Their eldest son, Charles Alexander Douglas Home, the present Earl of Home and Lord Douglas, now enjoys possession of the Douglas estates.

[Fraser's Douglas Book; Proceedings in the Douglas Cause; Calendar of Treasury Papers.]
H. P.

DOUGLAS, BRICE DE (*d.* 1222), bishop of Moray. [See BRICIE.]

DOUGLAS, CHARLES, third DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, and second DUKE OF DOVER (1698–1778), third son of the second duke by his wife, Mary Boyle, the fourth daughter of Charles, lord Clifford, was born at Edinburgh 24 Nov. 1698. By patent dated at Windsor, 17 June 1706, he was created Earl of Solway, Viscount Tibberis, and Lord Douglas of Lockerbie, Dalveen, and Thornhill. On coming of age he applied to the lord chancellor through the Duke of Bedford for a writ of summons to parliament, having succeeded to his father's honours in July 1711. His right to sit being questioned, he renounced his patent of Earl of Solway, and sent a petition to the king, who referred it to the House of Lords. Counsel were heard on both sides, and finally the house determined that the Duke of Dover had no right to a writ of summons. On 10 March 1720 the duke married Lady Catherine Hyde, second daughter of Henry, earl of Clarendon and Rochester. He was appointed a privy councillor and a lord of the bedchamber by George I, and vice-admiral of Scotland by George II. In 1728 the duke and duchess warmly took up the cause of John Gay when a license for the production of his opera 'Polly' was refused. A quarrel followed with George II, and the duke [for Gay's subsequent intimacy, see GAY, JOHN] threw up his appointments, as he had intended to do in any case, in consequence of a disagreement with the ministers. He attached himself to the Prince of Wales, and became one of the lords of his bedchamber.

On the accession of George III Queensberry regained his place as a privy councillor, and was appointed keeper of the great seal of Scotland. On 16 April 1763 he was made lord-justice-general, and held the office till his death, which occurred 22 Oct. 1778. The

king and queen had visited him at Amesbury, Wiltshire, and he was journeying to London to thank them for the honour thus conferred on him, when in dismounting from his carriage he injured his leg, and mortification setting in, he died. He was buried at Durrisdeer, Dumfriesshire. By his wife, who died before him, he had two sons: Henry, earl of Drumlanrig, a distinguished officer, who died in 1754, aged 31, from the accidental discharge of one of his own pistols, while travelling to Scotland with his parents and newly married wife; and Charles, who represented Dumfriesshire in parliament from 1747 to 1754, and died at Amesbury 24 Oct. 1756, aged 30. Their father having no living issue at the time of his death, his British titles and his Scotch earldom of Solway became extinct, and the dukedom of Queensberry, with the large estates in Scotland and England, devolved on his first cousin, twice removed, William, earl of March and Ruglen [see Douglas, William, 1724–1810].

Catherine, Duchess of Queensberry (*d.* 1777), was one of the most celebrated women of her day, her beauty and eccentricity rendering her notorious in the world of fashion, while her wit and kindness of heart won for her the friendship and admiration of the principal men of letters. Up to the time of her death she insisted on dressing herself in the style in vogue when she was a young girl, refusing, though she was conscious of offending, 'to cut and curl my hair like a sheep's head, or wear one of their trolloping sacks' (Swift, *Correspondence*, xviii. 100). She loved gaiety, and gave many balls and masquerades, but her odd freaks strained the forbearance of her friends. At a masquerade in her town house she ordered half the company to leave at midnight, and would allow only those whom she liked to stay for supper. She never gave meat suppers, and it was a grievance with some of her guests that they had to be content with half an apple puff and a little wine and water. The better side of her character is apparent in her correspondence. While Gay lived in her house she wrote with him a long series of composite letters, in which each took the pen in turn, to Swift. The latter had not seen her since she was a child of five, and he never found it possible to accept the pressing invitations she gave him to visit Amesbury. The correspondence seems to have dropped shortly after Gay's death. Swift wrote to Pope: 'She seems a lady of excellent sense and spirit . . . nor did I envy poor Mr. Gay for anything so much as being a domestic friend to such a lady' (*Correspondence*, xviii. 69). The influence of the duchess over Pitt was supposed to be very powerful, and among those who possessed her friendship were Congreve, Thomson, Pope, Prior, and Whitehead, all of whom, except Congreve, allude to her in their verses. Walpole's admiration for her was tempered by the feeling of irritation produced by her whims. Describing his house at Twickenham to Mann, he says: 'Ham walks bound my prospect, but, thank God, the Thames is between me and the Duchess of Queensberry' (*Letters*, ii. 87), and there are many other equally uncomplimentary references to her scattered through his correspondence. To Walpole, however, belongs the credit of the most famous testimony to her charms. On the duchess being first allowed when a girl to appear in public, Prior had written 'The Female Phaethon,' which concluded with the lines:—

Kitty at heart's desire
Obtained the chariot for a day,
And set the world on fire.

When at the age of seventy-two she still preserved her beauty, so that 'one should sooner take her for a young beauty of an old-fashioned century than for an antiquated goddess of her age,' Walpole added the following lines:—

To many a Kitty, Love his car
Would for a day engage;
But Prior's Kitty, ever young,
Obtained it for an age.

She died in London 17 July 1777, from eating too many cherries, and was buried at Durrisdeer. A fine portrait of her, engraved by Meyer, from a miniature in the possession of the Duke of Buccleuch, is inserted in the second volume of Hoare's 'Modern Wiltshire.'

[Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 382; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 419; Fraser's Douglas Book, i. lxxxii; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, Ambresbury, ii. 76; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. 415, ii. 81, 87, 107, 241, v. 477, vi. 461, besides many minor references throughout the nine volumes; Swift's collected Works, ed. 1883, xvii. 171, 227, 244, 276, 291, xviii. 28, 69, 160. The letters of the duchess to Swift occur, xvii. 363, xviii. 20, 37, 82, 100, 114, 155, 160, 179.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, Sir CHARLES (*d.* 1789), rear-admiral, descended from a younger son of William Douglas of Lochleven, sixth earl of Morton, is said to have served in early life in the Dutch navy. The story is very doubtful, and in any case he passed his examination for lieutenant in the English navy in February 1746–7, and was promoted to that rank on 4 Dec. 1753. On 24 Feb. 1759 he was made commander, and served through the summer of that year in command of the Boscawen armed ship attached to the fleet

under Sir Charles Saunders during the operations in the St. Lawrence and the reduction of Quebec. In 1761 he had command of the Unicorn of 28 guns, attached to the squadron employed in blockading Brest, and in 1762 of the Syren of 20 guns on the coast of Newfoundland. He was still in the Syren at the peace. From 1767 to 1770 he commanded the Emerald of 32 guns, and from 1770 to 1773 the St. Albans of 64 guns, both on the home station. In 1775 he was appointed to the Isis of 50 guns, and was sent out with reinforcements and stores for Quebec, then threatened by the colonial forces. He did not reach the coast of America till too late in the season; the St. Lawrence was closed by ice, and he was obliged to return without having effected the object of his voyage. Early the next year he was again sent out, and pushing through the ice with great difficulty arrived off Quebec on 6 May (Beatson, iv. 137). The town, which had been closely blockaded during the winter, was relieved, and the governor, assuming the offensive, drove the enemy from their entrenchments in headlong flight [see Carleton, Guy, Lord Dorchester, 1724–1808]. Douglas, with the small squadron under his orders, remained in the river till the close of the season, and on his return to England was rewarded with a baronetcy, 23 Jan. 1777. A few months later he was appointed to the Stirling Castle of 64 guns, and in her took part in the action off Ushant, 27 July 1778. In the subsequent courts-martial his testimony was distinctly to the advantage of Admiral Keppel. He was afterwards appointed to the Duke of 98 guns, and commanded her in the Channel fleet during the three following years. Towards the end of 1781 he was selected by Sir George Rodney as his first captain or captain of the fleet, accompanied him to the West Indies on board the Formidable, and was with him in the battle of Dominica on 12 April 1782. It is familiarly known that in this battle the decisive result was largely due to the Formidable, in the centre of the English line, passing through and breaking the French line; and the evidence is very strong that the manœuvre was decided on at the critical moment, on its being seen that there was already a disorderly opening in the enemy's line. It has been very positively asserted that the whole credit of this manœuvre was due to Douglas, who not only suggested it to Rodney, but insisted on it with a vehemence that bore down all Rodney's opposition (Sir Howard Douglas, *Statement of some Important Facts*, &c., 1829, and *Naval Evolutions*, 1832); but the story, as told, cannot be accepted. As Sir John Barrow showed (*Quarterly Review*, xlii. 71), it proves too much. There is nothing in Douglas's whole career that points him out as a tactician of original genius. Rodney, on the other hand, had repeatedly shown himself quite independent of the fighting instructions. We can scarcely suppose that in the familiar intercourse between the two the circumstances of Keppel's action had not been frequently discussed, as well as those of Rodney's own similar rencounters of 15 and 19 May 1780. When the chance of passing through the enemy's line did occur, Rodney is described as being in the stern walk looking at the ships astern; and if that was so Douglas would naturally, and as a matter of simple duty, call Rodney's attention to it. It is not certain that he did even this, for the only foundation for the story seems to be the recollections, fifty years afterwards, of one or two very young midshipmen; but, in any case, to suppose that the captain of the fleet bullied the commander-in-chief on the quarter-deck before the ship's company is altogether at variance, not only with the rules of the service, but with what is known of the character of Rodney [see Rodney, George Brydges, Lord; Clerk, John, of Eldin, 1728–1812]. A story of at least equal authority is that when the Formidable was passing the Glorieux, and pouring in her tremendous broadside at very close range, Douglas exclaimed: 'Behold, Sir George, the Greeks and Trojans contending for the body of Patroclus;' to which Rodney replied, 'Damn the Greeks, and damn the Trojans; I have other things to think of.' But some time later coming up to Douglas he said smiling, 'Now, my dear friend, I am at the service of the Greeks and Trojans, and the whole of Homer's "Iliad;" for the enemy is in confusion and our victory is secure.' Captain White says that the remark attributed to Douglas was 'in perfect accordance with his usual style of expression,' and 'the answer to it is agreeable to that of Sir George Rodney' (*Naval Researches*, 1830, p. 112).

But Douglas's real and very important contribution to the victory was the introduction into the ships of the fleet of a number of improvements in the fitting and exercise of the guns, which rendered the gun-practice at once more rapid, more safe, and more deadly; and it cannot but seem strange that Sir Howard Douglas, while insisting on a claim which cannot be substantiated, has slurred over his father's many improvements in the art of naval gunnery. These fittings, which Douglas devised and perfected while serving in the Duke, had been officially approved by the admiralty in the early months of 1781, and were introduced on board the ships of the West

India fleet at the special request of Sir George Rodney.

When Rodney was recalled Douglas remained with Admiral Pigot as captain of the fleet, and returned to England at the peace in 1783. In October he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief on the Halifax station, from which he returned in 1786. On 24 Sept. 1787 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in January 1789 was again appointed to the command in North America. Before he could leave, however, he died suddenly of apoplexy in the beginning of February. He was twice married, and by the second wife had issue [see DOUGLAS, SIR HOWARD].

[Charnock's Biog. Navalis, vi. 427; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] J. K. L.

DOUGLAS, DAVID (1798–1834), botanist and traveller, was born at Scone, Perthshire, in 1798, being the second son of John Douglas, a stonemason, a man of much general information and of great moral worth. David was educated at Scone and Kinnoul schools, and apprenticed in the gardens of the Earl of Mansfield, but in 1817 removed to Valleyfield as under-gardener to Sir Robert Preston, and thence to the Botanical Garden at Glasgow. Here he attracted the attention of Professor W. J. Hooker, whom he accompanied to the highlands; and in 1823 he was sent to the United States as collector to the Royal Horticultural Society, returning in the autumn of the same year. The following year he started again for the Columbia River, touching at Rio and reaching Fort Vancouver in April 1825. During this journey he discovered many new plants, birds, and mammals, including the spruce which will always bear his name, and several species of pine, the 'ribes,' now common in our gardens, the Californian vulture, and the Californian sheep. In 1827 he crossed the Rocky Mountains and reached Hudson's Bay, where he met Sir John Franklin, and returned with him to England. Some extracts from his letters to Dr. W. J. Hooker were published in Brewster's 'Edinburgh Journal,' and Murray offered to publish his travels, but the manuscript was never completed. He was made a fellow of the Linnean, Geological, and Zoological Societies, without payment of any fees, and in January 1828 Dr. Lindley dedicated to him the genus *Douglasia* among the primrose tribe. He sailed on his last journey in the autumn of 1829 and passed most of the succeeding three years in California, and 1832 to 1834 on the Fraser River. On a visit to the Sandwich Isles in the summer of the latter year he fell into a pitfall on 12 July and was gored to death by a wild bull. A monument to his memory was erected in the churchyard at New Scone by subscription among the botanists of Europe; but the fifty trees and shrubs and the hundred herbaceous plants which he introduced from the new world will do far more to perpetuate his memory. His dried plants are divided between the Hookerian and Bentham herbaria at Kew, the Lindley herbarium at Cambridge, and that of the British Museum; and original portraits of the collector are preserved at Kew and at the Linnean Society. In the Royal Society's catalogue Douglas is credited with fourteen papers, which are in the transactions and journals of the Royal, Linnean, Geographical, Zoological, and Horticultural Societies, and much of his later journals appeared in Sir W. J. Hooker's 'Companion to the Botanical Magazine.'

[Loudon's Gardener's Mag. (1835), xi. 271; Cottage Gardener, vi. 263; Parry's Early Botanical Explorers of the Pacific Coast, in the Overland Monthly, October 1883; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers, ii. 327; Gardener's Chronicle (1885), xxiv. 173, with engraved portrait.] G. S. B.

DOUGLAS, FRANCIS (1710?–1790?), miscellaneous writer, was born in or near Aberdeen, and commenced business as a baker in that city. On his marriage with Elizabeth Ochterloney of Pitforthey, he opened a bookseller's shop about 1748, and in 1750, in conjunction with William Murray, druggist, he set up a printing house and published, in the Jacobite interest, a weekly newspaper called 'The Aberdeen Intelligencer,' in opposition to the 'Aberdeen Journal.' The 'Intelligencer' was discontinued after a few years, and Murray having withdrawn from an unprofitable partnership, Douglas carried on the printing and bookselling on his own account till about 1768, when he became tenant of a farm belonging to Mr. Irvine of Drum, Aberdeenshire. When the Douglas peerage case came before the House of Lords, he zealously advocated in the 'Scots Magazine' the claim of the successful litigant, Archibald, son of Lady Jane Douglas. A pamphlet by him entitled 'A Letter to a Noble Lord in regard to the Douglas Cause' was printed by James Chalmers and published by Dilly, neither of whom was aware that they thereby committed a breach of privilege. The House of Lords ordered them to be sent for by a messenger and carried to London, but Dilly induced Lord Lyttelton and some other peers to interfere, and the printer and publisher were excused on the score of ignorance. When

Archibald Douglas gained the cause and succeeded to the estate of his uncle the duke, Francis Douglas was for his services gifted with the life-rent of a farm known as Abbots-Inch, near Paisley. He died at Abbots-Inch about 1790, aged, it is thought, about eighty, and was buried in the churchyard of Paisley Abbey. His surviving children were two daughters, who were married in that neighbourhood.

James Chalmers says Douglas 'was bred a presbyterian, but went over to the church of England, and, like many new converts, displayed much acrimony against the church he had left. His farming was theoretical, not practical, and so fared of it. He had nearly beggared himself on his farm at Drum.'

His works are: 1. 'The History of the Rebellion in 1745 and 1746, extracted from the "Scots Magazine;" with an appendix containing an account of the trials of the rebels; the Pretender and his son's declarations, &c.,' Aberdeen, 1755, 12mo (anon.) 2. 'A Pastoral Elegy to the memory of Miss Mary Urquhart,' Aberdeen, 1758, 4to. 3. 'Rural Love, a tale in the Scottish dialect,' and in verse, Aberdeen, 1759, 8vo; reprinted with Alexander Ross's 'Helenore, or the Fortunate Shepherdess,' Edinburgh, 1804. 4. 'Life of James Crichton of Clunie, commonly called the Admirable Crichton' [Aberdeen?, 1760?], 8vo. 5. 'Reflections on Celibacy and Marriage,' London, 1771, 8vo. 6. 'Familiar Letters, on a variety of important and interesting subjects, from Lady Harriet Morley and others,' London, 1773, 8vo (anon.) 7. 'The Birth-day; with a few strictures on the times; a poem, in three cantos. With the preface and notes of an edition to be printed in the year 1982. By a Farmer,' Glasgow, 1782, 4to. 8. 'A general Description of the East Coast of Scotland from Edinburgh to Cullen. Including a brief account of the Universities of St. Andrews and Aberdeen; of the trade and manufactures in the large towns, and the improvement of the country,' Paisley, 1782, 12mo.

'The Earl of Douglas, a dramatic essay,' London, 1760, 8vo (anon.), has been erroneously ascribed to Douglas. It was really written by John Wilson.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 222, 332, 383; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen, p. 107; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Cat. of Printed Books in the Advocates' Library; Bruce's Eminent Men of Aberdeen, p. 61.] T. C.

DOUGLAS, GAWIN or GAVIN (1474?–1522), Scotch poet and bishop, was the third son of Archibald, fifth earl of Angus [q. v.], familiarly known, from his influence and pronounced energy and decision of character, as 'the great earl,' and Archibald Bell-the-Cat. Douglas was born about 1474, but the place of his birth is not known. Although he was in all likelihood a Lothian man, like Dunbar, he may have been bornat any one of the various family residences in East Lothian, Lanark, Forfar, and Perth. Little is known of his youth, but it seems quite certain that he studied at St. Andrews from 1489 to 1494, while Bishop Sage suggests that he may have continued his studies on the continent, and Warton (*History of English Poetry*, vol. iii.) is satisfied that he completed his education at the university of Paris.

Having taken priest's orders, Douglas was, in 1496, presented to Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, and two years later the king gave him the promise of the parsonage of Glenquhom, soon to become vacant by the resignation of the incumbent. But his first important and quite definite post was at Prestonkirk, near Dunbar. He seems to have had two chapels in this diocese, one where the modern village of Linton stands, and the other at Hauch, or Prestonhaugh, now known as Prestonkirk. This accounts for his descriptive title 'Parson of Lynton and Rector of Hauch.' The latter name, for a time misread as Hawick, gave rise to certain eloquent but erroneous æsthetic passages in the narratives of early biographers. Even Dr. Irving—usually a sober and trustworthy guide—has a rapturous outburst (*History of Scotish Poetry*, p. 255) on the exceeding appropriateness of placing a youthful ecclesiastic with poetic instincts 'amid the fine pastoral scenery of Teviotdale.' The result of recent research is to exclude the influence of the borders from the development of Douglas, and also to limit the dimensions of the plurality to which, about 1501, he was preferred, when the king made him provost of St. Giles, Edinburgh. While holding these posts, conveniently situated as regards distance, and not too exacting in the amount of work required, he wrote his various poems, and it is thought not improbable that the poetical address to James IV at the close of the 'Palice of Honour' (his earliest work) may have induced the king to give him the city appointment. For several years little is known of the activity of Douglas, but in the city records we find that he was chosen, 20 Sept. 1513, a burgess, 'pro communi bono villæ gratis.' From this year onwards his career was influenced and moulded by national events.

Within a year from the king's death at Flodden, Queen Margaret married Douglas's nephew, the young and handsome Earl of Angus, whose father had fallen at Flodden.

This stirred the jealousy of the other nobles, and Douglas was involved in the quarrels and suffered from the clash of parties that followed. From the outset his own personal comfort and professional standing were directly affected. Shortly before the marriage, probably in June 1514, the queen nominated him to the abbacy of Aberbrothock, one of the many vacancies caused by Flodden, and soon after the marriage and before the nomination was confirmed she expressed her wish to have him made archbishop of St. Andrews. This was another of the tragically vacated posts, of which Bishop Elphinston, Aberdeen, to whom it was offered, had not taken possession when he died, 25 Oct. 1514. There were other two aspirants to the archbishopric, and Douglas, who trustfully went into residence at the castle, was now rudely disturbed. Hepburn, prior of St. Andrews (acting on an ecclesiastical law rarely used), got the canons to vote him into the position, and he expelled Douglas and his attendants, in spite of help from Angus. Then Forman, bishop of Moray, armed with his appointment from the pope, ejected Hepburn, and compelled him to content himself with a yearly allowance from the bishopric of Moray and the rents already levied from St. Andrews. Meanwhile, Aberbrothock had been given to James Beaton [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow, so that Douglas's prospects of preferment were dim and uncertain enough.

In January 1515, the Bishop of Dunkeld having died, the queen resolved that Douglas should be his successor, and duly presented him to the see in the name of her son the king. Here again there was strong opposition. The Earl of Atholl wished his brother, Andrew Stewart, to be bishop of Dunkeld, and his authority, backed by the influence of those opposed to the queen and her party, was sufficient to get the canons to accede to his request. The queen both wrote to the pope, Leo X, herself on the subject and got her brother, Henry VIII, to appeal on Douglas's behalf. The result was an apostolical letter conceding the request, and at the same time emphasising the appointment of Forman to St. Andrews. Before the matter was settled, the late king's cousin, the Duke of Albany, came from France as regent (acting in the interests of those opposed to the queen and her friends), and after examination of Douglas's claims to Dunkeld, and the measures taken to advance his interests, imprisoned him, in accordance with an old statute, for receiving bulls from the pope. He was not released for nearly a year, and only after the pope had written severely condemning the regent's proceedings. It is probable that Albany's rigid treatment of the queen, who had been obliged to take refuge at the English court, hastened the termination of Douglas's captivity. In July 1516 his name appears as the elect of Dunkeld in the sederunt of the lords of council, and in the same month we find the regent writing the pope a most plausible letter regarding the settlement of the difficulty between Douglas and Andrew Stewart. It seems that the Archbishop of Glasgow first consecrated Douglas to his new office, and that Forman, not satisfied with this, insisted on certain formalities at St. Andrews, including a humiliating apology from Douglas for past opposition.

Being at length fairly installed as bishop of Dunkeld, Douglas showed himself anxious and able fully to perform his duties. It was not possible for him, however, to remain quietly among his people and attend to their social and spiritual welfare, however desirable in itself such an arrangement might have been. Within a year of his appointment he accompanied Albany to France, and assisted in the negotiations that led to the treaty of Rouen. The news of this policy he conveyed to Scotland, where the nobles opposed to Angus were becoming turbulent in the regent's absence. This reached a crisis in 1520, when the partisans of the Earl of Arran were completely overthrown in the Edinburgh streets—in the skirmish known as 'Clean-the-Causeway'—by the troops of the Earl of Angus. Douglas was present on this occasion, though not engaged, and by timely interposition saved the life of the Archbishop of Glasgow, who had taken an active part in the struggle. Angus, being now both powerful and demoralised, gave occasion for the queen's resentment when she ventured to return from England in the regent's absence. Finding how matters were, she resolved on a divorce. This led to the return of Albany and the flight of Angus and his friends. Bishop Douglas, going to the court of Henry VIII, partly for safety and partly in the interest of Angus, was deprived of his bishopric and achieved no political results. Henry and Wolsey both appreciated him, and his friend Lord Dacre wrote and worked on his behalf, but there was nothing more. Everything seemed to be against him. Even Beaton, archbishop of Glasgow, when Forman died, ungratefully wrote letters vilifying Douglas, still no doubt dreading one that had it in him to be a formidable rival for a post on which he had set his own heart. Then England declared war against Scotland, in connection with continental affairs, and Douglas was thus in the

heart of the enemy's country. Meanwhile he had formed a valued friendship with Polydore Vergil, to whom he submitted what he considered a correct view of Scottish affairs to guide him on these points in his 'History of England.' Vergil records (in his *History*, i. 105) the death of Douglas. 'In the year of our Lord MD.XXII.,' he says, 'he died of the plague in London.' The death occurred, September 1522, in the house of his staunch friend, Lord Dacre, in St. Clement's parish, and in accordance with his own request he was buried in the hospital church of the Savoy, 'on the left side of Thomas Halsey, bishop of Leighlin, who died about the same time.' There is a ring as of the vanity of human wishes in the pathetic sentence closing the twofold record over the burial-places of the prelates: 'Cui lævus conditur Gavanus Dowglas, natione Scotus, Dunkeldensis Præsul, patria sui exul.'

Of Douglas's ability, extensive and accurate learning, and strong and vigorous literary gift, there cannot be the shadow of a doubt. When we consider that his first considerable poem—marked by rich fancy, and compassing a lofty ideal—was produced when he was about the age at which Keats issued his last volume, and that all his literary work was done when he was still under forty, we cannot but reflect how much more he might have achieved but for the harassing conditions that shaped his career. His three works are: 'The Palice of Honour,' 'King Hart' (both of which are allegories, according to a prevalent fashion of the age), and a translation of the 'Æneid' with prologues. The theme of the 'Palice' is the career of the virtuous man, over manifold and sometimes phenomenal difficulties, towards the sublime heights which his disciplined and well-ordered faculties should enable him to reach. It is marked by the exuberance of youth, sometimes running out to the extravagant excess that allegory so readily encourages, but there is plenty in it to show that the writer has a genius for observation and a true sense of poetic fitness. It is manifest that he has read Chaucer and Langland, but he likewise gives certain fresh features of detail that anticipate both Spenser and Bunyan. The poem is a crystallisation of the chivalrous spirit, in the enforcement of a strenuous moral law and a lofty but arduous line of conduct. 'King Hart' likewise embodies a drastic and wholesome experience. It is a presentation of the endless conflict between flesh and spirit, in which the heart, who is king of the human state, knoweth his own trouble, and is purged as if by fire. The poet exhibits more self-restraint in this poem than in its predecessor; he is less turgid and more artistic, stronger in reflection and not so expansively sentimental, and much more skilful in point of form. A minor piece on 'Conscience,' a dainty little conceit, completes his moral poems. In his translation of Virgil, Douglas is on quite untrodden ground. He has the merit of being the first classical translator in the language, and he seems to have set his own example by working at passages of Ovid, of which no specimens exist. He must have done the whole work, prologues and all, together with a translation of the supplementary book by Maphæus Vegius, within the short space of eighteen months. He writes in heroic couplets, and his movement is confident, steadfast, and regular. In several of the prologues he reaches his highest level as a poet. He shows a strong and true love for external nature, at a time when such a devotion was not specially fashionable; he displays an easy candour in reference to the opinions of those likely to criticise him; he proves that he can at will (as in the prologue to book viii.) change his style for the sake of effect; and in accordance with his theme he can be impassioned, reflective, or devout. The hymn to the Creator prefixed to the tenth book, and the prologue to the book of Maphæus Vegius—descriptive of summer and the 'joyous moneth tyme of June'—are specially remarkable for loftiness of aim and sustained excellence of elaboration.

The earliest known edition of the 'Palice of Honour' is an undated one printed in London, and probably to be assigned to 1553, the year in which W. Copland published the translation of Virgil. The poem, however, was issued several times in the sixteenth century, and the preface to the first Edinburgh edition (1579) contains a reference to the London issue, as well as to certain 'copyis of this wark set furth of auld amang ourselfis.' The latter cannot now be traced, but they are supposed to have appeared before 1543, when Florence Wilson imitated the 'Palice of Honour' in his 'De Tranquillitate Animi.' The Edinburgh edition, with the prologues to the Virgil, formed the second volume of a series of Scottish poets published in Perth by Morison in 1787. Pinkerton used the same edition in his 'Ancient Scotish Poems,' and the Bannatyne Club in 1827 likewise reprinted it, together with a list of the variations from the London edition. Of the Virgil the important editions are the first (1553), Ruddiman's, and the handsome edition, in 2 vols. 4to, of the Bannatyne Club (1839). 'King Hart' and 'Conscience' were both poems of recognised merit by the middle

of the sixteenth century, for they were included by Maitland in his famous manuscript collection, and it was from this source that Pinkerton printed them (presumably for the first time) in his 'Ancient Scotish Poems' (1786).

There is a legend that Douglas wrote other works than those now mentioned, and he has even been credited with 'dramatic poems founded on incidents in sacred history,' but these, if ever produced, have completely disappeared. Tanner ascribes to Douglas 'Aureas Narrationes,' 'comœdias aliquot,' and a translation of Ovid's 'De Remedio Amoris.' Ruddiman's folio edition of the 'Æneid,' 1710, marked an era in philology by supplying, in its glossary, a foundation for Jamieson's 'Scottish Dictionary.' Douglas is the first to use the term 'Scottis' in reference to the language of his poems, and this he does while freely coining words, especially from Latin, to meet his immediate necessities. While, however, this is the case, it is universally admitted that his poems are of notable importance in philology as well as literature. The first collected edition, which is not likely to be superseded, was edited in four volumes by the late Dr. John Small, and published in Edinburgh, 1874.

[Pinkerton's Ancient Scotish Poems, vol. i.; Bishop Sage's Life, prefixed to Ruddiman's edit. of the Æneid; Irving's Scotish Poets, vol. ii. and History of Scotish Poetry; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Small's Works of Gavin Douglas, 4 vols.] T. B.

DOUGLAS, GEORGE, first Earl of Angus (1380?–1403), was the son of William, first earl of Douglas, and Margaret Stuart, in her own right Countess of Angus. The countess, the wife of Thomas, earl of Mar, was the eldest daughter of Thomas Stuart, second earl of Angus, and on the death of his brother Thomas, the third earl of Angus of the Stuart line without issue, succeeded to the title of Countess of Angus. The peerage writers and even Lord Hailes assumed this lady to have been the third wife of William, earl of Douglas, and supposed that his first wife, Margaret of Mar, after her brother's death in her own right Countess of Mar, had been divorced; but there is no proof of either the marriage or the divorce. The earl's first wife survived him and is styled after his death Countess of Douglas, while this lady is styled Countess of Angus and Mar; so there seems no escape from the conclusion that the relation between her and the Earl of Douglas was unlawful, and George their son illegitimate. The stain of bastardy was little thought of at that time, when the parties were sufficiently powerful, and on the resignation of his mother, a charter of the lands and earldom of Angus, with the lordships of Abernethy in Perth and Boncle in Berwick, was granted to George Douglas by Robert II, on 10 April 1389, and he is thenceforth called Earl of Angus. He married, on 13 May 1397, Mary Stuart, daughter of Robert III, and received from that king in 1397 a confirmation of all his lands in the shire of Forfar (or Angus) and the baronies of Abernethy and Boncle (Robertson, *Index of Charters*, p. 139). In the same year a very extensive charter in his favour by Sir James Sandilands was also confirmed. It included in Roxburgh the lands of Caries with the sheriffship and custody of the castle of Roxburgh, the burgh castle and forest of Jedburgh, the lands of Bonjedward, and lordship of Liddell; in Dumfries the burgh of Selkirk and the superiority of the baronies of Bintel and Drumlanrig; in Edinburgh the customs of Haddington, besides lands in Clackmannan and Banff. Sandilands was married to a daughter of Robert II, an aunt of the wife of Angus, and it is probable this grant, which had the important consequence of introducing the Earl of Angus into the country of his father's clan, the Douglases, was a settlement in connection with his marriage. It also led to his taking part in the border war and his early death. He followed his kinsman, Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, who had, like him, married a daughter of Robert III, in the English war, and was taken prisoner at Homildon 14 Sept. 1402, and in the following year died of the plague in England. He left a son, William, the second earl of Angus, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married the first Lord Forbes, and on his death, Sir David Hay of Yester. The widow of the earl married Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, and became mother of the famous Bishop Kennedy, the counsellor of James III, and after his death Sir William Graham of Kincardine, by whom she was the mother of Kennedy's successor in the bishopric of St. Andrews, Patrick Graham, who was deposed for heresy and contumacy. She married a fourth husband, Sir W. Edmonstone of Duntreath.

[Acts Parl. Scot. vol. i.; Robertson's Index of Charters; Fordun's Chronicle; the family histories of Hume of Godscroft and Sir W. Fraser.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, GEORGE, fourth Earl of Angus and Lord of Douglas (1412?–1462), was younger son of William, second earl, and Margaret Hay, daughter of Sir W. Hay of Yester. On his accession to the earldom in 1452, by the death of his brother James, the

third earl, without issue, he received a charter from the king of the royal castle of Tantallon and the customs of North Berwick, then a considerable port. When the Douglases rose against James II, he took the king's side, and is said to have commanded the royal forces at the battle of Arkinholm on 1 May 1455, which completed their overthrow by the death of the Earl of Moray and the capture of the Earl of Ormonde, a younger brother of the Earl of Douglas. Lord Hamilton, his cousin by the maternal line, after deserting the Earl of Douglas, entered into a bond to Angus in 1457 to be 'his man of special service and retinue all the days of his life.'

In 1458 Angus defeated the Earl of Douglas and Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, in a severe engagement on the east border, of which he was warden. He was rewarded by a grant of the lordship of Douglas on the forfeiture of the earl. He was in attendance on the king at the siege of Roxburgh in 1460, and was wounded by a splinter from the cannon which caused the untimely death of James II. When Henry VI and his queen took refuge in Scotland in the following year, they entered into an agreement with Angus, by which, in return for his aid in effecting their restoration, Angus was to receive lands between Trent and Humber of the value of two thousand merks a year, with the title of duke, and without relinquishing his Scottish allegiance in case of war. The indenture of this agreement, which Hume of Godscroft had seen, was signed, he says, 'with a Henry as long as the whole sheet of parchment, the worst shaped letters and worst put together that I ever saw.' About the same time the exiled Earl of Douglas and his old allies, the Earl of Ross and Donald Balloch, formed a league to support the Yorkist king, Edward IV, by which Douglas was to be restored to his estates, and the whole country north of the Forth partitioned between the two highland chiefs; so natural had it become that the two heads of the Douglases should take opposite sides. This agreement came to nothing. Angus succeeded in relieving the French garrison of Alnwick, which was besieged by Edward IV. In the contention which arose after the death of James II as to the regency and custody of the young king between the young and the old lords, Angus led the latter party, in opposition to the queen dowager, who aimed at securing the regency for herself. A compromise was effected, by which the queen named two regents, William, lord Graham, and Robert, lord Boyd, the chancellor; and the other party, Robert, earl of Orkney, and Lord Kennedy. As there is no mention of Angus in the council of regency or afterwards, it is probable he died before the close of 1462. He was married to Isabel, daughter of Sir John Sibbald of Balgony in Fifeshire, and was succeeded by his son Archibald ('Bell-the-Cat'), fifth earl of Angus [q.v.] It was this earl who transferred the power of the Angus Douglases from Forfarshire to the borders. With this view he feued the estates of his family in that shire to vassals, of whom as many as twenty-four are said to have held of him as their superior, and used the means he thus acquired to add to his possessions in the south, where, in addition to the large estates he already held in Liddesdale and Roxburgh, the royal castle of Tantallon, of which he was keeper, and his own castle of the Hermitage, he acquired the lordship of Douglas by the forfeiture of the earl and lands in Eskdale by purchase. He may be regarded as the founder of the position of the earls of Angus as border chiefs, and there seems no reason to doubt the description Hume of Godscroft has given of him: 'He was a man very well accomplished, of personage tall, strong, and comely, of great wisdom and judgment. He is also said to have been eloquent. He was valiant and hardy in a high degree.' His wife survived him, and married Robert Douglas of Lochleven. Besides his heir, Archibald, he had by her seven daughters and a son John, who probably died young. The eldest daughter, Annie, married William, lord Graham.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; the family histories of Hume of Godscroft and Sir W. Fraser.]

Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, Sir GEORGE, of Pittendriech, Master of Angus (1490?–1552), was second son of George, master of Angus, and thus immediately younger brother of Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], whose fortunes he entirely shared. He was the diplomatic leader of the English party in Scotland during the minorities of James V and Mary Queen of Scots. He conducted almost all the negotiations of his party with Henry VIII and with the French faction in Scotland. When James V was in the hands of his brother, Douglas occupied the post of master of the household. On the occasion of a battle at Linlithgow between Angus and the opposite party for possession of the young king, James, who secretly favoured the other side, went most unwillingly to the field. This so provoked Douglas, who had been deputed to bring James forward, that he exclaimed, 'Before the enemy shall take thee from us, if thy body should be rent in twain, we shall have a part.' He shared his brother's exile in England, but on the death of James V in

1542 he negotiated a reconciliation between his brother and the Governor Arran, and thereafter took a prominent part in connection with the overtures made by Henry VIII for the marriage of Prince Edward and the infant Queen Mary. These, however, were obnoxious to a large number of the Scots, and though Douglas prolonged the negotiations even after they had become hopeless, he could not ward off the displeasure of Henry, who made repeated invasions of Scotland. By many of his own countrymen he was regarded as a traitor, and in 1544 he was a prisoner in the castle of Edinburgh, from which he was only released on Leith being taken by the Earl of Hertford in that year. He repeatedly submitted plans for the guidance of the English generals in their invasions of Scotland, but could never be induced to take an active part with them against his countrymen. Henry was so enraged by this that he ordered his lands to be laid waste. Douglas at this time possessed several castles, including Pinkie and Dalkeith, both of which suffered, and at the capture of the latter his wife and other members of his family were seized.

Douglas married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of David Douglas of Pittendriech, and with her obtained the lands near Elgin which gave him his territorial designation. He was father of David, seventh earl of Angus, and of James Douglas, earl of Morton, better known as the Regent Morton [q. v.] An illegitimate son was George Douglas of Parkhead, who became ancestor of the families of Douglas of Parkhead (lords Carlyle of Torthorwald), of Douglas of Mordington, and of Douglas of Edrington. Douglas died at Elgin in July or August 1552.

[Sadler's State Papers; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland; Histories by Lesley, Knox, Buchanan, &c.; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, Lord GEORGE, Earl of Dumbarton (1636?–1692), second son of William, first marquis of Douglas, and Lady Mary Gordon, was born in or about 1636. Like two of his elder brothers-german, Lords Archibald and James Douglas, he took service under the French king Louis XIV in his Scottish regiment, of which, on the resignation of his brother Archibald, he was appointed colonel. This regiment was recalled to England about 1675 by Charles II, and embodied in the British army. On 9 March 1675 Charles II conferred on Lord George Douglas the title of Earl of Dumbarton, a nominal peerage, in the strict sense of the word, for his lordship did not at the time own an acre of land in Scotland. After the accession of James II (of England) he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Scottish army, and under his guidance the rising of the Earl of Argyll in 1685 was suppressed. At the revolution he elected to share the fortunes of his dethroned sovereign. He accompanied James II to the continent, and died at St. Germain-en-Laye 20 March 1692. His countess, a sister, it is said, of the Duchess of Northumberland, predeceased him at the same place about a year, and both were buried in the abbey of St. Germain-des-Prés in Paris. They left a son, George, second earl of Dumbarton, born in April 1687, who attained to high rank in the British army and also in diplomatic service, being ambassador to Russia in 1716. But he died without issue, and his title became extinct. During his father's lifetime the second earl bore the courtesy title of Lord Ettrick, in reference to which James, marquis of Douglas, remarked in a letter, 'I doe believe he has nothing more in Ettrick than he has in Dumbarton, but only the title.'

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland; Bouillart's Hist. de l'Abbaye de Saint Germain-des-Prés; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, GEORGE, fourth Lord Mordington (*d.* 1741), was the only son of James, third lord Mordington, by his wife, Jean Seton, eldest daughter of Alexander, first viscount Kingston. He was the author of 'The Great Blessing of a Monarchical Government, when fenced about with and bounded by the Laws, and those Laws secured, defended, and observed by the Monarch; also that as a Popish Government is inconsistent with the true happiness of these kingdoms, so great also are the Miseries and Confusions of Anarchy,' London, 1724. This book, which was dedicated to George I, is a rambling discourse of fifty-two pages on monarchy, patriotism, and first principles generally. In the preface Mordington speaks of his not being 'insensible that what I sent into the world at two different times about three years since, occasioned by a weekly paper called "The Independent Whig," created me some enemies,' referring to two tracts which he had published. The first of these was 'Aminadab, or the Quaker Vision; a satirical tract in defence of Dr. Sacheverell's Sermon before the Lord Mayor;' the other 'A Letter from Lord Mordington to the Lord Archbishop of York, occasioned by a most impious and scandalous weekly paper call'd "The Independent Whig,"' 1721. It is not easy to believe that either of these

pamphlets could have created enemies, or have been regarded as a serious contribution to controversy. The former, however, was answered anonymously in 'The Tory Quaker, or Aminadab's new vision in a Field after a drop of the Creature.' Mordington married Catherine, daughter of Dr. Robert Lauder, rector of Shenty, Hertfordshire, and by her he had a son, Charles, and two daughters, Mary and Campbellina. He died in Covent Garden, London, on 10 June 1741. His son Charles did not assume the title on his father's death, having no landed property; but on being taken prisoner in the rebellion of 1745 and put on trial he pleaded his peerage, and the trial was put off. He died, however, in prison, and with him the male line of the family became extinct. His sister Mary, who was married to William Weaver, an officer of the horse guards, then assumed the title of Mordington; but she dying without issue, it finally lapsed in July 1791.

[Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 263; Park's Walpole, v. 147; Lord Mordington's publications.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, Sir HOWARD (1776–1861), third baronet, of Carr, Perthshire, general, colonel 15th foot, son of Vice-admiral Sir Charles Douglas, first baronet [q. v.], by his second wife, Sarah, daughter of James Wood, was born at Gosport in 1776. Having lost his mother when he was three years old, and his father being away at sea, he was brought up by his aunt, Mrs. Helena Baillie of Olive Bank, Musselburgh. He was sent to the grammar school at that place, but his early boyhood was chiefly spent with the fishermen, from whom he gained his first knowledge of the sea. He was intended for the navy, but his father dying suddenly in 1789, young Douglas's guardians obtained for him a nomination to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. A simple entrance-examination in reading, writing, and arithmetic to the rule of three had lately been established, and in this he failed outright, to his sore distress. He passed a few weeks later, entering the academy as cadet 29 June 1790. He speedily showed ability in mathematics, and became a favourite with Dr. Charles Hutton [q. v.] Douglas appears to have been a daring boy, and he spent all his spare time on the river, and improved his knowledge of seamanship by practically working his passage to and from the north at holiday times in the Leith and Berwick smacks. He passed out of the academy as a second lieutenant royal artillery 1 Jan. 1794, and became first lieutenant 30 May 1794. According to some accounts he served under the Duke of York on the continent, but this appears doubtful (see Duncan, *Hist. Roy. Art.* ii. 57–8). As a subaltern of nineteen years of age he commanded the artillery of the northern district during the invasion alarms rife there after the return of the troops from Bremen in the spring of 1795. In August the same year he embarked for Quebec as senior officer of a detachment of troops on board the Phillis transport, which was cast away at the entrance of the St. Lawrence. The sufferings of the survivors were intensified by their failure to reach a settlement, and an attempted mutiny of the soldiers, which was stopped by the resolute conduct of Douglas. The castaways were rescued by a trader and carried to Great Jervis, a remote unvisited fishing station of Labrador, where they passed the winter. Subsequently they were rescued and carried to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where Douglas served three months, thence proceeding to Quebec, where he remained a year, during which time he was employed in command of a small cruiser, scouting for the French fleet said to be making for Quebec. In 1797 he was detached to Kingston, Upper Canada, where he passed two years chiefly hunting and fishing among the Indians, and was employed by the Canadian government on a mission to the Cherokees. On one occasion he skated all the way from Montreal to Quebec to attend a ball, a feat which cost the life of a brother-officer who accompanied him. Douglas returned home in 1799, and his ready seamanship saved the timber-laden vessel in which he made the voyage. Full details of Douglas's earlier career are given in his biography by Fullom.

In July 1799 Douglas married Anne, daughter of James Dundas of Edinburgh. By her, who died 12 Oct. 1854 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xlii. 643), he had a family of three daughters and six sons, the eldest survivor being the fourth baronet, General Sir Robert Percy Douglas, colonel 2nd Prince of Wales's North Staffordshire regiment (late 98th foot) and late lieutenant-governor Cape of Good Hope, a distinguished officer, born in 1805 (Burke, *Baronetage*).

Douglas became a captain-lieutenant royal artillery 2 Oct. 1799. He acted for two years as adjutant of the 5th battalion royal artillery; was in charge of a company at Plymouth for one year; served a year and a half with one of the newly formed troops of horse artillery at Canterbury and Woolwich; and ten months with Congreve's mortar-brigade in 1803–4 (see Philippart, *Roy. Mil. Cal.* 1820). The latter, organised by General Congreve, father of the inventor of the

rocket, consisted of twenty 8-inch mortars carried on block-trail carriages of the pattern reintroduced in 1860, and drawn by teams driven by postilions instead of by wagoners on foot, as previously was the custom with field artillery. Attached to the equipment was a battery of field guns and wagons with entrenching tools, &c. The object was in the event of the enemy effecting a landing to harass him at night by a continuous shell fire, preparatory to an attack by the three arms at daybreak. Details are given by Douglas in his 'Defence of England' (London, 1860), pp. 27–9. Douglas became a captain in the royal artillery in 1804, but his services being required at the Royal Military College, he was placed on half-pay, and subsequently retired from the artillery and appointed to a majority in the 1st battalion of the army of reserve on 12 Oct. 1804, and the next day placed on half-pay of the York rangers, a corps reorganised for special service in the suppression of the African slave trade, which was then reduced. It was distinct from the later royal York rangers. On the retired list of that corps Douglas continued until promoted to the rank of major-general.

The Military College had been recently founded, the senior department being at High Wycombe. Douglas was in 1804 appointed commandant of the senior department, and afterwards 'inspector-general of instructions,' an office which he retained until its abolition in 1820 (*Parl. Papers*; *Accts. and Papers*, 1810, vol. ix.; *Rep. Select Comm.* 1854–5, xii. 157–8). Douglas improved and extended the system of instruction, and raised the disciplinary tone of the establishment. Among the pupils during his tenure of command were Philip Bainbrigge, Henry Hardinge, William Maynard Gomm, and many other well-known officers of the Peninsular epoch. He became brevet lieutenant-colonel 31 Dec. 1806.

In 1808 the reduction in the number of officers at the senior department led Douglas to seek active employment. He was appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Spain, and sent out with despatches to Sir John Moore. He joined the retreating army in December at Benevente, and was present at the battle of Corunna, 18 Jan. 1809. In July 1809 he accompanied the Walcheren expedition in the same capacity, and took an active part in the artillery attack on Flushing. The journal of the expedition, signed by the quartermaster-general, Sir Robert Brownrigg, and appended to the report of the parliamentary commissioners, is from his pen (see 'Scheldt Papers,' in *Accounts and Papers*, 1810). The same year he succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder half-brother, Vice-admiral Sir William Henry Douglas, second baronet, on 23 May 1809. Douglas resumed his college duties, and on 2 July 1811 the reflecting circle or semicircle known by his name was patented by him, and described by Cary the optician in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' July–December, 1811, pp. 186–7. The same year Douglas was selected by Lord Liverpool to proceed to the north of Spain to inspect and report on the state of the Spanish armies in Galicia and Asturias, and on the military resources of that part of the country then not wholly occupied by the French, and to report in what way these resources, regular and irregular, including the guerilla system, which had become very formidable, should be encouraged and extended (Fullom, *Life of Douglas*, pp. 235–6). After conferring with Lord Wellington he proceeded on his mission, and was present at the operations on the Orbigo and Esta, in the combined naval and military operations of the Spaniards and a British naval squadron under Sir Home Popham the younger, on the north coast of Spain in the early part of 1812, in the attack on and reduction of Lequertio, siege of Astorga, operations on the Douro, siege of Zamorra and attack on the ports of the Douro (see Fullom, *ib.* pp. 112–217; Douglas, *Modern Fortifications*, pp. 235–47; Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* vol. v.; Napier, *Hist. Penins. War*, bks. xvii–xix.; James, *Naval Hist.* vol. v.) He joined the army on the advance to Burgos at the end of August 1812, and appears to have predicted the failure of the siege (Fullom, p. 206), but did not await the result, the home government having recalled him from the mission, 'which you have executed to the perfect satisfaction of his majesty's government,' in consequence of 'the repeated and earnest representations of the supreme board of the Royal Military College in regard to the detriment which the establishment suffers during your absence' (*Despatch from Lord Liverpool, ib.* p. 218). Douglas became brevet colonel 4 June 1814, and major-general 19 July 1821.

In 1816 Douglas brought out the first edition of his work on military bridges, which is said to have furnished Telford with the idea of the suspension principle in bridge construction. It was compiled as a manuscript text-book for the use of the Military College, and was submitted to the authorities in 1808, together with a plan of organisation for a corps of pontooners. In 1819 he published his treatise on Carnot's system of fortification: and in 1820 the first edition of his treatise on naval gunnery. The preface to the latter states that observations made and

opinions formed respecting the state of gunnery in the British navy during the war had led the writer to reflect how that important branch of our national system might be improved. The work was dedicated to Lord Melville, then first lord, and published with the sanction of the admiralty. Contrary to expectation, it attracted little notice from the public, but was well received by the navy, and long afterwards bore fruit in the establishment of the Excellent gunnery-ship and other improvements. Douglas's strictures on Carnot drew a rejoinder from a French engineer, M. Augoyat. Copies of the latter work were forwarded by Douglas, then residing in Paris, to the Duke of Wellington, who was officially interested in the fortresses then in course of erection by the Prussians on the Rhine frontier, and led to the artillery experiments carried out at Woolwich, in accordance with Douglas's suggestions, in 1822. In 1823 he was appointed governor of New Brunswick, where he founded the university of Fredericton, and did much to improve the roads, the lighting of the coast, and other matters, and displayed great firmness and tact in checking the attempted American encroachment on the Maine frontier in 1828. The Maine boundary question having been referred for arbitration to the king of the Netherlands, Douglas was recalled and sent on a mission to the Hague to supply information on certain points. He was afterwards employed on a secret mission of observation on the Dutch frontier during the Belgian revolution. He opposed the views of the government of the day regarding the timber duties, and after its defeat on that question gave in his resignation. While at home at this period he published his work on naval tactics, defending his father's claim as originator of the manœuvre of 'breaking the line.' The work was suggested by a conversation with Douglas's very old friend and school companion Sir Walter Scott, during a visit to Abbotsford (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, p. 365). Douglas unsuccessfully contested Liverpool in the conservative interest in 1832, and again in 1835. In the latter year he was appointed lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, which he held, conjointly with the command of the troops without staff pay, until 1840. The post was acknowledged to be a difficult one, but despite much misrepresentation at home Douglas governed wisely and well. He foiled conspiracy, domestic and foreign, used his position in the very focus of Russian intrigue to turn his information to the best account, promoted education and public works, and improved the revenue. He introduced a new code of laws based on the Greek model, known as the Douglas code. He founded a prize medal to be given annually in perpetuity at the Ionian College, under the name of the Douglas medal, for the higher proficiency in mathematics, physic, or law. At his departure the Ionian States erected a column at Corfu recording the many useful public acts of his government. Douglas became a lieutenant-general in 1837, and in 1841 was made colonel of the 99th foot, in succession to Sir Hugh Gough. He was transferred to the 15th foot in 1851, in which year he became a general. He was returned for Liverpool in 1842 as a supporter of Sir Robert Peel, obtaining the seat vacated by Sir Cresswell Cresswell. He was a frequent and very moderate and judicious speaker on service questions. He voted against his party on the measure for the repeal of the corn laws, and at the dissolution of 1846 withdrew from parliamentary life. During the remainder of his life he took an active interest in professional subjects, and was often consulted by the ministers on service matters, as by Sir Robert Peel in 1848 respecting the introduction of iron ships into the navy; by Lord Aberdeen in 1854 respecting the descent on the Crimea, which Douglas opposed on the grounds that the season was too far advanced and the army insufficiently provided; by Lord Panmure in 1855 on the subject of army education, Douglas having called attention to the decline of military education in the army; and by Sir John Pakington on the question of ship-armour, which was under discussion at the time of his death, and which Douglas strongly opposed, maintaining that artillery power would in the end always prove superior to any armour that could be carried. His published works exhibit the wide scope and reach of his scientific attainments, and it has been well said that the value of his labours lay in his peculiar capacity for grafting new discoveries on old experience and hitting the wants of the generation which had sprung up since his own youth (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. xii. 91–2). Douglas died at Tunbridge Wells on 9 Nov. 1861, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, and was buried beside his wife at Boldre, near Lymington, Hampshire. An engraved portrait of him, from a photograph taken not long before his death, forms the frontispiece to Fullom's biography. By his will (personalty sworn under 16,000*l.*) Douglas left all his scientific papers to his second surviving son, Admiral Henry John Douglas, who died 18 May 1871.

Douglas was a F.R.S. of 1812. He was one of the fellows of the Royal Geographical Society when first formed. A notice of his election as an associate of the Institute of

Naval Architects arrived the day of his death. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford 1 July 1829 in recognition of his patriotic conduct in New Brunswick, and his services to education in founding the Fredericton College, which was endowed by royal charter with the privileges of a university on the model of Oxford, and of which he was the first chancellor. He was made C.B. in 1814, K.C.B. in 1821, and G.C.B., civil division, in 1841. Shortly before his death Lord Palmerston offered Douglas the military G.C.B., but he declined, saying he was too old. He was made G.C.M.G. on appointment to the government of the Ionian Islands, and had the grand cordon of Charles III of Spain, and the Peninsular medal with clasp for Corunna. He was many years a commissioner of the Royal Military College; was a patron of the Royal United Service Institution and of the Wellington College, in which he took a lively interest; and was president of the Royal Cambridge Asylum. For many years he held the post of gentleman of the bedchamber to the late Duke of Gloucester.

The following is a list of Douglas's published works, of which it has been truly remarked (*Quart. Rev.* 1866, cxx. 509) that although little read when they first appeared, they have been accepted in the end, not in England only, but all over the world, as works of authority on the subjects of which they severally treat: 1. 'Essay on the Principle and Construction of Military Bridges and the Passage of Rivers in Military Operations,' 1st edition, London, 1816: 2nd edition, London, 1832; 3rd edition, enlarged, London, 1853, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on the Motives, Errors, and Tendency of M. Carnot's System of Defence, showing the Defects of his New System of Fortifications, and the alterations he has proposed with a view to improve the defences of existing places,' London, 1819, 8vo. 3. 'Treatise on Naval Gunnery,' 1st edition, London, 1820, 300 pp. 8vo; 2nd edition, London, 1829; 3rd edition, London, 1851; 4th edition, London, 1855; 5th edition, London, 1860, over 660 pp. 8vo. The work has been reprinted in America, and French and Spanish editions appeared in 1853 and 1857 respectively, copies of which are in the British Museum Library. 4. 'Observations on the Proposed Alterations of the Timber Duties,' London, 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Considerations on the Value and Importance of the British North American Provinces and the circumstances on which depend their Prosperity and Connection with Great Britain,' 1st edition, London, 1831, 8vo; 2nd edition, same year and place. 6. 'Naval Evolutions; containing a review and refutation of the principal essays and arguments advocating Mr. Clark's claims in relation to the action of 12 April 1782' (action between the British and French fleets under Rodney and De Grasse), London, 1832, 8vo. 7. 'Speech of Sir Howard Douglas . . . on Lord Ingestre's Motion for an Address to the Crown to order another Commission for the investigation of Mr. Warner's alleged discoveries,' London, 1845. 8. 'Observations on the Naval Operations in the Black Sea and at Sebastopol,' London, 1855, 8vo. 9. 'On Naval Warfare under Steam,' 1st edition, London, 1858; 2nd edition, London, 1860, 8vo. 10. 'Observations on the Modern System of Fortification, including the proposals of M. Carnot, to which are added some reflections on entrenched positions, and a treatise on the naval, littoral, and internal defence of England,' London, 1859, 8vo. 11. 'The Defence of England,' London, 1860, 8vo. 12. 'Postscript to Remarks on Iron Defences in the 5th edition of Naval Gunnery, in answer to the "Quarterly Review,"' 1st edition, London, 1860; 2nd edition, London, 1861, 8vo.

[For genealogy see Burke's Baronetage. Foster's Baronetage contains numerous errors. For Douglas's services see Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820, and Hart's Army List. In Colonel F. Duncan's Hist. Royal Artillery his name appears only once. A Life of Sir Howard Douglas (London, 1862, 8vo) was written by the late Stephen Watson Fullom, who was at one time his private secretary. It gives much interesting information, derived from family sources and from Douglas's old brother-officers, especially concerning his services in America in 1795–9, in Spain in 1811–12, in New Brunswick and the Ionian Islands, and of the last few years of his life, but it contains numerous errors in names and dates. A good biographical notice appeared in Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xii. 90–2. Douglas's speeches in parliament will be found in the volumes of Parl. Debates for 1842–7. Further details must be sought in the several editions of his works and in his evidence before various parliamentary committees on questions relating to naval and military science and military education.] H. M. C.

DOUGLAS, Sir JAMES, of Douglas, 'the Good,' Lord of Douglas (1286?–1330), was the eldest son of Sir William Douglas of Douglas, 'the Hardy' [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth Stewart; for Barbour calls James, high steward of Scotland, his eme or uncle. He was probably born about 1286. When his father was seized and imprisoned by Edward I, he was sent to France, whence, after a three years' sojourn in Paris, he returned to find his father dead and himself stripped of his inheritance, which had been given by Edward to Sir Robert Clifford. He was

befriended by William Lamberton, bishop of St. Andrews, who, while yielding to circumstances, was no friend to English rule. In this bishop's retinue Douglas visited the court of Edward during the siege of Stirling, and Lamberton, introducing him, prayed that he might be permitted to tender his homage and receive back his heritage. On being informed that the son and heir of his late prisoner, Douglas 'the Hardy,' stood before him, Edward commanded the bishop to speak to him no more on such a matter. Douglas and the bishop at once withdrew.

Bruce now assumed the Scottish crown. He communicated his intention to Lamberton in a letter, which the bishop read forthwith to his retainers. Douglas heard the letter read, and shortly afterwards sought a private interview with the bishop, to whom he expressed his eager desire to share the fortunes of Bruce. Lamberton gave him his blessing and a sum of money, and sent by him a supply to Bruce. He gave Douglas leave to take his own palfrey, with permission, of which Douglas took advantage, to apply force to the groom if he interposed to prevent it. The same night he rode off and joined Bruce in Annandale, on his way to be crowned at Scone.

On 27 March 1306 Bruce was crowned at Scone. In his subsequent wanderings in Athol and Argyll, and his retirement for the winter to the islet of Rachrin on the Irish coast, Douglas was constantly by the side of his king, though he sustained some wounds in an encounter with the Lord of Lorne. With the opening spring of 1307 they returned to renew the contest. Arran, then Carrick (the home of Bruce), then Kyle and Cunningham were speedily subdued, and transferred their allegiance from Edward to Bruce. Successive English armies entered Scotland only to sustain ignominious disaster. At the pass of Ederford, with but sixty men, Douglas proved victorious over a thousand led by Sir John of Mowbray. Thrice by subtle stratagem he overthrew the English garrison in his own castle of Douglas, taking and destroying the castle twice. One of these occasions is perpetuated in history with ghastly memories as 'The Douglas Larder.' With but two followers Douglas ventured into his native Douglasdale, meeting with a cordial welcome from his old vassals. Palm Sunday was close at hand, and the soldiers would attend service in the church. Douglas and his followers, in the guise of peasants, also attended, and made the attack at a given signal. The device was successful, notwithstanding the desperate resistance of the English soldiers. After the victory Douglas repaired to the castle with his followers, where, after feasting and removing all valuables, they gathered together the remaining provisions, staving in the casks of wine and other liquor, and, throwing into the heap the carcases of dead horses and the bodies of the slaughtered soldiers, set fire to the buildings and consumed all to ashes. The other occasion on which Douglas destroyed his castle is the historical incident on which Sir Walter Scott based his romance of 'Castle Dangerous.' In the work of clearing the country of the English, the remaining portion of the south of Scotland was assigned to Douglas, while Bruce went north to deal with the Comyns. Both succeeded, and then with reunited forces they sought out the Lord of Lorne in his own country, and inflicted upon him a severe chastisement for his treatment of them in their late weakness. They also made several destructive retaliatory raids into England, committing such havoc that town and country alike eagerly purchased immunity from their depredations for fixed periods at a high rate, one condition always being that the Scots should have free passage through the indemnified district to others further south. During this period Douglas had the good fortune to capture Randolph, Bruce's nephew, who was in arms against his uncle's claim, but who became immediately one of Bruce's bravest leaders. By his means a clever capture was made of the castle of Edinburgh. Douglas showed equal skill in taking the castle of Roxburgh. On the eve of a religious solemnity he caused his followers to throw black gowns over their armour, and, similarly clad himself, bade them do as he did. In the deepening twilight they approached the castle, creeping on hands and knees, and were mistaken for cattle by the sentinels. They managed to fix a rope ladder to the walls without being observed, and overpowered the sentinels and the garrison, who were engaged in feasting.

At Bannockburn Douglas was knighted on the battle-field, and had command of the left wing of the Scots. When the fortunes of the day were decided, he, with but sixty horsemen, pursued the fugitive king of England to Dunbar, though he was guarded by an escort of five hundred. After Bannockburn a desultory warfare continued to be waged for thirteen years, during which the wardenship of the marches was assigned to Douglas. He was dreaded throughout the north of England. He was called 'the Black Douglas,' from his complexion. His favourite stronghold at this time was at the haugh of Lintalee, on a precipitous bank of the river Jed, where natural fortifications gave a lodg-

ment securer than a fortress. Thence he made raids, and numerous stories are told of his extraordinary prowess and ready inventiveness of stratagems. On one occasion, with but fifty men-at-arms and a body of archers, he attacked and routed a force of ten thousand English soldiers, under the Earl of Arundel and Sir Thomas Richmond. They had come provided with axes to cut down Jedburgh Forest, which they supposed afforded too much cover to Douglas. Douglas resolved to attack Richmond at a narrow pass on his route. The place is described as bearing resemblance to a shield, broad at one end but gradually drawing to a point at the other. At this point Douglas plaited together young birch trees, placing his archers in ambush on one side and his men-at-arms in concealment on the other. The English on their approach were greeted with a shower of arrows from one side, and before they could recover from their surprise, the men-at-arms rushed upon them from the other. Richmond and Douglas instinctively sought each other, but the English knight fell before the Scottish leader, who seized as a trophy of his victory the furred cap worn by Richmond on his helmet, and, cutting his way through the English ranks, disappeared with his followers into the forest. Another detachment of three hundred English soldiers, which had been guided by a priest to Lintalee, was afterwards destroyed. Shortly after this two other English knights, Edmund de Carland and Sir Robert Neville, were similarly defeated.

In 1317 the Scots recaptured Berwick, but after two years it was invested by an English army. As the besieged garrison was somewhat straitened, Douglas and Randolph, to create a diversion, made a most destructive raid into Yorkshire, in the course of which they burned and destroyed in that county alone between eighty and ninety towns and villages. An attempt was made to resist the invasion by the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of Ely. They assembled a motley army of about twenty thousand men, including many ecclesiastics, and barred the path of the Scots at the small town of Mitton on the Swale, about twelve miles north of York. But these raw levies were no match for the disciplined ranks of the Scots, and the slaughter among them which followed is known in history as 'The Chapter of Mitton,' in allusion to the vast number of ecclesiastics slain. The army investing Berwick was then withdrawn and marched southwards to meet the Scots on their return. But Douglas anticipated their action, and by taking a new route reached Scotland unmolested.

Another expedition under Edward II, nearly equal in numbers and splendour of equipment to that of 1314, entered Scotland in 1322. The country was laid waste, and retreat was enforced by starvation. As warden of the marches Douglas did what he could to accelerate the departure, and Bruce, entering England on the west, laid siege to Norham. When the English army crossed the border Douglas joined Bruce, and with united forces they pursued the English host through Northumberland and Durham into Yorkshire, where they found it resting at Biland Abbey, between Thirsk and Malton, and protected by a narrow pass. Douglas volunteered to take the pass, and did so successfully, whereupon the English army retreated.

When Edward III again threatened hostilities, the Scots at once led an army into England. Douglas was in command, ably assisted by Randolph, now earl of Moray, and Donald, earl of Mar. Through Northumberland, Weardale, and Westmoreland the track of the Scots was plainly traceable by their devastation; but the English army, commanded by Edward III, could not so much as obtain a glimpse of the enemy. He endeavoured to intercept the Scots by taking a post at Heyden Bridge, on the Tyne. An English knight, Sir Thomas de Rokeby, was taken prisoner by the Scottish outposts while scouting, and sent back with the news that the Scots were equally ignorant of the English position and awaited them upon a hill in Weardale. As the English had fifty thousand, to twenty thousand Scots, Douglas refused to attack, in spite of Randolph's importunities, while his own position was too strong for an assault. After some successful skirmishes Douglas moved to another strong position in Stanhope Park. The English followed, and Douglas, in a night attack with five hundred horsemen, surprised the camp and nearly seized Edward in his tent. Douglas at last retreated, deceiving the English by leaving camp-fires burning, and crossing a dangerous morass by strewing it with branches. Pursuit was hopeless. Edward dismissed his army, and peace soon followed.

One of the conditions of this peace was the restoration to Douglas of all the lands in England which had belonged to his father. These were duly returned to him. His king had from time to time bestowed on him extensive estates and baronies in the south of Scotland. He also received what is known as the 'Emerald charter,' which was not a gift of lands, but a grant of the criminal jurisdiction of all his lands, with immunity to himself and tenants from existing feudal

services, and obtained its name from the mode of investiture adopted by the king—the taking an emerald ring from his own finger and placing it upon that of his heroic subject. Another presentation which Bruce made to Douglas, it is said on his deathbed, was a large two-handed sword, which is still a treasured heirloom at Douglas Castle. It has inscribed upon it four lines of verse eulogising the Douglases, and a drawing of it is given in 'The Douglas Book,' by Dr. William Fraser, C.B.

Bruce, when dying, was concerned that he had not fulfilled a vow he had made to go as a crusader to the Holy Land, and he desired, as a pledge of his good faith, to send his heart thither. Douglas, 'tender and true,' as Holland, in his 'Buke of the Howlat,' describes him, vowed to fulfil his sovereign's dying wish; and, after Bruce's death, having received his heart, encased in a casket of gold, Douglas set out on his mission. After sailing to Flanders he proceeded to Spain, where he offered his services to Alfonso, king of Castile and Leon, who was at war with the Saracen king of Granada. A battle took place on the plains of Andalusia, and victory had declared for Alfonso. But Douglas and a few of his comrades pursued the Moors too far, who turned on their enemies. Douglas was in no personal danger, but observing his countryman, Sir William Sinclair of Roslin, sorely beset, dashed in to his assistance and was slain. Other accounts say that he fell in the thick of the fight, when, owing to an untimely charge, he was not supported by the Spaniards, and that to stimulate his courage he took the casket with the Bruce's heart from his breast where he wore it, and, casting it afar into the ranks of the enemy, exclaimed, 'Onward as thou wert wont, Douglas will follow thee,' and rushing into their midst was soon borne down and slain. Some also add that he was at this time on his way home from the holy sepulchre at Jerusalem, after presenting the Bruce's heart there. It is, however, generally agreed that the battle in which he fell was fought on 25 Aug. 1330. His remains were brought to Scotland and interred in the church of St. Bride's in his native valley, where his natural son, Archibald, afterwards third earl of Douglas [q. v.], erected a monument to his memory, which still exists. The 'Good' Sir James was married and left a lawful son who inherited his estates, William, lord of Douglas, but he was slain in 1333 at the battle of Halidon.

Barbour describes the personal appearance of Douglas from the testimony of those who had seen the warrior. He was of a commanding stature, broad-shouldered and large-boned, but withal well formed. His frank and open countenance was of a tawny hue, with locks of raven blackness. He somewhat lisped in his speech. Naturally courteous and gentle, he was beloved by his countrymen; while to his enemies in warfare he was a terror, though even from them his prudent, wise, and successful leadership extorted open praise.

[Barbour's Bruce; Scalacronica; Trivet's Annals; Chronicon de Lanercost; Chronicon Walteri de Hemingburgh; Palgrave's Documents and Records; Fœdera; Acts of Parliaments of Scotland; Rotulæ Scotiæ; Munimenta de Melros; Walsingham's Historia; Froissart's Chronicles; Priory of Coldingham (Surtees Soc.); Hume of Godscroft's Houses of Douglas and Angus; Fordun à Goodall; Fraser's Douglas Book; &c.]

H. P.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, second Earl of Douglas (1358?–1388), succeeded his father William in 1384. His mother, Margaret, was Countess of Mar in her own right. Froissart describes him as 'a fayre young childe' at the date of his first visit to Scotland, when he was entertained for fifteen days by Earl William at Dalkeith in 1365, which gives the probable date of his birth as 1358. On the accession of Robert II in 1371, to conciliate the Earl of Douglas to the succession of the new Stuart dynasty, his son was knighted and contracted in marriage to the king's daughter Isabel. A papal dispensation was obtained on 24 Sept. 1371, and the marriage appears to have been celebrated in 1373, after which date payments to account of the king's obligations for his daughter's dowry appear in the exchequer records. In 1380 her husband received a royal grant of two hundred merks from the customs of Haddington, in which he is designated Sir James Douglas of Liddesdale, that portion of the family estates having been probably settled on him by his father. In 1384, soon after his father's death, which occurred in May, the young earl took part in a dashing raid along with Sir Geoffrey de Charney and thirty French knights, justified, according to Froissart, by a similar attack on the Scotch borders under the Earls of Northumberland and Nottingham, from which the lands of the Earl of Douglas and Lord Lindsay seriously suffered. The Scots force, said to have numbered fifteen thousand, ravaged the lands of the English earls and returned to Roxburgh with a great spoil of goods and cattle.

Although the truce with England had come to an end at Candlemas 1384, negotiations were in progress for its renewal. In spite of repeated attempts to maintain peace, preparations for war were made on both sides.

In pursuance of a promise in 1383 on the part of the French to send support, both in men and money, to Scotland, Sir John de Vienne, admiral of France, was at last despatched, in April 1385, with two thousand men, fourteen hundred suits of armour, and the promise of fifty thousand crowns. Douglas was one of the nobles who welcomed Vienne on his landing at Leith in the beginning of May, and his share in the expedition which followed is vividly portrayed in the graphic narrative of Froissart. Though anxious as other Scotch border chiefs for the help of French allies, Douglas was not willing to take them on their own terms, or to yield the direction of the border war to foreign leaders. The numbers of the forces opposed, given by different authorities, vary even more than is usual in the narratives of war; but the English were largely in excess and better armed than the majority of the combined Scots and French army. The French knights were eager to fight, notwithstanding the disparity, but Douglas persuaded Vienne to follow the Scottish strategy of retreat and withdrawal of everything of value before the enemy advanced. The result was that Richard's raid, though it reached Edinburgh, resulted only in the burning of Melrose, Dryburgh, Newbattle, the church of St. Giles, and the houses of Edinburgh, but no victory or important conquest. Meanwhile the Scottish forces also declined to assail any strong fortress such as Carlisle and Roxburgh, still in the hands of the English, where a dispute between Douglas and Vienne prevented the prosecution of the siege. Vienne maintained that if it was taken it should be held for the French king, while Douglas refused to recognise the French in any other character than soldiers in the Scottish army. But a substantial advantage was gained by a sudden incursion subsequently made on the western English border, where the rich territories of the bishoprics of Durham and Carlisle yielded the Scotch more plunder than all the towns of their own kingdom. In this raid Douglas, along with his cousin and successor Sir Archibald, lord of Galloway, took part. The singular close of the French expedition was that the French knights and Vienne, weary of a war unproductive of honour or profit, and anxious to return home, were only allowed to do so on full payment of the subsidy of fifty thousand crowns promised by the French king. This appears from the receipt not to have been made till 16 Nov. 1385. The king himself took ten thousand as his share. Douglas received seven thousand five hundred. This sum, greater than any other noble's share, was probably due to the lands of Douglas having suffered most by the English. Another short raid of three days, in which Cockermouth and its neighbourhood were wasted, followed the departure of the French, and in this also Douglas took part.

His short life was made up of such raids. For the next three years little of note has been preserved. Its interest centres at its close in the famous battle of Otterburn, of which he was the victor and the victim. The Scotch, forewarned of the intention of Richard II, in the event of their renewing the war either on the east or the west borders, which had been the object in recent years of alternate attacks, to advance again into Scotland by the route left undefended, determined to check this policy by a simultaneous incursion on both of the marches. Having mustered their forces at Aberdeen, they were by a feint dispersed, only to reassemble on the north of the Cheviots at Yetholm or Southdean, near Jedburgh, to the number of fifty thousand. The great bulk of this large army under Sir Archibald Douglas was sent off to the west to ravage Cumberland and attack Carlisle, but a picked force of three hundred horse and two thousand foot, commanded by the Earls of Douglas, Dunbar, and Moray, was reserved for a diversion on the eastern border. So rapid was the movement of this force that it reached the neighbourhood of Durham before the English wardens were aware of its approach. It then retired on Newcastle, where it was met in the beginning of August by the levy of the northern counties, headed by the Earl of Northumberland's two sons, Henry Percy, to whom the Scots gave the name of Hotspur, and Sir Ralph his brother. In one of the skirmishes which took place near Newcastle, Douglas captured the pennon of Hotspur, and boasted that he would place it on the tower of Dalkeith. Hotspur declared it should not be taken out of Northumberland, and Douglas retorted that he might come that night and take it if he could from the pole of his tent. The Scottish force, which was on its way home, took the castle of Ponteland, but failed to take that of Otterburn, near Wooler, in the hilly parish of Elsdon, a little south of the English side of the Cheviots. It was an easy march across the Cheviots to the Scottish border; but Douglas, against the wish of some of the Scottish leaders, determined to entrench himself on the rising ground near Otterburn and give Hotspur the opportunity he had promised of trying to retake his pennon.

On the evening of 9 Aug. according to the English chronicles, on the 15th according to Froissart, on the 19th according to modern writers—in any case about the 'Lammas tide

when husbands win their hay,' the more poetical date of the famous ballad—Hotspur fell on the Scottish camp by night, with the war-cry of his house, 'A Percy!' The Scotch, though surprised, were not unprepared. Their assailants were three to one, but the strength of their position, the too impetuous onslaught of Hotspur, and the personal courage of Douglas gave them the advantage. The earl, according to Froissart, who had conversed with eye-witnesses who fought on both sides, 'being of great haste and hygh of enterprise, seying his men recule back to recover the place, and to showe knyghtly valour, tooke his axe in both his handes, and entered so into the presse that he made himself waye in such wyse that none durst approche ner hym, and he was so well armed that he bore well such strokes as he received. Thus he went ever forward like a hardie Hector, wylling alone to conquer the felde and to discomfyte his enemies, but at last he was encountered with three spears all at once. The one struke him on the shoulder, the other on the breste, and the stroke glinted down to his belly, and the thyrde struke hyme on the thye, and sore hurte with all three strokes so that he was borne per force to the erthe, and after that he could not be again released.' The English did not know who it was they had struck down, and Douglas continued till his last breath to encourage his comrades. Sir John St. Clair his cousin having asked him 'how he did, "Rycht well," quoth the erle. But thanked be god, there hath been but a few of my ancestors that hath dyed in their beddes. Bot cosyn I require you thinke to revenge me, for I reckon myself bot deed, for my herte feintith ofttentymes. My Cosyn Walter and you I praye you rayse up again my banner which lyeth on the ground, and my Squyre Davye slayn; but, sirs, show neither to friend nor foe what case ye see me in, for if myne enemyes knew it they wolde rejoyse, and our frendes be discomfited.' The two St. Clairs and Sir James Lyndsay, who was with them, did as they were desired, raised up his banner, and shouted his war-cry of 'Douglas!' The remainder of the battle, in which both Hotspur and his brother were taken prisoners, is beyond the life of Douglas, for he was dead before it ended, and what, according to Hume of Godscroft, was a prophecy in the dying man's mouth became a saying that 'the victory was won by the dead man.' Douglas was only thirty, according to the probable date of his birth, and having no legitimate issue the estates and earldom of Douglas went by the entail to Archibald the Grim, third earl of Douglas [q. v.], a natural son of the 'Good' Sir James Douglas.

The English ballad of 'Chevy Chase' and the Scottish of the 'Battle of Otterburn' have made the fame of the second Earl of Douglas second only to that of the comrade of Bruce, and the battle in which he fell is celebrated by Froissart as the best fought and most chivalrous engagement of the many he narrates. The Scottish poem is more in accord with history as handed down by the best authorities: for the English makes Percy the original assailant, in fulfilment of a vow, supposes both Percy and Douglas to have fallen, and represents the kings in whose reign the battle was fought as Henry VI and James I, instead of Richard II and Robert II. But the English version from Sydney's praise in his 'Defence of Poetry,' and Addison's critique in the 'Spectator,' Nos. 70 and 74, has gained a unique place as the representative of the ballads of the border, among the sources of English poetry.

[Froissart, iii. 119, 125. The family histories of the Douglases by Hume and Fraser give additional details. Pinkerton of modern historians gives the best narrative of the border wars and battle of Otterburn. The ballads are in Percy's Reliques, ed. Bohn, i. 2 et seq.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, seventh EARL OF DOUGLAS, 'the Gross' or 'Fat' (1371?–1443), was brother of Archibald 'Tyneman,' the fourth earl [q. v.], and son of Archibald 'the Grim,' the third earl [q. v.] He first appears in history as Sir James Douglas of Balvenie, who in 1409 waylaid and killed Sir David Fleming of Cumbernauld on his return from accompanying to the Bass the young prince of Scotland, afterwards James I, when sent by his father, Robert III, out of Scotland, to escape from the plots of Albany and Douglas's brother, Archibald, the fourth earl. During the regency of Albany his name often appears as one of the nobles who were kept on the side of the regent by being allowed to prey upon the customs. He was one of the hostages for his brother the earl when an English prisoner after the battle of Homildon. In the beginning of the reign of James I he sat on the assizes which tried Murdoch, duke of Albany, and his sons on 24 and 25 May 1425. Several charters to him about this time prove the growth of his estates and the favour shown him by that king. One of these, dated 7 March 1426, confirmed his title to the castle and barony of Abercorn, Linlithgow. Another, 18 April 1426, confirmed the grant made to him by his brother Archibald, then deceased, of lands and baronies in the counties of Inverness, Banff, and Aberdeen, and the third in the same year, 11 May 1426, a grant of lands in Elgin, also the gift of his brother. In 1426 and 1427 he acquired estates in Lanarkshire and Ayrshire,

on the resignation of Elizabeth de Moravia. This series of charters probably indicates the settlement of this cadet of the powerful border earl in the northern districts of Scotland, where the family had not hitherto taken root, and was possibly due to the policy which James I in other cases pursued, of separating such families by removing them from the localities where their vicinity to each other made them as a clan more formidable to the crown. In 1437 he was created Earl of Avondale, and a conveyance of the lands of Glenquhar in Peeblesshire to him by William Frisel, lord of Overtoun, in 1439, was confirmed by royal charter on 20 Sept. 1440. The murder of his grandnephew, William, the sixth earl, and his brother David at Edinburgh, at the instigation of Crichton the chancellor, took place in the following month. As he did nothing to avenge it, and immediately succeeded to the title and Douglas estates other than those in Galloway, the conjecture that he may have connived at it, and was at all events on good terms with Crichton the chancellor, who was its chief author, has probability, though it cannot be said to be proved. He held the earldom of Douglas only for three years, and died on 24 March 1443 at Abercorn. The 'Short Chronicle of the Reign of James II' states in the rude but pithy vernacular a fact which accounts for his byname of the 'Fat' or 'Gross,' 'Thai said he had in him four stane of taulch [tallow] and mair.' The same physical peculiarity is commemorated in a Latin epigram preserved by Hume of Godscroft:—

Duglasii Crassique mihi cognomina soli
Conveniunt: O quam nomina juncta male!
To be a Douglas and be gross withall
You shall not find another amongst them all.

He was buried at Douglas, where the inscription on his tomb records that besides his own estates he held the office of warden of the marches. He was married to Beatrix Sinclair, daughter of Henry, lord Sinclair, and left by her six, perhaps seven sons, of whom the two eldest, William [q. v.] and James [q. v.], were successively eighth and ninth Earls of Douglas, and Archibald, the third, became Earl of Moray, Hugh, the fourth, Earl of Ormonde, and John, the fifth, Lord of Balvenie.

[Bower's Continuation of Fordun; a Short Chronicle of the Reign of James II; Major, Boece, and Lindsay of Pitscottie's Histories of Scotland; the Charters in favour of this earl in the Registrum Magni Sigilli give important facts in his life; the Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. v.; Mr. Burnett's Preface to this volume of the Exchequer Rolls; Fraser's Douglas Book.]

Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, ninth Earl of Douglas (1426–1488), second son of James, 'the Gross,' seventh earl [q. v.], and Beatrix Sinclair, daughter of Henry, earl of Orkney, succeeded to the earldom on the death of his brother William, the eighth earl [q. v.], at Stirling on 22 Feb. 1452. During his brother's life a singular question was raised, whether James Douglas or his brother Archibald, earl of Moray, was the elder twin of the marriage between James 'the Gross' and Beatrix Sinclair, daughter of the Earl of Orkney. After an inquiry before the official of Lothian, who took the evidence of their mother, the countess dowager, and other worthy women, the priority of James was declared and ratified by a writ under the great seal on 9 Jan. 1450. The year before Douglas took part in a famous tournament at Stirling between two knights of Flanders, James and Simon de Lalain, and a squire of Burgundy, Hervé de Meriadêc, lord of Longueville. Douglas, twice unhorsed by the squire, who went to help his friends against the other Scottish champions, was on the point of resuming the fight, but the king gave the order to cease fighting. One account of the contest states that some followers of Douglas, who had come to the tournament with three thousand men, had threatened to interfere and turn the duel into a general medley. In the year of jubilee, 1450, Douglas accompanied his brother to Rome, being, according to Pitscottie, 'a man of singular erudition, and well versed in divine letters, brought up long time in Paris at the schools, and looked for the bishopric of Dunkeld, and thereafter for the earldom of Dunkeld,' but this account is little consistent with the other facts of his life. Douglas next appears in 1451 as a prominent actor in the intrigues of the family with the English court. According to an obscure and fragmentary passage in the 'Short Chronicle of James II,' as soon as he heard of a truce between the two countries being made, 'he posted till London in-continent and quharfor men wist nocht redlye bot he was thar with the king of Yngland lang tyme and was meekle made of.' He returned towards the close of this or beginning of the next year, and, after his brother's treacherous assassination, February 1452, put himself at the head of a small force of a hundred men, and with his brother Hugh, earl of Ormonde, and Lord Hamilton, denounced the king as a traitor by a blast of twenty-four horns at Stirling, and dragged in derision the safe-conduct given the late earl at a horse's tail through the streets. Two other powerful members of the Douglas clan, the Earl of Angus and Douglas of Dalkeith, had sided with the king, and James Douglas and his followers

attempted, but failed, to take the castle of Dalkeith. The civil war between the king and the Douglases was carried on with vigour in the north by their ally, the fifth Earl of Crawford, who was defeated at Brechin by the Earl of Huntly as the king's lieutenant, a character which, the contemporary chronicle hints, gave him a larger following. Archibald, earl of Moray, another brother of the earl, ravaged Huntly's lands of Strathbogie, in revenge for which Huntly harried those of Moray on his return from Brechin. A parliament was summoned, which met in Edinburgh on 12 June, when the Earl of Crawford and Lord Lindsay, two of the chief allies of Douglas, were forfeited. While it sat a letter signed with the seals of Sir James Douglas, the Earl of Ormonde, and Sir James Hamilton, was put by night on the door of the parliament house, disowning the king's authority and denouncing the privy council as traitors. The three estates, meeting in separate houses, answered this defiance by a declaration that the late earl did not come to Stirling under a safe-conduct, and that his death was the just penalty of his treason. The chief supporters of the king were rewarded with titles, especially the Crichtons, Sir James, the eldest son of the chancellor, being created Earl of Moray, a dignity from which he had been unjustly kept, for he had married the elder daughter of the last earl, but the influence of Douglas had procured it for his brother Archibald, the husband of her younger sister. The parliament was then continued for fifteen days, when a general levy of the lieges, both burgesses and landed men, was summoned. They came to the number of thirty thousand to Pentland Muir, and with the king at their head marched through Peeblesshire, Selkirkshire, and Dumfriesshire, doing no good, says the chronicler, but wasting the country through which they passed, even lands belonging to the king's friends. The object, no doubt, was to overawe the Douglases. On 28 Aug. Earl James made a submission at Douglas, by which he bound himself to renounce all enmity against those who caused his brother's death, to do his duty as warden of the marches, and to relinquish the earldom of Wigton and lordship of Stewarton unless voluntarily restored by the queen. There followed a curious, and on the part of the king imprudent, return for this submission, a request to the pope to allow the earl to marry his brother's widow, the Maid of Galloway, for which a dispensation was granted by Nicholas V on 26 Feb. 1453. It is stated by Hume of Godscroft, on the authority of a metrical history of the Douglases which has not been preserved, that the marriage with her former husband had never been consummated, and this is supported by the terms of the dispensation, which is printed from the original in the Vatican by Andrew Stuart in his 'Genealogical History of the Stuarts.' On 18 April the earl was appointed one of the commissioners to make a truce with England. This brought Douglas again in contact with the English court, with which he, like his brother, kept up a constant intrigue. Before going to England, for which he received a safe-conduct on 22 May, the earl visited an ally in an opposite quarter, the Earl of Ross and Lord of the Isles in Knapdale, exchanging gifts of wine, silk, and English cloth, for which he received mantles, probably of fur, in return, as signs of their alliance against the king. Another Douglas, a bastard of the fifth earl, about the same time joined Donald Balloch of the Isles in attacking by sea Inverkip in Renfrewshire and the Cumbrae Isles, and casting down Brodick Castle in Arran. Douglas appears, after making his peace with the king, to have paid a visit to England, for on 17 June 1453 Malise, earl of Strathearn, who had remained there as one of the hostages for James I, was released on the petition of the Earl of Douglas and Lord Hamilton, and on 19 Feb. 1454 certain disbursements were allowed to Garter king-at-arms for meeting Douglas on the border and attendance on Lord Hamilton in London and elsewhere, but the terms of the entries leave it doubtful whether Douglas himself had proceeded further than the border.

In the beginning of 1455 hostilities between the king and Douglas broke out anew. In March the king cast down the castle of Inveravon in Linlithgowshire, then marched to Glasgow, where he collected the men of the west and a band of highlanders, and passed to Lanark. There an engagement took place, in which the adherents of Douglas were routed, and Douglasdale, Avondale, as well as the lands of Lord Hamilton, were laid waste. The king then crossed to Edinburgh and thence to Ettrick Forest, which he reduced by compelling all the Douglas vassals to join him by a threat of burning their castles. Having thus subdued the two districts in which the Douglases were strongest, he returned to Lothian, and set siege to Abercorn, an important but isolated castle of the family. There Lord Hamilton, by the advice of his uncle James Livingstone, chamberlain of Scotland—Douglas having, it is said, imprudently told him he could do without his aid—came and submitted to the royal mercy, obtained a pardon, but was put in ward at Roslin. This desertion of his principal sup-

porter left Douglas, as men said, 'all begylit, and 'men wist nocht,' says the chronicler, 'quhar the Douglas was.' In fact the large force which he had collected for the relief of Abercorn melted, and the earl himself now or soon after escaped to England, leaving his followers to maintain the unequal struggle as they best might. Within a month Abercorn was taken by escalade, and burned to the ground. The three brothers of the earl, Ormonde, Moray, and Lord Balvenie, were met at Arkinholm on the Esk by the king's forces, headed by their kinsman the Earl of Angus, and utterly defeated. Moray was killed, Ormonde taken prisoner and executed. It passed into a proverb that the 'Red' Douglas (Angus) conquered the 'Black,' and a vaunting epigram declared that as

Pompey by Cæsar only was undone,
None but a Roman soldier conquered Rome;
A Douglas could not have been brought so low
Had not a Douglas wrought his overthrow.

As a result of this defeat the castles of Douglas and Strathavon and other minor strongholds surrendered, and Thrieve in Galloway, which alone held out, after a long siege, in which the king took part, capitulated. Royal garrisons were placed in it and Lochmaben. The power of Douglas was now completely overthrown. The usual forfeitures followed in June 1455 of the earl, his mother, Beatrix, and his brothers. The act of attainder (*Act Parl.* ii. 75) recites the treasons, and shows how extensive the conspiracy of the Douglases had been. From Lochindorb and Darnaway in the north, to Thrieve in Galloway, they had fortified all their castles against the king, and from them they had made raids wasting the king's lands with fire and sword. Ettrick Forest was now annexed to the crown, and the other estates of the Douglases divided among the chief supporters of the king. Several families rose to greatness out of the ruin of the Douglases. One of their own kindred, George, fourth earl of Angus, was created Lord of Douglas, and a second line of Angus-Douglases almost rivalled the first. Another Douglas, James of Dalkeith, was made Earl of Morton.

On 4 Aug. the exiled earl received a pension of 500*l.* from the English for services to be done to the English crown, which was to continue till the estates taken from him 'by him that calleth himself king of Scots' were restored. In the war with England during this and the next reign Douglas, who remained in that country, appears to have taken no part. The historian of his house says, reproachfully: 'For the space of twenty-three years, until the year 1483, there is nothing but deep silence with him in all histories.'

This silence is broken only by the record of his being the first Scotchman who received the honour of being made a knight of the Garter, in return for his services to Edward IV. During the reign of James III Douglas again for a brief moment appears in history. He took part in 1483 in a daring raid which Albany, the exiled brother of James III, made at the instance of Richard III on the borders during the fair of Lochmaben, when it was hoped his influence might still be felt. But the name of Douglas was no longer one to conjure by, and its representative showed the same incapacity for active warfare which he had displayed in the rebellion. A reward of land had been offered for his capture, and he surrendered to an old retainer of his house, Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, that he might earn it, and, if possible, save the life of his former master. The king granted the boon, and the old earl was sent to the abbey of Lindores in Fife, where he remained till his death four years later. Two anecdotes related by Hume of Godscroft illustrate his character. When sent to Lindores he muttered, 'He who can no better be must be a monk,' and shortly before his death, when solicited by James, sorely pressed by his mutinous nobles, to give him his support, he replied, 'Sire, you have kept me and your black coffer at Stirling [alluding to the king's mint of black or debased coins] too long—neither of us can do you any good.'

He died on 14 July 1488, and was buried at Lindores. With him the first line of the earls of Douglas ended, for he had no children by his wife, Margaret, the Maid of Galloway. That lady, like others of his kin, deserted him when in exile in England, and returning to Scotland was given by James II in marriage to his uterine brother, John, earl of Atholl, the son of Queen Joanna, wife of James I and Sir John Stewart, the Black Knight of Lorne. Her former marriage was treated as null, notwithstanding the dispensation by the pope. A single record (*Inquisitiones post mortem 2 Henry VII*) is supposed to prove a second marriage of this earl when in England to Anne, daughter of John Holland, duke of Exeter, and widow of Sir John Neville.

[The Short Chronicle of James II; Major and Lindsay of Pitscottie's Histories and the Acts of Parliament, Scotland, are the chief original sources. The Exchequer Rolls with Mr. Burnett's prefaces and Pinkerton's History should also be referred to. See also Hume of Godscroft's History and Sir W. Fraser's Douglas Book.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth Earl of Morton (*d.* 1581), regent of Scotland, was the younger son of Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech [q. v.], younger brother of

Archibald, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of David Douglas of Pittendriech. In his early years his father carefully superintended his education until compelled to take refuge in England by the act of forfeiture in 1528. From this time young Douglas was left very much to his own devices. His education was therefore 'not so good as was convenient for his birth' (*Historie of James the Sext*, p. 182); and he contracted habits which rendered him in private life one of the least exemplary of the special supporters of Knox. For some time he lived under the name of Innes with his relations the Douglases of Glenbervie, Kincardineshire, but fearing discovery there he went to the 'northern parts of Scotland,' where he filled 'the office of grieve and overseer of the lands and rents, the corn and cattle of him with whom he lived' (Hume, *House of Douglas*, ii. 138). His employment enabled him to acquire a knowledge of the details of business, and Hume states that the acquaintance he thus obtained, 'with the humour and disposition of the vulgar and inferior sort of common people,' afforded him important insight into the method of 'dealing with them and managing them according as he had occasion.'

Through his mother, young Douglas inherited the lands of Pittendriech, and in right of his wife, Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of James, third earl of Morton, he succeeded in 1553 to that earldom, having previously been styled Master of Morton. In 1545 he took part in the invasion of England, which, through the 'deceit of George Douglas' (his father) 'and the vanguard' (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 40), resulted in a shameful retirement before inferior numbers. He was taken prisoner in 1548 on the capture of the castle of Dalkeith, which he held for his father, possibly not obtaining liberty till the pacification in April 1550. As his father was a supporter of Wishart, Morton no doubt received an early bias towards the reformation; but although he subscribed the first band of the Scottish reformers, 3 Dec. 1557 (Knox, *Works*, i. 274), he 'did not plainly join them' during the contest with the queen regent (*ib.* i. 460), and in November 1559 definitely withdrew his support, his defection being noted by Randolph in a letter of the 11th (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. i. 122). He did not, however, give to the queen regent anything more than moral aid. On 2 May Maitland announces to Cecil that he is expected in the camp on the morrow (*ib.* 148), and on the 10th, along with other lords of the congregation, he ratified the agreement entered into with Elizabeth at Berwick on 27 Feb. (Knox, *Works*, ii. 53). He was a commissioner for the treaty at Upsettlington on 31 May, and in October accompanied Maitland and Glencairn to London to propose a marriage between Elizabeth and the Earl of Arran. After the arrival of Queen Mary in Scotland he was named one of the privy council. He opposed the proposal made in 1561 to deprive Mary of the mass (*ib.* ii. 291), and when, on the occasion of a second anti-popish riot in 1563, Knox, summoned before the council as abetting it, boldly retaliated by charging Mary 'to forsake that idolatrous religion,' Morton, then lord chancellor, 'fearing the queen's irritation,' charged him to 'hold his peace and go away' (Spotiswood, *History*, ii. 25). Morton had been appointed lord chancellor 1 Jan. of this year in succession to Huntly, head of the papal party, whose conspiracy in the previous October he had aided Moray in suppressing, he and Lord Lindsay bringing with them one hundred horse and eight hundred foot (Herries, *Hist. Marie Queen of Scots*, p. 65). Randolph on 22 Jan., intimating Morton's appointment, writes: 'I doubt not now we shall have good justice.'

Morton must be classed among those persons referred to by Cecil in a memorandum of 2 June 1565 as supporting the marriage of Mary and Darnley because they were 'devoted' to the latter by 'bond of blood,' with the qualification in Morton's case that the devotion was never more than lukewarm. To secure his support Lady Lennox, mother of Darnley, had on 12 and 13 May renounced her claims on the earldom of Angus, which Morton held in trust for his nephew, the young earl (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 394), but he never had any personal predilection for Darnley. Randolph, on Darnley's arrival in Scotland, reports on 19 Feb. to Cecil that Morton 'much disliked him and wished him away' (Keith, *History*, ii. 265). As, however, Lady Lennox had renounced her claims on the earldom of Angus, Morton was too prudent to commit himself to the rebellious enterprises of the extreme protestant party led by Moray. At the banquet which followed the marriage ceremony on 25 July 1565 he served the queen as carver (Randolph to Leicester, printed in Wright's *Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 203), and he assisted in the 'roundabout raid' for the suppression of Moray's rebellion, accompanying the king, and having in fact the military command (*Reg. Privy Counc. Scot.* i. 379; Knox, *Works*, ii. 500). On account of his former friendship with Moray and Argyll, he was, however, held by the queen in strong suspicion. She was at least not sanguine of winning

him over to support the schemes which were being hatched by the Italian Rizzio, and therefore took precautions for his delivering up the castle of Tantallon for her use in case of war (*Reg. Privy Counc. Scot.* i. 383). This naturally made him more watchful of her designs. When it became known that she intended to have sentence of forfeiture passed against Moray and the other banished lords, Morton recognised that momentous purposes were in contemplation, which would involve him in ruin. Rizzio, supposed to be the inspirer of these purposes, had awakened also Darnley's ill-will through the favour shown him by Mary, and the plot now elaborated by Morton seems to have been the development of an earlier one conceived by Darnley and his father. 'Their purpose,' says Calderwood, 'was to have taken him coming out of a tennis-court . . . but it was revealed' (*History*, ii. 312; see also Randolph's letter to Leicester, 13 Feb. 1565–6, in Tytler's *Hist. Scot.* ed. 1864, iii. 215). It was after the failure of this plot that the direct assistance of Morton was called in, who in taking the project in hand may have been influenced by the rumour that at the ensuing parliament he was to be deprived of certain lands, and that the office of lord chancellor was to be transferred to Rizzio (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. i. 230; Spotiswood, *Hist.* ii. 35). Mr. Froude represents Morton as suddenly adding his name to the bond for Rizzio's murder 'in a paroxysm of anger,' but at the least he was the first whom Ruthven induced to take a practical share in the plot (Ruthven's 'Relation' in Keith's *Hist.* iii. 264), and the idea of a bond was his own suggestion. While the author of the 'Historie of James the Sext' (p. 5) and Calderwood (*History*, ii. 311) name Maitland of Lethington as at the bottom of the whole conspiracy, the credit of it is given by Sir James Melville to Morton, by means of his cousin George Douglas, who, says Melville, 'was constantly about the king,' and put 'suspicion in his head against Rizzio' (*Memoirs*, p. 148). Herries goes further and asserts that Morton's purpose was to cause a breach between the king and queen (*Hist. Marie Queen of Scots*, p. 65). In any case Darnley was to be used as a mere puppet, the real power being placed in the hands of Moray. The course to be adopted to the queen would depend upon the policy she pursued (Randolph to Cecil, 6 March 1565–6). In the bond signed on 6 March the conspirators promised to Darnley the crown matrimonial, he engaging to maintain the protestant religion and restore the banished lords. The principal leaders of the protestant party, including even Knox, seem to have been privy to the scheme, but its chief elaborators were Maitland and Morton. The method of its execution was left entirely to Morton, who, however, cannot be held responsible for the brutal ferocity with which summary vengeance was inflicted on Rizzio, on the threshold of the queen's chamber. Besides despatching Rizzio, it was necessary to secure the person of the queen, and with skilful audacity Morton took means which would guarantee the accomplishment of both purposes. At dusk on Saturday, 9 March, a body of armed men, secretly collected by Morton, swarmed into the quadrangle of Holyrood Palace, the keys being seized from the porter and the gates locked to prevent further egress or ingress. Morton with a select band then held the staircase communicating with the queen's supper-room and the other apartments. Into the supper-room Ruthven and others had been admitted from Darnley's apartment, Darnley having joined the queen a few minutes before. The original intention of the conspirators was that Rizzio should be publicly executed (Morton and Ruthven to Cecil, 27 March 1566; Calderwood, *Hist.* ii. 314), and Knox states that they had with them a rope for this purpose (*Works*, ii. 521); but either a sudden alarm or overpowering passion made them dispense with formalities, and as soon as he had been dragged from the apartment they fell upon him with their daggers (*ib.*) Herries asserts that Morton gave him the first stroke (*Hist. Marie Queen of Scots*, p. 77), but other writers agree that this was done by George Douglas with Darnley's dagger, which he plucked from Darnley's sheath, and, with the words 'Take this from the king,' left it in Rizzio's body. An alarm of the citizens was quieted by the appearance of Darnley, who assured them that all was well, and the queen was locked up in her room, the palace being left in charge of Morton.

While Moray, Morton, and Ruthven, lulled to carelessness by Mary's proposals for a general reconciliation, were deliberating at midnight of the 11th in Morton's house, Mary, escorted by Darnley, was riding swiftly to Dunbar. Morton, Ruthven, and others, denounced as the originators of the plot by Darnley—who, with obtuse effrontery, now denied that it ever had his wish or approval thereupon fled precipitately towards England. From Berwick, Morton and Ruthven, on 27 March, sent a letter asking Elizabeth's clemency and favour (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 229; Scot. Ser. i. 232), and on 2 April sent to Cecil 'the whole discourse of the manner of their proceedings in the slaughter of David,' expressing also their

intention to send copies of the narrative to France and Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. i. 232; see Ruthven's 'Narrative' published first in 1699, reprinted in Appendix to 'Some Particulars of the Life of D. Rizzio,' forming No. vi. of *Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana*, 1815; in *Tracts illustrative of the History of Scotland*, 1826, pp. 326–60; and in Keith's *Hist.* No. xi. in Appendix). Meantime on 19 March they had been summoned before the privy council of Scotland (*Reg.* i. 437), and on 9 June they were denounced as rebels (*ib.* i. 462). Though Elizabeth had countenanced the plot, its failure made it necessary to disavow connection with it, and the welcome she gave the conspirators was of a dubious character. Morton on 16 June set sail for Flanders (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 497), but had returned to England by 4 July (*ib.* Scot. Ser. i. 236), and a week afterwards was ordered to 'convey himself to some secret place, or else to leave the kingdom' (*ib.* 237).

Morton had in Scotland a powerful friend in Moray, but though unmolested Moray only remained to witness the engrossment of the queen's favour by Bothwell, whom he knew to be his mortal enemy. Each, however, had his own ends to serve by a temporary amnesty. The recall of Morton was to the party of Moray of supreme importance, and this could be obtained only through Bothwell. The breach between the queen and Darnley had been hopelessly widened by the revelation of the bond signed by him for Rizzio's murder. Bothwell, the chief succourer of Mary in her distresses, now resolved to make use of her antipathy to Darnley and of the contemptuous hatred cherished towards Darnley by the friends of Morton to further his own ambition. On condition that the queen would agree to pardon Morton, his friends offered to find means to enable her to be 'quit of her husband without prejudice to her son,' and although she answered that she would 'do nothing to touch her honour and conscience' ('Protestation of the Earls of Argyll and Huntly' in Keith, Appendix No. xvi), she at last agreed, about the end of December, to pardon Morton and the other conspirators, with the exception of George Douglas and Andrew Car (Bedford to Cecil, 30 Dec. 1566; *Cal.* Scot. Ser. i. 241). Bothwell's mediation had been purchased by the consent of a party of Morton's friends to the murder of Darnley; and in Morton's recall Darnley seems to have read his doom, for 'without word spoken or leave taken he stole away from Stirling and fled to his father.' When Morton and Bothwell met in the yard of Whittinghame, Bothwell, according to Morton, proposed to him the murder, inquiring 'what would be his part therein, seeing it was the queen's mind that the king should be tane away' (Morton's confession in Richard Bannatyne's *Memorials*, p. 318); but Morton, being, as he expressed it, 'scarcely clear of one trouble,' had no wish to rush headlong into another, and adroitly met the reiterated solicitations of Bothwell with a demand for the 'queen's handwrite of that matter,' of 'which warrant,' he adds, Bothwell 'never reported to me.' The position of Morton was one of extraordinary perplexity. He knew, as is evident from Ruthven's 'Narrative,' that the queen had sworn to be revenged on the murderers of Rizzio, and he could not suppose that Bothwell had consented to his recall except for the promotion of his own designs. What security had Morton that his own ruin as well as that of Darnley was not intended by entangling him in the murder and making him suffer—as he finally did—as the scapegoat of Bothwell and Mary? But if he had resolved not to endanger his life by murdering Darnley, he also shrank from endangering it by endeavouring to save him. He said he was 'myndit' to warn him, but knew him 'to be sic a bairne that there was naething tauld him but he would reveal it to the queen again' (*ib.* 319). Argyll and others had allowed themselves to be made the tools of Bothwell by signing the Craigmillar bond, but neither Moray nor Morton had compromised themselves by writing of any kind, and when the tragedy happened at Kirk-o'-Field neither was in Edinburgh. Shortly afterwards Morton at a midnight interview with the queen received again the castle of Tantallon and other lands, but when summoned to serve as a juryman on the trial of Bothwell for Darnley's murder he warily declined; 'for that the Lord Darnley was his kinsman,' he said, 'he would rather pay the forfeit.' Before the trial Moray had, on 9 April, left Edinburgh on foreign travel, but had taken care, according to Herries, to set in motion a scheme for Bothwell's overthrow, and had left 'the Earl of Morton head to the faction, who knew well enough how to manage the business, for he was Moray's second self' (*Hist. Marie Queen of Scots*, p. 91).

Mr. Froude, overlooking Morton's own confession that he signed the bond for Bothwell's marriage with the queen (Bannatyne, *Memorials*, pp. 319–20)—in addition to the endorsement in Randolph's hand on a copy of the bond, 'Upon this was founded the accusation of the Earl of Morton'—asserts that Morton can be proved distinctly not to have signed. This confident negative seems to rest wholly on a letter of Drury to Cecil, 27 April, in which he says: 'The lords have

subscribed a bond to be Bothwell's in all actions, saving Morton and Lethington, who, though they yielded to the marriage, yet in the end refused to be his in so general terms;' but the information of Drury must have been secondhand, and probably having heard of the defection of Morton and Lethington he simply put his own interpretation upon their conduct. Morton excused his signature on the ground that Bothwell had been cleared by an assize, and that he was charged to sign it by the 'queen's write and command.' Morally the excuse is inadequate, but its legal validity cannot be questioned. Nor by his subsequent conduct did Morton violate any promise, for Bothwell practically absolved the signers of the bond from their obligations by avowedly on 24 April carrying off the queen by force.

No sooner had Bothwell committed himself by compromising the honour of the queen before the world, than Morton threw off his mask of friendship. While the queen was still at Dunbar in Bothwell's nominal custody, Morton took the initiative in the formation of a 'secret council' of the lords, who at Stirling signed a bond to 'seek the liberty of the queen to preserve the life of the prince, and to pursue them that murdered the king.' For this purpose they sought the help of Elizabeth (Melville to Cecil, 8 May 1567), but as she did 'not like that Mary's subjects should by any force withstand that which they do see her bent unto' (Randolph to Leicester, 10 May), the marriage took place on 15 May. The party of Morton, now largely recruited by catholic noblemen, exasperated at the queen's folly, resolved, at a meeting at Stirling in the beginning of June, on the bold stroke of capturing Bothwell and Mary in Holyrood Palace. Their purpose having been betrayed, it was frustrated by the abrupt departure of Bothwell and Mary to the strong fortress of Borthwick Castle. Thereupon Morton and Lord Home galloped to the castle on the night of 10 June, and surrounded it in the darkness; but Bothwell escaped through a postern gate, and went to Dunbar. After a violent war of words with Mary (Drury to Cecil, 12 June), Morton and Home returned to the main body of the confederates, and two days afterwards Mary, in male attire, reached Dunbar in safety. The confederates resolved to augment their credit by seizing upon Edinburgh, although the castle was held for Mary by Sir James Balfour, and, entering it at four in the afternoon of 11 June by forcing the gates (Birrel, *Diary*, p. 5), emitted at the cross a proclamation commanding all subjects, and especially the citizens of Edinburgh, to assist them in their designs (printed in Anderson's *Collections*, i. 128). The 'secret council' on the following day made an act which in somewhat halting language professed to declare Bothwell 'to be the principall author and murtherer of the king's grace of good memorie, and ravishing of the queen's majestie' (imprinted at Edinburgh by Robert Lickprevick, 1567, reprinted in appendix to Calderwood's 'History,' ii. 576–8). Bothwell, chiefly supported by his border desperadoes, now resolved with the queen to march on the capital, and the lords under the command of Morton thereupon determined to confront the royal forces in the open. Then followed the strange and dramatic surrender of Mary on Sunday, 14 June, at Carberry Hill. To the desire of Mary, as expressed by the French ambassador, that the 'matter should be taken up without blood,' Morton replied that they 'had taken up arms not against the queen, but against the murderer of the king, whom if she would deliver to be punished, or at least part from her company, she would find a continuation of dutiful obedience' (Knox, *Works*, ii. 560). Bothwell now offered to fight for trial of his innocence, singling out Morton, who was nothing loth; but Lindsay having claimed precedence as a nearer kinsman of Darnley, Morton gave place, presenting Lindsay for the combat with the famous two-handed sword of Archibald Bell-the-Cat. Here, however, Mary, after an agitated scene with Bothwell, haughtily interposed, on the ground that Bothwell as her husband was above the rank of any of her subjects, and passionately appealed to those around her to advance and 'sweep the traitors from the hillside.' Her words obtained no response except in the breaking up and dispersion of Bothwell's followers; and Bothwell, realising at once that his cause was lost, bade Mary a gloomy farewell, and in sullen desperation rode off unmolested. Herries states that Morton gave Bothwell privately to understand 'that if he would slip asyde he may go freily wither he pleased in securitie' (*Hist. Marie Queen of Scots*, p. 94), and the fact that he mentioned this alternative to the French ambassador is in itself perhaps sufficient evidence that he regarded Bothwell's escape as less embarrassing than would have been his capture.

It was between Morton, the murderer of Rizzio, and Atholl, the chief of the catholic party ('Narrative of the Captain of Inchkeith' in Teulet's *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, 1859, p. 123; Beaton, 12 June, in Laing's *Hist.* ii. 196), that towards the close of the warm June day Mary, 'her face all disfigured with dust and tears' (Calderwood, ii. 365), entered the city of Edinburgh amid the execrations of the

people from the windows and stairs (Sir James Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 184). On the day following many of the council, irritated by her threats and the discovery that she was already in communication with Bothwell, were for her summary execution, but Morton intervened to have 'her life spared with provision of securitie to religion' (Calderwood, ii. 366). For this he was denounced by some as 'a stayer of justice,' but his intervention was effectual, and it was at his suggestion that on 12 June she was conveyed to the fortalice of Lochleven, and placed under the charge of his relative, Sir William Douglas, afterwards seventh earl of Morton [q. v.] On 20 June Morton, if his story is to be believed (for the exact version see quotation from copy of his declaration made at Westminster 29 Dec. 1568, in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 309), obtained possession of the celebrated silver casket of Bothwell, containing the bonds which Bothwell had induced the noblemen to sign at different times on his behalf, and various songs and letters of Mary which, if genuine, implicated her beyond the possibility of doubt in the murder of her husband. The receipt granted by the regent to Morton for the casket on 16 Sept. 1568 declared that he 'had trewlie and honestlie observit and kepit the said box and haill writtis and pecis foirsaidis within the same, without ony alteratioun, augmentatioun, or diminutioun thairof in ony part or portion' (*Reg. Privy Council*, i. 641). The question as to the genuineness of the documents cannot, however, be discussed here [see Buchanan, George, 1506–1582, and Mary Queen of Scots]. It must suffice to state that if no casket was discovered Morton most probably was the inventor of the story, and that if the documents in the casket were forged, Morton, whether or not he supplied the forgeries before delivering up the casket to Moray, must share the chief responsibility of the forgery. However that may be, it is worthy of remark that on 26 June, or shortly after the alleged time when the casket was discovered, Bothwell was denounced as the 'committer' of the murder 'with his own hands' (Calderwood, ii. 367; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 110). An enterprise of a similar kind is recorded of Morton in a letter of Drury to Cecil, 12 July 1567: 'Yesterday,' he says, 'at two in the morning, the Earl of Morton with a hundred horse and two hundred footmen marched to Fawside House, and got out of the same certain jewels of the queen's;' and he adds, 'if it were the coffer she had carried heretofore with her, it is of great value' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1433).

In the discussions regarding the final disposal of the queen, Morton, probably acting in accordance with instructions from Moray, did not commit himself definitely to any of the first proposals. It was chiefly through his mediation that the demission of the government in favour of the prince and the establishment of a regency under Moray was agreed upon. At the coronation of the infant prince at Stirling, Morton took the oath on his behalf, promising to maintain the protestant religion (*Reg. Privy Council*, i. 542). He was restored to his office of lord chancellor, and appointed one of the council of regency to carry on the government until the arrival of Moray. With Atholl he accompanied Moray to Lochleven on 15 Aug., and had a conference with the queen previous to her remarkable private interview with Moray. Mary afterwards took leave of Atholl and Morton with the words (doubtless referring to her extraordinary recriminations on the way to Edinburgh), 'You have had experience of my severity and of the end of it' (Throckmorton to Elizabeth, 20 Aug. 1567, in Keith, ii. 738), but Morton was one of those specially excepted from her amnesty after her escape from Lochleven (Froude, viii. 313). Morton led the van at the battle of Langside on 13 May 1568, and he was one of the four commissioners who accompanied Moray to York, when, after a very lame public accusation of Mary, the contents of the silver casket were privately exhibited to Norfolk. During the short regency of Moray, Morton was his chief adviser both in his policy towards Mary and in the measures he undertook for the pacification of Scotland. He approved of, if he did not counsel, the apprehension of his old ally Maitland of Lethington, who had now joined the queen's party, and of the influence of whose diplomacy on Elizabeth, Moray and Morton were no doubt greatly in dread. On the day appointed for Maitland's trial for Darnley's murder, Morton lay at Dalkeith with three thousand men, ready to obey the regent's commands should the necessity arise (Calderwood, ii. 506); but according to Sir James Melville the purpose of the regent to 'pass fordwart' with the trial was prevented by Kirkaldy of Grange, who 'desired the like justice to be done upon the Erle of Mortoun, and Mester Archebald Douglas, for he offerit to feicht with Mester Archebald, and Lord Heris offerit to feicht with the Erle of Mortoun that he was upon the consell and airt and part of the kingis mourther' (*Memoirs*, 218).

At the funeral of the regent on 14 Feb. Morton assisted in bearing the body to St. Giles's Church. The fact that Moray's death was approved of, if not instigated, by Mary,

who liberally rewarded the assassin, had incalculably injured her cause in Scotland, and rendered Morton's hostility more implacable than ever. He was now strenuous in his efforts to induce Elizabeth to declare for the king, informing her at last that if she would not supply him with money and men to punish the Hamiltons, the instigators of the murder, 'he would not run her course any longer' (instructions to the commendator of Dunfermline, 1 May). The threat was effectual, and she permitted Sussex to advance into Scotland to aid in suppressing the Hamilton rebellion. Notwithstanding Elizabeth's dubious attitude towards the proposal for the election of Lennox, father of Darnley, to the regency, Morton persisted in it, and the election finally took place on 12 July. Lennox was, however, only the nominal head of the government, which was really controlled by Morton. Drury in a letter to Cecil pronounces Morton the 'strongest man in Scotland' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 184), and now that Moray was no more, and Maitland and Kirkaldy had gone over to the queen's party, he was, if Knox be excepted, the only strong man left of the king's party. Between Morton and Knox there was now an intimate alliance. During an embassy to London in February 1571, Morton succeeded in deferring indefinitely the proposals for an arrangement with Mary, and on his return his party expressed their gratitude by bestowing on him the incongruous office of bishop of St. Andrews, as a compensation for the expenses he had at various times incurred in the public service. With his return the efforts were renewed against the queen's party. Kirkaldy and Maitland held Edinburgh Castle on the queen's behalf. The varying moods of Elizabeth protracted the uncertainty. By her secret encouragement both of Morton and Maitland, and her denial of help to either, Scotland was desolated by a prolonged feud. The regent was unpopular among the nobles, and, as appears from numerous letters in the 'State Papers,' the dislike was fully shared in by Morton, who now succeeded in winning to the king's party the Earls of Argyll, Cassilis, and Eglinton, and also Lord Boyd (*ib.* Scot. Ser. i. 323). Elizabeth was endeavouring to gain Morton's services for purposes which do not appear to have been quite plain even to herself. Morton, while acknowledging with gratitude her somewhat stingy bribes, was courteously professing himself to be at her commands (*ib.* For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 1937); and Drury seems to have supposed that 'she might use him to quench the fire among them [the nobles] or to make the flame break out further' (Drury to Burghley, *ib.* 1943). The plain fact seems to have been that Morton was scheming to effect the regent's overthrow. Morton's embarrassment in regard to Lennox was terminated by the party of the queen, whose bold stratagem, 4 Sept. 1571, of surprising the lords at Stirling had just sufficient success to defeat their own plans. By a curious accident it was also the strenuous resistance offered by Morton until the house he lodged in was set on fire that prevented the catastrophe to his party from being complete (anonymous letter to Drury, 4 Sept.; *ib.* to Burghley, 5 Sept.; Maitland to Drury, 6 Sept.) The regent was shot by a trooper, Cawdor, at the instance of Lord Claud Hamilton, but Morton, on whom the Hamiltons intended also to have taken vengeance, was saved by the interposition of the laird of Buccleuch, who took him prisoner, and whom Morton, when the retreat began, in turn took prisoner, remarking 'I will save ye as ye savit me' (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 248; Bannatyne, *Memorials*, p. 184).

On Mar being chosen regent, Morton, who with Argyll had been a candidate at the same time, was appointed lord general of the kingdom. Mar enjoyed such general respect that probably under his auspices a general pacification might soon have been brought about but for the extraordinary sensation caused by the news of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. The result of this was the proposal of Elizabeth for the delivering up of Mary to her enemies in Scotland. The blood of the reforming party was then at fever heat, and, counselled and incited by Knox, Morton entered into the project with fervour. It was less congenial to the milder nature of Mar, but Morton either overcame his scruples or compelled him to conceal them. At a conference on 11 Oct. in Morton's bedchamber at Dalkeith, where he was confined by sickness, Morton 'raised himself in his bed, and said that both my lord regent and himself did desire it as a sovereign salve for all their sores.' Morton, however, with his thorough knowledge of Elizabeth's peculiarities, was determined that her part in the project should be manifest to the world. It has been the habit of historians to denounce Morton for being concerned in the infamy of a proposal for a secret execution. Such a stigma undoubtedly attaches to Elizabeth, but Morton, if not too moral, was too wise to engage in it. He 'stipulated for some manner of ceremony and a kind of process,' and made it one of the essential conditions that a force of two thousand English soldiers should be present at the execution (notes given to Killigrew in writing by the abbot of Dunfermline, 24 Oct.) The negotiations suspended on

account of the sudden death of Mar on 29 Oct. were subsequently renewed, but the 'great matter,' owing to Morton's determination that Elizabeth should share an equal responsibility for it with himself, though frequently referred to afterwards in the State Papers, was not accomplished until after Morton's own death.

The death of Knox on the 24th of the following month tended on the whole to strengthen Morton's position, and gave him a freer hand. The secret of the bond of sympathy between Morton and Knox—which Morton's irregularities of conduct and impatience of ecclesiastical control somewhat severely tried—was no doubt revealed when Morton uttered at the grave of the reformer the eulogy which with several variations has become proverbial, the oldest version being apparently that preserved by James Melville, that 'he nather fearit nor flatterit any fleche' (*Diary*, p. 47). (The version given by Hume is 'who wert never afraid of the face of man in delivering the message from God,' ii. 284. That in Calderwood is more theatrical, 'Here lyeth a man who in his life never feared the face of man,' iii. 242.) On the very day of Knox's death Morton by universal consent succeeded to the regency. Though Elizabeth on the death of Mar had sent him a very flattering letter, styling him her 'well-beloved cousin' (Elizabeth to Morton, 4 Nov. 1572), Morton insisted on some definite promise of support before stepping into the vacant breach. Killigrew, the English ambassador, by ingeniously pretending sickness, succeeded in delaying to return a distinct answer until Morton was elected; but Morton, determined not to be duped, thought good also to become unwell, until he was in a position to put Elizabeth in a dilemma. Having at last 'recovered from his sickness,' he gave her plainly to understand that if she would not assist him with troops and money for the siege of the castle he should 'renounce the regimen' (Killigrew to Burghley, 1 Jan. 1572–3). How Morton had been employing himself during his sickness is revealed by Sir James Melville. Morton, 'so schone as he was chosen,' had sent for Melville, and employed him to negotiate an agreement with the defenders of the castle, with the offer of restoration 'to their lands and possessions as before' (*Memoirs*, p. 249). They not only accepted the conditions, but offered to reconcile to the regent 'the rest of the queen's faction,' including the Hamiltons. This latter proposal was more than Morton bargained for, and he plainly told Melville that he did not wish 'to agree with them all' (*ib.* p. 250), for that then they would be as strong as he was, and might some day circumvent him. Grange scorned to betray his friends, but Morton, according to Melville, 'apperit to lyke him the better because he stode stif upon his honestie and reputation,' and after giving Melville 'great thanks' for his trouble, seemed willing to consent to a general pacification, when, as Melville expresses it, 'he took incontinent another course.' (In this connection see a curious and ingenious letter of Maitland for Morton, and an equally characteristic reply of Morton in Bannatyne's *Memorials*, pp. 339–44.) In fact when Morton had obtained promise of support from Elizabeth he saw that his best course was to make terms with Huntly and the Hamiltons, of whose willingness to treat he had been thus accidentally informed. Chiefly through the mediation of Argyll the negotiations were successful, the agreement being ratified by the pacification of Perth, 23 Feb. 1572–3. (For the exact terms of the 'Pacification,' see the document printed in *Reg. Privy Council*, ii. 193–200, from the original copy; versions not materially differing are printed in Bannatyne's *Memorials*, pp. 305–315; *Historie of James Sext*, pp. 129–39; and in Calderwood's *History*, iii. 261–71.) With the secession of Huntly and the Hamiltons from the queen's party, and the assistance of money and troops from Elizabeth, Morton's difficulties were at an end. The surrender of the castle was delayed only by the persevering intrigues of Maitland. Easy terms having been more than once refused, Morton, when the fall of the castle was inevitable, insisted on the unconditional surrender of Kirkaldy of Grange, Maitland, Melville, Home, and four others. Maitland died immediately afterwards, 'some,' as Sir James Melville quaintly puts it, 'supponing he tok a drink and died as the old Romans were wont to do' (*Memoirs*, p. 256). Morton has been severely blamed for consenting to the execution of Grange, the ablest soldier in Scotland, but doubtless he believed it to be a stern necessity. Not merely had Grange by his romantic faithfulness to the cause of Mary in such desperate circumstances exasperated public feeling to the uttermost (see Morton's letter to Killigrew, 5 Aug. 1573, printed in Tytler's *Hist.* ed. 1864, iii. 422), but it was unsafe to give the friends of Mary a chance of again having the services of so able a general.

The surrender of the castle of Edinburgh was a deathblow to the cause of Mary. For several years the supremacy of Morton was unquestioned, for in truth all his great allies or foes had passed away. As a governor in times of peace Morton earned for himself a

place in the very front rank of those who have wielded supreme power in Scotland. 'The regent,' writes Huntingdon to Sir Thomas Smith, 'is the most able man in Scotland to govern; his enemies confess it' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1575–7, entry 299). 'His fyve years,' writes James Melville, 'were estimed to be als happie and peacable as euer Scotland saw; the name of a papist durst nocht be hard of; there was na a theiffe nor oppressor that durst kythe' (*Diary*, p. 47). The sense of security was greatly increased by Morton's contempt for personal danger. Though he knew that he was the object of the concentrated hate of the catholic world, he walked about the streets of Edinburgh without a guard, and on his estate at Dalkeith pursued almost alone the sport of hunting or fishing ('Occurrents in Scotland,' August 1575, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1575–7, entry 294; and in *Burghley State Papers*, ii. 283). A matter which occupied much of his attention was the pacification of the borders, the tedious difficulties connected with which can only be understood by a study of the records of the privy council (*Register*, vols. ii. and iii.) To accomplish this effectually it was not sufficient to aim at the extinction of thieving and plunder in Scotland and the suppression of internecine feuds, but to come to an agreement as to the cessation of the petty border wars. Accordingly, on 25 Oct. 1575 a special act was passed against 'ryding and incursions in Ingland,' and to aid in carrying the act into effect a taxation of 4,000*l.* was granted by the estates, one half of the sum being raised by the spiritual estate (*ib.* ii. 466–9). Probably the immediate cause of the act was a dispute between Sir John Forster, English warden, and Sir John Carmichael, which led to blows, resulting in the death of Sir George Heron. The incident caused a furious outbreak of remonstrances on the part of Elizabeth, whose anger Morton succeeded in appeasing partly by a gift of choice falcons, which led to a saying among the borderers, that Morton for once had the worst of the bargain, since he had given 'live hawks for a dead heron' (see numerous letters regarding this affair in the *Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser. from July to October 1575). The principal means employed by Morton to punish crime, treason, injustice, and nonconformity to the protestant faith, was the infliction of fines, levied by itinerant courts called justice eyres—a method which had the advantage of helping to refill the almost empty coffers of the government. (The fullest account of the methods employed by Morton to raise money is, in addition to *Reg. P.C.*, the *Historie of James Sext*, but the author of the 'Historie' is strongly biassed against Morton.) One important tendency of his resolute administration was towards the extinction of the irresponsible authority of the nobles, 'whose great credit' Killigrew had already noted as beginning to 'decay in the country,' while the 'barons, boroughs, and such like take more upon them' (Killigrew to Burghley, 11 Nov. 1572). Morton, however, chiefly relied upon the friendship of the 'artificers' in the towns, shrewdly calculating that they outnumbered the other classes as ten to one (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1575–1577, entry 294). The sincerity of his desire to establish the government on a new and firm basis was evidenced by his appointment of a commission to prepare 'a uniform and compendious order of the laws' (*ib.* entry 82), an enlightened purpose which his premature death unhappily indefinitely postponed.

Morton's ecclesiastical policy was shaped in a great degree by his relations with Elizabeth. The dream of his life was a protestant league with England preparatory to a union of the two kingdoms under one crown. Though an adherent of Knox he was destitute of religious dogmatism. His strength lay in the fact that he was severely practical. The introduction of the 'Tulchan' episcopacy in January 1572 was chiefly a clever expedient to enable the nobles to share in ecclesiastical spoils; but Morton now endeavoured to convert this sham episcopacy into a real one. His desire, says James Melville, was to 'bring in a conformitie with England in governing of the kirk be bischopes and injunctiones, without the quhilk he thought nather the kingdome could be gydet to his fantasie nor stand in guid aggriement and lyking with the nibour land' (*Diary*, p. 35). His efforts to perpetuate the episcopal system led to very severe friction between him and the assembly of the kirk, and to the preparation by the kirk in 1578 of the 'Second Book of Discipline,' but by ingenious expedients Morton succeeded in postponing a final settlement of the questions raised. In his policy towards the kirk he made Elizabeth his model, and warmly resented the pretensions of the kirk to interfere in civil matters. He 'mislyked,' says James Melville, 'the assemblies generall and wuld haiff haid the name thereof changit' (*ib.* p. 47). In fact, he studiously ignored their proceedings whenever they sought to encroach beyond the strictly spiritual sphere. The regency of Morton is thus notable in the initiation of the two great controversies of Scottish ecclesiasticism—that in regard to episcopacy, and that as to the power of the civil magistrate in religion. The assembly made strenuous efforts to

induce Morton to accept office as a lay elder, and to act as an 'instrument of righteousness' ('Supplication to the Lord Regent,' in *Buik of the Universal Kirk*, p. 292). But apart from other considerations, Morton deemed it advisable not to give the clergy a chance of beginning by exercising church discipline on himself. To repeated requests of the assembly that he would attend and countenance their proceedings he was accustomed to give the stereotyped answer that he had 'no leisure to talk with them,' until, exasperated beyond endurance by three importunate deputations in one day, he haughtily 'threatened some of them with hanging, alledging that otherwise there could be no peace nor order in the country.' 'So ever resisting the worke in hand,' says the sorrowful Calderwood, 'he boore forward his bishops, and preassed to his injunctiouns and conformitie with England' (*Hist.* iii. 394). The clergy had also a more substantial grievance. By acts passed 22 Dec. 1561 and 15 Feb. 1561–2 (*Reg. Privy Counc.* i. 192–4 and 201–2), it had been arranged that while two-thirds of the revenues of the benefices should remain in the hands of the 'auld possessors,' the other third should be applied to the support of the reformed clergy, any surplus that remained being used for crown purposes. There had, however, always been a difficulty in collecting the money, and Morton now proposed that the whole sum should be collected by the government, who were then to distribute their quota to the clergy. This being agreed to, he at once proceeded to reduce the number of the clergy by assigning two, three, or even four churches to one minister, while a reader at a small salary was appointed to every parish to officiate in the minister's absence. To their remonstrances he replied that as the surplus of the thirds belonged to the king, it was fitter that the regent and council rather than the church should determine its amount. This treatment of the clergy assisted to swell the general cry of avarice raised against him by his enemies. Modern historians generally have repeated the cry without any examination into its justice or its meaning. As regards the surplus of the thirds, it was well known that money was urgently needed at this time for the pacification of the borders. The nobles, who were greatly scandalised by his exertions to recover the crown jewels and lands alienated from the crown, also joined in the cry, but the avarice to which they principally objected was the honesty which prevented him from so distributing the 'kingis geare as to satisfie all cravers' (see letter of Morton in *Reg. Honor. de Morton*, i. 91). How jealous he was of his integrity as an administrator is seen in his anxiety to have an inventory taken of the king's property (which he had recovered with great difficulty and the penalty of much ill-will) in the castle of Edinburgh when required to deliver it up in 1578. 'It is my wrack,' he writes, 'that is sought, and a great hurt to the king, gif his jewellis, moueables and munition suld be deliverit without Inventorie. Gif this be in heid to proceid thus, I pray yow laboure at your uttermaist power at all the Lordes handes to stop it' (Earl of Morton to the Laird of Lochleven, 19 March 1577–8 in *Reg. Honor. de Morton*, i. 103). Morton was justly proud that he had been able during his regency, besides placing the revenues of the king on a proper footing, to put the king's palaces in good repair, and especially to restore and furnish the castle of Edinburgh, and Spotiswood, who had no presbyterian prejudice to distort his judgment, asserts that by these great services he 'won both love and reverence, with the opinion of a most wise and prudent governor' (*Hist.* ii. 195). Morton's faithfulness to Elizabeth also was assigned by the catholics to avarice, many, probably quite sincerely, placing his annual pension at 10,000*l.* As a matter of fact, during his regency he never received, and did not ask, from Elizabeth one penny for himself, and while importunate for money to defray military expenses, all his requests, though always backed up strongly by the English ambassadors in Scotland, were refused, even the payment of the rents of the king's estates in England being withheld (see numerous letters in the *State Papers* during the whole of this period). While the favour of Elizabeth was both fickle and sterile, the friendship of France was constantly pressed upon him with the offers of large bribes if he would only move to procure Mary's liberty; but to these offers he curtly replied that 'as he was chosen the king's regent during his minority, he would not know any other sovereignty so long as the king lived' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1575–7, entry 294). It would appear, therefore, that the avarice which his enemies condemned in Morton, if it existed, was avarice of which the king reaped the chief if not the sole advantage. The cry led to the rumour that he possessed a fabulous store of treasure concealed in some secret place. After Morton's apprehension, one of his servants on being put to the torture stated 'part of it to be lying in Dalkeith yaird under the ground; a part in Aberdour under a braid stane before the gate; and a part in Leith' (Calderwood, *Hist.* iii. 506); but all efforts to discover it were vain. Sir James Melville

asserts that a great part of it was carried off in barrels by his natural son James Douglas and one of his servants, and that a portion came into the possession of persons 'wha maid ill compt of it again' (*Memoirs*, p. 267). Hume, on the other hand, who had perhaps special means of knowing, says that 'those on whom he would have bestowed them' (the treasures) 'if he had had power and opportunity to distribute them according to his mind lighted on them' (*House of Douglas*, ii. 285). He also names the persons, but does not attempt even an estimate of the amount received.

Morton had alienated by his domestic policy the church and the nobles, and while his faithfulness to Elizabeth had awakened jealousy of English influence, it secured him no substantial support. The prime occasion of his fall was the hostility of Argyll [see Campbell, Colin, sixth earl], which Morton had provoked by his action in regard to the crown jewels. The breach was further widened by the regent's interference in a quarrel between Argyll and Atholl to prevent them settling it by the old method (for various references see *Reg. P. C.* vol. ii.) Both nobles, deeply indignant, resolved to combine against him. Morton had already expressed to the king his desire to demit his charge for the 'relief of his wearie age' (*Hist. James Sext*, p. 162), a proposal made possibly with a view to strengthen his position by the king's nominal assumption of government, but his enemies took advantage of it to oust him altogether from power. At a packed convention called by Argyll and Atholl and held at Stirling on 8 March 1578, the king took the government nominally into his own hands, with the aid of a council of twelve, of which Morton was not a member. Morton at once bent before the storm, guarding himself, however, by the protest at the cross of Edinburgh, that if the king 'sould accept the regiment upon him for the preheminence of any subject of the cuntrie uther then himself, that his demission sould availl nathing' (*ib.* p. 164). From expressions in his private letters it is evident that Morton was weary of the cares of office, and that if with safety to himself a stable government, preserving a similar attitude towards Mary, could have been established, he would have been glad to retire. 'I would,' he wrote in confidence to the laird of Lochleven, 'be at the povnt, to have nathing ado now but to leif quietlie to serve my God and the king, my master' (19 March 1577–8, *Reg. Honor. de Morton*, i. 103). For greater security he went to Lochleven, where he occupied himself with 'devysing the situation of a fayre garden with allayis' (*Hist. James Sext*, p. 165; also Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 264). But he soon saw that for him there could be no safety except at the head of affairs. His overthrow awakened the eager hopes of the catholics, and rumours arose of a joint invasion by France and Spain. Morton therefore persuaded the young Earl of Mar to assert his hereditary right to the governorship of Stirling Castle by seizing it from his relative, Alexander Erskine; and after the family quarrel had been settled, he, with the connivance of Mar, appeared at the castle on 5 May and resumed his ascendency over the king. By a convention in the castle on 12 June he was appointed to the 'first roume and place' in the council, and at a meeting of parliament in July, changed from the Tolbooth to the great hall of Stirling Castle, while his demission was accepted an act was passed discharging him of all the acts done during his regency (*Acts Parl. Scot.* iii. 94–114). Argyll and Atholl, having protested against the parliament as held in an armed fortress, assembled their forces at Edinburgh, and the Earl of Angus, lately proclaimed lieutenant-general of the kingdom, advanced to the succour of his uncle with five thousand men. When a contest near Stirling seemed imminent, it was averted through the mediation of the English ambassador, Sir Robert Bowes, and a compromise effected, Morton retaining his chief place on the council (see documents in Calderwood, iii. 419–36). It was, however, evident that Morton's position was precarious, its stability depending chiefly on the attitude of Elizabeth. Elizabeth's refusal to pay the king's English rents had no doubt considerable effect in making Morton disregard her remonstrances against the prosecution of the Hamiltons for the murder of the two regents, Moray and Lennox. By the pacification of Perth it was provided that the regent Morton could not of his own authority engage in it, and would be guided by the advice of Elizabeth, but Morton could plead that he was not now regent, and that the king having accepted the government the matter could no longer be deferred. It was therefore prosecuted with the utmost energy and vigour, and although the two principals escaped, all the estates of the family were sequestrated (for particulars see *Reg. P. C.* vol. iii.)

The sudden death of the Earl of Atholl on 25 April 1579, after his return from a banquet of reconciliation given by Mar to the nobility at Stirling, gave rise to the rumour that he had been poisoned by Morton. If he did contrive Atholl's death, he reaped from it, as from the proscription of the Hamiltons, calamity rather than advantage. It soon became

evident that the subversion of the Hamiltons, the nearest heirs after James to the Scottish crown, had immeasurably strengthened the cause of Mary. The vacant place in the leadership of the catholic party caused by Atholl's death was also soon filled by Esme Stuart, son of the grand-uncle of the king, infinitely Atholl's superior in ability, address, and unscrupulous daring. He landed at Leith from France on 8 Sept. 1579, and as early as the 2nd of the following April the whole secret of his extraordinary errand was fully known to Morton and Bowes (Bowes to Burghley, *Bowes Corresp.* Surtees Soc. p. 23), so far as it concerned Morton. It was to demonstrate that Morton, the chief accuser of Mary, was himself guilty of Darnley's murder. It is not improbable that Morton on first learning of Stuart's designs conceived the purpose of carrying the king to Dalkeith, and thence possibly to England, but again it is conceivable that the story was an invention of Morton's enemies. In any case, on Morton protesting his innocence and demanding the punishment of his calumniators, an act was passed on 28 April by the privy council declaring it to have been 'invented and forgit of malice' (*Reg.* iii. 283). Hardly had the alarm regarding Morton's design subsided, when another arose that Stuart, now raised to the high dignity of Earl of Lennox, had determined on 10 April to carry the king to the castle of Dumbarton and thence to France. Lennox, with equal emphasis, denied that he had knowledge of any such plot (Bowes to Walsingham, 16 April, *Bowes Corresp.* p. 28), but that such a project was part of the mission of Lennox is placed beyond doubt by a letter of the Archbishop of Glasgow to the general of the jesuits at Rome (Labanoff, vii. 154). The project could, however, if necessary, be deferred. The polished courtesy of Lennox towards James contrasted greatly to his advantage with the rough friendliness of Morton, and when he persuaded the youthful monarch that his precocious theological dialectics had gradually undermined his catholic belief he completely won his heart. The presbyterian clergy again, in excess of congratulations over the conversion of Lennox, forgot altogether their former doubts and fears. To secure the support of a powerful section of the nobility, headed by Argyll, in any plot against Morton was perhaps the least difficult of his tasks. Between Morton and ruin there thus stood scarcely anything more than the worse than doubtful assistance of Elizabeth. Morton expressed his readiness to undertake a certain 'platt for the common benefit' (Bowes to Walsingham, 23 May, *Bowes Corresp.* p. 68), only stipulating that Elizabeth would 'deliver the king from foreign practices by relieving him with some good liberality;' but at last, disgusted by her double dealing, he was fain to predict that her actions were likely to serve no better purpose than to illustrate a proverb of his country: 'The steid is stollen, let steik the stable dure' (Morton to Burghley, 29 July 1580, *ib.* p. 91). At last, when Elizabeth learned that the stronghold of Dumbarton was to be delivered into the keeping of Lennox, she, on 30 Aug., empowered Bowes to incite Morton to prevent it by laying 'violent hands on him,' but, immediately repenting of her precipitancy, she, two days afterwards, forbad him to promise any assistance in the matter. The whole plot then came to the ears of Lennox, and Morton's fate was thus practically sealed. The king, who through Lennox was now in correspondence with his mother, was taken into the secret, and as the avowed purpose of Lennox was to avenge Darnley's death, he could not but give it his approval. Morton on being charged with treasonable dealings with England had offered himself for trial, but by an open surrender and a trial by citation the purpose of Lennox would probably have been defeated. It was therefore decided to apprehend him by surprise. An accuser was found in the reckless James Stuart, afterwards Earl of Arran. Though warned of his danger, Morton scorned to leave the court, and on 29 Dec. Stuart, with the special command of the king (*ib.* p. 158), accused Morton in presence of the council of the murder. Morton with great disdain denounced Stuart as a 'perjured tool,' upon which followed a violent scene. After both parties were removed, it was decided to apprehend Morton in his apartments in the palace, and on the second day he was removed to the castle. On the way thither some of his friends advised him to make his escape, but he chid them with great bitterness, saying 'that he had rather die ten thousand deaths than betray his innocency in declining trial' (Spotiswood, ii. 272). After a few days he was removed to the stronghold of Dumbarton. Mary, in a letter to the Archbishop of Glasgow on 12 Jan. (Labanoff, v. 188), advised haste in carrying out his execution lest it should be frustrated by Elizabeth; but after the failure of a plot, contrived under the auspices of Randolph, for the seizure of the king, Lennox came to estimate the exertions of Elizabeth at their proper value, and her warlike preparations failed to terrify him. Completely discouraged by Elizabeth's indecision, the supporters of Morton made terms with the king's party, and now, certain that

his victim could not escape him, Lennox resolved to bring Morton to trial.

The paper of his indictment, which has not been preserved (see, however, the heads given by CALDERWOOD, iii. 557–8, as they 'are found in Mr. Johne Davidson's memorialls'), extended to nineteen heads, but to shorten the proceedings as much as possible it was by order of the king confined to one, that of implication in the murder of Darnley. The sole witness against Morton was Sir James Balfour (*d.* 1583) [q. v.], who almost equally with Bothwell was steeped in the guilt of Darnley's murder, was perhaps the only survivor cognisant of the innermost secrets of the crime, and owed his restoration to his estates to Morton's clemency after Morton had been chosen regent. But even Balfour could prove nothing more than that Morton was aware that Bothwell had purposed the murder, and therefore, to give the sentence sufficient colour of legality, it was necessary to stretch a point. It bore that he was convicted of 'being council, concealing, and being art and part of the king's murder.' The 'concealing' Morton did not deny, but on hearing the last words he forgot his rigid composure, exclaiming with angry vehemence 'Art and part!' and striking the table before him with a short staff he was in the habit of carrying, he repeated 'Art and part! God knoweth the contrary.' The same reasons which rendered haste in the proceedings of the trial necessary, made it advisable that no delay should take place in carrying the sentence into execution, and it was fixed for the afternoon of the next day (2 June). In the morning Morton had an interview with some of the leading ministers of Edinburgh, who plied him with a number of inquisitorial queries, not conceived in an entirely friendly spirit, but answered by him without demur or any apparent subterfuge (see the 'Confession' in BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, 317–32). He ate his *déjeuner* 'with great cheerfulness, as all the company saw, and as appeared in his speaking' (*ib.*) The ministrations of the clergy he received with deference and humility, asking them 'to show him arguments of hope on which he could rely; and, seeing flesh was weak, that they would comfort him against the fear of death.' He was executed at four in the afternoon in the Grassmarket, by the maiden, an instrument which he had introduced into Scotland from Halifax. Among the spectators of the strange spectacle were his enemies Ker of Pharniehurst and Lord Seton, who made no attempt to conceal their exultation. The clergy and more zealous presbyterians apathetically consented; the great mass of the nation were bewildered and perplexed. Before the block Morton made a speech to the crowd, confessing his knowledge of Bothwell's purpose, and ending with the words 'I am sure the king sall luse a gude servand this day.' He made no pretence of affected gaiety, but 'perfectly simple yielded to the awfulness of the moment' (FROUDE, xi. 41). 'He keipit,' says James Melville, 'the sam countenance, gestour, and schort sententious form of language upon the skaffalde, quhilk he usit in his princlie government' (*Diary*, p. 84). Neither friends nor foes ever whispered a suspicion of his intrepidity, either during his life or at his death; in the words of Hume, 'he died proudly, said his enemies, and Roman like, as he had lived; constantly, humbly and christianlike, said the pastors who were beholders and ear and eye witnesses of all he said and did' (*House of Douglas*, ii. 282). The presbyterian clergy recorded with some self-felicitation that 'quhatever he had been befoir, he constantlie died the trew servant of God' (BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 332); the catholics, as represented by Mendoza, saw in the death of so 'pernicious a heretic' a 'grand beginning,' from which they looked 'soon for the recovery of that realm to Christ' (quoted by FROUDE, xi. 42); and Mary, her hopes of liberty beginning again to brighten, charged George Douglas to give 'to the lairds that are most neere unto my sonne' 'most hartie thanks for their dutie employed against the Erle Morton, who was my greatest enemye' (LABANOFF, v. 264). The corpse of Morton lay on the scaffold till sunset, 'covered with a beggarly cloak,' and was afterwards carried by 'some base fellows to the common sepultre' (not, however, of criminals as sometimes stated, but to Grey Friars churchyard). His head was fixed on the highest stone of the gable of the Tolbooth; but on the order of the king it was taken down on 10 Dec. 1582, 'layed in a fyne cloath, convoyed honorablie and layed in the kist where his bodie was buried. The laird of Carmichaell caried it, shedding tears abundantlie by the way' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 692). The place of burial is marked only by a small stone, with the initials J. E. M. Hume thus describes Morton's appearance: 'He was of a middle stature, rather square than tall, having the hair of his head and beard of a yellowish flaxen. His face was full and large, his countenance majestick, grave, and princelye' (*House of Douglas*, ii. 283) The portrait of Morton at Dalmahoy is now in bad condition. It has been engraved by Lodge. Morton's wife was for a considerable time insane, to which fact Hume attributes the unconcealed irregularities of his conduct. She died in September

1574 (Cooper and Teulet, *Correspondance de Fénelon*, vi. 247–8). His lands were left to his natural son James Douglas, prior of Pluscarden, but they were forfeited on Morton's death, and the prior and Archibald Douglas, another natural son, were both banished the kingdom. The title passed to John, first lord Maxwell, grandson of the third earl.

[The materials for a biography of Morton are unusually copious. Besides letters by him calendared in the volumes of the State Papers, Scottish Ser. and Dom. and For. Ser., in the reign of Elizabeth, there are a large number in private collections, including those at Dalmahoy and Hamilton, and those of the Marquis of Breadalbane and the Duke of Montrose (see Hist. MSS. Comm. Reps. 1–6). There is an extended synopsis of the Morton Papers at Dalmahoy in the Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS. 6432–43. Letters to and from him, with various original documents, have been printed in Bowes's Correspondence, Wright's Times of Elizabeth, Anderson's Collections, Burghley State Papers, Keith's History of the Kirk of Scotland, and other works, and special reference may be made to his private correspondence in the 'Reg. Honor. de Morton,' published by the Bannatyne Club. The Register of the Privy Council of Scotland affords important information on his whole procedure as governor. He figures prominently in the correspondence of Mary Queen of Scots (see especially Labanoff) and of Fénelon (Cooper and Teulet). The life in the House of Douglas, by Hume of Godscroft, is without value in regard to historical facts, but records some interesting personal traits. The principal contemporary diarists and historians have been quoted in the text. The account of Morton in Chalmers's Mary Queen of Scots is so disfigured by prejudice as to be entirely untrustworthy. The life in Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ii. 270–2, is short and somewhat perfunctory, but Crawfurd in his Officers of State, pp. 94–116, gives a very minute biography. Besides the histories of Scotland by Tytler and Hill Burton, special reference may be made to the History of England by Froude, who was the first to give an adequate narrative of Morton's relations with Elizabeth, and who in chap. lxiii. sketches with great vividness the circumstances which led to his fall.]

T. F. H.

DOUGLAS, Lord JAMES or WILLIAM (1617–1645), military commander, was the second son of William, eleventh earl of Angus and first marquis of Douglas [q. v.], by his first wife, Margaret Hamilton, daughter of Claud, lord Paisley. While still very young he went to France, and took service for Louis XIII in the Scots brigade, under the command of Sir James Hepburn. On the death of the latter, in 1637, Douglas, though not yet twenty-one, was appointed to the command of the regiment, which then first became known by the name of Douglas. His valour in action and strategic talent led to his being highly esteemed among the generals of France. He took part in the battle of Lenz, in which nine of his officers were killed or wounded round him. In a skirmish between Douai and Arras, 21 Oct. 1645, he received a fatal wound. His body was taken to Paris, and there buried in the Abbaye of St. Germain, in the chapel of St. Christopher, where the remains of his grandfather, William, tenth earl of Angus [q.v.], had been placed. In 1688 a monument of black marble was raised to his memory, on which he is represented lying on his side and looking towards the altar, and two long epitaphs in Latin, extolling his merits as a man and a soldier, were engraved on it. These inscriptions are printed at length in the 'Scots Magazine,' xxix. 119, where, however, the date of death is wrongly printed 1655. On his monument, and by most writers who have had occasion to mention Douglas, his christian name is given as James. James Grant, however (*Memoirs and Adventures of Sir James Hepburn*, p. 263), speaks of him as being called William. Two of his half-brothers were named William and James respectively.

[Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, i. 441; Michel's Les Ecossais en France, ii. 316; De Bouillart's Histoire de l'Abbaye Royale de St. Germain, pp. 319, 320; Daniel's Histoire de la Milice Françoise, ii. 411.]

A. V.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, second **Earl of Queensberry** (*d.* 1671), the eldest son of William, first earl, by his wife, Lady Isabel Ker, the fourth daughter of Mark, earl of Lothian, succeeded his father in the title in March 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war he attached himself to the king's cause, and was on his way to join Montrose, after the battle of Kilsyth, when he was taken prisoner and lodged at Carlisle. The Marquis of Douglas, who was his companion at the time, and escaped capture, was afterwards fined for having attempted to bribe the governor of the earl's prison to release him. He himself was fined 120,000 marks Scots by the parliament of 1645, and in 1654 4,000*l.* further was exacted from him by Cromwell's act of grace. He took no further part in public affairs, and died in 1671. He was twice married: first to Lady Mary Hamilton, third daughter of James, marquis of Hamilton, who died childless 29 Oct. 1633; and secondly to Lady Margaret Stewart, eldest daughter of John, earl of Traquair, by whom he was the father of four sons and five daughters. William, the eldest son [q. v.], succeeded him in the earldom; James, the second, became an advocate, but afterwards went into the army, was colonel of the guards in Scotland, and

died at Namur. John and Robert, the two youngest, were both killed in war, the one at the siege of Trèves in 1673, the other at the siege of Maestricht three years later.

[Crawford's Peerage of Scotland; Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 379; Fraser's Douglas Book, iii. 331; Fountainhall's Memoirs, i. 297.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, second MARQUIS OF DOUGLAS (1646?–1700), was the only son of Archibald, earl of Angus, by his first wife, Lady Anna Stewart, daughter of Esme, third duke of Lennox, and grandson of William Douglas, eleventh earl of Angus and first marquis of Douglas [q. v.] He was born in or about 1646. On the death of his father in 1655 he became Earl of Angus, and five years later he succeeded his grandfather, William, first marquis of Douglas, as second marquis. Being at this time still of immature age, he was left under the care of guardians. As his own mother was dead, his tuition had been undertaken by his paternal aunt, Lady Alexander, at the request of his father, but she died just as the succession to the marquisate devolved upon the young earl. The Douglas estates at his entry were in such an embarrassed condition that the clear income available for his use was computed to amount only to 1,000*l.* yearly. In 1670, shortly after he came of age, he married Lady Barbara Erskine, eldest daughter of John, earl of Mar, and Douglas Castle, which had fallen into disrepair, was put in order as their home. But straitened circumstances and incompatibility of temper rendered the marriage an unhappy one, and after ten years' joyless residence at Douglas the marchioness obtained a deed of separation, and returned to her father's house, where she died in 1690. The separation was made the subject of a popular ballad entitled 'Lord James Douglas' or 'The Marchioness of Douglas,' beginning

O waly, waly up the bank

(MACKAY, *Ballads of Scotland*, pp. 189–94). William Lawrie, tutor of Blackwood, was then factor and chamberlain to the marquis, and was generally believed to have been an active agent in the estrangement. He had induced the marquis to supersede a worthier man, who had honestly set himself the task of clearing the estates from debt, and procured his own appointment to the post. Against the counsel of his friends the marquis implicitly trusted this man, with the result that the family was landed in almost irretrievable ruin. Lawrie gained some unenviable notoriety by mixing himself up with the covenanters about the times of the battles of Pentland and Bothwell Bridge, though he had no sympathy with their principles. By flight and the interposition of friends he obtained pardon on the former occasion, but on the latter he was condemned to be beheaded. He begged piteously for his life, and as the marquis supported his petition, with this as his chief reason, that Lawrie was the only man who knew his (the marquis's) affairs, he was again pardoned. In 1692 the marquis married again, his second marchioness being Lady Mary Ker, daughter of Robert, earl (afterwards marquis) of Lothian. She was a woman of spirit, and from the first declined to suffer Lawrie's interference in domestic affairs. She also made herself acquainted with the condition of the estate, and at once challenged Lawrie with gross mismanagement. By enlisting the assistance of her father she procured Lawrie's dismissal, and the appointment of a friendly commission to take charge of the estate. Even Charles II was moved with compassion on the matter, and sent a commissioner to make inquiries, but Lawrie baffled him. To induce the marquis to part with his chamberlain was a difficult task, as he long resisted all endeavours to shake his confidence in him, but he was at length brought to a sense of the truth, and with bitter self-reproaches he instructed his commissioners to prosecute Lawrie, which was done, although nothing accrued to the estate therefrom. For public affairs the marquis had no capacity, and accordingly took little concern in them. He died at Douglas on 25 Feb. 1700, and was buried there. His marchioness survived till 1736, and, dying in Edinburgh, was buried in Holyrood Abbey. She was the mother of Archibald, first duke of Douglas [q. v.], and of the celebrated Lady Jane Douglas [q. v.] By his first wife the marquis had also a son, James, earl of Angus, who at the revolution raised from his father's tenantry the regiment known as the 'Cameronians.' But he fell while fighting at its head at Steinkirk in 1692.

[Fraser's Douglas Book; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, second DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY and DUKE OF DOVER (1662–1711), eldest son of William, third earl of Queensberry, and first duke [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Isabel Douglas, sixth daughter of William, first marquis of Douglas, was born at Sanquhar Castle 18 Dec. 1662. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, after which he travelled on the continent. His title before succeeding his father was Lord Drumlanrig. On his return to England in 1684 he was sworn a privy councillor, and was made

lieutenant-colonel of Dundee's regiment of horse. The adherence of such an hereditary foe of the covenanters to William of Orange shortly after his landing in 1688 caused considerable sensation. He left the king at the same time as Prince George and the Duke of Ormonde, and the three together joined the prince at Sherborne on 30 Nov. (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 501). Lockhart of Carnwath, after alluding to the favours which Drumlanrig and his father had received from King James, says: 'He was the first Scotsman that deserted over to the Prince of Orange, and from thence acquired the epithet (among honest men) of Proto-rebel, and has ever since been so faithful to the revolution party, and averse to the king and all his advisers, that he laid hold on all occasions to oppress the royal party and interest' (*Papers*, i. 44). By William he was appointed colonel of the sixth or Scottish troop of horse guards, and named a privy councillor and one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber. He served in Scotland against his old general, Dundee. His apostasy was ascribed by Lockhart to his being 'of lazy, easy temper, and being seduced by falling into bad hands,' and Macky characterises him to much the same effect as of 'fine, natural disposition, but apt to be influenced by those about him.' It cannot be affirmed that these estimates of Queensberry by somewhat one-sided judges were altogether borne out by his subsequent career, but they may be accepted as accurate so far as they testify to his personal popularity and his tolerant spirit, which, however, were not incompatible with considerable force of character as well as diplomatic skill. In April 1690 he wrote a letter to Carstares, soliciting the office of extraordinary lord of session, held before the revolution by his father (Carstares, *State Papers*, p. 292), but the application was unsuccessful, and the office was again bestowed on his father 23 Nov. 1693. The son in 1692 was made a commissioner of the treasury, and in 1693 was authorised to sit and vote in parliament as lord high treasurer. He succeeded to the dukedom on the death of his father, 28 March 1695, and subsequently was appointed extraordinary lord of session in his room, also keeper of the privy seal. When, after the disasters to the Darien expedition in 1699, the king, in deference to an influential petition from Scotland, unwillingly consented in 1700 to a meeting of the Scottish estates, which was fixed for 18 May, Queensberry was appointed the king's commissioner. To allay the discontent and induce them to resign the unlucky enterprise, Queensberry promised them a habeas corpus act, greater freedom of trade, and 'everything they could demand' (Burnet, *Own Time*, p. 662), but a vote was nevertheless carried declaring the matter to be of national importance, whereupon Queensberry thought fit on 6 Feb. 1701 to adjourn the parliament to 6 May. On reassembling, the discontent, chiefly owing to the skilful management of Queensberry and the Earl of Argyll, gradually subsided, and the session ended in a manner satisfactory to both parties. In reward for such important services, Queensberry on 18 June was made a knight of the Garter, Argyll at the same time being created duke. On the accession of Queen Anne, Queensberry retained the confidence of the government, and was continued commissioner to the Scottish parliament, which met 9 June 1702, being also appointed, along with the Earl of Cromartie, one of the secretaries of state for Scotland. After certain Jacobite members, under the leadership of the Duke of Hamilton, had entered their dissent and withdrawn, an act was immediately passed recognising the authority of Queen Anne. An act was then brought forward for an oath of abjuration, to which Queensberry at first expressed 'very good inclination' (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 243), but finding afterwards that there was a strong opposition to it, he, after various attempts to compromise matters, adjourned the house on 30 June. It would appear that Queen Anne's government were desirous meanwhile to keep the question to some extent open, as a check on the whigs and the house of Hanover, and Lord Marchmont and others who had been importunate in supporting an uncompromising policy were consequently deprived of their offices. The devious and uncertain attitude of Queensberry naturally gave great encouragement to the Jacobites at St. Germain. Instructions were sent from the court there to the Duke of Hamilton January 1703 (Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 623–4), and also to Captain Murray (*ib.* pp. 626–7), advising the use of every possible means to prevent an agreement with England in settling the crown on the house of Hanover, and even mooting the arrangement of a compromise whereby the chevalier might be allowed to return to the throne of his ancestors in Scotland, while Queen Anne until her death might be permitted to remain unchallenged on the throne of England. The result of these secret engagements was that many who had hitherto kept out of parliament and were known to the Jacobites came and qualified themselves by taking the oath (Burnet, p. 736). To gain support for their schemes they meanwhile consented to purchase the aid of the presbyterians by voting for an act for securing the presbyterian

form of government, by which not only was the claim of rights confirmed on which the crown had been offered to William, but it was declared high treason to endeavour to alter it. To the act, Queensberry, again commissioner of the queen, felt bound to refuse consent, possibly on private as well as public grounds, for he was a strong supporter of the episcopalians. The consequence was that, in accordance with the aims of the Jacobites, it was resolved that the successor to the crown of Scotland after Queen Anne should not be the same person that was king or queen of England, unless the just rights of the nation and their independence of English interests and counsels were sufficiently guaranteed. Greatly encouraged by the proceedings in parliament, the Jacobites at St. Germain began actively to concert measures for an immediate rising in behalf of the chevalier, employing on this errand the notorious Simon Fraser, afterwards Lord Lovat, and also Captain John Murray (see instructions to John Murray, May 1703, in Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 630, and to Lord Lovat, *ib.* 630–1). Fraser showed Queensberry a letter purporting to be addressed by the chevalier's wife to Atholl, with whom they both had grounds of quarrel [see under Fraser, Simon, 1667?–1747]. Queensberry was imposed upon and provided Fraser with money and a pass in a feigned name, that he might proceed to France, and there watch in the interests of the government the movements of the Jacobites. There is no doubt that for a time at least he intended to carry out with a certain degree of faithfulness the commission entrusted to him by Queensberry. The further development of Queensberry's purposes was, however, cut short by the interposition in the intrigue of Robert Ferguson [q. v.], whom Fraser unwittingly let into a part of his secret, and who revealed to Atholl the conspiracy that was designed against him by Fraser with the countenance of Queensberry. Atholl had never had any connection with a Jacobite plot, or any communication with the court of St. Germain. So far Queensberry had unconsciously been made Fraser's tool. Justly indignant at so impudent a slander, Atholl presented a memorial to the queen, exposing the conspiracy intended against him. (See 'Memorial to the queen by the Duke of Atholl, giving an account of Captain Simeon Fraser and his accomplices, read to her majesty in the Scotch council mett at St. James 18 Jan. 1704,' printed in *Caldwell Papers*, i. 197–203.) The House of Lords resolved that there had been a dangerous conspiracy in Scotland in favour of the Pretender, an opinion supported by the whigs, while the tories, on the other hand, asserted that Fraser had been sent by Queensberry to France to dress up a sham plot in order to effect the ruin of his enemies. That Queensberry acted throughout in good faith there can be no doubt, nor can the existence of a dangerous conspiracy, accidentally frustrated through Queensberry's relations with Lovat, be denied. The only mistake of Queensberry was in placing implicit faith in Fraser; but by the revelation of his mistake through the memorial of Atholl his conduct was placed in so foolish as well as unpleasant a light that it was impossible for him meanwhile to retain his offices under the government.

His fall had a close connection with the arrival in London of a deputation from the 'Squadrone' party to make representations to the queen (see letter of George Baillie to Lady Grisell Baillie in *Marchmont Papers*, iii. 263–7). To the next parliament the Marquis of Tweeddale was appointed the commissioner of the queen, but Queensberry opposed him so skilfully as both greatly to disarm his former enemies and to demonstrate the importance of the government securing his support. He was therefore in 1705 restored to his office of lord privy seal and made a lord of the treasury. The Duke of Argyll was indeed appointed the commissioner to the Scottish parliament, but he acted throughout in concert with Queensberry, who, as Lockhart remarks, 'used him as the monkey did the cat in pulling out the hot roasted chestnuts' (*Memoirs*, p. 139). In a great degree through the influence of Argyll an act was passed for a treaty of union with England, and Queensberry was in the following year appointed to his old office of commissioner to the estates, which met on 6 Oct., and entrusted with the arduous and delicate duty of bringing about the completion of the treaty. Undoubtedly in consenting to undertake the charge of such a measure he was, like the other Scottish nobles, influenced very much by self-interest, although it was not difficult to find arguments in support of the union from a regard to the welfare of both countries. Queensberry had experienced, perhaps more fully than any other nobleman, the difficulty of governing Scotland without a union, and was probably completely wearied by his conflicts with the different parties whose aims were so obscured by intrigue that they were not always clear even to themselves. In addition to this he undoubtedly recognised that his own position would be rendered much more independent and stable. Of the skill and address which he manifested in overcoming the prejudices such a proposal at first called forth, and especially in winning

over the fickle 'Squadrone' party, it is impossible to speak too highly. Notwithstanding a strong and desperate opposition in parliament, and violent riots both in Edinburgh and Glasgow, the most important articles were all finally agreed to, and the treaty signed by the commission of the two countries on 22 July 1706. For the general unpopularity which long afterwards attached to Queensberry's name in Scotland, he found substantial compensation in the honours bestowed on him by the government. Besides securing to himself permanent influence as the adviser of the throne on matters relating to Scotland, and obtaining control of the whole Scottish patronage, a pension of 3,000*l.* a year was conferred on him out of the revenue of the post office. On 26 May 1708 he was created a British peer by the title of Duke of Dover, Marquis of Beverley, and Earl of Ripon, with remainder to his third son, Charles, earl of Solway, who succeeded him as third duke of Queensberry. He was also appointed joint keeper of the privy seal, and on 9 Feb. 1709 third secretary of state. At the general election of Scottish peers, 17 June 1708, his vote was protested against, and on 17 Jan. 1709 the House of Lords resolved that a peer in Scotland choosing to sit in the House of Peers by virtue of a patent under the great seal of Britain had no right to vote in the election of Scottish representative peers. When Ker of Kersland [q. v.] was sounded by Nathaniel Hooke in 1708 in regard to a Jacobite plot, he communicated Hooke's proposals to Queensberry, who, Ker states, advised him as a good patriot to join the plot and give information of its progress. Queensberry died on 6 July 1711. By Mary, fourth daughter of Charles Boyle, lord Clifford, and granddaughter of Richard Boyle [q. v.], earl of Burlington and Cork, he had four sons and three daughters. His wife died on 2 Oct. 1709, aged 39. He was succeeded in the titles and estates by his third son, Charles [q. v.] His second daughter, Jean, married Francis, earl of Dalkeith, afterwards duke of Buccleuch, and his third daughter, Anne, married the Hon. William Finch, ambassador to the States of Holland, and brother of Daniel, earl of Winchilsea.

[Lockhart Papers; Carstares State Papers; Burnet's Own Time; Marchmont Papers; Macpherson's Original Papers; Luttrell's Relation; Caldwell Papers; Jerviswoode Correspondence; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Correspondence of Colonel N. Hooke (Roxburghe Club, 1870–1); An Account of the Scotch Plot, in a Letter from a Gentleman in the City to a Friend in the Country, 1704, printed in Somers Tracts, xii. 433–7; A Brief View of the late Scots Ministry, 1709, reprinted ib. pp. 617–30; Lord Lovat's Memoirs; Histories of Scotland by Laing and Burton; James Ferguson's Robert Ferguson the Plotter (1887); Douglas's Scotch Peerage (Wood), ii. 380–2.] T. F. H.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth DUKE OF HAMILTON (1658–1712), the eldest son of Lord William Douglas, created Earl of Selkirk and Duke of Hamilton for life [q. v.], by his marriage with Anne, daughter of James, first duke of Hamilton, and Duchess of Hamilton in her own right (1643), was born 11 April 1658. He was educated at Glasgow University, and on leaving travelled on the continent for two years. On his return to England he was appointed by Charles II a gentleman of the bedchamber in January 1679. A residence of more than four years at court which now followed was diversified only by a duel between the Earl of Arran (the style borne by James Douglas) and Lord Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, in which both combatants were wounded. In December 1683 Arran was nominated by Charles as ambassador extraordinary to Louis XIV, to congratulate him on the birth of Philip, duke of Anjou. He remained in France till after the death of Charles, serving as aide-de-camp to Louis, and fighting two campaigns under him. He returned to England at the end of February 1685, and, strongly recommended by Louis, through Barillon, the French minister in London, was confirmed in his appointment as a gentleman of the bedchamber, and given the additional office of master of the wardrobe. In the July following he was given the command of a regiment of horse in the levy raised to meet Monmouth's rebellion, and two years later, on the revival of the order of the Thistle, he was created a knight companion. At the revolution in 1688 he accompanied James II to Salisbury as colonel of the Oxford regiment, and remained with him till the moment when he finally took ship. On the arrival of William of Orange at Whitehall Arran was among the first to attend on him, and, on being presented, informed William that he waited on him by the command of the king his master. The result of the interview was that he was sent to the Tower, on the advice, it is said (SWIFT, *Memoirs of Captain Crichton*, coll. works, xii. 75, ed. 1824), of his own father. In April 1689 he was brought up for trial, but was remanded owing to some informality in the writ, and was shortly afterwards released. But after a few weeks of liberty he was again imprisoned on suspicion of being in correspondence with the French court, and remained at the Tower for more than a year. He was released on

bail and retired to Scotland, where he lived quietly, with the exception that in March 1696 he surrendered on a warrant being issued against him for conspiracy, and was acquitted without trial. The death of his father in 1694 had brought no accession of honour or estate to Arran, the title and property being both hereditary in his mother. In 1698, however, Anne, duchess of Hamilton, by permission of the king, resigned her honours in favour of her son, who was created Duke of Hamilton, Marquis of Clydesdale, &c., with the precedency of the original creation, to the natural surprise of those who remembered the relations between the new duke and the sovereign.

On 21 May 1700 the Duke of Hamilton took his seat for the first time in the Scotch parliament, the immediate cause of his entry into public affairs being the promotion of the African company, in which he was largely interested, on the failure of the Darien expedition. His activity on behalf of the company, and the position he assumed as leader of the parliamentary party which vainly supported it, earned for him great popularity, and once his arrival in Edinburgh was made the occasion of a triumphal progress. On the accession of Anne, Hamilton took up a defined position as leader of the national party. In company with other nobles he went to London to urge on the queen the desirability of calling a new Scotch parliament. Notwithstanding this appeal the old parliament was convened, and on the first day of the session Hamilton opened the proceedings by a speech against the legality of their meeting, and, after entering a written protest on behalf of himself and his followers, withdrew with seventy-nine members, to be greeted outside by 'the acclamations of an infinite number of people of all degrees and ranks' (Lockhart, *Memoirs*, p. 14, ed. 1799).

In the new parliament which met in May 1703, Hamilton moved the act for recognising the queen's authority and title to the crown, but was unable to prevent the addition of a clause which frustrated his intention of raising the question of the legality of the former parliament. In the ensuing session he moved a resolution providing for a treaty with England in relation to commerce before the parliament proceeded to the nomination of a successor to the throne, which was carried conjointly with another providing for prior consideration being given towards securing the independence of the kingdom. Though a day was named for the nomination of commissioners to treat in England, the project fell through, according to Lockhart (*ib.* p. 127), on account of the animosity of the Dukes of Hamilton and Atholl towards the Duke of Queensberry and the Earl of Seafield, whom they wished to exclude from the commission. The act for a commission to treat with England was passed in the July session, and, to the consternation of his party, Hamilton supported the vote that the nomination of commissioners should be left to the queen. He had virtually promised to insist that the choice should be left with parliament, and could only allege that since it was no use to struggle further against the majority he thought he might be allowed to pay the queen a compliment. But it afterwards appeared that the Duke of Argyll had promised he should be named one of the commissioners if he would support the vote. Argyll, however, was unable to fulfil his promise, the Duke of Roxburghe successfully urging his belief that if Hamilton were appointed, 'though England should yield all that's reasonable, yet he would find out something to propose as would never be granted, and so popular in Scotland as would break it for ever' (*Jerviswoode Correspondence*, p. 44). When the treaty of union came up for discussion in the last session of the last parliament of Scotland, Hamilton spoke and voted against every article. His speech on the first article is said to have moved to tears many of those who heard it, including some who were resolved to vote, and did actually vote, against the speaker (Lockhart, p. 253). His opposition, however, was confined to constitutional methods. A plan by which eight thousand men from the west of Scotland were to meet under arms in Edinburgh, the details of which were arranged and carried out by Cunninghame of Eckatt, was foiled by Hamilton sending expresses throughout the country two days before the appointed time, announcing the postponement of the design. By this step he undoubtedly was the means of preventing serious bloodshed, but he also lost in a great measure the confidence of his party. The scheme for a rising having broken down, the opponents of the union, with the approval of Hamilton and other leaders, summoned to Edinburgh some hundreds of country gentlemen, with the object that they should wait in a body on the commissioners with an address to the queen praying for a new parliament. On the day before that fixed for carrying out this measure Hamilton insisted that unless a clause were added to the address expressing the desire of the memorialists that the succession to the throne should be settled in the house of Hanover, he would have no more to do with the affair. The dissension provoked by this proposal was not conciliated when a

proclamation was issued forbidding the assembling of country gentlemen in Edinburgh, and put an end to the scheme. It was renewed, however, when the twenty-second article of the treaty dealing with the number of Scotch representatives in the united parliament came up for discussion. Hamilton summoned a meeting of his party, and proposed that the Marquis of Annandale should move for the settlement of the Hanoverian succession, and that on the certain rejection of the measure they should enter a protest and immediately leave the house in a body never to return, and then proceed with the national address to the queen. Hamilton's programme received the support of his party, and the address was drawn up. But on the day on which the protest was to be made in parliament he at first declined to go to the house, alleging that he was suffering from toothache. His friends, however, prevailed on him to appear in his place, and then learned from him that he utterly refused to present the counter-resolution. He would support it, but could not take the initiative. While he argued the house had passed to other points. Various explanations have been assigned of his motives. Lockhart asserts that he was threatened by the Duke of Queensberry. Hamilton's quite untrustworthy son, Colonel Hamilton, says that he had been dissuaded, in a letter from Lord Middleton, the Pretender's secretary of state (*Transactions during the Reign of Queen Anne*, p. 41). It is suggested by Hill Burton (*Hist. of Scotland from* 1689 *to* 1745, i. 477) that a vision of kingship may have influenced the duke. But the same writer probably more nearly hits the mark in attributing the duke's strange behaviour to his nervous reluctance to commit himself. The same tendency was exhibited in his practice of never answering a letter with his own hand, and when Colonel Hooke visited Scotland to report on the Jacobites he was quite unable to extract anything definite from the duke. He was equally irresolute on the occasion of the futile French expedition to Scotland in January 1708. He set out to his Staffordshire estate and remained there waiting for an express to summon him to lead his countrymen to battle. He had, however, on his arrival been placed under surveillance, and when the news came of the failure of the expedition he was taken prisoner with other Scotch nobles to London. Here he entered into a compact with the whigs, and on engaging to support their party in the election of Scotch peers for parliament, he was admitted to bail, which was very soon discharged, and obtained the like privilege for most of his fellow-prisoners. 'This certainly was,' as Lockhart remarks (*Memoirs*, p. 367), 'one of the nicest steps the Duke of Hamilton ever made.' At the election in July of the same year Hamilton was chosen one of the sixteen Scotch representative peers. At first attached to the whigs he threw them over on the impeachment of Dr. Sacheverell, for whom, after much wavering, he both spoke and voted, and was rewarded on the incoming of the tory administration by his appointment to the office of lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county palatine of Lancaster. Two months later (December 1710) he was sworn of the privy council. In September of the following year he was created by patent a peer of Great Britain, under the title of Baron of Dutton and Duke of Brandon. The patent was challenged by the House of Lords, and after several debates it was resolved by a majority of five that 'no patent of honour granted to any peer of Great Britain who was a peer of Scotland at the time of the union can entitle such peer to sit and vote in parliament, or to sit upon the trial of peers.' The Scotch peers thereupon, headed by Hamilton, discontinued their attendance at the house, and only returned when the rule was amended, to the effect that a Scotch peer might enjoy full parliamentary rights at the request of the peers of Great Britain. But no such request was preferred on behalf of Hamilton, who continued to sit as a representative peer. On the death of Earl Rivers in August 1712, he was appointed to his post of master-general of the ordnance, and shortly afterwards was given the order of the Garter in addition to that of the Thistle bestowed on him by James II, an unprecedented honour for a subject. On the conclusion of the peace of Utrecht, Hamilton was appointed ambassador extraordinary to France, but while preparations were being made for his mission he was killed in a duel with Lord Mohun in Hyde Park on 15 Nov. 1712. He and Lord Mohun had married nieces of the Earl of Macclesfield, who on his death constituted Lord Mohun his sole heir. Hamilton instituted a suit in chancery, which dragged on for eleven years. At a hearing before a master in chancery on 13 Nov. Hamilton reflected on one of the defendant's witnesses, and Lord Mohun retorted that the witness 'had as much truth as his grace.' Hamilton made no reply, and the incident apparently ended there, but on the following day he received a visit from General Macartney on behalf of Lord Mohun, the upshot of which was the meeting in Hyde Park. The duke was attended by Colonel Hamilton, who exchanged thrusts with General Macartney

while the principals, both of whom received mortal wounds, were engaged. The affair created the greatest excitement. At an examination before the privy council Colonel Hamilton swore that when, having disarmed General Macartney, he ran to assist the duke, who had fallen, he saw the general make a push at his grace. On the strength of this evidence, and the fact that though the duke was the aggrieved party the challenge came from Lord Mohun, the tory party took the matter up and asserted that the duel was a whig plot. The 'Examiner' in a most virulent paper (20 Nov. 1712) supported this view, and Swift drew up a paragraph 'as malicious as possible' to the same effect for the 'Post Boy' (*Journal to Stella*, coll. works, iii. 66, ed. 1824). Large rewards were offered for the apprehension of General Macartney, who escaped to the continent. He surrendered himself in 1716, was tried and found guilty of manslaughter. Colonel Hamilton at this trial deviated from his former evidence, and would only swear that he saw Macartney's sword raised above the duke's shoulder. To avoid a prosecution for perjury he sold his company in the guards and left the country. An account of the duel has been embodied by Thackeray in 'Esmond.'

The character of Hamilton was variously read by his contemporaries. Lockhart speaks highly of his courage and understanding, ascribing his lukewarmness to his 'too great concern for his estate in England' (*Memoirs*, p. 29). Macky describes him as 'brave in person, with a rough air of boldness; of good sense, very forward and hot for what he undertakes; ambitious and haughty; a violent enemy; supposed to have thoughts towards the crown of England; he is of middle stature, well made, of a black coarse complexion, a brisk look;' on which opinion Swift's annotation is 'a worthy good-natured person, very generous but of a middle understanding' (*Characters of the Reign of Queen Anne*, coll. works, xvii. 252). Burnet (*History of his own Time*, vi. 130, ed. 1833), who had been his governor, says: 'I will add no character of him: I am sorry I cannot say so much good of him as I could wish, and I had too much kindness for him to say any evil without necessity.'

Hamilton was twice married: first to Lady Anne Spencer, eldest daughter of Robert, earl of Sunderland, by whom he had two daughters, who both died young; and secondly, on 17 July 1698, to Elizabeth, only child and heiress of Digby, lord Gerard, who brought large estates in Staffordshire and Lancashire into the Douglas family. With this lady, who outlived her husband thirty-two years, Swift was very intimate, though his first impression of her was that she talked too much and was a 'plaguy detractor.' Further acquaintance proved to him that she had too a 'diabolical temper' (*Journal to Stella*, ii. 482, iii. 97). By her Hamilton had seven children, four daughters and three sons, of whom James, the eldest, succeeded to his honours; Lord William was elected M.P. for Lanark in 1734, but died the same year; and Lord Anne (so named after the queen, his godmother), who held a commission in the 2nd foot guards. In the interval between his marriages Hamilton, then Earl of Arran, had a son by Lady Barbara Fitzroy, third daughter of Charles II and the Duchess of Cleveland. This son was Charles Hamilton, the author of 'Transactions during the Reign of Queen Anne,' first published by his son in 1790. He was brought up at Chiswick by the Duchess of Cleveland, and was afterwards put under the charge of the Earl of Middleton at the French court. On his father's death he challenged General Macartney to a duel, but with no result. He died at Paris 13 Aug. 1754, aged 64.

[Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, i. 710–21; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, vii. 45, ix. 244, 279, x. 215, 295, xi. 289, 296–304; Lockhart's Memoirs of Scotland, passim; Hamilton's Transactions during the Reign of Queen Anne, passim; Luttrell's Diary, iv. 404, v. 185, 187, vi. 300, 558, ed. 1857; Memoirs of the Life and Family of the most illustrious James, Duke of Hamilton, p. 96 . . . 1717. After the death of the Duke of Hamilton a large number of pamphlets professing to give the true story of the duel in which he lost his life were published; also an 'excellent ballad' on the subject preserved in the Roxburghe collection.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, M.D. (1675–1742), physician, was born in Scotland in 1675, graduated M.D. at Rheims, and settled in London about 1700. He soon attained reputation as an anatomist, and was elected F.R.S. 4 Dec. 1706. He practised midwifery, and was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians 26 June 1721. He first lived in Bow Lane, Cheapside, but ultimately settled in Red Lion Square. He was throughout life a laborious student of everything relating to his profession, but was most distinguished as an anatomist. He was continually engaged in dissection, and was occasionally permitted to make a post-mortem examination at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, though never a member of the staff (*Phil. Trans.* 1716, No. 345). His first publication was 'Myographiæ Comparatæ Specimen, or a Comparative Description of all the Muscles in a Man and in a Quadruped; added is an account of the Muscles

peculiar to a Woman,' London, 1707. It shows an extensive acquaintance with comparative anatomy. This was associated with a love for natural history in general, and in 1716 (*ib.* No. 350) he published an account of the flamingo. Between these works he had read before the Royal Society three papers on morbid anatomy, 'On a Tumour of the Neck' (*ib.* vol. xxv.), 'On Ovarian Dropsy' (*ib.*), and 'On an Ulceration of the Right Kidney' (*ib.* vol. xxvii.) In 1715 he published a general bibliography of anatomy, a work requiring extraordinary industry, and published for use without any attempt on the author's part to take credit to himself. It is entitled 'Bibliographiæ Anatomicæ Specimen, sive Catalogus omnium pene Auctorum qui ab Hippocrate ad Harveium rem Anatomicam ex professo vel obiter scriptis illustrarunt, opera singulorum et inventa juxta temporum seriem complectens.' In 1716 he published three papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. xxix.), on glands in the spleen, on fracture of the upper part of the thigh-bone, and on a case of hypertrophy of the heart. In the paper on the spleen he described accurately the condition elucidated in our own time by Virchow as amyloid degeneration of the Malpighian bodies; though, of course, without appreciating its true pathological nature. In that on the heart it is clear that he actually heard in a ward of St. Bartholomew's Hospital the murmur produced by disease of the aortic valves, and needed but one more step forward to have anticipated the discovery of auscultation by Laennec. Both papers show how acute an observer Douglas was.

He had begun his anatomical studies on the widest possible basis, and had first, by repeated dissection, made himself thoroughly acquainted with all forms of normal structure and all books about them. He next devoted himself to the study of the anatomy of disease, and his latest works were directed to points of anatomy bearing directly on questions of medical and surgical practice. His brother John, who practised surgery in London, had revived the high operation for stone in the bladder, and in connection with this and with the question of tapping in dropsy Douglas investigates the difficult subject of the arrangement of the peritoneum in relation to the several viscera of the abdomen. His 'Description of the Peritoneum and of the Membrana Cellularis which is on its outside,' beautifully printed by Roberts, in the medical region of Warwick Lane, is dedicated to Dr. Mead, who had reintroduced the custom of tapping the peritoneum in dropsy of the abdomen. Douglas instituted the method of demonstrating the relations of the peritoneum by removing it as a whole with the contained viscera from the body. He describes a particular fold which always goes by his name: 'where the peritonæum leaves the foreside of the rectum, it makes an angle and changes its course upwards and forwards over the bladder; and a little above this angle there is a remarkable transverse stricture or semi-oval fold of the peritonæum which I have constantly observed for many years past, especially in women' (*Description*, p. 37). Douglas supported all his statements by carefully dissected anatomical preparations which he preserved in his house and allowed any one to see. Freind, writing at the time, says of them (*History of Physick*, 1725, i. 172): 'One ought to see the curious preparations of that diligent and accurate anatomist, Dr. Douglas, who is the first who has given us any true idea of the peritonæum.'

As part of the same subject he published a paper 'On the New Lithotomy' in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. xxxii.), and in 1726, with an enlarged edition in 1731, 'The History of the Lateral Operation for the Stone.' In this the author mentions that he had in his house a complete collection of preparations showing every possible surgical method of reaching the interior of the human bladder, and the advantages and inconveniences of each method, so far as these depend on the structure of the parts.

In 1726 Douglas took part in the exposure of the imposture of Mary Tofts, who professed to give birth to rabbits at Guildford. He visited the woman, demonstrated the fraud at once, and issued his observations in 1726 as 'An Advertisement occasioned by some passages in Sir R. Manningham's Diary, lately published.' He was interested in botany, and besides papers 'On the Flower of Crocus Autumnalis' ('Phil. Trans.' vol. xxxii.), 'On Saffron Culture in England' (*ib.* vol. xxxv.), 'On the Kinds of Ipecacuanha' (*ib.* vol. xxxvi.), and on 'Cinchona' (*ib.* vol. xxxvii.), published two folio botanical books, 'Lilium Sarniense, or a Description of the Guernsey Lily,' London, 1725; and 'Arbor Yemensis fructum Cofé ferens,' London, 1727. Besides giving a full botanical description of the coffee plant, this book contains an account of the growth of the use of coffee as a beverage in England from its introduction in the time of Charles I. Anatomy (human, comparative, and pathological), botany, and the practice of his profession, which was large, as he was physician to the queen, were not sufficient to exhaust the energy of this laborious physician. He collected editions of Horace and published in 1739 'Catalogus

editionum Horatii,' which enumerates all the editions in his library from that of 1476 to 1739. Pope mentions this characteristic of his library in a note to a couplet (*Dunciad*, book iv. 393), in which the physician is named:—

There all the learn'd shall at the labour stand,
And Douglas lend his soft obstetric hand.

Douglas's 'Catalogus' contains a text of the first ode printed from a fourteenth-century manuscript in Douglas's possession, with the text of the 'editio princeps,' the latest amended version, and a very flat translation by the editor in English verse. A long series of critical notes follows.

He died in Red Lion Square, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew, Holborn, 9 April 1742. Douglas's name is mentioned nearly every day in English schools of medicine in connection with the fold of peritoneum first described by him. No full account of his work has before been published, and when the first living authority on midwifery in London, the latest writer on the anatomy of the peritoneum, and two of the best known teachers of human anatomy, were lately asked where his description of the peritoneum was to be found, none knew, nor whether it was he or his brother, the surgeon, whom they daily commemorated.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 77; Freind's Hist. of Physick, 1725; Works.] N. M.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourteenth Earl of Morton (1702–1768), the eldest son of George, thirteenth earl, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of William Adderley of Halstow, Kent, was born in Edinburgh in 1702. He was sent to King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1722. On leaving the university he travelled on the continent, remaining abroad some years and applying himself to the study of physics. When he returned to Scotland his attainments made him favourably known to the scientific men of the day. Chief among these was Colin Maclaurin, the mathematician, who became his most intimate friend, and whom he strongly supported in his plan of so extending the Medical Society of Edinburgh as to include literature and science within its scope. As a result of their joint efforts the institution was remodelled in 1739 into the Society for Improving Arts and Sciences, and Morton, who had succeeded to his father's honours the year before, was chosen its first president. He had been elected a member of the London Royal Society 19 April 1733. In 1738 he was invested with the order of the Thistle, and the next year was appointed a lord of the bedchamber, on the death of the Earl of Selkirk, whom he also succeeded as a representative peer of Scotland. He retained his seat in the House of Lords till his death, speaking well and frequently in debate. On visiting in 1739 his family estates of the island of Orkney, which was held under form of mortgage from the crown, Morton found his claim to certain property disputed by Sir James Murray, bart., who personally assaulted him, with the result that an action was brought, and Sir James was fined and imprisoned. In 1742 Morton obtained an act of parliament vesting the ownership of Orkney and Shetland in himself and heirs, discharged of any right of redemption by the king or his successors on the throne. At the same time he procured a lease of the rents of the bishopric of Orkney, and a gift of the rights of admiralty. But so troublesome did the tenure of this island property become on account of constant complaints and difficulties in exacting rents and duties, that not long after he became its absolute owner Morton sold his rights in the two islands to Sir Laurence Dundas for 60,000*l*. On visiting France in 1746, Morton, together with his wife, child, and sister-in-law, was imprisoned in the Bastille for a reason which was not made known, but which was probably connected with his Jacobite leanings (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 68). The imprisonment lasted three months, and even when released the family was not allowed to leave Paris till May 1747, when they returned to England. On the death of the Hon. Alexander Home Campbell in 1760, Morton was appointed lord clerk register of Scotland. After having been a fellow of the Royal Society for thirty years, during which time he contributed several papers, chiefly on astronomical subjects, to the 'Transactions,' he was on 30 Nov. 1763 elected into the council, and in the following year was chosen president, in succession to the Earl of Macclesfield, whose place he also took as one of the eight foreign members of the French Academy. As president of the Royal Society, Morton devoted himself to the affairs of the society, using all his efforts to encourage scientific investigation, and exercising a much-needed caution in the election of new members. He took an active part in the preparations to observe the transit of Venus in 1769, and as commissioner of longitude successfully used his influence with the government to obtain vessels for the expedition. He was also one of the first trustees of the British Museum. As keeper of records of Scotland he was engaged in drawing up a plan for the better preservation of the archives at the time of his death, which took place at Chiswick 12 Oct. 1768. He

was twice married: first to Agatha, daughter of James Halyburton of Pitcur, Forfarshire, by whom he was the father of three sons, two of whom died young, while the second, Sholto Charles, succeeded him; and secondly to Bridget, daughter of Sir John Heathcote, bart., of Normanton, who bore him a son and daughter, and who outlived him thirty-seven years.

[Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 276; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society, ii. 22; De Fouchy's Histoire de l'Académie, ed. 1770; Barry's Hist. of Orkney, p. 260.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, Sir JAMES (1703–1787), admiral, son of George Douglas of Friarshaw, Roxburghshire, was, on 19 March 1743–4, promoted to be captain of the Mermaid of 40 guns, and commanded her at the reduction of Louisbourg by Commodore Warren. In 1746 he commanded the Vigilant of 64 guns on the same station, and for a short time in 1748 the Berwick of 74 guns, which was paid off at the peace. In 1756 he commanded the Bedford in the home fleet under Boscawen and Knowles, and in December and January (1756–7) was a member of the court-martial which tried and condemned Admiral Byng. In 1757 he commanded the Alcide in the bootless expedition against Rochfort. In 1759, still in the Alcide, he served under Sir Charles Saunders at the reduction of Quebec, and was sent home with the news of the success, an honourable distinction, which obtained for him knighthood and a gift of 500*l.* from the king. In 1760 he was appointed to the Dublin as commodore and commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station; and in 1761 the squadron under his command, in conjunction with a body of soldiers under Lord Rollo, captured the island of Dominica. In 1762 he was superseded by Rear-admiral Rodney, under whom he served as second in command at the reduction of Martinique, after which he was despatched with several of the ships to Jamaica. With these he reinforced the fleet off Havana under Sir George Pocock (Beatson, ii. 532, 553), and he himself, with his broad pennant in the Centurion, returned to England in charge of convoy. Towards the end of the year he was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and on the conclusion of peace went out again to the West Indies as commander-in-chief. In October 1770 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in 1773 hoisted his flag on board the Barfleur as commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, an appointment which he held for the next three years. In 1778 he attained the rank of admiral, but had no further service. He was for many years member of parliament for Orkney, was created a baronet in 1786, and died in 1787. He was twice married, and by his first wife left issue, in whose line the title still is.

[Charnock's Biog. Navalis, v. 290; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vols. ii. and iii.; Gent. Mag. (1787), vol. lvii. pt. ii. p. 1027; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

DOUGLAS, JAMES (1753–1819), divine, antiquary, and artist, third and youngest son of John Douglas of St. George's, Hanover Square, London, was born in 1753. Early in life he was placed with an eminent manufacturer at Middleton, Lancashire, near the seat of Sir Ashton Lever, who was then forming his famous museum. Instead of attending to business he assisted Sir Ashton in stuffing birds; and his friends removed him to a military college in Flanders, where he gained reputation by the translation of a French work on fortification (Burke, *Commoners*, iv. 601). Another account, however, states that he was at first employed by his brother abroad as an agent for the business, and was left without resources in consequence of some misconduct (*Addit. MS.* 19097, f. 82, 'from private information'). Afterwards he entered the Austrian army as a cadet, and at Vienna he became acquainted with Baron Trenck. Being sent by Prince John of Lichtenstein to purchase horses in England, and jocosely observing that he thought his head grinning on the gates of Constantinople would not be a very becoming sight, he did not return, and exchanged the Austrian for the British service. He obtained a lieutenant's commission in the Leicester militia, during the heat of the general war then raging, and was put on the staff of Colonel Dibbing of the engineers, and engaged in fortifying Chatham lines.

Leaving the army he determined to take orders, and entered Peterhouse, Cambridge (Cooper, *Memorials*, i. 14). He is said to have taken the degree of M.A., but his name does not appear in 'Graduati Cantabrigienses.' In January 1780 he married Margaret, daughter of John Oldershaw of Rochester, who had previously been an eminent surgeon at Leicester; and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and entered into holy orders. The early part of his ministry was at Chedingford, Sussex. On 17 Nov. 1787 he was instituted to the rectory of Litchborough, Northamptonshire, on the presentation of Sir William Addington, and towards the close of that year he was appointed one of the Prince of Wales's chaplains. He resigned Litchborough in 1799 on being presented by the lord chancellor, through

the recommendation of the Earl of Egremont, to the rectory of Middleton, Sussex. In 1803 he was presented by Lord Henniker to the vicarage of Kenton, Suffolk. The closing years of his life were spent at Preston, Sussex, where he died on 5 Nov. 1819.

He painted some excellent portraits of his friends both in oil and miniature. In 1795 he contributed to Nichols's 'Leicestershire' a delicate plate of Coston Church engraved by himself. He also engraved the well-known full-length portrait of Francis Grose, the antiquary.

His works are: 1. 'A General Essay on Military Tactics; with an introductory Discourse, &c., translated from the French of J. A. H. Guibert,' 2 vols. Lond. 1781, 8vo. 2. 'Travelling Anecdotes, through various parts of Europe;' in 2 vols., vol. i. (all published), Rochester, 1782, 8vo (anon.); 2nd edit. with the author's name, Lond. 1785, 8vo; 3rd edit., Lond., 1786, 8vo. Written much in the manner of Sterne, and illustrated with characteristic and humorous plates drawn and etched by the author. 3. 'A Dissertation on the Antiquity of the Earth,' Lond. 1785, 4to. 4. 'Two Dissertations on the Brass Instruments called Celts, and other Arms used by the Antients, found in this Island,' with two fine aquatinta engravings. This forms No. 33 of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. i. 1785. 5. 'Nenia Britannica, or a Sepulchral History of Great Britain, from the earliest period to its general conversion to Christianity,' Lond. 1793, fol., dedicated to the Prince of Wales. Published in numbers (1786-93) at 5*s.* each. This fine work contains a description of British, Roman, and Saxon sepulchral rites and ceremonies, and also of the contents of several hundred ancient places of interment opened under the personal inspection of the author, who has added observations on the Celtic, British, Roman, and Danish barrows discovered in Great Britain. The tombs, with all their contents, are represented in aquatinta plates executed by Douglas. A copy preserved in the Grenville collection at the British Museum contains the original drawings and also numerous drawings which were not engraved. The relics found by Douglas in his excavations and engraved in this work were sold by his widow to Sir Richard Colt Hoare, who in 1829 presented them to the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. 6. 'On the Urbs Rutupiæ of Ptolemy, and the Limden-pic of the Saxons,' in vol. i. of 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' 1787. 7. 'Discourses on the Influence of the Christian Religion on Civil Society,' Lond. 1792, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 19097, ff. 81, 81 *b*, 82; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816); European Mag. xii. 465; Gent. Mag. lxiii. 881, lxxiii. 785, lxxxix. 564; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, i. 164; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 664, 954; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 650, vi. 455, 893, vii. 458–61, 698; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 659, viii. 685, ix. 8, 71, 88.] T. C.

DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth and last Lord Douglas (1787–1857), fifth son of Archibald Stewart Douglas, first lord Douglas, was born on 9 July 1787. Having been educated for the church, he was appointed in 1819 rector of Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, and in 1825 rector of Broughton in Northamptonshire. There was then little prospect of his succeeding to the paternal honours and estates, though he was at the time the third surviving son. But his eldest brother, Archibald, second lord Douglas, died in 1844 unmarried; so did his second brother, Charles, third lord Douglas, in 1848, when the estates and title fell to him as fourth Lord Douglas. James Douglas married on 18 May 1813 Wilhelmina, daughter of General James Murray, fifth son of the fourth Lord Elibank, but had no children, and on his death at Bothwell 6 April 1857, the title of Lord Douglas became extinct, and the estates passed to his sister, Lady Montagu.

[Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, Sir JAMES DAWES (1785–1862), general, the elder son of Major James Sholto Douglas, who was first cousin of the fifth and sixth Marquises of Queensberry, by Sarah, daughter of James Dawes, was born on 14 Jan. 1785. He entered the army as an ensign in the 42nd regiment, or Black Watch, and was at once taken on the staff of Major-general Sir James Duff, commanding at Limerick, where he became an intimate friend of his fellow aide-de-camp, William Napier, afterwards the military historian. He did not long remain there, for in 1801 he was promoted lieutenant and joined the Royal Military College at Great Marlow in 1801. He was promoted captain in 1804, and, being pronounced perfectly fit for a staff situation, was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general with the force sent to South America in 1806. His conduct was praised in despatches, and in 1807 he was nominated in the same capacity to the corps proceeding to Portugal under Sir Arthur Wellesley, and was present at the battles of Roliça and Vimeiro. He advanced into Spain with Sir John Moore, and served with the 2nd division all through the disastrous retreat from Salamanca and at the battle of Corunna. When Beresford was sent to

Portugal in 1809 to organise the Portuguese army, Douglas was one of the officers selected to accompany him, and he was in February 1809 promoted major in the English army and appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 8th Portuguese regiment. He soon got his regiment fit for service, and was present at the brilliant passage of the Douro in May 1809, and at the close of the year his regiment was attached to Picton's, the 3rd division, and brigaded with the 88th and 45th regiments. At the battle of Busaco this brigade had to bear the brunt of the French attack, and Douglas's Portuguese received merited praise for its conduct, which was specially mentioned in Lord Wellington's despatch. He commanded this regiment all through the campaign of 1811, and in 1812, when the Portuguese were considered sufficiently disciplined to be brigaded alone, it formed part of Pack's Portuguese brigade. This was the brigade which distinguished itself at the battle of Salamanca by its gallant though vain attempt to carry the hill of the Arapiles, and Douglas's name was again mentioned in despatches. At the beginning of 1813 Major-general Pack was removed to the command of an English brigade, and Douglas, who had been promoted lieutenant-colonel in May 1811, succeeded him in the 7th Portuguese brigade, which formed part of Sir John Hamilton's Portuguese division. At the head of this brigade he distinguished himself at the battles of the Pyrenees, where he was wounded, of the Nivelle, the Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, where he was again twice most severely wounded and lost a leg. At the conclusion of the war he received a gold cross and three clasps for the battles in which he had been engaged with a regiment or brigade, was made a K.T.S. and a K.C.B. on the extension of the order of the Bath, and was appointed quartermaster-general in Scotland. Douglas was promoted colonel in 1819 and major-general in 1825, when he received the command of the south-western district of Ireland, which he held till 1830, when he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. He held this appointment until 1838, when he was promoted lieutenant-general, and was made a G.C.B. in 1846. He had been made colonel of the 42nd highlanders in 1836, and was promoted general in 1854. After leaving Guernsey he retired to Clifton, where he died on 6 March 1862, aged 77.

[Royal Military Calendar; Gent. Mag. April 1862.] H. M. S.

DOUGLAS, Lady JANE (1698–1753), only daughter of James, second marquis of Douglas [q. v.], and Lady Mary Ker, was born on 17 March 1698. Her father died when she was three years old, and she was brought up by her mother, the marchioness, who for some time resided at Merchiston Castle, then near, now in Edinburgh. Both beautiful and highly accomplished, Lady Jane had many suitors, including the Dukes of Hamilton, Buccleuch, and Atholl, and the Earls of Hopetoun, Aberdeen, and Panmure. In 1720 an engagement to Francis, earl of Dalkeith, afterwards second duke of Buccleuch, was broken off through the action of Catherine Hyde, duchess of Queensberry, who designed the earl for another Lady Jane Douglas, her own sister-in-law. This is distinctly stated by Anna, duchess of Buccleuch (Fraser, *Red Book of Grandtully*, ii. 306). While arrangements for the marriage were being concluded, a letter purporting to come from her lover, and confessing to a previous attachment, was handed to Lady Jane by a stranger. Lady Jane determined to seek the seclusion of a foreign convent, and, assisted by her French maid, set out secretly for Paris in male dress. She was followed and brought back by her mother and brother, and the latter, it is said, fought a duel with the Earl of Dalkeith.

Her brother more than doubled the allowance settled on her by their father, and as even then the whole amount of her annual income did not exceed 140*l.*, he increased it again in 1736, after their mother's death, to 300*l.*, reserving power to revoke the 160*l.* At this time Lady Jane took up her residence at Drumsheugh House, in another part of Edinburgh, and it was there that she concealed for a time the Chevalier Johnstone after his escape from the battle of Culloden in 1746. There too she married on 4 Aug. 1746 Colonel (afterwards Sir) John Stewart, second son of Sir Thomas Stewart of Balcaskie, of the family of Grandtully in Perthshire, a lover who had been abroad for ten years after a previous misunderstanding. At this time Colonel Stewart had little fortune beside his sword, with which he had won promotion in the Swedish service.

For several years previous to her marriage Lady Jane had been estranged from her brother [see Douglas, Archibald, first Duke of Douglas]. Fearing that the duke might withdraw her allowance, Lady Jane concealed her marriage, and travelled on the continent under the assumed name of Mrs. Gray. Accompanied by the nurse of her youth, Mrs. Hewit, Lady Jane and Colonel Stewart went to the Hague, and after some stay there proceeded to Utrecht and Aix-la-Chapelle, whence in May 1748 they went to Paris, where she gave birth to twin sons on 10 July.

The allegation that Lady Jane was not really the mother, but had procured the children in Paris, led to the great Douglas cause. The evidence was conflicting, but the House of Lords finally decided that Lady Jane's surviving son was her legitimate issue and heir to the Douglas estates [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD JAMES EDWARD]. His case was supported by the evidence of those who were constantly with Lady Jane at the time, namely, her husband, Mrs. Hewit, and two maid-servants, all of whom were alive at the date of the trial, and gave evidence from their personal knowledge of the facts. Lady Jane herself uniformly declared the children her own, and both she and her husband when on their deathbeds solemnly claimed the parentage of the children.

Early in August Lady Jane and Colonel Stewart returned to Rheims with one of the children, the other, Sholto, being so weakly that he had to be left at Paris under the joint care of a nurse and a physician. At the time of the trial these persons were either dead or could not be found, and the opposing parties were able to produce evidence that about this very time two children of poor parents were stolen and never recovered, though in regard to one of these it was alleged to be ruptured, which it was conclusively proved neither of the children of Lady Jane was. It was also proved, however, that the children of Lady Jane bore a very striking resemblance to her and Colonel Stewart, and that her affection for them was that of a mother. On the whole the general opinion has been in favour of Lady Jane Douglas, coinciding with the judicial decision of the House of Lords, the reasons of which are very fairly represented in the speech of Lord Mansfield in support of that decision, the substance of which will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1769, pp. 248–252, and elsewhere. No other blemish has ever been attempted to be cast on Lady Jane's high character.

On the birth of her children Lady Jane informed her brother of the fact, who declined to believe her, and stopped her annuity. In December 1749, when Lady Jane with her husband and children returned to England, Colonel Stewart had to seek refuge from his creditors within the rules of the king's bench. Lady Jane made application to Lord Mansfield, then solicitor-general, who through Mr. Pelham made her case known to George II, and in August 1750 she received an annuity of 300*l.* from the royal bounty. She afterwards went to live at Chelsea.

In 1752 Lady Jane took steps to vindicate her character in her brother's eyes. She procured a disavowal by its supposed author of a statement attributed to a French nobleman, Count Douglas. She returned to Scotland with her children, and reached Edinburgh in August 1752, taking apartments in Bishop's Land, and afterwards at Hope Park. She wrote several letters to her brother, but, receiving no reply, vainly sought a personal interview at her brother's castle [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, first DUKE OF DOUGLAS].

On her return to Edinburgh she found it necessary to make a journey to London, leaving her children behind. During her absence one of them, Sholto, died. Lady Jane's heart was broken. In August she was able to make the return journey, but in Edinburgh her illness increased, and she died on 22 Nov. 1753, in a house in the Cross causeway, 'near the windmill.' Her brother consented with great reluctance to pay for a decent burial, and stipulated that her son should not be present. She was buried in Holyrood Chapel on 26 Nov. in her mother's grave, several of the duke's servants being present. Her son, Archibald, refused to leave his mother's corpse, and was secretly dressed to attend the funeral; but on taking his place in the coach he was rudely dragged out and forced back into the house.

[The chief repository of the events of the life of Lady Jane Douglas is the Collection of Papers, including the Pursuers' and Defender's Proofs and Memorials, and the Appeal Case, 1761–9, comprised in six quarto and one folio volumes. From this source has been compiled the small volume entitled Letters of the Right Hon. Lady Jane Douglas, &c., London, 1767; The Speeches, Arguments, and Determinations of the Lords of Council and Session upon that important case, the Duke of Hamilton and others against Archibald Douglas of Douglas, Esq., with an introductory preface by a barrister-at-law (James Boswell), 8vo, London, 1767. Another report of these speeches, made by William Anderson, was published at Edinburgh in 1768, 8vo; and also a State of the Evidence in the Case, &c., by Robert Richardson. Dorando, a Spanish tale, 8vo, London, 1767 (also by Boswell), has for its theme the incidents of Lady Jane's life. An elegiac poem, entitled The Fate of Julia, 4to, London. 1769, is 'sacred to the memory of Lady Jane Douglas.' Among modern memoirs of Lady Jane the most complete is that by Dr. Fraser in the Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, JANET, LADY GLAMIS (*d.* 1537), was a younger daughter of George, master of Angus, eldest son of Archibald, fifth earl of Angus ('Bell-the-Cat') [q. v.] Her mother was Elizabeth, second daughter of John, lord Drummond, the tragic death of whose three sisters by poisoning—one of them, Margaret [q. v.], being a mistress of James IV

—has tinged the history of that king's reign with a melancholy interest. She must have been born during the last decade of the fifteenth century, and about 1520 married John, sixth lord Glamis, whose death in 1528 left her a widow with four children, two sons and two daughters.

She became a widow just at the time her brothers, Archibald, sixth earl of Angus [q.v.], Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech [q. v.], and William, prior of Coldingham, fell into disgrace with James V, and for evincing her sisterly compassion while they were being hunted to the death she was cited to appear before parliament in the beginning of 1529 to answer to the charge of communicating with them. She disregarded the citation, and after its frequent repetition sentence of forfeiture was pronounced against her in 1531, and her estates gifted away to an alien. The sentence, however, may not have been given effect to, as at that time she was absent from the country by royal license on a pilgrimage and other business.

After her return she was indicted on a new charge of poisoning her late husband, but after repeated delays, occasioned by the unwillingness of some Forfarshire barons to serve on an assize against Lady Glamis, the proceedings appear to have been abandoned. In 1537, however, the charge was preferred against her of conspiring the death of the king. She had by this time married Archibald Campbell of Skipnish, a younger son of Archibald, second earl of Argyll, and he, with her sons, John, lord Glamis, and his brother, George Lyon, and an old priest named John Lyon, a relative of her late husband, were arrested with her as implicated in the alleged crime. The trial took place at the instance of the king on information supplied to him by an informer, named William Lyon, himself a relation of the family, and who, some say, was actuated by feelings of revenge because he had offered his hand in marriage to Lady Glamis and been refused. She was convicted by an assize, on the evidence chiefly of her own young son, but before pronouncing sentence, her judges, greatly moved by her noble and dignified bearing, her protestations of innocence, and her final touching appeal, that if she must suffer she alone might suffice as the victim, and her children and other relations be set free, made an urgent but ineffectual appeal to King James for pardon, or at least for delay. He commanded them to do their duty, and, according to the manner of the time, she was condemned to be burnt alive on the Castle hill of Edinburgh. This cruel sentence was carried out on 17 July 1537.

Lady Glamis has generally been regarded as an innocent victim. Mr. Tytler takes exception to this opinion, and devotes a special dissertation in his history to prove that she was guilty of the crimes alleged against her. He in particular joins issue with Pitcairn, who has been at much pains to gather together in his 'Criminal Trials' all available information on the case. The historian lays much stress on the fact that Lady Glamis was convicted by an assize. Besides, the depositions of the informer, her own son, a youth of the tender age of sixteen years, condemned his mother as guilty, although he afterwards declared his evidence false, and only extorted from him by fear of threatened torture and the promise of thereby saving his own life and estate. There was one person then in Edinburgh well qualified by habits of close observation to judge in such a matter, Sir Thomas Clifford, the English representative at the court of James V, and he, in mentioning the occurrence to his master, Henry VIII, observes that so far as he could perceive Lady Glamis had been condemned 'without any substanciall ground or proyf of mattir.' Mr. Tytler dismisses this evidence as prejudiced in favour of the Douglases, who were at the time sheltered by Henry from the vengeance of the Scottish king. Those desirous of pursuing the question further may consult Tytler's 'History of Scotland,' iv. 234, 447–51; Pitcairn's 'Criminal Trials,' i. 183*–203*; and Fraser's 'Douglas Book,' where additional authorities are cited.

The second husband of Lady Glamis, after enduring imprisonment for some time in Edinburgh Castle, made an attempt to escape by descending the rocks with a rope. He fell, however, and was dashed to pieces on the rocks. Her two sons were detained in prison until the death of James in 1542, but the old priest was put to death. The informer, William Lyon, is said to have been stricken with remorse, and to have confessed his villany to the king, who refused to listen to him.

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, and authorities cited above.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, JOHN (*d.* 1743), surgeon, a Scotchman, brother of Dr. James Douglas (1675–1742) [q. v.], practised in London for many years, at one time giving anatomical and surgical lectures at his house in Fetter Lane (about 1719–22), later living in Lad Lane, near the Guildhall (1737), and in 1739 dating from Downing Street. He became surgeon-lithotomist to the Westminster Hospital and a fellow of the Royal Society. A syllabus of his anatomical and surgical course,

which he published in 1719, shows a very practical application of anatomical knowledge, and he is candid enough to leave out the description of the parts of the brain, because, he says, 'their practical uses are not yet known.' He relies largely on the performance of operations on dead bodies for the acquirement of skill, and declares that he will not regard 'authority,' for 'no man nor no body of men have any right to impose particular methods of making operations upon us when it can be made appear from reason and experience that another way is preferable.' But his independence afterwards became exaggerated into conceit and quarrelsomeness, and he was engaged in a number of controversies, out of which he by no means came scatheless. He is entitled to credit in connection with his performance and advocacy of the high operation for stone, which he claimed as essentially his own, though he admitted his indebtedness to several foreign surgeons; but his operation was soon eclipsed by Cheselden's brilliant success with the lateral operation. Douglas afterwards vented his spleen by criticising abusively Cheselden's 'Osteographia.' A more creditable performance is his advocacy of the administration of Peruvian bark in cases of mortification. He also wrote a book against the growing employment of male accoucheurs, and advocating the better training of midwives; but even this book was largely inspired by spiteful feelings at the successful practice of Chamberlen, Giffard, Chapman, and others. He died on 25 June 1743.

Douglas's principal writings are: 1. 'A Syllabus of what is to be performed in a Course of Anatomy, Chirurgical Operations, and Bandages,' 1719. 2. 'Lithotomia Douglassiana, or Account of a New Method of making the High Operation in order to extract the Stone out of the Bladder, invented and successfully performed by J. D.,' 1720; second edition, much enlarged, with several copper plates, 1723; translated into French, Paris, 1724, into German, Bremen, 1729. 3. 'An Account of Mortifications, and of the surprising Effects of the Bark in putting a Stop to their Progress,' 1729. 4. 'Animadversions on a late Pompous Book intituled "Osteographia, or the Anatomy of the Bones," by William Cheselden, Esq.,' 1735. 5. 'A short Account of the State of Midwifery in London, Westminster,' &c., 1736. 6. 'A Dissertation on the Venereal Disease,' pts. i. and ii. 1737, pt. iii. 1739. He proposed to publish an 'Osteographia Anatomico-Practica,' in quarto, 1736, but the project came to nothing. In Anderson's 'Scottish Nation,' ii. 57, several other works are incorrectly ascribed to Douglas, being either by his brother, James Douglas, or by another John Douglas.

In connection with Douglas the following pamphlets should be consulted: 'Animadversions on a late Pamphlet intitled "Lithotomia Douglassiana," or the Scotch Doctor's Publication of Himself,' by Dr. R. Houstoun, 1720; 'Lithotomus Castratus: or Mr. Cheselden's Treatise on the High Operation for the Stone, thoroughly examined and plainly found to be "Lithotomia Douglassiana," under another Title, in a Letter to Dr. John Arbuthnot,' by R. H., M.D., London, 1723; 'A Reply to Mr. Douglas's "Short Account of the State of Midwifery in London and Westminster,"' by Edmund Chapman, 1737.

[Douglas's works; Eloy's Dict. Historique de la Médecine, i. (1728); Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson.] G. T. B.

DOUGLAS, JOHN (1721–1807), bishop of Salisbury, born on 14 July 1721, was the second son of Archibald Douglas, merchant of Pittenweem, Fifeshire. His grandfather was a clergyman of the episcopal church of Scotland, who succeeded Burnet in the living of Saltoun. John Douglas was at school in Dunbar till in 1736 he was entered as a commoner at St. Mary Hall, Oxford. In 1738 he was elected to a Warner exhibition at Balliol, where Adam Smith was his contemporary. He graduated as B.A. in 1740, and, after going abroad to learn French, took the M.A. degree in 1743, was ordained deacon in 1744, and appointed chaplain to the third regiment of foot guards. He was at the battle of Fontenoy, 29 April 1745. He gave up his chaplaincy on the return of the army to England in the following autumn, and was elected Snell exhibitioner at Balliol. In 1747 he was ordained priest, and was successively curate of Tilehurst, near Reading, and of Dunstew, Oxfordshire. He next became travelling tutor to Lord Pulteney, son of the Marquis of Bath. In October 1749 he returned to England and was presented by Lord Bath to the free chapel of Eaton Constantine and the donative of Uppington in Shropshire. In 1750 Lord Bath presented him to the vicarage of High Ercall, Shropshire, when he resigned Eaton Constantine. He only visited his livings occasionally, taking a house for the winter near Lord Bath's house in London, and in the summer accompanying his patron to Bath, Tunbridge, and the houses of the nobility.

He was meanwhile becoming known as an acute and vigorous writer. In 1750 he exposed the forgeries on the strength of which William Lauder [q. v.] had charged Milton with plagiarism. His pamphlet is called

'Milton vindicated from the Charge of Plagiarism . . .' (1751), and a second edition with postscript appeared in 1756 as 'Milton no Plagiary.' Lauder had to address to Douglas a letter dictated by Johnson, who had written a preface to his book, making a confession of his imposture. In 1752 Douglas attacked Hume's argument upon miracles in a book called the 'Criterion.' It was in form a letter addressed to an anonymous correspondent, afterwards known to be Adam Smith. The original part of Douglas's book is an attempt to prove that modern miracles, such as those ascribed to Xavier, the Jansenist miracles, and the cures by royal touch in England, were not supported by evidence comparable to that which supports the narratives in the gospels. Douglas was afterwards in friendly communication with his antagonist in regard to some points in Hume's history (Burton, *Hume*, ii. 78, 87). After a short brush with the Hutchinsonians in an 'Apology for the Clergy' (1755), Douglas next attacked Archibald Bower, against whom he wrote several pamphlets from 1756 to 1758, accusing him of plagiarism and immorality [see an account of these pamphlets under Bower, Archibald].

In 1758 Douglas took his D.D. degree, and was presented by Lord Bath to the perpetual curacy of Kenley, Shropshire. In 1762 his patron also secured for him a canonry at Windsor. Douglas wrote various political pamphlets under Bath's direction. In 1756 he wrote 'A Serious Defence of some late Measures of the Administration;' he defended Lord George Sackville in 1759 against the charge of cowardice at Minden in 'The Conduct of the late Commander candidly considered;' and in 1760 he wrote with Lord Bath's advice what Walpole (*Letters*, Cunningham, iii. 278) calls 'a very dull pamphlet,' entitled 'A Letter to two Great Men [Pitt and Newcastle] on the Approach of Peace,' followed by 'Seasonable Hints from an Honest Man' (1761). In 1763 he took part with Johnson in the detection of the Cock-Lane ghost (Croker, *Boswell*, ii. 182). In the same year he edited Lord Clarendon's 'Diary and Letters,' with a preface. In 1763 he also went with Bath to Spa and made acquaintance with the Duke of Brunswick. On 1 July 1764 Bath died, leaving his library to Douglas, who allowed General Pulteney to keep it for 1,000*l*. General Pulteney again bequeathed it to Douglas, who again parted with it on the same terms to Sir William Pulteney.

In 1761 Douglas exchanged his Shropshire livings for the rectory of St. Augustine and St. Faith, Watling Street, London. He continued to write political papers, some of which appeared in the 'Public Advertiser' of 1770 and 1771, under the signatures of 'Tacitus' and 'Marlius.' At the request of Lord Sandwich he edited the journals of Captain Cook, and helped to arrange the 'Hardwicke Papers,' published in 1777. In 1776 he exchanged his Windsor canonry for a canonry at St. Paul's. In 1778 he was elected F.R.S. and F.S.A., and in March 1787 was appointed a trustee of the British Museum. In September 1787 he was appointed bishop of Carlisle, and in 1788 dean of Windsor. In 1791 he was translated to Salisbury. He died of gradual decay 18 May 1807, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 25 May.

Douglas was twice married: (1) in September 1752 to Dorothy, sister of Richard Pershore of Reynolds Hall in Staffordshire, who died three months afterwards; (2) in April 1765 to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Brudenell Rooke. He is said to have been remarkably industrious; his family never saw him without a book or pen in his hand when not in company; he was well read, and an effective writer in the controversies which were really within his province. Though not above the standard of his day in regard to clerical duties, he was amiable and sociable, and the respected correspondent of many distinguished men.

His 'Miscellaneous Works,' including the 'Criterion,' a journal kept abroad in 1748–9, and a pamphlet against Lauder, with a life by W. Macdonald, appeared in 1820.

[Life prefixed to Miscellaneous Works, 1820; Scots Mag. for 1807, pp. 509–12; Gent. Mag. 1807.] L. S.

DOUGLAS, Sir KENNETH (1754-1833), lieutenant-general, was the son and heir of Kenneth Mackenzie of Kilcoy, Rossshire, by Janet, daughter of Sir Robert Douglas, bart., author of the 'Peerage,' and sister of Sir Alexander Douglas, last baronet of Glenbervie, and passed the whole of his active military career under the name of Mackenzie, which he did not exchange for that of Douglas until 1831. He entered the army at the age of thirteen as an ensign in the 33rd regiment on 26 Aug. 1767, and joined that regiment in Guernsey, where he remained until its reduction on the conclusion of peace in 1783. He had been promoted lieutenant in 1775, and exchanged with that rank from half pay into the 14th regiment, with which he remained in the West Indies until its return in 1791. With the 14th he went to the Netherlands and served throughout the campaign of 1793, acting as a volunteer in the trenches before Valenciennes. He was

wounded before Dunkirk. As senior lieutenant he commanded a company nearly all through the campaign of that year. His excellence as an officer became known to Thomas Graham of Balgowan, afterwards General Lord Lynedoch, who asked for his services when he was raising the Perthshire Light Infantry, better known as the 90th regiment. On 13 May 1794 Mackenzie was gazetted both captain and major into the newly formed regiment. With two such men as Graham and Hill as colonel and lieutenant-colonel, the 90th was soon fit for service, and was in the end of 1794 sent on foreign service, first to the Ile Dieu and then to Gibraltar. In 1796 it was chosen as one of the regiments to accompany Sir Charles Stuart to Portugal, and Mackenzie was made a local lieutenant-colonel and appointed to command all the flank companies of the various regiments as a battalion of light infantry. Sir Charles Stuart [q. v.] superintended Mackenzie's system of training and manœuvring, and made his battalion a sort of school of instruction for all the officers present with the army in Portugal. When Sir Charles Stuart went to Minorca in 1798, he took Mackenzie with him as deputy adjutant-general, and he was promoted lieutenant-colonel for his services at the capture of that island on 19 Oct. 1798. When Sir Ralph Abercromby succeeded Sir Charles Stuart in the command in the Mediterranean, Mackenzie was acting adjutant-general in Minorca, but he at once threw up his staff appointment to accompany his regiment in the expedition to Egypt. In the battle of 13 March the 90th regiment was more hotly engaged than any other corps and lost two hundred men in killed and wounded, and as Colonel Hill himself was wounded Mackenzie as senior major took the regiment out of action. In the battle of 21 March the 90th was also hotly engaged under the command of Mackenzie, and in recognition of his services he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 44th regiment before Alexandria in the place of Lieutenant-colonel Ogilvie, killed in that battle. He commanded that regiment in Egypt and then at Gibraltar until 1804, when the government determined to train some regiments as light infantry and summoned him to take command of the 52nd in camp at Shorncliffe. Sir John Moore was the general commanding the camp, and it was there that the famous light division of Peninsular fame was trained and disciplined. It is said that the new system was really the work of Mackenzie (Moorsom, *History of the 52nd Regiment*), though the spirit inspired was undoubtedly that of Sir John Moore. While at Shorncliffe Mackenzie was thrown from his horse and received so severe a concussion of the brain that he was obliged to go on half-pay, and unable to accompany his regiment to the Peninsula. He was, however, promoted colonel on 25 April 1808, and was in that year considered to be sufficiently well to accompany his old friend Graham to Cadiz, where he commanded a brigade for a short time until he was again obliged to return to England on account of his health. On 4 June 1811 he was promoted major-general, and soon after appointed to command all the light troops in England with his headquarters in Kent. In 1813 he accompanied Sir Thomas Graham to the Netherlands, and acted as governor of Antwerp after the surrender of that city during the peace of 1814, and throughout the campaign of 1815. He then retired to Hythe, where he had married, while in camp at Shorncliffe, Rachel, the only daughter and heiress of Robert Andrews of that place, and where he took a keen interest in local affairs and became a jurat. Mackenzie was promoted lieutenant-general on 19 July 1821, and made colonel of the 58th regiment on 1 March 1828. He was created a baronet 'of Glenbervie' on 30 Sept. 1831, and took the name of Douglas instead of his own by royal license on 19 Oct. 1831. He died at Holles Street, Cavendish Square, on 22 Nov. 1833, and was buried at Hythe.

[Royal Military Calendar, 3rd ed. iii. 181–5; Moorsom's History of the 52nd Regiment; Wilson's History of the Expedition to Egypt; Gent. Mag. April 1834.] H. M. S.

DOUGLAS, Lady MARGARET, Countess of Lennox (1515–1578), mother of Lord Darnley, was the daughter of Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII, and queen dowager of James IV, by her second marriage to Archibald, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.] She was born 8 Oct. 1515 at Harbottle Castle, Northumberland, then garrisoned by Lord Dacre, her mother being at the time in flight to England on account of the proscription of the Earl of Angus (Dacre and Magnus to Henry VIII, 18 Oct. 1515, in *Cal. State Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. ii. pt. i. entry 1044; and in Ellis, *Historical Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 265–7). The next day she was christened by the name of Margaret, 'with such provisions as couthe or mought be had in this baron and wyld country' (*ib.*) In May she was brought by her mother to London and lodged in the palace of Greenwich, where the young Princess Mary, four months her junior, was also staying. In the following May she accompanied her mother to Scotland, but when her parents separated three years afterwards, Angus, recognising the importance of having a near heiress to both thrones under his own authority, took her

from her mother and placed her in the stronghold of Tantallon. It is probable that she accompanied Angus in his exile into France in 1521. When Angus was driven from power in 1528, he sought refuge for his daughter in Norham Castle (Northumberland to Wolsey, 9 Oct. 1528, *Cal. State Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. iv. pt. ii. entry 4830). Thence she was removed to the care of Thomas Strangeways at Berwick, Cardinal Wolsey, her godfather, undertaking to defray the expenses of her maintenance (Strangeways to Wolsey, 26 July 1529, *ib.* pt. iii. entry 5794). The fall of Wolsey shortly afterwards prevented the fulfilment of this promise, and Strangeways, after bringing her to London in 1531, wrote to Cromwell on 1 Aug. that if the king would finish the hospital of Jesus Christ at Branforth he would consider himself well paid 'in bringing to London and long keeping' of her, and 'for all his services in the king's wars' (*ib.* v. entry 365). Shortly after her arrival she was placed by Henry in the establishment at Beaulieu of the Princess Mary, with whom she formed an intimate friendship. This friendship does not seem to have suffered any diminution, even when the Lady Margaret, on the birth of Elizabeth, was made her first lady of honour, and succeeded in winning the favour of Anne Boleyn. Castillon, writing to Francis I of France 16 March 1534, reports that Henry has a niece whom he keeps with the queen, his wife, and treats like a queen's daughter, and that if any proposition were made to her he would make her dowry worth that of his daughter Mary. The ambassador adds, 'The lady is beautiful and highly esteemed here' (*ib.* vii. App. entry 13). By the act passed after the death of Anne Boleyn, declaring the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth illegitimate, the Lady Margaret was necessarily advanced to the position of the lady of highest rank in England; and although her half-brother, James V of Scotland, was now the nearest heir to the English throne, her claims, from the fact that she had been born in England, and was under Henry's protection, were supposed completely to outrival his. Through the countenance of Anne Boleyn an attachment had sprung up between the Lady Margaret and Anne Boleyn's uncle, Lord Thomas Howard, and a private betrothal had taken place between them just before the fall of the queen. This being discovered, Lady Margaret was on 8 June sent to the Tower. As she there fell sick of intermittent fever, she was removed to less rigorous confinement in the abbey of Syon, near Isleworth, on the banks of the Thames, but did not receive her liberty till 29 Oct. 1557 (Holinshed, *Chronicle*, v. 673), two days before her lover died in the Tower. The birth of Prince Edward altered her position. Henry, conscious of the questionable legitimacy of the prince, resolved to place her in the same category in regard to legitimacy as the other two princesses. He obtained sufficient evidence in Scotland to enable him plausibly to declare that her mother's marriage with Angus was 'not a lawful one,' and matters having been thus settled the Lady Margaret was immediately restored to favour, and made first lady to Anne of Cleves, a position which was continued to her under Anne's successor, Catherine Howard. She, however, soon again incurred disgrace for a courtship with Sir Charles Howard, third brother of the queen, and was in the autumn of 1541 again sent to Syon Abbey. To make room for the queen, who a few months later came under a heavier accusation, she was on 13 Nov. removed to Kenninghall, Cranmer being instructed previous to her removal to admonish her for her 'over much lightness,' and to warn her to 'beware the third time and wholly apply herself to please the king's majesty.' The renewal of her father's influence in Scotland after the death of James V restored her to the favour of Henry, who wished to avail himself of the services of Angus in negotiating a betrothal between Prince Edward and the infant Mary of Scotland. On 10 July 1543 she was one of the bridesmaids at the marriage of Henry to Catherine Parr. A year afterwards Henry arranged for her a match sufficiently gratifying to her ambition, but also followed by a mutual affection between her and her husband, which was 'an element of purity and gentleness in a household credited with dark political intrigues' (Hill Burton, *Scotland*, 2nd ed. v. 41). On 6 July 1544 she was married at St. James's Palace to Matthew Stewart, earl of Lennox [q. v.], who in default of the royal line claimed against the Hamiltons the next succession to the Scottish throne. Lennox was appointed governor of Scotland in Henry's name (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. i. 46), on condition that he agreed to surrender to Henry his title to the throne of Scotland, and acknowledge him as his supreme lord (*ib.* 47). Shortly after the marriage Lennox embarked on a naval expedition to Scotland, leaving his wife at Stepney Palace. Subsequently she removed to Templenewsam, Yorkshire, granted by Henry VIII to her husband, who at a later period joined her there. Having escaped from Henry's immediate influence, she began to manifest her catholic leanings, deeply to Henry's offence, who had a violent quarrel with her shortly before his death, and by his last will excluded her from the succession. During

the reign of Edward VI she continued to reside chiefly in the north, but with Mary's accession her star was once more in the ascendant. Mary made her her special friend and confidante, gave her apartments in Westminster Palace, bestowed on her a grant of revenue from the taxes on the wool trade, amounting to three thousand merks annually, and, above all, assigned her precedency over Elizabeth. It was in fact to secure the succession of Lady Margaret in preference to Elizabeth that an effort was made to convict Elizabeth of being concerned in the Wyatt conspiracy. Elizabeth, notwithstanding this, on succeeding to the throne received her with seeming cordiality and kindness, but neither bestowed on her any substantial favours nor was in any degree deceived as to her sentiments. Lady Lennox found that she could better serve her own purposes in Yorkshire than at the court, and Elizabeth, having already had experiences which made confidence in her intentions impossible, placed her and her husband under vigilant espionage (*ib.* i. 126). The result was as she expected, and there cannot be the least doubt that Lady Lennox's Yorkshire home had become the centre of catholic intrigues. No conspiracy of a sufficiently definite kind for exposure and punishment was at first discovered, but Elizabeth, besides specially excluding her from the succession, brought into agitation the question of her legitimacy. Lady Lennox manifested no resentment. She prudently determined, since her own chances of succeeding to the throne of England were at least remote, to secure if possible the succession of both thrones to her posterity, by a marriage between her son Lord Darnley and Queen Mary of Scotland, who was next heir to Elizabeth. Though the progress of the negotiations cannot be fully traced, it must be supposed that the arrangement, if not incited by the catholic powers, had their special approval. For a time it seemed that the scheme would miscarry. Through the revelation of domestic spies it became known prematurely. She was therefore summoned to London, and finally her husband was sent to the Tower (*ib.* For. Ser. 1561–2, entry 644), while she and Lord Darnley were confined in the house of Sir Richard Sackville at Sheen. While there an inquiry was set on foot in regard to her treasonable intentions towards Elizabeth (see Articles against Lady Lennox, fifteen counts in all: *ib.* For. Ser. 1562, entry 26; Depositions of William Forbes, *ib.* 34; and Notes for the Examination of the Countess of Lennox, *ib.* 91). It cannot be supposed that Elizabeth became satisfied of the sincerity of her friendship, but Lady Lennox wrote her letters with so skilful a savouring of flattery that gradually Elizabeth exhibited symptoms of reconciliation. Lady Lennox's protests that 'it was the greatest grief she ever had to perceive the little love the queen bears her' (*ib.* 121), and that the sight of 'her majesty's presence' would be 'most to her comfort,' induced Elizabeth to try at last the experiment of kindness. She received her liberty, and soon afterwards she and her husband became 'continual courtiers,' and were 'much made of' (*ib.* 1563, entry 1027), while the son, Lord Darnley, won Elizabeth's high commendation by his proficiency on the lute. The suspicions of Elizabeth being thus for the time lulled, Lennox was, in September 1564, permitted to return to Scotland, carrying with him a letter from Elizabeth recommending Mary to restore him and his wife to their estates (*ib.* Scot. Ser. i. 51). Through the expert diplomacy of Sir James Melville, on whom Lady Lennox left the impression that she was 'a very wyse and discret matroun' (*Memoirs*, p. 127), Darnley was even permitted to join his father, and to visit Scotland at the very time that Elizabeth was recommending Leicester as a husband for Mary. Lady Lennox also took advantage of the return of Melville to Scotland to entrust him with graceful presents for the queen, the Earl of Moray, and the secretary Lethington, 'for she was still in gud hope,' says Sir James, that 'hir sone my Lord Darley suld com better speid than the Erle of Leycester, anent the marriage with the quen' (*ib.*) The important support of Morton to the match was ultimately also secured by her renunciation of her claims to the earldom of Angus (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 394). Elizabeth, on discovering too late how cleverly she had been outwitted, endeavoured to prevent or delay the marriage by committing Lady Lennox to some place where she might 'be kept from giving or receiving intelligence' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–6, entry 1224). On 22 April she was commanded to keep her room (Holinshed, v. 674), and on 20 June she was sent to the Tower (inscription discovered in the Tower in 1834, reproduced in facsimile in Miss Strickland's *Queens of Scotland*, ii. 402). In the beginning of March 1566-7, after Darnley's murder, she was removed to her old quarters at Sheen, and shortly afterwards was set at liberty. While her husband made strenuous but vain efforts to secure the conviction of Bothwell for the murder, Lady Lennox was clamorous in her denunciation of Mary to the Spanish ambassador in London (Froude, *History of England*, cab. ed. viii. 91, 114). For several years the event

at least suspended the quarrel with Elizabeth. As soon as she learned that Mary had sought Elizabeth's protection, she and her husband hastened to the court to denounce her for the murder of their son, and when the investigation into the murder was resumed at Westminster, the Earl of Lennox opened the new commission by a speech in which he demanded vengeance for his son's death. It suited the policy of Elizabeth that in May 1570 Lennox should be sent into Scotland with troops under the command of Sir William Drury to aid the king's party, and with her sanction he was, on the death of Moray, appointed regent. Lady Lennox, so long as her husband was regent, remained as hostile to Mary as ever. She was the principal medium of communication between Lennox and Elizabeth, and also gave him continual assistance and encouragement in his difficult position. The most complete confidence and faithful affection is expressed in the letters between her and her husband; but it cannot be affirmed that she succeeded in rendering his regency a success; and his death on 4 Sept. 1571 at Stirling was really a happy deliverance to the supporters of the cause of her grandson, the young prince. The last words of Lennox were an expression of his desire to be remembered to his 'wife Meg.' Her grief was poignant and perpetual, and she caused to be made an elaborate memorial locket of gold in the shape of a heart, which she wore constantly about her neck or at her girdle (it was bought by Queen Victoria at the sale of Horace Walpole's effects in 1842. See Patrick Fraser Tytler, *Hist. Notes on the Lennox Jewel*, with a plate of the jewel by H. Shaw). After the death of Lennox a reconciliation took place between Lady Lennox and Queen Mary, but the exact date cannot be determined. Before the death of her husband, the ambassador Fénelon had made some progress in his endeavours to persuade her to 'agree with the Queen of Scots' (*Correspondance Diplomatique*, iv. 34). On 10 July 1570 Mary made the rumour that the young prince was to be brought to England an excuse for writing to her, affirming that she would continue to love her as her aunt and respect her as her mother-in-law, and proposing a conference with her 'ambassador the bishop of Ross' (Labanoff, iii. 78). The letter was, however, intercepted, and was finally delivered to her on 10 Nov. in the presence of Elizabeth (*ib.* p. 79). Mary, in a letter to the archbishop of Glasgow, 2 May 1578, asserted that she had been reconciled to Lady Lennox five or six years before her death (*ib.* v. 31), which would place the date shortly before or shortly after the death of Lord Lennox. No corroboration has been discovered of Mary's date, but it is plain that the death of Lennox greatly altered Lady Lennox's position in regard to the possibilities of reconciliation. She had no special evidence as to Mary's guilt or innocence not possessed by others; she was under the influence of catholic advisers, and had strong motives for reconciliation with the mother of her grandson.

On 2 May 1572 Queen Elizabeth thanks the Earl of Mar for his 'goodwill towards her dear cousin the Countess of Lennox, and for granting the earldom of Lennox to her son Charles' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotch Ser. i. 350). In October 1574 Lady Lennox set out with her son Charles for the north, ostensibly with the intention of going to Scotland. Before setting out she asked Elizabeth if she might go to Chatsworth, as had been her usual custom, whereupon Elizabeth advised her not, lest it should be thought she 'should agree with the Queen of Scots.' 'And I asked her majesty,' writes Lady Lennox, 'if she could think so, for I was made of flesh and blood, and could never forget the murder of my child; and she said, "Nay, by her faith, she could not think so that ever I could forget it, for if I would I were a devil"' (Letter to Leicester, 3 Dec. 1574). Whether or not Lady Lennox was deceiving Elizabeth in regard to her sentiments towards Mary, she was certainly misleading her in regard to the purposes of her journey northward. If she intended going to Scotland, she was in no hurry to proceed thither. She met the Duchess of Suffolk at Huntingdon, where they were visited by Lady Shrewsbury and her daughter, Elizabeth Cavendish, and on Lady Shrewsbury's invitation Lady Lennox and her son went to her neighbouring house at Rufford. Thereafter, as her son had, as she ingeniously put it, 'entangled himself so that he could have none other,' he and Elizabeth Cavendish were hastily united in wedlock. As soon as the news reached Elizabeth, she summoned Lady Lennox to London, and towards the close of December both she and the Countess of Shrewsbury were sent to the Tower. If Lady Lennox had previous to this been unreconciled to Mary, her experience of imprisonment seems to have completely changed her sentiments. While in the Tower she wrought a piece of point lace with her own grey hairs, which she transmitted to the Queen of Scots, as a token of sympathy and affection. She received her pardon some time before the death of her son in the spring of 1577 of consumption, but she did not long survive his loss, dying 7 March 1577–8. She had four sons and four daughters, but all

predeceased her, although her two grandchildren, James I, son of Lord Darnley, and Arabella Stuart [q. v.], daughter of Charles, fifth earl of Lennox, survived. Chequered as her life had been by disappointment and sorrow, in its main purpose it was successful, for her grandson, James VI, succeeded to the proud inheritance of the English as well as the Scottish crown. To the very last she sacrificed her own comfort and happiness to effect this end. Whatever might have been her opinions as to Mary's innocence or guilt, she would have refrained from expressing them so long as she thought her main purpose could have been promoted by friendship with Elizabeth. In her last years she ceased to seek Elizabeth's favour, and after her restoration to liberty was not permitted even to hold her Yorkshire estates in trust for her grandson. Mary Queen of Scots, in an unfinished will in 1577, formally restored to her 'all the rights she can pretend to the earldom of Angus,' and in September of this year the countess made a claim for the inheritance of the earldom of Lennox for her granddaughter the Lady Arabella (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotch Ser. i. 395), but the latter claim achieved as little for her as Mary's empty expression of her sovereign wishes. At her death her poverty was so extreme that she was interred at the royal cost. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in the vault of her son Charles. An elaborate altar-tomb with her statue recumbent on it, and a pompous recital of her relationships to royal personages, was erected to her by James VI, after his accession to the English throne, who also ordered the body of Lord Darnley to be exhumed and reinterred by her side. Lady Lennox caused to be painted a curious family group, representing herself, the Earl of Lennox, Lord Charles, the infant James VI, kneeling before the altar, and a cenotaph of Darnley, who is extended on an altar-tomb raising the hands to heaven, words being represented as issuing from the mouths of each crying for vengeance on his murderers. The picture is in the possession of Queen Victoria, and has been engraved by Vertue. A similar picture without Lady Lennox is at Hampton Court Palace. The original portrait by Sir Antonio More, three-quarter length, dated 1554, which was formerly at Hampton Court Palace, has been removed to Holyrood, where it stands in Darnley's presence-chamber. It has been engraved by Rivers and reproduced in lithograph by Francis Work. At Hampton Court there is still a full-length by Holbein with the date 1572.

[Cal. State Papers during the reign of Henry VIII and Elizabeth; Lemon's State Papers; Ellis's Original Letters; Haynes's State Papers; Murdin's State Papers; Holinshed's Chronicle; Stow's Annals; Camden's Annals; Keith's Hist. of Scotland; Sir James Melville's Memoirs; Fénelon's Correspondance; Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart; A Commemoration of the Right Noble and Vertuous Ladye Margaret Douglas's Good Grace, Countess of Lennox, by John Phyllips. Imprinted at London by John Charlewood, dwelling in Barbican at the signe of the Half Eagle and Key; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep.; William Fraser's The Lennox (privately printed); Miss Strickland's Queens of Scotland, vol. ii.; Histories of Tytler, Hill Burton, and Froude.]

T. F. H.

DOUGLAS, NEIL (1750–1823), poet and preacher, born in 1750, was educated at the university of Glasgow. He does not seem to have ever belonged to the Scotch establishment, but has been well described as a 'wavering nonconformist.' As an author he first appears in the character of a minister of the Relief Church at Cupar Fife in 'Sermons on Important Subjects, with some Essays in Poetry,' pp. 508, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1789. Among the poems are two extremely loyal 'odes' on the king's illness and recovery, which their author referred to nearly thirty years afterwards when charged with disaffection to the reigning family. Under the pseudonym of 'Britannicus' Douglas next issued 'A Monitory Address to Great Britain; a Poem in six parts. To which is added Britain's Remembrancer [by James Burgh],' Edinburgh, 1792. This goodly 8vo of 481 pages is addressed 'To the King,' and is a call upon his majesty to abrogate the antichristian practices of the slave trade, duelling, and church patronage; also to put in force his own proclamation against vice, which is here reprinted. A preface follows, the burden of which is a lament upon the degeneracy of the times. His powerful verse and no less powerful prose commentary show Douglas as a social reformer far in advance of his day. By 1793 Douglas had removed to Dundee, where he officiated as a minister of Relief Charge, Dudhope Crescent. He there startled the world with 'The Lady's Scull; a Poem. And a few other select pieces,' 12mo, Dundee, 1794. The chief piece is a sermon in verse upon the text 'A place called the place of a skull,' &c. A shorter poem under the same title had appeared in his 'Monitory Address.' In the preface we learn that the reformer's writings had fallen stillborn from the press. In the summer of 1797 Douglas, who was a thorough master of Gaelic, went on a mission to the wilds of Argyllshire, having first collected some funds by preaching at Dundee and Glasgow 'Messiah's glorious Rest in the Latter Days; a

Sermon [on Is. xi. 10],' 8vo, Dundee, 1797. On his return he wrote 'A Journal of a Mission to part of the Highlands of Scotland in summer and harvest 1797, by appointment of the Relief Synod, in a series of Letters to a Friend,' pp. 189, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1799. It gives an interesting description of the Relief minister's difficulties with the rude highland 'cateran' and with the jealous clergy. At this time he issued proposals for publishing the Psalms and New Testament in Gaelic, but had to abandon his design from want of encouragement. Having resigned his charge at Dundee, he removed to Edinburgh in 1798, and afterwards to Greenock. In 1805 Douglas had settled in Stockwell Street, Glasgow. About 1809 he seceded from the Relief Church to set up on his own account as a 'preacher of restoration,' or 'universalist preacher.' As such he published 'King David's Psalms (in Common Use), with Notes, critical and explanatory. Dedicated to Messiah,' pp. 638, 12mo, Glasgow, 1815. An appendix follows, 'Translations and Paraphrases in Verse of several passages of Sacred Scripture. Collected and prepared by a Committee of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. In order to be sung in Churches. With an Improvement now to each,' pp. 132, 12mo, Glasgow, 1815. In 1817 Douglas, when promulgating his restoration views in Glasgow, fell into the hands of the law. Although sixty-seven years of age, and, to use his own phrase, 'loaded with infirmities,' he was on 26 May of that year duly arraigned before the high court of justiciary, Edinburgh, upon an indictment charging him with 'sedition,' in drawing a parallel between George III and Nebuchadnezzar, the prince regent and Belshazzar, and further with representing the House of Commons as a den of thieves. Jeffrey and Cockburn were two of four advocates retained for him. Cockburn, after referring to Douglas as 'a poor, old, deaf, obstinate, doited body,' says: 'The crown witnesses all gave their evidence in a way that showed they had smelt sedition because they were sent by their superiors to find it. The trial had scarcely begun before it became ridiculous, from the imputations thrown on the regent—and the difficulty with which people refrained from laughing at the prosecutors, who were visibly ashamed of the scandal they had brought on their own master' (manuscript note on flyleaf of *Douglas's Trial* in Brit. Mus.) A unanimous verdict of acquittal was returned, and the old preacher left the court loyally declaring that 'he had a high regard for his majesty and for the royal family, and prayed that every Briton might have the same.' He went prepared for the worst, as he published after the trial 'An Address to the Judges and Jury in a case of alleged sedition, on 26 May 1817, which was intended to be delivered before passing sentence,' pp. 40, 8vo, Glasgow, 1817. Douglas died at Glasgow on 9 Jan. 1823, aged 73 (*Scots Mag.* new ser. xii. 256). He married a cousin of the first Viscount Melville, who died before him. His only surviving son, Neil Douglas, was a constant source of trouble to him and narrowly escaped hanging (see his trial for 'falsehood, fraud, and wilful imposition,' 12 July 1816, in *Scots Mag.* lxxviii. 552–3). His other writings are: 1. 'Lavinia; a Poem founded upon the Book of Ruth, and some other select pieces in poetry. To which is added, A Memoir of a worthy Christian lately deceased,' 8vo, Edinburgh. 2. 'Britain's Guilt, Danger, and Duty; several Sermons from Is. xxvi. 8.' 3. 'The African Slave Trade, with an expressive frontispiece, &c.; and Moses' Song paraphrased; or the Triumph of Rescued Captives over their incorrigible Oppressors.' 4. 'Thoughts on Modern Politics. Consisting of a Poem upon the Slave Trade,' &c. 5. 'The Duty of Pastors, particularly respecting the Lord's Supper; a Synod Sermon,' 1797. 6. 'The Royal Penitent; or true Repentance exemplified in David, King of Israel. A Poem in two parts,' pp. 52, 12mo, Greenock, 1811. 7. 'The Analogy; a Poem (of '46). Four-line stanza.' This, purporting to be by Douglas, will be found in 'A Collection of Hymns' for the universalists, 12mo, Glasgow, 1824. Besides these he wrote numerous tracts, such as 'Causes of our Public Calamity,' 'The Baptist,' 'A Word in Season,' and others. A quaint portrait of Douglas by J. Brooks, engraved by R. Gray, is prefixed to his 'King David's Psalms.' Another, taken during his trial, represents him sitting at the bar, with Dan. v. 17–23 below, being the text which brought him into trouble, and is signed 'B. W.' A correspondent in 'Notes and Queries' (3rd ser. i. 139), however, asserts it to be the work of J. G. Lockhart.

[Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 100; Scots Mag. lxxix. 417–22; Struthers's Hist. of the Relief Church, 8vo, Glasgow, 1843, chap. xxii. and note x. in Appendix; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 472, 3rd ser. i. 18, 92, 139; The Trial of Neil Douglas, &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1817; An Address to the Judges and Jury, &c.; prefaces and advertisements to Works.] G. G.

DOUGLAS, Sir NEIL (1779–1853), lieutenant-general, was the fifth son of John Douglas, a merchant of Glasgow, and a descendant of the Douglases, earls of Angus, through the Douglases of Cruxton and Stobbs.

He entered the army as a second lieutenant in the 95th regiment, afterwards the Rifle Brigade, on 28 Jan. 1801. He was promoted lieutenant on 16 July 1802, and captain into the 79th regiment (the Cameron Highlanders), with which he served during the rest of his military career, on 19 April 1804. He first saw service in the siege of Copenhagen in 1807, and then accompanied his regiment with Sir John Moore to Sweden and Portugal. He served throughout Sir John Moore's retreat and in the battle of Corunna, in the expedition to the Walcheren and at the siege of Flushing in 1809, and in the Peninsula from December 1809 till his promotion to the rank of major on 31 Jan. 1811. The only great battle in the Peninsula at which he was present during this period was Busaco, where he was shot through the left arm and shoulder, and he had to leave the Peninsula on promotion to join the second battalion of his regiment. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 3 Dec. 1812, and in the following April rejoined the first battalion in the Peninsula. He commanded this battalion, which was attached to the second brigade of Cole's division, in the battles of the Pyrenees, the Nivelle, the Nive, and Toulouse, and was at the end of the war rewarded with a gold cross for these three victories. In the following year the regiment was reduced to one battalion, which Douglas commanded at Quatre Bras, where he was wounded in the right knee, and at Waterloo. For this campaign he was made a C.B., and also received a pension of 300*l.* a year for his wounds. He continued to command his regiment for twenty-two years until he became a major-general, and during that period many distinctions were conferred upon him. In 1825 he was promoted colonel and appointed an aide-de-camp to the king; in 1831 he was knighted and made a K.C.H. and given the royal license to wear the orders of Maria Theresa and St. Wladimir, which had been conferred upon him for his services at Waterloo; and in 1837, in which year he was promoted major-general, he was made a K.C.B. He was further promoted lieutenant-general on 9 Nov. 1846, made colonel of the 81st regiment in 1845, from which he was transferred to the 72nd regiment in 1847, and to his old regiment, the 78th, in 1851. He died on 1 Sept. 1853 at Brussels. Douglas married in 1816 the daughter of George Robertson, banker of Greenock, by whom he was the father of General Sir John Douglas, G.C.B., who was a distinguished commander in India during the suppression of the Indian mutiny.

[Hart's Army List; Gent. Mag. October 1853.]

H. M. S.

DOUGLAS, PHILIP (*d.* 1822), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, was born at Witham, Essex, 28 Sept. 1758. His father was Archibald Douglas, colonel of the 13th dragoons, and M.P. for Dumfries Boroughs in 1771. He was educated at Harrow, and admitted a pensioner of the above college in 1776. He proceeded B.A. in 1781 (when he was third in the second class of the mathematical tripos), M.A. 1784, B.D. 1792, D.D. 1795. He was elected joint tutor of his college in 1787, and proctor of the university in 1788. On 1 Jan. 1795 he became master, an office which he held till his death; and in 1796 was presented by the crown, on the recommendation of Mr. Pitt, then M.P. for the university, to the vicarage of Gedney, Lincolnshire. In 1797, after the death of Dr. Farmer, master of Emmanuel College, Douglas was nominated by the heads of colleges for the office of protobibliothecarius, together with Mr. Kerrich of Magdalene College; but the senate, resenting what was regarded as the unjust exclusion of Mr. Davies of Trinity College by the heads in favour of one of their own body, elected Mr. Kerrich by a large majority. Douglas was vice-chancellor 1795–6 and 1810–11. During the latter year he presided at the installation of the Duke of Gloucester as chancellor. He married in 1797 Miss Mainwaring, niece to Dr. Mainwaring, Lady Margaret professor of divinity, by whom he left a son and a daughter. It was on this occasion that Mr. Mansel, afterwards master of Trinity College, wrote the epigram, in allusion to the thinness of both the lady and the gentleman:—

St. Paul has declared that persons though twain
In marriage united one flesh shall remain;
But had he been by when, like Pharaoh's kine pairing,
Dr. Douglas of Bene't espoused Miss Mainwaring,
The Apostle, methinks, would have altered his tone,
And cried, these two splinters shall make but one bone.

Douglas died 2 Jan. 1822, aged 64, and was buried in the college chapel.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, ed. Lamb, 1831, p. 258; Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 715.]

J. W. C–K.

DOUGLAS, ROBERT, Viscount Belhaven (1574?–1639), was the second son of Malcolm Douglas of Mains, Dumbartonshire, who was executed at the Edinburgh Cross, on 9 Feb. 1585, for his supposed complicity in the plot of the banished lords for the assassination of the king. His mother was Janet, daughter of John Cunninghame of Drumquhassle. Douglas was page of honour to

Prince Henry, and afterwards became his master of the horse. He was knighted by James I on 7 Feb. 1609, and upon the death of the prince in 1612 was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to the king. He served the same office to Charles I, by whom he was also appointed master of the household, and admitted to the privy council. On 24 June 1633 Douglas was created a Scotch peer, by the title of Viscount Belhaven in the county of Haddington. That he was a favourite of Charles I is apparent from the report of Sir Robert Pye in 1637, in which it is stated that Belhaven had 'received out of the exchequer since his majesty's accession, beside his pension of 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum and his fee for keeping his majesty's house and park at Richmond, 7,000*l.* by virtue of two privy seals, one, dated 5 Aug. 1625, being for 2,000*l.* for acceptable services done to his majesty, and the other, dated 25 June 1630, for 5,000*l.* in consideration of long and acceptable services' (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1637, p. 130). Burnet relates, on the authority of Sir Archibald Primrose, that when the Earl of Nithsdale came to Scotland with a commission for the resumption of the church lands and tithes, those who were most concerned in these grants agreed that if they could not make him desist they would fall upon him and all his party and knock them on the head. Belhaven, 'who was blind, bid them set him by one of the party, and he would make sure of one. So he was set next the Earl of Dumfrize; he was all the while holding him fast; and when the other asked him what he meant by that, he said, ever since the blindness was come on him he was in such fear of falling, that he could not help the holding fast to those who were next to him; he had all the while a poinard in his other hand, with which he had certainly stabbed Dumfrize if any disorder had happened' (*History of his own Time*, 1833, i. 36–7). Belhaven died at Edinburgh on 12 Jan. 1639, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, and was buried in the Abbey Church of Holyrood, where a monument was erected to his memory by his nephews, Sir Archibald and Sir Robert Douglas. This monument is still to be seen in the north-west tower, and the inscription will be found, given at length, in Crawfurd's 'Peerage.' Douglas married in 1611 Nicolas, the eldest daughter of Robert Moray of Abercairny, who died, together with her only child, in November 1612, and was buried in the chapel of the Savoy. Her monument, which was surmounted by a recumbent figure of her husband, was destroyed by the fire in 1864. Her own effigy, however, was preserved, and has been replaced in the chapel. Engravings of both their effigies will be found in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia Scotica' (1797), and a copy of the inscription is given in Stow's 'Survey' (1720, vol. ii. book iv. p. 108). In default of issue, the viscounty became extinct upon Belhaven's death.

[Crawfurd's Peerage of Scotland (1716), p. 35; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (1813), i. 200; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), p. 177; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, iii. lxvii, 723; Metcalfe's Book of Knights (1885), p. 160; Historical and Descriptive Account of the Palace and Chapel Royal of Holyrood House (1826), pp. 20–1; Loftie's Memorials of the Savoy (1878), pp. 224, 240–1.] G. F. R. B.

DOUGLAS, ROBERT (1594–1674), presbyterian divine, was son of George Douglas, governor of Laurence, lord Oliphant. There seems no doubt that the divine's father was an illegitimate son of Sir George Douglas of Lochleven, brother of Sir William Douglas, sixth earl of Morton [q. v.] Sir George helped Mary Queen of Scots to escape from Lochleven in 1567, and at the end of the seventeenth century the Scottish historians stated that Queen Mary was the mother of Sir George's illegitimate son. Burnet states, in the manuscript copy of his 'History of his own Time' in the British Museum, that the rumour that Robert Douglas was Queen Mary's grandson was very common in his day, and that Douglas 'was not ill-pleased to have this story pass.' Wodrow (*Analecta*, iv. 226) repeats the tale on the authority of 'Old Mr. Patrick Simson,' and suggests that it was familiar to most Scotchmen. But its veracity is rendered more than doubtful by the absence of any reference to it in contemporary authorities, and by Burnet's circumstantial statement that the child was born after Queen Mary's escape from Lochleven, during a period of her life almost every day of which has since been thoroughly examined, without revealing any confirmatory evidence. The report should probably be classed with the many whig fictions fabricated about Queen Mary to discredit the Jacobites in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Douglas was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1614. He became minister of Kirkaldy in 1628, and a year later was offered a charge at South Leith, which he declined. It must have been after entering the ministry that he became chaplain to one of the brigades of Scottish auxiliaries sent with the connivance of Charles I to the aid of Gustavus Adolphus in the thirty years' war. Gustavus landed in Germany in June 1630. Wodrow, in his 'Analecta,' gives several anecdotes,

showing how highly that monarch appreciated Douglas's wisdom and military skill. During the campaign he had no other book but the Bible to read, and is said to have committed nearly the whole of it to memory. Returning to Scotland, he was elected in 1638 member of the general assembly, and in the following year was chosen for the second charge of the High Church in Edinburgh. In 1641 he was removed to the Tolbooth Church, and in July of the same year preached a sermon before the Scotch parliament. In the following year he was chosen moderator of the general assembly—an honour also paid him in 1645, 1647, 1649, and 1651—and in 1643 he was named one of the commissioners of the assembly to the assembly of divines at Westminster. In 1644 he was chaplain to one of the Scotch regiments in England, an account of which he gives in his 'Diary.' Douglas was a leading member of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. In 1649 he was retransferred to the High Church, and with other commissioners presented the solemn league and covenant to the parliament, and was appointed a commissioner for visiting the universities of Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and St. Andrews. In the following year he was one of the ministers who waited on Charles II at Dunfermline to obtain his signature to a declaration of religion; but as this document reflected on his father, Charles refused to sign it. The result was a division in the Scotch church on the matter, Douglas being a leader of the resolutioners, the party which preferred to treat the king leniently. In January 1651 Douglas officiated at the coronation of Charles II at Scone, preaching a sermon in which he said that it was the king's duty to maintain the established religion of Scotland, and to bring the other religions of the kingdom into conformity with it. Douglas was sent prisoner to London by Cromwell, when he suppressed the Scotch royalists, but was released in 1653. In 1654 he was called to London with other eminent ministers to consult with the Protector upon the affairs of the church of Scotland. Douglas was now the acknowledged leader of the moderate presbyterians or 'public resolutioners,' and retained the position till the Restoration, which he largely helped to bring about. In 1659 he joined with the other resolutioners in sending Sharp to London to attend to the interests of the Scotch church, and Wodrow (*Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*) gives most of the correspondence which took place between them. In this year Douglas preached the sermon at the opening of Heriot's Hospital. After the Restoration Douglas was offered the bishopric of Edinburgh if he would agree to the introduction of episcopacy into Scotland, but indignantly declined the office, and remonstrated with Sharp for determining to accept the archbishopric of St. Andrews. Wodrow intimates that the archbishopric was offered first to Douglas, who contemptuously replied that he would not be archbishop unless he was made chancellor as well. He preached before the Scotch parliament in 1661, and 27 June 1662 was removed to the pastorate of Grey Friars' Church, Edinburgh. For declining to recognise episcopacy Douglas was deprived of this charge 1 Oct. following. In 1669 the privy council licensed him as an indulged minister to the parish of Pencaitland in East Lothian. He died in 1674, aged 80. He married (1) Margaret Kirkaldie, and (2) Margaret Boyd on 20 Aug. 1646. By the former he was father of Thomas, Janet, Alexander, minister of Logie, Elizabeth, Archibald, and Robert. He had also two children (Robert and Margaret) by his second wife. He is stated to have been a man of great judgment and tact, and one of the most eloquent and fearless preachers in Scotland in his day. Wodrow says he was 'a great man for both great wit and grace, and more than ordinary boldness and authority, and awful majesty appearing in his very carriage and countenance.' Burnet affirms that he had 'much wisdom and thoughtfulness,' but very silent and of 'vast pride.' Few men helped to bring about the Restoration with greater assiduity, yet few royalists fared less kindly at the hands of the restored government. His published works are: 1. 'The Diary of Mr. Robert Douglas when with the Scottish Army in England,' 1644. 2. 'A Sermon preached at Scone, January the first, 1651, at the Coronation of Charles II,' 1651. 3. 'Master Douglas, his Sermon preached at the Down-sitting of the last Parliament of Scotland,' 1661.

[Kirkton's Secret Hist. of the Church of Scotland, p. 288; Guthrey's Memoirs, p. 190; Stephen's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, pt. ii. p. 176 (1845); Johnstone's Collection, &c., pp. 328, 445–9; Hetherington's Hist. of the Church of Scotland (1852); Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. i.; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Clergy in Scotland; Wodrow's Analecta; How Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scotic. i. 21, 26, &c.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 299, 2nd ser. xi. 50–1.] A. C. B.

DOUGLAS, Sir ROBERT (1694–1770), of Glenbervie, genealogist, was born in 1694, son of the fourth baronet, whose elder brother, the third baronet, having sold the original seat of the family, Glenbervie in Kincardineshire, changed the name of his lands in Fifeshire from Ardit to Glenbervie (Fraser, ii. 546–7). Sir Robert Douglas succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder brother,

the fifth baronet, in 1764, having previously during the same year issued, in 1 vol. fol., 'The Peerage of Scotland, containing an Historical and Genealogical Account of the Nobility of that Kingdom from their origin to the present generation; collected from the public records and ancient chartularies of this nation, the charters and other writings, and the works of our best historians. Illustrated with copper-plates. By Robert Douglas, Esq.,' with a dedication to the Earl of Morton and a list of subscribers prefixed. In his preface Douglas speaks of the volume as the fruit of 'the most assiduous application for many years,' and says that he had sent for corrections and additions a manuscript copy of each account of a peerage to the contemporary holder of it. There are careful references in the margin to the manuscript and other authorities. No Scottish peerage of any pretension had appeared since George Crawfurd's in 1716, and if Douglas was occasionally less cautious in his statements than Crawfurd, his work was much the ampler of the two.

In the preface to the peerage Douglas spoke of issuing a second part containing a baronage of Scotland, using the word baronage in the limited sense of the Scottish gentry or lesser barons, for a work of which kind Sir George Mackenzie [q. v.] seems to have left some materials in manuscript. In September 1767 he announced in the newspapers that the baronage was in the press and that he intended to issue an abridgment of his peerage corrected and continued to date (Maidment, 2nd ser. p. 32, &c.) The abridgment never made its appearance, and before the publication of any part of the baronage Douglas died at Edinburgh 20 April 1770 (*Scots Mag.* xxxii. 230). In 1798 appeared vol. i. of his 'Baronage of Scotland, containing an Historical and Genealogical Account of the Gentry of that Kingdom,' &c., some of the concluding pages of which are by the editors, whose promise in their preface to issue a second volume was not fulfilled. The volume includes the baronets of Scotland, and, like the peerage, displays original research and a copious citation of authorities. In 1813 was issued the latest and standard edition of Douglas's chief work, 'The Peerage of Scotland, Second Edition, Revised and Corrected by John Philip Wood, Esq., with Engravings of the Arms of the Peers.' This is a valuable work, and prefixed to it is a long list of Scottish noblemen and gentlemen who furnished the editor with documentary and other information. Wood incorporated in it a number of corrections of the first edition made by Lord Hailes, of whose unpublished critical comments on statements in that edition specimens are given by Maidment (1st ser. p. 160, &c.) Riddell (see especially p. 948, *n.* i.) refers with his usual asperity to errors committed both by Douglas and by Wood. In 1795, Douglas's 'Genealogies of the Family of Lind and the Montgomeries of Smithton' was privately printed at Windsor. His eldest surviving son, Sir Alexander, 'physician to the troops in Scotland,' is separately noticed.

[Douglas's Peerage and Baronage; Sir W. Fraser's Douglas Book, 1885; Maidment's Analecta Scotica, 1834–7; J. Riddell's Enquiry into the Law and Practice of Scottish Peerages, &c., 1842; Cat. Brit. Mus. Libr.] F. E.

DOUGLAS, SYLVESTER, Baron Glenbervie (1743–1823), only surviving son of John Douglas of Fechil, Aberdeenshire, by his wife, Margaret, daughter and coheiress of James Gordon, was born on 24 May 1743. He was educated at the university of Aberdeen, where he distinguished himself both as a scientific as well as a classical scholar. He then passed some years on the continent, and graduated at Leyden University on 26 Feb. 1766. At first he took up the study of medicine, but relinquishing it for the law, he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 25 April 1771. He was called to the bar in Easter term 1776, and occupied some of his time in reporting in the king's bench. He subsequently obtained a considerable practice, and on 7 Feb. 1793 was appointed a king's counsel, but soon afterwards gave up his legal career and entered political life. In 1794 he succeeded Lord Hobart (afterwards fourth Earl of Buckinghamshire) as chief secretary to John, tenth earl of Westmorland, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and was returned as a member of the Irish parliament for the borough of St. Canice, or Irishtown, Kilkenny. Having been previously admitted to the Irish privy council, he was sworn a member of the English privy council on 4 May 1794. In January 1795 Douglas was succeeded in the post of chief secretary by Viscount Milton, and in the following February was elected to the English parliament for the borough of Fowey, Cornwall. On 30 June he was appointed one of the commissioners of the board of control, a post which he held until the formation of the ministry of 'All the Talents.' At the general election in May 1796 he was returned for Midhurst, Sussex, and on 28 Jan. 1797 received the further appointment of lord of the treasury. He resigned the latter office in December 1800, and was appointed governor of the Cape of Good Hope. But though he gave up his seat in the house in consequence of this appointment,

he never went out to the Cape, and on 29 Dec. in the same year was created Baron Glenbervie of Kincardine in the peerage of Ireland. On 26 March 1801 he was appointed joint paymaster-general, and at a bye-election in July was returned for the borough of Plympton Earls, Devonshire. On 18 Nov. 1801 he became vice-president of the board of trade, and at the general election in July 1802 was elected one of the members for Hastings. Upon his appointment as surveyor-general of the woods and forests in January 1803, he resigned the post of joint paymaster-general, and in February 1804 retired from the board of trade. At the dissolution in October 1806 he retired from parliament, and resigned his office in the woods and forests, but was again appointed surveyor-general in the following year. In 1810 the offices of surveyor-general of the land revenue and of the surveyor-general of the woods and forests were united, and Glenbervie became the first chief commissioner of the united offices, a post which he continued to hold until August 1814, when he was succeeded by William Huskisson. Glenbervie died at Cheltenham on 2 May 1823, in his eightieth year. His title became extinct upon his death. He is said to have 'ascribed his rise to the reputation he had acquired by reporting Lord Mansfield's decisions' (Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, 1849, ii. 405), but his marriage with Lord North's daughter probably accounts for his rapid political advancement. But few of his speeches in the House of Commons have been reported. He spoke against Jekyll's motion for an inquiry into the circumstances of Earl Fitzwilliam's recall from the government of Ireland (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 1551–6), and delivered a most elaborate speech in favour of the union with Ireland on 22 April 1799 (*ib.* xxxiv. 827–936), which was afterwards republished in a separate form. Though he voted in the minority against Whitbread's motion of censure upon Lord Melville, he was chosen one of the secret committee of seven appointed to inquire into the advance of 100,000*l.* for secret naval services (*House of Commons' Journals*, lx. 420), and as chairman presented the report of the committee to the house on 27 June 1805 (*ib.* p. 429). He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in Easter term, 1793, and acted as treasurer of the society in 1799. In October 1820 he was examined as a witness for the defence in the trial of Queen Caroline (Nightingale, *Trial of Queen Caroline*, 1821, ii. 154–6). Sheridan's pasquinade, beginning with the words,

> Glenbervie, Glenbervie,
> What's good for the scurvy?
> For ne'er be your old trade forgot.

will be found in Moore's 'Memoirs of Sheridan' (1825), p. 442. He married, on 26 Sept. 1789, the Hon. Catherine Anne North, eldest daughter of the celebrated Lord North, afterwards the second earl of Guilford. She died on 6 Feb. 1817. They had an only son, the Hon. Frederick Sylvester North Douglas, who was born on 3 Feb. 1791. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where in Michaelmas term 1809 he obtained a first class in classics, and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1813. He was elected member for Banbury at the general election in October 1812, and again in June 1818, and published 'An Essay on certain Points of Resemblance between the Ancient and Modern Greeks' (2nd edit. corrected, London, 1813, 8vo). On 19 July 1819 he married Harriet, the eldest daughter of William Wrightson of Cusworth, Yorkshire, and died without issue in the lifetime of his father on 21 Oct. in the same year.

In addition to two papers which appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1768 and 1773 (lviii. 181–8, lxiii. 292–302), Glenbervie published the following works: 1. 'Dissertatio Medica inauguralis de Stimulis,' &c., Leyden, 1776, 8vo. 2. 'History of the Cases of Controverted Elections which were tried and determined during the first Session of the fourteenth Parliament of Great Britain, 15 George III,' London, 1775, 8vo, 2 vols. 3. 'History of the Cases of Controverted Elections which were tried and determined during the first and second Sessions of the fourteenth Parliament of Great Britain, 15 and 16 George III,' London, 1777, 8vo, 2 vols. These volumes were in fact a continuation of the preceding work. 4. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench in the nineteenth, twentieth, and twenty-first years of the Reign of George III,' London, 1783, fol. Also published in Dublin in the same year; 2nd edition, with additions, London, 1786, fol.; 3rd edition, with additions, London, 1790, 8vo, in two parts; 4th edition, with additions by W. Frere, London, 1813, 8vo, 2 vols. In an autograph note dated 14 March 1814, on the fly-leaf of the first volume of the copy of this edition in the British Museum, Glenbervie disclaims any 'share in the merit of these additions by that learned and respectable editor.' Two additional volumes containing 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench in the twenty-second, twenty-third, twenty-fourth, and twenty-fifth years of the Reign of George III. From the manuscripts of the Right Hon. Sylvester Douglas, Baron Glenbervie,' &c., edited by Frere and Roscoe, were published in 1831.

London, 8vo. 5. 'Speech of the Right Honourable Sylvester Douglas in the House of Commons, Tuesday, April the 23d (*sic*), 1799, on seconding the Motion of the Right Honourable the Chancellor of the Exchequer, for the House to agree with the Lords in an Address to his Majesty relative to a Union with Ireland,' Dublin, 1799, 8vo. 6. 'Lyric Poems. By the late James Mercer, Esq. With an account of the Life of the Author, by Sylvester (Douglas), Lord Glenbervie,' 3rd edit. London, 1806, 8vo. Major Mercer, who was Glenbervie's brother-in-law, died on 27 Nov. 1804. His life is not contained in the previous editions of the poems, though they were also edited by Glenbervie. 7. 'The first Canto of Ricciardetto, translated from the Italian of Forteguerri, with an Introduction concerning the principal Romantic, Burlesque, and Mock Heroic Poets, and Notes, Critical and Philological,' London, 1822, 8vo. A smaller volume containing this translation was privately printed in 1821 without the name of the translator. A lithograph portrait of 'Sylvester (Douglas), Lord Glenbervie, nat. 13 May 1744,' forms the frontispiece to the edition of 1822.

[Index to Leyden Students (Index Soc. Publ. 1883, xiii.), p. 29; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), p. 179; Rose's Biog. Dict. (1848), vii. 126; The Georgian Era (1833), ii. 540; Gent. Mag. 1823, xciii. pt. i. 467–8, 1819, lxxxix. pt. ii. 87, 468–9; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. 188, 202, 208, 224, 262, 276, 684; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 193; Honours Register of Oxford Univ. (1883), p. 195; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 176–7; London Gazettes; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

DOUGLAS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1661), divine, whose parentage is not known, was rector of St. Olave's, Silver Street, London. He was one of the ministers ejected at the Restoration, after which event he gave rise to some scandal and left the country. He travelled abroad for some time, and then settled at Padua, where he took the degree of M.D. He returned to London and practised medicine, but running into debt he went to Ireland, where he died in obscurity. In 1661, while still minister at St. Olave's, Douglas published 'Θεάνθρωπος, or the great Mysterie of Godlinesse, opened by way of Antidote against the great Mysterie of Iniquity now awork in the Romish Church.' It is possible that he is identical with the Thomas Douglas who published in 1668 a translation from the French entitled 'Vitis Degeneris, or the Degenerate Plant, being a treatise of Ancient Ceremonies,' a work which was reissued in the following years under the name of 'A History of Ancient Ceremonies.'

[Calamy and Palmer's Nonconform. Mem. i. 171; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, THOMAS, fifth Earl of Selkirk, Baron Daer and Shortcleuch, in the Scotch peerage (1771–1820), was the seventh and youngest son of Dunbar (Hamilton) Douglas, the fourth earl. He was born at the family seat, St. Mary's Isle, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 20 June 1771, and was educated at Edinburgh University, his name frequently appearing upon the class-books of the professors between 1786 and 1790. Here he formed one of the original nineteen members of 'The Club,' a society for the discussion of social and political questions. Another original member was (Sir) Walter Scott, one of Douglas's closest friends.

At this time the highlands of Scotland were in a critical state. The country was fast becoming pastoral, and the peasantry were often evicted wholesale and compulsorily emigrated. Douglas, although unconnected with the highlands by birth or property, undertook an extensive tour through that wild region in 1792, prompted 'by a warm interest in the fate of the natives.' It convinced him that emigration from the highlands was unavoidable, and he saw the need of some controlling hand to direct it as far as possible towards the British colonies. The Napoleonic wars, however, for a time prevented him from proposing any definite plan. On 24 May 1799 his father died, and he succeeded to the earldom of Selkirk. His six elder brothers had all died before that date, the last in 1797, when he assumed the title of Lord Daer and Shortcleuch.

During this delay he was evidently devising plans. Before 1802 his attention had been drawn to the advantages offered to colonists by the fertile valley of the Red River (now Manitoba) in the Hudson's Bay Company's territories. On 4 April in that year he memorialised Lord Pelham, then home secretary, upon the subject. The government of the time declined to take the matter up, but offered the earl 'every reasonable encouragement' if he would himself carry out his proposals. Official advice led him to relinquish his intended inland situation for a maritime one, and the island of St. John (now Prince Edward's Island) was selected. A considerable grant of crown lands having been secured, eight hundred selected emigrants were got together. These arrived during August 1803, and the earl himself soon after. Many difficulties were at first encountered, but in the following month Selkirk was able to leave

on a lengthy tour through the United States and Canada. At the end of the following September (1804) the earl revisited his colony, which he found in a most satisfactory condition. To-day the descendants of Selkirk's settlers are among the most prosperous inhabitants of the island.

During the time Selkirk thus spent in the New World he corresponded frequently with the government of Upper Canada (now Ontario) as to the settlement of that province. He had already been connected with the establishment of a colony (still known as Baldoon, after one of his ancestral estates) in Kent county, and in August 1803 he offered to construct a good wagon road from Baldoon to York (now Toronto) at an expense of over 20,000*l*. In return he asked certain of the vacant crown lands lying on each side of his proposed road. The proposal was, however, declined, though such roads were then very badly needed, and the colonial government was too poor to construct them. Again, in 1805, Selkirk offered to colonise one of the Mohawk townships on the Grand River. This time his plans were accepted by government, but the unsettled state of Europe at the time prevented their being carried out. In the same year was published his 'Observations on the Present State of the Highlands of Scotland, with a View of the Causes and Probable Consequences of Emigration' (2nd edit. in 1806), a strikingly clear, well-written work. It was admittedly written partially in self-defence, and 'in consequence of some calumnious reports that had been circulated' as to his object in promoting colonisation. Scott declares (*Waverley*, chap. lxxii.) that he had traced 'the political and economical effects of the changes' Scotland was then undergoing 'with great precision and accuracy.'

In 1806, and again in 1807, Selkirk was chosen one of the sixteen representative Scotch peers. Thereafter he frequently took part in the debates in the House of Lords. On 10 Aug. in the latter year he delivered a 'Speech on the Defence of the Country,' which was immediately after published in pamphlet form (2nd edit. in same year). On 28 March 1807 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and on 24 Nov. following he married, at Inveresk, Jean, only daughter of James Wedderburn-Colvile of Ochiltree and Crombie, who survived him many years. In July 1808 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. About the same time he published a volume 'On the Necessity of a more Effectual System of National Defence.' This, like the speech on the same subject, excited much interest at the time. So lately as 1860 Sir John Wedderburn considered the remarks in the volume of 1808 so valuable that he actually republished it. Early in 1809 Selkirk published a 'Letter on the subject of Parliamentary Reform' (2nd edit. in the same year; 3rd, Manchester, 1816). His experience of politics in America had induced him to leave the reform party to which his family had belonged.

During all this time Selkirk still cherished his original idea of colonising the Red River valley. It now, it seems, appeared to him that his scheme could be most easily carried out through or in conjunction with the Hudson's Bay Company. The charter granted to this corporation by Charles II in 1670 was an endless and almost a boundless one. Although its legality was disputed, the company still maintained its claim. About 1810 the stock was much depressed in value, and Selkirk gradually acquired an amount of it sufficiently large to give him practically the control of the directorate. At a general court of the company held in May 1811 he applied for a huge tract of land, covering forty-five millions of acres, in the Red River valley, and comprising large portions of what are now Manitoba and Minnesota. The partisans of the North-west Fur Company were at once in arms. They had long traded without molestation in the territories claimed by the Hudson's Bay Company, and entirely disputed the power of that body to make the grant in question. A contest began which lasted during the ten following years, and was furiously carried on, in this country by the pen, but in British North America by the weapons of war. In all the events connected with this contest Selkirk took a leading part.

In the autumn of 1811 a party of well-selected, and mostly unmarried, pioneers, collected in the highlands by the earl's agents, and chiefly consisting of 'colony servants,' who were to receive a hundred acres of land after working three years, set sail from Stornoway under Miles MacDonell, who had received appointments both from the company and Selkirk. After a winter spent amid much misery at York Factory on Hudson's Bay, the party arrived at the colony in the following autumn, about the same time as another party which had sailed from Scotland in the spring of the year. The colonists, about a hundred in number, again spent a most miserable winter (1812–13), provisions being very scarce. They built and lived in Forts Douglas and Daer, both so named after Selkirk. Their lot from first to last was misery and destitution. Selkirk's foresight was rendered useless by the fraud or apathy of his own servants and friends, accidents by sea and land,

and the open hostilities of the North-west Company. Matters were brought to a crisis on 8 Jan. 1814, when MacDonell issued a proclamation, claiming the soil as the property of Selkirk, declaring himself the legally appointed governor thereof, and ordering that, on account of the necessities of the settlers, no provisions were to be removed from the colony for any purpose whatever for one year thereafter. The North-west Company regarded this as a declaration of war and refused compliance. The 'governor' then issued warrants authorising the seizure of any provisions in course of removal, and sent a 'sheriff' to see them carried out. A party, furnished with a warrant and armed with some small cannon, sent out by Selkirk with the first party for the defence of the colony against the Americans, next broke into a fort of the North-west Company and seized a large quantity of provisions. MacDonell undoubtedly believed himself fully and legally authorised to commit these acts. The North-west party actively retaliated. During the summer of 1814, therefore, though some progress was made with agricultural pursuits, the colony was in an exceedingly disturbed condition. Both parties habitually moved fully armed and in bands. On 22 June there arrived about a hundred more settlers, who had been sent out by Selkirk in the previous year. In the winter of 1814–15 provisions again became extremely scarce. Misery alienated some of the colonists, who were induced by threats to desert to the other side. In the following summer the friction between the two parties became still more excessive. MacDonell, on behalf of 'their landlord, the Earl of Selkirk,' gave the North-west Company's agents notice to quit their posts on Red River within six months. They retaliated by sending an armed force, which seized the cannon belonging to the colony. On 10 June matters reached a climax. A party of the half-breed allies of the North-west Company concealed themselves in a wood near Fort Douglas and opened fire. A general engagement ensued, which lasted some time. None of the assailants were hurt, but of the defenders four were wounded and one afterwards died. Shortly after MacDonell, hoping to secure the safety of the settlers, voluntarily surrendered himself to the North-west agent. The settlers, however, were thereupon peremptorily ordered to depart. After another attack upon their fort they did so. Seventy went up Lake Winnipeg to Jack River (now Norway) House, a post of the Hudson's Bay Company: the rest, who had joined the North-westers, were sent down to Toronto, where they were relieved at the public expense. Thus the colony was for a time destroyed. At Norway House, however, the retreating settlers met a party under one Colin Robertson, who had been sent by Selkirk to assist the colony. Under his guidance they returned to their lands on 19 Aug., only to find their buildings had been burned and their crops destroyed. In the following October there arrived at the settlement the largest party ever sent thither, numbering about a hundred and fifty persons. They had been despatched from the highlands by Selkirk in the preceding spring, under Robert Semple, a gentleman who had been appointed by the Hudson's Bay Company as supreme governor of their vast territories. Thus was the colony re-established, to the extreme disgust of the North-west party. The winter was again spent amid much misery. On 17 March following (1816) Governor Semple seized the fort of the North-west Company, made its commandant prisoner, and soon after had the building pulled down. Other posts on Red River were similarly treated. The North-westers attempted to retaliate by seizing outlying posts of the Hudson's Bay Company. This brought matters again to a climax. The agents of the North-west Company had for some reason collected a large band, consisting of their own servants, half-breeds, and Indians. The band approached Fort Douglas on 19 June. Governor Semple, fearing an attack, went with twenty-seven attendants to meet them. A fight ensued, and the governor and twenty of his men were killed. There is no question that the North-west party commenced the attack, and must take the blame. The settlers, being again ordered to depart, made their way once more to Jack River House, and the colony was thus a second time broken up.

Early in 1815 Selkirk had applied for military protection to his colony. This being refused, he determined to go personally to its aid. Late in that year, therefore, accompanied by his family, he arrived in New York, where he heard of the first overthrow of his colony. The winter was spent at Montreal, it being impossible to reach the colony before the spring. There the earl was joined by Captain Miles MacDonell, now liberated, and the time was spent in collecting legal evidence against the North-west Company. It was probably at Montreal that Selkirk largely wrote his 'Sketch of the British Fur Trade in North America,' which was published in 1816. In it he gives an account of the causes of hostility between the two great fur companies. An application was again made to the then governor-general of the Canadas for an armed force to be sent to the colony, Selkirk agreeing to defray all expenses. This was

refused, but the earl was appointed a justice of the peace, and a small personal escort was granted him. At this juncture, the war with America being over, several regiments were being disbanded. The earl thereupon engaged some hundred and twenty of these disbanded soldiers to accompany him to Red River. After restoring order the members of the force were either to accept lands in the colony or be brought back at his lordship's expense. Early in June (1816), as soon as the waterways were open, the force, with Selkirk at its head, started by the canoe route up the Great Lakes. Scarcely had it passed Sault Ste.-Marie when news was received of the second overthrow of the colony. The earl at once changed his route, and made direct for Fort William, on the north shore of Lake Superior, the chief post of the North-west Company, which he seized with all its inmates on 13 Aug. All the stores were appropriated and the chief inmates sent to Canada as prisoners, some being accidentally drowned by the way. The earl and his force spent the whole of the ensuing winter (1816–17) at the fort. In the following June the expeditionary force reached the colony; Fort Douglas was retaken, the settlers were reinstated, and order was restored. On 18 June the earl concluded a treaty with the Indians, agreeing to give them an annuity of several hundred pounds of tobacco not to molest the settlers. The settlement he called Kildonan, a name it still retains. This done, he returned to Upper Canada overland, *viâ* Detroit, to answer various charges that had been made against him of having conspired with others to ruin the trade of the North-west Company. Many delays and irregularities attended the trials, which did not take place until the close of 1818. In the end Selkirk was fined 2,000*l.*, a result not surprising, as the legal luminaries of the province were nearly all closely connected by family with the partners in the North-west Company. The trials, in fact, were little more than a farce. The earl returned to England in the latter part of 1818, utterly broken in health. On 19 March following he published a lengthy letter to the prime minister, Lord Liverpool, complaining of the scandalous miscarriage of justice in the Canadian law courts, and asking for a thorough inquiry thereinto before the privy council. On 24 June Sir James Montgomery, Selkirk's brother-in-law, moved in the House of Commons for copies of any correspondence that had taken place, and a bulky blue-book was soon after issued. Sir Walter Scott, too, was asked to aid with his pen Selkirk's cause, but the state of his health prevented him so doing. Shortly after, completely worn out by his troubles and vexations, Selkirk retired to the south of France, but, in spite of the devoted attentions of his wife, he died at Pau on 8 April 1820, and was buried in the protestant cemetery at that place. Although his actions have been most unsparingly denounced, there can be no question that in all he did his motives were wholly philanthropic. Selkirk's settlement is now represented by the flourishing province of Manitoba, in which his name is highly revered and his memory perpetuated by the town and county of Selkirk, both so called after him. Sir John Wedderburn has well and truly said of him that he was 'a remarkable man who had the misfortune to live before his time.' Sir Walter Scott, too, writing of him, says: 'I never knew in all my life a man of more generous and disinterested disposition.' In the year after his death the two fur companies agreed to amalgamate. It was then to the interest of both to forget the past; hence the undeserved oblivion into which Selkirk's name has largely fallen. He also wrote (vide *Gent. Mag.* xc. 469) a pamphlet on the 'Scottish Peerage,' and Bryce, his chief biographer, attributes to him (*Manitoba*, p. 138) two anonymous pamphlets, published about 1807, on the 'Civilisation of the Indians of British North America.'

[Lockhart's Life of Scott; Bryce's Manitoba, &c. (portrait and facsimile autograph), 1882; various Peerages; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Gent. Mag. xc. 469 (obituary notice); A Narrative of Occurrences, &c., in North America, 1817; Statement respecting the Earl of Selkirk's Settlement, 1817; numerous blue-books and other publications relating to the contest on the Red River, 1812–21.] M. C–y.

DOUGLAS, Sir THOMAS MONTEATH (1787–1868), general, was the son of Thomas Monteath and grandson of Walter Monteath, who married Jean, second daughter of James Douglas of Mains. This Jean was the sister of Margaret, who was the wife of Archibald, duke of Douglas [q. v.], and the Duchess of Douglas entailed an estate with the curious name of Douglas Support to the descendants of her sister, which was eventually inherited by Thomas Monteath. He entered the East India Company's service as an ensign in the Bengal army on 4 Dec. 1806, and was at once attached to the 35th regiment of Bengal infantry, with which he served throughout his long career. He first saw service under Sir Gabriel Martindell in the trying campaigns in Bundelkhand in 1809 and 1810, during which every one of the numerous forts of the small Bundela chieftains had to be stormed, and in these assaults Douglas, who had been promoted lieutenant on 9 Sept. 1808, was twice wounded. He next served

throughout the Gurkha and Nepalese campaigns in 1814 and 1815 under Generals Nicholls and Ochterlony, and was present at the battles of the Timlee Pass and of Kulinga, and at the assaults of Jountgarh and Srinagar, at which latter place he was again wounded. In the admirable campaign of the Marquis of Hastings against the Pindáris in 1818, the 35th Bengal native infantry was attached to the brigade which was sent to Bikaneer in the extreme east of Rajputana, in order to hem in the freebooters and drive them back into Central India, where Lord Hastings was ready to crush them. Douglas was next engaged in the Merwárá campaign of 1820 against the savage Mers, and was promoted captain on 24 May 1821. In 1826 he was present at Lord Combermere's successful siege of Bhurtpore and took part in the assault, for which he received a medal and clasp. He was promoted major on 17 Jan. 1829 and lieutenant-colonel on 2 April 1834, and commanded his regiment throughout the Afghan war, during which he made his reputation. His regiment was one of those which, under Sir Claud Wade, forced the Khyber Pass, and co-operated with Sir John Keane's army from Bombay in the storming of Ghazní and the capture of Cabul in 1838. For his services during the campaign he received a medal, was made a C.B., and selected by Shah Shuja as one of the officers to receive his newly formed Duráni order. After Cabul was taken Douglas's regiment was one of those left to garrison the city, and remained there until October 1841, when, on the arrival of reinforcements, it was ordered with the 13th light infantry to return to India under the command of Sir Robert Sale. Hardly had this brigade started when the Afghans rose in rebellion and Sale had to fight his way to Jellalabad, into which city he threw himself. In the famous defence of that city Monteath, who from his rank was second in command, greatly distinguished himself; of the romantic friendship between Douglas's regiment, the 35th Bengal native infantry, and her majesty's 13th regiment a touching incident is related in Gleig's 'Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan' (p. 158). On 16 April 1842 the gallant garrison of Jellalabad was relieved by General Pollock, and in the campaign which followed Monteath held command of a brigade. At the close of the campaign Monteath was promoted colonel for his gallant conduct and appointed an aide-de-camp to the queen on 4 Oct. 1842. On 7 Sept. 1845 he was appointed colonel of his old regiment, and soon after left India. In 1851 he succeeded to the estate of Douglas Support under the entail of the Duchess of Douglas, and took the name of Douglas in addition to his own. He never returned to India, but was promoted in due course to be major-general on 20 June 1854, lieutenant-general on 18 March 1856, and general on 9 April 1865. In March 1865 he was made a K.C.B. in recognition of his long services during the early years of the century. He died at Stonebyres in Lanarkshire in October 1868.

[Times, 24 Oct. 1868; East India Military Directories; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan; Low's Life of Sir George Pollock.]

H. M. S.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM DE, 'the Hardy' (*d.* 1298), the younger of two sons of Sir William de Douglas, surnamed 'Longleg,' is first noticed on record in 1256 as holding lands in Warndon from his father, though then quite young and under guardians. Another of his father's English manors was Faudon in Northumberland, in defending which in 1267 against an attack of the men of Redesdale he was so severely wounded that, according to the terms of the complaint, his assailants all but cut off his head. He seems next to have joined the ranks of the crusaders and been knighted. About 1288 he became lord of Douglas on his father's death, which had been preceded by that of his elder brother Hugh. By this time he had married, some say a daughter of William de Keith, but others, and with better authority, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander, high steward of Scotland. She bore to him at least one son, who became the famous 'Good' Sir James Douglas, but she did not long survive, and to supply her place Douglas seized and carried off to one of his strongholds a young English widow, who had come to Scotland to see after some of her late husband's lands there, out of which she was to receive part of her terce. This was Eleanor de Lovain, daughter of Matthew, lord Lovain, who had married William de Ferrers, lord of Groby, Leicestershire, brother of the last Earl of Derby of the name of Ferrers. She was residing with a kinswoman at her manor of Tranent in Haddingtonshire, which Douglas one day stormed with an armed force, and took away the lady, whom he afterwards married. As by English custom she was a royal ward, this outrage roused the wrath of Edward I, who, claiming at this time to be lord paramount of Scotland, ordered the arrest of Douglas and the confiscation of his lands. The Scottish regents, however, one of whom was James, high steward of Scotland, the brother of Douglas's first wife, declined to obey the mandate, but the English domains of the defiant baron were seized,

and he himself fell into the hands of Edward's officers about a year after the escapade, when he was imprisoned in the castle of Leeds. He obtained his liberty in a short time on four English barons becoming his sureties, and ultimately he was sentenced to a fine of 100*l.*, which, however, Douglas never paid.

Douglas was among the barons who refused to acknowledge Baliol as king. On one occasion, when three of Baliol's officers presented themselves at the gate of Douglas Castle to enforce a decree of court in a civil case against him, he seized and threw them into his dungeons, whence one only made his escape, one dying while in durance, and the other being put to death. Events, however, ultimately obliged him to give way, and he proceeded to court to do homage to Baliol, whose majesty was vindicated by committing the recalcitrant baron for a short period to prison. But Baliol was soon afterwards forced to abdicate by the Scottish barons, who, resenting the commands of Edward that they should serve him in his foreign wars, entered into alliance with France and fortified Berwick and the borders against England. To Douglas was entrusted the command of the castle of Berwick. That town was besieged and taken by Edward amid a most sanguinary massacre of the inhabitants, but the garrison capitulated on assurance of life and limb, and were permitted to depart, all save Douglas, who was committed to close ward in a tower of the castle which has since been known as the Douglas tower. He regained his freedom by taking the oath of fealty to Edward, and received back his Scottish estates, but not his English manors, from Edward, who had compelled the Scots to lay down their arms. Douglas, however, on hearing of Wallace's movements in the cause of Scottish independence, though apparently without any communication with him, openly declared his adoption of the cause by attacking and capturing the castle of Sanquhar in Nithsdale, then held by an English garrison. One of his followers took the place of a wagoner who was wont to supply the garrison with wood, and, stopping the wagon under the portcullis, gave signal to Douglas and his companions, who lay in ambush near by. The capture was effected, but the castle was again besieged. Douglas found means to convey word of his straits to Wallace, who immediately brought relief and compelled the English to leave the district. Within a short time the most considerable of the Scottish barons joined Wallace, and as Edward was now moving a large army into Scotland, they consolidated their forces upon the water of Irvine in Ayrshire. The two armies met there in the month of July 1297, but the barons submitted voluntarily to the clemency of Edward. Douglas was at once loaded with irons and recommitted to prison in Berwick, whence he was carried to the Tower of London by the English, when in a few months they were obliged to evacuate the country. On 12 Oct. 1297 Douglas was committed to the Tower by an order signed by Prince Edward in his father's name, and he died there in the following year. In January 1299 Eleanor de Ferrers is mentioned as the widow of Sir William Douglas. Besides the 'Good' Sir James, he left two other sons: Hugh, who became a churchman, but afterwards succeeded his nephew William as lord of Douglas, and Sir Archibald Douglas [q.v.], who for a short time was regent of Scotland during the minority of David II, and was fatally wounded at the battle of Halidon in 1333. The Douglas estates in Scotland were, on the occasion of the capture of their lord, confiscated by Edward and bestowed by him on Sir Robert Clifford.

[Fordun's Scotichronicon; Liber de Calchou; Stevenson's Historical Documents; Rymer's Fœdera; Wyntoun's Cronykil; Chronicon Walteri de Hemingburgh; Ragman Rolls; Scalacronica; Barbour's Bruce; Hume of Godscroft's Houses of Douglas and Angus; Fraser's Douglas Book.]

H. P.

DOUGLAS, Sir WILLIAM, Knight of Liddesdale (1300?–1353), was the eldest lawful son of Sir James Douglas of Lothian, though he has been called by many the natural son of the 'Good' Sir James. These two Sir James were descended from the same great-grandfather. The 'Good' Sir James was progenitor of the Earls of Douglas and Angus; his namesake was ancestor of the Douglases, earls of Morton.

Sir William Douglas was one of the bravest leaders of the Scots during the minority of David II. In 1332 he held the responsible post of keeper of Lochmaben Castle and warden of the west marches. Hostilities had been renewed between England and Scotland, and Douglas led a marauding force into Cumberland, laying waste the territory of Gillsland. In a retaliatory raid led by Sir Anthony Lucy, in which the English were confronted by Douglas and the forces at his command, the Scots were totally defeated, and Douglas, with all the chivalry of Annandale, fell into the hands of their enemies. For two years he was confined in irons in the castle of Carlisle, and was then ransomed for a very considerable sum. He returned to Scotland, and after taking part in the deliberations of the Scottish estates at Dairsie

in Fife, he set himself the patriotic task of clearing the country of its southern invaders. For the greater part of seven years he lurked in the recesses of Jedburgh Forest and in other mountainous districts of the south of Scotland, making sudden and daring sallies around against all the towns and castles garrisoned by the English soldiery. In these, says Froissart, many perilous and gallant adventures befell them, from which they derived much honour and renown. He expelled the English from Teviotdale with the exception of the castle of Roxburgh, and he was appointed sheriff of that district and also constable of that castle, the two offices being always conjoined. Much of the territory thus recovered and held against the English by Douglas had belonged to the 'Good' Sir James, lord of Douglas, whose brother Hugh was now lord of Douglas. From the latter Douglas received gifts of lands, and David II also rewarded him in 1342 by a grant of the lordship of Liddesdale, which, with its castle of Hermitage, he had likewise wrested from the English. It was from this district he derived the title of Knight of Liddesdale. In another grant a few months later the king acknowledges the services of Douglas to the crown and kingdom as both numerous and important.

He took part in the wars against Edward Baliol, the aspirant to the Scottish throne. Baliol had engaged the services of a body of foreign knights, which was encountered at the Boroughmuir of Edinburgh by the regent Moray, when Douglas's assistance contributed materially to the final success. In December 1337 Douglas accompanied Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell to the north of Scotland, when they slew at Kildrummie the Earl of Atholl, Baliol's lieutenant, to whom Douglas believed he owed his protracted imprisonment in England. The Scots followed up Atholl's defeat by retaking many of the fortresses north of the Forth, and then laying siege to Edinburgh. Some English troops were despatched to the relief of the garrison, but these were met by Douglas at Crichton Castle, and forced to return. In this fight he sustained a severe wound, but he was soon able to represent his country in some chivalric tournaments with the English which were arranged soon afterwards. On the resumption of hostilities his compatriots elected Douglas as their ambassador to the French court. He obtained five ships of war, and, returning with these while his countrymen were engaged in the siege of Perth, he sailed his ships up the Tay and secured the victory. The remaining Scottish fortresses quickly fell into the hands of the Scots, Douglas aiding in the capture of not a few, while by a shrewd trick of war, with but a few men, he himself effected the capture of the castle of Edinburgh. He contrived to introduce a number of men hidden in some casks, others attending the cart in the disguise of seamen.

David II returned to Scotland from France in 1342. The castle of Roxburgh had been won from the English by Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie, and to reward him the king, probably unaware of the possession of the same by Douglas, bestowed the custody of the castle of Roxburgh and the sheriffship of Teviotdale on Ramsay. This gave mortal offence to Douglas. Ramsay came down to hold his court at Hawick, and was met by Douglas on apparently friendly terms; but on taking his seat on the tribunal, and inviting Douglas to sit beside him, Douglas drew his sword, wounded and seized his rival, and, carrying him off to his castle of Hermitage, threw him into a dungeon and left him to starve. The king was highly incensed. But Douglas placed himself beyond the reach of the royal vengeance until his pardon had been procured by friends, and on being restored to favour the grant of the offices of constable of Roxburgh Castle and sheriff of Teviotdale was confirmed to him. There is reason, however, to suppose that Douglas from this time wavered in his allegiance to David.

In 1346 Douglas accompanied the Scottish king in his expedition into England, which terminated disastrously at Durham. He was in command of one of the divisions of the army, and after the Scots had achieved certain successes he counselled them to retire. His advice was rejected with scorn, and he soon saw his countrymen defeated and scattered, and his king, with many fellow-knights and himself, a prisoner in the hands of the English. For nearly six years he was detained in England, and he then, to regain his liberty, consented to become an agent of Edward III in some secret negotiations with the Scottish nobles for the release of their king. He went to Scotland on this mission, but the negotiations proved abortive, and Douglas returned to his prison in the Tower. In the following year Edward again offered him his freedom if he would sign an agreement to become his liegeman, make over Liddesdale and his castle of Hermitage, and grant free passage through his lands at all times to Edward's forces, to which Douglas, weary of his captivity, consented and returned to Scotland.

During his absence the independent spirit of the Scots had been kept alive and fostered by others, among whom was William, lord (afterwards earl) of Douglas, the son of Sir

Archibald the regent, and consequently nephew of the 'Good' Sir James and of his brother Hugh, whom he succeeded. The Lord of Douglas is also said to have been named after the Knight of Liddesdale. He was engaged in active hostilities against the English in the south of Scotland when the Knight of Liddesdale returned from his captivity. In August 1353 they met during a hunt in Ettrick Forest, and the Knight of Liddesdale was slain by his kinsman, the Lord of Douglas. The place where he fell was named Galswood, afterwards William's Hope, and a cross called William's Cross long stood on the spot. His body was conveyed to Lindean Church, near Selkirk, and thence to Melrose Abbey, where it was buried in front of the altar of St. Bridget, and the Lord of Douglas himself afterwards granted a mortification to the church for the saying of masses for the repose of the slain knight's soul. What occasioned the slaughter has never been clearly ascertained. One theory, for which Hume of Godscroft seems mainly responsible, is that expressed in the old ballad which he cites, speaking of an intrigue between the Knight of Liddesdale and the 'Countess of Douglas.' There was, however, no Earl of Douglas until 1358, and consequently there was no countess. A much earlier, and probably contemporary historian, John of Fordun, says it was in revenge for the murder of Sir Alexander Ramsay, and also of Sir David Barclay, who is said to have been killed at the instigation of the Knight of Liddesdale while in England after the battle of Durham. It may, however, have been due to the resentment of the Lord of Douglas at his kinsman's agreement with the English king. It has also been suggested that the Lord of Douglas may have been provoked by his kinsman giving away to the English king lands which he claimed as his own. The Lord of Douglas afterwards claimed and obtained the lordship of Liddesdale. The Knight of Liddesdale was also called the 'Flower of Chivalry.'

[Fordun's Chronicon, with Bower's Continuation; Liber de Melros; Reg. Honor. de Morton; Hume of Godscroft's Houses of Douglas and Angus; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, first Earl of Douglas (1327 ?–1384), was younger son of Sir Archibald Douglas, regent of Scotland [q. v.], who was mortally wounded at Halidon Hill in 1333. Sir Archibald was youngest brother of the 'Good' Sir James Douglas, the comrade of Bruce. William, styled Dominus de Douglas (*Exchequer Records*, i. 396) in 1331, probably the son of 'Good' Sir James, who also lost his life at Halidon Hill, had succeeded his father in the Douglas estates, but, holding them a very short time, was succeeded by his uncle Hugh, lord of Douglas. Hugh, a canon of Glasgow, resigned the estates personally to David II at Aberdeen on 20 May 1342, by whom they were regranted under an entail, on 29 May following, in favour of William, son and heir of the late Sir Archibald, and his heirs male, whom failing of Sir William Douglas (knight of Liddesdale) and his heirs male, whom failing to Archibald a (natural) son of 'Good' Sir James and his heirs male.

The existence of William Dominus de Douglas, the legitimate son of Sir James, has been doubted, and is not mentioned by Hume of Godscroft in his history of the family, but appears proved by the entry in the Exchequer Records, which can hardly be a mistake as to the name, and by the reference to him in Knighton, and the 'Scala Chronica' of Gray, English contemporary historians. It is, however, singular that Hugh, lord of Douglas, is described in the 'Charter of Resignation' by David II as brother and heir of the late Sir James, omitting all reference to his nephew William; but this may be accounted for by the supposition that William, who survived his father only three years, never made up a title to the estates. Sir William of Douglas, the subject of the present notice, returned to Scotland from France, where he had been trained in arms, about 1348, and the Douglas estates being then in the hands of the English, he proceeded to recover them. He expelled the English from Douglasdale, and, aided by his maternal uncle, Sir David Lindsay of Crawford, took Roxburgh Castle from Sir John Copland, its English governor, thereby restoring the forest of Ettrick to the Scottish allegiance. In 1351 he was one of the commissioners who treated for the release of David II, and three years later took part in the treaty of Newcastle, by which the king's ransom was finally arranged. In the previous year he had reduced Galloway, and forced Duncan Macdonell and its other chiefs to take the oath of allegiance to the guardians of Scotland. In August 1353, probably on his return from Galloway, he slew his godfather and kinsman, the Knight of Liddesdale, at Galswood (now William's Hope) in Ettrick Forest. The Knight of Liddesdale had intrigued with the English king, Edward III, and this, combined perhaps with some family feud, but not the favour (sung of in the famous ballad) shown by the countess for the knight (for Sir William was not yet an earl), was the probable cause of the encounter. The charter, 12 Feb. 1354, soon after granted by David II

to Sir William, includes Douglasdale, Lauderdale, Eskdale, the forest of Selkirk, Yarrow, and Tweed, the town castle and forest of Jedburgh, the barony of Buittle in Galloway, and Polbuthy in Moffatdale, all of which had been held by his uncle Sir James, and also Liddesdale with its castle, the baronies of Kirkandrews in Dumfries, Cairns, Drumlanrig, West Calder, and certain lands in Aberdeenshire, with the leadership of the men of Roxburgh, Selkirk, Peebles, and the upper ward of Clyde, which are described as lately held by his father Sir Archibald. Liddesdale had been possessed by the Knight of Liddesdale, and a dispute with reference to it may have been the cause of the family feud which led to the death of that gallant warrior whose name of the 'Flower of Chivalry' had been tarnished by his conduct to Sir Andrew Moray, his rival for the office of sheriff of Dumfries, whom he starved to death in the castle of the Hermitage. The 'Chronicle' of Pluscarden expressly assigns the death of Moray and the desire to possess Liddesdale as the joint causes of the murder of the Knight of Liddesdale. Douglas took part in the raid on the English border, incited by the French king, and, along with Eugene de Garancières, defeated Sir Thomas Gray at the skirmish of Nisbet in 1355. In January 1356 Edward III recovered Berwick, which the Earls of Angus and March had seized the previous year, but when he advanced on Lothian Douglas succeeded in delaying him by negotiations until the Scotch had removed their goods in the line of his march, so that his retaliatory raid, which resulted chiefly in the destruction of abbeys and churches, got the name of the Burnt Candlemas. In April Douglas made a six months' truce with the Earl of Northampton, the English warden, and took advantage of it to visit France, where he was present and narrowly escaped capture at Poictiers. After the peace concluded in consequence of that battle, Douglas was appointed, along with the Earl of March, warden of the east marches, and on 26 Jan. 1357–8 he was created by David II, at last released from his long captivity, Earl of Douglas. Between 1358 and 1361 he made frequent visits to England, which were probably due to his being one of the hostages for the king's ransom, and the negotiations for a more permanent peace between the two countries. At other times he appears to have been in attendance on the king, from whom he received a grant of the office of sheriff of Lanark, and possibly also of justiciary of Lothian, an office he certainly held in the next reign. In 1363 a dispute arose between the king and Douglas, who was supported by the Steward and the Earl of March, relative to the application of the money raised for payment of the king's ransom, which these nobles accused David of appropriating. Douglas took up arms against the king, but after a skirmish at Inverkeithing he was defeated at Lanark, and obliged in May 1363 to submit. The difference between the king and the barons was renewed in the parliament of Scone in March 1364, when David proposed to nominate Lionel, duke of Clarence, his successor to the crown. Although Douglas was not present, he undoubtedly shared the opinion of his peers, who rejected the proposal that an Englishman should reign over Scotland; but the statement of Bower, amplified by Hume of Godscroft, that the claim was a few years later, in the beginning of Robert II's reign, put forward to the crown by Douglas for himself, through an alleged descent from Dornagilla, daughter of the Red Comyn, and niece of Baliol, is refuted by his genealogy, for his mother was Beatrice, daughter of Sir Alexander Lindsay of Crawford, and not Dornagilla (Burnett, Preface to *Exchequer Records*, iii. lxxxviii).

During the remainder of David II's reign Douglas, though frequently absent from parliaments and councils held with reference to raising the money for the king's ransom, took part with the patriotic nobles who, by great personal sacrifices, insisted that the ransom should be paid, and counteracted David's intrigues with England by stringent provisions for the control of the king. He also opposed David's imprudent second marriage to Margaret Drummond of Logie; and although a letter dated 26 July 1366 was signed by him as well as the Steward and the Earl of March consenting to the gift of Annandale to her stepson, John of Logie, this must have been a reluctant or nominal approval merely. In 1369 he accompanied the king in an expedition against John of the Isles, who submitted at Inverness on 15 Nov. On the death of David II in 1371 Douglas was present at the coronation of Robert II at Scone, to whom he swore homage on 27 March, and he also joined in the settlement of the succession on the king's eldest son, John, earl of Carrick, afterwards Robert III. About this time he was made justiciary south of the Forth, and shortly after acquired the castle of Tantallon and the port of North Berwick, which had formerly belonged to the Earl of Fife. His son James, who succeeded him, was, soon after Robert's accession, betrothed to Isabel, the king's daughter, and the marriage followed in 1373. In the following year we find traces of the earl's activity in a dispute with the abbey of Melrose as to the

patronage of Cavers, in procuring the release of Mercer, a merchant of Perth taken prisoner on the coast of Northumberland, and in various transactions as warden of the marches. About 1374 he added to his already vast possessions in the south the territory and title of the Earl of Mar, through his wife Margaret, sister of Thomas, thirteenth earl of Mar, to whom he had been married in 1357. She was his only wife, for the other two assigned to him by Hume of Godscroft have no place in authentic records. The countess survived him, and the hypothesis of her divorce is without foundation. It was keenly disputed in the litigation for the peerage of Mar between the Earl of Kellie and the Earl of Mar (Mr. Goodeve Erskine) whether the Earl of Douglas took the title of Mar in his own right or in that of his wife. But as no grant of the Mar title to him is on record the inference is that he succeeded, according to the custom of Scotland, in right of his wife, who was the heir of her brother, who died childless. This inference does not seem overcome by the fact that he is styled Earl of Douglas and Mar, not of Mar and Douglas, or that his seal gave the first and fourth quarters to his own Douglas arms in preference to those of Mar, which are placed on the less honourable second and third quarters. Although the Mar title was the most ancient, being the premier earldom of Scotland, it was natural that Douglas should prefer to retain that of his own family, which had been conferred on himself in the first place in his designation and arms.

The closing years of the earl's life were occupied with border raids. In one of these, related by Froissart, he defeated and took prisoner Sir Thomas Musgrave, the commander of the English force at Melrose, in an engagement which was the sequel of the capture of Berwick by the Scots, who held it only nine days, when it was retaken by the Earls of Northumberland and Nottingham and Sir Thomas Musgrave. The date of the capture of Berwick was, according to Walsingham, 25 Nov. 1378, which would place the engagement between Douglas and Musgrave in the end of that or the commencement of the next year. This appears the most probable account, although the Scottish historians, Wyntoun and Bower, place Musgrave's defeat in 1377, and assign the credit of it to a vassal of the Earl of March, and not to Douglas. In the spring of 1380 Douglas headed a more formidable raid into England, in retaliation for the invasions of the Earl of March's lands on the Scottish borders by Northumberland and Nottingham. His troops are said on this occasion to have numbered twenty thousand men, and after carrying away great booty—as many as forty thousand cattle—from the forest of Inglewood, and ravaging Cumberland and Westmoreland, Douglas burnt Penrith. He was afraid, however, to attempt the siege of the strong castle of Carlisle, and returned to Scotland. Though successful in its immediate object, this incursion cost the Scots more than they gained, by introducing the pestilence from which the English were then suffering. On 1 Nov. 1380 Douglas, along with the bishops of Glasgow and Dunkeld, and his kinsman, Sir Archibald Douglas, lord of Galloway, was present at Berwick, where John of Gaunt met them and negotiated a truce to last till 30 Nov. 1381. The young Richard II was threatened by the rising of the peasants under Wat Tyler. John of Gaunt, who was specially aimed at by the insurgents, was soon after obliged to take refuge in Edinburgh, where he was hospitably received and remained till July 1381. Douglas and Sir Archibald were sent to conduct him from Ayton, where he had met the king's son John, earl of Carrick, and prolonged the truce till Candlemas 1384, to the Scottish capital, and perhaps took part also in re-escorting him to Berwick. Between 1381 and 1384 Douglas, now far advanced in years, was constantly in attendance on the king, who, as usual in these times, was travelling over his kingdom. He is shown by various charters to which he was a party or a witness to have been at Wigton in September 1381, at Edinburgh in October, and later in Ayrshire, where he remained till the following spring. In 1383 he was at Stirling and Dundee, and on 18 Jan. 1384 at Edinburgh. Almost immediately after the expiry of the truce hostilities were resumed on both sides of the border, and Douglas received a special commission from the king for the reduction of Teviotdale, where many of the inhabitants still refused to accept the Scottish allegiance. His satisfactory execution of this commission was the last act of his life, and in May 1384 he died of fever at Douglas, and was buried at Melrose. Besides his successor, James, he left a daughter Isabella, who succeeded after her brother's death to the unentailed lands of Douglas and the title and lands of Mar. This lady married, first, Malcolm Drummond, brother of Annabella, the wife of Robert III, and, second, Alexander, son of Alexander Stewart, earl of Buchan. He had also two illegitimate children, George, afterwards first earl of Angus, of the line of Douglas [q. v.], by Margaret Stewart, sister and heir of Thomas, third earl of Angus, and wife of Thomas, thirteenth earl of Mar, and Margaret, who married Thomas Johnson, from whom probably

sprang the family of Douglas of Bonjedward in Roxburgh.

[The History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus, by Master David Hume of Godscroft, London, 1644, requires to be corrected by the more authentic records printed in Sir W. Fraser's family history, The Douglas Book, 1887, and by the Exchequer Records edited by Mr. George Burnett, Lyon King-of-arms. The English Chronicles—Knighton, Scala Chronica, and Walsingham—the Scottish of Bower, the Continuator of Fordun, and the Book of Pluscarden, and the French Chronicle of Froissart, should also be referred to.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, Sir WILLIAM, Lord of Nithsdale (*d.* 1392 ?), was the illegitimate son of Archibald, third earl of Douglas [q. v.], himself the illegitimate son of the 'Good' Sir James. For comeliness and bravery he was a worthy descendant of such ancestors, and the historians of the period describe him as inheriting several of the personal features of his grandfather, being large-boned, of great strength, tall and erect, bearing himself with a majestic mien, yet courteous and affable, and in company even hearty and merry. He inherited the swarthy complexion of the 'Good' Sir James, and was also called the Black Douglas. He was an active warrior against the English. In 1385, while still a youth, he accompanied his father in a raid into Cumberland, and took part in the siege of Carlisle. Making an incursion on his own account, accompanied by a few personal followers, he burned the suburbs of the town. While standing on a slender plank bridge he was attacked by three knights, reckoned among the bravest in the citadel; he killed the foremost, and with his club felled the other two. He then put the enemy to flight and drew off his men in safety. On another occasion, in open field, with but eight hundred men, he overcame an opposing host of three thousand, leaving two hundred of the enemy dead on the plain, and carrying five hundred off as prisoners.

Robert II was so pleased with the knightly bearing of young Douglas that in 1387 he gave him in marriage his daughter Egidia, a princess whose beauty and wit were so renowned that the king of France wished to make her his queen, and despatched a painter to the Scottish court to procure her portrait secretly. But in the meantime she was bestowed on Douglas, and with her the lordship of Nithsdale. He also received from his royal father-in-law an annual pension of 300*l.*, and his own father gave him the barony of Herbertshire, near Stirling.

In 1388 he was entrusted with the command of a maritime expedition, which was fitted out to retaliate certain raids by the Irish upon the coast of Galloway. Embarking in a small flotilla with five hundred men he sailed for the Irish coast, and attacked Carlingford. The inhabitants offered a large sum of money to obtain immunity. Douglas consented, and a time was fixed for payment. The townsmen, however, had only wished to gain time, and immediately despatched a messenger to Dundalk for their English allies. Unsuspicious of treachery Douglas had only landed two hundred men, and half of these were now separated from him in a foraging expedition under his lieutenant, Sir Robert Stewart of Durrisdeer. He himself remained before the town. At nightfall eight hundred horsemen left Dundalk, and, meeting with the inhabitants of Carlingford, fell simultaneously upon the two companies of the Scots, with whom, however, the victory remained. Douglas thereupon took the town, and gave it to the flames, beating down the castle; and, lading with his spoils fifteen Irish vessels which he found harbouring there, set sail and returned to Scotland. On the way home they attacked and plundered the Isle of Man.

When Douglas reached Lochryan in Galloway, he learned that his father and the Earl of Fife and Menteith had just led an expedition over the western marches into England, and he immediately joined them with all his available forces. In connection with the same campaign James, second earl of Douglas, had simultaneously entered England by the eastern marches, and, meeting with Percy on the field of Otterburn (1388), was slain. The western portion of the Scottish troops at once returned.

Peace with England was shortly afterwards secured, and Douglas went abroad in search of adventure. He was received with great honour at Spruce or Danzig in Prussia, where Thomas, duke of Gloucester, was preparing to fight against the Lithuanians (1391). A fleet of two hundred and forty ships was fitted out for an expedition, the command of which Douglas is said to have accepted. Before leaving Scotland Douglas seems to have received a challenge from Thomas de Clifford, tenth lord Clifford [q. v.], to do wager by battle for some disputed lands. Clifford obtained a safe-conduct through England for Douglas, but nothing is known as to the result of the duel, or even whether it was fought. It is said to have taken place in 1390. From the Scottish Exchequer Rolls it is evident Douglas was alive in 1392, after which there is no further trace of him. By Princess Egidia he left a daughter of the same name, who married Henry, earl of Orkney,

and was associated with him in the foundation of Roslin Chapel near Edinburgh. He also left a son, who succeeded him as Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale, but who disappears from record after 1408, while his sister lived at least thirty years later.

[Fordun à Goodall; Wyntoun's Cronykil; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Hume of Godscroft's Houses of Douglas and Angus; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, second Earl of Angus (1398?–1437), was the elder son of George, first earl [q. v.], and Mary Stuart, daughter of Robert III, and succeeded to the earldom on his father's death of the plague in England, where he had remained as a prisoner after his capture at Homildon in 1402. The exact date of his accession to the earldom has not been ascertained. In 1410 he was betrothed to his future wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir W. Hay of Yester, but the marriage does not seem to have taken place till 1425, when a dispensation was obtained from the pope. He was named as one of the hostages to the English king when James I was allowed to return from his captivity in 1424, but he does not appear in the final list, and when James came to Durham he met and accompanied him to Scotland, and received the honour of knighthood He is said to have been one of the nobles arrested along with Albany and his sons in 1425, but if so he was at once released, for he sat on the assize at Albany's trial. He took part in the king's highland expedition, and had Alexander, the Lord of the Isles, committed to his custody at Tantallon in 1429. In 1430 he was sent on an embassy to England, and three years after he was appointed warden of the middle marches.

When Henry Percy threatened to invade Scotland in 1436, Angus was sent to oppose him, and defeated an English force under Sir John Ogle at Piperden on 10 Sept. He died in 1437, leaving a son, James, third earl of Angus, who held the title till 1452, when he died and was succeeded by his uncle, George, fourth earl of Angus and Lord of Douglas [q. v.] He had married Joanna, a daughter of James I, but they had no children, and on his death she married James, earl of Morton. The only event recorded of this earl is the submission to him of Robert Fleming of Cumbernauld, a follower of the Earls of Douglas, who had burnt the corn on his lands of North Berwick, and in order to avoid retaliation entered into a bond for two thousand merks to surrender himself at Tantallon or the Hermitage on eight days' warning. In this bond, dated 24 Sept. 1444, the third earl is designated Earl of Angus, lord of Liddesdale and Jedward Forest. The occasion of its being granted is a sign, as Hume of Godscroft notes, that there was already rivalry between the Earls of Angus and their kinsmen, the Earls of Douglas.

[Fordun's Chronicle; the family histories of Hume of Godscroft and Sir W. Fraser.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, sixth Earl of Douglas and third Duke of Touraine (1423?–1440), was eldest son of Archibald, fifth earl [q.v.], and Euphemia Graham, daughter of Sir Patrick Graham and Euphemia, countess of Strathearn, the granddaughter of Robert II. If his father's marriage took place, as is most probable, in 1424, he can only have been a youth in his sixteenth year when he succeeded his father on 26 June 1439, but the 'Short Chronicle of the Reign of James II' calls him eighteen years of age when he was put to death at Edinburgh in 1440. His execution with its tragic circumstances is all that has been recorded of his short life, but historians, forced to seek some explanation for it, have amplified the narrative in a manner which may have some foundation, but is not consistent with his extreme youth. He is said to have held courts of his vassals, almost parliaments, at which he imitated royalty and even dubbed knights. A claim to the crown itself, through the descent of the Douglases from the sister of the Red Comyn, a daughter of Baliol's sister, who married Archibald, the brother of the 'Good' Sir James [q. v.], and the alleged illegitimacy of Robert III and the other descendants of the second marriage of Robert II with Elizabeth More, is suggested as the cause of this ostentation. But the actual possessions and power of the Douglas family seem sufficient to account for the jealousy of its youthful head entertained by the new and ambitious candidates for the rule of the kingdom, Sir William Crichton, governor of Edinburgh, and Sir Alexander Livingstone, governor of Stirling Castle, in whose hands James II, then only a boy of six, was a mere puppet. In his name an invitation is said to have been sent to the earl and his brother David to visit the king in Edinburgh in November 1440. They came, and were entertained at the royal table, from which they were treacherously hurried to their doom, which took place by beheading in the castle yard of Edinburgh on 24 Nov. Three days after Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, their chief adherent, shared the same fate. The bull's head served at the royal banquet, first mentioned by Boece and Pitscottie, and the

popular verse preserved by Hume of Godscroft—

> Edinburgh Castle, Tower, and Town,
> God grant thou sink for sin,
> And that even for the black dinner
> Earl Douglas got therein—

are embellishments too romantic to be implicitly credited, yet resting on a tradition which cannot be altogether rejected from history. The chief authors of the execution were Crichton, who had become chancellor; Sir Alexander Livingstone, at this time reconciled to his rival; and (it has been conjectured) their kinsman, James Douglas, earl of Avondale, called the 'Gross,' who at least profited by their death and succeeded to the earldom of Douglas. The Galloway estates of the family passed to the sister of the murdered earl, Annandale and the March estates reverted to the crown of Scotland, and the claim to the duchy of Touraine, granted only to heirs male, was abandoned. Thus without an absolute forfeiture the great inheritance of the Douglases was for a time dispersed, and their power, which had grown too great for any subject, was broken.

[The continuation of the Scotichronicon by Bower and a Short Chronicle of the Reign of James II, commonly called the Auchinleck Chronicle, are the only original authorities; the fuller narrative of Boece's History of Scotland has been followed, though in parts doubted by subsequent historians, including the family historians, Hume of Godscroft and Sir W. Fraser in The Douglas Book.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, eighth Earl of Douglas (1425?–1452), was son of James 'the Gross,' seventh earl, to whom he succeeded in 1443, and Beatrix Sinclair, daughter of Henry, earl of Orkney. He early gained the favour of his young sovereign, James II, who regarded him as more his equal in age and rank than Sir William Crichton, the chancellor, who wished to govern both the king and kingdom. On 25 Aug. 1443 Douglas by the king's command, the king's council and household being with him, took Barnton, near Edinburgh, a castle held for Crichton by his cousin, Andrew Crichton. In November, at a general council in Stirling, Sir William Crichton, his brother, and their chief followers were forfeited, and Crichton deposed from his office. In revenge they harried the lands of Douglas, burnt his castles of Abercorn, Strabrook, and Blackness, and took five other of his strongholds. A papal dispensation in the following year, 24 July 1444, allowed Douglas to marry his cousin, the Fair Maid of Galloway, and so to unite the two principal estates of the family. In 1445 the castle of Edinburgh, still held by Sir William Crichton, after a stout defence of eleven weeks, capitulated to Douglas on terms which permitted Crichton to recover or retain the office of chancellor. But Douglas, who exercised the power, and perhaps received the title of lieutenant-general of the kingdom, maintained his ascendency in the royal councils. In 1448 he retaliated on the English, who had burnt Dunbar and Dumfries, by a raid, along with the Earls of Orkney, Angus, and his brother Hugh, earl of Ormonde, in which Alnwick was burnt on 3 June, and on 18 July, when he renewed the war with a force of forty thousand men, Warkworth shared the same fate. In 1449 the marriage of the king to Mary of Gueldres, which had been negotiated by Crichton and the Bishop of Dunkeld, who brought the bride to Scotland, was celebrated. This marriage led to the king assuming a large personal share in the government, and its first effect was the downfall of the powerful family of the Livingstones, whose chief members were separately arrested and forfeited in the parliament held by James in person at Edinburgh on 19 Jan. 1449. Their head, Sir Alexander Livingstone, lord Callendar, escaped with his life, but his son and heir, James, and his cousin Robin of Linlithgow the controller, were beheaded. Archibald of Dundas, one of their adherents, held out in the tower of Dundas, but after a siege of three months surrendered, when it was demolished, and the spoil divided between the king, the Earl of Douglas, and Sir William and Sir George Crichton. This division proves that Douglas and Crichton still retained their power and acted together in the overthrow of the Livingstones. The earl also received a considerable part of the forfeited estates of the Livingstones; the fine payable to the king on the marriage of his wife was remitted; Strathavon erected into a burgh of barony in his favour, and other rewards given him. A new charter was issued in the parliament of 1449 of the Douglas estates to him and his heirs male, whom failing, his heirs general.

In November 1450 Douglas, who had procured a safe-conduct for three years from the English king, went to Rome, attended by a great retinue. Of these are specially mentioned by Pitscottie the 'Lords of Hamilton, Graham, Saltoun, Seaton, and Oliphant, and of meaner estate, such as Calder, Urquhart, Campbell, Forrester, Lauder, also knights and gentlemen.' So large and dignified a company and the lavish expenditure of Douglas attracted the admiration and envy of his countrymen, and the unwonted spectacle of

a rich Scottish noble made even some little stir in Rome. The celebration of the jubilee was the ostensible object of his journey, but the time to which his safe-conduct extended gives countenance to the opinion that the relations between him and the king had already become strained. Boece, followed by Pitscottie and other historians, expressly accuses Douglas of great oppression, and the neglect to restrain the thefts and robberies of his Annandale vassals. In the border-country he was more like a prince than a subject, so that the people doubted whether they should call themselves the king's or Douglas's men.

Douglas, who was accompanied to Rome by his brother and heir, James, left as his procurator or representative in Scotland his youngest brother John, lord Balveny. He was well received on the continent, where the name of Douglas was celebrated through the services of his predecessors, the Dukes of Touraine, in the French wars. On his return to England in February 1451 he was met by Garter king-at-arms, who attended him during his stay. His absence gave an opportunity to the king, moved by the Crichtons and other nobles hostile to the Douglases, and an attempt was made to curb their power. The Earl of Orkney was sent to Galloway and Clydesdale to collect the king's rents and repress the disorders of these turbulent parts of the kingdom. Lord Balveny was specially ordered to answer the complaints made against himself. The king's commands being treated with contempt, he went in person to Galloway, and according to Pitscottie garrisoned Lochmaben with royal troops, and cast down the castle of Douglas; but the more trustworthy manuscript of Law restricts the king's action to the overthrow of the minor stronghold of Douglas Crag in Ettrick Forest shortly after the earl's return in April. The castle of Douglas was certainly not destroyed, for it was still standing in 1452. Soon after his return he made his submission to the king, and being again received with favour was named as warden of the marches, one of the commissioners to treat with English commissioners regarding violations of the truce. A series of charters granted during or shortly after the parliament which met in Edinburgh on 25 June 1451, when the earl was present, restored to him his estates, and remitted all penalties or forfeitures under which he lay; but the earldom of Wigton, including the lands west of the water of Cre, were excepted. 'All gud Scottis men,' says the chronicle of James's reign, 'war rycht blyth of this accordance.' Four months later, in October, at a parliament held in Stirling, the earldoms of Wigton and Stewarton, Ayrshire, also excepted from the former charters, were restored. But the peace between the sovereign and his too powerful subject was hollow.

The earl and Crichton, if we can credit Pitscottie's rambling narrative, plotted against each other's lives, and though both escaped their enmity was deadly. Douglas's brother James had gone to England in connection with a treasonable intrigue. A still more formidable bond was made or renewed between him and the great earls of the north, Crawford, Ross, and his brother Moray, for mutual defence against all enemies, not excepting the king. The occasions for the final rupture between Douglas and James are detailed by more than one historian. The lands of Sir John Herries were ravaged and Sir John hanged by the earl in defiance of the king. McLellan, the tutor of Bomby, one of the earl's Galloway vassals, having taken the king's side, was imprisoned, and when his kinsman, Sir Patrick Gray, was sent to demand his release the earl, while entertaining Sir Patrick at dinner, caused McLellan to be beheaded, and then showing the corpse told Sir Patrick, 'You are come a little too late; yonder is your sister's son lying, but he wants his head. Take his body and do with it what you will,' on which Sir Patrick rode off, vowing vengeance, saving his own life only by his horse's speed. Such brutal incidents were common at this time. They stain the record of the Douglases more frequently than that of other families, because they were so long the most conspicuous nobles, and by turns the actors or the victims of such tragedies. Few things are more astonishing than the suddenness of the alternations. It is due in part to the fragmentary character of the Scottish annals, which often leaves causes unexplained, and also to the rapid revolution of the wheel of fortune in Scotland at this period. Douglas, within a few months after the murder of McLellan, came with a few attendants, under a safe-conduct signed by James, and all the lords with him, to the castle of Stirling on the Monday before Fastern's Eve, 21 Feb. 1452. He was received with apparent hospitality and bidden to dine and sup with the king on the following day. After supper, 'at seven hours,' the king, being in the inner chamber of the castle lodgings, charged the earl to break the bond he had made with the Earl of Crawford. On his refusal James, according to the graphic narrative of the chronicle, said: '"Fals traitor, sen you will nocht I sall," and start sodanly till him with ane knyfe and strake him at the colar and down in the body, and thai sayd that Patrick Gray strak out his harness and syn the gentilmen that war with the king strak him ilk ane a strak or twa with knyffis. And

thai ar the names that war with the king that strak him, for he had xxvi woundis. In the first Schir Alexander Boyd, the Lord Dundee, Schir William of Crichton, Schir Symond of Glendonwyn, and Lord Gray, etc.' A month after, on St. Patrick's day in Lent, his brother, James Douglas, Lord Ormonde, Lord Hamilton, and a small band of followers, came to Stirling and denounced the king for the foul slaughter of the earl, dragging the letter of safeguard through the streets. The king had by this time passed to Perth in pursuit of the Earl of Crawford.

A subsequent act of the three estates, who, it is specially noted, met in separate houses without the presence of the king, solemnly declared that no safe-conduct had been given. But the concurrence of the chronicles of the time to the contrary, combined with the improbability that without it Douglas would have put himself in the king's hands, outweighs this declaration, and place it to the long list of state documents which are lying instruments vainly devised to falsify history. Even with a safe-conduct it is difficult to understand how Douglas, conscious of the murders and other lawless acts for which he might be summoned to give account, and the treasonable practices to which he was a party, ventured to meet the king at Stirling. We are tempted to conjecture that his coming was not altogether a voluntary act, but it is represented as such by the only authorities we have. Apart from the treachery and violence of his death and the degradation of a king acting as his own executioner, modern writers concur in thinking that the destruction of the Douglas power was necessary to the safety of the Stuart dynasty and the good order of the realm, and that it could scarcely have been accomplished without the sacrifice of its representative. Hume of Godscroft, the family historian, attributes the death of the earl to Sir William Crichton—

> By Crichton and my king too soon I die,
> He gave the blow Crichton the plot did lay.

The earl was only twenty-seven at the date of his death and the king five years younger. The friendship of their boyhood adds to the horror of the tragedy. The character of Douglas, according to Hume of Godscroft, 'resembled more his grandfather and cousins put to death in Edinburgh Castle than his father's, for he endeavoured by all means to augment the grandeur of his house by bonds, friendships, and dependencies, retaining, renewing, and increasing them.' This fatal ambition caused his untimely end, and again pursued by his brother and successor brought about the ruin of the house of Douglas.

[Besides the family historians, Hume of Godscroft and Sir W. Fraser, the Short Chronicle of the Reign of James II, called the Asloam or Auchinleck MS., and the Law MS. in the library of the university of Edinburgh are the best contemporary sources. Boece or his continuators, Major and Pitscottie, are the chief authorities of a little later date, and always hostile to the Douglases. Of modern writers Pinkerton and Tytler are the fullest. Burnett's prefaces to the Exchequer Rolls are also valuable.] Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, ninth Earl of Angus (1533–1591), eldest son of Archibald Douglas of Glenbervie and Lady Agnes Keith, daughter of William, second earl Marischal, was born in 1533. His paternal grandfather was William Douglas of Braidwood and Glenbervie, second son of Archibald, fifth earl of Angus ('Bell-the-Cat'), and on the failure of the heirs male of the eldest son of that earl in the death of Archibald, eighth earl of Angus, William Douglas of Glenbervie succeeded, in right of entails made by Archibald, sixth earl of Angus, in 1547, as ninth earl. James VI, who as grandson of Lady Margaret Douglas, the daughter of the sixth earl, was heir of line, instituted legal proceedings for the reduction of these entails as being expressly violations of the law of God, the law of man, and the law of nature. The court of session repelled the king's claim, but James had other weapons, and the laird of Glenbervie judged it most prudent to accept a proffered renunciation of the royal claim at the king's own price, thirty-five thousand merks, and the loss of his lands of Braidwood.

While laird of Glenbervie, Douglas attained to some repute as a soldier at the battle of Corrichie in 1562, where he sided with Queen Mary against the Earl of Huntly. On later occasions he also fought against Huntly. He was chancellor of the assize which convicted Francis, earl of Bothwell, for whose incarceration he lent his castle of Tantallon, at the king's request. As a privy councillor he was required to reside in Edinburgh for the government of the country every alternate fifteen days during the absence of James VI when he went to bring over his Danish bride, and on their arrival he took part in the coronation ceremonial. He died at Glenbervie on 1 July 1591, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in the Douglas aisle at the parish church of Glenbervie. His countess, Egidia, daughter of Robert Grahame of Morphie, whom he married in 1552, erected a monument to him and herself there. They had a family of nine sons and four daughters, and three of the younger sons originated the families of

Douglas of Glenbervie, of Bridgeford, and of Barras.

[Fraser's Douglas Book; Histories of Knox, Calderwood, and Hume of Godscroft; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, Sir WILLIAM, of Lochleven, sixth or seventh Earl of Morton (*d.* 1606), was descended from Sir William Douglas of Lugton, who was the third son of Sir John Douglas of Dalkeith, ancestor of the first Earl of Morton, and who received a grant of the castle of Lochleven from Robert II. He was the eldest son of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven by Margaret, daughter of John, fourth lord Erskine, who had previously been mistress to James V; and was thus closely related to three nobles, each of whom in turn held the office of regent, Moray being his half-brother, Mar his uncle, and Morton of such near kinship that he made him his second prospective heir. He succeeded to the estate of Lochleven on the death of his father at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. When Queen Mary, after her marriage to Darnley, required James, earl of Morton, to give surety that he would give up Tantallon Castle, she also charged Douglas on 7 Nov. to deliver up the fortalice of Lochleven (*Reg. Privy Counc. Scotl.* i. 390–1), but having pleaded that he was 'extremely sick,' he was allowed to keep it on condition that he should be prepared to deliver it up 'with all the munition and artillerie' (which had been placed in it by Moray) on twenty-four hours' warning (*ib.* 396). He had, however, sufficiently recovered to be present at the murder of Rizzio in the following March, and was denounced as one of the murderers (*ib.* 437). He joined the confederacy of the lords at Stirling for the protection of the young prince and the avenging of Darnley's murder; and after Mary's surrender at Carberry Hill, his fortalice, owing to its isolated situation and his own near relationship both to Moray and Mar, was selected to be her prison. He received a warrant on 16 June for her commitment, and in answer to his supplication parliament in December passed an act showing that he had acted in obedience to the warrant (*Acts Parl. Scotl.* iii. 28). It was from no want of vigilance on the part of him or his mother (who was also the mother of Moray) that the queen, by the assistance of his younger brother, made her clever escape; and no charge of carelessness or collusion was ever made against him. At the battle of Langside he held a command in the rear guard, and at a crisis in the battle showed great presence of mind and activity in bringing reinforcements to the right wing (Melville, *Memoirs*, 202). He also accompanied Moray and Morton when they went to York to accuse the queen (*ib.* 205). When the Earl of Northumberland, in violation of the customs of the country 'to succour banished men,' and in opposition to the strong protests of Morton, who accounted it a 'great shame and reproach' (Hunsdon to Cecil, 11 Jan. 1570–1571, quoted in Froude, ix. 170), was taken prisoner at Elizabeth's request by the regent Moray in Liddesdale, Moray, unable to find a place of security for him south of the Forth, delivered him personally on 2 Jan. to his kinsman, Douglas, to be kept in Lochleven (Calderwood, ii. 510). In April 1572, Douglas agreed to deliver him to Elizabeth on receipt of 2,000*l.*, the same sum which had been offered him by the countess to set him at liberty (see various letters, *Cal. State Papers*, Scotch Ser. i. 345–52). By a confusion between the two earls of Morton this infamous transaction is not unfrequently referred to as a shameful example of the cupidity of James, fourth earl, but in fact he was so far from being concerned in it that it was probably at his instance that the regent Mar threw obstacles in the way and endeavoured to stipulate that Northumberland's life should be saved. The difficulty had been created by the regent Moray, who, shortly after delivering Northumberland to Douglas, was assassinated at Linlithgow. On the occurrence of the tragedy Douglas and his brother Robert, as the nearest kin of the regent, craved summary execution against the murderer (Calderwood, ii. 526), and when in 1575 it was reported that the assassin Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh was to be brought home by the lord of Arbroath, Douglas assembled a force of twelve hundred men and vowed to have vengeance on both.

During the fourth Earl of Morton's regency, Douglas gradually won a large share of his friendship, and latterly, as may be seen from the letters in 'Reg. Honor. de Morton,' was specially confided in. It was to Lochleven that Morton retired when he demitted the regency in 1578, and after the Earl of Mar on behalf of Morton seized Stirling Castle, Douglas joined him, and entered into communication with Morton to arrange for his return to power. After the apprehension of Morton on the charge of being concerned in Darnley's murder, Douglas, with other relatives, was on 14 March 1581 summoned to appear before the council 'to answer to sic thingis as salbe inquirit of them' (*Reg. Privy Counc. Scotl.* iii. 365), and on the 30th he found two sureties in 10,000*l.* for his entry 'into ward beyond the water of Cromartie' by the 8th of the following April, and his good behaviour in the

meantime (*ib.* 368). The Douglas of Lochleven who took part in the 'raid of Ruthven' on 22 Aug. 1582 for the deliverance of James from the power of Lennox, was young Douglas (Calderwood, iii. 637), not the father, as often stated; but the father on 30 Aug. signed the bond of the confederates to remain with the king, and to take measures for the establishment of the 'true religion and reformation of justice' (*ib.* 645). After the counter-revolution at St. Andrews 24 June 1583, he was sent to the castle of Inverness, but on 2 Dec. was 'released from the horn' (*Reg. Privy Counc. Scotl.* iii. 613), on condition that he found caution in 20,000*l.*, which he did on 8 Dec., to depart forth of Scotland, England, and Ireland within thirty days (*ib.* 615). He and the other principal conspirators went to France, where they organised a plot which resulted in the capture of Stirling Castle on 31 Oct. 1585 and the overthrow of Arran. On 14 July 1587 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the executing of the acts against the jesuits (*ib.* iv. 463). On the death in 1588 of Archibald, eighth earl of Angus, who had succeeded to the title of Earl of Morton when Lord Maxwell's title was revoked in 1585 (*ib.* iii. 734), Douglas, in accordance with the will of the regent Morton, succeeded to the earldom of Morton. Lord Maxwell's title was, however, revived in 1592, so that for a time there were two earls of Morton (*ib.* iv. 767). On 12 July it was declared that the revival of the title in the person of Lord Maxwell should not prejudice Douglas (*ib.* 768), but the arrangement could scarcely be regarded as satisfactory by either, and on 2 Feb. 1593 they came to blows in the church of Edinburgh on the question of precedency, and had to be parted by the provost. The existence of two persons with the one title has also caused some confusion in contemporary records and in historical indexes. After the marriage of the king, Douglas, as one of the leaders of the presbyterian party, exercised considerable influence at court. In September 1594 he was appointed the king's lieutenant in the south. He died 27 Sept. 1606. By his marriage to Lady Agnes Lesly, eldest daughter of George, fourth earl of Rothes, he had four sons and six daughters. He was succeeded in the estates and earldom by his grandson, William Douglas (1582–1649) [q. v.] John, eighth lord Maxwell, who succeeded his father in 1593, claimed also the earldom of Morton, but in 1600 he was attainted, and from this time his claims ceased to be recognised. In 1620 the title was changed in the Maxwell family to Earl of Nithsdale, with precedency from the grant of the earldom of Morton in 1581.

[Registrum Honoris de Morton (Bannatyne Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd and 3rd Reps. Reg. Privy Counc. Scotl. vols. ii–vi.; State Papers, reign of Elizabeth; Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Keith's Hist. of Scotland; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 273–4. Douglas and his mother figure in Sir Walter Scott's Abbot.] T. F. H.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, tenth Earl of Angus (1554–1611), eldest son of William, ninth earl [q. v.], was born in 1554. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, served for a few years under his kinsman, the regent Morton, and then made a short stay at the French court. He imbibed there the principles of the Romish faith, on account of which, on his return to Scotland, he was disinherited by his father and placed under surveillance by the crown authorities. Before the death of his father, however, the influence of his mother procured the paternal pardon and reinstatement in his birthright; but as at the time of his father's death he was a prisoner, he had to obtain special permission from the king to go home and bury his father, as well as for the necessary steps connected with his succession.

In 1592 the earl of Angus was employed as the king's lieutenant in the north of Scotland, chiefly for the purpose of composing the feud between the Earls of Atholl and Huntly. Angus succeeded in his mission and obtained the thanks of the king. Soon afterwards the popish conspiracy known as the 'Spanish Blanks' was discovered, in which he was implicated. He was immediately incarcerated in the castle of Edinburgh. His countess, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Laurence, lord Oliphant, whom he married in 1585, conveyed a rope to him in prison by means of which he escaped, and succeeded in joining the Earls of Huntly and Errol in the north, where they and others of the conspirators were still at large. His warder appears to have been privy to the escape, and for his complicity was taken and hanged two years later.

The trial of the three earls proceeded in their absence, when James took their part and secured delay. Provoked by this treatment of the case, the synod of Fife, as acting for the whole kirk of Scotland, laid the earls under the sentence of excommunication. They secretly travelled south and waylaid James while journeying from Edinburgh to Lauder, demanding that their trial should take place on an early date at Perth and not at Edinburgh. The king gladly promised to comply, though obliged to affect displeasure. They expected by assembling their friends in arms at Perth to intimidate the court, but their

opponents met them by similar tactics, so that the king was obliged to cancel the order for the trial and remit the case to a commission. The result was a proposed 'act of oblivion,' by which the remembrance of the conspiracy was to be consigned to oblivion on condition that the earls either renounced their religion or went into exile within a stated time. They declined to entertain the proposal, and were condemned on the original charge and forfeited.

Meanwhile, the earls were secure in Strathbogie, the centre of Huntly's country. One day a ship arrived at Aberdeen, whose passengers were seized by the townspeople. They were catholic messengers to Huntly. The three earls at once took arms, made a descent on the town, and obtained the release of the prisoners and the restitution of their property. James VI immediately despatched the Earl of Argyll with a strong force to inflict chastisement. Argyll was defeated at Glenlivet in September 1594, but James, at the head of another expedition, overthrew Huntly's castle, destroyed his lands, and forced him to sue for peace, which was granted to Huntly and Errol on condition of their going abroad.

Angus was not present at Glenlivet or the conflict with the king in person. He had by arrangement with Francis, earl of Bothwell, gone south to attempt a diversion, but, saving a feint at the capturing of Edinburgh, their efforts were futile. For a time Douglas lurked in concealment among his vassals in the north. Then negotiations were set on foot to obtain terms of agreement for him similar to those granted to his partners, and these were so far successful that he was about to leave the country also, when Huntly and Errol secretly returned, and the earl remained. On behalf of all three application was then made for their reconciliation to both kirk and state. They made open confession of their apostasy, professed their belief in the presbyterian polity and their resolution to abide therein, receiving the communion and taking oath to be good justiciars. The people of Aberdeen, among whom the reconciliation took place publicly in June 1597, testified their joy by acclamations at the market cross and drinking the healths of the earls. Shortly afterwards Angus was appointed royal lieutenant over the whole borders, where he did much good service.

In less than a year after his reconciliation Angus was once more threatened with excommunication. A minister was appointed by the kirk to reside with him, but after several years' instruction in this way the earl still proved 'obstinat and obdurat,' and the threat was fulfilled in 1608. He was then warded in Glasgow, but obtained permission to retire to France. On his way thither in 1609 he passed through London and asked the favour of a few last words with King James, who now reigned in England, but his request was refused, and at the age of fifty-five he returned to Paris, feeling himself both 'auld and seakly.' He resided in the neighbourhood of the abbey of St. Germain-des-Prés, where he applied himself assiduously to works of devotion and piety, and dying on 3 March 1611, was buried in that abbey. His son William, first marquis of Douglas, erected there a magnificent monument to his memory, consisting of a sarcophagus of black marble, on which reposes an effigy of the earl, clad in armour, in white marble. An engraving is given in Bouillart's 'Histoire de l'Abbaye de St. Germain-des-Prés.' It was this earl who, at the request of James VI, originated the purpose of writing a history of the Douglas family, which Hume of Godscroft carried out.

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland; Calderwood's History; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Fraser's Douglas Book.] H. P.

DOUGLAS, Sir WILLIAM, first Earl of Queensberry (*d.* 1640), eldest son of Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of John, lord Fleming, entered into possession of the family estates in 1615, on the death of his father. In 1617 he entertained James I at Drumlanrig, and was by him created viscount of Drumlanrig, lord Douglas of Hawick and Tibberis. Charters were granted him of the barony of Torthorwald 8 Jan. 1622, and of the town of Hawick 16 May 1623. When Charles I went to Scotland to be crowned in 1633, he advanced the viscount to the title of Earl of Queensberry. In 1638 he had a charter of the baronies of Sanquhar and Cumnock, in the counties of Dumfries and Ayr. He died 8 March 1640. By his wife Isabel, fourth daughter of Mark, earl of Lothian, he was the father of four sons, the eldest of whom succeeded to his honours, and of two daughters.

[Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 379; Crawford's Peerage.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, Lord WILLIAM, military commander. [See Douglas, Lord James, 1617–1645.]

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, seventh or eighth Earl of Morton (1582–1650), lord high treasurer of Scotland, was the only son of Robert Douglas, eldest son of Sir William Douglas of Lochleven, sixth or seventh earl

of Morton [q. v.], his mother being Jean, daughter of Lord Glamis. He was born in 1582, and, his father dying when he was an infant, was brought up under the care of his grandfather. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his grandfather in 1606. Soon afterwards he was made a privy councillor and a gentleman of the chamber to James VI, in which office he was continued by Charles I. He commanded the Scots regiment of three thousand men in the Rochelle expedition of the Duke of Buckingham in 1627 (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 159). On the demission of the Earl of Mar he was made lord high treasurer of Scotland, 12 April 1630, and when he resigned it, in 1635, was made captain of the yeomen of the guard, invested with the order of the Garter, and sworn a privy councillor in England. He accompanied King Charles on his visit to Edinburgh in 1633 (Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 33). Devoting himself to the king's interests, and humouring his Scottish policy, he enjoyed his confidence in regard to Scottish affairs, even after he had demitted the office of lord high treasurer. He was one of the commissioners who accompanied the Lyon king-at-arms to the Scottish camp in 1639, to witness the declaration of the king's proclamation (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 329), and was also appointed to assist in arranging the treaty at Ripon in October 1640 (*ib.* 413). He accompanied the king from London on his journey to Edinburgh in 1641 (Spalding, *Memorials*, ii. 61). When the king opened the Scottish parliament Morton accompanied him in the procession to the house; but as he had not signed the covenant he was one of the noblemen excluded from entering the room. On the 18th he, however, subscribed the covenant and took his seat (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 45). On 20 Sept. the king nominated him for the chancellorship (*ib.* 68), but his nomination was vehemently objected to by his son-in-law, the Earl of Argyll, afterwards marquis, on the grounds that such an office might shelter him from his creditors, that he was a contemptuous rebel and often at the horn, that he deserted his country in her greatest need, and that he was 'decrepit and unable' (*ib.* 69). Morton replied with 'great moderation,' and on the next day asked the king to name some other nobleman for the office, an expedient which the king was reluctantly constrained to accept. Morton accompanied the king on his return journey to London in October (Spalding, ii. 86), waited on him at the great council of the peers at York in March of the following year, and attended him also at Oxford when the court settled there. On the outbreak of the civil war he aided the king by the advance of large sums of money, disposing for this purpose of the castle of Dalkeith to the Buccleuch family. On this account he had a charter, 15 June 1643, of the islands of Orkney and Shetland, with the regalities belonging to them redeemable by the crown on the payment to him of 30,000*l.* sterling. In 1644 a commission of justiciary was granted to him by parliament for Orkney and Shetland for three years from 1 Aug. He went to wait on Charles I in 1646 when he took refuge with the Scotch army, and after Charles was given up to the parliament he retired to Orkney. He died at the castle of Kirkwall in March 1649–50, his countess, Agnes Keith, daughter of George, earl Marischal, dying on the 30th of the following May (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 397). Both were buried in Kirkwall. He had four sons and four daughters. He was succeeded in the earldom by his son Robert, who died on 9 Nov. following. Sir James Douglas of Smithfield, another son, succeeded to the earldom on the death without issue of his nephew William in 1681. This earl, who had been knighted by the Earl of Lindsey for his bravery in the Isle of Rhé, was a gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I. The four daughters were all married to earls: Anne to George, second earl of Kinnoul; Margaret to Archibald, earl and afterwards marquis of Argyll; Mary to Charles, second earl of Dunfermline; Jean to James, earl of Home; and Isabel to Robert, first earl of Roxburghe, and afterwards to James, second marquis of Montrose.

[Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Spalding's Memorials (Spalding Club); Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 274–5; Crawfurd's Officers of State, 405–6.] T. F. H.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, eleventh Earl of Angus and first Marquis of Douglas (1589–1660), was the son of William, tenth earl of Angus [q. v.], and Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Oliphant. His father, the son of Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie, the ninth earl, held the earldom from 1591 to his death in 1611. Having become a Roman catholic he had taken part in the plot of the Spanish Blanks. It was proposed that the king of Spain should send troops to aid in the restoration of the Roman church in Scotland, as well as in the rebellion in the north of the catholic earls of Huntly and Errol. The Douglas estates had consequently been forfeited and given to Ludovic, duke of Lennox; but in 1596 an arrangement was made between Sir Robert Douglas of Glenbervie and Lennox by which they were restored to the eldest son of the

Earl William, then master of Angus, the subject of this notice, whom failing his second son James. In the following year the earl, by professing a nominal conformity with the reformed church, was himself released from his forfeiture, but the master was placed in charge of the Earl of Morton to secure his better education 'in the trew religion, vertew, and manners.' In 1601, when only twelve, the master was contracted in marriage to Margaret, daughter of Claud Hamilton, lord Paisley. This early marriage secured the friendship of Seton, afterwards Lord Dunfermline and chancellor, a kinsman of the bride. King James himself, not inclined personally to Romanism, was disposed to deal leniently with the catholic lords. Though the earl's Romanist tendencies were well known, he obtained a regrant, in February 1603, of the earldom in favour of himself in life rent and the master in fee. In 1608 or 1609 he left Scotland and took up his residence in Paris, where he spent the short remainder of his life in devotional exercises and schemes for the restoration of the Roman church in Scotland. Before leaving he had advised his son and daughter-in-law to adhere to the catholic faith and bring up their children in it. He died on 3 March 1611, and was buried in the abbey of St. Germain-des-Prés, where his son erected a monument to his memory. His succession to the earldom was followed almost immediately by a dispute with Kerr of Fernihurst, the greatest of the Douglas vassals, to hold courts for Jedburgh forest. The matter came before the privy council, which decided in favour of the young earl, but with an admonition against holding the court with a greater retinue than sixty persons besides the suitors. Angus was not unnaturally suspected by the presbyterians of Romanist leanings, and while he vindicated himself from the charge in a letter to the king, the license to travel abroad for three years which he obtained was not likely to lay these suspicions. In 1619 he returned to Scotland, and was present at the convention in 1620 and the parliament of the following January, which ratified the five articles of Perth, in favour of private baptism and communion, kneeling at the reception of the sacred elements, confirmation, and observance of the chief festivals of the christian year. These represented what was the real colour of his religious opinions, which, like those of the king, were not Roman, but favoured the doctrine and ritual which the church of England and the episcopal church in Scotland retained. From 1623 to September 1625 he was again abroad visiting France and Italy, busying himself, as his father had done, in historical and genealogical inquiries, especially into the history of his own family, which he preferred to the political controversies of his country. The Earl of Morton and other of his relatives administered his estates in his absence. When he came home the suspicion of Romanism again attached to him. It was reported that he had actually visited St. Peter's. The presbytery of Lanark more than once admonished him of the duty of attending the parish kirk, which he neglected; measures were taken to remove two of his servants on a charge of papistry; and though he had himself, as his father had done, subscribed the confession of faith, he was summoned before the presbytery to answer for his backsliding. But Charles I put a stop to these proceedings. In 1631 he procured a regrant of the earldom, with its privileges of the first vote in parliament and the right to carry the crown at its meeting, and the leadership of the van of the army, in favour of himself and his son. When Charles visited Scotland in 1633, he was elevated to the marquisate of Douglas. The Lanark presbytery still continued to visit him with discipline, and in 1636 accused him of not compelling his daughter to attend the kirk; but in the same year he was nominated a commissioner to repress disorder on the border, so that he probably paid no attention to the church authorities, secure in the favour of the king. His tastes were pacific, like his father's. In the proceedings which led to the civil war he had no share, but when Laud and the bishops induced Charles to introduce the liturgy, and it was felt that recourse to war was imminent, he was one of the nobles on whom the bishops reckoned. It was rumoured that he was among his vassals, but in 1639, after the war actually broke out, he went to England. Lord Fleming and other of the western barons on the side of the covenanters placed a garrison in Douglas Castle, which offered no resistance. He returned home after the pacification of Berwick, maintaining a correspondence with Charles, who treated the covenanters as rebels, and contemplated the renewal of hostilities. But when the king came to Scotland in 1641 he was absent from the royalist parliament and the English war. He even attended the Scottish parliament in 1644, and signed the covenant in the presence of the congregation of his parish in Lanark, and a second time in parliament. Upon the brilliant campaign of Montrose in 1645 Douglas at last showed his true colours, and received from Montrose a commission as lieutenant of Clydesdale. He raised his vassals

and other troops under this commission and was present at the battle of Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. 1645. He escaped from the field, but in April 1646 was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, from which he purchased his release in the beginning of 1647, by payment of a fine and by a public acknowledgment of his breach of the covenant before the presbytery, who compelled him to renew his oath to it. When Charles II secured the crown of Scotland by accepting the covenant, Douglas reappeared in public affairs. In 1651 he was present at the parliament of that king at Perth and Stirling, and was appointed one of the committee for the army and also of the committee of estates, but he declined the command of a regiment and returned home. This declination was made the ground for an application to reduce the fine of 1,000*l.* which Cromwell imposed on him in 1654. It was reduced to one-third of that sum, a sufficient proof of his insignificance as an opponent. His name does not appear in history during the last nine years of his life. He died, at the age of seventy-one, on 19 Feb. 1660 at Douglas, and was buried in front of the altar of the church. He had been twice married, first to Margaret Hamilton, who died 11 Sept. 1623, and secondly, in 1632, to Lady Mary Gordon, daughter of the Marquis of Huntly, who survived him. He had by his first marriage two sons and three daughters, and by his second marriage three sons and six daughters. Most of his children married into noble families. His elder son by his first wife, Archibald, master of Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, EARL OF ORMONDE, 1609–1655], predeceased him, and he was succeeded by Archibald's son and his grandson James, second marquis of Douglas [q. v.] The eldest son of the first marquis by his second wife was William, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.] It was at the instance of the father of the first Marquis of Douglas, eleventh Earl of Angus, that David Hume of Godscroft [q. v.] wrote, with the aid of notes the earl had compiled, the 'History of the House of Douglas,' which was first published in 1644 by Evan Tayler, 'printer to the king's most excellent majesty.' The printed volume ends with the life of the ninth earl, to whom Hume acted as secretary, but a manuscript continuation exists with a dedication to Charles I by the first marquis.

[Sir W. Fraser's Douglas Book and manuscript of Hume of Godscroft's History there quoted.]

Æ. M.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON (1635–1694), eldest son of William, first marquis of Douglas [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Mary Gordon, was born 24 Dec. 1635. By patent dated 4 Aug. 1646 he was created Earl of Selkirk, Lord Daer and Shortcleuch, with remainder to his heirs male. By Cromwell's act of grace in 1654 he was fined 1,000*l.* He married, 29 April 1656, Anne, duchess of Hamilton, daughter of the first duke, who on the death of her uncle William, the second duke, succeeded him in the title in virtue of the patent of 1643. At the Restoration, on the petition of his wife, he was created Duke of Hamilton for life and sworn of the privy council. For the first few years after his marriage he devoted himself to the recovery of his wife's family from the heavy debts which they had incurred on the forfeiture of their estates by Cromwell, and it was not until he had retrieved his financial position that he entered on public life. His first appearance in parliament was in 1661, when he argued against the 'rescissory' act, the object of which was to annul all the measures of all parliaments that had sat since 1633. He strongly supported Lauderdale in advising delay in the restoration of episcopacy, and later he took up a strong presbyterian attitude, being one of two members who supported the cause of that party when ministers who would not ask for re-presentation to their livings were ejected. In 1667, when a convention of estates was summoned for the purpose of voting money for the king's troops, Hamilton was appointed president by special letter from Charles II. Hitherto Hamilton and Lauderdale had been on the best of terms, but now, whether through the latter's jealousy or, as Burnet (*Hist. of his own Time*, i. 245, ed. 1724) asserts, on account of the Countess of Dysart's dislike for Hamilton, they became estranged for some years. In 1671 Burnet had completed his memoirs of the first two dukes of Hamilton from papers supplied him by the present duke and duchess, and Lauderdale hearing of it summoned him to stay with him, and made him a prime favourite, his object being, as Burnet declares (*ib.* i. 298), to engage him 'to put in a great deal relating to himself' in the book. Burnet took advantage of his position to induce Lauderdale to make friendly overtures to Hamilton, with the result that an agreement was patched up. Its strength was put to the test in the following year, when strong pressure was put on Hamilton by the Scotch nobility to oppose Lauderdale's land tax of a whole year's assessment. The duke had promised Lauderdale not to oppose taxes in general, but did not consider that he was bound to support him in the present instance. At Lauderdale's request the Marquis of Atholl came to a conference with

Hamilton, and promised him in return for his support of the tax the chief direction of all Scottish affairs. Hamilton at first stoutly refused, but in the end accepted the terms and withdrew his opposition. No steps were taken to carry out the arrangement that had been made, and when, in the parliament of November 1673, Lauderdale asked for supplies to carry on the Dutch war, Hamilton moved that the state of the nation should be first considered and its grievances redressed. His threats of royal displeasure proving ineffectual, Lauderdale adjourned parliament for a week, and caused certain monopolies to be repealed. The opposition, however, were not satisfied, and persisted in their resolve to address the king on the subject of national grievances. Lauderdale thereupon prorogued parliament for two months, and Hamilton and Lord Tweeddale were summoned to London by the king. They were received by Charles with the greatest affability, and dismissed with the assurance that all things should be left to the judgment of parliament. But on their arrival in Edinburgh parliament was immediately dissolved by a letter from the king. Plots for the assassination of Lauderdale and his principal supporters were set on foot, and only abandoned on the refusal of Hamilton to countenance any measures of the sort. He was now again invited to court with his friends, Charles having written a letter in which he promised to reconcile all differences. They refused to put their complaints in writing, fearing that any paper might be construed into treason. Their mission accordingly ended in nothing but an accession to Lauderdale's power, all the members of the deputation, with the exception of Hamilton, being ejected from the council. Hamilton incurred the same punishment two years later (1676) for opposing the sentence on Baillie of Jerviswoode in the matter of the arrest of Kirkton by Carstares. He was thus compelled to remain inactive for a time; but when, in the spring of 1678, Lauderdale's army of highlanders was let loose on the western counties, the duke, learning that a writ of law-burrows was to be issued against him, journeyed to London, together with fourteen other nobles and fifty country gentlemen, to lodge complaints against Lauderdale with the king. Because they had left Scotland in defiance of a proclamation, Charles refused to receive them. He at first sent the Duke of Monmouth to give assurances in his name, and afterwards they were heard by the cabinet council; but again refusing to put their grievances on paper without indemnity they were again sent empty away. A third journey to London in the next year met with no better result.

In the parliament which met in 1682, of which the Duke of York was commissioner, Hamilton was strongly urged by a large party to protest against the appointment as illegal, but he declined the office, as a majority could not be guaranteed. When the act for securing the succession of the Duke of York came on he was one of the first to speak in favour of it. His zeal was rewarded by the gift of the Garter, which had been Lauderdale's. On the accession of James II he was reinstated in the privy council, and became a commissioner of the treasury. In March 1686 he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session, and in October of the next year he was sworn of the English privy council. But though he was willing to take what favours might be offered him from James II, he was equally ready to join with the king's enemies. As early as 1674 he had incurred suspicion by some intercepted correspondence from the Prince of Orange, and he was among the first to declare himself on the side of William III. Immediately on the arrival of the prince Hamilton called a meeting of the principal Scots then in London, and under his direction an address was framed requesting William to take the crown and to summon a convention of estates. The convention met at Edinburgh 14 March 1689, and with Hamilton as president declared the throne vacant, and proclaimed William and Mary. On the convention being turned into a parliament Hamilton was appointed royal commissioner, and, if the anonymous biographer of his son may be credited, had 'a very extraordinary power vested in him by parliament of seizing and imprisoning all suspicious persons' (*Memoirs of the Life and Family of James, Duke of Hamilton*, 1717, p. 95). In the next year's parliament he refused to be commissioner on the terms of agreeing to whatever Melville should propose, and retired into private life for a time. He was again commissioner in April 1693, and in December was reappointed an extraordinary lord of session. On 18 April 1694 he died at Holyrood, being then in his sixtieth year. He was buried at Hamilton, where there is a monument to his memory. His character is summed up by Burnet, who knew him intimately, as follows: 'He wanted all sort of polishing; he was rough and sullen, but candid and sincere. His temper was boisterous, neither fit to submit nor to govern. He was mutinous when out of power, and imperious in it. He wrote well, but spoke ill, for his judgment when calm was better than his imagination. He made himself a great

master of the laws, of the history, and of the families of Scotland, and seemed always to have a regard to justice and the good of his country. But a narrow and selfish temper brought such an habitual meanness on him that he was not capable of designing or undertaking great things' (*History*, i. 103). Moray remarked to Lauderdale on Hamilton's practice of excessive drinking (*Lauderdale Papers* (Camd. Soc.), ii. 81–2).

By his duchess, Anne, he was father of seven sons and three daughters. James, the eldest son [q. v.], was created Duke of Hamilton in 1698 at his mother's request; three of the others were successively earls of Selkirk; a fourth was created Earl of Orkney. The Duchess of Hamilton survived her husband twenty-two years, dying in 1716 at the age of eighty. She is described by Burnet (*ib.* i. 276) as 'of great piety and great parts.' She possessed much influence with the presbyterian party, who frequently sought her counsel, though she always declined to identify herself with them, professing that she had no settled opinion as to forms of government, and never entered into controversy. In her later years she exerted herself strenuously against the union of the kingdoms.

[Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, as cited; also i. 118, 132, 154, 239, 338, 362. 369, 375, 400, 408, 469, 513, 805, ii. 21, 62, 120; Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, i. 707; Lauderdale Papers, ed. O. Airy (Camd. Soc.); Fraser's Douglas Book, ii. 430; Luttrell's Diary, i. 223, 415, 514, iii. 62, ed. 1857; see also Laing's and Burton's Histories of Scotland.] A. V.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third Earl and first Duke of Queensberry (1637–1695), eldest son of James, second earl of Queensberry [q. v.], and Lady Margaret Stewart, was born in 1637. A fine of seventy-two thousand merks imposed by Cromwell had so seriously impaired the resources of his family that Douglas had not the advantage, so widely enjoyed by the nobility and gentry of the day, of completing his education by foreign travel and study (Douglas, *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. J. P. Wood, ii. 379). But his ability and discretion soon brought him into notice. He had charters of the office of sheriff and coroner of the county of Dumfries in 1664 and 1667. In the latter year he was sworn into the privy council. On the death of his father in 1671, Douglas became Earl of Queensberry, and by economy and good management soon restored the fortunes of his house. Through the influence of the Chancellor Rothes he was appointed lord justice-general of Scotland on 1 June 1680. On 1 Nov. 1681 he was made an extraordinary lord of session. By letters patent of 11 Feb. 1682 Douglas was created Marquis of Queensberry, Earl of Drumlanrig and Sanquhar, Viscount of Nith, Torthorald, and Ross, and Lord Douglas of Kinmonth, Middlebie, and Dornock. In the following April a royal warrant directed Sir Alexander Erskine, the Lyon king-at-arms, to confer the double treasure of Scotland on the Marquis of Queensberry and his heirs for ever. Douglas was appointed lord high treasurer of Scotland on 12 May, and constable and governor of Edinburgh Castle on 21 Sept. 1682. On 3 Feb. 1684 he became Duke of Queensberry, and on 27 March 1687 was made one of the lords of privy council of both kingdoms (Luttrell). Upon the accession of James VII the Duke of Queensberry, while expressing his readiness to go any length in supporting the royal power or in persecuting the presbyterians, gave the king to understand that he would be no party to any attack upon the established religion. Having received the king's assurance that no such attack was contemplated, Queensberry retained all his offices, and acted as lord high commissioner in the famous parliament of 1685, which annexed the excise to the crown for ever, conferred the land tax upon James for life, authorised the privy council to impose the test upon all ranks of the people under such penalties as it thought fit, extended the punishment of death to the auditors as well as to the preachers at field-conventicles, and to the preachers at house-conventicles, and made it treasonable to give or take or write in defence of the national covenant. If Queensberry hoped, as Burnet surmises, that his support of these arbitrary measures would make James forget his resolute refusal to betray the established church, he was grievously mistaken. The Earl of Perth, who was then chancellor of Scotland, irritated by Queensberry's imperious temper, accused him of maladministration. The charges were baseless or trivial, but Perth had just become a Roman catholic, and 'his faith,' as Halifax wittily observed, 'made him whole.' The treasury was put into commission in February 1686, and Queensberry, through the influence of Rochester, was made president of the council. But within six months (June 1686) he was stripped of all his appointments and ordered to remain at Edinburgh till the treasury accounts during his administration had been examined and approved. At the revolution Queensberry sincerely supported the royal cause until the king's hasty departure from England and the declaration by the convention of estates that the throne was vacant; after which he acquiesced in the

offer of the crown to William and Mary. In November 1693 he was again nominated an extraordinary lord of session. He died on 28 March 1695, and was buried in Durisdeer Church. Queensberry married in 1657 Lady Isabel Douglas, sixth daughter of William, first marquis of Douglas, by whom he had three sons and one daughter—viz. James, second duke of Queensberry [q. v.]; William, first earl of March; Lord George Douglas, who died unmarried in July 1693; and Lady Anne, married in 1697 to David, lord Elcho, afterwards third earl of Wemyss.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 379–80; Macaulay, ii. 112, 116, 124; Lingard's Hist. of England, x. 228–9; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, vol. iii. passim; Carmichael's Various Tracts concerning the Peerage of Scotland, p. 140; Crawfurd's Lives of Officers of State in Scotland, i. 419–23; Crawfurd's Peerage of Scotland, pp. 417–18; Luttrell's State Affairs; the Earl of Balcarres's Account of the Affairs of Scotland relating to the Revolution in 1688, pp. 52, 57.] A. W. R.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third Earl of March and fourth Duke of Queensberry (1724–1810), latterly known as 'Old Q,' only son of William, second earl of March, and Lady Anne Hamilton, daughter of John, earl of Selkirk and Ruglen, was born in 1724. His father having died 7 March 1731, he succeeded to the earldom of March on coming of age, and on the death of his mother, who was Countess of Ruglen in her own right, he became also Earl of Ruglen. On the death of the Earl of Cassilis in 1759 he laid claim to his title and estates as heir-general, but his claims were disallowed both in the court of session and on appeal to the House of Lords. Even when a schoolboy he is said to have been famed for his escapades in London, and during more than half a century his follies and extravagances rendered him a conspicuous figure in the clubs of London. After he had turned seventy years of age the tastes he affected were those of the young men of the period when he was a young man:—

> And there insatiate yet with folly's sport,
> That polish'd sin-worn fragment of the court,
> The shade of Queensb'ry, should with Clermont meet,
> Ogling and hobbling down St. James's Street.
> (*Imperial Epistle from Kien Long*, 1795.)

He was first known on the turf, and began by winning a wager against Count Taaffe that he would travel in a four-wheeled machine the distance of nineteen miles in an hour. He had a spider-carriage for two horses constructed for the purpose of wood and whalebone, the harness being made of silk. The match came off on the course at Newmarket 29 Aug. 1750. In this year the Jockey Club was instituted, and when the racecourse at Newmarket was purchased by the club in 1753, March took a house overlooking the course, and set himself seriously to develope horse-racing into a science. Besides acquiring by purchase and careful breeding an unsurpassed stud of racehorses, he bestowed special attention on his stablemen and jockeys, whom he dressed in scarlet jackets, velvet cap, and buckskin breeches. In 1756 he won a match in person, dressed in his own colours. He was remarkably fortunate in betting; among the persons from whom he won large sums, the Duke of Cumberland and Mr. Jennings the antiquary have been specially mentioned. The passion of Charles James Fox for racing and betting may be partly accounted for by the fact that 'Old Q' was permitted by Lord Holland to be one of young Fox's mentors.

On the accession of George III in 1760 March was nominated a lord of the bedchamber, and in 1761 he was made a knight of the Thistle. In the latter year he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers for Scotland, and subsequently he was several times re-elected. It was through the information of March and others that Wilkes was put on his trial for his 'Essay on Woman' in 1763. From 1767 March was vice-admiral of Scotland until 26 Oct. 1776, when he was nominated first lord of the police, this office, however, being abolished in 1782. On the death of his cousin Charles, third duke of Queensberry [q. v.], 22 Aug. 1778, he succeeded as fourth duke, and on 8 Aug. 1786 he was created a British peer by the title of Baron Douglas of Amesbury, Wiltshire, with limitation to the heirs male of his body. On the regency question in 1788 Queensberry was the only one of the lords of the bedchamber who opposed the government. According to Sir N. W. Wraxall he was influenced in doing so by two motives, 'his great personal intimacy with and devotion to the heir-apparent, joined to his conviction that the sovereign had irrecoverably lost his mind' (*Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, 1884, v. 243). With the discretion learned by his experiences on the turf, he had, previous to deciding to cast in his lot with the prince, taken the precaution to have special inquiries made indirectly of the physicians. During the discussions on the question the prince and his brother Frederick spent a great part of their time at the duke's house in Piccadilly, 'where plentiful draughts of champagne went round to the success of the approaching regency' (*ib.*) On the recovery of the king in 1789 he was at the instance of the queen and Pitt

removed from the office of lord of the bedchamber. The 'ratting' of the duke exposed him to much obloquy, and for a time he deemed it prudent to take refuge on the continent. In his later years Queensberry sold his house at Newmarket. He was a munificent patron of Italian opera, partly owing to his admiration of the prima donnas and dancers. He is also said to have himself displayed great taste in a song. For some time he lived in a villa at Richmond, which he had fitted up with great taste and adorned with costly pictures and statues, and where he had collected one of the finest assortments of shells in the kingdom. The loss of a lawsuit in reference to a lawn adjoining the villa, and another reason of a less creditable kind, gave him a distaste for this residence, and he latterly lived almost exclusively in his house in Piccadilly, now No. 138, next Park Lane to the west, the peculiar porch of which, still standing, was constructed to suit his growing infirmities. Latterly he spent the greater part of the day at the corner of the bow window, or when the weather was fine above the porch. In the street below a groom named Jack Radford always remained on horseback to carry his message to any of his acquaintance (Raikes, *Journal*, iv. 50). When he became very infirm, he had always within call his French medical attendant, the Père Elisée, formerly physician to Louis XV, to whom he allowed a large sum for every day that he lived, and nothing more after his death. He died in London 23 Dec. 1810, and was buried 31 Dec. in a vault in the chancel of St. James's Church, Piccadilly, under the communion-table. 'He was,' says Raikes, 'a little sharp-looking man, very irritable, and swore like ten thousand troopers' (*ib.*) Wraxall, who knew him intimately in his last seven years, says that his intellectual faculties survived his bodily decay. Wraxall mentions that he 'nourished an ardent and permanent passion' for a daughter of Mr. Pelham, who was refused him by her father on account of Queensberry's irregular habits, and who became herself an inveterate gamester. About 1798 the duke stripped his grounds near Drumlanrig and round Neidpath Castle, near Peebles, of the greater part of their fine plantations. His reason for doing so is said to have been to furnish a dowry for Maria Fagniani, whom he supposed to be his daughter, on her marriage to the Earl of Yarmouth. On the same lady George Selwyn, also in recognition of paternal claims, bestowed a large fortune; and it was generally supposed that Queensberry and Selwyn were both equally mistaken. In a sonnet beginning with 'Degenerate Douglas' Wordsworth denounces his depredations, and they are also the theme of a poem by Robert Burns. The duke was one of Burns's special aversions, and is satirised by him in 'The Laddies by the Banks o' Nith' and 'Epistle to Mr. Graham of Fintrie.'

The duke having died unmarried, his titles and estates were dispersed among several heirs, chiefly Henry, third duke of Buccleuch, who became fifth duke of Queensberry, Sir Charles Douglas, who became marquis of Queensberry, and Francis, sixth earl of Wemyss, who became earl of March. The duke's personal property, amounting to over a million sterling, was devised by a will formally executed, and twenty-five codicils more irregularly drawn, to a large number of persons, including, besides several of the aristocracy, a group of very miscellaneous individuals (see list in *Scots Mag.* lxxiii. 113–14, and *Gent. Mag.* lxxx. pt. ii. p. 659, lxxxi. pt. i. p. 184). To the Earl and Countess of Yarmouth and their issue male he left 100,000*l.*, the two houses in Piccadilly, and the villa at Richmond. The Earl of Yarmouth was also residuary legatee, by which it is supposed he obtained 200,000*l.* The legacies were disputed, but were ultimately paid over by order of the court of chancery. Mr. Fuller, an apothecary in Piccadilly, made a claim against the executors for 10,000*l.* for professional attendance during the last seven and a half years of the duke's life, during which he asserted he had made 9,340 visits, in addition to attending on him for 1,215 nights. Verdict was given for 7,500*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 81).

[Douglas's Scotch Peerage (Wood); Scots Mag. lxxiii. 108–14; Gent. Mag. lxxx. pt. ii. pp. 597–598, 659, lxxxi. pt. i. p. 184, pt. ii. p. 81, lxxxvi. pt. ii. p. 460; The Piccadilly Ambulater, or Old Q. containing Memoirs of the private life of that evergreen votary of Venus, by J. P. Hurstone, 1808 (with sketch of the duke seated above the porch in Piccadilly); Wraxall's Memoirs; Raikes's Journal; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries, containing many of the duke's letters when Earl of March; Horace Walpole's Letters; Memoirs of Sir Thomas Picton; Works of Robert Burns; Fox's Correspondence; Trevelyan's Early Life of Fox; Jesse's Reign of George III; Fitzgerald's Dukes and Princesses of the Family of George III; Wheatley's Round about Piccadilly. The duke as Earl of March figures in Thackeray's Virginians.] T. F. H.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM (1780–1832), miniature-painter, a descendant of the family of Douglas of Glenbervie, was born in Fifeshire 14 April 1780. He received a liberal education, and very early showed a taste for the fine arts and the beauties of nature. This led to his being placed as an apprentice to Robert Scott the engraver [q. v.] at Edin-

burgh, John Burnet the engraver [q. v.] being one of his fellow-apprentices. Though he had skill as a landscape-painter, he adopted the profession of a miniature-painter, and gained considerable success, not only in Scotland, but in England. He was one of the associated artists who exhibited in Edinburgh from 1808 to 1816, and contributed to their exhibitions numerous miniatures, landscapes, and animal-pieces. He had numerous patrons, especially the Duke of Buccleuch and his family, and on 9 July 1817 he was appointed miniature-painter to Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg. His miniatures were much esteemed for their tasteful and delicate execution. Some of these were exhibited by him at the Royal Academy in London in 1818, 1819, 1826, including a portrait of Lieutenant-general Sir John Hope. Douglas died at his residence in Hart Street, Edinburgh, 30 Jan. 1832, leaving a widow, one son, and two daughters. His eldest daughter, Miss Archibald Ramsay Douglas, born 23 April 1807, also practised as a miniature-painter. She exhibited at the Royal Academy in London in 1834, 1836, 1841, and died in Hart Street, Edinburgh, 25 Dec. 1886.

[Anderson's Popular Scottish Biography; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Royal Academy Catalogues; information from Mr. J. M. Gray.] L. C.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM ALEXANDER ANTHONY ARCHIBALD, eleventh Duke of Hamilton (1811–1863), was the son of Alexander Douglas, the tenth duke [q. v.], and inherited his other numerous titles. He was born on 19 Feb. 1811, was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1832), and succeeded to the titles and estates on the death of his father in 1852. The duke was knight marischal of Scotland, colonel of the Lanarkshire militia, lord-lieutenant of the county in succession to his father, deputy-lieutenant of the county of Bute, major-commandant of the Glasgow yeomanry from 1849 to 1857, and grand master of the society of freemasons. He married on 22 Feb. 1843 her Serene Highness the Princess Marie Amélie, youngest daughter of the Duke of Baden, and cousin of the Emperor Napoleon III. After his marriage he lived chiefly in Paris and Baden, and was frequently a guest at the Tuileries, taking very little interest in British politics. He died on 8 July 1863 from the effects of a fall after a supper at the Maison Dorée, Boulevard des Italiens, Paris, leaving two children, William Alexander, the present duke, and Lady Mary Hamilton, who married the Prince of Monaco in 1848, but their marriage was declared invalid in 1880. In the year after his death the title of Duke of Châtelherault, disputed by the Duke of Abercorn, was confirmed to the Dukes of Hamilton by a fresh creation made by the Emperor Napoleon III (Lodge, *Peerage*).

[Gent. Mag. 1863, new ser. xv. 237.] L. C. S.

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM SCOTT (1815–1883), editor of Burns's works, was born in Hawick 10 Jan. 1815, and educated in Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh. He devoted much of his attention to the study of the facts connected with the life and works of Burns, acquiring perhaps a more thorough mastery of them than any previous editor of Burns's works. In 1850 he read a paper on the 'Highland Mary' incident of Burns's life before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. His principal publications are a reissue of the Kilmarnock 'popular edition' of the 'works' of Burns, with memoir, 1871, revised edition 1876; 'Picture of the County of Ayr,' 1874; and a splendid library edition of the 'Works of Burns, in 6 vols. (prose 3 vols., poetry 3 vols.), 1877–9. The poems in this edition are arranged chronologically, and while it is the most sumptuous that has been published, it is also the most complete and correct, both as regards text and notes. He also supplied letterpress for an edition of Crombie's 'Modern Athenians,' published in 1882. In 1877 he succeeded James Ballantine as secretary of the Edinburgh Burns Club. He was found drowned in Leith Harbour, 23 June 1883.

[Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Scotsman Newspaper, 25 June 1883.] T. F. H.

DOUGLASS, JOHN, D.D. (1743–1812), catholic prelate, born at Yarum, Yorkshire, in December 1743, was sent at the age of thirteen to the English college, Douay. He took the college oath in 1764, and defended universal divinity *cum laude* in 1768. Afterwards he went to the English college, Valladolid, as professor of humanities, arriving there 27 June 1768. At a later period he taught philosophy. Owing to ill-health he left Valladolid 30 July 1773, and was priest of the mission of Linton and afterwards at York. While he was a missioner at York he was selected by the holy see for the London vicariate in opposition to the strenuous efforts made by the 'catholic committee' to have Bishop Charles Berington [q. v.] translated from the midland to the London district. Several catholic laymen, adherents of that association, went so far as to maintain that the clergy and laity ought to choose

their own bishops without any reference to Rome, and procure their consecration at the hands of any other lawful bishop. It was even proposed by them, after the appointment of Douglass, to pronounce that appointment 'obnoxious and improper,' and to refuse to acknowledge it. Dr. Charles Berington, however, addressed a printed letter to the London clergy, resigning every pretension to the London vicariate, and the opposition to Douglass was withdrawn.

He succeeded the Hon. James Talbot, D.D., as vicar-apostolic of the London district. His election by propaganda on 22 Aug. 1790 was approved by the pope on the 26th of that month, and expedited on 1 Sept. His briefs to the see of Centuria *in partibus* were dated 25 Sept. 1790. He was consecrated 19 Dec. the same year, in St. Mary's Church, Lullworth Castle, Dorsetshire, by Dr. William Gibson, bishop of Acanthus, and vicar-apostolic of the northern district.

The Catholic Relief Act, passed in June 1791, repealed the statutes of recusancy in favour of persons taking the Irish oath of allegiance of 1778. It was Douglass who suggested that this oath should replace the oath which was proposed during the debates on the measure and warmly discussed by the contending parties. The act likewise repealed the oath of supremacy imposed in the reign of William and Mary, as well as various declarations and disabilities; and it tolerated the schools and religious worship of Roman catholics. Douglass was one of the first members of the 'Roman Catholic Meeting,' organised in May 1794, in opposition to the Cisalpine Club (Milner, *Supplementary Memoirs of English Catholics*, p. 201). He seems to have been of a gentle disposition, though he was resolute in matters of principle. He was a determined opponent of the veto, and he severely censured the Blanchardist schismatics. To him St. Edmund's College, Old Hall Green, owes its existence as an ecclesiastical establishment, in which is preserved the continuity of the English college of St. Omer, through its president, Dr. Gregory Stapleton, settling there with his students at the invitation of Douglass, 15 Aug. 1795, after their liberation from imprisonment during the French revolution. Dr. Milner submitted his 'Letters to a Prebendary' to Douglass for revision. Douglass erased nearly one-half of the original contents before sending it back to the author, who printed the work in its curtailed form. Douglass died at his residence in Castle Street, Holborn, on 8 May 1812 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxii. pt. i. p. 599). Dr. William Poynter, who had been appointed his coadjutor in 1803, succeeded him in the vicariate-apostolic of the London district.

An account by Douglass of the state of the catholic religion in his vicariate in 1796 is printed in Brady's 'Episcopal Succession,' iii. 180 seq. He published some charges and several pastorals, two of which were translated into Spanish. He also for many years published 'A New Year's Gift' in the 'Laity's Directory.' The volume of that publication issued in 1811 contains an engraved portrait of him, and a bust of him by Turnerelli was executed in the following year.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 178–84, 185, 224, 226; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics; Panzani's Memoirs, 433 *n.*; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, pp. 29, 213; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 15236; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation, i. 169, 170, 177, 191, 205, ii. 34, 39, 54.] T. C.

D'OUVILLY, GEORGE GERBIER (*fl.* 1661), dramatist and translator, a Dutchman, was a connection of Sir Balthazar Gerbier, baron D'Ouvilly [q. v.], and, like him, was patronised by William, lord Craven. He joined Lord Craven's regiment in the Low Countries, and rose to be a captain. At the Restoration he was residing in London. He wrote an unacted tragi-comedy entitled 'The False Favourite Disgrac'd, and the Reward of Loyalty,' 12mo, London, 1657, a play with a well-constructed plot, but of uncouth diction. He also translated some biographies from the French of André Thevet, which, under the title of 'Prosopagraphia, or some Select Pourtraitures and Lives of Ancient and Modern Illustrious Personages,' forms the third part of William Lee's edition of North's 'Plutarch,' folio, London, 1657. Another performance was 'Il Trionfo d'Inghilterra overo Racconto et Relatione delle Solennità fatte & osservate nella . . . Incoronatione . . . di Carlo Secondo . . . nel terzo giorno di Maggio, 1661, insieme con la descrittione degl' Archi Trionfali . . . e altre . . . dimostrationi d'Allegrezze . . . nella . . . Città di Londra . . . et anco la superba Cavalcata fatta . . . il giorno innanzi. . . . Il tutto transportato nella lingua Italiana, per il Capitan Giorgio Gerbieri D'Ouvilly,' 4to, Venice, 1661.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812), i. 556, ii. 219; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

DOVASTON, JOHN FREEMAN MILWARD (1782–1854), miscellaneous writer, son of John Dovaston of West Felton, near Oswestry, Shropshire, the name of an estate which had been in the Dovaston family since the reign of Elizabeth, was born on 30 Dec.

1782, and educated at Oswestry School, Shrewsbury School, and Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1804, M.A. 1807). He was called to the bar on 12 June 1807 at the Middle Temple. During his residence in London he acted for some time as dramatic critic to a morning paper. On the death of his father in 1808 he became possessed of the family estate, and spent the remainder of his life in literary retirement and rural pursuits. He died on 8 Aug. 1854. Dovaston was a man of wide culture, and an ardent naturalist. Among his friends were Thomas Bewick, the engraver, of whose life and character he communicated sketches to the magazines, and John Hamilton Reynolds. Bewick published an engraved portrait of him. Dovaston's publications were chiefly poetic, and of a very unambitious character. 'Fitz-Gwarine, a ballad of the Welsh border, in three cantos, with other Rhymes, legendary, incidental, and humorous,' was issued at Shrewsbury in 1812, and is an evident imitation of 'Marmion.' A second edition appeared in 1816 with numerous additions, and a third in 1825. The third edition contained, among other additions, a collection of songs entitled 'British Melodies.' Twenty-six of these were originally published in 1817, under the patronage of the Princess Charlotte of Wales, with the music by Clementi, in two volumes, under the title of 'A Selection of British Melodies, with Symphonies, Harmonies, and Accompaniments by Mr. Clifton.' 'Floribella,' a poem, followed, and 'Lectures on Natural History and National Melody' appeared in 1839. 'The Dove' (1822) was a selection of old poems made by Dovaston, which were originally published in the 'Oswestry Herald.'

[Gent. Mag. 1854, xlii. 395.] L. C. S.

DOVE, HENRY (1640–1695), archdeacon of Richmond, son of a clergyman, was born in 1640, and elected from Westminster to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1658. He graduated B.A. in 1661, M.A. in 1665, was incorporated M.A. at Oxford 6 May 1669, and proceeded D.D. in 1677. A specimen of his Latin elegiacs will be found in the 'Threni Cantabrigienses in Funere duorum Principum, Henrici Glocestrensis & Mariæ Arausionensis,' 4to, Cambridge, 1661. On 12 Jan. 1672–3 he became vicar of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, and was collated to the archdeaconry of Richmond, 3 Dec. 1678. He was also chaplain successively to Charles II, James II, and William and Mary. In 1683 Pearson, bishop of Chester, whose nephew and chaplain he was, recommended him to the king for the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge. An able preacher, he published several single sermons, among which may be mentioned: 1. 'A Sermon [on Psalm lxiv. 9–10] preached before the House of Commons . . . Nov. 5, 1680,' 4to, London, 1680. 2. 'A Sermon [on Titus iii. 1] preached at Bow Church on the Feast of S. Michael, the day for the election of a Lord Mayor,' 4to, London, 1682. This immediately evoked 'A Modest Answer' from some sturdy nonjuror, who roundly takes Dove to task for asserting (p. 14) that 'there is no such phrase throughout the Bible as liberty of conscience,' and that 'the government has a right to tye the consciences of men by the firmest bonds it can' (p. 23). 3. 'A Sermon [on Jude iii.] preached at the anniversary meeting of the Sons of Clergy-men . . . Dec. 2, 1686,' 4to, London, 1687. 4. 'A Sermon [on Psalm xviii. 23] preached before the Queen at Whitehall,' 4to, London, 1691. Evelyn twice alludes to his preaching (*Diary*, ed. 1850–2, ii. 135, 203). Dove died on 11 March 1694–5. His will, signed only the day before, was proved on the following 1 April (registered in P. C. C. 46, Irby). He was twice married. By his first wife, who brought him copyhold lands, situate in Sutton Bourne, Lincolnshire, he left a daughter Susan. His second wife, Rebecca Holworthy, is described in the marriage license, bearing date 2 July 1680, as 'of St. Margaret, Westminster, spinster, aged 23' (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 414). She survived him.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 149, 150; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 310; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 317; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 267; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 90; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, 1857, i. 205–207, 225, iii. 450.] G. G.

DOVE, JOHN, D.D. (1561–1618), 'a Surrey man, born of plebeian parents,' was a scholar of St. Peter's College, Westminster, whence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1580. He proceeded B.A. in 1583, M.A. 1586, B.D. 1593, and D.D. 1596. In 1596 he was presented to the rectory of Tidworth, Wiltshire, by Lord-chancellor Egerton, to whom he dedicates a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross, 6 Feb. 1596. 'Myself,' he says, 'among many other of both the universities, had set my heart at rest, as one resolved to die within the precinctes of the colledge, like a monke shut up in his cell, or an heremite mured up within the compasse of a wall, without hope of ever being called to any ecclesiastical preferment in this corrupt and simoniacall age, had I not been by your honour preferred.' At the same time he obtained the rectory of St. Mary, Aldermary,

London, from the Archbishop of Canterbury, which he held till his death in April 1618. His works, besides the sermon already mentioned, are: 1. 'A Sermon preached at Pauls Crosse the 3 of November 1594, intreating of the second comming of Christ, and the disclosing of Antichrist: With a Confutation of divers conjectures concerning the ende of the world, conteyned in a booke called the Second Comming of Christ,' n.d. 2. 'Of Divorcement: A Sermon preached at Pauls Cross, May 10, 1601,' 1601. 3. 'A Perswasion to the English Recusants to reconcile themselves to the Church of England,' 1603. 4. 'A Confutation of Atheism,' 1605 and 1640. 5. 'A Defence of Church Government; wherein the church government establishment established in England is directly proved to be consonant to the Word of God; together with a Defence of the Crosse in Baptisme, &c.' 1606. 6. 'Advertisement to the English Seminaries and Jesuits, shewing their loose kind of Writings, and negligent handling the Cause of Religion, &c.,' 1610. 7. 'The Conversion of Solomon. A direction to holinesse of life handled by way of a commentarie upon the whole Booke of Canticles,' 1613.

[Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 92, 229; Fasti, vol. i. passim; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 56; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 436; Lansdowne MS. 983, f. 326.] R. B.

DOVE, JOHN (*d.* 1665?) regicide, an alderman of Salisbury, Wiltshire, was elected member for that city 16 Oct. 1645, in room of Serjeant Robert Hyde, 'disabled to sit,' a position he continued to hold until the dissolution of the Long parliament (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. p. 496). He was named one of the commissioners to try the king, but beyond attending on 26 Jan. 1648–9, when the sentence was agreed to, he took no part in the trial. During the Commonwealth he served on several parliamentary committees. He contrived, too, to amass considerable wealth; at the sales of bishops' lands in 1648, 1649, and 1650 he became the purchaser of the manor of Fountell, Southampton, of Blewbury manor, Berkshire, and of that of Winterbourne Earls, Wiltshire (Nichols, *Collectanea*, i. 126, 290, 291). He acquired other lands in Wiltshire by the most contemptible practices (Hoare, *Wiltshire*, 'Elstub and Everley,' p. 17, 'Underditch,' p. 138). Appointed colonel of the Wiltshire militia, 10 Aug. 1650 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 508), he, along with his brother Francis, persecuted the royalists with great severity. He was chosen high sheriff of the county in 1655, the year of the abortive royalist rising (Jackson, *Sheriffs of Wiltshire*, p. 33). On 14 March Sir Joseph Wagstaffe, accompanied by Colonel John Penruddocke, with many neighbouring gentlemen and others, to the number of nearly three hundred horse, entered Salisbury early in the morning, and seized in their beds Dove, Chief-justice Rolle, and Mr. Justice Nicholas, who were at the time in the city on a commission of assize. After the royal proclamation had been read, Wagstaffe, with the view of rendering the party desperate, urged the expediency of hanging both judges and sheriff on the spot. This violent proposal was overruled, but Dove, for refusing to read the proclamation, was reserved for future punishment. He was carried as far as Yeovil, but after two days was suffered to return to Salisbury, where he found that Major Boteler had freed the city of the conspirators. A commission was forthwith issued to try the persons who had been concerned in this rebellion (Hoare, *Wiltshire*, 'Sarum,' pp. 425–6). Dove's recent fright and escape had not dulled his rancour against the royalists. Writing to Thurloe 29 March, he says he is resolved 'that not a single man shall be nominated for either jury but such as may be confided in, and of the honest and well-affected party to his highness' (Thurloe, *State Papers*, iii. 319). At the Restoration he made an abject submission, and was suffered to depart unpunished (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 60). Thereafter he retired to an estate which he had acquired at Ivy Church in the parish of Alderbury, Wiltshire, where he died in either 1664 or 1665. His will, bearing date 22 Oct. 1664, was proved on 9 March 1664–5 (registered in P. C. C. 24, Hyde). He left two sons, John and Thomas, and two daughters, Mrs. Bellchamber and Mary, a spinster.

[Authorities cited in the text.] G. G.

DOVE, NATHANIEL (1710–1754), calligrapher, was educated under Philip Pickering, writing-master in Paternoster Row. He became master of an academy at Hoxton, and in 1740 published 'The Progress of Time,' containing verses upon the four seasons and the twelve months in sixteen quarto plates. He also contributed twenty pages (1738–40), in several hands, to the 'Universal Penman . . . exemplified in all the useful and ornamental branches of modern penmanship,' published by George Bickham [q. v.] in 1743. These performances probably recommended him to a lucrative clerkship in the victualling office, Tower Hill, where he died in 1754.

[Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, ii. 76.] T. C.

DOVE, PATRICK EDWARD (1815–1873), philosophic writer, son of Lieutenant Henry Dove, R.N., by his wife, Christiana Paterson, was born at Lasswade, near Edinburgh, 31 July 1815. His family, originally of Surrey, had been connected for many generations with the navy. An ancestor was William, son of Thomas Dove, bishop of Peterborough [q. v.] They had been settled in Devonshire since 1716, when Francis Dove, Commodore R.N. (for whom see CHARNOCK, *Biog. Navalis*, iii. 12), was appointed 'commissioner of the navy' at Plymouth. Henry Dove had retired from active service upon the peace of 1815, and held an appointment at Deal connected with the Cinque ports. Edward had a desultory education in England and France, till he had to leave school for heading a rebellion against the master. His father would not allow him to follow his own ardent desire for naval service. He was sent in 1830 to learn farming in Scotland. He afterwards spent some time in Paris, in Spain, and finally in London, where he became intimate with Mr. Seymour Haden, who was impressed by his 'enormous energy, physical and moral.' In 1841 he took the estate of the 'Craig,' near Ballantrae, Ayrshire, where he lived as a quiet country gentleman. He was a first-rate horseman, a splendid shot with gun and rifle, an expert fly-fisher, a skilful sailor, and an excellent mechanic, as appears from his article upon gunmaking in the 8th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He was the agricultural adviser of the neighbouring farmers, and, objecting on principle to the game laws, refused to employ a gamekeeper. In the potato famine he exerted himself energetically to provide work for his starving neighbours.

In 1848 he lost most of his fortune by an unlucky investment. In 1849 he married Anne, daughter of George Forrester, an Edinburgh solicitor. He spent the next year at Darmstadt, pursuing the philosophical studies to which he had long been devoted. The first result was a book published while he was still in Germany, 'The Theory of Human Progression, and Natural Probability of a Reign of Justice' (1850), the first part of a projected treatise on the 'Science of Politics.' It was praised by Sir William Hamilton and Carlyle; Charles Sumner had it stereotyped in America, and at Sumner's request Dove wrote an article upon slavery called 'The Elder and Younger Brother,' which appeared in the 'Boston Commonwealth,' 21 Sept. 1853. The main principle of the book is that all progress is conditioned by the development of true knowledge; it maintains the doctrines of liberty and equality, and argues that rent ought to belong to the nation. It thus anticipates Mr. George, who praised it at a public meeting at Glasgow (*British Daily Mail*, 19 Dec. 1884), though Dove was a strong individualist, and opposed to socialism. After leaving Germany Dove settled in Edinburgh. He lectured at the Philosophical Institution in 1853 on 'Heroes of the Commonwealth,' in 1854 on 'The Wild Sports of Scotland,' and in 1855 on 'The Crusades.' He took a special interest in volunteering. In April 1853 he was captain of the Midlothian Rifle Club. For six months in 1854 he edited the 'Witness' during the illness of his friend, Hugh Miller, and in the same year published the second part of his work on politics, called 'Elements of Political Science.' It included 'An Account of Andrew Yarranton, the founder of English Political Economy' (also published separately). In 1855 he published 'Romanism, Rationalism, and Protestant;' a defence of orthodox protestantism. The third and concluding part was written, but never published, and the manuscript was lost. In 1856 Dove stood unsuccessfully for the chair vacated by the death of Sir William Hamilton, but he impressed his successful rival with 'his powerful individuality in a union of fervid practical aim with uncommon speculative grasp and insight.' In the same year he published 'The Logic of the Christian Faith.' In 1858 he published a small book on 'The Revolver,' with hints on rifle clubs and on the defence of the country, lamenting the depopulation of the highlands. In 1858 Dove moved to Glasgow, where he edited the 'Commonwealth' newspaper, and was 'general editor' of the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography' during the first twenty numbers. He also edited with Professor Macquorn Rankine the 'Imperial Journal of the Arts and Sciences,' and wrote the article 'Government' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He had now perfected a rifled cannon with 'ratchet grooves.' It was tested by the eminent shipbuilder, J. R. Napier, and shown to have great range and accuracy. The ordnance committee before whom it was brought declined to take any further steps for testing its capacities, unless the inventor would pay the expenses, which he could not at the time afford.

In 1859 Dove accepted the command of the 91st Lanarkshire rifle volunteers, then newly raised, and in 1860 he took part in the first meeting of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon, and won several prizes. He soon afterwards had a stroke of paralysis. He went to Natal in May 1862 for change of climate, but returned in April 1863. He died

of softening of the brain 28 April 1873. Dove was a man of great physical power, with a noble head. Professor J. S. Blackie, who knew him well, wrote of him that he 'combined in a remarkable degree the manly directness of the man of action with the fine speculation of the man of thought. Altogether Mr. Dove dwells in my mind as one of the most perfect types of the manly thinker whom I have met in the course of a long life.' The only good portrait is a sketch by his friend, Mr. Seymour Haden. He left a widow, a son, and two daughters.

[Information from P. E. Dove, son of the above; Glasgow Herald, 2 May 1873; Scotsman, 1 May 1873; People's Journal, 1 March and 3 May 1884.]

DOVE, THOMAS (1555–1630), bishop of Peterborough, born in London in 1555, was son of William Dove. He entered Merchant Taylors' School 24 Jan. 1563–4. He was elected Wattes' scholar at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in 1571. As an undergraduate he received commons, together with Spenser and Andrewes, when ill. He probably soon migrated to Oxford, where he was nominated by Queen Elizabeth one of the first scholars of Jesus College. The appointment probably did not take effect, as Dove was afterwards candidate for a fellowship at Pembroke, when Andrewes was his successful competitor. Dove did so well that he was appointed 'tanquam socius' (Fuller, *Abel Redivivus*, ii. 158). He was vicar of Walden in Hertfordshire from 26 Oct. 1580 to June 1607, and was presented by his college to the valuable rectory of Framlingham with Saxted in Norfolk. From 26 Oct. 1586 to 13 July 1588 he held the living of Hayden, Hertfordshire. He became chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, who is said to have admired his eloquence in preaching and to have observed that this Dove was a dove with silver wings, who must have been inspired by the grace of Him who once assumed the form of a dove. He married Margaret, daughter of Olyver Warner of Eversden, Cambridgeshire, by whom he had several children, one son and three daughters surviving him.

He was installed dean of Norwich 16 June 1589, and was promoted to the bishopric of Peterborough, in which he was confirmed 24 April 1601, and consecrated on Sunday, 26 April. His Norfolk rectory, the presentation of which fell to the crown, was kept vacant for twenty-five years. He scarcely ever missed appearing in the House of Lords for twenty years, but for the last ten years of his life he very rarely sat there. He appears as a member of the convocation of 1603, and was one of the nine bishops who represented the church party at the Hampton Court conference. It was during his episcopate (1612) that the body of Mary Queen of Scots was transferred from Peterborough to Westminster. In 1615 he consecrated a new font which was presented to the cathedral by the dean and prebendaries, there having been no font up to that time.

In 1611 and 1614 he was charged with remissness in allowing silenced ministers to preach. Fuller, however, says that he was blamed even by James I for overstrictness. Some of his correspondence, preserved in the Record Office, shows that he was somewhat remiss in complying with orders or instructions from the court of the archbishop. In one of these letters, dated 4 Aug. 1629, Laud urges him to make collections for the palatinate, the briefs for which had been issued nearly two years earlier. On 13 March 1628 he obtained a dispensation for absence from parliament. He died 30 Aug. 1630, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, leaving his family well provided for. His second son, Thomas, who died before him, was a scholar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and was vicar of West Mersey for a few years before 1628, and archdeacon of Northampton from 1612 to the time of his death in 1629. The eldest was Sir William Dove of Upton in Northamptonshire, who died there 11 Oct. 1635. He raised a handsome monument to his father, who was buried in his own cathedral. This was entirely demolished in 1643, but the inscription has survived in the pages of Gunton's 'Peterborough.'

[Strype's Annals and Life of Whitgift; Le Neve's Fasti; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Gunton's Peterborough; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 498, ii. 802; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register, i. 4; Newcourt's Diocese of London, i. 227, ii. 294, 415, 425, 627; Fuller's Church History; Laud's Works; Calendars of Domestic Papers; Lords' Journals; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum.] N. P.

DOVER, Lord. [See Ellis, George James Welbore Agar, 1797–1833; Jermyn, Henry, *d.* 1708.]

DOVER, JOHN (*d.* 1725), dramatist, was the son and heir of John Dover of Barton-on-the-Heath, Warwickshire, and grandson of Captain Robert Dover [q.v.] It is said, on the authority of his daughter, Mrs. Cordwell, that he was born after his mother had passed the sixty-first year of her age. In 1661 he was admitted demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, matriculated on 12 July in the same year, but left the university in 1665 without taking a degree. Meanwhile he had entered

himself as a student at Gray's Inn on 19 May 1664 (*Register*), was called to the bar on 21 June 1672 (*ib.*), and, according to Wood, 'lived at Banbury in Oxfordshire, and practised his faculty' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 597). Becoming tired of the law, he took orders about 1684, and four years later obtained the rectory of Drayton, near Banbury, 'where,' writes Wood, 'he is resorted to by fanatical people' (*loc. cit.*) Dover died at Drayton on 3 Nov. 1725, aged 81, and was buried on the 6th of that month in the chancel of the church (mon. inscr. in Bloxam, *Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford*, v. 240). He is author of 'The Roman Generalls, or the Distressed Ladies,' 4to, London, 1667 (another edition, 1677), an unacted tragedy in heroic verse, and written, he declares in dedicating it to Robert, lord Brook, to mitigate the severity of his legal studies, 'for after I had read a sect or two in Littleton, I then to divert my self took Cæsar's Commentaries, or read the Lives of my Roman Generalls out of Plutarch.' Wood, who states that Dover had 'written one or two more plays, which are not yet printed,' mentions another piece from his pen, 'The White Rose, or a Word for the House of York, vindicating the Right of Succession; in a Letter from Scotland, 9 March 1679,' fol., London, 1680.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, v. 239–240; Rawlinson MS. B. 400 F., f. 62; Baker's Biographia Dramatica (Reed and Jones), i. 195. ii. 219.] G. G.

DOVER, Captain ROBERT (1575?–1641), founder of the Olympic games on Cotswold Hills, son of John Dover, gent., of Norfolk, was probably born about 1575, and was an attorney at Barton-on-the-Heath, Warwickshire. At the end of a copy of 'Annalia Dubrensia,' 1636, in the British Museum, is a manuscript set of verses containing this couplet:—

Dover that his Knowledge not Imploy's
T'increase his Neighbors Quarrels, but their Joyes.

With a footnote, 'He was bred an attorney who never try'd but two causes, always made up the difference.' Having a sufficient fortune he gave up his profession very early, and settled at Wickham [i.e. Winchcombe], building himself a house at Stanway, in the heart of Cotswold. Early in James I's reign (circa 1604) he founded the 'Cotswold games,' and directed them for nearly forty years. They were a protest against the rising puritanical prejudices. Having the king's license to select a fitting place, Dover chose the open country-side between Evesham and Stow-on-the-Wold, where a little acclivity, still called 'Dover's Hill,' marks the site. Endymion Porter [q. v.], groom of the bedchamber, furnished the captain with some of the royal clothes, hat, feathers, and ruff. Wood describes him mounted on a white horse as chief director of the games, and says that some of the gentry and nobility came sixty miles to see them. A castle of boards turning on a pivot was erected on the central height, and guns were fired from it to announce the opening of the sports. They consisted of cudgel-playing, wrestling, the quintain, leaping, pitching the bar and hammer, handling the pike, playing at balloon or hand ball, leaping over each other, walking on the hands, a country dance of virgins, men hunting the hare (which, by Dover's orders, was not to be killed), and horse racing on a course some miles long. These games, with the customary feasting in tents, were held on Thursday and Friday in Whitsun-week. Prizes of value were given, and so many that it is said that five hundred gentlemen wore 'Dover's yellow favours' a year after. The phrase 'a lyon of Cotswolde' occurs in John Heywood's 'Proverbs,' pt. i. c. i. (1545–6), in 'Thersytes' (1537), and in Harrington's 'Epigrams,' and probably refers to the famous 'wild sheep of Cotswold.' The familiar reference to coursing on 'Cotsall' in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' is not in the 4to, 1602, nor the reprint, 1619; it first appears in the folio of 1623. A small 4to vol. of thirty-five leaves, with a curious frontispiece of the sports and Dover on horseback, appeared in 1636, entitled 'Annalia Dubrensia. Upon the yeerely celebration of Mr. Robert Dover's Olimpick Games upon the Cotswold Hills. Written by [thirty-three contributors], London, 1636.' This book is full of quaint poetry, with anagrams, acrostics, and epigrams. Among the contributors are Drayton, Trussel, Feltham, Marmion, Ben Jonson, Thomas Heywood, and Randolph. The Grenville copy of this rare book has Dover's autograph and presentation entry. At the end Dover has 'A Congratulatory Poem to his Poetical and Learned Friends, &c.,' in which he defends his 'innocent pastime' against the puritan charge of being 'a wicked, horrid sin.' Somerville's 'Hobbinol, or Rural Games' has its action at Dover's Hill. Barkfield's 'Nympha Libethris, or the Cotswold Muse,' 1651, has no allusion to the games. With the death of the founder and the cessation of prizes the games died out about 1644, to be revived a short time only in the reign of Charles II.

Dover died in his house at Stanway, and was buried in the parish church 6 June 1641. By his wife, daughter of Dr. Cole, dean of Lincoln, he had one son, Captain John Dover,

who fought under Prince Rupert, and was father of John Dover [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss). iv. 222; Visitation of Warwickshire, 1682; Bigland's Gloucestershire, i. 279; Rudder's Gloucestershire, 1779, pp. 24, 319, 691; Hunter's New Illustrations of Shakespeare, i. 204; Journal of Brit. Arch. Assoc. June 1869; Gosse's Seventeenth Century Studies; Graves's Spiritual Quixote, ch. x.; Annalia Dubrensia, 1636, reprint edited by Grosart, 1877; Huntley's Cotswold Dialect, 1868.] J. W.-G.

DOVER, THOMAS, M.D. (1660–1742), physician, whose name is misprinted Dovar on the title-page of his book, was born in Warwickshire about 1660. Where he studied and graduated is unknown, but he mentions that he lived for a time in the house of Sydenham. He there had the smallpox, and describes how in the beginning twenty-two ounces of blood were taken from him, after which he was given an emetic. The rest of the treatment was simple. 'I had no fire allowed in my room, my windows were constantly open, my bedclothes were ordered to be laid no higher than my waist. He made me take twelve bottles of small beer, acidulated with spirit of vitriol, every twenty-four hours.' This was in the month of January. In 1684 Dover began practice in Bristol. In 1708, with other adventurers, he sailed with the ships Duke and Duchess on a privateering voyage round the world. He was second in command of the expedition, and captain of the Duke. He was also captain of the marines and president of the general council of the expedition, with a double voice in its affairs. There were four surgeons, and he had no medical charge. The voyage began in August 1708, and the ships reached home again in 1711. Dover came back in a Spanish prize, a ship of twenty-one guns. The voyage is described in a history written by Woodes-Rogers, the chief commander, with the view of giving nautical information as to winds, currents, and the distant appearance of shores and islands, but its dull pages may be looked at with interest, since one incident they record suggested to the genius of Defoe the history of 'Robinson Crusoe.' Dover found Alexander Selkirk, a shipwrecked sailor, on Juan Fernandez, 2 Feb. 1709, where he had been for four years and four months, and brought him home in his ship. In April 1709 the expedition sacked the city of Guaaquil in Peru. The English sailors stored their plunder, and slept in the churches, where they were much annoyed by the smell of the recently buried corpses of the victims of an epidemic of plague. After returning to their ships, in less than forty-eight hours a hundred and eighty men were struck down with sickness. Dover ordered the surgeons to bleed them in both arms, and thus about a hundred ounces of blood were taken from each man. He then gave them dilute sulphuric acid to drink, and though the malady proved to be the true plague, only eight sailors died. In December 1709 a valuable Spanish ship was taken. The adventurers were satisfied with their gains and sailed home by the Cape of Good Hope. Dover was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1721, resided in Cecil Street, London (*Legacy*, p. 11), and practised there till 1728, when he left London for a time. In 1731 he was again in London, living in Lombard Street, and seeing patients daily at the Jerusalem Coffee-house. In 1736 he moved to Arundel Street, Strand, and there died in 1742.

He published in 1733 'The Ancient Physician's Legacy to his Country.' This work shows that he had an exaggerated estimation of the value of metallic mercury as a remedy, and explains why he was called the 'quicksilver doctor' (p. 51). The knowledge of medicine displayed is small. He denounces the College of Physicians as a 'clan of prejudiced gentlemen,' and seems to complain that he had not attained the degree of practice which his merits deserved. One of his prescriptions has made his name of almost daily use in medical practice to this day. The diaphoretic powder composed of ten grains each of opium, ipecacuanha, and sulphate of potash, is called Dover's powder, though its precise composition is different from that originally proposed in the 'Ancient Physician's Legacy' (p. 12), where the ingredients are opium, ipecacuanha, and liquorice, each an ounce, saltpetre and tartar vitriolated, each four ounces. The seventh edition of the 'Legacy' appeared in 1762, but the book contains little of value except this receipt, and was bought by the uninformed because they believed in its profession of giving 'the power of art without the show.' It was attacked by several writers soon after it appeared.

[Woodes-Roger's A Cruising Voyage round the World, London, 1712; Dover's Ancient Physician's Legacy, 1733; H. Bradley's Physical and Philosophical Remarks on Dr. Dover's late Pamphlet, London, 1733; A Treatise on Mercury, London, 1733; Encomium Argenti Vivi, by a Gentleman of Trinity College, Cambridge, London, n. d.; An Antidote, or some Remarks upon a Treatise on Mercury; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 79.] N. M.

DOVETON, SIR JOHN (1768–1847), general, son of Frederick Doveton of London, and brother of Sir William Doveton, for many years governor of St. Helena, entered the 1st Madras light cavalry as a cornet on

5 Dec. 1785. He served all through the three campaigns of Lord Cornwallis against Tippoo Sultan, and was promoted lieutenant on 12 June 1792. He also served in the campaign of General Harris against Tippoo Sultan in 1799, and was promoted captain on 8 May 1800, and he specially distinguished himself at the head of part of his regiment in the rapid pursuit of the notorious brigand leader Dhoondia Waugh, under the direction of Colonel Arthur Wellesley, who specially thanked him in general orders. He was promoted major on 2 Sept. 1801, and lieutenant-colonel on 15 Oct. 1804, and in 1808 was appointed to command the expedition against Bhangarh Khán, whose camp at Amritnair he stormed on 28 Dec. On 14 June 1813 he was promoted colonel, and in the following year appointed to command the Hyderabad contingent with the rank of brigadier-general. This contingent held a peculiar position. Under the subsidiary treaties with the nizam his country was garrisoned by a British division, but taking into consideration the largeness of his territories, it was decided, as it was in the case of a few of the greater native princes, that an additional force should be raised among his subjects to be officered by Englishmen and kept under the control of the company's government, while paid by the nizam. This force, which comprised nearly ten thousand men of all arms, was cantoned round Aurungábád, and was soon brought to a high pitch of efficiency by Doveton. In the Pindári war, the operations of which were carefully combined by the Marquis of Hastings in order to crush these marauding bands, which devastated India, the Hyderabad contingent played an important part, but Doveton's most important services were rendered against the Maráthá Rájá of Nagpur. On that throne sat Apa Sahib, a degenerate descendant of the Bhonslas, who had obtained his accession by more than dubious means, and who, when once he was firmly seated on the throne, lent a ready support to the peshwá's scheme of assisting the Pindáris and overthrowing the British power in India. He therefore treacherously directed his troops, who were chiefly Arabs, to attack the British resident, Mr. Jenkins, and though the resident's escort, commanded by Colonel Scott, beat off the assailants from the fortified hill of Sitabaldi in November 1817, their position soon became critical. Doveton on hearing of this advanced by forced marches on Nagpur, which he reached on 12 Dec., and on the following day Apa Sahib surrendered himself. But his troops refused to surrender likewise, and after a fierce battle, in which Doveton lost two hundred men killed and wounded, the Arabs were defeated with a loss of seventy-five guns and forty elephants. But they still held the city and palace of Nagpur, which Doveton attempted to storm on 24 Dec., but in vain, and he lost over three hundred men and ten English officers in his assault. Yet the obstinacy of his attack terrified the Arab soldiery, who soon after evacuated the city. For his share in these operations, and especially for his rapid relief of Nagpur, Doveton was made a C.B. on 14 Oct. 1818 and a K.C.B. on 26 Nov. 1819. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was promoted major-general, and in the following year resigned his command and retired to Madras. He was promoted lieutenant-general and made a G.C.B. in 1837, and died at his house at Madras on 7 Nov. 1847, aged 79.

[Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List; East India Directories; Wellington Despatches; and various works on Lord Hastings's campaign, such as Wallace's Memoirs of India and Blacker's Military Operations.] H. M. S.

DOW, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1779), historian and dramatist, a native of Crieff, Perthshire, was educated for a mercantile career. He is said to have quitted Scotland owing to a fatal duel, and to have worked his way as a common sailor to Bencoolen. There he became secretary to the governor, and was most strongly recommended to the patronage of the officials of the East India Company at Calcutta. He joined the army there as an ensign in the Bengal infantry on 14 Sept. 1760, and was rapidly promoted lieutenant on 23 Aug. 1763, and captain on 16 April 1764. He returned to England on leave in 1768, and published in that year two translations, 'Tales translated from the Persian of Inatulla of Delhi' and the 'History of Hindostan, translated from the Persian of Ferishta.' Both works had a great success, and in the following year Dow made his début as a dramatist with a tragedy entitled 'Zingis,' in five acts, which was acted with some success at Drury Lane. He then returned to India, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 25 Feb. 1769, and in 1772 published the continuation of his history of Hindostan to the death of Aurungzebe, with two dissertations, 'On the Origin and Nature of Despotism in Hindostan,' and 'An Enquiry into the State of Bengal.' In 1774 he again returned to England, and Garrick produced his second tragedy in verse at Drury Lane, entitled 'Sethona.' It was acted only for nine nights, and is said by Baker, in his 'Biographia Dramatica,' to be not really by Dow at all, but only to bear his name; for 'he is said by those who knew him well to be utterly un-

qualified for the production of learning or of fancy, either in prose or verse.' Dow returned once more to India, and died at Bhágalpur on 31 July 1779.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List.] H. M. S.

DOWDALL, GEORGE (1487–1558), archbishop of Armagh, son of Edward Dowdall (or Dovedale) of Drogheda, co. Louth, was born there in 1487, and at an early age became noted for his gravity of character and learning. He was prior of the monastery or hospital of St. John of Ardee in his native county. Through the influence of Sir Anthony St. Leger, the lord deputy of Ireland, he was, in 1542, brought under the notice of Henry VIII, and having made a voluntary surrender of his priory, he received a promise of the archbishopric of Armagh, and a pension of 20*l.* sterling till the vacancy occurred, as appears from a letter addressed by the king to St. Leger (*State Papers*, vol. iii. pt. iii. p. 429). On the death of George Cromer [q. v.], whose official Dowdall had been, he was promoted to the see by privy seal on 29 April 1543 (*Cod. Clar.* 39). His zeal for the church of Rome was great and untiring, but nevertheless he was contented to receive his appointment from the king, and did not refuse, we must suppose, to take the oath of supremacy, Pope Paul III declining to sanction the appointment, and choosing Robert Waucop (or Venantius) to fill the office. In February 1550 Edward VI sent orders to Ireland for the public use of the liturgy in the English language, and the lord deputy convened the clergy for the settlement of the matter. Dowdall at once placed himself at the head of the Roman catholic party and strenuously opposed the king's command, while George Browne [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, was equally zealous on the other side. After much dispute between the lord deputy and Dowdall, the liturgy was received and ordered to be read in all churches. Soon after this St. Leger was recalled, and Sir James Crofts, a gentleman of the king's privy chamber, having been selected for the government of Ireland, brought with him instructions for himself and the council, one of which was, 'To propagate the worship of God in the English tongue, and the service to be translated into Irish in those places which need it.' The new viceroy was sworn into office on 23 May, and wrote a letter to Dowdall, dated 16 June, inviting him to a conference with the other Irish prelates. The meeting was held the next day in the great hall of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, where the primate was then residing. The particulars of the debate are recorded in a manuscript in the British Museum, and have been printed by Bishop Mant (*History of the Church of Ireland*, i. 207–11).

Dowdall in the following October was deprived of the rank and title of 'primate of all Ireland,' which were then conferred by letters patent upon Browne and his successors in the archbishopric of Dublin. It does not appear that he was formally deposed from his episcopal office, but 'his high stomach could not digest the affront.' He retired into banishment, and during the remainder of Edward's brief reign his time was quietly passed in the abbey of Centre in Brabant.

While Dowdall was absent from Ireland the archbishopric of Armagh was conferred, in February 1553, on Hugh Goodacre, who died three months later. Towards the close of the same year Dowdall was recalled by Queen Mary, and on 12 March following he was restored to the position of primate, which had been transferred from him to Archbishop Browne. He also received a grant *in commendam*, for his life, of the precincts of the dissolved monastery of Ardee, of which he had been prior before his promotion to Armagh. In April 1554, along with William Walsh, bishop-elect of Meath, and others, he was commissioned to deprive the married bishops and clergy. On 29 June, accordingly, they deprived Edward Staples, bishop of Meath, and soon after the archbishop, George Browne, Bishop Lancaster of Kildare, and Bishop Travers of Leighlin. In the same year Dowdall held a provincial synod in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda, the constitutions of which tend chiefly to the restoration of the Roman catholic religion and the deprivation of the married clergy. In 1555 he caused a day of jubilee to be observed throughout Ireland for the restoration of the supremacy of the church of Rome. And in the succeeding year he held a second provincial synod at Drogheda, but little more was done at it than to allow husbandmen and labourers to work on certain festivals. In this year he was appointed a member of the Irish privy council. In 1558 he left home for England on ecclesiastical business, and on 15 Aug. he died in London.

Dowdall appears during his sojourn in Brabant to have employed himself in study. He left behind him several sermons, and an English version (from the Latin) of 'The Life of John de Courcy, Conqueror of Ulster.' In the Lambeth Library (MS. 623) there is likewise a translation made by him in 1551 'out of an old manuscript belonging to O'Neill at Armagh,' of several details which

had been omitted by Giraldus Cambrensis in his 'History of Ireland.'

[Sir James Ware's Works (Harris's ed.), i. 91; Mant's Hist. of Church of Ireland, vol. i.; King's Church Hist. of Ireland, vol. i.; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. iii. 18, v. 196; Cal. of Carew MSS. 1515–74; Hamilton's Cal. of State Papers (Ireland), 1509–73; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i.; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda, i. 19; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh.] B. H. B.

DOWDESWELL, WILLIAM (1721–1775), politician, was the eldest son of William Dowdeswell, who died in 1728, by his second wife, Anne Hammond, daughter of Anthony Hammond. The family seat of the Dowdeswells is at Pull Court in Bushley, Worcestershire, and they possessed much property in and around Tewkesbury. The boy was sent to Westminster School, and showed in after years his affection for this foundation by consenting to act as a Busby trustee (1769–75). He proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1736, and contributed a set of Latin verses to the university collection of poems on the death of Queen Caroline (1738), but does not appear to have taken any degree. In 1745 he went to the university of Leyden, where he associated with many persons afterwards well known, among whom were Charles Townshend, John Wilkes, Anthony Askew [q. v.], and Alexander Carlyle [q. v.] From Holland he made the tour of Italy, and travelled through Sicily and Greece. In 1747 he was once more in England, and in that year he married Bridget, the fifth and youngest daughter of Sir William Codrington, the first baronet, and was returned to parliament for the family borough of Tewkesbury. He retained his seat for this constituency until 1754, was out of parliament from that year until 1761, and then represented the county of Worcester until his death. In January 1764 he vigorously supported the movement for repealing the Cider Act, a measure which had given natural offence to his constituents. His exertions on this occasion marked him out among the country gentlemen, and in the next session his proposal for a reduction of the naval vote and his speeches on the Regency Bill made him still more prominent. Dowdeswell was now recognised as a leader of the whigs, and when the Rockingham ministry was formed in 1765, he was raised to the chancellorship of the exchequer on 13 July, and created a privy councillor on 10 July. In his official position he succeeded Lyttelton, whereupon Bishop Warburton sarcastically observed: 'The one just turned out never in his life could learn that two and two made four; the other knew nothing else.' Rougher still is the estimate of Horace Walpole: 'So suited to the drudgery of the office as far as it depends on arithmetic [was Dowdeswell] that he was fit for nothing else. Heavy, slow, methodical without clearness, a butt for ridicule, unused in every graceful art, and a stranger to men and courts, he was only esteemed by the few to whom he was personally known;' but even Walpole was forced to allow that Dowdeswell had a sound understanding, was thoroughly disinterested, and was generally welcomed into office. The Rockingham administration was broken up at the close of July 1766, and Lord Chatham came into power On his retirement Dowdeswell received the thanks of the merchants in most of the principal towns in the kingdom for his exertions in promoting a revival of trade. He was offered in the new government the presidency of the board of trade or a joint-paymastership, but he declined, to the surprise of the king and to the astonishment of the political world, which thought that his 'straitened circumstances' and the cares of 'a numerous offspring' would have been sufficient reasons for deserting his allies. In the following January, by carrying by 206 votes to 188 a motion for the reduction of the land tax from four to three shillings in the pound—a proposition in which he was supported by the landed interest without distinction of party, which inflicted on the new cabinet the first defeat in a money bill since the revolution—Dowdeswell mortified Charles Townshend, his successor at the exchequer, irritated Lord Chatham, who spoke of the defeat as 'a most disheartening circumstance,' and lowered for a time his own character by his readiness to embarrass his opponents by assailing a tax which, though unpopular, was indispensable. He was now Lord Rockingham's 'chief political counsellor,' and the exponent of the whig views in the lower house. In January 1767 an attempt was made to unite the two parties of the Duke of Bedford and Lord Rockingham, but it failed, and a similar want of success, mainly in consequence of the objections of the duke's supporters to Conway, attended the suggestion in July 1767 that they should coalesce with the ministry in which Dowdeswell was again to be chancellor of the exchequer. During the next few years he continued a conspicuous figure in the House of Commons. In 1770 he urged the necessity of depriving excise and custom-house officers of the privilege of voting at parliamentary elections, a measure of disfranchisement which was carried into effect not long afterwards. In 1771 he urged the necessity of

passing a bill for 'explaining the powers of juries in prosecution for libels,' but his motion, though supported by many distinguished senators, was vehemently condemned by Lord Chatham and rejected. 'A Letter from a Member of Parliament to one of his Constituents on the late Proceedings of the House of Commons in the Middlesex Elections' (1769) has been attributed to Dowdeswell (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 450), and when, through the troubles arising from these proceedings, the lord mayor and Alderman Oliver were committed to the Tower, they were visited there by Dowdeswell and the leading whigs. Next year (March 1772) he led the opposition to the Royal Marriage Bill, but he separated from the majority of his political associates in their desire to modify the subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles.

In the spring of 1774 he went to Bath for his health, and later in the summer visited Bristol on the same fruitless errand. He broke a blood-vessel, and in September the physicians recommended a change of climate. He went to Nice in November 1774. His weakness continued to increase, and he died, 'totally exhausted,' at Nice, on 6 Feb. 1775; when the body was brought to England and buried in a vault in Bushley Church, on 9 April 1775. His widow, who died at Sunbury, Middlesex, on 27 March 1818, and was placed in the same vault with her husband, requested Burke to 'commemorate the loss of his friend,' who thereupon wrote the long and highly eulogistic epitaph on the monument erected at Bushley to Dowdeswell's memory in 1777. 'The inscription,' said Burke, 'was so perfectly true that every word of it may be deposed upon oath,' and in it Dowdeswell is described as 'a senator for twenty years, a minister for one, a virtuous citizen for his whole life,' and deservedly lauded for his knowledge of his country's finances and of parliamentary procedure. His inflexible honesty in refusing all emoluments 'contrary to his engagements with his party' was universally acknowledged. Numerous letters and extracts of letters from Lord Rockingham to him are printed in Albemarle's 'Rockingham,' he corresponded with George Grenville, and Burke wrote him several long and important communications. Many of his speeches are reported in 'Cavendish's Debates,' and in i. 575–90 of that work are notices of his life from a manuscript memoir written by his son, John Edmund Dowdeswell, one of the masters in chancery and formerly member for Tewkesbury. Dowdeswell left issue five sons and six daughters, several of whom died young. His library was sold in 1775.

[Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), v. 6, 73; Walpole's George III, i. 354–5, ii. 46, 196, 309, 356, 420, iv. 90, 284, 316; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, i. 13, 49, 55, 63, 468; Burke's Works (1852 ed.), i. 126, 170–82, 234; Grenville Papers, iii. 281–94, iv. 211, 411–12, 450; Albemarle's Rockingham, i. 225–6, ii. passim; Chatham Correspondence, ii. 282–3, iii. 22–4, 224–5, iv. 95–115, 203–4; Satirical Prints at Brit. Mus. iv. 364; Prior's Malone, p. 443; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 620; Burke's Commoners (1837), i. 376–7; Bennett's Tewkesbury, pp. 442–3; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 181–3; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), p. 556; Alex. Carlyle's Autobiography, pp. 167, 176.] W. P. C.

DOWDESWELL, WILLIAM (1761–1828), general and print collector, was the third son of the Right Hon. William Dowdeswell [q. v.], by Bridget, youngest daughter of Sir William Codrington, bart., of Dodington, Gloucestershire, and aunt of the admiral. He entered the army as ensign in the 1st or Grenadier guards on 6 May 1780, acted as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Portland, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in 1782, was promoted lieutenant and captain on 4 May 1785, and was elected M.P. for Tewkesbury, where the Dowdeswells had long possessed great parliamentary influence, on 19 March 1792. In the following year at the close of the session he joined the brigade of guards, under the command of Gerard Lake, at Tournay, and served throughout the campaign of 1793, being present at the affair of Lincelles, at the siege of Valenciennes, and the battles before Dunkirk, and returned to England in the winter. He was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 8 Feb. 1794, but did not again go to the Netherlands, and remained occupied with his parliamentary duties until 1797, when he was appointed governor of the Bahamas. He was promoted colonel on 25 June 1797, and after acting for a short time in command of a battalion of the 60th regiment, he proceeded to India in 1802 as private secretary to Lord William Bentinck, governor of Madras. On 25 Sept. 1803 he was promoted major-general, and in 1804 he was requested to take command of a division of Lord Lake's army, then engaged in a trying campaign with the Maráthá chieftain, Jeswant Ráo Holkar. He joined the army on 31 Dec. 1804, and commanded a division during Lake's unsuccessful operations against Bhurtpore, and in the field until the setting in of the hot weather. In October 1805, on the opening of the new campaign, Dowdeswell was detached with a division of eight thousand men to protect the Doab, and remained there until Lord Cornwallis made peace with Holkar. He then took command

of the Cawnpore division, where he remained until February 1807, when he temporarily succeeded Lake as commander-in-chief in India, but was soon after compelled to leave that country on account of his health. He received the thanks of the government and of the directors of the East India Company for his services, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 25 July 1810; but in the following year he retired from the service, on inheriting the family estates, with full rank, but no pay. He then devoted himself to collecting prints, and especially prints by old English engravers, and his collection was sold by auction in 1820 and 1821. He was one of the first collectors who made a speciality of what is called 'grangerising,' and the most important item in the 1820 sale was his copy of Gough's 'British Topography,' enlarged by him from two to fourteen volumes by the insertion of more than four thousand views and portraits. In 1821 his unequalled collection of Hollars was sold, and realised 505*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* He died at his residence, Pull Court, Worcestershire, on 1 Dec. 1828, when, as he was never married, his Worcestershire estates devolved upon his brother, J. E. Dowdeswell, M.P. and master in chancery, and his Lincolnshire estates upon the Rev. Canon Dowdeswell of Christ Church, Oxford.

[Royal Military Calendar; Gent. Mag. February 1829; Bennett's History of Tewkesbury, Appendix 38, pp. 439–45.] H. M. S.

DOWLAND, JOHN (1563?–1626?), lutenist and composer, is said by Fuller (*Worthies*, ed. Nichols, ii. 113), on hearsay evidence, to have been born at Westminster. But in his own 'Pilgrimes Solace' (1612) is a song dedicated 'to my louing countreyman, Mr. John Forster the younger, merchant of Dublin in Ireland,' from which it might be understood that the composer was an Irishman. He seems to have been born in 1563, for in his 'Observations belonging to Lute-playing,' appended to his son Robert's [q. v.] 'Varietie of Lute-lessons' (1610), after mentioning a work by Gerle, which appeared in 1533, he goes on: 'Myselfe was borne but thirty yeares after Hans Gerle's booke was printed,' and in the address to the reader in his 'Pilgrimes Solace' (1612) he says, 'I am now entered into the fiftieth yeare of mine age.' About 1581 he went abroad, proceeding first to France and then to Germany, where he was well received by the Duke of Brunswick and the landgrave of Hesse. At the court of the former he became acquainted with Gregory Howet of Antwerp, and at that of the latter with Alessandrio Orologio—both noted musicians of their day. After spending some months in Germany, Dowland went to Italy, where he was received with much favour at Venice, Padua, Genoa, Ferrara, Florence, and other cities. At Venice in particular he made friends with Giovanni Croce. Luca Marenzio—the greatest madrigal writer of his day—wrote to him from Rome; his letter, dated 13 July 1595, is printed in the prefatory address to Dowland's first 'Book of Songes.' Dowland seems to have made several journeys on the continent. He was in England on 8 July 1588, when the degree of Mus. Bac. was conferred on him and Thomas Morley [q. v.] at Oxford. He seems to have received the same degree at Cambridge, some time before 1597, but there is no extant record of it, or of his having ever proceeded Mus. Doc., though he was sometimes called 'Dr. Dowland' by his contemporaries. In 1592 he contributed some harmonised psalm-tunes to Este's 'Psalter.' He must have gone abroad again, for the album of Johann Cellarius of Nürnberg (1580–1619), written towards the end of the sixteenth century, contains a few bars of his celebrated 'Lachrymæ,' signed by him. In this his name is spelt 'Doland' (Addit. MS. 27579). In 1596 some lute pieces by him appeared in Barley's 'New Booke of Tabliture.' This was apparently unauthorised, for he alludes to 'diuers lute lessons of mine lately printed without my knowledge, falce and unperfect,' in the prefatory address to the 'First Booke of Songes or Ayres of Foure Partes, with Tableture for the Lute,' which was published by Peter Short in 1597. This collection immediately achieved greater popularity than any musical work which had hitherto appeared in England. A second edition (printed by P. Short, the assignee of T. Morley) appeared in 1600; a third, printed by Humfrey Lownes, in 1606; a fourth in 1608; a fifth in 1613 (Rimbault, *Bibliotheca Madrigaliana*, p. 9), and the book was reprinted in score by the Musical Antiquarian Society in 1844. It is not difficult to account for its popularity, for its appearance marks a new departure in English music, which eventually led to that peculiarly national product, the glee. Dowland's songs are not madrigals, but simply harmonised tunes; they are not remarkable for contrapuntal skill; their charm and vitality consists entirely in their perfect melodic beauty, which causes them still to be sung more than the compositions of any other Elizabethan composer. In 1598 Dowland contributed a short eulogistic poem to Giles Farnaby's [q. v.] canzonets. In the same year, when he was at the height of his fame, appeared Barnfield's

sonnet (sometimes ascribed to Shakespeare), 'In praise of Musique and Poetrie,' in which he is celebrated thus:

Dowland to thee is deare; whose heauenly tuch
Vpon the Lute, doeth rauish humaine sense.

In 1599 a sonnet by Dowland appeared prefixed to Richard Allison's 'Psalms.' He must have left England in this year, for in 1600 he published the 'Second Booke of Songs or Ayres, of 2. 4. and 5. parts: With Tableture for the Lute or Orpherian, with the Violl de Gamba,' on the title-page of which he is described as lutenist to the king of Denmark. The preface to this work, which is dedicated to Lucy, countess of Bedford, is dated 'From Helsingnoure in Denmarke, the first of June.' This was followed (in 1603) by the 'Third and Last Booke of Songs or Aires. Newly composed to sing to the Lute, Orpharion, or Viols, and a Dialogue for a base and meane Lute with fiue voices to sing thereto.' In the dedicatory epistle to this work he alludes to his being still abroad. He was in England in 1605, when he published his extremely rare 'Lachrymæ, or Seven Teares, figured in seaven passionate Pavans,' dedicated to Anne of Denmark. It seems from the preface to this that he had been driven back by storms on his return to Denmark, and forced to winter in England (Hawkins, *Hist. of Music*, iii. 325). He had finally left Denmark in 1609, when he was living in Fetter Lane. He published in this year a translation of the 'Micrologus' of Andreas Ornithoparcus, which he dedicated to the Earl of Salisbury. In the translator's address to the reader he promises a work on the lute, which is also alluded to by his son Robert in the preface to his 'Varietie of Lute-lessons' (1610). To this latter work John Dowland appended a 'Short Treatise on Lute-playing.' Two years later appeared his last work, 'A Pilgrimes Solace. Wherein is contained Musicall Harmonie of 3. 4. and 5. parts, to be sung and plaid with the Lute and Viols.' In this he is described as lutenist to Lord Walden (eldest son of the Earl of Suffolk). In the preface he complains of neglect. 'I haue lien long obscured from your sight, because I receiued a kingly entertainment in a forraine climate, which could not attaine to any (though neuer so meane) place at home.' He had returned to find himself almost forgotten, and a new school of lute-players had arisen who looked upon him as old-fashioned. Peacham, in his 'Minerva Britanna' (1612), alludes to this neglect. He compares Dowland to a nightingale sitting on a briar in the depth of winter:

So since (old frend), thy yeares haue made thee white,
And thou for others, hast consum'd thy spring,
How few regard thee, whome thou didst delight,
And farre, and neere, came once to heare thee sing:
Ingratefull times, and worthles age of ours,
That let's vs pine, when it hath cropt our flowers.

Sir William Leighton's 'Teares' (1614) contains a few compositions by Dowland, but his latter years were passed in obscurity. He was (according to Rimbault) in 1625 a lutenist to Charles I; he died either in that year or early in 1626, as is proved by the warrant to his son Robert, though the exact date and place of his death and burial are unknown. Fuller (*Worthies*, ed. Nichols, ii. 113) says he was 'a chearful person . . . passing his days in lawful meriment;' but Fuller's account is very inaccurate, and he probably invented the remark to illustrate a well-known anagram which was made on Dowland, and which is to be found in several contemporary books:

Iohannes Doulandus.
Annos ludendo hausi.

Fuller attributes this to one Ralph Sadler of Standon, who was with Dowland at Copenhagen, but it is claimed by Peacham in his 'Minerva Britanna,' and is also to be found in Camden's 'Remains.' In the preface to his 'Pilgrimes Solace' Dowland says that his works had been printed at Paris, Antwerp, Cologne, Nürnberg, Frankfort, Leipzig, Amsterdam, and Hamburg. None of these foreign editions are known, but some of his music occurs in Füllsack and Hildebrand's 'Ausserlesener Paduanen vnd Galliarden. Erster Theil,' which appeared at Hamburg in 1607. Much manuscript music by him, chiefly consisting of lute lessons, is to be found in the British Museum, Christ Church (Oxford), Fitzwilliam, and University (Cambridge) Libraries.

[Authorities quoted above; Addit. MS. 5750; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 460; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 136; W. Chappell's Preface to Dowland's First Book of Songs (1844); Mace's Monument, p. 34; information from the Rev. Dr. Luard.] W. B. S.

DOWLAND, ROBERT (17th cent.), musician, son of John Dowland [q. v.], was born before his father left England to settle in Denmark. His godfather was Sir Robert Sidney, and he was partly educated in his father's absence at the cost of Sir Thomas Mounson, to whom in 1610 he dedicated his first work: 'Varietie of Lute-lessons: viz. Fantasies, Pauins, Galliards, Almaines, Co-

rantoes, and Volts: selected out of the best approued Avthors, as well beyond the Seas as of our owne Country.' This book also included short treatises on lute-playing by John Dowland and by J. B. Besardo. In the same year he published 'A Mvsicall Banqvet. Furnished with varietie of delicious Ayres, collected out of the best Authors in English, French, Spanish, and Italian.' This was dedicated to his godfather. On his father's death he was appointed in his place, by warrant dated 2 April 1626, a 'musician in ordinary for the consort,' with 20*d.* a day wages and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for livery, his appointment dating from the day of his father's death. On 11 Oct. of the same year he obtained a license to be married at St. Faith's to Jane Smalley. In this document he is said to have been of the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfriars. After this he disappears, though he is said (Grove, *Dictionary*, i. 450) to have been still in the royal service in 1641.

[Addit. MS. 5750; Chester's Marriage Licenses (Foster), p. 415; R. Dowland's Works.] W. B. S.

DOWLEY, RICHARD (1622–1702), nonconformist divine, son of John Dowley, vicar of Alveston, near Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, was born in 1622. He matriculated at All Souls' College, Oxford, 11 Oct. 1639, but was admitted demy of Magdalen the following year, and took his B.A. degree 13 May 1643. Though he submitted to the parliamentary visitors, 15 July 1648 (*Reg. of Visitors*, Camd. Soc., pp. 157, 159, 510), he resigned his demyship a few weeks later, and quitted Oxford. He had studied for the ministry under Dr. John Bryan [q. v.] of Coventry, and upon leaving him, became chaplain in the family of Sir Thomas Rouse, bart., at Rouse Lench in Worcestershire, where he met Richard Baxter [q. v.] In July 1656 he was acting as minister of Stoke Prior, near Bromsgrove, Worcestershire, where he was much beloved (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–1657, p. 15). Obliged to resign the living after the Restoration, he removed to Elford, Staffordshire, where he acted as assistant to his father's elder brother. Although both his father and uncle conformed, he steadily refused, and was accordingly silenced by the Act of Uniformity, 24 Aug. 1662. Upon the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672, he took out a license for his own house, and kept a meeting once a day, at a time when there was no service in the parish church, and he had a good auditory from several towns in the neighbourhood. About 1680 he removed to London, where he taught a school, and preached occasionally, attending on John Howe's ministry when not engaged himself. On one occasion Howe's meeting was disturbed, and though a hearer only, Dowley, with seven others, was seized and carried to Newgate. At night they were brought before the lord mayor, and, being indicted for a riot, were bound over to the next sessions. Dowley was afterwards fined 10*l.* and obliged to find sureties for his good behaviour for twelve months; he was therefore forced to give up his school. Another time he was arrested in his lodging by a court messenger and again carried before the lord mayor, who, however, tendered him the Oxford oath, by taking which he escaped six months' imprisonment. After the Toleration Act of William and Mary, 24 May 1689, he preached some time at Godalming in Surrey, but infirmities growing upon him, he returned to London, and peacefully passed the remainder of his life with his children. He died in 1702, aged 80.

[Calamy's Nonconf. Memorial (Palmer, 1802), iii. 233–4; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, ii. cv, v. 173.] G. G.

DOWLING, ALFRED SEPTIMUS (1805–1868), law reporter, brother of Sir James Dowling [q. v.], was called to the bar at Gray's Inn 18 June 1828, and became a special pleader in the common law courts, and also went the home circuit. He was admitted a member of Serjeants' Inn 12 Nov. 1842, and made a judge of county courts, circuit No. 15, Yorkshire, by Lord-chancellor Cottenham, on 9 Nov. 1849. On 20 Aug. 1853 he was gazetted one of the commissioners for inquiring into the state and practice of the county courts. He died of an internal cancer at his residence, 34 Acacia Road, St. John's Wood, London, 3 March 1868, aged 63. His widow, Bertha Eliza, died 25 March 1880, aged 67.

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'A Collection of Statutes passed 11 George IV and 1 William IV,' 1830–2, 2 vols. 2. 'A Collection of Statutes passed 2 William IV and 3 William IV,' 1833. 3. 'Reports of Cases in the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer,' 1833–8, 9 vols. 4. 'Reports of Cases in Continuation of the above, by A. Dowling and Vincent Dowling,' 1843–4, 2 vols. 5. 'Reports of Cases in Continuation of the above, by A. S. Dowling and John James Lowndes,' 1845–51, 7 vols. On some of the title-pages only the name A. Dowling is found.

[Gent. Mag. April 1868, p. 547; Solicitors Journal, 14 March 1868, p. 410.] G. C. B.

DOWLING, FRANK LEWIS (1823–1867), journalist, son of Vincent George Dowling [q. v.], was born, most probably in London, on 18 Oct. 1823, and called to the bar

at the Middle Temple 24 Nov. 1848. He became editor of 'Bell's Life in London' on the illness of his father in 1851. He was remarkable for his urbanity, and for the fair manner in which he discharged the duties of arbitrator and umpire in numerous cases of disputes connected with the prize-ring. He had the control of the arrangements of the international fight between Sayers and Heenan, 17 April 1860, and it was by his advice that the combatants agreed to consider it a drawn battle, and to each receive a belt. He died from consumption at his lodgings, Norfolk Street, Strand, 10 Oct. 1867. He married, 29 Oct. 1853, Frances Harriet, fourth daughter of Benjamin Humphrey Smart, of 55 Connaught Terrace, Hyde Park, London. He edited and brought out the annual issues of 'Fistiana, or the Oracle of the Ring,' from 1852 to 1864, besides preparing a further edition which did not appear until the year after his death.

[Gent. Mag. November 1867, p. 690; Illustrated Sporting and Theatrical News, 19 Oct. 1867, p. 657, with portrait.] G. C. B.

DOWLING, Sir JAMES (1787–1844), colonial judge, was born in London on 25 Nov. 1787. His father, Vincent Dowling, a native of Queen's County, Ireland, was for many years a reporter to the press in Dublin. After a residence in London he went back to Ireland, but returned to London in 1801, after the union, and was a bookseller and patent medicine vendor at 30 Lincoln's Inn Fields from 1804 to 1807. He was afterwards attached to the London press; became connected with the 'Times,' and resided in Salisbury Square. His son James was partly educated at St. Paul's School, London, where he was admitted 14 April 1802. After leaving school he was associated with the daily press, and reported the debates in both houses of parliament. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, 5 May 1815, and practised for many years on the home circuit and at the Middlesex sessions. He was best known to the public as the editor and establisher, in conjunction with Archer Ryland, Q.C., of the 'King's Bench Reports,' 1822–31, in 9 vols. They also published 'Reports of Cases relating to the Duty and Office of Magistrates,' 1823–31, in 4 vols. In 1834 he produced 'The Practice of the Superior Courts of Common Law.'

On 6 Aug. 1827 he was named a puisne judge of the court of New South Wales by the influence of Lord Brougham and Lord Goderich, secretary for the colonies. He arrived in the colony 24 Feb. 1828. Dowling became chief justice on the retirement of Sir James Forbes in July 1837, and was knighted in the following year. He was a painstaking, conscientious judge, a fluent speaker and shorthand writer, and a learned case lawyer. As a member of the legislative council he confined himself to legal topics. He injured his health by overwork; obtained leave of absence for two years, when the legislative assembly voted him the full amount of his salary during his retirement; and died while making preparations to sail for England, at Darlinghurst, Sydney, New South Wales, 27 Sept. 1844.

He married, first, in 1814, Maria, daughter of J. L. Sheen of Kentish Town, London; and secondly, in 1835, Harriet Maria, daughter of the Hon. John Blaxland of Newington, New South Wales. She died 31 March 1881, aged 82. The second son by the first marriage, James Sheen Dowling, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, 24 Nov. 1843, and is a district court judge in New South Wales.

[Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates, p. 57; Gent. Mag. April 1845, pp. 435–6; Therry's Reminiscences of New South Wales and Victoria (2nd ed. 1863), pp. 338–40.] G. C. B.

DOWLING, JOHN GOULTER (1805–1841), divine, was the eldest son of John Dowling, alderman of Gloucester, where he was born 18 April 1805. He was educated at the Crypt Grammar School, Gloucester, and at Wadham College, Oxford. In 1827, soon after taking his B.A. degree, he was appointed by the corporation of his native city, who were then the patrons, to the head-mastership of the Crypt Grammar School. He was ordained deacon in 1828 and priest in 1829 by Bishop Bethell, then of Gloucester. In 1834 Lord-chancellor Brougham presented him to the rectory of St. Mary-de-Crypt with St. Owen, Gloucester, which he held, together with his mastership, till his death on 9 Jan. 1841. He was greatly esteemed and beloved by his pupils, parishioners, and fellow-citizens, who filled the great east window of his church with stained glass as a memorial of him. He was the author of: 1. 'An Introduction to the Critical Study of Ecclesiastical History, attempted in an Account of the Progress, and a short notice of the Sources, of the History of the Church,' 8vo. 2. 'Notitia Scriptorum SS. Patrum aliorumque veteris Ecclesiæ Monumentorum, quæ in Collectionibus Anecdotorum post annum Christi MDCC. in lucem editis continentur, nunc primum instructa,' Oxford, 1839, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to the Rev. S. R. Maitland on the Opinions of the Paulicians,' 8vo. 4. 'The Church of the Middle Ages: a Sermon

preached at the Visitation of the Archdeacon of Gloucester, 8 May 1837,' Gloucester, 1837, 8vo. 5. 'The Effects of Literature upon the Moral Character: a Lecture delivered at the Tolsey, Gloucester, 3 Sept. 1839,' Gloucester, 1839, 18mo. 6. 'Sermons preached in the Parish Church of St. Mary-de-Crypt, Gloucester' (posthumous), London, 1841, 12mo.

[Private information.] J. R. W.

DOWLING, THADY (1544–1628), ecclesiastic and annalist, was a member of an old native family in the part of Ireland now known as the Queen's County. Of his life little is known beyond the circumstance of his having been about 1590 ecclesiastical treasurer of the see of Leighlin in the county of Carlow. In 1591 Dowling was advanced to the chancellorship of that see. He is mentioned in the record of a regal visitation in 1615 as an ancient Irish minister aged seventy-one, qualified to teach Latin and Irish. Dowling is stated to have died at Leighlin in 1628, in his eighty-fourth year. A grammar of the Irish language and other writings ascribed to him by Ware are not now known to be extant. His 'Annals of Ireland,' in Latin, were mainly compiled from printed books, with the addition occasionally of brief notices on local matters. The annals extend from the fabulous period to 1600, and most of the entries are very succinct. No autograph manuscript of Dowling's 'Annales Hiberniæ' is at present accessible. They were edited in 1849 for the Irish Archæological Society by the Very Rev. Richard Butler, dean of Clonmacnoise, from a transcript in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. The editor was unable to throw light upon Dowling's career, nor does he appear to have been fully conversant with the sources from which Dowling derived the materials for his compilation. Copies of documents of 1541 in the writing of and attested by Dowling as chancellor of Leighlin are extant among the State Papers, Ireland, in the Public Record Office, London. A transcript of an official document, with an attestation by Dowling in April 1555, is preserved in the same repository.

[Ware, De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ, 1639; MSS., Trinity College, Dublin; State Papers, Ireland, Public Record Office, London; Annals of Ireland, Dublin, 1849.] J. T. G.

DOWLING, VINCENT GEORGE (1785–1852), journalist, elder brother of Sir James Dowling [q. v.], was born in London in 1785, and received his earlier education in Ireland. He returned to London with his father after the union in 1801, and occasionally assisted him in his duties in connection with the 'Times.' Soon after he engaged with the 'Star,' and in 1809 transferred his services to the 'Day' newspaper. In 1804 he became a contributor to the 'Observer,' thus commencing his acquaintance with William Innell Clement [q. v.], which continued until Clement's death, 24 Jan. 1852. Dowling was appointed editor of 'Bell's Life' in August 1824, in which position he continued till his death. He was present in the lobby of the House of Commons when Bellingham shot Spencer Perceval, on 11 May 1812, and was one of the first persons to seize the murderer, from whose pocket he took a loaded pistol (William Jerdan, *Autobiography*, 1852, i. 133–41). He at times used extraordinary efforts to obtain early news for the 'Observer.' When Queen Caroline was about to return from the continent, after the accession of George IV in June 1820, Dowling proceeded to France to record her progress, and being entrusted with her majesty's despatches, he crossed the Channel in an open boat during a stormy night, and was the first to arrive in London with the news. He claimed to be the author of the plan on which the new police system was organised; even the names of the officers, inspectors, sergeants, &c., were published in 'Bell's Life' nearly two years before Sir Robert Peel spoke on the subject in 1829. In 1840 he wrote 'Fistiana, or the Oracle of the Ring,' a work which he continued annually as long as he lived. He was also the writer of the article on 'Boxing' in Blaine's 'Cyclopædia of Rural Sports' in 1852 (reprinted 1870).

He was active in London parochial affairs; was constantly named stakeholder and referee in important sporting contests; and was anxious to make the ring a means of maintaining a manly love of fair play.

He died from disease of the heart, paralysis, and dropsy, at Stanmore Lodge, Kilburn, 25 Oct. 1852.

[Bell's Life in London, 31 Oct. 1852, p. 3; Illustrated London News, 13 Nov. 1852, pp. 406, 408, with portrait.] G. C. B.

DOWNE, JOHN, B.D. (1570?–1631), divine, son of John Downe, by his wife, Joan, daughter of John Jewel, and sister of the bishop of that name, was born at Holdsworthy, Devonshire, about 1570. He was sent to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he proceeded to the degree of B.D., and was elected a fellow. In July 1600 he was incorporated at Oxford. He took orders, and was presented by his college to the vicarage of Winsford, Somersetshire. Later he was preferred to the living of Instow, in his native county, and held it till his death, which

took place in 1631. He was buried in the chancel of Instow Church, and from tombstones of other members of his family in the same building it appears that he was twice married, his first wife, Rebecca, having died 6 Oct. 1614. In his lifetime Downe seems to have published nothing; but in 1633 'Certain Treatises of the late reverend and learned John Downe' were 'published at the instance of friends' at Oxford. This volume consists of ten sermons, prefixed by a letter from Bishop Hall, to whom it was dedicated, and the obituary sermon preached over Downe by his friend George Hakewill, D.D., archdeacon of Surrey. Hall, after praising Downe's learning and social virtues, expresses the hope that 'we shall see abroad some excellent monuments of his Latin poesy, in which faculty, I dare boldly say, few if any in our age exceeded him.' Hakewill describes him as knowing well the Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, and ('I think') Italian languages, and as being deeply versed in theology and the works of the fathers. Downe's sermons are written in a style which is certainly superior, both in lucidity of expression and choice of language, to many similar works published by some of his contemporaries, but the diversity of his accomplishments is better illustrated by a second volume of his literary remains, which appeared in 1635. This was entitled 'A Treatise of the True Nature and Definition of Justifying Faith, together with a defence of the same against the answer of N[icholas] Baxter,' and contains, beyond the treatise (15 pp.) and the defence of it (195 pp.), two sermons, a translation in verse of the 'Institution for Children,' by M. Antonius Muretus, a few original sacred poems, and some verse translations of the Psalms. No specimens, however, of the Latin poetry which Bishop Hall desired to see abroad are included. In Cole's 'Athenæ Cantab.' (Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 5867, fol. 16), under the heading 'John Dun,' which is connected by a cross reference to the heading 'John Downe,' it is stated that 'when King James was at Cambridge in 1614, Bishop Harsnet, then vice-chancellor, and the university were so rigid in not granting the doctorate that even the king's entreaty for John Dun would not prevail.' Hakewill in his sermon hints that Downe ought to have been granted the higher degree; but it is extremely doubtful whether the two names Dun and Downe can in this instance be correctly identified.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 262 (copied mainly from Hakewill's sermon); Wood's Fasti Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 286.] A. V.

DOWNES, Lord. [See Burgh, Sir Ulysses Bagenal, 1788–1863.]

DOWNES, ANDREW (1549?–1628), Greek professor at Cambridge, was born in Shropshire in or about 1549, and educated under Thomas Ashton in the grammar school at Shrewsbury, where was also Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, with whom he afterwards became acquainted at Cambridge. He was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the Lady Margaret's foundation, 7 Nov. 1567, took his B.A. degree in 1570–1, was elected a fellow of his college 6 April 1571, commenced M.A. in 1574, was admitted a senior fellow 30 Jan. 1580–1, and graduated B.D. in 1582. When he entered St. John's the Greek language had been almost forgotten and lost in the society, and the study of it was revived by Downes and his pupil, John Bois [q. v.] Downes was elected regius professor of Greek in the university in 1585 (*Graduati Cantab.* ed. 1873, p. 487).

He was one of the learned divines appointed to translate the Apocrypha for the 'authorised' version of the Bible. Subsequently he, Bois, and four other eminent scholars were charged with the duty of reviewing the new version. For this purpose they came to London, repaired daily to Stationers' Hall, and in three quarters of a year completed their task. During this time they were duly paid by the Stationers' Company thirty shillings a week, though they had received for their previous work of translation nothing 'but the self-rewarding ingenious industry.' Downes afterwards became so jealous on account of Sir Henry Savile's greater approbation of Bois's notes on Chrysostom that he was never reconciled to his pupil, who nevertheless often confessed that 'he was much bound to blesse God for him.'

In an undated letter to Salisbury preserved in the State Paper Office, and supposed to have been written in 1608, Downes expressed a desire to have part of the 160*l.* per annum that was assigned for the better maintenance of the Lady Margaret's divinity lecture. On 27 April 1609 Dudley Carleton informed J. Chamberlain that Sir Henry Savile had been appointed to correct the king's book, which task had been entrusted first to Downes, next to Lionel Sharpe, then to Wilson, and lastly to Barclay, the French poet. On 17 May following a warrant was issued for the payment of 50*l.* to Downes of the king's free gift.

He used to give private lectures in his house, which D'Ewes declined to attend, on the ground of expense. Under date 17 March 1619–20 D'Ewes writes: 'I was, during the latter part of my stay at Cambridge, for the most part a diligent frequenter of Mr. Downes' Greek lectures, he reading upon one of De-

mosthenes' Greek orations, "De Coronâ." . . . When I came to his house near the public schools he sent for me up into a chamber, where I found him sitting in a chair, with his legs upon a table that stood by him. He neither stirred his hat nor body, but only took me by the hand, and instantly fell into discourse (after a word or two, of course, passed between us) touching matters of learning and criticisms. He was of personage big and tall, long-faced and ruddy coloured, and his eyes very lively, although I took him to be at that time at least seventy years old' (Sir Simonds D'Ewes, *Autobiography*, ed. Halliwell, i. 139, 141).

In his seventy-seventh year, after having worthily held the regius professorship of Greek for thirty-nine years, he was reluctantly compelled to vacate the chair, but the usual stipend was continued by the university. He now retired to the village of Coton, near Cambridge, but before the expiration of the year he died, on 2 Feb. 1627–8. A mural monument, with a Latin inscription to his memory, was placed in the parish church.

His works are: 1. 'Eratosthenes, hoc est, brevis et luculenta Defensio Lysiæ pro cæde Eratosthenis, prælectionibus illustrata,' Greek and Latin, Cambridge, 1593, 8vo, with dedication to Robert, earl of Essex, dated from Trinity College, Cambridge. 2. Notes in the appendix to Sir Henry Savile's edition of St. Chrysostom, vol. viii. (1613). 3. 'Prælectiones in Philippicam de Pace Demosthenis,' with the text in Greek and Latin, London, 1621, 8vo. Dedicated to James I. These prælections are reprinted in Christian Daniel Beck's edition of the 'Oratio de Pace,' Leipzig, 1799, and in William Stephen Dobson's edition of the works of Demosthenes and Æschines, 9 vols. Lond. 1827. 4. Letters in Greek to Isaac Casaubon, printed in 'Casauboni Epistolæ.' The originals, beautiful specimens of Greek caligraphy, are preserved in the Burney MS. 363, f. 252 seq. 5. Greek verses on the death of Dr. Whitaker, master of St. John's College, appended to vol. i. of his works; and Greek and Latin verses at the end of Nethersole's 'Oratio funebris' on the death of Prince Henry in 1612.

[Addit. MSS. 5805 f. 18, 5867 f. 9, 17083 f. 109; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 377 *n.*; Baker's St. John's (Mayor), pp. 289, 326, 333, 598, 1149; Birch MS. 4224, f. 178; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Leigh's Treatise of Religion and Learning, p. 183; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 660; Lewis's Hist. of Translations of the Bible (1818), p. 312; Lysiæ Orationes et Fragmenta, ed. Taylor (1739), præf. p. xv; Parr's Life of Usher, pp. 329, 516; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1st edit. II. viii. 47–9; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1601–3) p. 116, (1603–10) pp. 478, 506, 513.] T. C.

DOWNES, JOHN (*fl.* 1666), regicide, had purchased, 25 March 1635, the comfortable place of auditor of the duchy of Cornwall (Hardy, *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 888). He was a member of the Long parliament, having been elected for Arundel, Sussex, in 1641–2, in succession to Henry Garton, deceased (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. p. 494). He joined the parliamentary army and was made a colonel of militia. Of a timid, wavering nature, he was, as he himself asserts, 'insnared, through weakness and fear,' into becoming one of the king's judges, and signing the death-warrant. Another episode of his parliamentary life was a wrangle with John Fry, member for Shaftesbury, whom he accused of blasphemy to the House of Commons. In his published answer to the charge (*The Accuser Sham'd*, 27 Feb. 1648–9) Fry hinted pretty plainly that Downes was regarded as a mere tool of Cromwell. Downes did not fail to grow rich during the Commonwealth. At the sales of bishops' lands in August 1649 he purchased Broyle Farm, Sussex, for 1,309*l.* 6*s.* (Nichols, *Collectanea*, i. 286), having six years previously, in April 1643, robbed the bishop (Henry King) of his corn and household stuff at Petworth, demolished his house in Chichester, and appropriated the leases of Broyle and Streatham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 290). In July 1649, when the act passed for the sale of the duchy of Cornwall lands, he sold his auditorship to the government for 3,000*l.* (*ib.* 1649–1650, p. 233). He must have been possessed of considerable business talent, as on his election to the council of state, 25 Nov. 1651, he was forthwith placed on the committee of the army, where he had at first the sole conduct of matters, and also served on the committee for Ireland (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 42, 58). On 1 Jan. 1651–2 the parliament voted him 300*l.* in recognition of 'his pains and service for the public in the committee of the army for the last year' (*ib.* vii. 62). He was again appointed to the council of state, 14 May 1659 (*ib.* vii. 654), and was one of the five commissioners for the revenue elected on the following 20 June (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, pp. 349, 382). At the Restoration, Downes hastened to publish 'A True and Humble Representation touching the Death of the late King, so far as he may be concerned therein,' which cannot be said to err on the side of truth. Describing himself as 'a weak, imprudent man,' he adds, 'I have wore myself out, lost my office, robbed my relations, and now am ruined.' He was

excepted out of the general act of pardon and oblivion, and was arrested at his house at Hampstead, 18 June 1660 (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 65, 68). When brought to his trial on the following 16 Oct., he gave a very interesting account of his interference on behalf of the king, and of his treatment in consequence by Cromwell, while he excused his signing the death-warrant because 'he was threatened with his very life; he was induced to do it' (*Accompt of the Trial of Twenty-nine Regicides*, pp. 257–63). He was condemned, but was afterwards reprieved and kept a close prisoner in Newgate (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 139, 319, 349). In April 1663 he addressed a piteous petition to Sir John Robinson, the lord mayor, entreating 'to be thrust into some hole where he may more silently be starved; alms and benevolence failing him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 98). In November 1666 his name occurs among the list of thirty-eight prisoners confined in the Tower (*ib.* 1666–7, p. 235).

[Authorities cited in the text; The Mystery of the Good Old Cause, ed. Hotten, p. 34.]

G. G.

DOWNES, JOHN (*fl.* 1662–1710), writer on the stage, was prompter to the company known as 'The Duke's Servants,' with which, under a patent from Charles II, Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.] opened in 1662 the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and continued in this employment until 1706. In No. 193 of the 'Tatler,' 4 July 1710, Steele speaks of receiving at the hands of Doggett [q. v.] 'a letter from poor old Downes, the prompter, wherein that retainer to the theatre desires my advice and assistance in a matter of concern to him,' and adds, 'I have sent my private opinion for his conduct.' The letter signed 'J. Downes' which follows is obviously by Steele. It supplies the information, doubtless correct, that Downes had from his youth 'been bred up behind the curtain, and had been a prompter from the time of the Restoration,' and establishes the fact that he was at that date alive. That a proposal had lately been made him to come 'again into business and the sub-administration of stage affairs' is also probable. The duties of 'book-keeper,' i.e. one who holds the book or manuscript of a play, necessitated his writing out the various parts of the different pieces given by the company, and attending the morning rehearsals and the afternoon performances. The information thus obtained, pieced out by that supplied him by Charles Booth, sometime book-keeper to the company of Thomas Killigrew, holder of the second patent from Charles II, enabled Downes to write his 'Roscius Anglicanus, or an Historical Review of the Stage,' London, 1708. Meagre as is the information supplied in this work, it is practically all to which we have to trust for our knowledge of the Restoration stage. The details furnished include the names of the actors comprised in the two companies, and the casts of the novelties produced, with statements as to the fortunes of the play, and an occasional expression of opinion as to the merits of piece or acting. Downes's style is singularly crabbed, confused, and inelegant, and is charged with the most marvellous latinism. The verdicts are, however, accepted; his inaccuracies are neither numerous nor important, and the only charge he has incurred is that he has been miserly in dispensing information the subsequent value of which he was in no position to estimate. Downes chronicles his attempt to be an actor. The experiment was made on the opening night of Lincoln's Inn Fields (1662), when he was cast for the character of Haly in the 'Siege of Rhodes.' The sight of the king, the Duke of York, and a brilliant assemblage of nobility filled him with stage fright, and spoiled him for an actor. His 'Roscius Anglicanus' was with other works reprinted by Waldron in a work entitled 'The Literary Museum.' It was accompanied with notes by Waldron and Tom Davies, the bookseller. The 'Roscius Anglicanus' was again reprinted, this time in facsimile, with an introduction by the writer of the present notice, in 1886.

[Books cited; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, 1784.]

J. K.

DOWNES, THEOPHILUS (*d.* 1726), nonjuror, the son of John Downes of Purslow, Shropshire, became a commoner of Balliol College, Oxford, towards the close of 1672, when aged about fifteen, and took the two degrees in arts, B.A. 17 Oct. 1676, M.A. 10 July 1679. He was fellow of his college, but was ejected in 1690 on declining to take the oath of allegiance to William III. Two years later he went abroad. Downes died in 1726. In the letters of administration, P.C.C., granted on 16 Aug. 1726 to his niece Mary, wife of John Bright, he is described as late of the parish of St. George the Martyr, Middlesex, bachelor. In support of his views he published anonymously 'A Discourse concerning the Signification of Allegiance, as it is to be understood in the New Oath of Allegiance,' pp. 27, 4to [London? 1689?], and 'An Examination of the Arguments drawn from Scripture and Reason, in Dr. Sherlock's Case of Allegiance, and his vindication of it, pp. 78, 4to, London, 1691. Wood mentions another tract by Downes, 'An Answer to a Call to Humiliation, &c. Or a Vindication

of the Church of England from the Reproaches and Objections of William Woodward, in two Fast Sermons preached in his Conventicle at Lempster in the county of Hereford, and afterwards published by him,' 4to, London, 1690 (*Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 353, 369).

Downes differed from Henry Dodwell as to the antiquity of the famous iron shield formerly in the possession of Dr. Woodward. After his death his 'De Clipeo Woodwardiano Stricturæ breves' were published in two octavo leaves (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 720).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 476–7; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 353, 369; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

DOWNES, WILLIAM, first Baron Downes (1752–1826), chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, born at Donnybrook, near Dublin, in 1752, was the younger son of Robert Downes of Donnybrook Castle, M.P. for the co. Kildare, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Twigg, likewise of Donnybrook. Having been educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1773, he was called to the Irish bar in 1776. He followed the legal profession with success, and in March 1792, while M.P. for the borough of Donegal, was appointed a justice of the king's bench; in the same year he was elected a bencher of the Honourable Society of King's Inns, Dublin; and in September 1803, consequent on the murder of Lord Viscount Kilwarden, who had been for five years lord chief justice, he was selected to fill the vacancy. In 1806, on the resignation of Lord Redesdale, lord chancellor of Ireland, the chief justice was nominated in his stead vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin by the chancellor, the Duke of Cumberland; and this post he held until 1816, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Lord Manners, the lord chancellor. He had likewise received in 1806 from the university, *honoris causâ*, the degree of LL.D. On 21 Feb. 1822 he resigned the chief justiceship, with a pension of 3,800*l.* per annum, Charles Kendal Bushe [q. v.] succeeding him; and by patent dated 10 Dec. of the same year he was created an Irish peer, by the title of Baron Downes of Aghanville, King's County, with remainder, in default of male issue, to his cousin, Sir Ulysses Burgh [q. v.] After his retirement from judicial life he continued to reside at Merville, Booterstown, co. Dublin. He died there without leaving issue 3 March 1826, and was buried in a vault under St. Anne's Church, Dublin, where the remains of his old friend and companion, Judge Chamberlain, who died in May 1802, had been deposited. As an inscription on a monument in the south gallery of the church records, 'their friendship and union was complete, They had studied together, lived together, sat together on the same bench of justice, and now by desire of the survivor they lie together in the same tomb.'

Hugh Hamilton's full-length portrait of Judge (afterwards Lord) Downes was one of 'the ablest efforts of his pencil' (Mulvany, *Life of James Gandon, Architect*, p. 152). An admirable full-length portrait of him, in his robes as lord chief justice, was painted by Martin Cregan of Dublin; and having been engraved by Reynolds, it was published by Colnaghi, Son, & Co. in 1827. An engraving by Lupton, from a portrait by Comerford, has also appeared.

[Gent. Mag. (1826), xcvi. pt. i. p. 270; Annual Register (1826), lxviii. chron. p. 230; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Blacker's Brief Sketches of Booterstown and Donnybrook, pp. 122–4, 319–23.] B. H. B.

DOWNHAM or **DOWNAME, GEORGE** (*d.* 1634), bishop of Derry, elder son of William Downham, bishop of Chester [q. v.], was probably born at Chester, to which see his father was elected 1 May 1561. He was elected fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1585, and logic professor in the university. Fuller describes him as one of the best Aristotelians of his time. His sermon, 17 April 1608, at the consecration of James Montague, bishop of Bath and Wells, led him into a controversy on the divine institution of episcopacy, which he had strongly maintained. James I made him one of his chaplains, and on 6 Sept. 1616 nominated him as bishop of Derry. He was consecrated on 6 Oct. His appointment was perhaps due to his strong Calvinism, which made him acceptable to the Scottish settlers in Ulster. He was among the most zealous signatories of the protestation against the toleration of popery, issued on 26 Nov. 1626, by some [not all, see Daniel, William, *d.* 1628] of the Irish hierarchy. Preaching on 11 April 1627 before the lord deputy at Dublin, he read out the protestation in the course of his sermon, adding 'and let all the people say, Amen.' The church shook with the sound of the response, but the deputy (Falkland) disapproved the proceeding, and sent copies of both sermon and protestation to the king. Many years before, Downham had preached a sermon at St. Paul's Cross against Arminianism, and had designed its publication in 1604. When the discourse was at length printed at Dublin, early in 1631, with an appended treatise on 'Perse-

verance,' some copies which reached London came under the notice of Laud, then bishop of London. He procured the king's letters to be written to Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, for suppressing the book in England, and to Ussher, archbishop of Armagh, for similar measures in Ireland; the ground alleged being a contravention of his majesty's declaration prefixed to the articles in 1629. The royal letters, dated 24 Aug. 1631, did not reach Ussher till 18 Oct., and by this time nearly the whole of the edition of Downham's book was distributed. Ussher thought the censure of the Dublin press more properly belonged to his 'brother of Dublin,' Launcelot Bulkeley [q. v.]; but he promised that thereafter nothing should be published contrary to 'his majesties sacred direction.' This was an arbitrary step, for the English articles had not been adopted by the Irish church, nor did the king's declaration refer to any church except that of England. Downham's treatise was expressly devoted to 'maintaining the truth' of the thirty-eighth of the Irish articles of 1615. On two occasions, the latter being 3 Oct. 1633, Downham received powers for the apprehension of delinquents in his diocese on his own warrant. His diocese abounded in Irish-speaking 'recusants' (who, according to the Ulster visitation of 1622, printed in Reid, filled whole parishes), and contained many presbyterians. Downham used his authority with discretion. He anticipated the wise policy of the saintly Bedell of Kilmore [q. v.], by providing clergy who could catechise and preach in Irish; and he treated the presbyterians in a friendly spirit. He had no cathedral till in 1633 the London corporation completed the present structure at a cost of 4,000*l*. He died at Derry on 17 April 1634, at what age is not known, and was buried in the cathedral, or, according to Maturin, in the old Augustinian church. John Downham or Downame [q. v.] was his younger brother.

He published: 1. 'A Treatise concerning Antichrist . . . against . . . Bellarmine,' &c., 1603, 4to, 2 parts. 2. 'Lectures on the 15th Psalm,' 1604, 4to. 3. 'The Christian's Sanctuary,' 1604, 4to. 4. 'Abraham's Trial,' 1607, 12mo (a Spital Sermon preached in 1602). 5. 'Funeral Sermon for Sir Philip Boteler,' 1607, 12mo. 6. 'Two Sermons . . . the Ministerie in generall . . . the office of Bishops,' &c., 1608, 4to (the second, with separate title-page, is the one preached at Montague's consecration); 2nd edit. 1609, 4to. 7. 'The Christian's Freedom,' &c., 1609, 4to; another edition, Oxford, 1635, 8vo. 8. 'Commentarius in Rami Dialecticam,' Frankfort, 1610, 8vo (the prefixed oration is much commended by Fuller). 9. 'A Defence of the Sermon,' &c., 1611, 4to (four parts; in reply to 'An Answere,' 1609, 4to, probably by John Rainolds, D.D., to whom is also ascribed 'A Replye,' 1613–14, 4to; other replies were by H. Jacob, 'An Attestation of . . . Divines,' &c., 1613, 8vo; and by Paul Baynes, 'The Diocesan's Trial,' 1621, 4to; reprinted, 1644, 4to). 10. 'Papa Antichristus,' &c., 1620, 4to, 2 parts. 11. 'Sermon,' 1620, 4to (Matt. vi. 33). 12. 'An Abstract of . . . Duties . . . and Sinnes,' &c., 1620, 8vo (Watt), 1635, 8vo, edited by B. Nicoll. 13. 'The Covenant of Grace,' &c., Dublin, 1631, 4to (appended, with separate title-page, is 'A Treatise of the certainty of Perseverance'); reprinted 1647, 12mo. 14. 'A Treatise of Justification,' 1633, fol. Posthumous were: 15. 'A Treatise against Lying,' 1636, 4to. 16. 'Sermon,' 1639, 4to (2 Cor. xiii. 11). 17. 'A . . . Treatise of Prayer,' &c., Cambridge, 1640, 4to (edited by his brother John).

[Prynne's Canterburies Doome, 1646, pp. 171 sq., 434, 508 sq.; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, p. 189 (first pagination; mispaged 289); Wood's Athenæ Oxon., 1691, i. 260; Ware's Works (Harris), 1764, i. 292 sq.; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1813, xii. 297 sq.; Fisher's Companion and Key to Hist. of Engl., 1832, p. 756; Lewis's Topographical Dict. of Ireland, 1837, ii. 304; Collier's Eccl. Hist. of Great Britain (Barham), 1841, viii. 49; Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (Killen), 1867, i. 146 sq., 159, 164, 515; records at Chester and Derry throw no light on his birth or age.]

A. G.

DOWNHAM or **DOWNAME, JOHN** (*d.* 1652), puritan divine, younger son of William Downham, bishop of Chester [q. v.], was born in Chester. He received his education at Christ's College, Cambridge, as a member of which he subsequently proceeded B.D. On 4 Aug. 1599 he was instituted to the vicarage of St. Olave, Jewry (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 515), which he exchanged, 5 March 1601, for the rectory of St. Margaret, Lothbury, then lately vacated by his brother George [q. v.], but resigned in June 1618 (*ib.* i. 402). He would seem to have lived unbeneficed until 30 Nov. 1630, when he became rector of Allhallows the Great, Thames Street (*ib.* i. 249), which living he held till his death. He was the first, says Fuller, who preached the Tuesday lectures in St. Bartholomew's Church behind the Exchange, which he did with great reputation (*Worthies*, 1662, 'Chester,' p. 191). In 1640 he united with the puritan ministers of the city in presenting their petition to the privy council against Laud's oppressive book of canons (Brook, *Puritans*, ii. 496–7); in 1643 he was appointed one of the licensers of the press,

an office he does not appear to have found very comfortable (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 46, 59, 501); and in 1644 he was chosen one of the London ministers to examine and ordain public preachers. The authorities, headed by Fuller (loc. cit.), wrongly assign Downham's death to the last-named year, 1644. He died at his house at Bunhill, in the parish of St. Giles without Cripplegate, London, in the autumn of 1652 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1652), and desired 'to be buryed in the grounde at my pew doore in the chancell of the parish church of Great Allhallowes in Thames Streete.' His will, dated 26 Feb. 1651–2, with memorandum dated the following 22 June, was proved in P. C. C. 13 Sept. of that year (registered 187, Bowyer). He married, after August 1623, Catherine, widow of Thomas Sutton, D.D., and daughter of Francis Little, brewer and innholder, of Abington, Cambridgeshire (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 338–9, 814), who survived him. He had issue three sons, William, Francis, and George. Of his daughters he mentions Mrs. George Staunton, Mrs. Sarah Warde, Mrs. Jael Harrison, and Mrs. Elizabeth Kempe. Downham's son George died before him, leaving issue Nathaniel, Katherine, Elizabeth, and Mary. Downham published Sutton's 'Lectures upon the Eleventh Chapter to the Romans,' 4to, London, 1632. In the preface he promised other works from the same pen, including lectures on Romans xii. and on the greater part of Psalm cxix., which did not receive sufficient encouragement. He also edited his brother's 'Treatise of Prayer,' 4to, London, 1640, the third impression of J. Heydon's 'Mans Badnes and Gods Goodnes,' 12mo, London, 1647, and Archbishop Ussher's 'Body of Divinitie,' fol. London, 1647. With other divines he wrote 'Annotations upon all the Books of the Old and New Testament,' fol. London, 1645. His separate writings comprise: 1. 'Spiritual Physick to Cure the Diseases of the Soul, arising from Superfluitie of Choller, prescribed out of God's Word,' 8vo, London, 1600. 2. 'Lecture on the First Four Chapters of Hosea,' 4to, London, 1608. 3. 'The Christian Warfare,' 4 parts, 4to, London, 1609–18. This, his best-known work, reached a fourth edition, 4 parts, fol. London, 1634, 33. 4. 'Foure Treatises tending to disswade all Christians from the Abuses of Swearing, Drunkennesse, Whoredome, and Bribery, . . . Whereunto is annexed a Treatise of Anger,' 2 parts, 4to, London, 1613. 5. 'The Plea of the Poore. Or a Treatise of Beneficence and Almes-deeds: teaching how these Christian duties are rightly to be performed,' 4to, London, 1616. 6. 'Guide to Godliness, or a Treatise of a Christian Life.' fol. London, 1622. 7. 'The Summe of Sacred Divinitie Briefly and Methodically Propounded, . . . more largely and cleerly handled,' 8vo, London (1630?). 8. 'A Brief Concordance to the Bible, . . . alphabetically digested, and allowed by authority to be printed and bound with the Bible in all volumes,' 12mo, London, 1631. Of this useful compilation ten editions in all sizes were published during the author's lifetime. 9. 'A Treatise against Lying,' 4to, London, 1636. 10. 'A Treatise tending to direct the Weak Christian how he may rightly Celebrate the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' 8vo, London, 1645.

[Authorities cited in the text; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn).] G. G.

DOWNHAM, WILLIAM, whose name is sometimes spelt Downame and Downman (1505–1577), bishop of Chester, was born in Norfolk in 1505. He took his degree of B.A. at Oxford 4 Feb. 1541 as chaplain of Magdalen. He proceeded M.A. 6 June 1543, and on 25 July following was elected fellow of Magdalen. He supplicated for the degrees of B.D. and D.D. 13 July 1562, but was admitted to neither degree till 30 Oct. 1566, when he and four other bishops had the doctor's degree conferred on them in London by commission from the queen. He had been chaplain to the Princess Elizabeth, and after her accession to the throne he was appointed by her to a canonry of Westminster 21 June 1560. On 4 May in the following year he was consecrated bishop of Chester, but the canonry was not filled till 1564.

He seems to have disappointed the queen's expectations of him in not being active in enforcing the Act of Uniformity and in hunting down popish recusants; for in the first year of his episcopate a complaint was lodged against him before the council, which was referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury (Parker) and the bishops of Winchester (Horne), Ely (Cox), and Worcester (Bullingham) for their investigation. There is extant in the Record Office a letter from them to the council, dated 19 Feb. 1561, thanking the council for allowing the case to be tried by them. And there is also a schedule containing the names of more than fifty recusants signed by Grindal, bishop of London, Cox of Ely, and Downham of Chester, to which is appended a list of those who had eluded arrest, and of others imprisoned by their order in the Fleet, the Marshalsea, the Counter, Poultry, the Counter, Wood Street, and the king's bench. On 12 Nov. 1570 he was again summoned for remissness, and on 14 Jan. Parker was again directed to inquire into the matter (*Council*

Register). In 1562 he was commissioned, with the Earl of Derby and others, to enforce the act. In 1567 he was sharply rebuked by the queen for not providing for the churches in his diocese and for remissness in prosecuting recusants, and in the autumn of the following year he gave an account of his diocese. In 1568 the action of the commissioners was quickened by a letter from the queen of 3 Feb., which was enforced by another from her majesty of 21 Feb. to the bishop alone. On 1 Nov. of the same year he reports progress to Cecil, and speaks of the good service done by the preaching of the dean of St. Paul's.

He left behind him another certificate of recusants which he had intended to send to the council. His name appears, with those of the Archbishop of York and that of the Bishop of Durham, as signing the canons of 1571, which had been signed by all the bishops of the southern province.

He died in November or December 1577, and was buried in his own cathedral. The inscription on his grave, which has long since perished, has been preserved by Willis, and bears date 31 Dec. 1577. He left two sons —George, afterwards bishop of Derry, and John, who are separately noticed.

[Le Neve's Fasti; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 814; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), 111, 161, 256; Oxford Univ. Reg. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 200, 248; Domestic State Papers, and Appendix by Green; information from Dr. Bloxam.] N. P.

DOWNING, CALYBUTE (1606–1644), divine, son of Calybute Downing of Sherrington in Gloucestershire, and of Ann, daughter of Edmund Hoogan of Hackney, was born in 1606, became a commoner of Oriel College, Oxford, in 1623, and proceeded B.A. in 1626; he then left Oxford and would seem to have been curate at Quainton, Buckinghamshire, where on 2 Dec. 1627 he married Margaret, the daughter of Richard Brett, D.D. [q. v.], rector of Quainton. Entries of the death of Downing's mother in 1630, and of the births of a son and three daughters in 1628–30–1 and 1636, are in the register at Quainton. In 1630, having entered at Peterhouse, Cambridge, he proceeded M.A., and in 1637 LL.D. In 1632 he was made rector of Ickford, Buckinghamshire, and about the same time of West Ilsley, Berkshire, and was an unsuccessful competitor against Dr. Gilbert Sheldon for the wardenship of All Souls' College, Oxford. He published at Oxford in 1632 'A Discourse of the State Ecclesiastical of this Kingdom in relation to the Civil;' this he dedicates to William, earl of Salisbury, signing himself 'Your observant Chaplaine.' A second edition appeared in 1634. In 1637 he resigned West Ilsley for the vicarage of Hackney, London. According to Wood, he 'was a great suitor to be chaplain to Thomas, earl of Strafford, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, thinking that employment the readiest way to be a bishop; and whilst he had hopes of that preferment, he writ stoutly in justification of that calling;' but by 1640 he had changed his views, and in a sermon preached before the Artillery Company of London on 1 Sept. of that year he affirmed that for defence of religion and reformation of the church it was lawful to take up arms against the king. 'A Letter from Mercurius Civicus to Mercurius Rusticus,' published in 1643, declares that Downing was instigated on this occasion by the puritan leaders 'to feele the pulse of the Citty,' and that after preaching the sermon he retired privately to the house of the Earl of Warwick at Little Lees, Essex, 'the common randevous of all schysmatic all preachers.' Wood adds that he became chaplain to Lord Robartes's regiment in the Earl of Essex's army. On 31 Aug. 1642 he preached a fast sermon before the House of Commons, in consequence of an order made in the previous July; and on 20 June 1643 he was appointed by parliament one of the licensers of books of divinity. Wood states further that in 1643 he took the covenant and was made one of the assembly of divines, but left them and sided with the independents. He resigned Hackney in 1643, and died suddenly in 1644. Besides the treatise and sermons already mentioned, he published: 1. 'A Discoverie of the False Grounds the Bavarian party have layd, to settle their own Faction and to shake the Peace of the Empire, considered in the Case of the Deteinure of the Prince Elector Palatine, his Dignities and Dominions, with a Discourse upon the Interest of England in that Cause,' 1641; this is dedicated to the House of Commons. 2. 'Considerations towards a Peaceable Reformation in Matters Ecclesiastical,' 1641. 3. 'The Cleere Antithesis, or Diametrall Opposition betweene Presbytery and Prelacy; wherein is apparently demonstrated whether Government be most consonant and agreeable to the Word of God,' 1644.

[A Letter from Mercurius Civicus to Mercurius Rusticus, Brit. Mus. Library; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 282, 435 (but Ann Brett is wrongly stated to be Downing's mother on p. 282); Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 105 (but Wood quotes from pp. 81–2 of the third part of T. Edwards's Gangræna a story of Master Downing, which in Edwards's book is dated 1646, which makes us suspect that the third Calybute

Downing, baptised at Quainton 1628, may have been confounded by Wood with his father, the vicar of Hackney); Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 620; Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, ii. 536; Robinson's Hackney, ii. 158; Laud's Works (Lib. of Anglo-Cath. Theol.), iv. 298; Commons' Journals, vols. ii. and iii.] R. B.

DOWNING, Sir GEORGE (1623?–1684), soldier and politician, son of Emmanuel Downing of the Inner Temple, afterwards of Salem, Massachusetts, and of Lucy, sister of Governor John Winthrop, was born probably in August 1623 (*Life of John Winthrop*, i. 186; Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard College*, p. 583). In Burke's 'Extinct Baronetage' and Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' he is wrongly described as the son of Dr. Calybute Downing [q. v.]. George Downing and his parents went out to New England in 1638, on the invitation of John Winthrop, and he completed his education at Harvard College, of which he was the second graduate (Sibley, p. 28). On 27 Dec. 1643 Downing was appointed to teach the junior students in the college. In 1645 he sailed to the West Indies, apparently as a ship's chaplain, preached at Barbadoes and other places, and finally reached England (*ib.* p. 30). In England he is said to have become chaplain to Okey's regiment (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 377), but his name does not appear in the lists of the New Model. In the summer of 1650 Downing suddenly appears acting as scout-master-general of Cromwell's army in Scotland. Numerous letters written by him in that capacity are to be found in 'Mercurius Politicus' and other newspapers of the period, also in the 'Old Parliamentary History,' among the Tanner MSS., and in Cary's 'Memorials of the Civil War.' After the war he was engaged in the settlement of Scotland, and Emmanuel Downing, probably his father, became in 1655 clerk to the council of Scotland (Thurloe, iii. 423). Downing's rise was much forwarded by his marriage with Frances, fourth daughter of Sir W. Howard of Naworth, Cumberland, and sister of Colonel Charles Howard, afterwards Earl of Carlisle. This marriage, which took place in 1654, is celebrated by Payne Fisher in a poem contained in his 'Inauguratio Olivariana,' 1654. In 1657 Downing is described as receiving 365*l.* as scout-master and 500*l.* as one of the tellers of the exchequer ('A Narrative of the late Parliament,' *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 454). Downing was a member of both the parliaments called by Cromwell; in that of 1654 he represented Edinburgh (*Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 306), and in that of 1656 he was elected both for Carlisle and for the Haddington group of boroughs (*Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, 1878, p. 506). In the latter parliament he was loud in his complaints against the Dutch; 'they are far too politic for us in point of trade, and do eat us out in our manufactures' (Burton, *Diary*, i. 181). He was also distinguished by his zeal against James Naylor (*ib.* i. 60, 217), but above all by a speech which he made on 19 Jan. 1657 in favour of a return to the old constitution: 'I cannot propound a better expedient for the preservation both of his highness and the people than by establishing the government upon the old and tried foundation' (*ib.* i. 363). He thus headed the movement for offering the crown to Cromwell. But Downing's chief services during the protectorate were in the execution of Cromwell's foreign policy. In 1655, when the massacre of the Vaudois took place, Downing was despatched to France to represent Cromwell's indignation to Louis XIV, and also to make further remonstrances at Turin (credentials dated 29 July 1655, Masson, *Milton*, v. 191). An account of his interview with Mazarin is given in the 'Thurloe Papers' (iii. 734), and many references to his mission are contained in Vaughan's 'Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell' (1838, i. 227, 260, 266). Downing was recalled in September 1655 before reaching Turin (Thurloe, iv. 31). More important was Downing's appointment to be resident at the Hague, which took place in December 1657 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–8, p. 222). The post was valuable, being worth 1,000*l.* a year, and he continued to occupy it until the Restoration (for his letters of credence, *vide* Masson, *Milton*, v. 378). He was charged with the general duty of urging the Dutch to promote a union of all the protestant powers (see his propositions in *Mercurius Politicus*, 11–18 Feb. 1657–8), also with the task of mediating between Portugal and Holland and between Sweden and Denmark (Thurloe, vi. 759, 790–818). At the same time he actively urged the grievances of English merchants against the Dutch, and kept Thurloe well informed of the movements of the exiled royalists (*ib.* vi. 835, vii. 91). In Richard Cromwell's attempt to intervene between Denmark and Sweden Downing played an important and a difficult part (*ib.* vii. 520–32). He was reappointed to his post in Holland by the Rump in June 1659, and again in January 1660 (Whitelocke, f. 681; Kennett, *Register*, p. 23). This gave him opportunity to make his peace with Charles II, which he effected early in April 1660 through Thomas Howard (Carte, *Original Letters and Papers*, ii. 319–22). Howard, who was

brother to the Earl of Suffolk, was no doubt selected for this purpose because a number of compromising papers relating to him had fallen into Downing's power (THURLOE, vii. 347). Downing laid the blame of his engagement in the Commonwealth service on his training in New England, 'where he was brought up, and sucked in principles that since his reason had made him see were erroneous,' promised if pardoned to endeavour to prevail with the army to restore the king, and communicated Thurloe's despatches to Charles. Thus at the Restoration Downing escaped with rewards, was continued in his post in Holland, made one of the tellers of the exchequer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1661, p. 74), and received a grant of land near Whitehall (*ib.* 1661–2, p. 408). A large number of his despatches from Holland between 1661 and 1565 are printed in the third volume of Lister's 'Life of Clarendon.' Downing was very eager to seize some of the regicides who had taken refuge on the continent, and obtained from the States-General permission to seize any to be found in Dutch territory. It is said that the States-General were unaware that any regicides were then in Holland, and intended secretly to favour the escape of any who might be in danger (PONTALIS, *Jean de Witt*, i. 281–3). Downing, however, had secret information of the presence of Barkstead, Okey, and Corbet at Delft, summoned the estates to keep their promise, and superintended the arrest of the three regicides himself. Some accounts represent Okey as relying on his old connection with Downing and trusting the latter's false assurances that he had no warrant for his arrest (*The Speeches and Prayers of Col. Barkstead, Okey, &c., together with an Account of the occasion of their taking in Holland*, 1662). Pepys remarks on Downing's conduct: 'Though the action is good and of service to the king, yet he cannot with a good conscience do it,' and again, 'All the world takes notice of him for a most ungrateful villain for his pains' (*Diary*, 12, 17 March 1662). Fifteen months later Charles created Downing a baronet (1 July 1663). In the autumn of 1663 the colonial and trade disputes between England and Holland came to a head, and Downing was instructed vigorously to demand redress for the losses suffered by English merchants (LISTER, iii. 258). Burnet represents him as purposely preventing satisfaction in order to bring on a war (*Own Time*, i. 343, ed. 1823). Temple, on the authority of De Witt, tells a long story to the same effect (*Works*, ed. 1754, iii. 93), and this seems to be to some extent confirmed by contemporary French despatches (PONTALIS, *De Witt*, i. 324). Clarendon, who is throughout hostile to Downing, describes him as strongly prejudiced against the Dutch on commercial grounds, and extremely unconciliatory as a diplomatist (continuation of *Life*, §§ 516–22). This is borne out by Downing's letters to Clarendon, which at the same time afford ample proof of his ability and knowledge of commercial questions (LISTER, iii. 249, 385). Thanks to judicious bribery he was extremely well informed of all the debates and counsels of the States-General, and boasted to Pepys that he had frequently had De Witt's pockets picked of his keys and read his most important papers (*Diary*, 27 Dec. 1668). During the war Downing played an important part in the management of the treasury. According to Clarendon he suggested to Sir William Coventry and Lord Arlington that the cause of all the miscarriages in that office was the unlimited power of the treasurer, and proposed the insertion of a clause in the Subsidy Bill 'to make all the money that was to be raised by this bill, to be supplied only to those ends to which it was given, which was the carrying on the war, and to no other purpose whatsoever.' The proviso was strongly opposed by Clarendon as an invasion of the prerogative, but supported by the king, and became law (1665, 17 Charles II, c. i.) This proviso, which began the custom of the appropriation of supplies, led to a violent quarrel between Downing and Clarendon (cont. of *Clarendon's Life*, pp. 779–805). When the treasury was put in commission (May 1667) the commissioners chose Downing as their secretary. 'I think in my conscience,' comments Pepys, 'that they have done a great thing in it; for he is active and a man of business, and values himself upon having of things do well under his hand' (*Diary*, 27 May 1667). Downing, who represented Morpeth, was a frequent speaker on financial and commercial subjects in the sessions of parliament in 1669–70 (GREY, *Debates*, i. 100, 268, 313). In the autumn of 1671, when Charles had again determined to pick a quarrel with Holland, no fitter person could be found than Downing to replace the conciliatory Temple at the Hague. In addition to his official instructions ordering him to urge all the reasons for complaint which the states had given England since the treaty of Breda, he was secretly informed by the king that he was so offended by the conduct of the Dutch towards him that he had determined to treat with the king of France for declaring war at the earliest possible moment; that therefore he sent him, not to obtain satisfaction, but rather to employ all his wit and skill

to embitter matters, so that the English might desire this war and concur in it with good heart (despatch of Colbert de Croissy, Mignet, *Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne*, iii. 655). Downing's great unpopularity in Holland was well known when he was chosen for this mission. 'When the king named him for that employment, one of the council said, "The rabble will tear him in pieces;" upon which the king smiled and said, "Well, I will venture him"' (Temple, iii. 506). After about three months' negotiations Downing suddenly left the Hague, fearing the fury of the mob (Pontalis, *De Witt*, ii. 136–40). On reaching England he was sent to the Tower (7 Feb. 1672) for leaving his post contrary to the king's direct orders, but was released before the end of March (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 78, 82; *London Gazette*, 5–8 Feb. 1672). In the House of Commons in 1672 he defended the royal declaration of indulgence, and in 1673 spoke against the condemnation of Lord Arlington (Grey, *Debates*, ii. 18, 314). In a tract published in 1677, and often attributed to Marvell, Downing is said to have received at least 80,000*l.* by the king's favour, and described as 'the house-bell to call the courtiers to vote' (*A Seasonable Argument to persuade all the Grand Juries in England to Petition for a New Parliament*, p. 14). In the second, third, and fourth parliaments of Charles II Downing again represented Morpeth, but seems to have taken henceforth very little part in public affairs. In February 1682–3 he was removed from his commissionership of the customs, and in July 1684 he is mentioned as lately dead (Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 251, 313). The baronetcy founded by Downing became extinct in 1764 (Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*). Downing Street, Whitehall, derives its name from Sir George Downing (Cunningham, *Handbook of London*, p. 160, ed. 1850); Downing College, Cambridge, from Sir George Downing [q. v.], grandson of this Sir George.

Downing's abilities are proved by his career, but his reputation was stained by servility, treachery, and avarice, and it is difficult to find a good word for him in any contemporary author. Pepys tells an amusing story of his niggardly habits (27 Feb. 1667), and Downing's mother complains of the meagre starvation pittance which her son allowed her when he himself was rich and buying lands (Sibley, p. 37). An American author says: 'It became a proverbial expression with his countrymen in New England to say of a false man who betraved his trust that he was an arrant George Downing' (Hutchinson, apud Sibley, p. 72). Colbert de Croissy, in a letter to Louvois, terms him 'le plus grand querelleur des diplomates de son temps' (Pontalis, ii. 136), and Wicquefort describes him as one of the most dishonest (*ib.* i. 247).

A list of publications bearing Downing's name, mostly declarations and manifestoes in the Dutch language, is given by Sibley. In English are: 1. 'A Reply to the Remarks of the Deputies of the States-General upon Sir G. Downing's Memorial of 20 Dec. 1664,' 4to, London, 1665. 2. 'A Discourse written by Sir G. Downing . . . vindicating his Royal Master from the Insolencies of a Scandalous Libel,' &c. London, 12mo, 1672.

[Sibley's Biographical Notices of Harvard Graduates, i. 28–53, 383; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Thurloe Papers; Diary of Thomas Burton, 1828; Lister's Life of Clarendon, 1838; Life of the Earl of Clarendon, ed. 1849; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751; Debates of the House of Commons, collected by Anchitell Grey, 1763; Pontalis's Jean de Witt, 1884; Diary of Samuel Pepys.] C. H. F.

DOWNING, Sir GEORGE (1684?–1749), founder of Downing College, the only son of Sir George Downing, bart., of East Hatley, Cambridgeshire, by his marriage with Catherine, eldest daughter of James, third earl of Salisbury, and grandson of Sir George Downing, knight and baronet [q. v.], was born in or about 1684. Four years later (13 Aug. 1788) he lost his mother, and his father being of weak intellect, he was brought up chiefly by his uncle, Sir William Forester, knt., of Dothill, near Wellington, Shropshire, who had married Mary, third daughter of Lord Salisbury (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ii. 493; Wotton, *Baronetage*, ed. 1727, ii. 393). In February 1700 this uncle took the opportunity of secretly marrying Downing, then a lad of fifteen, to his eldest daughter, Mary, who had just attained her thirteenth year. Soon afterwards Downing went abroad, and on returning home, after about three years' absence, refused either to live with or acknowledge his wife. The subsequent history of the marriage may be read in the 'Lords' Journals,' vol. xx. Downing succeeded as third baronet in 1711. He represented the pocket borough of Dunwich, Suffolk, in the parliaments of 1710 and 1713, but lost the election of 1714–15. In 1722, however, he was again returned, and retained the seat until his death (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. ii. pp. 24, 33, 44, 55). Beyond steadily voting for his party he took no prominent part in politics. At the recommendation of Walpole he was created a knight of the Bath, 30 June 1732 (*London Gazette*, 4–8 July 1732, No. 7106).

Downing died at his seat, Gamlingay Park, Cambridgeshire, 10 June 1749 (*Gent. Mag.* xix. 284), having, says Cole, 'for the latter part of his life led a most miserable, covetous, and sordid existence' (*Addit. MS.* 5808, f. 36). To a natural daughter he left an annuity of 500*l.*, and her mother, Mary Townsend, an annuity of 200*l.* (codicil to will, dated 23 Dec. 1727). By will dated 20 Dec. 1717 he devised estates in Cambridgeshire, Bedfordshire, and Suffolk to certain trustees, in trust for his cousin Jacob Garret (or Garrard) Downing, and his issue in strict settlement, with remainder to other relatives in like manner. In case of the failure of such issue, the trustees were directed to purchase 'some piece of ground lying and being in the town of Cambridge, proper and convenient for the erecting and building a college, which college shall be called by the name of Downing's [*sic*] College; and my will is, that a charter royal be sued for and obtained for the founding such college, and incorporating a body collegiate by that name.' Upon his will being proved, 13 June 1749 (registered in P. C. C. 179, Lisle), it was found that the trustees had all died before him. His cousin, on whom the estates devolved, died without issue, 6 Feb. 1764 (*Gent. Mag.* xxxiv. 97); and all the parties entitled in remainder had previously died, also without issue. In the same year, 1764, an information was filed in the court of chancery at the relation of the chancellor, masters, and scholars of the university against the heirs-at-law. The lord chancellor gave judgment 3 July 1769, 'declaring the will of the testator well proved, and that the same ought to be established, and the trusts thereof performed and carried into execution, in case the king should be pleased to grant a royal charter to incorporate the college.' The estates, however, were in possession of Lady Downing, and afterwards of her devisees, without any real title; and the opposition raised by them, with the further litigation consequent upon it, delayed the charter for more than thirty years. It passed the great seal 22 Sept. 1800. After a deal of hesitation about the selection of an architect, the younger Wilkins was appointed, and the first stone laid on 18 May 1807.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 164; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, ii. 755; Charter of Downing College, 4to, London, 1800.] G. G.

DOWNMAN, HUGH, M.D. (1740–1809), physician and poet, son of Hugh Downman of Newton House, Newton St. Cyrus, Exeter, was educated at the Exeter grammar school. He entered Balliol College, Oxford, 1758, proceeded B.A. 1763, and was ordained in Exeter Cathedral the same year. His clerical prospects being very small, he went to Edinburgh to study medicine, and boarded with Thomas Blacklock [q. v.] In 1768 he published 'The Land of the Muses; a poem in the manner of Spenser, by H. D.' In 1769 he visited London for hospital practice, and in 1770, after proceeding M.A. at Jesus College, Cambridge, he practised medicine at Exeter, where he married the daughter of Dr. Andrew. A chronic complaint in 1778 compelled him to retire for a time. His best-known poem, 'Infancy, or the Management of Children,' was published in three separate parts: i. 1774, ii. 1775, iii. 1776, London, 4to. A seventh edition was issued in 1809. In 1775 appeared 'The Drama,' London, 4to; 'An Elegy written under a Gallows,' London, 4to; and 'The Soliloquy,' Edinburgh, 4to. During his retirement he also published 'Lucius Junius Brutus,' five acts, London, 1779 (not performed); 'Belisarius,' played in Exeter theatre for a few nights; and 'Editha, a Tragedy,' Exeter, 1784—founded on a local incident, and performed for sixteen nights. These plays appeared in one volume as 'Tragedies, by H. D., M.D.,' Exeter, 1792, 8vo. He also published 'Poems to Thespia,' Exeter, 1781, 8vo, and 'The Death Song of Ragnar Lodbrach,' translated from the Latin of Olaus Wormius, London, 1781, 4to. He was one of the translators of an edition of Voltaire's works in English, London, 8vo, 1781. In 1791 he published 'Poems,' second edition, London, 8vo. comprising the 'Land of the Muses' (with a second version) and 'Ragnar Lodbrach.' He was also a contributor to Mr. Polwhele's 'Collections of the Poetry of Devon and Cornwall.'

Downman seems to have resumed medical practice at Exeter about 1790, and in 1796 he founded there a literary society of twelve members. A volume of the essays was printed, and a second volume is said to exist in manuscript. Downman wrote the opening address, and essays on 'Serpent Worship,' on the 'Shields of Hercules and Achilles,' and on 'Pindar,' with a translation of the 11th Pythian and 2nd Isthmian odes. In 1805 Downman finally relinquished his practice on account of ill-health. In 1808 the literary society was discontinued. On 23 Sept. 1809 he died at Alphington, near Exeter, with the reputation of an able and humane physician and a most amiable man. Two years before he died an anonymous editor collected and published the various critical opinions and complimentary verses on his poems, Isaac D'Israeli's (1792) being among them.

[Downman's Works; Todd's Spenser; Critical Opinions, Exeter, 1807; Gent. Mag. lxxx. p. 81.] J. W.-G.

DOWNMAN, JOHN (*d.* 1824), portrait and subject painter, was born (date unknown) in Devonshire, and studied for a time in London, under Benjamin West, P.R.A., and afterwards in the Royal Academy Schools, in 1769. In 1777 he resided at Cambridge, but returned to London, contributing regularly to various exhibitions. In 1795 he was elected an associate; he then lived in Leicester Square. In 1806 Downman visited Plymouth; between 1807 and 1808 he practised at Exeter, and after again working in London for some years, settled at Chester in 1818–19, and died at Wrexham, Denbighshire, 24 Dec. 1824, leaving a large collection of his paintings and drawings to his only daughter. He was the father of Sir Edwin Downman. He exhibited in the Royal Academy, between 1769 and 1819, 148 works, chiefly portraits, but frequently fancy subjects, such as 'Rosalind,' painted for the Shakespeare Gallery; 'The Death of Lucretia:' 'The Priestess of Bacchus;' 'Tobias;' 'Fair Rosamond;' 'The Return of Orestes;' 'Duke Robert,' &c. His first work at the Royal Academy (1769) was No. 377, 'A small portrait in oil,' and the last (1819), No. 622, 'A late Princess personifying Peace crowning the glory of England—reflected on Europe, 1815.' In 1884 the trustees of the British Museum acquired, by purchase, a volume containing numerous coloured drawings by Downman, among which are the following portraits, now separately mounted:—Miss Abbott, 1793; Elizabeth Downman, mother of the artist; sketches of Mrs. Larkins's family; the Hon. Captain Hugh Conway, 1781; sketch for Lady Henry Osborne and son; Mrs. Wells; Mrs. Drew of Exeter; Miss Bulteel, 1781; Mrs. Byfield, 1792; Lady C. Maria Waldegrave, 1790; and Mrs. Downman (the last was engraved by H. Landseer in 1805). At Burleigh Court there are three or four volumes of drawings by Downman, executed in red and black chalk, of which Ralph Neville Grenville published a catalogue, privately printed at Taunton in 1865. Portraits in miniature size by Downman may be found not unfrequently in the country houses of Devon; some good specimens are at Sir John Duntze's residence, Exeleigh, Starcross; at the mansion of Mr. Henn Gennys, Plymouth, and at Escot, the seat of Sir John H. Kennaway, bart. In 1780 Bartolozzi engraved after him a portrait of Mrs. Montagu, in profile to the left; and in 1797 one of the Duchess of Devonshire, for the scenery at Richmond House Theatre. His portrait of Miss Kemble (afterwards Mrs. Siddons) was engraved by J. Jones in 1784.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 10 Oct. 1885, p. 297; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire, 1883.] L. F.

DOWNMAN, SIR THOMAS (1776–1852), lieutenant-general, elder son of Lieutenant-colonel Francis Downman, first of the royal, and then of the royal invalid, artillery, entered the army, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, as a second-lieutenant in the royal artillery in April 1793. He at once joined the army in the Netherlands, and served with the guards during the campaigns of 1793 and 1794, and was present at the battles of Cateau, Lannoy, Roubaix, and Mouveaux, and was taken prisoner by the French hussars on 18 May 1794, during the retreat after the last-mentioned battle. He was exchanged in July 1795 and was appointed to the B troop royal horse artillery, and promoted captain-lieutenant in November 1797. In 1798 he was sent to the West Indies with the 3rd brigade royal artillery, and served in San Domingo until November 1800, when he was invalided and returned to England. In 1801 he was again attached to the royal horse artillery, in 1802 promoted captain, and in 1804 made captain of the A troop, royal horse artillery. In 1809 his troop was ordered to Spain with the rest of Sir David Baird's reinforcements for Sir John Moore's army, and on its arrival it was attached to the cavalry division under Major-general Lord Paget. With the cavalry he was engaged in all the brilliant actions fought by them while covering the retreat of Sir John Moore, and he was especially mentioned for his distinguished gallantry in the affairs of Sahagun and Benevente. In January 1810 he was promoted major by brevet, and in September commanded the reinforcement of artillery sent to join the English army in the lines of Torres Vedras. In December 1810 he returned to England, but in May 1811 he again joined the army in the Peninsula at Fuentes de Onoro, and was attached to the headquarters as field officer commanding all the horse artillery with the army. In this capacity he remained with the army for two years, and gave the greatest satisfaction to Wellington, which was more than his rapidly changing commanders of the field artillery could do. With the headquarters' staff and in the field with the cavalry headquarters Downman was present at the affair of Aldea da Ponte and other engagements in 1811, at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, where

he was, however, not actively engaged, at the various cavalry affairs of 1812, notably at Llerena and Castrejon, at the battle of Salamanca and the advance on Madrid, and then in the advance on Burgos. During the siege of Burgos Downman commanded the artillery upon the right of the English position. He commanded the whole of the artillery, both horse and field, of the rearguard during the retreat from Burgos, where he was frequently engaged, and he was specially mentioned in Lord Wellington's despatch for his gallantry at the affair of Celada. For his services at Salamanca he received a gold medal, and he was promoted lieutenant-colonel by brevet on 17 Dec. 1812. He returned to England invalided in 1813, and handed over the command of the royal horse artillery with the army to Major (afterwards Sir) Augustus Frazer. He was appointed to the command of the royal artillery in the eastern district and then in Sussex, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the royal horse artillery on 20 Dec. 1814, in which year he was also made a C.B. on the extension of the order of the Bath. He was knighted in 1821, promoted colonel in 1825 and major-general in 1838, and was made a K.C.B. on 6 April 1852. He became a colonel-commandant of the royal horse artillery in 1843, and was appointed to the command of the Woolwich district and garrison in 1848. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 13 Nov. 1851, and died at Woolwich, while still holding his command there, on 10 Aug. 1852.

[Royal Military Calendar, ed. 1820, iv. 437–9; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Regiment of Artillery; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery; Sir A. S. Frazer's Letters from the Peninsula; Gent. Mag. October 1852.] H. M. S.

DOWNMAN, WILLIAM (1505–1577), bishop of Chester. [See DOWNHAM.]

DOWNSHIRE, MARQUIS OF. [See HILL, WILLS, 1718–1793.]

DOWNTON, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1615), commander in the service of the East India Company, was early in 1610 appointed to command the company's ship Peppercorn, and sailed under Sir Henry Middleton in the Trade's Increase. After touching at the Cape Verd Islands and in Saldanha Bay, they arrived at Aden on 7 Nov. They were received with apparent friendliness; and after inquiring into the prospects of trade, Middleton, leaving the Peppercorn at Aden, went on to Mocha, where he anchored on 15 Nov. After friendly intercourse for some days, on the 28th he was treacherously knocked down, made prisoner, and heavily ironed. The Turks then attempted to seize the ships, but were beaten off with great loss. Nearly at the same time a number of the Peppercorn's men were seized at Aden; and Downton, coming round to Mocha to confer with his general, found himself for the time being in command of the expedition. He remained in the Red Sea, carrying on an occasional correspondence with Middleton, who, on 11 May 1611, succeeded in escaping to the ships. For the next eighteen months they continued, for the most part in the Red Sea or Arabian Sea, visiting the several ports, and seeking to establish a trade; as to which Downton relates that having bought a quantity of pepper at Tecoa on the west coast of Sumatra, on examining it they 'found much deceit; in some bags were small bags of paddy, in some rice, and in some great stones; also rotten and wet pepper put into new dry sacks.' Towards the end of 1612 Middleton went on to Bantam in the Peppercorn, leaving Downton to follow in the Trade's Increase. In doing so the ship struck on an unseen rock, and when got off was found to be leaking badly. Downton returned to Tecoa and had her refitted as well as possible; but on joining Middleton it was decided that the ship could not go home till she had been careened. It was accordingly determined that Downton should take the Peppercorn to England, and he sailed on the homeward voyage on 4 Feb. 1612–13. The voyage was one of difficulty and distress. Within three days after leaving Java Head half the ship's company were down with sickness. 'He that escapes without disease,' Downton wrote, 'from that stinking stew of the Chinese part of Bantam must be of strong constitution of body.' The passage was tedious. Many of his men died, most were smitten with scurvy, he himself was dangerously ill; and the ship, in a very helpless state, unable by foul winds to reach Milford Haven, anchored at Waterford on 13 Sept. 1613, and a month later arrived in the Downs.

On 1 Jan. 1613–14 a new ship of 550 tons was launched for the company, and named the New Year's Gift. Downton was appointed to command her, and to be general of the company's ships in the East Indies. On 7 March the fleet of four ships put to sea; on 15 June they anchored in Saldanha Bay, and arrived at Surat on 15 Oct. The Portuguese had long determined to resist the advances of the English [cf. BEST, THOMAS], and were at this time also at variance with the nawab of Surat. To crush their enemies at one blow they collected their whole available force at Goa. It amounted to six large galleons, besides several smaller vessels, and

sixty so-called frigates, in reality row-boats, carrying in all 134 guns, and manned by 2,600 Europeans and six thousand natives. In addition to the four ships just arrived with Downton, two of which were but small as compared with the Portuguese galleons, the English had only three or four country vessels known as galivats, and their men numbered at the outside under six hundred. It was the middle of January 1614–15 before the Portuguese, having mustered their forces, arrived before Surat. The nawab was terrified and sued for peace. The viceroy of Goa, who commanded in person, haughtily refused the submission, and on 20 Jan. the fight began. The English were lying in the Swally, now known as Sutherland Channel, inside a sheltering shoal, which kept the enemy's larger ships at a distance. The Portuguese did not venture to force the northern entrance to the channel, which they must have approached singly, and the attack was thus limited to the smaller vessels and the frigates, which crossed the shoal and swarmed round the Hope, the smallest of Downton's four ships, stationed for her better security at the southern end of the line. Several of them grappled with the Hope and boarded her. After a severe fight their men were beaten back, and, unable to withstand the storm of shot now rained on them, they set fire to their ships and jumped overboard. Numbers had been killed; numbers were drowned; many were burned. The Hope was for a time in great danger; the fire caught her mainsail and spread to her mainmast, which was destroyed; but she succeeded in extinguishing it and in casting off the blazing vessels, when they drifted on to the sands, and burnt harmlessly to the water's edge. During the next three weeks the viceroy made repeated attempts to burn the English ships in the roadstead, sending fireships night after night across the shoal. The English, however, always succeeded in fending them off, and on 13 Feb. the Portuguese withdrew. They had fought with the utmost gallantry, but the position held by the English was too strong for them to force. Their loss in killed, burnt, and drowned was said to amount to nearly five hundred men; that of the English was returned as four slain (Edwardes to East India Company, 26 Feb.; Downton to East India Company, 7 March).

The victory enormously increased the English influence, and on 25 Feb. the nawab came down to the shore in state, was visited by Downton attended by a guard of honour of 140 men under arms, and accompanied him to the ship. There he presented him with his own sword, 'the hilt,' says Downton, 'of massie gold, and in lieu thereof I returned him my sute, being sword, dagger, girdle, and hangers, by me much esteemed of, and which made a great deal better show, though of less value.' Downton's position at Surat was, however, still one of anxiety and difficulty. A succession commission had been given to Edwardes, the second in command, who appears to have been intriguing to procure Downton's dismissal, and who, at any rate, wrote many complaints. Within little more than a month of his arrival Downton had written home (20 Nov. 1614), complaining of others being joined in authority with him. On 3 March Downton with his four ships left Surat, intending to go to Bantam. They were scarcely outside before they saw the Portuguese fleet coming in from the westward, and for the next three days the two fleets were in presence of each other, Downton being all the time in doubt whether the viceroy was going to attack him, or to slip past him and make an attack on Surat, which he would have equally felt bound to defend. The viceroy, however, did not think it prudent to persevere in face of Downton's bold attitude, and 'on the 6th he bore up with the shore, and'—to quote Downton's journal—'gave over the hope of their fortunes by further following of us.' The Portuguese having now gone clear away, the English were free to pursue their route. On 19 March they doubled Cape Comorin, and on 2 June the New Year's Gift and Solomon anchored in Bantam Roads. The return to the 'stinking stew' proved fatal to Downton, and he died on 6 Aug. Elkington, the captain of the Solomon, noted in his journal under date 5 Aug.: 'I was aboard with the general, then very ill, and the next day had word of his departure.'

Of Downton's family nothing seems to be known, except that he had one only son, George, who accompanied him in both voyages, and died at Surat on 3 Feb. 1614–15, while they were hourly expecting the renewal of the Portuguese attack, and when, as the general touchingly noted in his journal, 'I had least leisure to mourn.' Early the next morning he was buried ashore, and the volley appointed to try the temper of the viceroy served also to honour his burial.

[Purchas his Pilgrimes, pt. i. pp. 247, 274, 500, 514, where are the Journals of Middleton, of Downton for both voyages, and of Elkington; Calendar of State Papers (East Indies), 1513–1616 freq. (see Index).] J. K. L.

DOWRICHE, ANNE (*fl.* 1589), poetess, must have been granddaughter of Sir Richard Edgcumbe, and daughter of Peter Edgcumbe, who died in 1607, aged 70. She married, first, the Rev. Hugh Dowriche, probably

rector of Honiton, Devonshire, and afterwards Richard Trefusis of Trefusis, Cornwall (Collins, *Peerage*, v. 328–9). To her is attributed 'The French Historie: that is, a lamentable Discourse of three of the chiefe and most famous bloodie broiles that have happened in France for the Gospelles of Jesus Christ, namelie: 1. The Outrage called the Winning of S. James his Street, 1557; 2. The Constant Martirdome of Annas Burgaeus, one of the K. Councell, 1559; 3. The Bloodie Marriage of Margaret, Sister to Charles the 9, anno 1572. Published by A. D. (Lond. by T. Orwin for T. Man, 1589).' The volume is dedicated to 'Pearse Edgcumbe,' the author's brother, who died in 1628, and the Edgcumbe arms are at the back of the title-page. It is dated from Honiton. The poem is in long alexandrines. Mr. W. Carew Hazlitt doubtfully ascribes to Anne Dowriche 'A Frencheman's Songe made upon y^e^ death [of] y^e^ French King who was murdered in his owne court by a traiterouse Fryer of St. Jacob's order, 1 Aug. 1589.' This was licensed to Edward Allde, the publisher, and is not known to be extant.

Hugh Dowriche is the author of '*Δεσμόφυλαξ*, the Iaylors Conversion. Wherein is lively represented the true Image of a Soule rightlye touched and converted by the Spirit of God,' London (J. Windet), 1596. The dedication to Valentine Knightly, and the address to the reader, are dated from Honiton, Devonshire, where Dowriche was apparently beneficed. He describes himself as a bachelor of divinity. His wife contributes commendatory verses to the volume.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Boase and Courtney's Bib. Cornub.] S. L. L.

DOWSING, WILLIAM (1596?–1679?), iconoclast, came of a family of respectable yeomen of Suffolk, and was baptised on 2 May 1596. He is supposed to be the son of Woulferyn Dowsing of Laxfield in that county, by his wife Joane, daughter and heiress of Symond Cooke of the same place. Besides Laxfield he resided during different periods of his life at Coddenham, Eye, and Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk. In January 1634 the bailiffs of Eye reported to the council that one 'William Dowsing, gent., an inhabitant,' refused to take in an apprentice as directed in the book of orders (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 424). When the struggle between king and commons began, the family sympathy went clearly with the latter. In 1642 his eldest brother, Simon Dowsing of Laxfield, is mentioned as lending 10*l.* 'for the defence of the parliament.' By an ordinance of 28 Aug. 1643 the parliament had directed the general demolition of altars, the removal of candlesticks, and the defacement of pictures and images (Scobell, *Collection of Acts and Ordinances*, pt. i. pp. 53–4). The Earl of Manchester, as general of the associated counties of Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Lincoln, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Hertford, selected certain fanatics to carry out the demolition more thoroughly. Of these Dowsing was appointed visitor of the Suffolk churches under a warrant dated 19 Dec. 1643. Dowsing's work in Suffolk extended from 6 Jan. to 1 Oct. 1644, but it was in great part executed in the months of January and February, the performance at times really flagging, despite the novelty and excitement. During this period upwards of a hundred and fifty places were visited in less than fifty days. The greatest apparent vigour was shown in and near Ipswich, where in one day (29 Jan.) no fewer than eleven churches were subjected to mutilation. 'No regular plan,' remarks Mr. Evelyn White, 'appears to have been followed: fancy and convenience seem alone to have led the way, although a centre where the choicest spoil was likely to be found no doubt influenced Dowsing greatly in the principle of selection.' He kept a 'Journal' of the ravages he wrought in each building. One specimen is at 'Haverhill, Jan. the 6th, 1643[–4]. We broke down about an hundred superstitious Pictures; and seven Fryars hugging a Nunn; and the Picture of God and Christ; and diverse others very superstitious; and 200 had been broke down before I came. We took away two popish Inscriptions with *ora pro nobis*; and we beat down a great stoneing Cross on the top of the Church.' On the same day at Clare, he relates, 'we broke down 1,000 Pictures superstitious; I broke down 200; 3 of God the Father, and 3 of Christ and the Holy Lamb, and 3 of the Holy Ghost like a Dove with Wings; and the 12 Apostles were carved in Wood, on the top of the Roof, which we gave order to take down; and 20 Cherubims to be taken down; and the Sun and Moon in the East Window, by the King's Arms, to be taken down.' Francis Jessop of Beccles was one of his chief deputies, whose doings at Lowestoft and Gorleston probably surpass everything of the kind on record. The original manuscript of this 'Journal' was sold, together with the library of Samuel Dowsing, the visitor's surviving son, to a London bookseller named Huse in 1704. It cannot now be traced. From a transcript made at the time Robert Loder, the Suffolk printer and antiquary, published

the first edition, 4to, Woodbridge, 1786; a second edition was issued in 1818. Other transcripts were taken in which the scribes are found to vary considerably in their reading of the original manuscript. Loder's edition of the 'Journal' was afterwards reprinted by Parker as a supplement to Dr. Edward Wells's 'The Rich Man's Duty to contribute liberally to the Building . . . and Adorning of Churches' [edited by J. H. Newman], 8vo, Oxford, 1840; and in a separate form, 8vo, London, 1844. In the admirable edition of the Rev. C. H. Evelyn White (4to, Ipswich, 1885) we have, mainly for the first time, all that can be gleaned of Dowsing's personal history.

The destruction wrought by Dowsing in Suffolk was by no means the only task of the kind which he performed. In 1643 he had been employed on a like mission in Cambridgeshire. Here, as in Suffolk, he kept a daily register of his observations and proceedings, which is preserved in vol. xlii. ff. 455–8, 471–3, of the Baker MSS. deposited in the university library, Cambridge (*Cat.* v. 473). It was printed for the first time by Dr. Zachary Grey, in the appendix to his anonymous pamphlet, 'Schismatics Delineated from Authentic Vouchers,' 8vo, 1739; partially in Carter's 'History of the County,' and 'History of the University,' 8vo, 1753; and thirdly, in the sixth appendix to 'The Ornaments of Churches considered,' 4to, 1761 (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 193). The part relating to the colleges is also printed in Cooper's 'Annals of Cambridge,' iii. 364–7. From 21 Dec. 1643 to 3 Jan. 1643–4 Dowsing was occupied in working his 'godly thorough reformation' upon the several college chapels in the university. He commenced operations 'At Benet Temple [St. Benedict's Church], 28 Dec. There was vij superstitious Pictures, 14 Cherubims and 2 Superstitious Ingraveings; one was to pray for the soul of John Canterbury & his Wife, . . . & an Inscription of a Mayd praying to the Sonne & the Virgin Mary, thus in Lating, "Me tibi—Virgo Pia Gentier comendo Maria" [Me tibi Virgo pia Genetrix commendo Maria]; "A Mayde was born from me which I comend to the oh Mary" (1432). Richard Billingford did comend thus his Daughter's Soule.' Dowsing's acquaintance with 'Lating' (on which he evidently prided himself) led him to metamorphosise Dr. Billingford into a maid recommending her daughter's soul to the Virgin Mary. An eye-witness of Dowsing's doings in the town and university describes him as one who 'goes about the Country like a Bedlam breaking glasse windowes, having battered and beaten downe all our painted glasse, not only in our Chapples, but (contrary to Order) in our publique Schooles, Colledge Halls, Libraryes, and Chambers, mistaking perhaps the liberall Arts for Saints . . . and having (against an Order) defaced and digged up the floors of our Chappels, many of which had lien so for two or three hundred yeares together, not regarding the dust of our founders and predecessors, who likely were buried there; compelled us by armed Souldiers to pay forty shillings a Colledge for not mending what he had spoyled and defaced, or forthwith to go to Prison' (Barwick, *Querela Cantabrigiensis*, 1646, pp. 17–18).

At the Restoration Dowsing was allowed to return unpunished to his original obscurity. He survived nearly twenty years, if indeed he be the man of his name who was buried at Laxfield on 14 March 1679. He was twice married: first to Thamar, daughter of John Lea of Coddenham, Suffolk, by whom he had two sons and eight daughters; and secondly, before 31 July 1652, to Mary, widow of John Mayhew, and daughter of a Mr. Cooper, a physician of Bildeston, Suffolk, who bore him a son and two daughters. Full pedigrees of the family, compiled by Mr. J. J. Muskett, are appended to the 1885 edition of the 'Journal' referred to above.

[Authorities cited in the text; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 53, 3rd ser. xii. 324, 379, 417, 490; Kirby's Suffolk Traveller, 2nd edit. p. 39; Masters's Hist. Corpus Chr. Coll. (Lamb), p. 47; manuscript notes by D. E. Davy in a copy of Dowsing's Journal, ed. 1844, in the Brit. Mus.; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, i. ii.] G. G.

DOWSON, JOHN (1820–1881), orientalist, was born at Uxbridge in 1820, studied Eastern languages under his uncle, Edwin Norris, whom he assisted for some years in his labours at the Royal Asiatic Society, and subsequently became tutor at Haileybury, and finally, in 1855, professor of Hindustani both at University College, London, and at the Staff College, Sandhurst, an office he held till 1877. His duties as professor suggested the publication of his well-known and useful 'Grammar of the Urdu or Hindustani Language' (1862), and he also translated one of the tracts of the 'Ikhwānu-s-Safa,' or Brotherhood of Purity, which, in its Hindustani version, is a popular reading-book in India. His chief work was the 'History of India as told by its own Historians,' which he edited from the papers of Sir H. M. Elliott. These eight substantial volumes (1867–77), which must have demanded a vast amount of labour and research, lay the solid foundations of a detailed history of India during the Moham-

medan period, and provide materials for much future work. His 'Classical Dictionary of Hindu Mythology and Religion, History and Literature' (1879) is a serviceable compilation, and his contributions to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society' were always thorough and painstaking. His papers on Indian inscriptions were especially valuable, though his theory of the 'Invention of the Indian Alphabet,' for which he claimed a Hindu origin, has not met with much support. He was a sound and careful self-made scholar, and Indian studies owe much to his laborious pen. He died 23 Aug. 1881.

[Academy, 10 Sept. 1881; Annual Report, Royal Asiatic Society, 1882.] S. L.-P.

DOWTON, WILLIAM (1764–1851), actor, the son of an innkeeper and grocer at Exeter, was born in that city on 25 April 1764. At an early age he worked with a marble cutter, but in 1780 was articled to an architect. During his apprenticeship he occasionally performed at a private theatre in Exeter, when the applause which he obtained prompted him to run away from home and join a company of strolling players at Ashburton, where, in 1781, he made his appearance in a barn as Carlos in the 'Revenge.' After enduring many hardships he was engaged by Hughes, manager of the Weymouth theatre, and thence returned to Exeter, where he played Macbeth and Romeo; he then (September 1791) joined Mrs. Baker's company in Kent. Here he changed his line of acting, and took the characters of La Gloire, Jemmy Jumps, Billy Bristle, Sir David Dunder, and Peeping Tom, in all of which he was well received by a Canterbury audience. He made his first appearance in London at Drury Lane under Wroughton's management as Sheva in Cumberland's comedy of the 'Jew,' on 11 Oct. 1796, and was received with much applause. No man on the stage was more versatile at this period of his career. His personation of Sir Hugh Evans in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' was excellent. He was considered the best representative of Malvolio on the English stage. He played with great success Mr. Hardcastle in 'She stoops to conquer,' Clod in the 'Young Quaker,' Rupert in the 'Jealous Wife,' Sir Anthony Absolute in the 'Rivals,' Major Sturgeon in the 'Mayor of Garrett,' Governor Heartall in the 'Soldier's Daughter,' and Dr. Cantwell in the 'Hypocrite' at the Lyceum on 23 Jan. 1810. He continued at Drury Lane for many years, playing at the Haymarket in the summer months. At one of his benefits at the latter house, 15 Aug. 1805, he revived the burlesque of 'The Tailors,' at which the fraternity took umbrage, and created a memorable riot (*Morning Chronicle*, 16 Aug. 1805, p. 4). On 5 Oct. 1815 he played Shylock at Drury Lane at the desire, as it was stated, of Lord Byron, when, although his conception of the character was excellent, the public, long accustomed to his comic personation, did not give him a very cordial greeting. He appeared at Drury Lane on 1 June 1830 as Falstaff, for the benefit of Miss Catherine Stephens. He was afterwards manager of theatres at Canterbury and Maidstone, but these he finally transferred to his son, and confined himself to acting. He gave evidence before the committee on dramatic literature in August 1832 (Report 1832, No. 679, pp. 89–92 in *Parliamentary Papers*, vol. vii. 1831–2).

In 1836 he went to America, and made his first appearance in New York at the Park Theatre on 2 June in his favourite character of Falstaff. During this engagement his representations were confined exclusively to elderly characters. His quiet and natural style of acting was not at first understood by his audiences, and just as they were beginning to appreciate his talent and abilities he resolved on returning home, and took his farewell benefit on 23 Nov. 1836. His salary at Drury Lane, where he played for thirty-six years, in 1801–2 was 8*l.* a week, and it never exceeded 20*l.* at the height of his fame.

In his old age, having neglected the advantages offered by the Theatrical Fund, he became destitute, and would have been in absolute want but for a benefit at Her Majesty's Theatre 8 June 1840, when Colman's 'Poor Gentleman' was played with an excellent cast, in which he himself took the part of Sir Robert Bramble. With the proceeds of this benefit an annuity was purchased, which amply provided for his declining days. He enjoyed good health to the last, and died at Brixton Terrace, Brixton, Surrey, 19 April 1851, in his eighty-eighth year. He married about 1793 Miss S. Baker, an actress and singer on the Canterbury circuit.

Dowton's eldest son, WILLIAM DOWTON, was manager of the Kent circuit 1815–35; made his appearance in London at Drury Lane 3 Dec. 1832 as Tangent; was afterwards a brother of the Charterhouse for thirty-seven years; died there 19 Sept. 1883, when nearly ninety years of age, and was buried at Bow 24 Sept. Another son, HENRY DOWTON, born in 1798, performed Liston's line of parts inimitably, but died young. He married Miss Whitaker, an actress, who after his decease became the wife of John Sloman, an actor. She died at Charleston, South Carolina, 7 Feb. 1858.

[Gent. Mag. July 1851, p. 96; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, iv. 253–62 (1826), with portrait; Tallis's Dramatic Mag. June 1851, pp. 235–6, with portrait; Cumberland's British Theatre, xxvii. 7–8, with portrait; Genest's English Stage, vii. 283 et seq.; British Stage, November 1819, pp. 25–6, with portrait; Ireland's New York Stage (1867), i. 547, ii. 140–1, 180, 269; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 30 Oct. 1880, pp. 160, 162, with portrait; Bentley's Miscellany, March 1857, pp. 318–30.]

G. C. B.

DOXAT, LEWIS (1773–1871), journalist, was born in the British West Indies in 1773. He came to London when a boy, and at an early age obtained a position under the manager of the 'Morning Chronicle,' in the office of which journal he remained twenty-five years. He afterwards entered the office of the 'Observer.' His connection with the 'Observer,' the oldest of existing weekly papers, started in 1792, dates as far back as 1804, and was continued until 1857, a period of fifty-three years. During most of this time he was manager of the paper and contributed greatly to its success. But notwithstanding his possession of literary ability and of extensive and varied information, it is said of him that he never wrote a single article or paragraph for the journal (Grant). When, in 1821, after the death of James Perry, the 'Morning Chronicle' was bought by Mr. Clements, the proprietor of the 'Observer,' Doxat returned to his old office and became manager of the daily paper, suffering great trials of patience from the dilatory ways of its editor, John Black [q. v.] In 1834 the two papers ceased to belong to the same proprietor, and a severance of the official connection between them took place. Doxat confined his attention again to the 'Observer,' which stood higher in reputation than any contemporary for its early and exclusive information on political affairs. In 1857 he gave up his position and moved from Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, to Haverstock Hill, where he died peacefully on 4 March 1871.

[Grant's Newspaper Press, iii. 34; The Newspaper Press, v. 94; Observer, 12 March 1871.]

R. H.

DOYLE, Sir CHARLES HASTINGS (1805–1883), general, eldest son of Lieutenant-general Sir Charles William Doyle, C.B., G.C.H. [q. v.], by Sophia, daughter of Sir John Coghill, was born in January 1805. He was educated at Sandhurst, and entered the army as an ensign in the 87th, his great-uncle, Sir John Doyle's, regiment, on 23 Dec. 1819. He was promoted lieutenant on 27 Sept. 1822, captain 16 June 1825, major 28 June 1838, and lieutenant-colonel on 14 April 1846. He went on the staff in 1847, after having served with his regiment in the East and West Indies and in Canada, as assistant adjutant-general at Limerick. He was promoted colonel on 20 June 1854, and was appointed assistant adjutant-general to the third division of the army, sent to the East in that year, but his health broke down at Varna, and he had to return to England without seeing any service in the Crimea. He next acted as inspector-general of the militia in Ireland, until his promotion to the rank of major-general on 15 Sept. 1860, and in the following year he was appointed to command the troops in Nova Scotia. Here he had several difficult questions to settle owing to the great American civil war, which was raging across the frontier, but he showed great tact in all the questions of emergency which arose, and received the thanks of the Canadian House of Assembly and of the English and American governments for his management of the Chesapeake affair. In 1867 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; in May 1868 he was made colonel of the 70th regiment; in 1869 he was made a K.C.M.G.; in 1870 he was promoted lieutenant-general and transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 87th; and in May 1873 he resigned his governorship and left Nova Scotia. He acted as general commanding the southern district at Portsmouth from April 1874 to May 1877, and was in that year promoted general and placed on the retired list. He died suddenly of heart disease in Bolton Street, London, on 19 March 1883.

[Hart's Army Lists; Times, 20 March 1883.]

H. M. S.

DOYLE, Sir CHARLES WILLIAM (1770–1842), lieutenant-general, was the eldest son of William Doyle of Bramblestown, co. Kilkenny, K.C., and master in chancery in Ireland. William Doyle was the eldest son of Charles Doyle of Bramblestown, and therefore elder brother of General Sir John Doyle, bart. [q. v.], and General Welbore Ellis Doyle. He had issue only by his second wife, Cecilia, daughter of General Salvini of the Austrian service. His second son, Cavendish Bentinck, a captain in the navy, died on 21 May 1843. Charles William, the elder son, entered the army as an ensign in the 14th regiment, which was commanded by his uncle, Welbore Doyle, on 28 April 1783, and was promoted lieutenant on 12 Feb. 1793, in which year he accompanied his regiment to the Netherlands. The 14th was one of the 'ragged' regiments which Calvert compares

in his 'Letters' to Falstaff"s soldiers, but Major-general Ralph Abercromby soon got them into better condition, in which task he was helped by Doyle, whom he appointed his brigade-major. Abercromby's brigade was conspicuous for its efficiency throughout the ensuing campaigns. With it Doyle was present at the battle of Famars, where his uncle, Welbore Doyle, led the attack at the head of the 14th regiment to the tune of 'Ça ira,' an incident described in Sir F. H. Doyle's spirited poem, reprinted in his 'Reminiscences,' pp. 399–402. Doyle was publicly thanked by Abercromby for carrying a redoubt in the heights above Valenciennes, and then acted as orderly officer to the Austrian generals during the siege of that town, when he was wounded in the head. His next service was at the battle of Lannoy, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Abercromby, and was wounded in the hand, and he was selected to take the despatch announcing the battle to the Duke of York. At the close of the campaign he was transferred to the adjutancy of the 91st regiment, and in June 1794 he purchased the captain-lieutenancy and adjutancy of the 105th, from which he soon exchanged into the 87th, commanded by his uncle, John Doyle. He accompanied this regiment to the West Indies in 1796, and acted first as brigade-major and then as aide-de-camp to Abercromby, whose public thanks he received in 1797 for covering the embarkation of the troops from the island of Porto Rico, as also those of the governor of Barbadoes in 1798 for having in an open boat with only thirty soldiers driven off a dangerous French privateer, and retaken two of her prizes. He was recommended for a majority, but in vain, and in the following year, after acting as brigade-major at Gibraltar, he was again recommended for a majority, but the governor's recommendation arrived just two days too late. He threw up his staff appointment to serve in the expedition to the Helder in 1799, but was again too late, and he was immediately afterwards appointed a brigade-major to the army, sailing under Sir Ralph Abercromby for the Mediterranean. He was attached to Lord Cavan's brigade, and was present with it at Cadiz and Malta, and finally in Egypt, where he served in the battles of 8, 13, and 21 March, in the latter of which he was severely wounded. While lying wounded at Rosetta he learned from some wounded French prisoners that the garrison of Cairo was weak, and by giving timely information to General Lord Hutchinson, he insured the fall of that city. He was heartily thanked by Hutchinson, and again recommended, for the fifth time, for a majority, which however he did not receive until after the conclusion of the peace of Amiens, on 9 July 1803. In the same year he was appointed brigade-major to Sir J. H. Craig, commanding the eastern district. In 1804 he first commanded the volunteers and directed the defences of Scotland, for which he was thanked by General Sir Hew Dalrymple; he then commanded the light infantry on Barham Downs, and published his 'Military Catechism,' and was at the close of the year appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Guernsey. On 22 Aug. 1805 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel into his uncle's regiment, the 87th, and commanded it for three years during Sir John Doyle's lieutenant-governorship of that island. In 1808 the government determined not only to send troops to Portugal, but also to send ammunition and money, and above all English officers, to the help of the insurgents in Spain. Napier censures this proceeding, but acknowledges the military ability of many of the English officers, among whom Doyle was the most distinguished. Doyle's mission was at once political and military, and he was instructed first to arm and discipline as many Spanish troops as he could, and secondly to try to reconcile the various Spanish leaders. His first services in the field were performed in Galicia, but he was soon transferred to Catalonia and the east coast of Spain. In the campaign of 1810 he had two horses killed under him; in 1811 he was wounded in the knee in the battle of the Col de Balaguer; in honour of his services in the defence of Tortosa he was begged to add the arms of the city to his own; he received a special medal for leading the assault upon the tower and battery of Bagur; he got a convoy safely into Figueras, and was wounded in the gallant defence of Tarragona. For these great services he was made a Spanish lieutenant-general at the special request of the juntas of Catalonia, Valencia, and Arragon, and was presented with two gold crosses for his defence of Tarragona and for his six actions in Catalonia. His light infantry, which was known as Doyle's 'Triadores,' was in particular distinguished in every battle, and general regret was expressed when Doyle was ordered home in 1811. On his way home he was stopped by Sir Henry Wellesley at Cadiz, and begged by him to take command of the camp which was being formed in order to organise a new army of the south. He consented, and remained with the title of director and inspector-general of military instruction, and had a whole brigade ready for the field in a fortnight after the formation of the camp. These services were greatly praised in Sir Henry Wellesley's despatches, and on 4 June 1813

Doyle was appointed an aide-de-camp to the prince regent, and promoted to the rank of colonel in the English army. He continued in Spain till the end of the war in 1814, but in the distribution of honours which followed he was unable to obtain the distinction of K.C.B., because he had not the gold cross and clasp for commanding a regiment or being on the staff in five general actions. He was, however, knighted and made a C.B., and was allowed to wear the Spanish order of Charles III. In 1819 he was promoted major-general, made colonel of the 10th Royal Veteran battalion, and created a K.C.H. From 1825 to 1830 Doyle commanded the south-western district of Ireland; in 1837 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and in 1839 he was made a G.C.H. He died at Paris on 25 Oct. 1842, leaving by his first wife, Sophia, daughter of Sir J. Coghill, bart., three sons: Lieutenant-general Sir Charles Hastings Doyle [q. v.], Colonel the Right Hon. J. S. North (who took the name of North in 1838, after marrying the Baroness North of Kirtlington, and who was sworn of the privy council in 1886, after sitting for Oxfordshire for over forty years), and Percy William Doyle, C.B., British minister in Mexico.

[Royal Military Calendar, ed. 1820, iv. 118–24; Gent. Mag. April 1843; and for his services in Spain, Napier's Peninsular War, and at still greater length in the official history of the Spanish general staff, Don José Gomez y Arteche's Guerra de la Independencia, especially vol. iii.]

H. M. S.

DOYLE, JAMES WARREN (1786–1834), Roman catholic bishop of Kildare and Leighlin, whose polemical and political writings under his episcopal initials of 'J. K. L.' exercised in their day an enormous influence, was born near New Ross, Wexford, in the autumn of 1786. He was the posthumous son of James Doyle, a farmer in reduced circumstances, who occupied a holding at Donard or Ballinvegga, about six miles from Ross on the Enniscorthy side, by his second wife, Ann Warren of Loughnageera, a Roman catholic but of quaker extraction. He was from early life designed for the priesthood, and at nine years of age was prophetically pointed out by a flattering female beggar as predestined to the episcopacy. When eleven years old he witnessed all the horrors of the battle of New Ross in the rebellion of 1798, and on one occasion had a narrow escape. Doyle was indebted to his mother for his earlier instruction, but was afterwards sent to a school conducted by Mr. Grace, near Rathnarague, where both protestants and Roman catholics sat side by side. In 1800 he entered a seminary in New Ross kept by the Rev. John Crane, a zealous member of the order of St. Augustine, and as soon as he had attained the canonical age, in June 1805, he commenced his noviciate in the convent of Grantstown, near Carnsore Point. In January 1806 he made his profession, and took the vows of the order. A few weeks later he passed thence to the university of Coimbra in Portugal; but his studies were soon interrupted by the invasion of Portugal under Napoleon. He joined the army of Sir Arthur Wellesley as a volunteer, and, young as he was, acted as interpreter for part of the forces. After the defeat of the French at Vimeira, 21 Aug. 1808, Doyle accompanied Colonel Murray with the articles of convention to Lisbon. During his sojourn in that city he had confidential interviews with the members of the royal junta. It was there, it is supposed, that tempting proposals were made to him by the government, who had formed a high opinion of his talent for diplomacy. In a pastoral charge which he addressed to his flock in 1823 he made interesting allusion to this epoch of his life. Doyle returned to Ireland at the close of 1808, having spent only about two years at Coimbra, and was welcomed back by his old preceptor at Ross. He was ordained at Enniscorthy in 1809, and returned to his convent, where he was appointed to teach logic. Here he remained until 1813, when he removed to Carlow College to fill, first, the chair of rhetoric, then of humanity, and finally of theology. Some eccentricities of dress and demeanour disposed the students to ridicule the new professor. 'There was a tone of authority in his voice, however, which at once arrested attention and imposed something like awe,' wrote one of his pupils years afterwards. 'The success of his inaugural oration rendered him at once the most popular professor in the house and the college itself famous throughout Ireland.' In the spring of 1819 Doyle was elected by the clergy as Dr. Corcoran's successor in the see of Kildare and Leighlin. The career of Doyle as a bishop is identified with the history of the social struggles which were checked for a while by the passing of the first Reform Bill. For ten years he stood forth as the champion of the Roman catholic cause, which he defended with unrivalled ability. His first care, however, was to reform the discipline of his diocese, which a succession for a century of old and infirm bishops had allowed to fall into a state of utter confusion. He established schools in every parish; he personally visited the districts disturbed by ribbonism and Whitefeet; 'and it was,' relates his biographer, 'no unusual sight to see the bishop, with crozier

grasped, standing on the side of a steep hill in a remote county, addressing and converting vast crowds of the disaffected people.' The celebrated charge of Magee, protestant archbishop of Dublin, first brought Doyle prominently before the public as a politician and a controversialist. It was delivered at his primary visitation in St. Patrick's Cathedral on 24 Oct. 1822, and contained the famous antithesis that 'the catholics had a church without a religion, and the dissenters a religion without a church.' Doyle at once retorted. Writing under the signature of 'J. K. L.' (James, Kildare and Leighlin), he attacked the established church with great vehemence. His attack called forth numerous antagonists, among whom were Dr. William Phelan, writing under the name of 'Declan,' and Dr. Mortimer O'Sullivan. In 1824 Doyle replied in 'A Vindication of the Religious and Civil Principles of the Irish Catholics.' Friend and foe alike read 'J. K. L.' It was impossible not to admire 'the cunning of fence, the grace of action, and the almost irresistible might' of his argument. His 'Letters on the State of Ireland' (1824, 1825) followed, and were as eagerly read. In March 1825 Doyle went to London to be examined by parliamentary committees on the state of Ireland. He was subsequently examined before the lords' committee, when peers vied with each other in rendering him kind offices and gifts. The Duke of Wellington gracefully acknowledged the rare ability of the prelate by protesting that it was not the peers who were examining Dr. Doyle, but Dr. Doyle who was examining the peers; while another nobleman remarked that Doyle surpassed O'Connell as much as O'Connell surpassed other men in his evidence. Doyle did not, however, speak very respectfully of his noble examiners. (His comment will be found in his 'Life' by W. J. Fitzpatrick, 2nd ed., i. 409.) He was again summoned to give evidence in 1830 and in 1832. He wrote much and ably in support of a legal provision for the poor. On this subject he was first supported, then opposed, by O'Connell, but his views prevailed. The repeal agitation he regarded as a mere phantom. A life of unceasing mental toil wore out his body. He died at his residence, Braganza, near Carlow, on 16 June 1834. He was buried at Carlow in front of the altar of the cathedral he had built, being, he said, the only monument he would leave behind him 'in stone.' It is now adorned with a fine statue of him by Hogan. In person Doyle was tall and commanding. Of a kindly, generous nature, he was too often austere and even arrogant in his manner towards strangers. Among the priesthood of his own diocese the sternness of his discipline caused him to be more respected than beloved. His unpublished 'Essay on Education and the State of Ireland' was printed by W. J. Fitzpatrick in 1880.

There is an engraved portrait of Doyle by R. Cooper, after J. C. Smith, and another by W. Holl from the bust by P. Turnerelli (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 130).

[Fitzpatrick's Life, Times, and Correspondence of Dr. Doyle, 1861, new edition, 1880; Reviews in Athenæum, 25 May 1861, pp. 685–7, and in Dublin Univ. Mag. lviii. 237–51; Gent. Mag new ser. ii. 533–4.] G. G.

DOYLE, Sir JOHN (1750 ?–1834), general, fourth son of Charles Doyle of Bramblestown, co. Kilkenny, by Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Nicholas Milley of Johnville in the same county, was born, according to Foster's 'Baronetage,' in 1756, but according to the 'Reminiscences' of his great-nephew, Sir Francis Hastings Doyle, in 1750. He was intended for the bar, but the enthusiasm of his younger brother, Welbore Ellis Doyle, who had entered the army, infected him, and he entered the army as an ensign in the 48th regiment in March 1771. He was promoted lieutenant in 1773, and was wounded while on duty in Ireland. In 1775 he exchanged into the 40th regiment, with which he first saw service in the American war of independence. He was soon appointed adjutant of the 40th, and greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Brooklyn, where he rescued the body of his commanding officer, Lieutenant-colonel Grant, from the enemy, and was also present at the affairs of Haerlem, Springfield, Brandywine, Germantown, where he was wounded, and others. His brother, Welbore Ellis Doyle, had brought his wife, afterwards Princess of Monaco, to America with him, and their house became a favourite meeting-place of the British officers. Here John Doyle made the acquaintance of Lord Rawdon, afterwards marquis of Hastings, who became his lifelong friend. He helped Lord Rawdon to raise his loyal American legion, afterwards the 105th regiment, into which he was promoted captain in 1778, and with which he served at the battle of Monmouth Courthouse and the siege of Charleston. He was promoted major in 1781, and still further distinguished himself during the last two years of the war. After the defeat of General Marion he hotly pursued the Carolina dragoons with but seventy men, and killed and wounded more of them than he had men with him; he then acted as brigade-major to Lord Cornwallis at the battles of Camden and Hobkirk's Hill, and finally was adjutant-general to the

detached corps, which was placed under the command of Generals Gould, Stewart, and Leslie successively. On the conclusion of the war in 1784 his regiment was reduced and he went on half-pay, but in the previous year he had been elected M.P. for Mullingar to the Irish House of Commons, and he now prepared to devote himself to politics. He was noted as an eloquent speaker even in those days, when the Irish House of Commons abounded in eloquent speakers, and he was eventually made secretary at war in Ireland in 1796, an office which he held until he resigned his seat in 1799. In 1793 he raised the famous 87th regiment, with which he accompanied his old friend, now Earl of Moira, to the Netherlands in 1794. He was present in Lord Moira's famous march to join the Duke of York in that year, and was wounded at the battle of Alost, and his services to Moira are recognised in a letter of that general (*Royal Military Calendar*, ed. 1820, ii. 117). In 1799 he threw up his official position to go to the Mediterranean as brigadier-general at Gibraltar, and after serving in the same capacity in Minorca, he accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby's expedition to Egypt at the head of a brigade, consisting of the 2nd, 30th, 44th, and 89th regiments. With this brigade he did good service at the battles of 8, 13, and 21 March, especially at the latter, where his brigade had to bear the brunt of the French attack with Lord Cavan's, and suffered most severely. His activity in Egypt was immense; he organised a dromedary corps there; he commanded the brilliant expedition into the desert of 17 May, when with two hundred and fifty cavalry he took six hundred French prisoners with two hundred horses and four hundred and sixty camels; and in spite of serious illness he galloped to Alexandria in August, and commanded in the capture of the castle of Marabout on 17 Aug., which insured the surrender of the city. Lord Hutchinson omitted to mention his name in his despatch, but ample reparation was done to him by the handsome language used about him by Lord Hobart in the House of Commons, when moving a vote of thanks to the army in Egypt (*ib.* ii. 123). His last daring achievement was in bringing home despatches in the following year from Naples through the midst of the banditti who then infested Italy. In 1802 he was promoted major-general, and made private secretary to the Prince of Wales, a post he resigned in 1804 to take up the appointment of lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. In 1805 he was created a baronet, received the royal license to wear the order of the Crescent, conferred on him for his Egyptian services, and was granted an additional crest and supporters to his arms. In Guernsey he made himself very popular, and at the same time very useful. The close neighbourhood of the Channel Islands to France made it most important to maintain an efficient garrison in them, and Doyle greatly increased this efficiency by improving the local militia, of which he made his favourite nephew, Colonel J. M. Doyle, inspector, and making the inhabitants proud of their forces. He also did much for the general improvement of the island, especially by persuading the people to make and maintain good roads, and he got the States to vote him 30,000*l.* for supplies, a larger sum than had ever been granted to any other governor. He was promoted lieutenant-general in April 1808, and was obliged to leave the island, owing to the reduction of the staff there in 1815, in spite of the remonstrance of the States of Guernsey, which also voted him a vase. He was made a K.B. in 1812, promoted general on 12 Aug. 1819, and made governor of Charlemont, and it is said (*ib.* ii. 125) that he was even selected for the task of organising the Portuguese army in 1809, which was eventually entrusted to Lord Beresford, and only missed the appointment by an accident to the official letter. His reputation as an organiser was undoubtedly very high, and that he could win popularity is well shown by the enthusiastic reception he met with in Guernsey when he visited the island in 1826, and by the pillar set up to his memory there. The government's ill-treatment of his nephew, Sir John Milley Doyle [q. v.], in 1828 greatly preyed upon his mind and weakened his health, and he died in Somerset Street, Portman Square, on 8 Aug. 1834. As he was unmarried, the baronetcy conferred upon him in 1805 became extinct, but it was revived (18 Feb. 1828) in the person of Sir Francis Hastings Doyle, the son of his youngest brother, General Welbore Ellis Doyle. General Welbore Doyle, himself a distinguished soldier, commanded the 14th regiment and led the attack on Famars in 1793, and died commander-in-chief in Ceylon in 1797 (Sir F. H. Doyle, *Reminiscences*, pp. 369–72).

[Sir F. H. Doyle's Reminiscences; Royal Military Calendar, long article, ed. 1820, ii. 115–26; Gent. Mag. November 1834; Duncan's History of Guernsey.] H. M. S.

DOYLE, JOHN (1797–1868), painter and caricaturist, was born at Dublin in 1797. He studied drawing under an Italian landscape-painter named Gabrielli, and in the Royal Dublin Society's schools. He was also a pupil of the miniature painter Comerford [q. v.] In 1821 he came to London; but, although he

occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy, his success as a portrait-painter was not commensurate with his deserts. He subsequently turned his attention to lithography; and, having in 1827–8 produced some portraits from memory in this way with great success, was gradually led to begin the series known popularly as the caricatures of H.B. (a signature contrived by the junction of two J's and two D's, thus—$\frac{JD}{JD}$). These came out in batches of four or five at a time, at irregular intervals, but during the session usually once a month, and for many years were complimented by a semi-leading article in the 'Times' explaining their meaning. The utmost pains were taken to preserve a strict *incognito*, and with such success that almost to the last the identity of the author was unknown. From 1829 to 1851, when the last of them appeared, their popularity continued; and the presentments of Wellington and Cumberland, Russell and Brougham, Disraeli, O'Connell, Eldon, Palmerston, Melbourne—'all the men of note who took part in political affairs from before the passing of the Catholic Relief Bill until after the repeal of the Corn Law,' with many others, became familiar through Doyle's excellent likenesses and gently satiric pencil. In its absence of animosity and exaggeration, his work was far removed from the style of Rowlandson and Gillray, and steadfast, even in its greatest severities, to the standard of good taste. 'You never hear any laughing at H.B.,' wrote Thackeray in 1840, 'his pictures are a great deal too genteel for that—polite points of wit, which strike one as exceedingly clever and pretty, and cause one to smile in a quiet, gentlemanlike kind of way.' Other contemporaries strike a more enthusiastic note. Macaulay, writing to his sister in 1831, describes the delight he had derived from 'the caricatures of that remarkably able artist who calls himself H.B.' Wordsworth and Haydon were also warm in commendation of his work. 'He has,' says the latter, 'an instinct for expression and power of drawing, without academical cant, I never saw before' (*Journal*, 29 Oct. 1831). Prince Metternich possessed his entire collection, and regarded them as most valuable records. Wilkie, Rogers, and Moore also thought very highly of them. It is certain that during their epoch Doyle's designs led English satiric art into a path of reticence and good breeding which it had never trodden before; and for English graphic political history between 1830 and 1845 one must go chiefly to the drawings of 'H.B.' His plates reach 917 in number; and of these, either in the form of original designs, rough sketches, or transfers for the stone, there are more than six hundred examples in the print room of the British Museum. In the National Gallery of Ireland there is a portrait of Christopher Moore by Doyle. It has not hitherto been stated that Doyle was the author of the original drawing for the large engraving by Walker and Reynolds of 'The Reform Bill receiving the King's Assent by Royal Commission,' 1836, the fact being kept strictly secret, lest it should disclose the origin of the 'H.B.' series. In 1822 he also published six plates, entitled 'The Life of a Race Horse.' Doyle died 2 Jan. 1868, aged 70, having for some seventeen years retired from the field of his pictorial successes.

[Everitt's English Caricaturists, 1886, pp. 238–276; Paget's Puzzles and Paradoxes, 1874, pp. 461–3; Redgrave; Bryan; and works in British Museum print room.] A. D.

DOYLE, Sir JOHN MILLEY (1781–1856), colonel, was the second son of the Rev. Nicholas Milley Doyle, rector of Newcastle, Tipperary, who was third son of Charles Doyle of Bramblestown, Kilkenny, and therefore nephew of Generals Sir John Doyle [q. v.] and Welbore Ellis Doyle, and cousin of Lieutenant-general Sir Charles William Doyle [q. v.] He entered the army as an ensign in the 107th regiment on 31 May 1794, and was promoted lieutenant into the 108th on 21 June 1794. He first saw service in the suppression of the Irish insurrection of 1798, and in the following year accompanied his uncle, Brigadier-general John Doyle, to Gibraltar as aide-de-camp. In this capacity he served throughout the expedition to Egypt, being present at the battles of 8, 13, and 21 March, and at the capture of Alexandria. He was recommended for promotion, but did not obtain his captaincy into the 81st regiment until 9 July 1803. He eventually exchanged into the 87th, Sir John Doyle's regiment, in December 1804, and in the following year joined him in Guernsey, where he acted as his uncle's aide-de-camp and as inspector-general of the Guernsey militia until 1809. In that year he was one of the officers selected to assist Beresford in reorganising the Portuguese army, and was promoted major in the English army in February and lieutenant-colonel in the Portuguese service in March 1809. He was placed in command of the 16th Portuguese regiment of infantry, which was sufficiently well disciplined to take part in Sir Arthur Wellesley's advance on the Douro, and the pursuit after Soult's army. When the Portuguese brigades were formed in 1810, his regiment was made one of Pack's brigade, which was attached to Picton's (the 3rd) division, and with that division he served until January 1812, being pre-

sent both at the battle of Fuentes de Onoro and the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo. On 26 Sept. 1811 he had been promoted lieutenant-colonel in the English army, and on 1 Jan. 1812 he was promoted colonel in the Portuguese service, and was transferred to the 19th regiment of Portuguese infantry, which formed part of Le Cor's Portuguese brigade, attached to Lord Dalhousie's (the 7th) division. He commanded this regiment in the battles of Vittoria and the Pyrenees, and was made a K.T.S. in October 1812. In the winter of 1813, when Lord Dalhousie went to England on leave, General Le Cor took command of the 7th division, and Doyle succeeded him in the 6th Portuguese brigade, which he commanded in the battles of the Nivelle and of Orthes, and afterwards in the march on Bordeaux. On the conclusion of the war Doyle left the Portuguese service. He was made a K.C.B., and he was subsequently appointed once more inspecting officer of militia in Guernsey. He still continued to take a keen interest in the affairs of Portugal, and in June 1823 he chartered a steamer at his own expense in which he took despatches for Dom Pedro to Cadiz. This and other similar acts caused his arrest by Dom Miguel, and he was imprisoned for several months in a cell in Lisbon, and not released until after the strongest representations had been made by the English minister, Sir F. Lamb, afterwards Lord Beauvale. Doyle was M.P. for county Carlow in 1831–2. He still continued to assist Dom Pedro, with both his purse and his services, and acted as major-general and aide-de-camp to Dom Pedro in the defence of Oporto (1832). At the end of the war in 1834 he was most disgracefully treated. He was made to resign his commission on the promise of being paid in full for his expenditure and his services, but he was then put off with excuses and left unpaid. It was Doyle who, by pamphlets and petitions, got the mixed commission appointed to liquidate the claims of the English officers, and this commission paid every English officer except himself. He was made a sort of scapegoat for having got the commission appointed. For many years he was engaged in lawsuits to obtain this money, but he never got it and only sank deeper into difficulties. At last he gave up the quest, and in July 1853 he was appointed one of the military knights of Windsor and a sergeant-at-arms to the queen. He died in the lower ward, Windsor Castle, on 9 Aug. 1856, and was buried with military honours on the green, at the south side of St. George's Chapel.

[Royal Military Calendar, ed. 1820, iv. 370–2; Gent. Mag. September 1856.] H. M. S.

DOYLE, RICHARD (1824–1883), artist and caricaturist, second son of John Doyle [q.v.], was born in London in September 1824. He was educated at home. From his childhood he was accustomed to use his pencil, his instructor being his father. The teaching of the elder Doyle seems to have had for its chief objects the encouraging of a habit of close observation and a ceaseless study of nature. One result of this treatment was that his son, at a very early age, became a designer of exceptional originality. His first published work was 'The Eglinton Tournament; or, the Days of Chivalry revived,' produced in his fifteenth year. But a more remarkable effort belonging to this date is a manuscript 'Journal' which he kept in 1840, and which is now in the print room in the British Museum. Since the artist's death it has been issued (1886) in facsimile, with an interesting introduction by Mr. J. Hungerford Pollen; but those who wish to study this really unique effort must consult the original, the brilliancy and beauty of which but faintly appear in the copy. As the work of a boy of between fifteen and sixteen, this volume is a marvel of fresh and unfettered invention. Most of the artist's more charming qualities are prefigured in its pages; his elves, his ogres, his fantastic combats, and his freakish fun-making are all represented in it; and it may be doubted whether, in some respects, he ever excelled these 'first sprightly runnings' of his fancy. Two years later he published another example of the tournament class, 'A Grand Historical, Allegorical, and Classical Procession,' further described by one of his biographers as 'a humourous pageant . . . of men and women who played a prominent part on the world's stage, bringing out into good-humoured relief the characteristic peculiarities of each.' In 1841 'Punch' was established, and in 1843 Doyle, then only nineteen, became one of its regular contributors. He began with some theatrical sketches, but presently was allowed to choose his own subject, and to give full rein to his faculty for playfully graceful *en-têtes*, borderings, initial letters, and tail-pieces. In a short time he went on to supply cartoons, and, like the rest, to record his pictorial impressions of Bentinck and Russell, Brougham and Disraeli. One of his most fortunate devices for 'Punch' was its cover. This, at first, had from time to time been varied, but the popularity of Doyle's design secured its permanence, and the philosopher of Fleet Street, with his dog Toby, still continues to appear weekly as he depicted them more than forty years ago. During 1849 he contributed to 'Punch' one of his best works, the 'Manners and Customs of ye Englyshe, drawn from ye Quick

by Richard Doyle,' a series of designs in conventional outline, cleverly annotated by Percival Leigh under the guise of 'Mr. Pips,' a sort of latter-day fetch or survival of the Caroline diarist and secretary to the admiralty. In these pages, often closely crowded with minute figures, and admirable in their archly exaggerated drollery, we seem to live again in the England of Lablache and Jenny Lind, of Jullien's concerts and Richardson's show, of 'Sam Hall' and the Cider Cellars, of cricketers in stove-pipe hats, and a hundred things which have gone the way of 'last year's snows.' Some ten or twelve years afterwards Doyle returned to this field in the 'Bird's-eye Views of Society,' which he contributed to the 'Cornhill Magazine' in 1861–3, during Thackeray's editorship. But the later compositions, albeit more ambitious, have not the simple charm of the earlier designs.

In 1850 Doyle's connection with 'Punch' terminated in consequence of scruples wholly honourable to himself. By creed he was a devout Roman catholic, and, as such, naturally found himself out of sympathy with the attacks made by 'Punch' at this time upon papal aggression. He therefore resigned his position on the staff. It is no secret now that 'through the violent opinions which he [Mr. Punch] expressed regarding the Roman catholic hierarchy, he lost the invaluable services, the graceful pencil, the harmless wit, the charming fancy of Mr. Doyle.' So wrote Thackeray (*Quarterly Review*, December 1854), who himself, he tells us in the same place, resigned his own functions upon the periodical because of Punch's hostility to the emperor of the French. To Doyle this step for conscience' sake meant no small sacrifice, but it was strictly in accordance with the integrity of principle which, on another occasion, prompted him to decline to illustrate, upon his own terms, the works of Swift, whose morality he did not approve. After his secession from 'Punch' he never again appeared as a contributor to a humorous paper, and henceforth his work was mainly that of a book illustrator and water-colour artist. One of the earliest volumes he illustrated at this date was Thackeray's 'Rebecca and Rowena,' 1850. This was followed in 1851 by Ruskin's 'King of the Golden River,' and in 1854 he completed for Messrs. Bradbury & Evans the highly popular 'Foreign Tour of Brown, Jones, and Robinson,' some instalments of which had appeared in 'Punch' before he ceased to contribute to its pages. In 1853–5 he illustrated with great sympathy and, as regards certain of the types, with exceptional success, 'The Newcomes' of Thackeray, for the monthly parts of which he produced a most effective cover. In 1859 came Mr. Thomas Hughes's 'Scouring of the White Horse,' in 1864 the already mentioned 'Bird's-eye Views of Society,' and in 1865 'An Old Fairy Tale' (i.e. 'The Sleeping Beauty'), retold in the verse of J. R. Planché. In 1870 followed 'In Fairy Land,' a series of elfin scenes, the verses for which were written by Mr. William Allingham. In 1886 the same illustrations were employed for 'The Princess Nobody' of Mr. Andrew Lang. The 'London Lyrics' of Mr. Frederick Locker (now Mr. Locker-Lampson), Leigh Hunt's 'Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla,' the 'Bon Gaultier Ballads' of Aytoun and Martin, the 'Piccadilly' of Lawrence Oliphant, 1870, were also illustrated wholly or in part by Doyle, and he supplied some of the cuts to Pennell's 'Puck on Pegasus' and Dickens's 'Battle of Life.' Much of the later portion of Doyle's career was, however, devoted to water-colour painting, which he often managed to invest with a haunting and an unearthly beauty peculiarly his own. 'His favourite topic was wild scenery of heather and woodland, the unrivalled beauties of Devon, and the bleak hills of Wales.' These scenes he frequently peopled with the inhabitants of his imagination, the elves and fays and gnomes and pixies in whom his soul delighted. Many examples of his skill in this way were exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1885. At South Kensington there are three characteristic water-colour paintings, 'The Witch's Home' (two), 1875, and 'The Manners and Customs of Monkeys,' 1877: while one of the largest, latest, and most important of his efforts in this way, a composition of several hundred figures, entitled 'The Triumphant Entry, a Fairy Pageant,' is (with many elaborate drawings and pen-and-ink designs) preserved in the National Gallery of Ireland. At the British Museum, besides the diary mentioned above, are a number of miscellaneous sketches, including portraits of Thackeray, Tennyson, and M. J. Higgins ('Jacob Omnium'): and there are also several of his sketch-books, &c., in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. On 10 Dec. 1883 Doyle was struck down by apoplexy as he was quitting the Athenæum Club, and he died on the following morning. He left behind him the memory of a singularly sweet and noble type of English gentleman, and of an artist of 'most excellent fancy'—the kindliest of pictorial satirists, the most sportive and frolicsome of designers, the most graceful and sympathetic of the limners of fairyland. In Oberon's court he would at once have been appointed sergeant-painter.

[Everitt's English Caricaturists, 1886, pp. 381–94; The Month, March 1884; works in the British Museum.] A. D.

DOYLE, THOMAS, D.D. (1793–1879), catholic divine, born on 21 Dec. 1793, was prosecuting his studies at St. Edmund's College, Ware, where he had acted as organist, when a sudden dearth of priests obliged the bishop, Dr. Poynter, to confer on him the priesthood in 1819 before he had finished his theological curriculum. He was sent to St. George's, then the Royal Belgian Chapel, in the London Road, Southwark, in 1820, and nine years later he became senior priest there. It was owing to his exertions that the large cathedral, dedicated to St. George, was built, from designs by Arthur Welby Pugin, in St. George's Fields, on the spot where in 1780 Lord George Gordon assembled his followers to march to the houses of parliament in order to protest against any concessions to the catholics. The works were begun in September 1840, and the building was consecrated on 4 July 1848. The Protestant Association issued a special tract on the occasion entitled 'The Opening of the new Popish Mass House in St. George's Fields.' The opening was attended by all the English, and several Irish, Scotch, and foreign bishops, and also 260 priests, together with members of the orders of Passionists, Dominicans, Cistercians, Benedictines, Franciscans, Oratorians, and Brothers of Charity. The church was the finest Roman catholic edifice built in England in post-reformation times. When the papal hierarchy was re-established in 1850, Doyle was constituted provost of the cathedral chapter of the newly erected see of Southwark. He was a great friend of Cardinal Wiseman, and of John, earl of Shrewsbury, who employed him in several matters of trust and confidence. His frequent letters to the 'Tablet,' under the signature of 'Father Thomas,' were full of a quaint humour peculiar to himself. He died at St. George's on 6 June 1879, and was buried in the cathedral.

[Tablet, 14 June 1879, p. 756; Weekly Register, 14 June 1879, p. 373; Times, 9 June 1879, p. 13 *a*; Annual Register (1848) Chron. p. 84.] T. C.

D'OYLIE or **D'OYLY**, THOMAS, M.D. (1548?–1603), Spanish scholar, third son of John D'Oyly of Greenland House in the parish of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Frances, daughter of Andrew Edmonds of Cressing Temple, Essex, and formerly a maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, was born in Oxfordshire in or about 1548. Elected fellow probationer of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1563, he took his degrees in arts, B.A. 24 July 1564, M.A. 21 Oct. 1569, and supplicated for the bachelorship of medicine in 1571, but unsuccessfully (*Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc., p. 253). He therefore left Oxford with a resolve to study at some foreign university, when, happening to attract the notice of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, he came to be employed abroad in a civil as well as a medical capacity. He also became intimate with Francis Bacon, and, on going abroad, travelled for some time with the latter's brother, Anthony Bacon, as appears by a letter dated 11 July 1580 from Francis, then a student at Gray's Inn, to D'Oylie at Paris, in which he signs himself 'your very friend' (*Addit. MS.* 4109, f. 122, copy of letter by Dr. T. Birch). The Bacon and D'Oylie families were connected, D'Oylie's eldest brother, Sir Robert D'Oylie, having married Elizabeth Bacon, half-sister to Francis (Strype, *Annals*, 8vo edit. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 210). About 1581 D'Oylie proceeded M.D. at Basle; he was certainly doctor in 1582, for he is thus described in an endorsement by the Earl of Leicester on one of his letters to his lordship, dated 'from Antwerp y^e^ 28 of Maye 1582' (*Cotton MS.* Galba, C. vii. f. 233). In this letter he gives particulars of the siege of Oudenarde, and would appear to have then held a medical appointment in the army at Antwerp. He continued some time abroad; and there are further letters from him to the Earl of Leicester, dated at Calais, 12 Nov. 1585 and 14 Nov. 1585, and at Flushing, 23 Nov. 1585. In the first he gives a highly diverting account of an adventure that befell him and his 'companie,' who, having 'put out from Grauelinge the 13 of October, the 14 of the same weare taken not farr from Dunkerk . . . and wear rifled of al their goods and apparrel unto their dubletts and hose,' 'with daggers at our throts,' adds D'Oylie; he mentions, however, that they had found nothing in his chest but 'phisick and astronomie books,' he having 'drowned all his lordship's letters out of a porthole.' From the 'hel hounds of Dunkerk,' as he calls them, he had then just escaped to Calais (*ib.* viii. ff. 206–8). On his return to England D'Oylie settled in London, where, having been previously admitted a licentiate on 21 May 1585, he became a candidate of the College of Physicians on 28 Sept. 1586, and a fellow on the last day of February 1588. He was incorporated at Oxford on his doctor's degree 18 Dec. 1592. The following year he was appointed censor, and was re-elected in 1596 and 1598. At the beginning of the last-named year, as he himself informs us

he accompanied Sir Robert Cecil into France. D'Oylie, who was physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, died in March 1602–3, and was buried on the 11th of that month in the hospital church, St. Bartholomew the Less, in Smithfield (Malcolm, *Lond. Rediviv.* i. 308). His will, dated 7 March 1602–3, was proved on 25 June following (Reg. in P. C. C. 46, Bolein). He married Anne, daughter of Simon Perrott, M.A., of North Leigh, Oxfordshire, and fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. By this lady, who died before him, and was buried in St. Bartholomew the Less, he had issue three sons: 1, Norris D'Oylie (Bloxam, *Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford*, iv. 233; marriages in Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 417); 2, Michael D'Oylie, who was a captain in the army and afterwards settled in Ireland (his marriage is given in Chester, *loc. cit.*); 3, Francis D'Oylie, 'my litle sonne borne 18th Feb. 1597[–8] at my going with Sir Robert Cicill, knight, into Fraunce' (will); and three daughters: 1, Frances D'Oylie; 2, Margery D'Oylie, who married Hugh Cressy, barrister-at-law, of Lincoln's Inn, and of Wakefield, Yorkshire, and became the mother of Hugh Paulinus Cressy [q. v.]; 3, Katharine D'Oylie.

D'Oylie, whose knowledge of languages was very considerable, had a share in the compilation of 'Bibliotheca Hispanica. Containing a Grammar, with a Dictionarie in Spanish, English, and Latine, gathered out of diuers good Authors: very profitable for the studious of the Spanish toong. By Richard Percyuall Gent. The Dictionarie being inlarged with the Latine, by the aduise and conference of Master Thomas Doyley Doctor in Physicke,' 2 pts., 4to, 'imprinted at London, by Iohn Iackson, for Richard Watkins, 1591.' D'Oylie, as Percyvall informs the reader, 'had begunne a dictionary in Spanish, English, and Latine; and seeing mee to bee more forewarde to the presse then himselfe, very friendly gaue his consent to the publishing of mine, wishing me to adde the Latine to it as hee had begunne in his, which I performed.' The book, 'eularged and amplified with many thousand words' by John Minsheu, was reissued, fol., London, 1599, and fol., London, 1623. D'Oylie's own abortive undertaking had been licensed to John Wolf on 19 Oct. 1590, with the title, 'A Spanish Grammer conformed to our Englishe Accydence. With a large Dictionarye conteyninge Spanish, Latyn, and Englishe wordes, with a multitude of Spanishe wordes more then are conteyned in the Calapine of x: languages or Neobrecensis Dictionare. Set forth by Thomas D'Oyley, Doctor in phisick, with the cõfirence of Natyve Spaniardes' (Arber, *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*, ii. 266).

Before his death D'Oylie would appear to have had his revenge on the governor of Dunkirk, for by a letter to Sir Robert Sydney from Rowland Whyte, his court agent, dated St. Stephen's day, 1597, we find that the governor was then prisoner in D'Oylie's house in London (Collins, *Letters and Memorials of State*, ii. 78). D'Oylie's name is spelt Doyley in the records of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

[Bayley's Account of the House of D'Oyly, pp. 24, 48–51; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 737; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 164, 184, 187, 260; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, ii. lxxiv, lxxv, iv. 233; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 95–6; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1601–1603, p. 190.] G. G.

D'OYLY, Sir CHARLES, seventh baronet (1781–1845), Indian civilian and artist, was the elder son of Sir John Hadley D'Oyly, the sixth baronet, of Shottisham, Norfolk, formerly collector of Calcutta and M.P. for Ipswich, who restored the fortunes of the family, which had previously been at a low ebb through generations of spendthrifts. He was born in India on 18 Sept. 1781, and in 1785 accompanied his family to England, where he was educated. Having determined on entering the civil service of the East India Company, he sailed for Calcutta in his sixteenth year. He was appointed assistant to the registrar of the court of appeal at Calcutta in 1798, keeper of the records in the governor-general's office in 1803, collector of Dacca in 1808, collector of government customs and town duties at Calcutta in 1818, opium agent at Behar in 1821, commercial resident at Patna 1831, and finally senior member of the board of customs, salt, and opium, and of the marine board in 1833. After forty years of honourable service he was compelled by severe ill-health to return to England in 1838. The remainder of his life was chiefly spent in Italy, and he died at Leghorn on 21 Sept. 1845. D'Oyly was twice married, first, to his cousin, Marian Greer, and secondly to Elizabeth Jane, daughter of Thomas Ross, major R.A., but he left no direct issue, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, Sir John Hadley D'Oyly. D'Oyly was an amateur artist of some powers, and his drawings, chiefly illustrative of Indian customs and field sports, were highly commended by Bishop Heber, who calls him 'the best gentleman artist he ever met with' (Heber, *Journey through the Upper Provinces of India*, i. 314, 2nd edition). Several collections of them were published.

'The European in India, with a preface and copious descriptions by Captain Thomas Williamson, and a brief History of Ancient and Modern India by F. W. Blagdon,' appeared in 1813, and a valuable work on the 'Antiquities of Dacca,' with engravings by John Landseer, from Sir Charles D'Oyly's drawings, was published in 1814–15. 'Sketches on the New Road in a journey from Calcutta to Gyah' appeared in 1830. He also published anonymously in 1828 'Tom Raw, the Griffin; a Burlesque Poem,' illustrated by twenty-five engravings descriptive of the adventures of a cadet in the East India Company's service, which is more meritorious from an artistic than a literary point of view.

[D'Oyly Bayley's Account of the House of D'Oyly; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1780–1838; Gent. Mag. 1843, new ser. vol. xxiv.] L. C. S.

D'OYLY, GEORGE, D.D. (1778–1846), theologian and biographer, fourth son of the Ven. Matthias D'Oyly, archdeacon of Lewes and rector of Buxted, Sussex, was born 31 Oct. 1778. He belonged to a branch of the D'Oyly family which settled at Bishopstone, in Stone parish, Buckinghamshire, in the reign of Elizabeth, and of his brothers the eldest was Mr. Serjeant D'Oyly; the second, Sir John D'Oyly [q. v.]; the third, Sir Francis D'Oyly, K.C.B., slain at Waterloo [see under D'Oyly, Sir John]; and the youngest, Major-general Henry D'Oyly. He went to schools at Dorking, Putney, and Kensington, and in 1796 he entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. In 1800 he graduated B.A. as second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman, and in 1801 gained the member's prize for the Latin essay. In the same year he was elected a fellow of his college. Ordained deacon in 1802 by the Bishop of Chichester, and priest in 1803 by the Bishop of Gloucester, he was curate to his father for a few months in 1803, and in 1804 became curate of Wrotham in Kent. From 1806 to 1809 he was moderator in the university of Cambridge, and was a select preacher to the university in 1809, 1810, and 1811. In November 1811, being now a B.D., he was appointed Hulsean christian advocate, and in that capacity attacked Sir William Drummond's theistic work 'Œdipus Judaicus' in 'Letters to Sir William Drummond' and 'Remarks on Sir William Drummond's Œdipus Judaicus' (1813). During his residence at Cambridge he was a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review' (some of his articles are mentioned in the memoir by his son prefixed to an edition of D'Oyly's sermons). In 1813 he was appointed domestic chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and married Maria Frances, daughter of William Bruere, formerly one of the principal secretaries to the government of India. In 1815 he was presented to the vicarage of Hernhill in Kent, but before he came into residence he was appointed, on the death of his father, rector of Buxted, Sussex. In 1820 he accepted the rectories of Lambeth, Surrey, and of Sundridge, Kent, and held those preferments during the remainder of his life. He died on 8 Jan. 1846, and was buried in Lambeth Church, where a monument was erected to his memory. D'Oyly was well known in his day as a theologian. He was also an admirable parish priest, and while he was rector of Lambeth thirteen places of worship were added to the church establishment of the parish. He was treasurer to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, a member of the London committee of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and one of the principal promoters of the establishment of King's College, London. Indeed, in a resolution passed by the council on 13 Feb. 1846 it was said that 'by giving the first impulse and direction to public opinion he was virtually the founder of the college' (memoir by his son). The allusion is to his letter against the purely secular system of education of London University (now University College) addressed to Sir R. Peel, and signed 'Christianus.'

Besides his controversy with Sir William Drummond he published 'Two Discourses preached before the University of Cambridge on the Doctrine of a Particular Providence and Modern Unitarianism' (1812), a valuable annotated bible, prepared in conjunction with the Rev. R. Mant, afterwards bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore, for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and known as 'D'Oyly and Mant's Bible' (1st edition, 1814, &c.; 2nd edition, 1817; 3rd edition, 1818); a 'Life of Archbishop Sancroft,' 2 vols. 1821; 'Sermons, chiefly doctrinal, with notes,' 1827. His sermons delivered at St. Mary's, Lambeth, were published in 1847 in two volumes, with a memoir by his son (C. J. D'Oyly). Several of his sermons and letters on ecclesiastical subjects were published separately.

[The Memoir by his son mentioned above; D'Oyly Bayley's Account of the House of D'Oyly.] L. C. S.

D'OYLY, Sir JOHN (1774–1824), of Ceylon, second son of the Ven. Matthias D'Oyly (1743–1816), archdeacon of Lewes and rector of Buxted, a descendant of the

D'Oylys of Stone in Buckinghamshire, was born on 6 June 1774. He was educated at Westminster, where he was a favourite pupil of Dr. Vincent, and went out to Ceylon in 1795, on the conquest of that important island from the Dutch. After filling various subordinate positions, he became collector of Colombo in 1802, and in 1810 succeeded Mr. John Gay as secretary to the government of Ceylon. Only the coast of Ceylon had been in possession of the Dutch, and was at this time in the hands of the English. The interior was ruled by the savage king of Kandy, whose dominions were protected by a belt of unhealthy marsh and forest land, and who, believing himself impregnable, had committed many atrocities on British subjects. General Brownrigg [q. v.], the governor of Ceylon, at last determined to reduce this monarch, and the success of his campaigns of 1814 and 1815 was largely due to the assistance of D'Oyly, who acted as head of his intelligence department. D'Oyly also negotiated the terms of peace, and organised the new provinces thus acquired. He was created a baronet for his services on 27 July 1821, and when he died unmarried at Kandy on 25 May 1824 he filled the office of resident and first commissioner of government in the Kandyan provinces. His younger brother, Colonel Sir Francis D'Oyly, was a most distinguished officer, who acted as assistant adjutant-general to the 1st division throughout the Peninsular war, and received a gold cross and three clasps for the battles of Busaco, Fuentes de Onoro, Salamanca, Vittoria, the Nivelle, the Nive, and Orthes: he was made a K.C.B. on the extension of the order of the Bath, and acted as assistant adjutant-general in the campaign of 1815 to Picton's division, and was unfortunately killed by a cannon-ball early in the battle of Waterloo.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Gent. Mag. December 1824.] H. M. S.

D'OYLY, SAMUEL (*d.* 1748), translator, was the son of Charles D'Oyly of Westminster, who was the fourth and youngest son of Sir William D'Oyly, bart., of Shottisham, Norfolk. He was generally thought to have been a supposititious child; it is certainly remarkable that in the account of D'Oyly of Shottisham, which he drew up for Thomas Wotton in 1729, he mentions the father he claimed, but omits to notice either himself or his mother (*Addit. MS.* 24120, ff. 264–269). He was, however, acknowledged when a boy by the D'Oyly family. Admitted on the foundation of Westminster in 1697, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner 5 June 1700, took his B.A. degree in 1703, and proceeded M.A. in 1707. He became a fellow of his college, but did not take orders immediately. On the death of his cousin, Lady Astley, in August 1700, he had succeeded by right to the family manor of Cosford Hall in the parish of Whatfield, Suffolk; his claim, however, was resisted by Thomas Manning, the mortgagee, who afterwards challenged him to prove his legitimacy. An amicable arrangement was come to in 1707. Soon after this D'Oyly was ordained. In November 1710 he was presented by Sprat, bishop of Rochester, to the vicarage of St. Nicholas, Rochester, which he held until his death. He published 'Christian Eloquence in Theory and Practice. Made English from the French original' (of Blaise Gisbert), pp. 435, 8vo, London, 1718. He also joined his neighbour, the Rev. John Colston, F.R.S., vicar of Chalk, in a translation, 'with remarks,' of Calmet's 'Dictionnaire de la Bible,' which appeared in three handsome folio volumes, London, 1732. D'Oyly died at Rochester in the beginning of May 1748, aged about sixty-eight, leaving no issue by his wife Frances, and was buried near the west door of the cathedral without any inscription to his memory (Hasted, *Kent*, fol. edit., ii. 51). His will, dated 18 Jan. 1745, was proved 16 May 1748 (Reg. in P. C. C. 145, Strahan). His widow, Frances, to whom he was certainly married before 1732, survived him many years, and lived at Rochester till her death in 1780. Her will, bearing date 12 April 1774, was proved 30 May 1780 (Reg. in P. C. C. 249, Collins). Therein she requests burial beside her husband in Rochester Cathedral. D'Oyly is represented as a man of taste and learning. Archbishop Herring, when dean of Rochester, became acquainted with him through his friend William Duncombe (brother of D'Oyly's sister-in-law), and in his letters to that gentleman alludes to Mr. D'Oyly's society as very agreeable, and speaks of his death with regret (*Letters from Archbishop Herring to W. Duncombe*, pp. 32, 113–114). There is also mention of him in Atterbury's 'Correspondence' (ed. 1789–98, ii. 128). His library was bought by John Whiston, a bookseller in Fleet Street. In person he was so corpulent that in 1741 he was unable to do his duty as chaplain to the army, then in Flanders, as no horse could carry him (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 145).

[Bayley's Account of the House of D'Oyly, pp. 160–2; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), pp. 233, 237, 533; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 289 *n.*; authorities cited.] G. G.

D'OYLY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1585), antiquary, the second son of Sir Henry D'Oyly, knight, of Pondhall in the parish of Hadleigh, Suffolk, by his wife Jane, daughter and sole heiress of William Ellwyn of Wiggenhall St. Germans, Norfolk, was born in or about 1530. Electing to follow the profession of the law, he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1555 (*Harl. MS.* 1912, f. 27 *b*). In 1559 he is found acting as steward to Archbishop Parker (Strype, *Life of Parker*, 8vo ed. i. 116; *Memorials of Cranmer*, 8vo ed. i. 565). He soon rose into high favour with the archbishop, had the degree of D.C.L. conferred upon him, doubtless by the archbishop himself, and on the institution of the Society of Antiquaries by Parker, about 1572, became a member of it (*Archæologia*, i. ix, where he is confounded with Thomas D'Oylie, M.D. [q. v.]). Two of his contributions to the society are preserved in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses' (ed. 1771, i. 175–6, 183–4), from transcripts made by Dr. Thomas Smith from the Cotton MSS. The subject of one is 'Of the Antiquity of Arms;' the other (written in French) treats 'Of the Etymology, Dignity, and Antiquity of Dukes.' D'Oyly appears to have lived variously at Croydon, Surrey; at Layham, Suffolk; and at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London. He was alive in 1585. He was twice married: first, when scarcely seventeen, to Elizabeth, only child of Ralph Bendish of Topsfield Hall in Hadleigh, Suffolk, who died 2 Aug. 1553; and, secondly, at Hadleigh, 11 Feb. 1565, to Anne Crosse of that place. By both marriages he had issue. The eldest surviving son of the second marriage, Thomas D'Oyly, married Joane Baker, niece of Archbishop Parker (Parker Pedigree in Strype's *Life of Parker*, vol. iii., Appendix; *Correspondence of Archbishop Parker*, Parker Soc., p. xiii).

[Bayley's Account of the House of D'Oyly, pp. 102, 169–71; Nichols's Collectanea, v. 220; authorities cited.] G. G.

DRAGE, WILLIAM (1637 ?-1669), medical writer, a native of Northamptonshire, was born in or about 1637. He practised as an apothecary at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, where he died in the beginning of 1668–9. His will, dated 10 Oct. 1666, with a codicil dated 12 Nov. 1668, was proved on 9 March 1668–9 by his widow Elizabeth Drage, otherwise Goche, who was probably the sister of 'my brother John Edwards of Baldock,' Hertfordshire (Reg. in P. C. C. 31, Coke). He left issue three sons, William, Theodorus, and Philagithus, and a daughter, Lettice. To them he assigned his patrimony at Raunds, Northamptonshire, and land, house, malting, and homestead at Morden, Cambridgeshire. Drage, who was a profound believer in astrology and witchcraft, and a disciple of Dr. James Primrose, the coarse opponent of Harvey, wrote the following curious treatises: 1. 'A Physical Nosonomy; or a new and true description of the Law of God (called Nature) in the Body of Man. To which is added a Treatise of Diseases from Witchcraft,' 2 parts, 4to, London, 1665 (a reissue, with new titlepage, 'The Practice of Physick,' &c., appeared 4to, London, 1666, and was followed by a third issue, entitled 'Physical Experiments,' 4to, London, 1668). From the notice at the beginning and in his 'monitory Proœmium to the Candid Readers,' Drage, it would seem, had ready another work, to be called 'Physiology, Iatrosophy, and Pneumatography,' but 'was frustrated in his expectation, as to the time, it being not yet printed.' 2. 'Pretologie, a Treatise concerning Intermitting Fevers,' 16mo, London, 1665. The same in Latin, with the title, 'Πυρετολογία: sive G. Dragei . . . Observationes et Experientiæ de Febribus intermittentibus,' &c., 16mo, London, 1665.

[Prefaces to Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 316 *z*; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes (1867–1876), pp. 132–3; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

DRAGHI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (17th cent.), Italian musician, generally supposed to be a brother of Antonio Draghi of Ferrara (1635–1700), settled in London soon after the Restoration. The first notice of him occurs in 1666–7, when Pepys (*Diary*, ed. Bright, iv. 233–5) met him at Lord Brouncker's on 12 Feb., and records that he 'hath composed a play in Italian for the opera, which T. Killigrew do intend to have up; and here he did sing one of the acts. He himself is the poet as well as the musician, which is very much, and did sing the whole from the words without any musique prickt, and played all along upon a harpsicon most admirably, and the composition most excellent.' There is no record of this opera having been performed. The statement in Miss Strickland's 'Life of Catherine of Braganza' [q. v.], that 'the first Italian opera performed in this country was acted in her presence,' probably arises from the fact that Shadwell's 'Psyche,' with vocal music by Matthew Lock (the queen's organist) and instrumental interludes by G. B. Draghi, which is sometimes considered the first English opera, was produced at the Dorset Garden Theatre in February 1673-4. This work, the scenery of which cost 600*l.*, was only played for eight days. Lock's music was published in 1675, but Draghi's was omitted, by the composer's consent. On

Lock's death Draghi succeeded him (in 1677) as organist to the queen; the salary attached to this post was 440*l.* for the master of the music and eight choristers (STRICKLAND, ed. 1851, v. 603). Draghi is mentioned in Evelyn's 'Diary.' On 25 Sept. 1684 Evelyn 'dined at Lord Falkland's . . . where after dinner we had rare music, there being amongst others . . . Signor John Baptist . . . famous . . . for playing on the harpsichord, few if any in Europe exceeding him.' Evelyn met him again on 28 Feb. 1685 at Lord Arundell of Wardour's, 'where after dinner . . . Mr. Pordage entertained us with his voice, that excellent and stupendous artist, Signor John Baptist, playing to it on the harpsichord.' On 29 Oct. 1684 Draghi received a sum of 50*l.* bounty from the king's secret service money (*Secret Services of Charles II*, Camd. Soc. 1851, p. 93). In 1685 he wrote music to two songs in Tate's 'Duke and No Duke;' these were printed with the play as the work of 'Signior Baptist.' Two years later he set Dryden's ode on St. Cecilia's day, 'From harmony,' which was performed at Stationers' Hall and published in full score. Draghi is said to have been music-master to Queen Mary and Queen Anne. According to Hawkins he was in England in 1706, and wrote music to D'Urfey's 'Wonders in the Sun,' produced at the Haymarket on 5 April 1706. There are reasons for believing this to be a mistake. Catherine of Braganza returned to Portugal in 1692, and though Chamberlayne's 'Notitia' for 1694 still gives Draghi's name as that of her organist in 1694, in 1700 he states that many of the queen-dowager's court had gone over with her into Portugal, giving a list of the officials who remained behind, among whom Draghi's name does not occur. It is therefore probable that he followed her abroad, especially as no record of his death, will, or administration of his estate can be found. With regard to the 'Wonders in the Sun,' Hawkins may have been misled by the confusion which has arisen owing to the music of Lully being often described in England as by 'Signor Baptist.' The words of 'Wonders in the Sun' were printed in 1706, and the title-page states that the songs were 'set to musick by several of the most eminent masters of the age.' Many of these songs are printed in D'Urfey's 'Pills to Purge Melancholy,' but to none of them is any composer's name affixed except to a dialogue 'to the famous Cebell of Signior Baptist Lully.' Moreover an advertisement in the 'Daily Courant' for 8 April 1706 states that this dialogue, 'made to the famous Sebel of Signior Baptist Lully,' was to be added to the performance on that night. Hawkins (iv. 426–7) says that 'Signor Baptist' always means Draghi, and not Lully, as supposed; but there is a passage in Pepys in which the latter can only be intended. It is therefore not improbable that Hawkins had seen some account of 'Wonders in the Sun' in which Lully was called simply 'Signor Baptist,' whence he concluded that the music was the work of Draghi.

The several scattered manuscripts and printed songs of Draghi show that he completely adopted the English style of music during his residence in this country. An early cantata, 'Qual spaventosa tromba' (*Harl. MS.* 1272), shows that he originally wrote more in the style of Carissimi; there is also extant a manuscript overture of his dated 1669 (*Addit. MS.* 24889), which is very different from his songs printed in the 'Pills to Purge Melancholy' and other collections. His published 'Six Select Suites of Lessons for the Harpsichord' show that his reputation as a performer was well founded.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 461; Catalogue of the Library of the Royal Coll. of Music; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, i. 163, ii. 350; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus, 45, 66; Daily Courant, April 1706; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1850, ii.; authorities quoted above.] W. B. S.

DRAGONETTI, DOMENICO (1755?–1846), performer on the double-bass, the son of Pietro Dragonetti, musician, or, according to another account, a gondolier, was born at Venice. Fétis gives the date of his birth as 7 April 1763; the obituary notice in the 'Times' (18 April 1846) states that he was himself never certain of his age, but supposed that he was born in 1763 or 1764. The 'Illustrated London News' (25 April 1846) says that it had been ascertained from his papers that he was born in 1755. Dragonetti was at first self-taught. He learnt the violin and guitar, got some notion of music from a cobbler named Schiamadori, and on definitely adopting the double-bass, studied under Berini, who played that instrument in the band attached to St. Mark's. He is sometimes said to have had lessons from the violinist Mestrino, but they seem rather to have carried on their studies together. His early progress was extraordinary, and he soon became a master of his unwieldy instrument. At the age of thirteen he played in the orchestra of the Opera Buffa, and in the following year played at the Opera Seria at San Benedetto. At eighteen he succeeded his master in the orchestra at St. Mark's. On a visit to Vicenza he bought his famous contrabasso, a Gasparo di Salo, from the monastery of S. Pietro. This in-

strument he retained throughout his life, and it is said that in England he always sat as near the stage-door as possible in order to save his instrument in case of fire. His fame had by this time spread, and he was offered an engagement at St. Petersburg, but his salary at Venice was raised to prevent his accepting it. On the advice of Banti and Pacchierotti he was induced to accept an engagement in England, for which he obtained leave of absence from Venice. The exact date of his arrival is uncertain. Fétis gives it as 1791; the obituary in the 'Morning Post' (18 April 1846) says 1790; C. F. Pohl (in Grove's *Dictionary of Music*, i. 461) says it took place on 20 Dec. 1794, which is probably correct. He seems at first to have returned to Italy, and in 1798 he was in Vienna, where he renewed the acquaintance he had made with Haydn in London. He probably left Venice for good in 1797, when the republic fell into the hands of Napoleon, and during the rest of his life he lived almost entirely in England. In 1808–9 he was in Vienna again, and made friends with Beethoven and Sechter, but he would not play in public for fear of Napoleon, who wished to take him by force to Paris. In England he at once attained a position of supremacy, which he kept for his whole life. He was engaged at all the principal concerts and at the opera; he appeared at the Three Choirs Festival at Hereford in 1801, and at Birmingham in 1805. During the many years in which he played his almost inseparable companion in the orchestra was the violoncellist Lindley [q. v.]: the one was called 'il patriarca del contrabasso,' and the other 'il patriarca del violoncello.' The latter part of Dragonetti's life was uneventful. In 1839 he issued a pamphlet denying a statement in the 'Musical World' to the effect that his playing had deteriorated from old age and weakness. In August 1845 he headed the double-basses at the Beethoven festival at Bonn. His death took place at his house, 4 Leicester Square, on Thursday, 16 April 1846, and he was buried in St. Mary's, Moorfields, on the 24th. By his will, dated 6 April of the same year, he left his celebrated double-bass to the church of St. Mark's at Venice, to be used at solemn public services. All his collection of modern scores, written since 1800, were left to the Theatre Royal of Italian Opera in the Haymarket, 'in remembrance of the benefits there received.' His collection of ancient opera scores, in 182 volumes, went to the British Museum. A violoncello which had belonged to Bartleman he left to the prince consort.

As a performer Dragonetti was unequalled, and has never been excelled. His hands were very large, which gave him great command over the finger-board; his execution and power were marvellous. He played violin solos on the double-bass with the utmost ease and finish, and yet his tone was so powerful that he is said to have steadied the whole orchestra. On one occasion in his early years he imitated a thunderstorm on his double-bass in the dead of night in a corridor of the monastery of St. Giustina at Padua, to prove to the organist that his instrument could make more noise than an organ-pipe. He was so successful that next morning the monks discussed the storm of the night before. Personally he was very eccentric. He had a large collection of dolls, dressed in various national costumes, which he used to take about with him. One—a black doll—he called his wife. His dog Carlo always accompanied him to the orchestra. Though he had lived so many years in England, Dragonetti never acquired any command over the language. His conversation was carried on in a strange jargon of Italian dialect, French, and English. It is said that on one occasion he played before Napoleon, who desired him to ask some favour. Dragonetti burst out into an incomprehensible speech, and the emperor told him to fetch his double-bass and play what he meant. On another occasion he imagined that he had been slighted by the Archbishop of York, who was on the committee of the Ancient concerts. On this occasion he called out, 'You, signor, voyez dat Archeveque York! Tell him she dirty blackguard!' The latter was his favourite exclamation when offended. Dragonetti published very little music. Pohl mentions three Italian canzonets by him, and the British Museum contains a few other pieces. In his Venetian period he is known to have written sonatas and other compositions for his instrument, but these seem to be lost. At the same date he wrote a method for the double-bass, which he left in the hands of a friend at Venice. When he returned thither to claim it, he found that this and all his other papers had been sold. There are engraved portraits of Dragonetti: (1) by Thierry, after Salabert; (2) by Fairland, after Doane; (3) by M. Gauci, after Rosenberg; (4) by J. Notz, printed by Hullmandel (the last three are lithographs); (5) in the 'Illustrated London News' for 25 April 1846; (6) a caricature in the 'Illustrated London News,' after Dantan; (7) an oval, by F. Bartolozzi. There is also an oil painting of him in the possession of Messrs. Hopkinson. A biography of him in Italian, by Caffi, was published shortly after his death.

[Authorities quoted above; Musical Recollections of the Last Half Century, i. 202, ii. 97; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Guide to the Loan Collection, South Kensington, 1885; information from Mr. Julian Marshall.]

W. B. S.

DRAKARD, JOHN (1775?–1854), newspaper proprietor and publisher, commenced business at Stamford as a printer and bookseller at the beginning of this century. On 15 Sept. 1809 he started a weekly newspaper called 'The Stamford News.' On 13 March 1811 he was tried at Lincoln before Baron Wood and a special jury on an ex-officio information for libel, and was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment in Lincoln Castle, and fined 200*l*. The subject-matter of the libel was an article published in Drakard's paper for 24 Aug. 1810, entitled 'One Thousand Lashes,' which dealt with the question of corporal punishment in the army. Drakard was defended by Brougham, but neither his eloquence, nor the fact that the Hunts, as proprietors of the 'Examiner,' had been previously acquitted on the charge of libel for publishing the greater portion of the very same article, were of any avail. Drakard was also the proprietor of the 'Stamford Champion,' a weekly newspaper which first appeared on 5 Jan. 1830, under the name of the 'Champion of the East.' In 1834 both newspapers ceased to exist, and Drakard retired to Ripley, Yorkshire, where he lived in necessitous circumstances. He died at Ripon on 25 Jan. 1854, aged 79. In politics he was an advanced radical. Drakard was a defendant in several libel suits, and is said to have been horsewhipped in his own shop by Lord Cardigan for some remarks which had appeared in the 'Stamford News.' The authorship of the two following works (both of which were published by him) has been attributed to Drakard, but it is more than doubtful whether he had any share in their compilation: 1. 'Drakard's Edition of the Public and Private Life of Colonel Wardle. . . . Introduced by an original Essay on Reform,' &c., Stamford [1810?], 8vo. 2. 'The History of Stamford, in the County of Lincoln, comprising its ancient, progressive, and modern state; with an Account of St. Martin's, Stamford Baron, and Great and Little Wothorpe, Northamptonshire,' Stamford, 1822, 8vo.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 98; Howell's State Trials (1823), xxxi. 495–544; Burton's Chronology of Stamford (1846), pp. 229–230; Lincoln, Rutland, and Stamford Mercury, 3 Feb. 1854; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iii. 89, 176, 196, 235, 375; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

DRAKE, SIR BERNARD (*d.* 1586), naval commander, was the eldest son of John Drake of Ashe, in the parish of Musbury, Devonshire, by his wife Amy, daughter of Sir Roger Grenville, knight, of Stowe, Cornwall. He is the subject of a well-known and oft-repeated anecdote by Prince (*Worthies of Devon*, p. 245). His story is that Sir Bernard Drake meeting Sir Francis Drake at court, gave him a box on the ear for assuming the red wyvern for his arms, and that the queen, resenting the affront, bestowed on Sir Francis 'a new coat of everlasting honour,' and, to add to the discomfiture of Sir Bernard, caused the red wyvern 'to be hung up by the heels in the rigging of the ship' on Sir Francis's crest. This story received some final touches at the hands of Miss Agnes Strickland, who transformed the solitary wyvern into three (*Queens of England*, iv. 451). Barrow first discredited it (*Life of Sir Francis Drake*, 1843, pp. 179–81), and it has since been demolished by H. H. Drake in the 'Archæological Journal,' xxx. 374, and in the 'Transactions of the Devonshire Association,' xv. 490. The simple fact is that Sir Francis Drake asked his kinsman for the family arms, of which he was himself ignorant. On 20 June 1585 Drake was commissioned 'to proceed to Newfoundland to warn the English engaged in the fisheries there of the seizure of English ships in Spain, and to seize all ships in Newfoundland belonging to the king of Spain or any of his subjects, and to bring them into some of the western ports of England without dispersing any part of their lading until further orders' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 246). He performed his mission so successfully that the queen knighted him at Greenwich 9 Jan. 1585–6 (METCALFE, *A Book of Knights*, p. 136). On his return he had captured off the coast of Brittany 'a great Portugal ship' called the Lion of Viana, and brought her into Dartmouth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 295). The crew were sent to the prison adjoining Exeter Castle, in order to be tried at the ensuing spring assizes. On the day appointed a 'noisom smell' arose from the dock, 'wherof died soone after the judge, Sir Arthur Bassett, Sir John Chichester, Sir Barnard Drake, and eleven of the jury.' Drake had just strength to reach Crediton, and, dying there 10 April 1586, was buried in the church (*Transactions of Devonshire Association*, xv. 491 *n.*) Administration of his estate was granted in P. C. C., 3 May 1587 (*Administration Act Book*, 1587–91, f. 18). By his wife, Gertrude, daughter of Bartholomew Fortescue of Filleigh, Devonshire, he had six children: John, his heir, of Ashe; Hugh, whose estate was

administered in the prerogative court on the same day as that of his father; another son; and Margaret, married to John Sherman; Mary; and Ellen, married to John Button. Lady Drake was buried 12 Feb. 1601 at Musbury. Their monument is the middle one of the three in the church of Musbury (inscription in the *Antiquary*, ii. 238).

[Holinshed's Chronicles (1587), iii. 1547–8; Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 244–6; The Antiquary, ii. 237–8; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, pp. 167–8; Westcote's Devonshire, p. 467.]

G. G.

DRAKE, CHARLES FRANCIS TYRWHITT (1846–1874), naturalist and explorer in the Holy Land, the youngest son of Colonel W. Tyrwhitt Drake, was born at Amersham, Buckinghamshire, 2 Jan. 1846. He was educated at Rugby and Wellington College. The present archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Benson, then the head-master of Wellington College, notices his resolute purpose and his enthusiastic devotion to manly sports as well as to the study of natural history and botany. Asthma even at this early age stood in his way, precluding him from long-continued study. During his illnesses at school he made himself a draughtsman. Thence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge. Ill-health again seriously interfered with reading; he took no degree, but became a good rifle shot. He passed the winters of 1866–7 in Morocco, occupying himself in shooting, hunting, and collecting natural history specimens. In this manner he acquired valuable knowledge of the Eastern character and learnt Arabic.

In the winter of 1868 Drake made a trip to Egypt and the Nile, and in the following spring proceeded to Sinai. Here he met the officers of the ordnance survey of the Sinai expedition, and as they were just returning home, visited for himself all the places of interest which they had discovered, together with those which lie in the ordinary route of Sinaitic travel. Returning to England for a few months in order to make his preparations, in the autumn of 1869 he returned to the East in company with Professor Palmer [q. v.] They dispensed with the usual equipment of Eastern travel and explored on foot, starting from Suez, the whole of the desert of the Tih for the first time, the Negeb, or south country of Scripture, the mountains on the west side of the Arabah, and the previously unknown parts of Edom and Moab. Many new sites were thus discovered and much good geographical work performed. After visiting Palestine, Syria, Greece, and Turkey, Drake returned to England, but again set out to the East in the winter of 1870, in order to investigate for the Palestine Exploration Fund Society the inscribed stones at Hamáh, the ancient Hamath. After accomplishing this task he accompanied Captain R. Burton, then consul at Damascus, in a most adventurous expedition to the volcanic regions to the east of that city, which was followed by the exploration of the Highlands of Syria. These journeys are described by the pair in 'Unexplored Syria.' For the next two years and a half Drake was continually engaged in the work of the Palestine Exploration Fund Society, with the exception of a short visit to England and Egypt in 1873.

Overwork, enthusiastic devotion to his task, the baneful climate, and neglect of preliminary warnings at length struck Drake down with the fever common to the low-lying plains of the Holy Land, and he died 23 June 1874 at Jerusalem, aged only 28. Even at this early age he had earned a great reputation as an explorer, naturalist, archæologist, and linguist, and left behind a much greater promise of excellence. His amiable disposition, frank, unassuming manners, and thoroughly unselfish character greatly endeared him alike to Englishmen and to Syrian and Arabian peasants. His fellow-worker in Palestine, Lieutenant Conder, speaks of his 'experience and just and honourable dealing,' and testifies to his excellence as a companion in travel, his good nature, and his never indulging in personal quarrels. His official duties for the Palestine Fund Survey mainly consisted in the collection of names and the observation of natural history. As a specimen of his work Sir R. Burton relates that in his dangerous exploration of the Aláh (or uplands lying between El Hamah and Aleppo) for thirty-five days he averaged seven hours of riding a day, sketched and fixed the positions of some fifty ruins, and sent home between twenty and twenty-five Greek inscriptions, of which six or seven have dates (*Unexplored Syria*, pref. p. xi).

Drake's literary works consist of 'Notes on the Birds of Tangier and Eastern Morocco' ('Ibis,' 1867, p. 421); 'Further Notes' on the same ('Ibis,' 1869, p. 147); the map, illustrations, and sketches to accompany Professor Palmer's account of the Desert of Tih ('Pal. Explor. Fund,' April 1871); three letters in the same for 1872 and report; the report for 1873 and 1874; and his last report (found among his papers after his death) in the volume for 1875, p. 27; 'Unexplored Syria,' by Sir R. F. Burton and C. F. T. Drake, 2 vols. 1872 (Drake's portions are especially the essay on 'Writing a Roll of the Law' (37 pp.) in vol. i., and chaps. ii. and iii. in vol. ii. The

original plans and sketches are also his); 'Modern Jerusalem,' 1875; see also his 'Literary Remains,' by W. Besant, 1877.

[Besides the works named, Memoir and Testimonies of Archbishop Benson, Professor Newton, and others prefixed to Modern Jerusalem; Lieutenant Conder's Obituary Notice (Palestine Fund Reports, 1874, pp. 131–4); Times, 27 June 1874; private information from the Rev. W. T. T. Drake.]

M. G. W.

DRAKE, Sir FRANCIS (1540?–1596), circumnavigator and admiral, was born, according to local tradition, at Crowndale, near Tavistock, in a cottage which was still standing within living memory, and of which a picture is preserved in Lewis's 'Scenery of the Tamar and Tavy' (1823). The exact date of his birth has been much discussed, but the evidence is vague and contradictory. A passage in Stow's 'Annals' (p. 807) implies that he was born in 1545, but the legends on two portraits, apparently genuine, 'Anno Dom. 1581, Ætatis suæ 42,' and 'Anno Dom. 1594, Ætatis suæ 53' (Barrow, p. 5), seem to fix the date some years earlier. Equal uncertainty exists as to his parentage; but in the absence of more definite testimony we may accept a note added to the grant of arms in 1581, by Cooke, Clarenceux king of arms, that Drake had the right 'by just descent and prerogative of birth' to bear the arms of his name and family—Argent, a wyvern gules—'with the difference of a third brother, as I am informed by Bernard Drake of [Ash] . . . chief of that coat-armour, and sundry others of that family, of worship and good credit' (Marshall, *Genealogist*, 1877, i. 210, quoting from Ashmole MS. 834, f. 37; *Archæological Journal*, xxx. 384, quoting from a manuscript in the College of Heralds). It appears also that his father's name was Robert (Nichols, *Genealogist*, viii. 478 *n.*), which would seem to identify him with Robert, third son of the last John Drake of Otterton, and of his wife Agnes Kelloway (Burke, *History of the Commoners*, i. 580); brother, therefore, of John Drake of Exmouth, whose energy and success as a merchant, and as establishing his right to the estates of Ash, raised the family to a position of opulence and influence (Pole, *Description of Devonshire*, pp. 123, 154). In this success, however, Robert seems to have had but little share. Accounts, otherwise conflicting, agree in stating that Drake's father was in a comparatively humble way of life, though having some connection with, or dependence on, the rising house of Russell, whose heir, Francis, afterwards second earl of Bedford, was godfather to his eldest son. But of his life or circumstances we know nothing beyond what is told by his grandson (Sir Francis Drake, bart., in the preface to *Drake Revived*, 1626), who says that, having suffered in the state of persecution, he was 'forced to fly from his house near South Tavistock into Kent, and there to inhabit in the hull of a ship, wherein many of his younger sons were born. He had twelve in all; and as it pleased God to give most of them a being upon the water, so the greater part of them died at sea.' Camden, indeed, professing to relate only what he had learnt from Drake himself, says that the father was forced to fly on the passing of the Six Articles Act, in consequence of his having zealously embraced the reformed religion; that he earned his living by reading prayers to the seamen of the fleet in the Medway; and that he was afterwards ordained as vicar of the church at Upnor (*Ann. Rer. Angl.* ed. Hearne, 1717, ii. 351). But as Camden says elsewhere (*Britannia*, ed. Gibson, 1772, p. 160) that Drake was born at Plymouth, his claim to personal information is of very doubtful value; and the several points of his story, notwithstanding its general acceptance, are inaccurate or absurd. There never was a church at Upnor; the reading of prayers in the reign of Queen Mary would have been summarily put a stop to; and the whole Drake family not only embraced but, for the most part, largely profited by the change of religion. There is nothing in the younger Drake's statement which implies that the 'persecution' was necessarily religious; and beyond this there is no evidence that we can depend on. Stow, however, has told us (*Annals*, p. 807) that the father was a sailor, and that his name was Edmond; and Dr. H. H. Drake, combining the two stories, seeks to identify him with the Edmond Drake who in 1560 was presented to the vicarage of Upchurch, and who died there in December 1566. The identification is supported by an entry in a contemporaneous manuscript, where Drake is described as 'son to Sir — Drake, vicar of Upchurch in Kent' (Vaux, p. xvi), but is not altogether conclusive.

Many years afterwards it was believed in Spain that Drake began his career as a favourite page of King Philip at the English court; that he was employed by the king in a post of trust in the West Indies; and that, being defrauded of his pay by the minister, he vowed to be revenged (The Venetian ambassador at Madrid to the Signory, 9 May 1587; *Report upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice* (Rolls Series), p. 16). It is impossible that this can have been true, for to the end of their lives Philip and Drake had no common language

(*Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, iii. 57); and though Drake did vainly urge a money claim against the Spanish government, the circumstances of that claim are very accurately known. There is no reason to doubt the substantial truth of the story told by Camden (*Ann. Rer. Angl.* ii. 351), that he was at an early age apprenticed to the master of a small vessel, part pilot, part coaster, and that by his diligence and attention he won the heart of the old man, who, dying without heirs, left the bark to him. He seems to have followed this petty trade for a short time, but in 1565–6 was engaged in one or two voyages to Guinea and the Spanish main, with Captain John Lovell, and was learning, in the Rio Hacha, that the Spaniards would certainly resist any infringement of their commercial policy (Stow, p. 807; *Drake Revived*, p. 2). In 1567 he commanded the Judith of fifty tons in the squadron fitted out by his kinsman John Hawkyns [q. v.], which sailed from Plymouth on 2 Oct., and was destroyed by the Spaniards in the port of San Juan de Lua in the September following; the Minion of a hundred tons and the Judith alone making good their escape, with all the survivors on board, many of whom they were afterwards obliged to put on shore for want of room and provisions. The two ships succeeded in reaching England in the following January, the Judith a few days in advance, having parted from the Minion during the voyage. Drake was immediately sent up to town to 'inform Sir William Cecil of all proceedings of the expedition' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 20 Jan. 1569), and was thus brought to the notice of the great minister.

Drake appears to have spent the next year in seeking to obtain compensation for his losses; but 'finding that no recompense could be recovered out of Spain by any of his own means or by her majesty's letters, he used such helps as he might by two several voyages into the West Indies (the first with two ships, the one called the Dragon, the other the Swan, in the year 1570; the other in the Swan alone in the year 1571) to gain such intelligences as might further him to get some amends for his loss. And having in those two voyages gotten such certain notice of the persons and places aimed at as he thought requisite, he thereupon with good deliberation resolved on a third voyage' (*Drake Revived*, p. 2). His equipment consisted of two small ships, Pasha and Swan, carrying in all seventy-three men, and also 'three dainty pinnaces made in Plymouth, taken asunder, all in pieces, and stowed aboard to be set up again as occasion served' (*ib.* p. 3), and with these he sailed out of Plymouth on 24 May 1572, 'with intent to land at Nombre de Dios,' then, as Porto Bello afterwards, 'the granary of the West Indies, wherein the golden harvest brought from Peru and Mexico to Panama was hoarded up till it could be conveyed into Spain.' On 6 July the small expedition sighted the high land of Santa Marta, and a few days later put into a snug little harbour (apparently in the still unsurveyed Gulf of Darien), which Drake in his former voyage had discovered and named Port Pheasant, 'by reason of the great store of those goodly fowls which he and his company did then daily kill and feed on in that place.' Here they set up the pinnaces, and were joined by an English bark with thirty men, commanded by one James Rause, who agreed to make common cause with them. On the 20th they put to sea, and on the 22nd arrived at the Isle of Pines, where they found two Spanish ships from Nombre de Dios lading timber. These ships were manned by Indian slaves, and Drake, after examining them, 'willing to use them well, not hurting himself, set them ashore upon the main, that they might perhaps join themselves to their countrymen the Cimaroons, and gain their liberty if they would; or, if they would not, yet by reason of the length and troublesomeness of the way by land to Nombre de Dios, he might prevent any notice of his coming which they should be able to give; for he was loth to put the town to too much charge in providing beforehand for his entertainment; and therefore he hastened his going thither with as much speed and secrecy as possibly he could' (*ib.* p. 8). So, leaving Rause with thirty men in charge of the ships, the rest, seventy-three in all, went on in the pinnaces, arrived on the 28th at Cativaas, and after a few hours' repose came off Nombre de Dios about three o'clock in the morning of 29 July. They landed without opposition, and marched up into the town. The Spaniards, accustomed to the requirements of a wild life and to the frequent attacks of the Cimaroons, speedily took the alarm and mustered in the market-place; but after a sharp skirmish, in which Drake was severely wounded in the thigh, they were put to flight. Two or three of them were, however, made prisoners, and compelled to act as guides and conduct the English to the governor's house, where they found an enormous stack of silver bars, the value of which was estimated at near a million sterling. As it was clearly impossible to carry away this silver in their boats, they passed on to the treasure-house, 'a house very strongly built of lime and stone,' in which were stored the gold, pearls, and jewels, 'more,' said Drake to his followers,

'than the pinnaces could carry;' and then noticing that his men were somewhat backward, 'muttering of the forces of the town,' he told them that 'he had brought them to the mouth of the Treasure of the World; if they would want it they might henceforth blame nobody but themselves' (*Drake Revived*, p. 16). With that he ordered the door to be broken open, but as he stepped forward to keep back the crowd 'his strength and sight and speech failed him, and he began to faint for want of blood, which, as then we perceived, had in great quantity issued upon the sand out of a wound received in his leg in the first encounter, whereby, though he felt some pain, yet would he not have it known to any till this, his fainting against his will, bewrayed it; the blood having first filled the very prints which our footsteps made, to the greater dismay of all our company, who thought it not credible that one man should be able to spare so much blood and live' (*ib.* p. 17). The men were now disheartened, and forcibly carried Drake down to the boats and pushed off to the Bastimentos, where they remained two days and then returned to their ships.

It is unnecessary here to speak in detail of the further achievements of this remarkable expedition; to tell how, after separating from Rause, they captured a large ship in the very harbour of Cartagena; how they captured and destroyed many other ships; how they burnt Porto Bello; how the Swan was scuttled, at Drake's bidding, in order to increase his force on shore; how Drake's brother John, who had commanded the Swan, was killed, and how Joseph, another brother, died of a calenture, which carried off in all twenty-eight of their small number. Afterwards, on 3 Feb., leaving the sick and a few sound men behind, Drake landed with only eighteen, and being joined by thirty Cimaroons marched across the isthmus. As they reached the highest point of the dividing ridge, his guides pointed out a tree from whose top, as they told Drake, he might see the North Sea, from which he had come, and the South Sea, towards which he was going. Drake ascended the tree by steps cut in the trunk, and—the first of known Englishmen—saw the sea which, from its relative position at this point, was then and has ever since been known as the South Sea, and, carried away by his enthusiasm, 'besought Almighty God of His goodness to give him life and leave to sail once in an English ship in that sea.' From this tree they passed on to Panama; missed a rich caravan by the untimely impetuosity of a drunken man; sacked Venta Cruz; and so, after excessive toil to but little purpose, returned to their ship. Another adventure proved more fortunate, when on 1 April they intercepted three caravans, numbering in the aggregate 190 mules, each of which carried 300 lb. weight of silver, or in all nearly thirty tons. They took away what they could and buried the rest; but before they could return, the Spaniards had discovered where it was hidden and had rescued it. When the adventurers reached the coast and the place where they expected to meet the pinnaces, they found no signs of them. They lashed together some trunks of trees, and on this rude raft Drake and three others put to sea in quest of the missing boats, with which, after some hours of dangerous navigation, they happily fell in. And so, returning to their ships, they took a friendly leave of their faithful allies and sailed homeward-bound. With a fair wind they ran from Cape Florida to the Scilly Isles in twenty-three days, and arrived at Plymouth on Sunday, 9 Aug. 1573, during sermon time, when 'the news of Drake's return did so speedily pass over all the church and surpass their minds with desire and delight to see him, that very few or none remained with the preacher, all hastening to see the evidence of God's love and blessing towards our gracious queen and country' (*ib.* p. 94). The expedition seems to have been justly accounted one of the most successful that had ever sailed to the Indies; and though, in consequence of Drake's untimely swoon at Nombre de Dios, the Treasure of the World was not emptied into his ships, as he had hoped and intended, it would still appear that the bullion brought home amounted to a very large sum, Drake's share of which rendered him a comparatively rich man.

It is stated (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 90) that Drake commanded the squadron which carried Walter Devereux [q. v.], first earl of Essex, and his troops to Ireland in August 1573. As this squadron sailed from Liverpool on 16 Aug. (Devereux, *Lives and Letters of the Devereux, Earls of Essex*, i. 33), only seven days after Drake's arrival at Plymouth, it is probable that this detail is inaccurate, and that he joined Essex in Ireland at a later date. He is said by Stow (p. 807) to have done 'excellent service both by sea and land at the winning of divers strong forts,' among which we know only of the reduction of Rathlin (26 July 1575), where, however, the chief command was vested in the army officer, Captain John Norreys, who, rather than Drake, must be held responsible for the wholesale butchery of the garrison (Devereux, i. 113). Essex died in September 1576, and Drake,

whose interest in the work appears to have died with him, presently began his preparations for another voyage. He had already attracted the notice of Burghley; through Essex he had become acquainted with Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.], and had been permitted to recount some of his experiences to the queen herself. It is probable enough that she received him graciously. His adventures, his daring, his success, were so many passports to her favour, and there is no reason to doubt that, in ambiguous and courtly phrases, she encouraged him to further enterprise; but it is in the highest degree unlikely that, before a stranger to her court, she laid aside her dissimulation and gave a formal commission for reprisals to a man whose repute was that of an unscrupulous adventurer. Such a commission could not have been kept secret, and would have been considered by Spain as tantamount to a declaration of war. Still less can we accept the story that, knowing, as she certainly did know, that he was proposing a voyage which must bring him into conflict with the Spaniards, she said to him, 'I account that he who striketh thee, Drake, striketh me.' Any such speech, if possible—and it is not Elizabethan in its sound—could only have been uttered at a much later period, and most probably in reference to private rather than to public enemies (cf. Barrow, p. 78; Burney, *Hist. of Discoveries in the South Sea*, i. 304).

The squadron which Drake now got together consisted of his own ship, the Pelican of 100 tons, the Elizabeth of 80 tons, commanded by Captain John Wynter, and three smaller vessels—the Marigold, Swan, and Christopher. These were well stored and provisioned, and carried, as in the former voyage, some pinnaces in pieces, to be set up when occasion served. 'Neither had he omitted to make provision also for ornament and delight, carrying to this purpose with him expert musicians, rich furniture (all the vessels for his table, yea, many belonging even to the cook room, being of pure silver), and divers shows of all sorts of curious workmanship, whereby the civility and magnificence of his native country might, amongst all nations whithersoever he should come, be the more admired' (Vaux, p. 7). It was 13 Dec. 1577 when they finally sailed from Plymouth. The object of the voyage had been carefully concealed, in order that the Spaniards might not be forewarned. The Mediterranean had been spoken of, and his men seem to have fancied that that was their destination. The Spaniards believed rather that it was the West Indies, with an eye to Nombre de Dios and the Treasure of the World. It was not till they had passed the Cape Verd islands that the men learnt that they were bound to the coast of Brazil, and that their next rendezvous was the River Plate. Shortly after leaving St. Iago they fell in with and detained two Portuguese ships, one of which was released with all the prisoners except the pilot, Nuno de Silva, whom they carried off, and who, apparently nothing loth, rendered them good service on the voyage. The other Portuguese ship they took with them as a victualler, the command of her being given to one Thomas Doughty, whose name appears for the first time in this connection. He had till then no command in the squadron, was not a seafaring man, but had some interest in the adventure, and seems to have accompanied Drake as a volunteer, or, to some extent, a personal friend. Within a few days there were complaints of Doughty's conduct in the prize; he was accused of having appropriated objects of value; and Drake, thinking apparently that the charge arose out of some private pique, sent Doughty for a time to the Pelican, appointing his own brother, Thomas, to the command of the prize, and himself staying with him. In the Pelican Doughty had no better fortune, and, on complaints of his having abused his authority, he was deposed and sent to the Swan, either in a private capacity or as a prisoner at large. The whole account is exceedingly obscure, but there is reason to believe that this deposition rankled in Doughty's mind, and suggested to him to attempt to stir up a mutiny, and either force Drake to return, or depose, maroon, or kill him, and seize on the command of the expedition. All that we know with certainty is that when the squadron, after touching in the Plate, arrived at St. Julian, Doughty was put under arrest, was tried, found guilty, condemned to death, and executed (*ib.* pp. 65, 235). The story is related by different witnesses, real or pretended, with the widest difference of details; some of them accusing Drake of virtually murdering Doughty, either as jealous of his superior abilities or at the behest of the Earl of Leicester (*ib.* p. 201; Camden, ii. 355). The account of Cooke, the most virulent of these accusers, is written throughout in a tone of venomous spite, and contains so many misstatements and contradictions that it is a matter of surprise Mr. Vaux should have attributed to it so much importance as he has; and for the rest, the mere fact that, though no secret was afterwards made of the case in England, and it was freely talked about (Barrow, p. 251), Drake's conduct was never formally called

in question, may be accepted as conclusive evidence that the justice and legality of the sentence were admitted.

Before leaving Port St. Julian the Swan, the Christopher, and the prize, being no longer seaworthy, were broken up for firewood, and on 20 Aug. the squadron, now reduced to three ships, entered the Straits of Magellan, a point in the voyage which Drake celebrated by changing the name of his own ship, Pelican, to Golden Hind, in reference to the crest of his friend and patron Sir Christopher Hatton. They were now in difficult and utterly unknown navigation, never before attempted by Englishmen; but the passage was safely made in sixteen days, Drake himself from time to time going ahead in a boat to act as pioneer and guide (Vaux, p. 77). As they got clear of the straits, however, a furious storm swept them towards the south. For fifty-two days they vainly struggled against its violence. The Marigold was overwhelmed by the sea and went down with all hands. The Elizabeth lost sight of the Admiral; and 'partly through the negligence of those that had the charge of her, partly through a kind of desire that some in her had to be out of these troubles, and to be at home again' (*ib.* p. 84), partly also perhaps because, no exact rendezvous having been given, there seemed little prospect of again joining the Admiral, Wynter, on making the entrance to the straits on 8 Oct., resolved to return home. He arrived in England on 2 June 1579. The Golden Hind was meantime driven south as far as 57° S., and in this way may be said to have virtually solved the problem of the continuance of the land, which had been till then supposed to extend southwards to unknown regions. Numerous islands they sighted, the most southern of which Drake named Elizabeth Island. Modern geographers have pretended to identify it with Cape Horn, but of this there is no evidence whatever, and we may doubt whether at that time the Golden Hind was ever so far to the eastward.

It was 28 Oct. before the violence of the wind moderated, so as to permit them to lay their course for more temperate climes. Their progress, however, was slow, and their charts, which, though not perhaps wilfully falsified, were extremely inaccurate, led them astray far to the westward. It was 25 Nov. before they anchored at Mocha, an island in lat. 38° 21′ S., well stocked with cattle, where they hoped to get provisions and water, and to refresh the men with a run on shore; but the inhabitants, mistaking them for Spaniards, attacked them savagely, killed two and severely wounded the rest of those who had landed, to the number of ten, including Drake himself, who was shot in the face by an arrow, 'with no small danger to his life.' The surgeon of the Golden Hind was dead; the Elizabeth had carried off the other; 'none was left but a boy whose goodwill was more than any skill he had.' Drake himself had fortunately some simple knowledge of surgery, and under his treatment the wounded men all recovered. He did not, however, attempt to take any revenge on the Indians, chiefly, no doubt, being 'more desirous to preserve one of his own men alive than to destroy a hundred of his enemies,' but also as feeling that the attack was due to a mistake, the natives not having knowledge of any white men except Spaniards. So putting to sea, an Indian fisherman showed them the way to Valparaiso, where from the Spanish storehouses and a ship in the harbour they plentifully provisioned themselves, taking also a 'certain quantity of fine gold and a great cross of gold beset with emeralds on which was nailed a god of the same metal.' Afterwards, keeping in with the coast, everywhere inquiring, but in vain, about the missing ships, plundering when opportunity offered, capturing also several vessels, on board one of which they found a pilot, by name Colchero, and a number of charts, which in seas utterly unknown to the English had an extreme value, they arrived on 15 Feb. 1579 off Callao. Here, as the centre of the civilisation of the South Sea, they had hoped to get some news of their missing consorts. In this, of course, they were unsuccessful, but having 'intelligence of a certain rich ship, loaden with gold and silver for Panama,' which had sailed on 2 Feb., they made haste to follow, first cutting the cables of all the ships lying at Callao and letting them drift out to sea, so as to prevent them giving an alarm. On 1 March, off Cape Francisco, they fell in with their expected prize, the 'certain rich ship' named the Cacafuego, or in equivalent English Spitfire, captured her without much difficulty, and eased her of her precious cargo to such an extent that, as they dismissed her, her pilot is reported to have grimly said, 'Our name should be no longer Cacafuego but Cacaplata.' The booty consisted of 26 tons of silver, 80lb. of gold, thirteen chests of money, and 'a certain quantity of jewels and precious stones,' valued in all at from 150,000*l.* to 200,000*l.* (Burney, i. 338 *n.*) The amount, however, grew enormously in public estimation, and a hundred years later it was currently said and believed that they took out of her 'twelve score tons of plate; insomuch that they were forced to heave much of it overboard, because their ship could not

carry it all' (Ringrose, *Hist. of the Buccaneers*, ii. 52).

After this, on 4 April, they captured a ship from Acapulco, commanded by the owner, Don Francisco de Çarate, who was courteously treated and released after three days. From his letter (16 April 1579) to the viceroy of New Spain, giving a relation of what had happened, we have an interesting account of Drake, as he appeared to a high-born gentleman, who was certainly not prepossessed in his favour. 'The English general,' he wrote, 'is the same who took Nombre de Dios some five years ago. He is a cousin of John Hawkyns, and his name is Francis Drake. He is about thirty-five years old, of small size, with a reddish beard, and is one of the greatest sailors that exist, both from his skill and from his power of commanding. His ship is of near four hundred tons; sails well, and has a hundred men, all in the prime of life and as well trained for war as if they were old soldiers of Italy. Each one is especially careful to keep his arms clean. He treats them with affection, and they him with respect. He has with him nine or ten gentlemen, younger sons of the leading men in England, who form his council; he calls them together on every occasion and hears what they have to say, but he is not bound by their advice, though he may be guided by it. He has no privacy; these of whom I speak all dine at his table, as well as a Portuguese pilot whom he has brought from England, but who never spoke a word while I was on board. The service is of silver, richly gilt, and engraved with his arms; he has too all possible luxuries, even to perfumes, many of which, he told me, were given him by the queen. None of these gentlemen sits down or puts on his hat in his presence without repeated permission. He dines and sups to the music of violins. His ship carries thirty large guns, and a great quantity of all sorts of ammunition, as well as artificers who can execute necessary repairs. He has two draughtsmen who portray the coast in its own colours, a thing which troubled me much to see, because everything is put so naturally that any one following him will have no difficulty' (Peralta, pp. 582–3). It was from this Çarate that Drake obtained the celebrated 'falcon of gold, handsomely wrought, with a great emerald set in the breast of it,' the value of which would seem to have been exaggerated. Çarate himself says that Drake, 'taking a fancy to certain trifles of mine, ordered them to be sent to his ship, and gave me for them a hanger and a silver brazier. I promise you he lost nothing in the bargain' (*ib.* p. 581).

By this time Drake had made up his mind that to return to England by the way he had come would be difficult and might be dangerous. He was therefore meditating crossing the Pacific, and with a view to doing so endeavoured to persuade Colchero to accompany him. Colchero protested against this: he was married; he was not really a pilot; in fact, he knew nothing about it. Drake at first refused to believe him; he was rated a pilot on the ship's books, and pilot he should be, married or not married. Afterwards, however, he let him go, apparently at the entreaty of Çarate (*ib.* pp. 582, 588). At Guatulco he also landed the Portuguese pilot, who wrote thence to the viceroy some account of the voyage, a version of which reached England, and was published by Hakluyt (iii. 742; Vaux, p. 254); but Drake himself in the Golden Hind passed away to the north, carrying with him the booty gathered in his brilliant and unequalled raid on the Spanish territory and shipping. He had probably thought of trying for the much-talked-of passage to the Atlantic through the northern continent; but finding his men unwilling to venture into high latitudes he struck the coast of America in about lat. 43° N., and turning south found 'within the latitude of 38°' a convenient harbour, where he refitted, and where, in friendly intercourse with the natives, he received their homage in the name of Queen Elizabeth. The geographical identification of this little harbour has been much disputed, but apparently on insufficient grounds. Hakluyt's expression 'within 38°,' the plan as given by Hondius—a perfect copy of whose map is in the British Museum—the fact that Drake gave the country the name of Albion 'in respect of the white banks and cliffs which lie toward the sea' (Vaux, p. 132), and the account of the pouched rats or gophers, all point definitely to some small creek or bay on the northern side of the Golden Gate. All along the coast, to the extreme north, there is no conspicuous white cliff except Cape Reyes; and the gophers are still a marked peculiarity of the country. The one doubtful point is the account of the climate, which is described, with much detail, as excessively cold and foggy (*ib.* pp. 113–18). This is now commonly said to be an exaggeration; but to speak of the climate near San Francisco or anywhere on that coast, in July, in these terms is not exaggeration, but 'a positive and evidently wilful falsehood' (Greenhow, *Hist. of Oregon and California* (1845), 75 *n.*), credulously inserted by the original compiler of the 'World Encompassed.'

On 23 July the Golden Hind sailed from

Port Albion, and passing on the 24th through a group of islands, which they named the Islands of St. James—probably the Farellones—'having on them plentiful and great store of seals and birds,' they anchored near one and took on board 'such provision as might competently serve their turn for a while.' Then, as the wind still blew, 'as it did at first,' from the north-west, Drake gave up any hopes he might have had as to the fabled passage, and pushed out into the wide Pacific. 'And so, without sight of any land for the space of full sixty-eight days together, we continued our course through the main ocean till 30 September following, on which day we fell in ken of certain islands lying about eight degrees to the northward of the line' (Vaux, p. 134). These islands, supposed to be the Pelew Islands (Burney, i. 357), they named, according to their experience of the inhabitants, the 'Islands of Thieves,' and on 3 Oct. continued their course. On the 21st they came to off Mindanao, where they watered; and pursuing their journey towards the south and passing by numerous small islands, anchored on 4 Nov. at Ternate, where they remained for three weeks, being hospitably entertained, and furnishing themselves with 'abundance of cloves, as much as they desired, at a very cheap rate.' From Ternate they stood over towards Celebes, and on a small uninhabited island on their way cleared out the ship and had a thorough refit, while the men were camped on shore; 'the place affording us not only all necessaries thereunto, but also wonderful refreshing to our wearied bodies by the comfortable relief and excellent provision that here we found; whereby, of sickly, weak, and decayed (as many of us seemed to be before our coming hither), we in short space grew all of us to be strong, lusty, and healthful persons' (Vaux, p. 149). This island they called Crab Island, from 'the huge multitude of a certain kind of crayfish, of such a size that one was sufficient to satisfy four hungry men at a dinner, being a very good and restorative meat, the especial means of our increase of health.' The animals described are land-crabs, though their size and habits are somewhat exaggerated. Leaving Crab Island on 12 Dec., on the 16th they sighted Celebes, but found themselves in a deep bay—probably Tolo—from which their only escape lay towards the south; and even then were so entangled among islands and shoals that the utmost care was necessary to avoid them. It was not till 9 Jan. that they fancied they had clear water to the westward and made all sail; but a few hours later, 'in the beginning of the first watch,' they stuck fast 'on a desperate shoal,' where for a time they seemed to be in imminent danger of perishing. As they lightened the ship, however, a fortunate gust of wind blew her off, after she had been ashore for twenty hours. Their voyage was still very tedious; what with the intricate navigation, which was quite unknown to them, and the south-westerly wind, it was not till 8 Feb. that they reached Barative (Batjan), where they rested for two days and, pursuing their way, after many delays, sighting islands innumerable, they came to Java, and running along the south coast anchored near its south-west extremity on 10 March. There they cleaned their ship's bottom and provisioned; and being warned of the neighbourhood of great ships, similar to their own, they sailed on the 26th for the Cape of Good Hope, which they passed on 15 June. On 22 July they touched at Sierra Leone, where they obtained some fresh provisions, and, continuing their voyage on the 24th, arrived in England on 26 Sept. 1580, 'very richly fraught with gold, silver, silk, pearls, and precious stones' (Stow, p. 807), to which must be added cloves and other spices which they had collected in their passage through the Eastern Archipelago.

Of the months that followed, critical as they were in Drake's life, very little is known. Within a few weeks after his arrival in England, the queen wrote to Edmund Tremayne, at Plymouth, 'to assist Drake in sending up certain bullion brought into the realm by him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 24 Oct. 1580); in replying to which command, Tremayne mentioned incidentally that the value was reputed to be a million and a half sterling (*ib.* 8 Nov.), which can only be accepted as approximately correct on the supposition that the gold and precious stones bore a much larger proportion to the silver than is accounted for in the narratives of the voyage. At the same time some inquiry into Drake's conduct was ordered and made; the depositions of the whole ship's company tending to prove that no barbarity could be laid to his charge, though the plundering was freely enough admitted (*ib.* 8 Nov.; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 186). There were still, however, many to raise a clamour against Drake, 'terming him the master thief of the unknown world' (Stow, p. 807); and the queen, in real or pretended doubt of the facts, hesitated as to whether she should acknowledge him as one who had rendered good service to the state, or should clap him in prison as a pirate. It was represented to her, on the one hand, that justifying Drake's action would 'hinder commerce, break the league,

raise reproach, breed war with the house of Burgundy, and cause embargo of the English ships and goods in Spain.' On the other hand, it was argued that the prize was lawful prize, obtained without offence to any christian prince or state, but only by fair reprisals; and that if war with Spain should ensue 'the treasure of itself would fully defray the charge of seven years' wars, prevent and save the common subject from taxes, loans, privy seals, subsidies, and fifteenths, and give them good advantage against a daring adversary' (*ib.* p. 807). It will easily be seen that this would be the popular view of the question; it was also the one to which, after full consideration, Elizabeth finally inclined. To the Spanish ambassador, who demanded restitution of the property and the punishment of the offender, she replied that the Spaniards, by ill-treatment of her subjects, and by prohibiting commerce, contrary to the law of nations, had drawn these mischiefs on themselves; that Drake should be forthcoming to answer for his misdeeds, if he should be shown to have committed any; that the treasure he had brought home should also, in that case, be restored, though she had spent a larger sum in suppressing the rebellions which the Spaniards had set on foot both in England and in Ireland; above all, that she denied the pretension of the Spaniards to the whole of America by virtue of the donation of the bishop of Rome; denied his or their right or power to prevent the people of other nations trading or colonising in parts where they had not settled, or 'from freely navigating that vast ocean, seeing the use of the sea and air is common to all, and neither nature, nor public use, nor custom, permit any possession thereof' (Camden, *Annales*, ii. 360). So, the Golden Hind having meantime been taken round to Deptford, on 4 April 1581 the queen made Drake a visit on board, and there, on the deck of the first English ship that had gone round the world, did she knight the first man of any nation who had commanded through such a voyage. Magellan's was the only previous circumnavigation, and Magellan had not lived to complete it. At the same time the queen conferred on Drake a coat of arms and a crest, the grant of which was finally signed on 21 June. The arms—Sable, a fess wavy between two stars argent—Drake afterwards used quartered with his paternal coat—Argent, a wyvern gules—and are still used, without the quartering, by Drake's representative. The crest—On a globe a ship trained about with hawsers by a hand issuing out of the clouds, with the motto 'Auxilio Divino'—Drake himself did not adopt, preferring the simpler and more purely heraldic crest of his family—An eagle displayed (*Archæological Journal*, xxx. 375; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 371). The point is of more than usual importance as proving that Drake openly claimed a direct relationship to the Drakes of Ash, which it was long the custom to deny. The story related by Prince (*Worthies of Devon*, p. 245) of a quarrel on this score between Sir Francis and Bernard Drake is utterly unworthy of credit. We have the evidence of Clarenceux that Bernard Drake allowed the relationship; the two Drakes seem to have been at all times very good friends; Richard Drake, Bernard's brother, is described as 'one that Sir Francis Drake did specially account and regard as his trusty friend' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 25); and, above all, the detail that the queen solaced Drake by adding to the crest a wyvern hung up by the heels in the rigging, is contrary to known fact (*ib.* 5th ser. ii. 371; *Arch. Journ.* xxx. 375). It was not only Drake that was honoured. The ship which had carried him to fame was held to be a sacred relic. One enthusiast proposed to place her bodily on the stump of the steeple of St. Paul's in lieu of the spire (Holinshed, iii. 1569); and, without going to such wild excesses, she was long preserved at Deptford as a monument of the voyage. After serving far into the next century as a holiday resort, a supper and drinking room (Barrow, p. 171), and having been patched and repatched till her hull contained but little of the timber that had gone round the world, she was at last allowed to fall into complete decay, and was broken up. Some few sound remnants were collected, and of them a chair was made which is still preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 296, 3rd ser. ii. 492; *Western Antiquary*, iii. 136, where there is a picture of the chair).

Drake had already been spoken of as likely to undertake another expedition 'to intercept the Spanish galeons from the West Indies,' and this time with the queen's commission (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 5 March, 3 April 1581), but the year passed away without his being called on for any such service; though he is spoken of as having an interest in the expedition commanded by Edward Fenton [q. v.] and Luke Ward (*ib.* December 1581). During 1582 he was mayor of Plymouth (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. pt. i. 277), but his term of office does not seem to have been in any way distinguished. In May a certain Patrick Mason was apprehended, and, being 'compelled,' confessed to having acted as agent for Peter de Subiaur, a 'merchant stranger,' who had at 'sundry times declared

unto him that the king of Spain would be revenged upon her majesty for all the injuries and wrongs that he and his subjects' had sustained; and who also had shown him 'letters out of Spain, how the king of Spain had made proclamation' offering twenty thousand ducats for Drake's head; that he had negotiated about this business with John Doughty, and had been directed to promise him in addition 'that if he should be apprehended in doing of this and committed unto prison, he should not want money to maintain him;' to which Doughty had answered 'that if he could get a fit company unto his content and upon some assurance for the payment of the said sum of money, he would take upon him to perform the same, under colour of his own quarrel' (*State Papers*, Dom., Elizabeth, vol. cliii. No. 49). About the same time Drake laid an information against Doughty for plotting his murder, and produced evidence of a letter in which Doughty said 'that that day wherein the queen did knight Drake, she did then knight the arrantest knave, the vilest villain, the falsest thief, and the cruellest murderer that ever was born, and that he would justify the same before the whole council' (*ib.* No. 50). The upshot of all which, as far as it can now be traced, was that Doughty was arrested, and that on 27 Oct. 1583 he wrote to the council begging that, as he had been imprisoned in the Marshalsea for sixteen months, he might be charged and called to answer or else might be set at liberty. It does not appear that either request was complied with, and no further mention of his name is to be found. This John Doughty was the brother of the Thomas Doughty who was executed at Port St. Julian; he was present at St. Julian at the time, and apparently continued in the Golden Hind (Peralta, p. 584), where he at least concealed, even if he nursed, his 'own quarrel.' His name, however, does not appear among the signatures in favour of Drake's conduct, 8 Nov. 1580 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 186). Of these Doughtys we really know nothing except, on the one hand, the very exaggerated eulogy of Thomas given in the name of Francis Fletcher (Vaux, p. 63 *n.*), and, on the other, a still earlier petition of John to the Earl of Leicester, praying him to intercede with the council for his release from prison, having been six months in the common gaol, 'a very noisome place replenished with misery' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., October 1576, p. 529), an antecedent that seems more in keeping with his later character of hired assassin.

Drake meantime seems to have virtually exercised the functions of admiral of the narrow seas, and to have directed, though not to have been personally engaged in, the maintenance of the queen's peace and the suppression of piracy (*ib.* 22 Sept. 1583; 31 July 1584). He was recommended for the office of captain of the isle and castle of St. Nicholas, as being 'one of the brethren of the town, and a gentleman most able and fit for that room' (*ib.* 13 Nov. 1583; 7 Jan. 1584); but whether he was appointed or not is uncertain. In the parliament of 1584–5 he sat as member for Bossiney, and was one of the committee on the act for supplying Plymouth with water (*Transactions of Devonshire Assoc.* 1884, p. 516). It was not till the autumn of 1585 that the long contemplated, long postponed expedition against Spain took final form. The king of Spain laid an embargo on all English ships and goods found in his country, and the queen replied by letters of reprisal, and by ordering the equipment of a fleet of twenty-five sail 'to revenge the wrongs offered her, and to resist the king of Spain's preparations' (Monson's 'Naval Tracts' in Churchill, *Voyages*, iii. 147). This fleet, commanded by Drake in the Elizabeth Bonaventure, sailed from Plymouth on 14 Sept. with Martin Frobisher as vice-admiral in the Primrose, Francis Knollys as rear-admiral in the Leicester, and Christopher Carleill in the Tiger as lieutenant-general of the land forces, which numbered upwards of two thousand. Visiting on their way the harbour of Vigo, from which they carried off property to the value of thirty thousand ducats, and of St. Iago, where they burnt the town in revenge for the murder of a boy, they watered at Dominica, spent their Christmas at St. Christopher's, and on New Year's day landed in force on Hispaniola, where the troops, under Carleill, took and ransomed the town of San Domingo. Here a negro boy, carrying a flag of truce, was barbarously killed by a Spanish officer. Drake immediately retaliated by hanging two friars, his prisoners, at the very place where the boy had been killed, at the same time sending a message to the effect that he would hang two more prisoners each day until the offender was delivered up. The next day the ruffian was brought in; 'but it was thought a more honourable revenge to make them there, in our sight, perform the execution themselves, which was done accordingly' (Bigges, *Summarie and True Discourse*, p. 18).

From San Domingo the expedition passed on to Cartagena, which was occupied and, after six weeks' dispute, ransomed for 110,000 ducats. Meantime the men were dying fast from sickness. Bigges himself, a captain of the land forces and the chronicler

of the voyage, died shortly after leaving Cartagena; his work was continued by Croftes, the lieutenant of Bigges's company, who speaks of their sufferings from sickness, bad weather, and want of water. It was Drake's personal influence, courage, and energy that kept them together. Towards the middle of May they arrived on the coast of Florida, which they harried, and pursued their way to the northward, burning and plundering as they went till, in compliance with their orders, they reached the Virginian colony. This Drake proposed to supply with stores, and to leave also a small vessel, if only as a means of communication. But the colonists were disheartened and begged him to take them back to England. He accordingly did so, and reached Portsmouth 28 July 1586, bringing back not only the colonists, but with them also, it is believed for the first time, tobacco and potatoes. That both these now daily necessaries of life were known in England very shortly after this appears certainly established; but whether Drake or his companions were the actual introducers must remain doubtful. The belief is, however, widely entertained, and is attested in permanent form in the inscription on a monument erected at Offenburg in 1853 to commemorate the event. The booty brought home was valued at 60,000*l.*, small in comparison with Drake's former success, the number of men engaged and the number who had died. Still, in the destruction of the Spanish settlements and in the heavy blow to the Spanish trade, the advantage, from the point of view of impending war, was very great, and might probably enough have been much greater and absolutely decisive could Elizabeth have made up her mind to a total breach with Spain. Writing several years afterwards, Monson's idea was that 'had we kept and defended those places when in our possession, and provided for them to have been relieved and succoured out of England, we had diverted the war from this part of Europe' (Churchill, iii. 147).

Drake was not long left idle. Though without any declaration of war, the hostile preparations of Spain had become notorious (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 10 Dec. 1585), and it was already felt in England that the wrath of years must shortly fall. Almost immediately on his return Drake had the shipping at Plymouth placed under his orders (*ib.* 16 Sept. 1586, 26 March 1587). In November 1586 he was sent on a mission to the Netherlands, charged, it would seem, to concert some joint naval expedition (Motley, *United Netherlands*, ii. 103 *n.*; *State Papers*, Holland, No. 36, Wylkes to Walsyngham, 17 Nov. 1586). Notwithstanding Wylkes's hope the negotiation proved fruitless; and, after cruising in the Channel for some little time in the early spring of 1587, Drake was appointed to the command of a strong squadron, and sailed on 2 April with a commission 'to impeach the joining together of the king of Spain's fleet out of their several ports, to keep victuals from them, to follow them in case they should come forward towards England or Ireland, and to cut off as many of them as he could and impeach their landing, as also to set upon such as should either come out of the West or East Indies into Spain or go out of Spain thither' (Walsyngham to Sir Ed. Stafford, 21 April 1587, in Hopper, p. 29). Scarcely, however, had Drake sailed before the queen repented of her determination, and on 9 April sent off counter-orders for him 'to confine his operations to the capture of ships on the open sea, and to forbear entering any of the ports or havens of Spain, or to do any act of hostility by land.' The preparations in Spain, he was told, were not so great as had been reported, and the king had made overtures for settling the differences between the two kingdoms (*ib.* 28; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 9 April). These orders did not, however, reach Drake, and, in happy ignorance of the entanglement, he pursued his way down the coast of Portugal, arrived off Cadiz on the 19th, and, finding the Spanish armament there much as had been reported, he went straightway in among the ships, not yet manned or fully equipped; sank or burnt thirty-three of them, many large, and estimated in the aggregate as of ten thousand tons, and brought away four laden with provisions (Drake to Walsyngham, 27 April, Barrow, p. 227). King Philip, he wrote, was making great preparations for the invasion of England; he hoped to intercept their supplies; but England must be prepared, 'most of all by sea.' 'Stop him now and stop him ever' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 27 April). On 17 May he wrote again that they had had many combats with the Spaniards and had taken forts, ships, barks, carvels, and divers other vessels, more than a hundred, of great value. He had proposed an exchange of prisoners, which the several Spanish governors had refused; so such Spaniards as had fallen into his hands he had sold to the Moors, reserving the money for redeeming English captives. The Marquis of Santa Cruz, wrote Fenner, the captain of Drake's ship, the Elizabeth Bonaventure, was near them with seven galleys, but would not attack them. 'Twelve of her majesty's ships were a match for all the galleys of the king of Spain's dominions' (*ib.*

17 May). Such was the spirit engendering in the officers and ships' companies under the command of a bold and successful leader. It was not, however, universal, and the vice-admiral, William Borough [q. v.], a good sailor and admirable pilot, but without the habitude of war, amid which Drake had grown from youth to middle age, was aghast at his commander's reckless and ill-advised proceedings. He accordingly wrote to Drake complaining of the autocratic way in which the fleet had been conducted; that though there had been often assemblies of the captains, no matter of counsel or advice had ever been propounded or debated; but that Drake had either shown briefly his purpose what he would do, or else had entertained them with good cheer; and so, after staying most part of the day, they had departed as wise as they came. 'I have found you always,' he said, 'so wedded to your own opinion and will, that you rather disliked and showed as that it were offensive unto you that any should give you advice in anything.' He proceeded specifically to object to the attack on Sagres then contemplated, and afterwards successfully carried out (*ib.* 30 April; Barrow, p. 242). Drake replied by superseding Borough from his command and placing him under arrest, in which he remained, notwithstanding his earnest protest that he had written the letter 'only in discharge of his duty,' and that he was ready to undertake the service 'with much goodwill and forwardness' (Barrow, p. 247). On 27 May the ship's company of the Lion ran away with the ship and brought her back to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 5 June), probably enough at Borough's instigation, as Drake seems to have thought when he charged him with this and other breaches of discipline. Borough's defence was that he had no rule or authority over the men, having been displaced on 2 May, and having so remained. 'All which time,' he wrote, 'I stood ever in doubt of my life, and did expect daily when the admiral would have executed upon me his bloodthirsty desire, as he did upon Doughty' (*ib.* 29 July, 1 Aug. 1587, 21 Feb. 1588; Barrow, p. 251). It does not appear that Drake really pressed the charge with any bitterness; there is no room for doubt that Borough had been guilty of a very gross breach of discipline in presence of the enemy, yet he was acquitted and served in a more congenial capacity during the summer of 1588 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 28 July, 4 Aug. 1588).

Relieved of Borough's presence, Drake had stretched to seaward nearly as far as the Azores and captured a homeward-bound Portuguese East Indiaman, with which he returned to England in the last days of June. The vast wealth of this carack, officially estimated at upwards of 100,000*l.* (*ib.* 8 Oct. 1587), is said to have given English merchants the first clear idea of the East India trade, and to have virtually led to the foundation of the East India Company some twelve years later. The ship herself, after being unloaded, was sent off Saltash, where she accidentally caught fire and was entirely destroyed. But Drake was by no means willing to rest satisfied with the blow he had inflicted. He was anxious that it should be repeated, and in the strongest language urged on the queen and her ministers the advisability of so damaging the king in his own harbours as to put it out of his power to prosecute his designs on England. While still on the coast of Portugal he had written (17 May): 'For the revenge of these things (as at Cadiz and Sagres), what forces the country is able to make we shall be sure to have brought upon us, as far as they may;' but that if he had with him six more of her majesty's ships he could do much to bring them to terms (Barrow, p. 233). From this opinion he never wavered, and month after month, from Plymouth or from Portsmouth, repeated it with the utmost insistency, trusting 'that the Lord of all strengths will put into her majesty and her people courage and boldness not to fear any invasion in her own country, but to seek God's enemies and her majesty's where they may be found . . . for with fifty sail of shipping we shall do more good upon their own coast than a great many more will do here at home, and the sooner we are gone the better we shall be able to impeach them' (30 March 1588, *ib.* p. 275); and, among many other letters, writing to the queen that 'if a good peace be not forthwith concluded, then these great preparations of the Spaniard may be speedily prevented as much as in your majesty lieth, by sending your forces to encounter them somewhat far off, and more near their own coast, which will be the better cheap for your majesty and people and much the dearer for the enemy' (28 April 1588, *ib.* p. 279). To similar effect the lord high admiral had written (9 March): 'The delay of Sir Francis Drake going out may breed much peril. It will be of no use to refer to the armistice if the king of Spain should succeed in landing troops in England, Scotland, or Ireland.'

Judging as we can judge now, there is little reason to doubt that if Drake had been permitted to sail in force for the coast of Portugal during the spring, the critical campaign and the terrible alarm of the summer would have been prevented. But this was

not to be. The queen was unwilling to push matters with vigour. It was not till 23 May that Lord Charles Howard, having joined Drake at Plymouth, was able to announce his intention of lying 'between England and the coast of Spain, to watch the coming of the Spanish forces.' This half-measure was not at all what Drake had wanted, and even it was frustrated by the weather. Violent storms compelled them to return to Plymouth on 13 June, having seen nothing of the Spaniards, who, they supposed, might by that time have landed in Scotland or Ireland. It was still his opinion, wrote Howard on the 14th, as well as that of Drake, Hawkyns, and Frobisher, that it would have been best to attack the Spaniards on their own coasts. Several times during the next few weeks they attempted to put to sea, but always to be driven back by a westerly gale. It was afterwards known that the same succession of bad weather had scattered the Spanish fleet, and compelled it to take refuge in Corunna. It was 6 July before it was all collected, and after the necessary repairs it finally put to sea on the 12th. The English fleet, in three divisions, was meantime spread across the entrance of the Channel, Drake being stationed off Ushant (Howard to Walsingham, 6 July); but a fresh southerly breeze blew them back to Plymouth (13 July), and at the same time gave the Spaniards a fair run across the Bay of Biscay. Off Ushant, however, these came into a succession of violent storms (Duro, ii. 219), which prevented their keeping together. It was not till Saturday, 20 July, that they were once more collected off the Lizard. It has been said, and repeated over and over again, that they were tempted to the English coast, contrary to their instructions, by the chance of catching the English fleet at an advantage in the Sound (Lediard, p. 254). This is curiously incorrect; for the appointed rendezvous in case of separation was Mount's Bay (Duro, ii. 27), and the king's instructions, which are both definite and minute, contain not one word about hugging the French coast or avoiding the enemy, but, on the contrary, based on the supposition that the main fleet with Howard would be off the North Foreland, having left Drake with a detached squadron to guard the mouth of the Channel, they ordered that Drake, if fallen in with, should be attacked and destroyed (*ib.* ii. 9). The question of Drake having joined Howard in the Straits was considered and provided for; the other and actual contingency, of Howard having joined Drake off Plymouth, does not seem to have been entertained. But Spanish writers have freely blamed Medina-Sidonia, not for appearing off Plymouth, but for not attacking the English fleet penned up in the Sound, according to the advice of his council (*ib.* i. 67).

An old and apparently well-founded tradition relates that when the news of the Armada being off the Lizard was brought to the lord high admiral, he and the other admirals and captains of the fleet were playing bowls on the Hoe; that Howard wished to put to sea at once, but that Drake prevented him, saying, 'There's plenty of time to win this game and to thrash the Spaniards too' (cf. J. Morgan, *Phœnix Britannicus*, p. 345). The popular picture by Seymour Lucas (Royal Academy, 1880), showing a figure on the left pointing to the Armada in the distance, is, however, based on some misconception of the story; for the Lizard is more than fifty miles from the Hoe, and the line of sight is effectually stopped by Penlee Point. During the night the Spanish fleet passed Plymouth, and early the next morning was assailed by the English, who had worked out of the Sound during the night, and were now well to windward of their formidable enemy. Howard, as well as Drake, had been anxious to stave off the crisis which the shuffling policy of the queen had forced on the country; but now, in face of the danger, they met it with a willing resolution. Before the fighting began they had obtained the weather gage, and had no difficulty in keeping it. Their ships of force were far fewer than those of the Spaniards; but they were more weatherly, sailed better, were better handled, and carried heavier guns, which were worked by men familiar with the exercise. The Spanish ships, with enormous castles at the bow and stern, sailed, in comparison, like barges. They were crowded with men, but these men were neither sailors nor artillerymen; their guns were not only small, but were worked by men utterly inexperienced; their strength lay entirely in musketry or in hand-to-hand conflict; and against a foe whom they could not catch, and who pounded them with great guns from a safe distance, they were practically helpless (Duro, i. 71–7; Froude, xii. 394–5). The disproportion of size and number was indeed too great to permit of any speedy settlement of the question; but as the English followed the enemy up Channel the advantage was telling in their favour. Each day more or less partial engagements took place, and the policy decided on by Medina-Sidonia, of making his way to Calais without stopping to fight—a policy distinctly contrary to his instructions—necessarily threw into the hands of the English all such ships as from any cause dropped astern. Of these the most noteworthy was Nuestra Señora del

Rosario, the capitana or flagship of the Andalusian squadron, commanded by Don Pedro de Valdes—a ship of 1,150 tons, 46 guns, and 422 men, which had been disabled by a collision, deserted by the fleet, and which fell into the hands of Drake as he returned from the mistaken chase of some passing merchant ships. On the 27th the Spaniards anchored off Calais, where they hoped to communicate with the Duke of Parma. For this, however, time was not given them; but in panic and confusion they were driven from their anchors by fireships on the night of the 28th, and on the following day, Monday, 29 July, the decisive action was fought off Gravelines. Howard was somewhat behind, having been engaged taking possession of a stranded galleass, and the leading of the fleet at the critical moment fell to Drake (Barrow, p. 305). From morning till nigh sundown the battle raged; but the Spaniards could offer little defence except the passive resistance of their thick sides, which did not avail much at close quarters. Their loss in ships was considerable, that in men still greater; and, taking advantage of a favourable shift of wind, they fled to the north, closely followed by the English under the immediate command of Howard and Drake, who wrote the same evening to Walsyngham: 'God hath given us so good a day in forcing the enemy so far to leeward as I hope in God the Prince of Parma and the Duke of Sidonia shall not shake hands this few days. And whensoever they shall meet, I believe neither of them will greatly rejoice of this day's service' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 29 July). Barrow (p. 300) expresses an opinion that the date is incorrect, and that the letter refers to the transactions of two days earlier; but this is not substantiated by any evidence, and the proposed change of date to 27 July appears as unwarranted as it is uncalled for. In any case, there is no possibility of error as to the letter dated 'this last day of July,' in which Drake wrote: 'There was never anything pleased me better than the seeing the enemy flying with a southerly wind to the northwards. God grant you have a good eye to the Duke of Parma; for with the grace of God, if we live, I doubt it not but ere it be long so to handle the matter with the Duke of Sidonia as he shall wish himself at St. Mary Port among his orange-trees' (*ib.* 31 July; Barrow, p. 304). Though sorely in want of powder and provisions, which the shameful parsimony of the queen had denied them, and with their men dying fast of dysentery brought on by drinking the poisonous beer which the queen had forced on them (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.—Heneage to Walsyngham, Burghley to Walsyngham, 9 Aug.), they kept up the appearance of pursuit for several days. Not till Friday, 2 Aug., did they turn back, 'leaving the Spanish fleet so far to the northwards that they could neither recover England nor Scotland' (*ib.*—Drake to the queen, 8 Aug.) And so by the 9th they anchored off Margate, where crowds of their men, dead or dying, were sent ashore (*ib.*—Howard to Burghley, 10 Aug., Howard to the queen, 22 Aug., Howard to Council, 22 Aug.; Froude, xii. 431).

It was at this time that a violent quarrel broke out between Drake and Sir Martin Frobisher, who appears to have thought himself aggrieved by Drake's supposed claim to the prisoners and spoil of the Rosario (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 10 Aug.; Motley, *Hist. of the United Netherlands*, ii. 525). Of the circumstances of Frobisher's claim we have no account; but though it has been commonly said that Drake and his men shared the spoil of this ship to the extent of fifty-five thousand ducats in gold (Speed, *Hist. of Gr. Britaine*, p. 1202; Duro, i. 83), there is evidence that the cash was lodged by Drake with Howard, and by him accounted for in the queen's service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 27 Aug.) Drake's profit was apparently limited to the 3,000*l.* which was paid, three years later, as the ransom of Don Pedro de Valdes (Barrow, pp. 304, 315), and afterwards led to a lawsuit among his successors (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 25). Of the way in which his quarrel with Frobisher was settled we have no account; but though both continued actively employed, it would appear that some care was taken to prevent their meeting.

Drake's idea was that the Armada, driven from England and Scotland, would take refuge in Denmark. It might, of course, attempt to go home by the west of Ireland; but the number of their sick, the shattered state of their hulls and rigging, the loss of their anchors, and their want of provisions and water rendered it, he thought, more likely that they would seek some port where they could refresh, provision, and refit. In this case the Armada might be expected back again before very many weeks, and he therefore urged on the queen and her ministers the necessity of not being in a hurry to relax their exertions, to disband the army, or to pay off the ships. The Prince of Parma was as a bear robbed of her whelps, and being so great a soldier might be expected presently to undertake some great matter 'if he may' (Drake to Walsyngham, 10, 23 Aug.) By little and little, however, the cruel fate of the mighty armament became known in England and in

Europe, notwithstanding the absurd lies that were printed and circulated at Paris by the Spanish ambassador. Howard's ship, it was said, had been taken; he himself had barely escaped in a small boat; Drake was a prisoner; never had been a more complete victory. A version of this gazette in English, with an appropriate commentary, was issued under the title of 'A Pack of Spanish Lies' (*Harl. Misc.* iii. 368; *Somers Tracts*, i. 453), and called forth that curt and scornful narrative of fact which some have attributed to Drake (Barrow, p. 318), though others, with greater probability, to Ralegh (Hakluyt, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 169). Drake could write powerfully enough on occasion, and many of his letters are full of quaint humour; but nothing stands in his own name which warrants our believing him capable of such a prose epic as 'The Last Fight of the Revenge.'

The alarm of the invasion being once at an end, the queen began to think of reprisals, and before the end of August had signified her desire 'for the intercepting of the king's treasure from the Indies.' The matter was referred to Howard and Drake, who answered that there were no ships in the fleet able to go such a voyage till they had been cleaned, which could not be done till the next spring tides (27 Aug.) But though this particular attempt was not made, others were, especially by the Earl of Cumberland [see Clifford, George]; and in the following spring an expedition against the coasts of Spain and Portugal, of such magnitude that it amounted to an invasion, was placed under the joint command of Drake and Sir John Norreys, his old companion in Ireland. It consisted of six of the queen's capital ships, with a great many private ships of war and transports, numbering in all about 150, and carrying, what with seamen and soldiers, 23,375 men (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 8 April 1589). So far as mere numbers went, it was most formidable, but it suffered from the three terrible mistakes of being victualled with the same parsimony that had threatened to ruin the fleet the year before, of being under a divided command, and of leaving the sea, where we had proved our superiority, to fight on land, where our soldiers had but scant experience. After being detained a whole month at Plymouth by adverse winds, it was already short of provisions when it put to sea on 18 April. The first attempt was made on Corunna, where, on the 24th, the shipping was burnt and the lower town was taken and plundered; from the upper town, however, the attack was repulsed, mainly, it is said, through the exertions of Maria Pita, the wife of a Spanish officer (Southey, p. 213). On 10 May the troops were re-embarked, and, having been carried down the coast, were again landed on the 19th at Peniche, whence they marched on Lisbon, where Drake promised to meet them with the fleet 'if the weather did not hinder him.' He was not able, however, to advance further than Cascaes, of which he took possession, blew up the castle, and seized on a large number of Spanish and neutral ships, including some sixty belonging to the Hansa laden with corn and naval stores. The soldiers, having failed in their attempt on Lisbon, came down to Cascaes and there embarked, though not without some little loss. On the return voyage they met with very bad weather, were seventeen days before they could reach Vigo, and then in the greatest distress, their men dying fast from sickness and want. Nor could they obtain any relief at Vigo, the town having been cleared out in expectation of their coming. They vented their angry disappointment by setting it on fire, and re-embarked. Their effective force was reduced to two thousand men, and it was agreed that Drake should fill up the complements of twenty of the best ships and take them to the Azores, in hopes of falling in with the homeward-bound fleet from the Indies, while Norreys, with the rest, should return to Plymouth. A fortunate meeting with the Earl of Cumberland relieved some of their most pressing necessities; but they had scarcely parted company when a violent storm scattered their squadrons. The queen's ships alone held with Drake, who determined to make the best of his way to Plymouth, where he anchored in the end of June. The booty brought home was considerable, but the loss of life was appalling. Strenuous efforts were made to conceal this by misstating the numbers which originally started, and possibly exaggerating the numbers which had deserted. But if it is true that about six thousand only returned, it would seem that the Spanish estimate of sixteen thousand dead was not so egregiously wrong as the chronicler of the voyage wished it to appear (Hakluyt, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 134). The real advantage was that the vast destruction of shipping and stores put an end to all proposals of an invasion from Spain; and though some dissatisfaction was murmured at the apparently meagre results obtained at such a cost, the queen signified her approval of the conduct of the two generals, and charged them 'to express her thanks to the colonels, captains, and inferior soldiers and mariners, who had shown as great valour as ever nation did' (7 July).

For the next few years Drake was actively but peacefully employed on shore. He con-

tracted with the corporation of Plymouth 'to bring the river Meavy to the town, which, being in length about twenty-five miles, he with great care and diligence effected,' December 1590 to April 1591 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 278; *Trans. of the Devonshire Assoc.* 1884, p. 530); and having finished this 'he set in hand to build six mills,' four of which were finished and grinding corn before Michaelmas. In 1593 he represented Plymouth in parliament, where he was again on the committee for regulating the Plymouth water supply, and is also (*ib.* p. 546) said to have spoken and voted in favour of strong measures and liberal support for carrying on the war, and at Plymouth itself was a good deal engaged in measures for 'walling and fortifying' the town. Towards the end of 1594 he was again ordered by the queen to take command of an expedition to the West Indies, with his old and trusty kinsman and friend, Sir John Hawkyns, under him as vice-admiral. The expedition seems to have been unfortunate from the beginning. Though ordered in November 1594, it was not ready for sea till August 1595, during which time its strength and probable destination were fully discussed in the Spanish settlements. It consisted of 27 sail and 2,500 men all told, the soldiers under the command of Sir Nicholas Clifford. It left Plymouth on 28 Aug., but did not arrive at Great Canary till 26 Sept. An ill-judged and unsuccessful attempt on this island delayed them nearly a month, and permitted fullest intelligence of their approach to be sent to the West Indies. On 29 Oct. they anchored at Guadeloupe, where they watered, and sailed on 4 Nov. for Porto Rico, where a very large treasure had been collected. On the 11th they anchored before the town, and almost as they did so Hawkyns died. The same evening a shot from the shore killed Clifford and some other officers. The town had been, in fact, put in a fair state of defence, and the next day, when the fleet attacked, it was beaten off. From Porto Rico they went to La Hacha, Rancheria, and Santa Marta on the main, and finding no booty nor ransom set them on fire. Nombre de Dios, being equally empty, they also burnt. They then attempted to march to Panama, but a number of forts blocked the way and compelled them to return. Everywhere preparations had been made for their reception; treasure had been cleared out and batteries had been thrown up and armed. Drake had been for some time suffering from dysentery; disappointment and vexation probably enough aggravated the disease, and it took a bad turn. When he got on board his ship, the Defiance, he was almost spent, and off Porto Bello, a few days later, 28 Jan. 1595–6, he died. On the 29th his body, enclosed in a leaden coffin, was committed to the deep a few miles to seaward; or, in the words of an anonymous poet quoted by Prince (*Worthies of Devon*, p. 243),

> The waves became his winding-sheet; the waters were his tomb;
> But for his fame, the ocean sea was not sufficient room.

In 1883 a paragraph went the round of the papers to the effect that an attempt was about to be made to recover the body by dredging. It is not at all likely that such an attempt could have been successful; but the idea, if ever seriously entertained, was happily relinquished.

Drake was so entirely a man of action that by his actions alone he must be judged. In them and in the testimony of independent witnesses he appears as a man of restless energy, cautious in preparation, prompt and sudden in execution; a man of masterful temper, careful of the lives and interests of his subordinates, but permitting no assumption of equality; impatient of advice, intolerant of opposition, self-possessed, and self-sufficing; as fearless of responsibility as of an enemy; with the force of character to make himself obeyed, with the kindliness of disposition to make himself loved. Stow, summing up his characteristics, has described him as 'more skilful in all points of navigation than any that ever was before his time, in his time, or since his death; of a perfect memory, great observation, eloquent by nature, skilful in artillery, expert and apt to let blood and give physic unto his people according to the climates. He was low of stature, of strong limbs, broad breasted, round headed, brown hair, full bearded; his eyes round, large, and clear; well favoured, fair, and of a cheerful countenance' (*Annals*, p. 808). That, judged by the morality of the nineteenth century, Drake was a pirate or filibuster is unquestioned; but the Spaniards on whom he preyed were equally so. The most brilliant of his early exploits were performed without the shadow of a commission; but he and his friends had been, in the first instance, attacked at San Juan de Lua treacherously and without any legitimate provocation. In the eyes of Drake, in the eyes of all his countrymen, his attacks on the Spaniards were fair and honourable reprisals. According to modern international law the action of the Spaniards would no more be tolerated than would that of Drake; but as yet international law could scarcely be said to have an existence. That from the queen downwards no one in England considered Drake's attack on Nombre de Dios

or his capture of the Cacafuego as blameworthy is very evident, and the slight hesitation as to officially acknowledging him on his return in 1580 rose out of a question not of moral scruples, but of political expediency. That once settled, he was accepted in England as the champion of liberty and religion, though in Spain and the Spanish settlements his name was rather considered as the synonym of the Old Dragon, the author of all evil.

Drake was twice married: first, on 4 July 1569, at St. Budeaux in Devonshire, near Saltash, to Mary Newman, whose burial on 25 Jan. 1582–3, while Drake was mayor of Plymouth, is entered in the registers both of St. Budeaux and of St. Andrew's in Plymouth, but no trace of her grave can be found at either place (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 189, 330, 502); and secondly to Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir George Sydenham, who survived him, and afterwards married Sir William Courtenay of Powderham in Devonshire. By neither wife had he any issue, and with suitable provision for his widow, the bulk of his very considerable property, including the manor of Buckland Monachorum, ultimately went to his youngest and only surviving brother Thomas, the companion of most of his voyages and adventures, in whose lineage the estate still is. Another brother, John, who was killed in the Nombre de Dios voyage, married Alice Cotton, to whom, in dying, he bequeathed all his property (*Add. MS.* 28016, ff. 68, 357); but apparently neither he nor any of the brothers, except Thomas, had any children. Several other Drakes, brothers or sons of Sir Bernard Drake of Ash, are mentioned in close connection with Drake's career. Richard, Bernard's brother, had the charge of his important prisoner, Don Pedro de Valdes, by whom he is markedly described as Drake's kinsman (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 25; *State Papers*, Dom., Elizabeth, ccxv. 36); John Drake, who sailed in the Golden Hind, and won the chain of gold for first sighting the Cacafuego, and afterwards was with Fenton in the Plate in 1582 (Hakluyt, iii. 727), was probably Bernard's eldest son; Hugh Drake, also named in a list of sea-captains (*Cal. S. P.* Dom. 5 Jan. 1586), was certainly a younger son of Sir Bernard.

From among all moderns Drake's name stands out as the one that has been associated with almost as many legends as that of Arthur or Charlemagne. As none of these have, in even the slightest degree, any historical or biographical foundation, it is unnecessary here to do more than call attention to their existence as illustrating the very remarkable hold which Drake's fame took on the minds of the lower ranks of his countrymen (Southey, *British Admirals*, iii. 239; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 506, iv. 189, viii. 223). The recent celebrations in his memory, the erection of a colossal statue by Boehm at Tavistock 27 Sept. 1883, and of its replica at Plymouth 14 Feb. 1884, testify to a still living and more intelligent hero-worship. On the occasion of the unveiling of the Plymouth statue a number of 'relics' were exhibited (*Western Antiquary*, iii. 214). Many others no doubt exist; one of peculiar interest is in the museum of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich—an astrolabe said to be the one used in the voyage round the world.

Of the portraits of Drake, those which seem to have the best claim to be considered genuine are: 1. A miniature by Hilliard, in the possession of the Earl of Derby, bearing the legend 'Ætatis suæ 42—An° Dom. 1581;' an engraving of it is on the title-page of Barrow's 'Life of Drake.' 2. A full-length painting at Buckland Abbey, bearing the legend 'Ætatis suæ 53—An° Dom. 1594.' 3. A painting formerly in the possession of the Sydenham family, and engraved for Harris's 'Collection of Voyages' (1705, i. 19; 1744, i. 14); its genuineness is considered doubtful. 4. An anonymous engraving without date, but bearing the legend 'An° Æt. sue 43;' a rare copy of this in its original state is in the British Museum. It was afterwards retouched by Vertue, in which state it has been copied for Drake's edition of Hasted's 'History of Kent' (1886). 5. A fine engraving by Thomas de Leu, from a picture by Jo. Rabel, is in the British Museum; it is doubtful whether Rabel ever saw Drake, in which case the portrait can only be second-hand (see Granger, *Biog. Hist. of England*, i. 242; Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Brit. Portraits*, p. 38; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 26, iv. 118, 4th ser. xii. 224; *Western Antiquary*, i. 99, iii. 161, iv. 235).

[The standard Life of Drake is that by Barrow (1843), which embodies many original papers in the Public Record Office or the British Museum. It is, however, by no means free from faults of carelessness and inaccuracy, and since the date of its issue many new documents have been discovered or brought into more prominent notice by the Calendars of State Papers and by the publications of the Hakluyt and Camden Societies. Of other Lives, those by Campbell in the Biographia Britannica and Lives of the Admirals, and by Southey in Lives of the British Admirals (vol. iii.), are sound and just, so far as they go; those by Samuel Clark (1671) and by 'the ingenious author of the Rambler' (1767) have no original value. The original narratives of Drake's several expeditions are: 1. Sir Francis Drake Revived . . . by this memorable Relation

of the rare occurrences (never yet declared to the world) in a third voyage made by him into the West Indies in the years 1572–3, when Nombre de Dios was by him, and 52 others only in his company, surprised; faithfully taken out of the report of Mr. Christopher Ceely, Ellis Hixon and others who were in the same voyage with him, by Philip Nichols, preacher. Reviewed also by Sir Francis Drake himself before his death and much holpen and enlarged by divers notes with his own hand here and there inserted. Set forth by Sir Francis Drake, baronet [his nephew] now living (sm. 4to, 1626). A second edition was published in 1628, and it has lately been reprinted in Arber's English Garner, vol. v. 2. The World Encompassed by Sir Francis Drake, being his next Voyage to that to Nombre de Dios . . . carefully collected out of the notes of Master Francis Fletcher, preacher in this employment and divers others his followers in the same (sm. 4to, 1628). This first edition is exceedingly rare; it was republished in 1635 and in 1653; has been included in various collections; and in 1854 was edited, with much additional matter, for the Hakluyt Society by Mr. W. S. W. Vaux, under whose name it is referred to in the text. 3. A summarie and true discourse of Sir Francis Drake's West Indian Voyage wherein were taken the townes of Saint Iago, Sancto Domingo, Cartagena, and Saint Augustine . . . (sm. 4to, 1589). The first part of this was written by Captain Bigges, a soldier officer; was continued, after his death, probably by Bigges's lieutenant, Master Croftes, and was edited by Thomas Gates, who, in a dedication to the Earl of Essex, says that he was lieutenant of Master Carleill's own company, can well assure the truth of the report, and has recommended the publishing of it. It is now very rare, and has never been textually reprinted, though most of it is given in Hakluyt, iii. 534. 4. Sir Francis Drake's memorable service done against the Spaniards in 1587, written by Robert Leng, gentleman, one of his co-adventurers and fellow-soldiers . . . edited from the original MS. in the British Museum, together with an Appendix of illustrative papers, by Clarence Hopper, for the Camden Society (Camden Miscell. vol. v. 1863). 5. A true coppie of a discourse written by a gentleman employed in the late Voyage of Spain and Portugal (sm. 4to, 1589); reprinted in Hakluyt, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 134 (where it is doubtfully attributed to Colonel Anthonie Winkfield), and in 1870 for private circulation by J. P. Collier. 6. Ephemeris expeditionis Norreysii et Draki in Lusitaniam (Londini, 1589). 7. Narrationes duæ admodum memorabiles, quarum prima continet diarium expeditionis Francisci Draki equitis Angli in Indias occidentales susceptæ anno MDLXXXV. Altera omnium rerum ab eodem Drako et Norreysio in Lusitanica irruptione gestarum fidelem continuationem subjecit (Noribergæ, 1590). 8. Sir Francis Drake his Voyage, 1595, by Thomas Maynarde, together with the Spanish account of Drake's Attack on Puerto Rico, edited from the original MSS. by W. D. Cooley (Hakluyt Society, 1849). 9. A Libell of Spanish Lies found at the Sack of Cales, discoursing the fight in the West Indies . . . and of the death of Sir Francis Drake, with an answer briefly confuting the Spanish Lies and a short relation of the fight according to truth. Written by Henrie Savile, Esq., employed captaine in one of her Majesties Shippes [Adventure] in the same service against the Spaniard (4to, 1596); reprinted in Hakluyt, iii. 590. Of these several voyages early accounts are also given in Hakluyt's Principal Navigations; to Nombre de Dios, iii. 525; round the World, iii. 730 (reprinted in Vaux); to Cadiz in 1587, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 121; West Indies and death, iii. 583. Costa-Rica, Nicaragua y Panama en el siglo XVI, por D. Manuel M. de Peralta (8vo, 1883), contains several original letters from Spanish officials in America at the time of Drake's attack on their possessions in the South Sea, which are here published for the first time, but were first brought to the notice of English readers by Mr. C. R. Markham in his Sea Fathers. La Armada Invencible, por el capitan de navio C. F. Duro (2 vols. 8vo, 1884), is an interesting essay followed by a most valuable collection of original Spanish documents. Lediard's Naval History; Froude's Hist. of England (cabinet edition); Notes and Queries, passim (see Indexes); Western Antiquary, passim (see Indexes); Transactions of the Devonshire Association (Newton-Abbot, 1884), p. 505. See also Sabin's Dict. of Books relating to America.] J. K. L.

DRAKE, FRANCIS (1696–1771), author of 'Eboracum,' the son of the Rev. Francis Drake, vicar of Pontefract and prebendary of York, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Dickson of Pontefract, was baptised on 22 Jan. 1695–6. He came of an old Yorkshire family of some position. His great-grandfather, Nathan Drake of Godley, Halifax, had borne arms in the service of Charles I, and is known as the author of the manuscript account of the sieges of Pontefract in 1644 and 1645, which was first partly printed in Boothroyd's history of that borough, and since in its integrity by the Surtees Society. As some compensation for the losses he had incurred for his attachment to the royal cause, his son, Dr. Samuel Drake [q. v.], was presented by Charles II to the vicarage of Pontefract, a preferment held by the family during three generations. How or where Francis was educated is not known; in the preface to 'Eboracum' he laments that his share of what he terms 'school-learning' was small, and that he had to make up by painful study for the lack of early training. He was apprenticed at an early age to Mr. Christopher Birbeck, a surgeon in large practice at York. In 1713, while still in his articles, he lost his father, who

left him the manor of Warthill, near York, and a house at Pontefract. Four years later, in 1717, Birbeck died, and Drake, availing himself of the opening occasioned by his death, commenced practice at York. It was not long before he had gained for himself a reputation as an expert practitioner. In May 1727 the corporation of York appointed him city surgeon, an office of little profit but of considerable local importance.

Drake had not been long in practice when the perusal of a copy of the manuscript history of York, by Sir Thomas Widdrington, formerly recorder of the city, gave him the first impulse to collect materials for the great work of his life. 'From a child,' as he himself tells us (preface to *Eboracum*), 'history and antiquity were always my chiefest tast.' The earliest intimation we have of his having entered upon the task appears in letters addressed in August and October 1729 to Dr. Richard Richardson of Bierley, and to Thomas Hearne, asking them 'to lend a helping hand to one who, swayed by no thirst of interest or vainglory, undertakes to deliver down to posterity the transactions of this famous city' (*Extracts from the Correspondence of R. Richardson, M.D., F.R.S.*, pp. 299–300, 304; *Letters written by Eminent Persons*, II. i. 76–9, 8vo, London, 1813). Despite the neglect of these and other persons to whom he applied for aid, Drake received every encouragement in his undertaking from the corporation of York. When, in April 1731, he represented to that body 'that the work was so far completed that he should be able to put out his proposals in a short time, and he desired liberty to inspect the ancient registers, cartularies, &c., belonging to the city,' they immediately made an order 'giving Drake the liberty to inspect and extract out of the ancient registers, deeds, and writings such things as he should think requisite for completing and illustrating his proposed history.' Again, in September 1735, when Drake was anxious to add to his already numerous illustrations engravings of the two market-crosses, Ouze Bridge, a map of the Ainsty, the front elevation of the mansion house, then recently erected, and an interior view of the state room, the corporation voted him, under certain conditions, a contribution of 50*l.* As long ago as 1732 he had issued from the London press of William Bowyer his proposals for printing the work by subscription (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 13), but nearly three years passed before he was in a position to announce that his 'History was in the press, and that the many copper plates necessary to the work were under the hands of the best masters in that art' (*Gent. Mag.* v. 280). The book was at length issued towards the close of 1736 with the title 'Eboracum: or, the History and Antiquities of the City of York, from its original to the present time. Together with the History of the Cathedral Church and the Lives of the Archbishops,' fol. London, printed by William Bowyer, for the author, 1736. The subscription price was five guineas. In a list numbering nearly 540 subscribers the clergy of both city and county are well represented, but the name of the archbishop, Dr. Lancelot Blackburne, is absent. 'He not only refused,' writes Drake, 'upon my repeated application to him to accept the dedication of the church account, but even to subscribe to the book.' At p. 416 of 'Eboracum' will be found Drake's droll attack upon the archbishop, with which compare Pegge's 'Anonymiana,' century xii. No. xxiv. On 26 Nov. of the same year (1736) Drake attended a full meeting of the corporation in the guildhall at York, and in person presented to them six copies of his book, one 'richly bound in blue Turkey leather, gilded and beautifully painted and illuminated, in two large folio volumes on royal paper,' to be kept among the city records. At the same time 'he made a very handsome and elegant speech to the assembled corporation, acknowledging the several orders they had made in his favour,' and explaining that he could not dedicate his book to them, as he was bound in gratitude to dedicate it to the Earl of Burlington. Drake's motives were genuine. In the preface to 'Eboracum' he had alluded somewhat mysteriously to a sojourn in London. The allusion is explained in a letter of the antiquary, Benjamin Forster [q. v.], to Richard Gough, dated 12 Nov. 1766. Happening one day to put up at an inn at Knaresborough, Drake found Sir Harry Slingsby, the member for the borough, negotiating with a farmer for a loan of 600*l.*, and was persuaded 'as a mere matter of form' to put his name to the bond. The baronet, protected by his position as member of parliament, repudiated the debt, and allowed Drake to be arrested and imprisoned for the money. 'He might,' writes Forster, 'have lain in the Fleet to this day had not Lord Burlington interposed, who assured Sir Harry he would use all his interest to prevent his being rechosen for Knaresborough unless he paid the debt and made a compensation to Mr. Drake' (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* v. 298). The affair probably occurred in the spring or early summer of 1736.

On returning home Drake found that his long enforced absence had seriously interfered with his practice, so that although he accepted the post of honorary surgeon to the

York County Hospital on the establishment of that institution in 1741, and held it until 1756, he henceforth devoted himself almost entirely to historical and antiquarian research. A paper from his pen, 'Introduction to the Aspilogia of John Anstis,' having been read before the Society of Antiquaries on 12 Feb. 1735–6, he was elected F.S.A. on the 27th of the same month. Copies of this treatise are preserved in Addit. MS. 6183, ff. 22–6, and in Addit. MS. 11249, ff. 46–51. In the same year (10 June 1736) he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and besides a medical paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1747–8 (xlv. 121–3), he has a description of the remarkable sculptured stone, now in the museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, representing a celebration of Mithraic rites by the Romans at Eburacum, which was found in Micklegate in April 1752 (*ib.* vol. xlviii. pt. i. pp. 33–41). He had previously sent an account to the Society of Antiquaries, from which the above paper, with 'a brief explication of the inscription,' was drawn up by the author's friend, Professor John Ward. He resigned his fellowship in 1769, having withdrawn from the Society of Antiquaries in November 1755.

In the spring of 1745 Drake, with his friend John Burton, made an excursion to the Yorkshire Wolds, and explored the country about Goodmanham and Londesborough, with the object of 'contributing to settle the long-disputed question as to the site of the Roman station called Delgovitia.' Burton, two years later, sent a paper giving the result of their investigations to the Royal Society, to which Drake added an appendix (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1747, vol. xliv. pt. ii. pp. 553–6). Some years afterwards (October 1754) the two antiquaries visited Skipwith Common, ten or twelve miles from York, where they opened a number of small barrows called Danes' hills. In the 'Monasticon Eboracense,' which Dr. Burton was then preparing for the press, Drake took a warm interest, and did much to insure its success (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 378, 379).

At the close of his preface to 'Eboracum' Drake had disclaimed all desire or expectation of another edition. Yet in a letter to Professor John Ward, dated 'York, Ap. 5, 1755' (*Addit. MS.* 6181, f. 27), he refers to 'an interleav'd book I keep of my Antiquities of York.' This copy, which contained large manuscript additions by the author, was in the possession of his son, the Rev. William Drake [q. v.], who, says Nichols, would have republished his father's book if the plates could have been recovered, and even had thoughts of getting them engraved anew (*Lit. Anecd.* ii. 87). Drake, writing to Dr. Zachary Grey 1 Feb. 1747–8, mentions 'a great work which I am upon' (*Addit. MS.* 6396, f. 9). The 'great work' thus alluded to was the 'Parliamentary History,' the first eight volumes of which were published at London in 1751, 8vo, with the title 'The Parliamentary or Constitutional History of England from the earliest Times to the Restoration of King Charles II, collected from the Records, the Rolls of Parliament, the Journals of both Houses, the Public Libraries, original Manuscripts, scarce Speeches and Tracts, all compared with the several contemporary Writers, and connected throughout with the History of the Times. By several Hands.' In 1753 five volumes, and two years later as many more, were published, making together eighteen volumes. The nineteenth and twentieth volumes did not appear until 1757, and in 1760 the work was completed by the issue of two additional volumes, comprising an appendix and a copious index. A second edition was soon called for, and before the close of 1763 was given to the world in twenty-four handsome octavo volumes. There is little doubt that Cole is right in his assertion that Drake and Cæsar Ward, the bookseller and printer of York, at whose house in Coney Street Drake was lodging at the time, were the sole authors of this 'most excellent illustration of our English history' (*Cole MS.* xxvi. f. 3 *b*). The original matter introduced by Drake illustrating events at York during the civil war has been used with excellent effect by Guizot in his 'History of the English Revolution of 1640,' ed. Hazlitt, 1845, p. 154.

In 1767 Drake left York to pass the remainder of his life at Beverley, in the house of his eldest son, Dr. Francis Drake, who was vicar of the church of St. Mary in that town. There he died on 16 March 1771, having entered the seventy-sixth year of his age. He was buried in St. Mary's, where a tablet was erected to his memory by his son.

Drake married at York Minster, on 19 April 1720, Mary, third daughter of George Woodyear of Crook Hill, near Doncaster, a gentleman of position, who had at one time acted as secretary to Sir William Temple (*Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal*, ii. 334). She died 18 May 1728, aged 35, having borne five sons, of whom three survived her, and was buried in the church of St. Michael-le-Belfrey, York (*Monumental Inscription in Eboracum*, p. 243; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 179). Two sons, Francis and William [q. v.], survived their father. The elder, Francis, baptised at St. Michael-le-

Belfrey 5 June 1721, was admitted Trapp's scholar at Lincoln College, Oxford, 6 Nov. 1739, and graduated B.A. 2 June 1743, M.A. 4 July 1746. In 1746 he was elected fellow of Magdalen, and proceeded B.D. 25 May 1754, D.D. 1 July 1773. He was lecturer of Pontefract and vicar of Womersley, Yorkshire. In 1767 he was instituted to the vicarage of St. Mary, Beverley, and in 1775 to the rectory of Winestead in Holderness, which he retained until his death at Doncaster on 2 Feb. 1795 (*Lincoln College Register*; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxv. pt. i. p. 174; Bloxam, *Reg. of Magd. Coll., Oxford*, vi. 234, 235, 237, vii. 4, where Francis Drake is confounded with the Drake family of Malpas and Shardeloes, Cheshire).

In person Drake was 'tall and thin.' Although reserved before strangers, insomuch that he 'never did or could ask one subscription for his book,' among friends he was good company (*Cole MS.* vol. xxvi. ff. 3 *b*, 4 *b*; *York Courant*, 19 March 1771). A portrait of him painted in 1743 by the Berlin artist, Philip Mercier, which hangs in the mansion house at York, gives a pleasing impression of his appearance. A later portrait was painted by his relative, Nathan Drake, who published an engraving of it in mezzotinto, by Valentine Green. This print, which was not issued until June 1771, a few months after Drake's death, is frequently found inserted in 'Eboracum.' A sturdy Jacobite in politics, he could not always disguise his opinions even in the sober pages of his history. Having persistently refused to take the oaths to government, he was called upon in 1745 to enter into recognisances to keep the peace, and not to travel five miles from home without license. He was moreover superseded in the office of city surgeon, at a meeting held by the corporation on 20 Dec. It was not until July 1746 that he obtained a discharge from his recognisances.

'Eboracum,' though on many questions obsolete and superseded by the works of later and more critical writers, contains much that would otherwise have been forgotten, and is exceedingly valuable upon points of pure topography. A copy, extensively illustrated and inlaid in 6 vols. atlas folio, was sold at Fauntleroy's sale in 1824 for 136*l.* 10*s.*, when it was purchased by Mr. Hurd. It subsequently fell into the hands of H. G. Bohn, who offered it at the price of 80*l.* (*Guinea Catalogue*, 1841, p. 1369). The work having become scarce and dear, the York booksellers published an abridgment in 1785 (3 vols. 12mo), and again in 1788 (2 vols. 8vo). Finally, in 1818, William Hargrove professed to give in the compass of two moderate 8vo volumes 'all the most interesting information already published in Drake's "Eboracum," enriched with much entirely new matter from other authentic sources.' The portion relating to York Minster had been pirated during the author's lifetime, fol. London, 1755 (with Dart's 'Canterbury Cathedral,' also abridged), reprinted at York, 2 vols. 12mo, 1768, and afterwards (Gough, *British Topography*, ii. 423–4). The copy of Sir Thomas Widdrington's manuscript history of York ('Analecta Eboracensia'), which Drake used and believed to be the original manuscript, as appears from his remarks at f. 1, is in the British Museum, Egerton MS. 2578.

[Davies's Memoir in the Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal, iii. 33–54, see also iv. 42; Stukeley's Diaries and Letters (Surtees Soc.), i. 405, 406, 407–8; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.; Hargrove's Hist. of York, ii. 412–15; Watson's Hist. of Halifax, p. 250; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xii. 312; [Gough's] List of Society of Antiquaries, 1717–96, pp. 5, 8, 13; Sloane MS. 4043, ff. 150–60; Birch MSS. 4305 f. 29, 4435 f. 176; Addit. MSS. 6181 ff. 24–8, 6210 ff. 41, 49, 28536 f. 141.] G. G.

DRAKE, Sir FRANCIS SAMUEL (*d.* 1789), rear-admiral, youngest brother of Sir Francis Henry Drake, the last baronet in the line of succession from Thomas, the brother and heir of Sir Francis Drake [q. v.], after serving as a lieutenant in the Torrington and the Windsor, was on 30 March 1756 promoted to the command of the Viper sloop, and on 15 Nov. was posted to the Bideford. On 11 March 1757 he was appointed, in succession to his second brother, Francis William, to the Falkland of 50 guns, which he commanded for the next five years; in the West Indies under Commodore Moore in 1757–8; at St. Helena for the protection of the homeward-bound trade in the spring of 1759, and in the autumn on the south coast of Bretagne, under Captain Robert Duff [q. v.], with whom he was present at the defeat of the French in Quiberon Bay; in the St. Lawrence with Commodore Swanton in the summer of 1760; with Lord Colville on the coast of North America, and with Sir James Douglas at the Leeward Islands in 1761, continuing there under Sir George Rodney in 1762, when he was moved into the Rochester, which he commanded till the peace. In 1766 he commanded the Burford; 1772–5 the Torbay of 74 guns, guardship at Plymouth, and in the spring of 1778 was appointed to the Russell, one of the squadron which sailed for America under the command of Vice-admiral John Byron [q. v.] The Russell, having sustained great damage in the gale which scattered the

squadron, was compelled to put back, and did not go to America till the spring of 1779. During that year and the early part of 1780, Drake continued under the command of Vice-admiral Marriot Arbuthnot [q. v.] He was then sent to join Rodney in the West Indies, and accompanied him to the coast of North America, and back again to the West Indies, where he received a commission as rear-admiral, dated 26 Sept. 1780. He then hoisted his flag in the Princessa of 70 guns; took part under Rodney in the operations against the Dutch Islands, and was detached under Sir Samuel Hood to blockade Martinique, where, with his flag in the Gibraltar, he was warmly engaged in the partial action with De Grasse on 29 April 1781 [see HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT]. In August, with his flag again in the Princessa, he accompanied Hood to North America, and commanded the van in the untoward action off the mouth of the Chesapeake on 5 Sept. [see GRAVES, THOMAS, LORD], in which the Princessa received such damage that Drake was compelled to shift his flag temporarily to the Alcide. He afterwards returned with Hood to the West Indies, took part with him in the brilliant but unavailing defence of St. Christopher's in January 1782, and on 12 April, by the accident of position, had the distinguished honour of commanding the van of the fleet under Sir George Rodney in the battle of Dominica [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. His conduct on this occasion deservedly won for him a baronetcy, 28 May 1782. He continued in the West Indies till the peace, after which he had no further service. In 1789 he was elected member of parliament for Plymouth, and on 12 Aug. was appointed a junior lord of the admiralty, but died shortly afterwards, 19 Oct. 1789. He was twice married, but left no issue, and the baronetcy became extinct. His elder brother, Francis William, a vice-admiral, with whom he is frequently confused, died about the same time, also without issue; and the eldest brother, Francis Henry, the hereditary baronet, dying also without issue this title too became extinct, though it was afterwards (1821) revived in the grandson of Anne Pollexfen, sister of these three brothers, and wife of George Augustus Eliott, lord Heathfield [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 60, 162; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs—both these writers confuse the two younger brothers with each other and with a Captain William Drake (no relation) who commanded the Portsmouth store-ship in 1743–4; official documents in the Public Record Office; Wotton's Baronetage; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies.] J. K. L.

DRAKE, JAMES (1667–1707), political writer, was born in 1667 at Cambridge, where his father was a solicitor. He was educated at Wivelingham and Eton; admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, 20 March 1684; and graduated B.A. and M.A. with 'unusual honours,' it is said, 'from men of the brightest parts.' In 1693 he went to London, and was encouraged in the study of medicine by Sir Thomas Millington. He became M.B. in 1690 and M.D. in 1694. In 1701 he was elected F.R.S., and was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians 30 June 1706. In 1697 he had a share in a successful pamphlet called 'Commendatory Verses upon the Author of Prince Arthur and King Arthur' (Sir R. Blackmore). He became better known as a vigorous tory pamphleteer. In 1702 he published a pamphlet called 'The History of the Last Parliament.' It was written in the tory interest and accused the whigs of contemplating a 'new model' of 'government' and of systematically traducing the princess, now Queen Anne. The House of Lords had been investigating the report that William had plotted to secure the succession to the crown for the elector of Hanover. Drake's pamphlet was noticed in the course of the debate. He confessed the authorship and was summoned before the House of Lords, which ordered him to be prosecuted. He was tried and acquitted. In 1703 he published 'Historia Anglo-Scotica,' from a manuscript by an 'unknown author.' It was offensive to the presbyterians and was burnt at the Mercat Cross, Edinburgh, 30 June 1703. In 1704 he joined with Mr. Poley, member for Ipswich, in composing 'The Memorial of the Church of England, humbly offered to the consideration of all true lovers of our Church and Constitution.' This gave great offence to Marlborough and Godolphin, who were beginning to separate themselves from the tories. The book was also presented as a libel by the grand jury of the city on 31 Aug. 1705, and burnt by the common hangman. The queen mentioned it in her speech to the new parliament (27 Oct. 1705). After voting that the church was not in danger, both houses (14 Dec.) requested the queen to punish persons responsible for scandalous insinuations to the contrary. A proclamation was issued offering reward for the discovery of the authors of the memorial. The printer made a statement implicating three members of the House of Commons, Poley, Ward, and Sir Humphry Mackworth, but stated that the pamphlet was brought to him by two women, one of them masked, and the printed copies delivered by him to porters, some of whom were arrested. No further

discoveries, however, were made. Drake escaped for the time, but was prosecuted in the following spring for some passages in the 'Mercurius Politicus,' a paper of which he was the author. He was convicted (14 Feb. 1706) of a libel, but a point was reserved, arising from a technical error. The word 'nor' had been substituted in the information for the word 'not' in the libel. Drake was acquitted upon this ground 6 Nov. 1706. The government then brought a writ of error; but meanwhile Drake's vexation and disappointments and 'ill-usage from some of his party' threw him into a fever, of which he died at Westminster, 2 March 1706–7.

Drake also wrote 'The Sham Lawyer, or the Lucky Extravagant' (adapted from Fletcher's 'Spanish Curate' and 'Wit without Money'), acted in 1697 and printed, according to the title-page, 'as it was damnably acted at Drury Lane.' He is also said to have written 'The Antient and Modern Stages Reviewed' (1700), one of the replies to Jeremy Collier, and prefixed a life to the works of Tom Brown (1707). A medical treatise called 'Anthropologia Nova, or a New System of Anatomy,' was published just before his death in 1707. It reached a second edition in 1717, and a third in 1727, and was popular until displaced by Cheselden's 'Anatomy.' 'Orationes Tres' on medical subjects were printed in 1742. He contributed a paper upon the influence of respiration on the action of the heart to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xxiii. 1217. His portrait, by Thomas Foster, engraved by Van der Gucht, is prefixed to his 'Anatomy.'

[Biog. Brit.; Boyer's Queen Anne, pp. 18, 19, 210, 218, 220, 221, 286; Life of Drake prefixed to 'Memorial,' 1711; Life (apparently very inaccurate) in Monthly Miscellany (1710), pp. 140–142; Hearne's Collections (Doble), i. 11, 59, 66, 155, 186, ii. 14; Biog. Dram. (Langbaine); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 133, 340; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 15; Bromley's Catalogue of Engraved Portraits, x. 233; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 272, 346.]

DRAKE, JOHN POAD (1794–1883), inventor and artist, baptised 20 July 1794 at Stoke Damerel, Devonshire, was the son of Thomas Drake, by his wife, Frances Poad. Thomas Drake was fourth in descent from John Drake (1564–1640), a cousin of the admiral, who accompanied Edward Fenton [q. v.] on his voyage in 1582, was wrecked in the river Plate, fell into the hands of the Spaniards, and was for a time in the Inquisition. He returned to England probably after 1588 and settled at his paternal house, Croundale. Thomas Drake was for some time an official in the navy yard at Plymouth, and showed great independence of character, injuring his prospects by refusing to connive at malpractices, and consequently dying in obscurity in Jersey 20 May 1835. John Poad Drake showed a taste for drawing, which led his father to place him under an architectural draughtsman. In 1809 his skill was recognised by an appointment as apprentice to the builder in Plymouth Dockyard. He continued to study painting under a local artist, and disgust at the official neglect of his father led him to leave the service and become a painter by profession. He saw Napoleon on board the Bellerophon in Plymouth Sound, and produced a picture of the scene, which he carried to America. In Halifax, N.S., he was employed by the subscribers to paint a portrait of Justice Blowers, to be hung in the court house. He visited Montreal (where he painted an altarpiece) and New York, where his picture of Napoleon was exhibited and seen by Joseph Bonaparte among others. While painting he devised improvements in shipbuilding, substituting a diagonal for the parallelogrammatic arrangement of ribs and planking. He returned to England in 1827, and in 1837 patented his diagonal system and a screw trenail fastening. He fell into the hands of adventurers who prevented him from deriving any benefit from this patent. From 1829 to 1837 he was occupied with schemes for breechloading guns, and from 1832 to 1840 laid proposals before government for ironcased floating batteries and steam rams. He also invented schemes for facilitating the working of heavy cannon and for 'impregnable revolving redoubts.' Drake presented some of his schemes before the ordnance committees which sat from 1854 to 1856. He received many compliments, but did not succeed in obtaining the adoption of his inventions. The 'Standard' (26 Nov. 1866) stated that he had laid 'the fundamental principle of the now called Snider Enfield' before government in 1835.

Drake continued inventing to the last, and steadily pressed his claims upon government, but without success. He died at Fowey, Cornwall, 26 Feb. 1883. He was survived by an only child, H. H. Drake, editor of a new 'History of Kent.' For pedigree see Lieutenant-colonel Vivian's 'Visitation of Cornwall,' p. 496, of 'Devon,' pp. 291, 299.

[Information from H. H. Drake; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 1160; Mechanic's Magazine, lxvii. 242, 251–4, 393, 422, 493–5, 538, lxviii. 107, 181, 228, 542, 609, lxix. 61; Artisan, May 1852, March 1854; Civil Engineer and Architect's Journal, xv. 113.]

DRAKE, NATHAN (1766–1836), literary essayist and physician, belonging to a Yorkshire family of considerable standing, was born in 1766 at York, where his father, Nathan, was an artist, and where his younger brother, Richard, was afterwards a surgeon. He received a scanty preliminary education, lost his father in 1778, and in the following year began his professional studies as apprentice to a general practitioner in York. He went to Edinburgh in 1786, where he graduated as M.D. in 1789, with an inaugural thesis, 'De Somno.' He first thought of settling as a physician at Billericay in Essex, but moved in 1790 to Sudbury in Suffolk. Here he became acquainted with Mason Good, who was established there as a general practitioner. A community of interest in medical and literary matters drew them together, and resulted in an intimate friendship, which continued till Dr. Good's death in 1827, and was a great source of happiness to both. Probably finding that there was no room for a physician at Sudbury, Drake removed in 1792 to Hadleigh in Suffolk, where he continued to carry on his professional and literary labours for forty-four years till his death in 1836. He was happily married in 1807, and left behind him a widow and three children. His life was uneventful and useful; he was an honorary associate of the Royal Society of Literature, and was universally esteemed as a religious and truly excellent man. Drake's contributions to general literature consist chiefly of miscellaneous essays, critical, narrative, biographical, and descriptive, which were favourably received at the time of publication. They are not written in a pretentious spirit, and ought not to be judged by a standard different from the author's own. The following are the titles, in some cases abridged: 1. 'Literary Hours,' 1st edit. in 1 vol. 1798, 4th edit. in 3 vols. 1820. 2. 'Essays illustrative of the "Tatler," "Spectator," and "Guardian,"' 3 vols. 1805. 3. 'Essays illustrative of the "Rambler," "Adventurer," "Idler," &c.,' 2 vols. 1809. 4. 'The Gleaner, a series of Periodical Essays, selected,' &c., 4 vols. 1810. 5. 'Winter Nights,' 2 vols. 1820. 6. 'Evenings in Autumn,' 2 vols. 1822. 7. 'Noontide Leisure,' 2 vols. 1824. 8. 'Mornings in Spring,' 2 vols. 1828. A more ambitious work was his 'Shakespeare and his Times,' 2 vols. 4to, 1817. The thought and labour bestowed on this work were supposed to have materially impaired his health, and his case is believed to be that which is mentioned by his friend, Mason Good, in his 'Study of Medicine,' iii. 322–3, 4th edit. The work contains all that the title leads us to expect; it was favourably reviewed by Nares in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxxxviii. Gervinus also, in his 'Shakespeare Commentaries' (English translation, p. 16, ed. 1877), mentions it in laudatory terms, and says that the work has the merit of having brought together for the first time into a whole the tedious and scattered material of the editions and of the many other valuable labours of Tyrwhitt and others. He published a sort of supplementary work, under the title, 'Memorials of Shakespeare, or Sketches of his Character and Genius by various writers,' 1828. A posthumous work appeared in 1837, entitled 'The Harp of Judah, or Songs of Sion, being a Metrical Translation of the Psalms, constructed from the most beautiful parts of the best English Versions.' His professional writings consisted only of a few papers contributed to medical periodicals, especially five in the 'Medical and Physical Journal,' 1799–1800, 'On the Use of Digitalis in Pulmonary Consumption,' on which subject he was considered an authority, and in connection with which his name is mentioned by Pereira, 'Materia Medica,' p. 1394, ed. 1850.

[Gregory's Memoirs of Mason Good, 1828; Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. vi.; Ann. Reg. 1836; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 87; Trans. of Prov. Med. and Surg. Assoc. vol. vii. 1839.] W. A. G.

DRAKE, ROGER, M.D. (1608–1669), physician and divine, came of a family seated at Cheddon, Somersetshire. He was born in 1608, the eldest son of Roger Drake, a wealthy mercer of Cheapside, who died in December 1651 (Smyth, *Obituary*, Camd. Soc. p. 31; Will reg. in P. C. C. 55, Bowyer). He received his education at Pembroke College, Cambridge, as a member of which he graduated B.A. in 1627–8, and M.A. in 1631. At thirty years of age he entered himself on the physic line at Leyden, 2 Aug. 1638 (Peacock, *Index of Leyden Students*, p. 30), and attended the lectures of Vorstius, Heurnius, and Waleus. He proceeded doctor of medicine there in 1639. In his inaugural dissertation on this occasion, 'Disputatio de Circulatione naturali,' 4to, Leyden, 1640, 'he had the honour of appearing as the enlightened advocate of the Harveian views' (Willis, *Life of Harvey*, p. xliv), and was in consequence subjected to the vulgar attack of Dr. James Primrose the following year. Drake replied with admirable effect in 'Vindiciæ contra Animadversiones D. D. Primirosii,' 4to, London, 1641 (reprinted at pp. 167–240 of 'Recentiorum Disceptationes de motu cordis, sanguinis, et chyli in animalibus,' 4to, Leyden, 1647). His other medical writings are 'Disputatio de Convulsione,' 4to, Leyden,

1640, and 'Disputationum sexta, de Tremore. *Præs.* J. Walæo,' 4to, Leyden, 1640. Drake appears to have been incorporated a doctor of medicine at Cambridge, and was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1643. He resigned his candidateship 27 Nov. 1646, having resolved to enter the ministry, as appears from the epistle dedicatory affixed to his 'Sacred Chronologie.' A rigid presbyterian, he was implicated in Love's plot, and was arrested by order of the council of state, 7 May 1651. With some ten or twelve others, he was pardoned for life and estate without undergoing a trial, 'upon the motion of a certain noble person,' says Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* Bliss, iii. 279, 282, 285). Drake became minister of St. Peter's Cheap in 1653, was one of the commissioners at the Savoy, and occasionally conducted the morning exercise at St. Giles-in-the-Fields and that at Cripplegate. Towards the close of his life he lived at Stepney, where he died in the summer of 1669. His will, dated 24 July 1669, was proved 12 Aug. following (*Reg.* in P. C. C. 93, Coke). Therein he mentions his property in Tipperary and other parts of Ireland—one Roger Drake occurs as 'victualler' for Ireland, 18 Sept. 1655 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 536)—also 'my house knowne by the name of the Three Nunns, scituate in Cheapside in London, newly built by me, and now in the possession of William Doughty.' He married his cousin Susanna, daughter of Thomas Burnell. By this lady he had five children: Roger; a daughter (Margaret?), married to Stephen White; a daughter (Hester?), married to — Crowther or Crouder; Sarah, afterwards Mrs. Ayers; and Mary, who was living unmarried in March 1680. Mrs. Drake died at 'Dalston, St. John's, Hackney,' in 1679-80. Her will, dated 9 Dec. 1679, was proved 12 March 1679-80 (Reg. in P. C. C. 37, Bath). Baxter represents Drake as a wonder of sincerity and humility, while Dr. Samuel Annesley [q. v.], who preached his funeral sermon, declared that 'his writings will be esteemed while there are books in the world, for the stream of piety and learning that runs through his sacred chronology.' 'For his worldly incomes,' he adds, 'he ever laid by the tenth part for the poor, before he used any for himself' (Calamy, *Nonconf. Memorial*, ed. Palmer, 1802, i. 180, 432–3).

Besides the works cited above, Drake was author of: 1. 'Sacred Chronologie, drawn by Scripture Evidence al-along that vast body of time . . . from the Creation of the World to the Passion of our Blessed Saviour: by the help of which alone sundry difficult places of Scripture are unfolded,' 4to, London, 1648. 2. 'A Boundary to the Holy Mount; or a Barre against Free Admission to the Lord's Supper, in Answer to an Humble Vindication of Free Admission to the Lord's Supper published by Mr. Humphrey,' 8vo, London, 1653. A 'Rejoynder,' by J. Humfrey, was published the following year, as also an answer by J. Timson, 'The Bar to Free Admission to the Lord's Supper removed.' 3. 'The Bar against Free Admission to the Lord's Supper fixed; or, an Answer to Mr. Humphrey, his Rejoynder, or Reply,' 8vo, London, 1656. 4. 'The Believer's Dignity and Duty laid Open' (sermon on John i. 12, 13), at pp. 433–54 of Thomas Case's 'The Morning Exercise at St. Giles-in-the-Fields methodized,' 4to, London, 1660. 5. 'What difference is there between the Conflict in Natural and Spiritual Persons?' (sermon on Rom. vii. 23), at pp. 271–9 of Samuel Annesley's 'The Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' 4to, London, 1677, and in vol. i. of the 8vo edition, London, 1844.

[Authorities cited in the text; Prefaces to Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 239; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

DRAKE, SAMUEL, D.D. (*d.* 1673), royalist divine, was a native of Halifax, Yorkshire, and was educated at Pocklington school. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1637, and obtained his B.A. degree in 1640–1. In 1643 he was admitted a fellow of that college by royal command, and in the following year proceeded M.A. He was subsequently ejected from his fellowship for refusing to take the covenant. He afterwards joined the royalist army, and was a member of the garrison at Pontefract, and present at the battle of Newark. In 1651 the parliament ordered him and several other ministers to be tried by the high court of justice on suspicion of conspiracy, but the result is unknown. At the Restoration he was presented to the living of Pontefract, and in 1661 he petitioned the king to intercede with the vice-chancellor of Cambridge University that he might proceed to the degree of B.D., as he had not been able to keep his name on the college books, and sent certificates to show that he had served with the army, and that his father's estate had been plundered. In November 1661 Charles II complied with his request, and in a letter of Williamson Drake says the vice-chancellor permitted him to proceed D.D. after 'long bickerings.' In 1670 he was collated prebend of Southwell, which he resigned the following year. He died in 1673, leaving a son, Francis Drake, vicar of Pontefract, who assisted Walker in the com-

pilation of 'The Sufferings of the Clergy,' and whose sons, Samuel and Francis, are separately noticed. Drake wrote: 1. 'A Sermon on Micah vi. 8,' 1670. 2. 'A Sermon on Romans xiii. 6,' 1670. 3. 'Concio ad Clerum,' published 1719.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 150; Southwell Records; Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 511; Calendar of State Papers (Dom.), 1661; Baker's History of St. John's College, Cambridge, p. 535.] A. C. B.

DRAKE, SAMUEL, D.D. (1686?–1753), antiquary, was the son of Francis Drake, vicar of Pontefract, and brother of Francis Drake (1696–1771) [q. v.], author of 'Eboracum.' His grandfather was Samuel Drake (*d.* 1673) [q. v.] He graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge; B.A. 1707, M.A. 1711, B.D. 1718, and D.D. 1724.

In 1713 he edited 'Balthazar Castilionis Comitis libri iv. de Curiali sive Aulico ex Italico sermone in Latinum conversi, interprete Bartholomæo Clerke,' 8vo. In 1719 appeared, 'Concio ad Clerum, Vino Eucharistico aqua non necessario admiscenda.' Drake defended himself against a reply by Thomas Wagstaffe, the nonjuror, in 'Ad Thomam Wagstaffe . . . Epistola; in quâ defenditur Concio,' 1721, 8vo. Wagstaffe published 'Responsionis ad Concionem Vindiciæ,' &c., in 1725. In 1720 Drake (then a fellow of his college) issued proposals for printing Archbishop Parker's great work on ecclesiastical antiquities. The elder Bowyer undertook the work, and brought it out in a handsome folio in 1729, under the title of 'Matthæi Parker . . . de Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ.' In 1724 Drake published another Concio, entitled 'Ara ignoto Deo Sacra,' Cambridge, 4to. In 1728 he became rector of Treeton, Yorkshire; and in 1733, by dispensation, he also held the vicarage of Holme-on-Spalding Moor. He died 5 March 1753, aged about sixty-seven years, and was buried in the church of Treeton.

Drake has been confounded with his grandfather of the same name, who is noticed above.

[Author's Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 171, 193, 204, 243, 414, 420–1, 550; Boothroyd's Pontefract, p. 369; Hunter's Hallamshire (Gatty), 1869, p. 495.] J. W.-G.

DRAKE, WILLIAM (1723–1801), antiquary and philologist, second surviving son of Francis Drake (1696–1771) [q. v.], by his wife Mary, third daughter of George Woodyear of Crook Hill, near Doncaster, was baptised at St. Michael-le-Belfry, York, on 10 Jan. 1722–3. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 21 March 1740–1, proceeded B.A. 19 Oct. 1744, and took orders (*College Register*). For a few years he was third master of Westminster School. In 1750 he was appointed master of Felstead grammar school, Essex (*Gent. Mag.* xx. 237), and rector of Layer Marney in the same county, 1 Dec. 1764 (Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, i. 409, ii. 421). He continued to hold both appointments until 1777, when he was presented to the vicarage of Isleworth, Middlesex. He died at Isleworth on 13 May 1801 (*Gent. Mag.* lxxi. pt. i. 574; Aungier, *Hist. of Syon Monastery*, &c. pp. 145, 161 (tomb), 183).

Drake, who had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 29 March 1770, contributed the following papers to 'Archæologia:' 'Letter on the Origin of the word Romance,' iv. 142–8; 'Observations on two Roman Stations in the county of Essex,' v. 137–42; 'Letter on the Origin of the English Language,' v. 306–17; 'Further Remarks on the Origin of the English Language,' v. 379–89; 'Account of some Discoveries in the Church of Brotherton in the county of York,' ix. 253–67; 'Observations on the Derivation of the English Language,' ix. 332–61.

[Davies's Memoir of Francis Drake in Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal, iii. 33–54; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 87 *n.*; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 620; Lysons's Environs, iii. 108, Supplement, p. 204; [Gough's] List of Society of Antiquaries, 1717–96, p. 23; Alumni Oxon. (Foster), i. 386.] G. G.

INDEX

TO

THE FIFTEENTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Diamond, Hugh Welch (1809–1886) . . 1
Dibben, Thomas, D.D. (*d.* 1741) . . . 1
Dibdin, Charles (1745–1814) 2
Dibdin, Charles Isaac Mungo (1768–1833). See under Dibdin, Charles.
Dibdin, Henry Edward (1813–1866) . . 6
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall (1776–1847) . . 6
Dibdin, Thomas John (1771–1841) . . 9
Dicconson, Edward, D.D. (1670–1752) . . 11
Diceto, Ralph de (*d.* 1202?) 12
Dick, Sir Alexander (1703–1785) . . . 14
Dick, Anne, Lady (*d.* 1741) 14
Dick, John, D.D. (1764–1833) . . . 14
Dick, Robert (1811–1866) 16
Dick, Sir Robert Henry (1785?–1846) . . 16
Dick, Thomas (1774–1857) 18
Dick, Sir William (1580?–1655) . . . 18
Dickens, Charles (1812–1870) . . . 20
Dickenson, John (*fl.* 1594) 32
Dickie, George, M.D. (1812–1882) . . . 32
Dickinson, Charles (1792–1842) . . . 32
Dickinson or Dickenson, Edmund, M.D. (1624–1707) 33
Dickinson, James (1659–1741) . . . 34
Dickinson, John (1815–1876) 35
Dickinson, Joseph, M.D. (*d.* 1865) . . 36
Dickinson, William (1756–1822) . . . 36
Dickinson, William (1746–1823) . . . 37
Dickons, Maria (1770?–1833) 37
Dickson, Adam (1721–1776) 38
Dickson, Sir Alexander (1777–1840) . . 39
Dickson, Alexander (1836–1887) . . . 41
Dickson or Dick, David (1583?–1663) . . 41
Dickson, David, the elder (1754–1820) . . 42
Dickson, David, the younger (1780–1842) . 43
Dickson, Elizabeth (1793?–1862) . . . 43
Dickson, James (1737?–1822) . . . 44
Dickson, Robert, M.D. (1804–1875). . . 45
Dickson, Samuel, M.D. (1802–1869) . . 44
Dickson, William (1745–1804) . . . 45
Dickson, William Gillespie (1823–1876) . . 45
Dickson, William Steel, D.D. (1744–1824) . 46
Dicuil (*fl.* 825) 48
Diest, Abraham Van (1655–1704). See Vandiest.
Digby, Everard (*fl.* 1590) 50
Digby, Sir Everard (1578–1606) . . . 51
Digby, George, second Earl of Bristol (1612–1677) 52
Digby, John, first Earl of Bristol (1580–1654) . 56
Digby, Sir Kenelm (1603–1665) . . . 60
Digby, Kenelm Henry (1800–1880) . . 66
Digby, Lettice, Lady (1588?–1658) . . 67
Digby, Robert (1732–1815) 67
Digby, Venetia, Lady (1600–1633). See under Digby, Sir Kenelm.
Digby, William, fifth Lord Digby (1661–1752) . 68
Digges, Sir Dudley (1583–1639) . . . 68

PAGE

Digges, Dudley (1613–1643) 70
Digges, Leonard (*d.* 1571?) 70
Digges, Leonard (1588–1635) 71
Digges, Thomas (*d.* 1595) 71
Digges, West (1720–1786) 73
Dighton, Denis (1792–1827) 74
Dighton, Robert (1752?–1814) . . . 74
Dignum, Charles (1765?–1872) . . . 75
Dilke, Ashton Wentworth (1850–1883) . . 75
Dilke, Charles Wentworth (1789–1864) . . 76
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth (1810–1869) . 77
Dilkes, Sir Thomas (1667?–1707) . . . 78
Dillenius, John James, M.D. (1687–1747) . 79
Dillingham, Francis (*fl.* 1611) . . . 79
Dillingham, Theophilus, D.D. (1613–1678) . 80
Dillingham, William, D.D. (1617?–1689) . 80
Dillon, Arthur (1670–1733) 81
Dillon, Arthur Richard (1750–1794) . . 82
Dillon, Arthur Richard (1721–1806) . . 82
Dillon, Edouard (1751–1839) 82
Dillon, Sir James (*fl.* 1667) 83
Dillon, John Blake (1816–1866) . . . 83
Dillon, Sir John Talbot (1740?–1805) . . 84
Dillon, Robert Crawford, D.D. (1795–1847) . 85
Dillon, Theobald (1745–1792). 86
Dillon, Thomas, fourth Viscount Dillon (1615?–1672?) 86
Dillon or De Leon, Thomas (1613–1676?) . 87
Dillon, Wentworth, fourth Earl of Roscommon (1633?–1685) 87
Dillon, Sir William Henry (1779–1857) . . 89
Dillon-Lee, Henry Augustus, thirteenth Viscount Dillon (1777–1832) 90
Dillwyn, Lewis Weston (1778–1855) . . 90
Dilly, Charles (1739–1807) 91
Dilly, John (1731–1806). See under Dilly, Charles.
Dilly, Edward (1732–1779) 92
Dimock, James (*d.* 1718). See Dymocke.
Dimsdale, Thomas (1712–1800) . . . 92
Dineley-Goodere, Sir John (*d.* 1809) . . 93
Dingley, Robert (1619–1660) 94
Dingley or Dineley, Thomas (*d.* 1695) . . 94
Diodati, Charles (1608?–1638) . . . 95
Diodati, Theodore (1574?–1651). See under Diodati, Charles.
Dircks, Henry (1806–1873) 95
Dirom, Alexander (*d.* 1830) 96
Disibod, Saint (594?–674) 96
Disney, John (1677–1730) 98
Disney, John, D.D. (1746–1816) . . . 98
Disney, John (1779–1857) 100
Disney, Sir Moore (1766?–1846) . . . 100
Disney, William, D.D. (1731–1807) . . 101
Disraeli, Benjamin, Earl of Beaconsfield (1804–1881) 101
D'Israeli, Isaac (1766–1848) 117
Diss or Dysse, Walter (*d.* 1404?) . . . 120

PAGE
Ditton, Humphrey (1675–1715) . . . 121
Dive or Dives, Sir Lewis. See Dyve.
Dix, John, alias John Ross (1800?–1865?) . 122
Dixey, John (*d.* 1820) 122
Dixie, Sir Wolstan (1525–1594) . . . 122
Dixon, George (*d.* 1800?) 123
Dixon, James, D.D. (1788–1871) . . . 124
Dixon, John (*d.* 1715) 125
Dixon, John (1740?–1780?) 125
Dixon, Joseph, D.D. (1806–1866) . . . 125
Dixon, Joshua, M.D. (*d.* 1825) . . . 126
Dixon, Robert, D.D. (*d.* 1688) . . . 126
Dixon, Thomas, M.D. (1680?–1729) . . 126
Dixon, Thomas (1721–1754). See under Dixon, Thomas, M.D.
Dixon, William Henry (1783–1854) . . 127
Dixon, William Hepworth (1821–1879) . 128
Dixwell, John (*d.* 1689) 130
Dobbs, Arthur (1689–1765) 130
Dobbs, Francis (1750–1811) 132
Dobell, Sydney Thompson (1824–1874) . 133
Dobree, Peter Paul (1782–1825) . . . 134
Dobson, John (1633–1681) 136
Dobson, John (1787–1865) 136
Dobson, Susannah, *née* Dawson (*d.* 1795) . 137
Dobson, William (1610–1646) . . . 137
Dobson, William (1820–1884) . . . 138
Docharty, James (1829–1878) . . . 138
Docking, Thomas of (*fl.* 1250) . . . 139
Dockwray or Dockwra, William (*d.* 1702?) . 139
Docwra, Sir Henry (1560?–1631) . . . 140
Docwra, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1527) . . . 142
Dod, Charles Roger Phipps (1793–1855) . 144
Dod, Henry (1550?–1630?) 144
Dod, John (1549?–1645) 145
Dod, Peirce (1683–1754) 146
Dod, Robert Phipps (*d.* 1865). See under Dod, Charles Roger Phipps.
Dod, Timothy (*d.* 1665) 147
Dodd, Charles (1672–1743) 147
Dodd, Daniel (*fl.* 1760–1790) 149
Dodd, George (1783–1827) 149
Dodd, George (1808–1881) 149
Dodd, James William (1740?–1796) . . 150
Dodd, James Solas (1721–1805) . . . 151
Dodd, Philip Stanhope (1775–1852) . . 152
Dodd, Ralph (1756–1822) 153
Dodd, Robert (1748–1816?) 153
Dodd, Sir Samuel (1652–1716) . . . 154
Dodd, Thomas (1771–1850) 154
Dodd, William (1729–1777) 155
Doddridge or Doderidge, Sir John (1555–1628) 157
Doddridge, Philip, D.D. (1702–1751) . . 158
Dodds, James (1813–1874) 164
Dodds, James (1812–1885) 165
Dodgson, George Haydock (1811–1880) . . 165
Dodington, Bartholomew (1536–1595) . . 166
Dodington, George Bubb, Lord Melcombe (1691–1762) 166
Dods, Marcus, D.D. (1786–1838) . . . 169
Dodsley, James (1724–1797) 169
Dodsley, Robert (1703–1764) 170
Dodson, James (*d.* 1757) 174
Dodson, Sir John (1780–1858) . . . 175
Dodson, Michael (1732–1799) . . . 176
Dodsworth, Roger (1585–1654) . . . 176
Dodsworth, William (1798–1861) . . . 177
Dodwell, Edward (1767–1832) . . . 178
Dodwell, Henry, the elder (1641–1711) . . 179
Dodwell, Henry, the younger (*d.* 1784) . . 181
Dodwell, William (1709–1785) . . . 182
Dogget, John (*d.* 1501) 183
PAGE
Doggett, Thomas (*d.* 1721) 184
Dogherty. See also Docharty and Dougharty.
Dogherty, Thomas (*d.* 1805) 185
Dogmael, also called Dogvael, Saint (6th cent.) 185
Doharty, John (1677–1755). See Dougharty.
Doherty, John (1783–1850) 186
Doig, David (1719–1800) 186
Doket or Ducket, Andrew (*d.* 1484) . . 187
Dolben, David (1581–1633) 188
Dolben, Sir Gilbert (1658–1722) . . . 189
Dolben, John (1625–1686) 189
Dolben, John (1662–1710) 192
Dolben, Sir John (1684–1756) . . . 193
Dolben, William (*d.* 1631) 194
Dolben, Sir William (*d.* 1694) . . . 194
Dolben, William, M.P. (1726–1814). See under Dolben, Sir John (1684–1756).
Dolby, Charlotte Helen Sainton (*d.* 1885). See Sainton-Dolby.
Dolle, William (*fl.* 1670–1680) . . . 195
Dollond, George (1774–1852) 195
Dollond, John (1706–1761) 196
Dollond, Peter (1730–1820) 198
Dolman, Charles (1807–1863) 199
Domerham, Adam de (*d.* after 1291). See Adam.
Domett, Alfred (1811–1887) 199
Domett, Sir William (1754–1828) . . . 200
Dominicus à Rosario. See Daly, Daniel or Dominic (1595–1662).
Dominis, Marco Antonio de (1566–1624) . 201
Domville, *alias* Taylor, Silas (1624–1678) . 203
Don, David (1800–1841) 204
Don, Sir George (1754–1832) 205
Don, George (1798–1856) 206
Don, Sir William Henry (1825–1862) . . 206
Donald IV, Breac (the Speckled or Freckled) (*d.* 643) 207
Donald V, Macalpin (*d.* 864) 207
Donald VI (*d.* 900) 208
Donald, Adam (1703–1780) 208
Donaldson, James (*fl.* 1713) 209
Donaldson, James (*fl.* 1794) 210
Donaldson, James (1751–1830) . . . 210
Donaldson, John (*d.* 1865) 211
Donaldson, John William, D.D. (1811–1861) . 211
Donaldson, Joseph (1794–1830) . . . 213
Donaldson, Sir Stuart Alexander (1812–1867) 213
Donaldson, Thomas Leverton (1795–1885) . 214
Donaldson, Walter (*fl.* 1620) 215
Donatus, Saint (*fl.* 829–876) 216
Donegal, Earl of. See Chichester, Arthur (1606–1675).
Donellan, Nehemias (*d.* 1609?) . . . 216
Donkin, Bryan (1768–1855) 217
Donkin, Sir Rufane Shaw (1773–1841) . . 218
Donkin, William Fishburn (1814–1869) . 220
Donlevy, Andrew, D.D. (1694?–1761?) . . 221
Donn or Donne, Benjamin (1729–1798) . . 221
Donn, James (1758–1813) 222
Donne or Dunn, Sir Daniel (*d.* 1617) . . 222
Donne or Dunne, Gabriel (*d.* 1558) . . 223
Donne, John (1573–1631) 223
Donne, John, the younger (1604–1662) . . 234
Donne, William Bodham (1807–1882) . . 234
Donnegan, James (*fl.* 1841) 235
Donoughmore, Earls of. See Hely-Hutchinson.
Donovan, Edward (1798–1837) . . . 235
Doody, Samuel (1656–1706) 236
Doolittle, Thomas (1632?–1707) . . . 236
Dopping, Anthony, D.D. (1643–1697) . . 238
Doran, John (1807–1878) 239

PAGE
Dorchester, Duchess of (*d.* 1717). See Sedley.
Dorchester, Viscount. See Carleton, Sir Dudley (1573–1632).
Dorchester, Lord. See Carleton, Guy (1724–1808).
Dorchester, Marquis of. See Pierrepont, Henry (1606–1680).
Dorigny, Sir Nicholas (1658–1746) . . . 240
Dorin, Joseph Alexander (1802–1872) . . 241
Dorislaus, Isaac (1595–1649) 242
Dorislaus, Isaac, the younger (*d.* 1688). See under Dorislaus, Isaac (1595–1649).
Dorman, Thomas, D.D. (*d.* 1577 ?) . . . 244
Dormer, James (1679–1741) 245
Dormer, Jane, Duchess of Feria (1538–1612) . 245
Dormer, John (1636–1700) 247
Dormer, John (1734 ?–1796) 248
Dormer, Robert, Earl of Carnarvon (*d.* 1643) 248
Dormer, Sir Robert (1649–1726) . . . 249
Dornford, Joseph (1794–1868) . . . 250
Dornford, Josiah (1764–1797) 250
Dorrell, William. See Darrell, William (1651–1721).
Dorrington, Theophilus (*d.* 1715) . . . 250
D'Orsay, Alfred Guillaume Gabriel, Count (1801–1852) 251
Dorset, Countess of. See Clifford, Anne (1590–1676).
Dorset, Earls, Countesses, and Dukes of. See Sackville.
Dorset, Catherine Ann (1750 ?–1817 ?) . . 253
Doubleday, Edward (1811–1849) . . . 254
Doubleday, Henry (1808–1875) . . . 254
Doubleday, Thomas (1790–1870) . . . 255
Douce, Francis (1757–1834) 256
Dougall, John (1760–1822) 257
Dougall, Neil (1776–1862) 257
Dougharty, John (1677–1755) . . . 257
Doughtie or Doughty, John (1598–1672) . 258
Doughty, William (*d.* 1782) 258
Douglas, Sir Alexander (1738–1812) . . 258
Douglas, Alexander Hamilton, tenth Duke of Hamilton (1767–1852). 259
Douglas, Andrew (*d.* 1725) 259
Douglas, Andrew (1736–1806) . . . 260
Douglas, Sir Archibald (1296 ?–1333) . . 261
Douglas, Archibald, third Earl of Douglas, called 'the Grim' (1328 ?–1400 ?) . . 261
Douglas, Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas, first Duke of Touraine (1369 ?–1424) . . 263
Douglas, Archibald, fifth Earl of Douglas, and second Duke of Touraine (1391 ?–1439) . 266
Douglas, Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus, 'The Great Earl' (Bell-the-Cat) (1449 ?–1514) . 268
Douglas, Sir Archibald (1480 ?–1540 ?) . . 270
Douglas, Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus (1489 ?–1557) 271
Douglas, Archibald (*fl.* 1568) . . . 280
Douglas, Archibald, eighth Earl of Angus (1555–1588) 281
Douglas, Archibald, Earl of Ormonde (1609–1655) 285
Douglas, Archibald (*d.* 1667) 285
Douglas, Archibald, first Earl of Forfar (1653–1712) 286
Douglas, Archibald, second Earl of Forfar (1693–1715) 286
Douglas, Archibald, third Marquis and first Duke of Douglas (1694–1761) . . . 286
Douglas (formerly Stewart), Archibald James Edward, first Baron Douglas of Douglas (1748–1827) 287
PAGE
Douglas, Miss Archibald Ramsay (1807–1886). See under Douglas, William (1780–1832).
Douglas, Brice de (*d.* 1222). See Bricie.
Douglas, Catherine, Duchess of Queensberry (*d.* 1777). See under Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry.
Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry, and second Duke of Dover (1698–1778) . 288
Douglas, Sir Charles (*d.* 1789) . . . 289
Douglas, David (1798–1834) 291
Douglas, Frederick Sylvester North (1791–1819). See under Douglas, Sylvester.
Douglas, Francis (1710 ?–1790 ?) . . . 291
Douglas, Gawin or Gavin (1474 ?–1522) . 292
Douglas, George, first Earl of Angus (1380 ?–1403) 295
Douglas, George, fourth Earl of Angus and Lord of Douglas (1412 ?–1462) . . . 295
Douglas, Sir George, of Pittendriech, Master of Angus (1490 ?–1552) 296
Douglas, Lord George, Earl of Dumbarton (1636 ?–1692) 297
Douglas, George, fourth Lord Mordington (*d.* 1741) 297
Douglas, Sir Howard (1776–1861) . . . 298
Douglas, Sir James, of Douglas, 'the Good,' Lord of Douglas (1286 ?–1330) . . . 301
Douglas, James, second Earl of Douglas (1358 ?–1388) 304
Douglas, James, seventh Earl of Douglas, 'the Gross' or 'Fat' (1371 ?–1443) . . 306
Douglas, James, ninth Earl of Douglas (1426–1488) 307
Douglas, James, fourth Earl of Morton (*d.* 1581) 309
Douglas, Lord James or William (1617–1645) 322
Douglas, James, second Earl of Queensberry (*d.* 1671) 322
Douglas, James, second Marquis of Douglas (1646 ?–1700) 323
Douglas, James, second Duke of Queensberry and Duke of Dover (1662–1711) . . . 323
Douglas, James, fourth Duke of Hamilton (1658–1712) 326
Douglas, James, M.D. (1675–1742) . . 329
Douglas, James, fourteenth Earl of Morton (1702–1768) 331
Douglas, Sir James (1703–1787) . . . 332
Douglas, James (1753–1819) 332
Douglas, James, fourth and last Lord Douglas (1787–1857) 333
Douglas, Sir James Dawes (1785–1862) . . 333
Douglas, Lady Jane (1698–1753) . . . 334
Douglas, Janet, Lady Glamis (*d.* 1537) . . 335
Douglas, John (*d.* 1743) 336
Douglas, John (1721–1807) 337
Douglas, Sir Kenneth (1754–1833) . . . 338
Douglas, Lady Margaret, Countess of Lennox (1515–1578) 339
Douglas, Neil (1750–1823) 343
Douglas, Sir Neil (1779–1853) . . . 344
Douglas, Philip (*d.* 1822) 345
Douglas, Robert, Viscount Belhaven (1574?–1639) 345
Douglas, Robert (1594–1674) 346
Douglas, Sir Robert (1694–1770) . . . 347
Douglas, Sylvester, Baron Glenbervie (1743–1823) 348
Douglas, Thomas (*fl.* 1661) 350
Douglas, Thomas, fifth Earl of Selkirk, Baron Daer and Shortcleuch (1771–1820) . . 350
Douglas, Sir Thomas Monteath (1787–1868) . 353
Douglas, William de, 'the Hardy' (*d.* 1298) . 354

PAGE

Douglas, Sir William, Knight of Liddesdale (1300 ?–1353) 355
Douglas, William, first Earl of Douglas (1327 ?–1384) 357
Douglas, Sir William, Lord of Nithsdale (*d.* 1392 ?) 360
Douglas, William, second Earl of Angus (1398 ?–1437) 361
Douglas, William, sixth Earl of Douglas and third Duke of Touraine (1423 ?–1440) . . 361
Douglas, William, eighth Earl of Douglas (1425 ?–1452) 362
Douglas, William, ninth Earl of Angus (1533–1591) 364
Douglas, Sir William, of Lochleven, sixth or seventh Earl of Morton (*d.* 1606) . . 365
Douglas, William, tenth Earl of Angus (1554–1611) 366
Douglas, Sir William, first Earl of Queensberry (*d.* 1640) 367
Douglas, Lord William. See Douglas, Lord James (1617–1645).
Douglas, William, seventh or eighth Earl of Morton (1582–1650) 367
Douglas, William, eleventh Earl of Angus and first Marquis of Douglas (1589–1660) . . 368
Douglas, William, third Duke of Hamilton (1635–1694) 370
Douglas, William, third Earl and first Duke of Queensberry (1637–1695) 372
Douglas, William, third Earl of March and fourth Duke of Queensberry (1724–1810) . 373
Douglas, William (1780–1832) 374
Douglas, William Alexander Anthony Archibald, eleventh Duke of Hamilton (1811–1863) 375
Douglas, William Scott (1815–1883) . . 375
Douglass, John, D.D. (1743–1812) . . . 375
D'Ouvilly, George Gerbier (*fl.* 1661) . . 376
Dovaston, John Freeman Milward (1782–1854) 376
Dove, Henry (1640–1695) 377
Dove, John, D.D. (1561–1618) 377
Dove, John (*d.* 1665 ?) 378
Dove, Nathaniel (1710–1754) 378
Dove, Patrick Edward (1815–1873) . . 379
Dove, Thomas (1555–1630) 380
Dover, Lord. See Ellis, George James Welbore Agar (1797–1833); Jermyn, Henry (*d.* 1708).
Dover, John (*d.* 1725) 380
Dover, Captain Robert (1575 ?–1641) . . 381
Dover, Thomas, M.D. (1660–1742) . . . 382
Doveton, Sir John (1768–1847) . . . 382
Dow, Alexander (*d.* 1779) 383
Dowdall, George (1487–1558) 384
Dowdeswell, William (1721–1775) . . . 385
Dowdeswell, William (1764–1828) . . . 386
Dowland, John (1563 ?–1626 ?) . . . 387
Dowland, Robert (17th cent.) 388
Dowley, Richard (1622–1702) 389
Dowling, Alfred Septimus (1805–1868) . . 389
Dowling, Frank Lewis (1823–1867) . . 389
Dowling, Sir James (1787–1844) . . . 390
Dowling, John Goulter (1805–1841) . . 390
Dowling, Thady (1544–1628) 391
Dowling, Vincent George (1785–1852) . . 391
Downe, John (1570 ?–1631) 391
Downes, Lord. See Burgh, Sir Ulysses Bagenal (1788–1863).

PAGE

Downes, Andrew (1549 ?–1628) 392
Downes, John (*fl.* 1666) 393
Downes, John (*fl.* 1662–1710) 394
Downes, Theophilus (*d.* 1726) 394
Downes, William, first Baron Downes (1752–1826) 395
Downham or Downame, George (*d.* 1634) . 395
Downham or Downame, John (*d.* 1652) . . 396
Downham, William, whose name is sometimes spelt Downame and Downman (1505–1577) 397
Downing, Calybute (1606–1644) . . . 398
Downing, Sir George (1623 ?–1684) . . 399
Downing, Sir George (1684 ?–1749) . . 401
Downman, Hugh, M.D. (1740–1809) . . 402
Downman, John (*d.* 1824) 403
Downman, Sir Thomas (1776–1852) . . 403
Downman, William (1505–1577). See Downham.
Downshire, Marquis of. See Hill, Wills (1718–1793).
Downton, Nicholas (*d.* 1615) 404
Dowriche, Anne (*fl.* 1589) 405
Dowriche, Hugh (*fl.* 1596). See under Dowriche, Anne.
Dowsing, William (1596 ?–1679 ?) . . . 406
Dowson, John (1820–1881) 407
Dowton, Henry (*b.* 1798). See under Dowton, William (1764–1851).
Dowton, William (1764–1851) . . . 408
Dowton, William (*d.* 1883). See under Dowton, William (1764–1851).
Doxat, Lewis (1775–1871) 409
Doyle, Sir Charles Hastings (1805–1883) . 409
Doyle, Sir Charles William (1770–1842). . 409
Doyle, James Warren (1786–1834) . . . 411
Doyle, Sir John (1750 ?–1834) . . . 412
Doyle, John (1797–1868) 413
Doyle, Sir John Milley (1781–1856) . . 414
Doyle, Richard (1824–1883) 415
Doyle, Thomas, D.D. (1793–1879) . . . 417
Doyle, Welbore Ellis (*d.* 1797). See under Doyle, Sir John.
D'Oylie or D'Oyly, Thomas, M.D. (1548 ?–1603) 417
D'Oyly, Sir Charles, seventh baronet (1781–1845) 418
D'Oyly, Sir Francis (*d.* 1815). See under D'Oyly, Sir John.
D'Oyly, George, D.D. (1778–1846) . . . 419
D'Oyly, Sir John (1774–1824) . . . 419
D'Oyly, Samuel (*d.* 1748) 420
D'Oyly, Thomas (*fl.* 1585) 421
Drage, William (1637 ?–1669) . . . 421
Draghi, Giovanni Battista (17th cent.) . . 421
Dragonetti, Domenico (1755 ?–1846) . . 422
Drakard, John (1775 ?–1854) 424
Drake, Sir Bernard (*d.* 1586) 424
Drake, Charles Francis Tyrwhitt (1846–1874) 425
Drake, Sir Francis (1540 ?–1596) . . . 426
Drake, Francis (1696–1771) 442
Drake, Sir Francis Samuel (*d.* 1789) . . 445
Drake, James (1667–1707) 446
Drake, John Poad (1794–1883) . . . 447
Drake, Nathan (1766–1836) 448
Drake, Roger, M.D. (1608–1669) . . . 448
Drake, Samuel, D.D. (*d.* 1673) . . . 449
Drake, Samuel, D.D. (1686 ?–1753) . . 450
Drake, William (1723–1801) 450

END OF THE FIFTEENTH VOLUME.

Spottiswoode & Co., Printers, New-street Square, London.

NEW EDITION OF ROBERT BROWNING'S WORKS.

IN COURSE OF ISSUE.

A NEW AND UNIFORM EDITION

OF

THE COMPLETE WORKS

OF

ROBERT BROWNING.

To be issued in Monthly Volumes, price 5s. each.

This Edition will consist of 16 volumes, small crown 8vo. It will contain more than one Portrait of Mr. Browning, at different periods of life; and a few Illustrations.

There will also be a Large Paper Edition of 250 Copies; printed on Hand-made Paper. This Edition will only be supplied through Booksellers.

The First Volume, containing 'PAULINE' and 'SORDELLO' was published on the 26th of April.

CONTENTS OF THE VOLUMES.

VOLUME 1. PAULINE: and SORDELLO.

VOLUME 2. PARACELSUS: and STRAFFORD.

VOLUME 3. PIPPA PASSES: KING VICTOR AND KING CHARLES: THE RETURN OF THE DRUSES: and A SOUL'S TRAGEDY.

VOLUME 4. A BLOT ON THE SCUTCHEON: COLOMBE'S BIRTHDAY: and MEN AND WOMEN.

VOLUME 5. DRAMATIC ROMANCES: and CHRISTMAS EVE AND EASTER DAY.

VOLUME 6. DRAMATIC LYRICS: and LURIA.

VOLUME 7. IN A BALCONY: and DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

VOLUME 8. THE RING AND THE BOOK. Books 1 to 4.

VOLUME 9. THE RING AND THE BOOK. Books 5 to 8.

VOLUME 10. THE RING AND THE BOOK. Books 9 to 12.

VOLUME 11. BALAUSTION'S ADVENTURE: PRINCE HOHENSTIEL-SCHWANGAU, Saviour of Society: and FIFINE AT THE FAIR.

VOLUME 12. RED COTTON NIGHTCAP COUNTRY: and THE INN ALBUM.

VOLUME 13. ARISTOPHANES' APOLOGY, including a Transcript from Euripides, being the Last Adventure of Balaustion: and THE AGAMEMNON OF ÆSCHYLUS.

VOLUME 14. PACCHIAROTTO, and How he Worked in Distemper; with other Poems: LA SAISAIZ: and THE TWO POETS OF CROISIC.

VOLUME 15. DRAMATIC IDYLS, First Series: DRAMATIC IDYLS, Second Series: and JOCOSERIA.

VOLUME 16. FERISHTAH'S FANCIES: and PARLEYINGS WITH CERTAIN PEOPLE OF IMPORTANCE IN THEIR DAY.

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place.

SMITH, ELDER, & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

THE REIGN OF QUEEN VICTORIA: a Survey of Fifty Years of Progress. Edited by T. HUMPHRY WARD. 2 vols. 8vo. 32*s.*

*** The various chapters been have contributed by leading authorities on the several subjects. Prospectus, containing numerous Press notices, on application.

A COLLECTION OF LETTERS OF W. M. THACKERAY, 1847-1855. With Portraits and Reproductions of Letters and Drawings. Second Edition Imperial 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

THE EARLY LIFE OF SAMUEL ROGERS. By P. W. CLAYDEN, Author of 'Samuel Sharpe, Egyptologist and Translator of the Bible' &c. Large post 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

MORE T LEAVES: a Collection of Pieces for Public Reading. By EDWARD F. TURNER, Author of 'T Leaves,' 'Tantler's Sister,' &c. Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

By the same Author.

T LEAVES: a Collection of Pieces for Public Reading. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

TANTLER'S SISTER: AND OTHER UNTRUTHFUL STORIES: being a Collection of Pieces written for Public Reading. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

LIFE OF FRANK BUCKLAND. By his Brother-in-Law, GEORGE C. BOMPAS, Editor of 'Notes and Jottings from Animal Life.' With a Portrait. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*; gilt edges, 6*s.*

NOTES AND JOTTINGS FROM ANIMAL LIFE. By the late FRANK BUCKLAND. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*; gilt edges, 6*s.*

THE INGENIOUS GENTLEMAN, DON QUIXOTE OF LA MANCHA. By MIGUEL DE CERVANTES SAAVEDRA. A Translation, with Introduction and Notes, by JOHN ORMSBY, Translator of 'The Poem of the Cid.' Complete in 4 vols. 8vo. £2. 10*s.*

A FALLEN IDOL. By F. ANSTEY, Author of 'Vice Versâ,' 'The Giant's Robe,' &c. Fcp. 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

THE GIANT'S ROBE. By F. ANSTEY, Author of 'Vice Versâ.' Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

VICE VERSA; or, a Lesson to Fathers. By F. ANSTEY. Crown 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

SOME LITERARY RECOLLECTIONS. By JAMES PAYN, Author of 'By Proxy' &c. Fcp. 8vo. limp cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

ENGLISH LIFE IN CHINA. By Major HENRY KNOLLYS, Royal Artillery, Author of 'From Sedan to Saarbrück'; Editor of 'Incidents in the Sepoy War,' 'Incidents in the China War,' &c. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

WITH HICKS PASHA IN THE SOUDAN. By Col. the Hon. J. COLBORNE, Special Correspondent of the *Daily News*. With Portrait Group of Hicks Pasha and Staff. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

HAYTI; or, the Black Republic. By Sir SPENSER ST. JOHN, K.C.M.G., formerly Her Majesty's Minister Resident and Consul-General in Hayti, now Her Majesty's Special Envoy to Mexico. With a Map. Large crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

THE FIRST BOOK OF EUCLID MADE EASY FOR BEGINNERS. Arranged from 'The Elements of Euclid' by ROBERT SIMSON, M.D. By WILLIAM HOWARD. With Unlettered Diagrams with Coloured Lines. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place.

WORKING MEN'S
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

AN
CN
AC
TC
DC
D

09443
032
PB

NOT TO BE
TAKEN AWAY